

№ 4470.87





ASHTABULA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, JEFFERSON, OHIO.

1798.

HISTORY
OF
ASHTABULA COUNTY,
OHIO,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF ITS

PIONEERS AND MOST PROMINENT MEN.

PHILADELPHIA:
WILLIAMS BROTHERS.

1878.

Journal of the 1853-54 season, p. 141

19.56

- 352.01

Oct. 15, 1854

P R E F A C E.

FOR many months the author has given his diligent attention and study to the compilation of this volume. A great mass of material, sufficient perhaps to fill a book twice the size of this, was at hand, and, through the friendly offices of the county historical society, placed before him. It needed sifting; the facts obtained in many instances needed verification; important data not given had to be gathered. The problem was: a given amount of matter to be published and a safe limit prescribed, what should be taken and what rejected? An error of the author's judgment may be frequently and palpably manifest to some, but his honest endeavor has been to include those facts and topics which seemed to him most pertinent and important; his aim has been the attainment of relevancy and accuracy. If he and his associates could place in the hands of the patrons of this work a book absolutely free from inexact and irrelevant matter, he and they would deem their success a marvel. This is not to be expected. It would be unreasonable. The hope is that these defects will be few and of trifling character.

The biographical department will be found to be an attractive feature of the history. A variety of excellent literary talent has contributed to the production of this portion of the work. The author believes the public will appreciate the publishers' success in securing the sketches of Joshua R. Giddings and Edward Wade, from the pen of Hon. A. G. Riddle. The biographies of other prominent persons have been prepared by writers of acknowledged ability.

The treatment which the author and the publishers have received at the hands of the people of Ashtabula County has been so uniformly kind and courteous that they feel incompetent to make fitting acknowl-

edgment. Several leading citizens from the first have shown a personal interest in the publication of this history. This fact has served to greatly facilitate the author's and the publishers' labors, and to render certain their success in producing a work that should be satisfactory to their patrons. The historical and philosophical society, in the appointment of committees in each township for the careful revision of the work, did the people and the publishers a great kindness. Each department of the history, save the biographical, has been submitted to these committees for their revision, and their certificates of attestation to its correctness obtained.

The author's and the publishers' thanks are in a special manner due to the society's president, Hon. O. H. Fitch, and to the secretary, Hon. Henry Fassett, to A. C. Hubbard, Esq., and to Dr. J. C. Hubbard, to Hon. Abner Kellogg (whose unexpected death at the moment of going to press we are called upon to deplore), to C. S. Simonds, Esq., to Hon. Edward H. Fitch, to all the county officers, including the county commissioners, and to the several township revisory committees.

Others are entitled to mention; but, if we were to begin, with whose name would propriety and justice permit us to stop? The author's and publishers' gratitude can in no other way be so fittingly shown as in the inspiration which the people of Ashtabula County have given to them to labor elsewhere with increasing fidelity and earnestness. This they will do.

With these words they place the book in the hands of its patrons, trusting that it will fill the measure of their just expectations.

WILLIAM W. WILLIAMS, *The Author.*

WILLIAM W. WILLIAMS,
THEODORE F. WILLIAMS, } *The Publishers.*
LOUIS A. WILLIAMS,



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Boston Public Library

<https://archive.org/details/historyofashtabu00will>

CONTENTS.

HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

HISTORY OF ASHTABULA COUNTY.		CHAPTER	PAGE		PAGE
CHAPTER	PAGE	XVIII.—Statistics	48	Jefferson	146
INTRODUCTORY	7	XIX.—The Military History of the County	49	Kingsville	204
I.—The Progress of Discovery	8	Roster of Soldiers from Ashtabula County:		Lenox	222
II.—The Connecticut Western Reserve	9	War of 1812	57	Monroe	200
III.—The Connecticut Land Company	10	Roster of Soldiers from Ashtabula County:		Morgan	194
IV.—The Geography of the County	14	War of the Rebellion	58	New Lyme	225
V.—The Geology and Topography of the County	15			Orwell	231
VI.—The Mound-Builders	16			Pierpont	234
VII.—The Indians	20			Plymouth	221
VIII.—The Parent State	24			Richmond	227
IX.—Pioneer Settlements	24			Rome	218
X.—Means of Communication	27			Saybrook	183
XI.—Civil Organization	28			Sheffield	238
XII.—Social Life in Early Times	31			Trumbull	228
XIII.—Ashtabula's connection with the Anti-Slavery Movement	33			Wayne	243
XIV.—Religious and Educational	35			Williamsfield	241
XV.—The Press	38			Windsor	250
XVI.—Societies	41				
XVII.—The Ashtabula Railway Disaster	45			ERRATA	256

HISTORIES OF THE TOWNSHIPS.

Andover	215
Ashtabula	130
Austinburg	185
Cherry Valley	236
Colebrook	211
Conneaut	154
Denmark	213
Dorset	209
Geneva	173
Harpersfield	169
Hartsgrove	254

BIOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Allen, Hon. D. C.	166	Fobes, Henry C.	180	Parker, Luther	181
Andrews, Benoni	168	Fobes, O. P.	249	Peck, E. O.	228
Atkins, Josiah	225	Fobes, Simon	249	Peck, S. W.	179
Atkins, Hon. Q. F.	113	Follett, N.	235	Pinney, W. K.	203
Austin, Hon. Eliphalet	114	Gaylord, Harvey R.	118	Poole, Calvin, Jr.	168
Badger, Rev. Joseph H.	86	Gaylord, Maj. Levi	116	Randall, B. C.	facing 199
Bartholomew, Rev. J. B.	193	Gibson, Thomas	167	Ranney, Hon. Rufus P.	85
Beals, A. E.	238	Giddings, Hon. Joshua R.	72	Ransom, Miss C. L.	111
Bedell, Henry	181	Giddings, William	242	Raymond, D. W., M.D.	166
Betts, Hon. E. J.	125	Gist, D. D., M.D.	between 148, 149	Reed, James	122
Blakeslee, Joel	facing 212	Hall, Rev. John	128	Rieg, J. P.	123
Booth, Charles	92	Hammond, Edward	208	Robertson, J. P.	146
Booth, Philo	143	Hardy, H. F.	203	Salisbury, Capt. O.	166
Brown, John	230	Harmon, Austin	217	Schramling, Alvin	235
Burlington, N.	167	Harmon, Edward	218	SeCheverell, Col. G. H.	172
Burrows, S. S., M.D.	120	Hart, Elijah	180	SeCheverell, Dr. J. H.	172
Cadwell, Hon. Darius	93	Holbrook, S. G., M.D.	126	Simonds, C. S.	105
Castle, Amasa, Jr.	143	Howard, A. W.	193	Simonds, W. T.	185
Caswell, N. S.	182	Howells, J. A.	121	Smith, Hall	145
Churchill, John	230	Howells, Hon. W. C.	103	Smith, L. W.	145
Clark, Wesley	238	Howland, Hon. W. P.	91	Smith, Plin	168
Coleman, Elijah, M.D.	119	Hubbard, Henry	124	Spelman, Dr. Luther	246
Coleman, Nathaniel	248	Hubbard, J. C., M.D.	119	Spencer, H. A.	110
Cook, S. H.	126	Hubbard, Hon. Matthew	123	Spencer, H. C.	110
Cowles, Alfred	103	Hubbard, William	124	Spencer, L. P.	110
Cowles, Miss Betsey M.	100	Hurlburt, E. G.	256	Spencer, Platt Rogers	107
Cowles, Miss Cornelia R.	101	Jones, Linus H.	246	Spencer, Platt R., Jr.	110
Cowles, Edwin	97	Jones, Samuel, Sr.	246	Spencer, R. C.	111
Cowles, E. W., M.D.	99	Jones, Samuel, Jr.	246	Spencer, W. P.	122
Cowles, G. H., D.D.	93	Kellogg, Hon. Abner	106	Spring, R.	between 176, 177
Cowles, Giles H.	192	Kellogg, Amos	115	Stiles, Captain A. W.	126
Cowles, Joseph B.	192	Kellogg, L. D., M.D.	120	Stone, James	199
Cowles, Capt. Lysander M.	193	Kellogg, Martin	115	Talcott, Charles	180
Cowles, Hon. Samuel	102	Kellogg, Paulina	116	Talcott, Henry	153
Crosby, D. L.	126	Kellogg, Hon. William	107	Thorp, Hon. Freeman	119
Crosby, Elijah	220	Kelley, Dr. D. E.	145	Tinker, Charles	between 176, 177
Crosby, Levi	220	Keyes, Gen. Henry	168	Wade, Hon. B. F.	67
Crowell, W. H.	125	Kiddle, John	249	Wade, Edward	84
Crowell, William, Sr.	220	King, Mrs. Lydia	167	Warner, Hon. Jonathan	115
Curtiss, C. E.	208	Kingsley, M., M.D.	facing 208	Watrous, John B.	144
Dibble, A. C.	167	Latimer, V. D.	198	Webster, E. M., M.D.	127
Farnham, Elisha	167	Lee, Ferdinand	123	Webster, H. H., M.D.	127
Farrington, S. H., M.D.	120	Leonard, Hon. E. B.	125	Wilder, Hon. Horace	89
Fassett, Hon. Henry	104	Lindsley, H.	237	Willard, George	144
Fifield, A. K., M.D.	121	Maltby, Nelson	181	Woodbury, Hon. H. B.	91
Fifield, Greenleaf, M.D.	127	Mason, E. F.	125	Wright, M. W.	208
Fitch, E. H.	92	Mills, Deacon Joseph	194	Wyman, Rev. O. T.	169
Fitch, Hon. O. H.	90	Morse, Rev. Elias	242	Young, Thaddeus S.	125
Fobes, Ferdinand	249	Northway, Hon. S. A.	92		

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Court-House (<i>Frontispiece</i>)	facing title-page
Map of Ashtabula County	facing 7
County Jail and Recorder's Office, with portraits of E. O. Peck, E. G. Hurlburt, and W. T. Simonds	31
County Infirmary Buildings, with portraits of Edward Hammond, C. E. Curtiss, and M. W. Follett	48
Ashtabula Disaster—Ruins of the Bridge	45
Residence of Hon. B. F. Wade	70
Portrait of Hon. B. F. Wade (steel)	67
“ “ Joshua R. Giddings	72
“ “ Edward Wade	84
“ “ Rufus P. Ranney	86
“ of Rev. Joseph Badger	86
“ of Hon. O. H. Fitch	90
“ “ Horace Wilder	89
“ “ Abner Kellogg	106
Portraits of Group of Attorneys: Hon. W. P. Howland, Hon. H. B. Woodbury, Hon. Edward H. Fitch, Hon. S. A. Northway, and Charles Booth	facing 91
Portrait of Hon. Darins Cadwell	93
“ “ C. S. Simonds	105
“ “ Edwin Cowles (steel)	99
“ “ E. W. Cowles, M.D. (steel)	99
“ “ Miss Betsey Cowles (steel)	101
“ “ Miss Cornelia Cowles (steel)	101
Portraits of Physicians' Group: Dr. John C. Hubbard, Dr. A. K. Fifield, Dr. L. D. Kellogg, Dr. S. S. Burrows, Dr. Elijah Coleman, and Dr. S. H. Farrington	facing 121
Portrait of Hon. William Kellogg	107
“ “ W. C. Howells	103
“ “ Henry Fassett	104
Portraits of Editors' Group: J. A. Howells, James Reed, Warren P. Spencer, J. P. Rieg, and Ferdinand Lee	facing 123
Portrait of Hon. Q. F. Atkins	113
“ “ Harvey R. Gaylord	118
Portraits of Physicians' Group: Dr. S. G. Holbrook, Dr. H. H. Webster, Dr. Greenleaf Fifield, Dr. E. M. Webster	facing 127
Portrait of Hon. Freeman Thorp	119
Portraits of Spencer Group: Prof. Platt R. Spencer, R. C. Spencer, H. C. Spencer, H. A. Spencer, Lyman P. Spencer, and Platt R. Spencer, Jr.	facing 108
Portraits of the Hubbard Group: Hon. Matthew Hubbard, William Hubbard, and Henry Hubbard	facing 124
Portraits of the County Officers' Group: Hon. E. J. Betts, W. H. Crowell, E. F. Mason, Hon. E. B. Leonard, D. L. Crosby, A. W. Stiles, T. S. Young, and S. H. Cook	facing 125
ANDOVER.	
Residence of Austin Harmon	facing 217
“ “ C. Stillman, with portraits	215
“ “ and mills of C. H. Fitts	216
ASHTABULA.	
Portrait of Philo Booth	143
“ “ Dr. D. E. Kelley	145
Residence of George Willard, and interior and exterior Views of Store, with portraits	between 144, 145
Residence of John P. Robertson	facing 138
“ “ M. G. Diek	130
“ “ Wm. M. Eames	130
“ “ James P. Jennings	135
Phoenix Iron-Works	140
Exterior Views of Store and Opera-House of L. W. Smith & Son	facing 142
Interior View of Webb & Son's Store	142
Carriage-Works of F. D. Fickinger, with portrait	between 140, 141

	PAGE
Carriage-Works of Thorp & Pfaff	facing 138
Flouring-Mills of Seymour & Son	138
AUSTINBURG.	
Portrait of Deacon Joseph Mills	facing 188
Residence of A. W. Howard, with portraits	193
Residence of the late Rev. G. H. Cowles	188
Church at Austiuburg	188
CHERRY VALLEY.	
Portrait of Joel Rice (Williamsfield Group)	facing 242
Residence of Wesley Clark, with portraits	236
“ “ A. E. Beals, “ “	238
“ “ H. Lindsley, “ “	237
COLEBROOK.	
Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Joel Blakeslee	facing 212
CONNEAUT.	
Portrait of Hon. D. C. Allen	between 166, 167
“ “ General Henry Keyes	166, 167
Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Plin Smith	166, 167
Portrait of Dr. D. W. Raymond	166, 167
“ “ Nelson Burington	166, 167
“ “ A. C. Dibble	166, 167
“ “ Aunt Lydia King	166, 167
Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Denoni Andrews	166, 167
Christian Church, with portraits of Rev. O. T. and Mrs. O. T. Wyman	facing 162
Residence of J. P. Rieg	162
“ “ S. J. Smith	156
Business Block of S. J. Smith	156
Town Hall	154
Residence of Thomas Gibson, with portraits	160
“ “ Captain Salisbury, “ “	between 158, 159
“ “ Calvin Poole, “ “	158, 159
Mill Property of Benton, Ayers & Cushing	165
Portrait of E. Farnham	facing 203
DENMARK.	
Residence of J. C. Andrews	facing 213
GENEVA.	
Portrait of R. Spring	between 176, 177
“ “ Charles Tinker	176, 177
Residence of Charles Talcott, and exterior and interior Views of Store	178, 179
Residence of S. H. Munger	174, 175
“ “ N. S. Caswell, with portraits	facing 182
“ “ N. H. Dickerman	172
“ “ R. Spring	between 176, 177
“ “ H. W. Forman	facing 178
“ “ Henry C. Fobes	between 180, 181
Portraits of H. C. Fobes, Electa Fobes, Sanford L. Fobes, Flora H. Fobes, David A. and Fanny C. Fish	180, 181
Public School Building	174, 175
Hotel of Thomas B. Tuller	facing 173
Residence of Luther Parker	176
“ “ Henry Bedell, with portraits	between 180, 181
“ “ Nelson Maltby, “ “	180, 181
“ “ Samuel W. Peck, “ “	facing 179
“ “ Robert Woodruff, “ “	177
“ “ Cynthia Hart, “ “	175
Geneva Congregational Church	183
HARPERSFIELD.	
Portraits of Dr. J. H. SeCheverell and wife	facing 171
“ “ Col. G. H. “ “	171
Residence of M. Wharram	172

JEFFERSON.		PAGE
Portrait of Dr. D. D. Gist	between 148, 149	
Residence of H. P. Wade	facing 146	
Property of Henry Talcott, with portraits	153	
Jefferson Educational Institute	150	
Residence of E. L. Mullen	between 148, 149	
“ “ John Watters	148, 149	
KINGSVILLE.		
Portrait of Dr. M. Kingsley	facing 208	
Residence of Dr. E. M. Webster (<i>Frontispiece</i>)	204	
Kingsville Cemetery	between 206, 207	
Residence of John Holmes	facing 206	
“ “ H. P. Newton	between 204, 205	
“ “ Stephen Sabin	204, 205	
“ “ J. F. Blair	facing 207	
“ “ Charles H. Cratar	208	
MONROE.		
Portrait of H. F. Hardy	facing 203	
“ “ William K. Pinney	203	
Residence of Hiram Griggs	162	
MORGAN.		
Portrait of B. C. Randall	facing 199	
“ “ Alonzo Moses	199	
Residence of the late James Stone, with portraits, facing	194	
“ “ E. O. Miller	196	
Stores of Latimer & Thompson	196	
PIERPONT.		
Residence of Alvin Schramling, with portraits	facing 234	
ROME.		
Residences of L. and G. H. Crosby, with portraits, facing	218	
Residence of Elijah Crosby	220	
SAYBROOK.		
Residence of Isaac Brooks	facing 183	
“ “ O. H. Calloway	183	
“ “ D. H. Kelley	184	
TRUMBULL.		
Residence of John and Eleanor Churchill	facing 196	
“ “ John Brown, with portrait	228	
WAYNE.		
Portrait of Rev. E. T. Woodruff	between 248, 249	
“ “ Dr. Spelman	facing 245	
“ “ Nathaniel Colemau	245	
“ “ Mrs. N. Coleman	245	
“ “ Samuel Jones, Sr.	between 246, 247	
“ “ Linus H. Jones	246, 247	
“ “ Samuel Jones, Jr.	246, 247	
“ “ Anson Jones	246, 247	
Residence of O. P. Fobes, with portraits of Simon and Ferdinand	248, 249	
Residence of Rollin L. Jones, with portraits	246, 247	
“ “ Wm. Kiddle	facing 243	
WILLIAMSFIELD.		
Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. William Giddings	facing 242	
“ “ Rev. Elias and Mrs. Abiah Morse	242	
WINDSOR.		
Residence of F. R. Smith	facing 250	
“ “ S. C. Wilson	251	
“ “ Prof. E. Hamilton	between 252, 253	
“ “ Thompson Higley	252, 253	

Scale 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Miles to the Inch



HISTORY

OF

ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO.

INTRODUCTORY.

Two pictures in American history are significant. They are the pictures of two vessels. The one is the Mayflower, the other the Griffin. They represent the nationalities of two powers that contended long and fiercely for the ascendancy in the right to American soil. In the one picture is presented a vessel nearing the American coast. On board is a small band of refugees who had fled from oppression in the Old World to find liberty in the New. The whole number of them is one hundred and two, sixty of whom are women and children. They are all earnest, brave, and prayerful. They are gathered in a group with upturned faces, all engaged in earnest devotion, the skylight streaming down upon them. One of them holds a piece of parchment bearing the signature of every man on board. It contains the compact which gave birth to popular constitutional liberty. The features of the picture are distinct. A sense of the grandeur of their enterprise, a sublime faith in its success, a trust in the Divine Protector and Guide, resolute determination,—all these are strikingly depicted in the countenances of the group. The vessel is the Mayflower; the group the Pilgrim Fathers. In religion they are Protestants; in nationality they are English.

The time was in the latter part of the year 1620.

In the other picture may be seen a vessel upon the placid waters of our own Lake Erie. It had just been launched on the Niagara river, almost within sound of the mighty cataract. It was built after the fashion of its time. Its stern rose high above the deck. The curved and carved sides formed a singularly antique appearance. On its prow was the form of a griffin. Its portentous form and hideous face constituted the figure-head of this strange vessel. Amidships on the castle was perched the gilt figure of a massive eagle. The vessel is a French craft of forty-five tons' burden. On the deck is gathered a group of thirty-four men. They are clothed in various costumes. Their leader is clad in a cavalier's dress. By his side are three monks,—their long black robes and shaven crowns contrasting strangely with the military costume of their leader. Their cloaks are embellished with the various symbols of their order. Around them are gathered the swarthy faces of their fellow-voyagers. They are chanting the *Te Deum*. The ship is the Griffin, and the men are the explorers of the great west. The commander is Robert Cavelier de la Salle. His companions are Tonty, his lieutenant, an Italian veteran, Father Louis Hennepin, Zenobe Membré, and Gabriel Ribourde, three Fleming friars, and about thirty followers. Theirs is the first vessel that ever plowed the virgin waters of Lake Erie. The date is 1679. The nationality is French. The members of the group are all Roman Catholics. Their object is the exploration, the conquest through right of discovery, and the ultimate colonization of the great west.

Had the vast schemes of these heroic explorers been successful, the entire valley of the Mississippi would have been peopled to-day by the descendants of the French instead of by those of the English. The language would have been Gaelic instead of Anglo-Saxon; the dominant religion of the people would have been Roman Catholic instead of Protestant.

The contrast between the two vessels is striking, not alone in their appearance and in the character and purpose of those on board, but in the fate of each vessel and of the members of each group. The picture of the Griffin is that of a vessel sailing onward, carrying a company of adventurers to far-distant regions; that of the Mayflower, of a vessel anchoring with a view to landing its inmates as a colony for settlement. On board the one vessel the family was present; on board the other the family was lacking. Men, women, and children in the one;

men alone in the other. The adventurers of the Griffin, after some years spent of brilliant exploration, became scattered. Some perished in the wilderness from cold and hunger; others were captured, and some of them murdered by savages; the chieftain himself was slain by his own companions; the vessel was wrecked, and disaster came to all. The families on board the Mayflower became the fathers and mothers of a race that have helped to people a continent. All that was done by the one company was transient; all that was accomplished by the other was enduring.

The descendants of those on board the Mayflower are they, in part, the history of whose fortunes this volume is to record. From such heroes of the human race sprang the men who became the fathers of New Connecticut. The men who penetrated this region nearly a hundred years ago were no discredit to their ancestors of Plymouth Rock. They brought with them many of the sterling traits of character that distinguished so signally their illustrious forefathers. They possessed the same reverence for truth, the same love of liberty, the same hatred of oppression and wrong.

To follow the fortunes of such a people, to record their heroic deeds, their sufferings and privations, to trace their progress through many hardships along the difficult path leading to more prosperous days, is a pleasing task for the historian.

The first generation that came hither has passed away; the second is rapidly following. It is time that history should make its record; time that it should gather up and place in enduring form a memorial of the lives of these hardy pioneers; to signalize their achievements in biographies of their representative men.

Eighty years have wrought a wondrous change. Then a dense wilderness inhabited by ferocious beasts and savage men; now a prosperous, populous community where civilization has reached its highest form. Appeared first the settlers' cabins scattered here and there, hidden by the thick foliage of a dense forest, constituting rude but cheerful woodland homes; blazed lines for roads; a few acres adjacent to the dwellings for farms; log houses for schools, and "God's first temples" for churches. As the years advanced farms were opened; highways were cut through the forests; log cabins gave place to neat frame houses; streams were bridged; the nuclei of towns were formed; neat frame school-houses and churches appeared. Then came the stage-coach with its weekly, then its tri-weekly, and at last its daily mail, until finally it too disappeared to give place to the track of steel and the iron horse. Farms multiplied; hamlets grew to be villages; villages to be towns; and towns to be cities.

Where once stood the lonely cabin now stands a thriving, populous city, with its busy industries, its palatial residences, and beautiful churches. Instead of the rude log dwelling, with its small patch of cleared ground, standing in utter loneliness in the midst of a dense woodland, may now be seen the beautiful dairy-farm, with its farm-house almost deserving the name of mansion; its commodious barn, with all the conveniences skill and money may provide; its broad fields of luxuriant pasturage; its quiet woodlands, where at eventide may be heard the lowing of many gentle kine. Where stood the log school-house, with its half-dozen pupils, stand now the normal university and the academy of learning.

The fortunes of a community are not under the guidance of a blind destiny. Its affairs are largely controlled and directed by a favoring Providence. It will be the object of the present work to follow the steps which the county has taken through different stages of its progress in order to have reached its present advanced and happy position.

CHAPTER I.

THE PROGRESS OF DISCOVERY.

THE year 1492 signalizes the achievement of Columbus,—the greatest maritime enterprise in the history of the world. Born of a holy faith, an inflexible purpose, and an unfailing greatness of soul, it was the triumph of reason over superstition; of knowledge over the ignorance of cosmography; and, in less than fifteen years, Copernicus had made known to the world the true theory of our solar system. England, France, and Spain are aroused and eagerly set on foot plans for exploration and discovery. In 1497, John Cabot and his son, Sebastian, discovered the western continent among the dismal cliffs of Labrador. In 1498, a year famous in the annals of the sea, Columbus set foot upon the mainland of South America, and Sebastian Cabot explored the North American coast from Newfoundland to Albemarle Sound. In 1501, Gaspar Cortereal, with two caravels, furnished by his sovereign, Manuel, king of Portugal, ranges the coast of North America from the Delaware Bay to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. As early as 1504 the fisheries of Newfoundland are known to the hardy mariners of Brittany and Normandy, who came thus early to our shores from the northwest of France, and, in remembrance of home, gave to the island of Cape Breton the name it still retains.

Thus early did England, Portugal, and France become competitors with Spain and with one another for the unknown world. The Spanish nation had given this impetus to efforts of discovery, and for some years maintained the first position among the contestants. Extraordinary success had kindled in her breast extraordinary enthusiasm. In 1513, Juan Ponce de Leon, a fellow-voyager of Columbus in his second expedition, a gallant soldier in the wars of Hispaniola, rewarded by Ovando with the government of the eastern province of that island, embarked at Porto Rico with a squadron of three ships, and on Easter Sunday, which the Spaniards call Pascua Florida, discovered the southeastern peninsula of what now are the United States. He went on shore near St. Augustine, explored the coast from this point south to Cape Florida, and sailed among the group of islands, and named them Tortugas. In 1519, Francisco de Garay, likewise a companion of Columbus on his second voyage, and at the date mentioned the opulent governor of Jamaica, equipped four ships, and, placing them under the command of Alvarez Alonso de Pineda, explored the coast to the west of Florida for a distance of nine hundred miles, examining attentively the ports, rivers, inhabitants, and everything else that seemed worthy of remark, noticing particularly the volume of water poured into the gulf by one very large river. Thus early was the Father of Waters made known to the white man. In 1523, Stephen Gomez, under instructions from the emperor king to seek out the northern passage to India, sailed into Long Island sound, and discovered the Hudson river. In 1528, Pamphilio de Narvaez, under a contract from Charles V. to explore and reduce all the territory from the Atlantic to the river Palmas, with an expedition of more than three hundred men, whereof Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca held the second place as treasurer, anchored in Tampa bay, and landing, took possession of Florida in the name of Spain. Allured by the prospect of gold, he struck into the interior, crossed the Withlochooche, visited Appalachee, and, coming into the harbor of St. Mark's, where he constructed five boats of the rudest sort, embarked upon the gulf in search of the river Palmas. The shallop, commanded by Cabeza, and another under the captaincy of Alonso de Castillo, were thrown upon the surf, on the sands of an island which Cabeza named the Isle of Misfortune, and most likely was the same as what now is known as Galveston. Here he became a captive of the Indians for five years, when he made his escape and began a pilgrimage, which lasted more than twenty months. He and his companions passed through Texas as far north as to the Canadian river, thence westward to the Rocky mountains in New Mexico. With a fortitude that was proof against hunger, cold, and weariness, amidst perils from beasts and perils from savages, the brave voyagers journeyed from one Indian town to another in New Mexico, and finally crossing the mountains, entered Arizona, and, on a day in May, 1536, drew near to the Pacific ocean, at the village of San Miguel, in Sonora.

In the city of Mexico the story was published which an Indian slave had told of the wonders of the seven cities of Cibola, the Land of Buffaloes, that lay at the north, and abounded in silver and gold. Francisco Vasquez Coronado, the governor of New Galacia, burning with a desire to subdue those vaunted provinces, resolved to head an expedition formed for this purpose. In 1540 the army of three hundred Spaniards, part of whom were mounted, having sworn on a missal containing the gospels to maintain implicit obedience and never abandon their chief, who, in taking command of the hazardous enterprise, had parted from a lovely young wife and vast possessions, began their march from Compostella with flying colors and boundless expectations. The result of this expedition was the dis-

covery of the Colorado of the west, and its exploration for nearly a hundred miles north of the present southern boundary of the United States; its discovery at a much higher point, where the river has hollowed out for its channel a gulf so deep that the party who first stood upon its bank and looked down the sides of the interminable cliff described the precipice as being loftier than the highest mountain; the proof that Lower California is not an island; the exploration of portions of the territory of New Mexico, Texas, the Indian Territory, Kansas, and Colorado; and that the golden cities of Cibola were a few scattered and feeble villages of the rudest sort, inhabited by a small number of poor Indians, who sought friendship by presents of skins, cotton, and maize.

While these events were occurring, an expedition of six hundred men, led by Ferdinand de Soto, a brave soldier and a daring adventurer, but blinded by avarice and the love of power, had landed in Florida, and in quest of gold had explored the territory of Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi. These bold adventurers reached the Mississippi river not more than two hundred miles below the mouth of the Ohio, and crossed it at about the thirty-fifth parallel of latitude. In June of 1541 they ascend the mighty river as far north as to the present site of St. Louis; they traverse from east to west nearly the whole of the State of Missouri; they pass to the south and visit the Saline Springs of Arkansas, and, after long and wearisome marches, reach the gulf with no more than one-half of their original number. Thus did the Spanish nation, to which America is indebted for its discovery, in less than fifty years make known to history nearly one-half of the present territory of the United States.

In 1534, James Cartier, a bold mariner of St. Malo, discovered the great river of Canada, and in the succeeding year explored it as far to Montreal; and, as the spring of 1536 approached, erected a cross bearing a shield with the lilies of France, and an inscription declaring Francis I. to be the rightful king of this new-found realm, to which he gave the name of New France. For the next fifty or sixty years the French nation accomplished but little toward extending its dominion in the New World. In 1603, however, Samuel Champlain, who came to be known as the father of the French settlements in Canada, and the able and patriotic De Monts began their wonderful exploits on the soil of the western continent. Acadia and Nova Scotia spring into being; the territory of New York is visited; and the country far to the northwest is penetrated. Then follow the marvelous explorations of the Jesuits. The great west is traversed to the head-waters of the Mississippi; that great river is explored to its very mouth. In a few years the claims of France to North American territory exceed those of any other European power. At the time of the accession of William, Prince of Orange, to the throne of England, in 1689, France's sovereignty in America embraced Newfoundland, Acadia, Nova Scotia, Hudson's Bay, all the Canadas, more than half of Maine, Vermont, and New York, the whole valley of the Mississippi, including its tributaries, the great chain of lakes at the north and Texas at the south, as far as to the Rio Bravo del Norte. The waters of every gushing fountain and bubbling spring and babbling brook west of the Alleghanies were claimed for the French nation.

England's dominions in America lay along the Atlantic seaboard. The thirteen original colonies skirting the Atlantic from Florida to the verge of Nova Scotia were the planting of the English people, and constituted that nation's possessions up to the time of the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713. By virtue of this treaty England obtained large concessions of territory from France. The entire possessions of the Bay of Hudson and its borders; of Newfoundland, subject to the rights of France in its fisheries; and all of Nova Scotia, or Acadia, according to its ancient boundaries, passed from the dominion of France to that of England. And now the strife in America for the possession of colonial monopolies and territorial sovereignty was confined to these two great powers. France still maintained her claim to much the larger extent of territory, but her population, scattered over this immense area, numbered only eleven thousand two hundred and forty-nine persons in 1688, while that of the English colonies in the same year exceeded two hundred thousand. A contest of fifty years' duration between these two great powers for territorial acquisition in America followed, resulting in the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, by virtue of which France lost and England gained the whole country between the Allegheny mountains and the Father of Waters, except a small tract lying at the mouth of the great river. The valley of the Ohio, for whose special conquest a seven years' war had been begun, thus passed to the possession of Britain. Strangely enough, for the success of this undertaking, the English nation was mainly indebted to the very hero who, a few years later, as commander-in-chief of the American armies, was engaged in wresting it in common with the territory of the whole country from British rule, in order to transfer it to the free people who should make for humanity a new existence in America. In less than a decade the dominions which England took from France were in turn taken from her, and the United States of America obtained a place

among the nations of the world, and undertook the glorious work of filling a territorial continent with commonwealths.

Thus it was that the soil of Ohio, of which Ashtabula County forms a part, was in the first instance, waiving the rights of the red man, the property of the French, in the next instance that of England, then of the United States. This county constitutes a part of what is known as the Connecticut Western Reserve, a short account of which we will give in the succeeding chapter.

CHAPTER II.

THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE.

THE Western Reserve of Connecticut lies between the parallels of 41° and $42^{\circ} 2'$ of north latitude, commencing with the western boundary line of Pennsylvania, and extending thence one hundred and twenty miles westward. The entire tract embraces an area of seven thousand four hundred and forty square miles, nearly one-third of which is water. If the whole were land, there would be four million seven hundred and sixty-one thousand six hundred acres. It is composed of the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Portage, Geauga, Lake, Cuyahoga, Medina, Lorain, Huron, Erie, Summit (except the townships of Franklin and Green), the two northern tiers of townships in Mahoning, the townships of Sullivan, Troy, and Ruggles, in Ashland, and several islands lying north of Sandusky, including Kelly's and Put-in-Bay. This is the land portion of the Reserve. The portion consisting of water lies between the southern shore of Lake Erie and the forty-second degree of north latitude, and is bounded on the east and west by the same parallels of longitude that form the east and west boundaries of the land portion.

There have been numerous claimants to the soil of the Reserve. In addition to the red man's title, France, England, the United States, Virginia, Massachusetts, New York, and Connecticut have all, at one time or another, asserted ownership. The claim of France arose by reason of its being a portion of the territory which she possessed by right of discovery. England laid claim to all territory adjoining those districts lying along the Atlantic seaboard, whose soil she possessed by right of occupancy, asserting ownership from sea to sea. The greatest ignorance, however, prevailed in early times as to the inland extent of the American continent. During the reign of James I., Sir Francis Drake reported that, from the top of the mountains on the Isthmus of Panama, he had seen both oceans. This led to the belief that the continent from east to west was of no considerable extent, and that the South Sea, by which appellation the Pacific then was known, did not lie very far removed from the Atlantic. As late as 1740 the Duke of Newcastle addressed his letters to the "Island of New England." This ignorance of the inland extent of America gave rise, as we shall see, to conflicting claims of western territory. England's valid title to the great west was obtained through conquest, compelling France, in 1713 and 1763, to surrender nearly the whole of her American possessions. The United States succeeded Great Britain in her rights of ownership in American soil, and thus came to have a claim to the lands of the Reserve. The claims of Virginia, Massachusetts, New York, and Connecticut were obtained by virtue of charters granted to English subjects by English sovereigns. The tract of country embraced in the London Company's charter, granted by James I. in 1609, whence arose Virginia's claim, commenced its boundaries at Old Point Comfort, on the Atlantic, and extended two hundred miles south and two hundred north from this point. From the southernmost point a line drawn due west to the Pacific formed the southern boundary; from the northernmost point a line running diagonally northwesterly through Pennsylvania and Western New York, across the eastern portion of Lake Erie, and terminating finally in the Arctic ocean, formed the northwestern boundary; and the Pacific ocean, or what was then called the South Sea, the western boundary. The vast empire lying within these four lines included over one-half of the North American continent, and embraced all of what was afterwards known as the Northwestern Territory, including of course the lands of the Reserve.

The claim of Massachusetts rested for its validity upon the charter of 1620, granted by James I. to the Council of Plymouth, and embraced all the territory from the Atlantic to the Pacific lying between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude. This grant comprised an area of more than a million square miles, and included all of the present inhabited British possessions to the north of the United States, all of what is now New England, New York, one-half of New Jersey, very nearly all of Pennsylvania, more than the northern half of Ohio, and all the country to the west of these States. In 1630 the Earl of Warwick obtained a grant to a part of the same territory, and in the

following year assigned a portion of his grant to Lord Brooke and Viscounts Say and Seal.

In 1664, Charles II. ceded to his brother, the Duke of York, and afterwards King James II. of England, the country from Delaware bay to the river St. Croix, and afterwards it was insisted that the granted territory extended westward to the Pacific. This constituted New York's claim to western territory, of which the lands of the Reserve were a portion. In 1662 the same monarch granted to nineteen patentees an ample charter, from which Connecticut derived her claim to a territory bounded by Massachusetts on the north, the sea on the south, Narragansett bay on the east, and the Pacific on the west. This grant embraced a strip of land sixty-two miles wide, extending from Narragansett bay on the east to the Pacific ocean on the west, and the northern and southern boundaries of this tract were the same as those which now form the boundaries at the north and south of the Reserve.

Thus arose conflicting claims. The extent of territory to which Virginia insisted that she was rightful owner was the largest, and included all the other claims. That of Massachusetts was next in size, and included the whole region claimed for Connecticut, as did the territory embraced in New York's claim.

The United States did not appear as a contestant until the time of the Revolutionary war, when she, with good reason, insisted that these disputed lands belonged of right to Great Britain's conqueror; that a vacant territory, wrested from a common enemy by the united arms and at the joint expense and sacrifice of all the States, should be considered as the property of the conquering nation, to be held in trust for the common benefit of the people of all the States. To show how groundless were the claims of these contesting States, it was pointed out that the charters upon which their titles were founded had in some instances been abrogated by judicial proceedings, and the companies to whom they had been given dissolved; that the charters were given at a time when much of the territory to which ownership was claimed under them was in the actual possession and occupancy of another power; that all the various grants were made in the grossest ignorance of the inland extent of the American continent; and that George III. had either repudiated the charters of his royal predecessors, or denied to them the right of sovereignty over territory of so vast extent, by issuing a proclamation forbidding all persons from intruding upon lands in the valley of the Ohio.

Popular feeling ran high. Contentions between conflicting claimants frequently resulted in bloodshed. The prospects of the American Union were darkened; the ratification of the Articles of Confederation was retarded; the difficulty and embarrassments in prosecuting the war for independence were greatly augmented. Maryland would not become a member of the Union unless the States claiming western territory would relinquish to congress their title. In the midst of these gloomy and foreboding events, in which disaster to the common cause was more to be feared at the hands of its friends than of its enemies, congress made a strong appeal to the claiming States to avert the approaching danger by a cessation of contentious discord among themselves, and by making liberal cessions of western territory for the common benefit. New York was the first to respond, and in 1780 ceded to the United States the lands she claimed lying west of a line running south from the western bend of Lake Ontario, reserving an area of nineteen thousand square miles. Virginia, in 1784, relinquished in favor of congress her title to lands lying northwest of the Ohio, reserving a district of land in Ohio lying between the Scioto and Little Miami, which came to be known as the Virginia Military District, which reservation was made in order to enable Virginia to fulfill pledges to her soldiers in the Revolutionary war of bounties payable in western lands. In 1785 Massachusetts ceded the western territory to which she had been a claimant, reserving the same nineteen thousand square miles reserved by New York, which disputed territory was afterwards divided equally between these two States. Connecticut was the most reluctant and tardy of all the contesting States in sacrificing State pretensions for the common benefit. However, on the 14th day of September, 1786, her authorized delegates in congress relinquished all the right, title, interest, jurisdiction, and claim that she possessed to land within her chartered limits lying west of a line one hundred and twenty miles west of and parallel with the western boundary line of the State of Pennsylvania. The tract of land and water lying west of Pennsylvania for one hundred and twenty miles, and between latitudes 41° and $42^{\circ} 2'$ north, was not conveyed,—hence reserved by Connecticut, and hence was called the Western Reserve of Connecticut.

As Connecticut's claim included nearly the whole of the northern half of the present State of Pennsylvania, it infringed upon the rights of the people of the latter State or colony, who alleged ownership by virtue of the charter to William Penn, granted by James II. of England, in 1681. Both States strove for the occupancy of the disputed soil, and Connecticut sold to certain individuals seven-teen townships, situated on or near the Susquehanna river, organized the tract

into a civil township, called it Westmoreland, and attached it to the probate district and county of Litchfield, in Connecticut. Westmoreland representatives occupied seats in the Connecticut legislature. Pennsylvania protested, and, when the Revolutionary contest closed, sent an armed force to drive the intruders from the lands. The shedding of blood resulted. The controversy was finally submitted to a court of commissioners, appointed by congress, upon the petition of Pennsylvania, as provided in the ninth article of the Confederation, which gave to congress the power to establish a court for the settlement of disputed boundaries.

This court sat at Trenton, New Jersey, in 1787, when the case was tried, and decided against Connecticut. The title to lands lying west of Pennsylvania was not involved in this adjudication, and Connecticut still insisted upon the validity of her claim to lands not ceded by her to the United States.

At a session of the Connecticut legislature, held at New Haven, in 1786 and in 1787, it was resolved to offer for sale that part of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga, the Portage path, and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, and a committee of three persons was appointed to cause a survey to be made and to negotiate a sale. Nothing, however, was immediately done. On the 10th of February, 1788, however, certain lands lying within the limits of the Reserve were sold to General Samuel H. Parsons, then of Middletown, Connecticut. This was afterwards known as the Salt Spring tract. No survey had been made, but in the description of the land conveyed the numbers of the ranges and townships were designated as if actually defined. General Parsons had explored the country, and had found the location of a salt spring near the Mahoning. He selected his tract so as it should include this spring, from which he expected to manufacture salt and to make his fortune. The entire number of acres thus sold and conveyed to Mr. Parsons, as afterwards determined by the survey made by the Connecticut Land Company, was twenty-five thousand four hundred and fifty. The description in the deed is as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of the first township, in the third range of townships; thence running northwardly on the west line of the second range of said lands to forty-one degrees and twelve minutes of north latitude; thence west three miles; thence southwardly parallel to the west line of Pennsylvania two miles and one-half; thence west three miles to the west line of said third range; thence southwardly parallel to the west line of Pennsylvania to the north line of the first township, in the third range; thence east to the first bound."

In 1795 Connecticut sold all the Reserve, except the "Sufferers' Lands" and the Salt Spring tract, to a number of men who came to be known as the Connecticut Land Company. The "Sufferers' Lands" comprise a tract of five hundred thousand acres, taken from the western end of the Reserve, and set apart by the legislature of the State on the 10th of May, 1792, and donated to the suffering inhabitants of the towns of Greenwich, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New and East Haven, New London, Richfield, and Groton, who had sustained severe losses during the Revolution. Upwards of two thousand persons were rendered homeless from the incursions of the British, aided by Benedict Arnold, and their villages pillaged and burned. To compensate them for this great calamity this donation was made to them. The lands thus given are bounded on the north by Lake Erie, south by the base-line of the Reserve, west by its western line, and east by a line parallel with the western line, and at such a distance from it as to embrace one-half million of acres. The counties of Huron and Erie and the township of Ruggles, in Ashland, comprise these lands. An account of each sufferer's loss was taken in pounds, shillings, and pence, and a price placed upon the lands, and each of the sufferers received lands proportioned to the amount of his loss. These lands finally took the name of "Fire Lands," from the fact that the greater part of the losses resulted from fire.

The resolution authorizing the sale of the remainder of the Reserve, adopted at a session of the General Assembly, held at Hartford, in May, 1795, is as follows:

"Resolved, by this Assembly, that a committee be appointed to receive any proposals that may be made, by any person or persons, whether inhabitants of the United States or others, for the purchase of the lands belonging to this State lying west of the west line of Pennsylvania as claimed by that State, and the said committee are hereby fully authorized and empowered, in the name and behalf of this State, to negotiate with any such person or persons on the subject of any such proposals. And also to form and complete any contract or contracts for the sale of said lands, and to make and execute, under their hands and seals, to the purchaser or purchasers, a deed or deeds duly authenticated, quitting, in behalf of this State, all right, title, and interest, juridical and territorial, in and to the said lands, to him or them, and to his or their heirs, forever. That before the executing of said deed or deeds, the purchaser or purchasers shall give their note or bond, payable to the treasurer of this State, for the purchase-money, carrying an interest of six per centum, payable annually, to commence from the

date thereof, or from such future period, not exceeding two years from the date, as circumstances, in the opinion of the committee, may require, and as may be agreed on between them and the said purchaser or purchasers, with good and sufficient securities, inhabitants of this State, or with a sufficient deposit of bank or other stock of the United States, or of the particular States, which note or bond shall be taken payable at a period not more remote than five years from the date, or if by annual installments, so that the last installment be payable within ten years from the date, either in specie or in six per cent., three per cent., or deferred stock of the United States, at the discretion of the committee. That if the committee shall find that it will be most beneficial to the State, or its citizens, to form several contracts for the sale of said lands, they shall not consummate any of the said contracts apart by themselves while the others lie in a train of negotiation only, but all the contracts which taken together shall comprise the whole quantity of the said lands shall be consummated together, and the purchasers shall hold their respective parts or proportions as tenants in common of the whole tract or territory, and not in severalty. That said committee, in whatever manner they shall find it best to sell the lands, whether by an entire contract or by several contracts, shall in no case be at liberty to sell the whole quantity for a principal sum less than one million of dollars in specie, or if the day of payment be given, for a sum of less value than one million of dollars in specie, with interest at six per cent. per annum from the time of such sale."

The following were appointed a committee to negotiate the sale: John Treadwell, James Wadsworth, Marvin Wait, William Edmonds, Thomas Grosvenor, Aaron Austin, Elijah Hubbard, and Sylvester Gilbert. These eight persons were selected, one from each of the eight counties of the State. They effected a sale in separate contracts with forty-eight different individuals, realizing for the State the sum of one million two hundred thousand dollars. Most of the purchasers made their bargains each separately from the others, although in some instances several associated together and took their deeds jointly. The contracts made were as follows: with

Joseph Howland, }	\$30,461	Solomon Cowles.....	\$10,000
Daniel L. Coit, }		Oliver Phelps.....	168,185
Elias Morgan, }	51,402	Ashael Hathaway.....	12,000
Daniel L. Coit, }		John Caldwell, }	15,000
Caleb Atwater.....	22,846	Peleg Sandford, }	
Daniel Holbrook.....	8,750	Timothy Burr.....	15,231
Joseph Williams.....	15,231	Luther Loomis, }	44,318
William Low.....	10,500	Ebenezer King, Jr., }	
William Judd.....	16,250	William Lyman, }	
Elisha Hyde, }	57,400	John Stoddard, }	24,730
Uria Tracey, }		David King, }	
James Johnson.....	30,000	Moses Cleaveland.....	32,600
Samuel Mather, Jr.....	18,461	Samuel P. Lord.....	14,092
Ephraim Kirby, }		Roger Newbury, }	
Elijah Boardman, }	60,000	Enoch Perkins, }	38,000
Uriel Holmes, Jr., }		Jonathan Brace, }	
Oliver Phelps, }	80,000	Ephraim Starr.....	17,415
Gideon Granger, }		Sylvanus Griswold.....	1,683
Solomon Griswold.....	10,000	Jabez Stocking, }	11,423
William Hart.....	30,462	Joshua Stow, }	
Henry Champion (2d).....	85,675	Titus Street.....	22,846
Ashur Miller.....	34,000	James Bull, }	
Robert C. Johnson.....	60,000	Aaron Olmstead, }	30,000
Ephraim Post.....	42,000	John Wyles, }	
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.....	19,039	Pierpont Edwards.....	60,000
		Amounting to.....	\$1,200,000

The State by its committee made deeds to the several purchasers in the foregoing amounts, each grantee becoming owner of such a proportion of the entire purchase as the amount of his contract bore to the total amount. For example, the last-named individual, Pierpont Edwards, having engaged to pay sixty thousand dollars towards the purchase, received a deed for sixty thousand twelve hundred thousandths of the entire Reserve, or one-twentieth part. These deeds were recorded in the office of the Secretary of the State of Connecticut, and afterwards copied into a book, commonly designated as the "Book of Drafts."

The individuals above named formed themselves into a company called the Connecticut Land Company, a brief history of whose doings will be presented in the succeeding chapter.

CHAPTER III.

THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

THE members of this company effected an organization on the 5th day of September, 1795. This was done at Hartford, Connecticut. They adopted articles of association and agreement, fourteen in number. Their first article designated the name by which they chose to be known. Article number two provided for the appointment of a committee, consisting of three of their number, —John Caldwell, John Brace, and John Morgan,—to whom each purchaser was

required to execute a deed in trust of his share in the purchase, receiving in exchange a certificate from these trustees showing that the holder thereof was entitled to a certain share in the Connecticut Western Reserve, which certificate of share was transferable by proper assignment. The form of this certificate is given in Article IX. Article III. provides for the appointment of seven directors, and empowers them to procure an extinguishment of the Indian title to said Reserve; to cause a survey of the lands to be made into townships containing each sixteen thousand acres; to fix on a township in which the first settlement shall be made, to survey the township thus selected into lots, and to sell such lots to actual settlers only; to erect in said township a saw-mill and a grist-mill at the expense of the company; and to lay out and sell five other townships to actual settlers only. Article IV. obliges the surveyors to keep a regular field-book, in which they shall accurately describe the situation, soil, waters, kinds of timber, and natural productions of each township; said book to be kept in the office of the clerk of said directors, and open at all times to the inspection of each proprietor. Article V. provides for the appointment by the directors of a clerk, and names his duties. Article VI. makes it obligatory upon the trustees to give to each of the proprietors a certificate as named above. Article VII. imposes a tax of ten dollars upon each share to enable the directors to accomplish the duties assigned to them. Article VIII. divides the purchase into four hundred shares, and gives each shareholder one vote for every share up to forty shares, when he shall thereafter have but one vote for every five shares, except as to the question of the time of making a partition of the territory, in determining which every share shall be entitled to one vote. Article X. fixes the dates of several future meetings to be held. Article XI. reads: "And whereas, some of the proprietors may choose that their proportions of said Reserve should be divided to them in one lot or location, it is agreed that in case one-third in value of the owners shall, after a survey of said Reserve in townships, signify to said directors or meeting a request that such third part be set off in manner aforesaid, that said directors may appoint three commissioners, who shall have power to divide the whole of said purchase into three parts, equal in value, according to quantity, quality, and situation; and when said commissioners shall have so divided said Reserve, and made a report in writing of their doings to said directors, describing precisely the boundaries of each part, the said directors shall call a meeting of said proprietors, giving the notice required by these articles; and at such meeting the said three parts shall be numbered, and the number of each part shall be written on a separate piece of paper, and shall, in the presence of such meeting, be by the chairman of said meeting put into a box, and a person, appointed by said meeting for that purpose, shall draw out of said box one of said numbers, and the part designated by such number shall be apportioned to such person or persons requesting such a severance, and the said trustees shall, upon receiving a written direction from said directors for that purpose, execute a deed to such person or persons accordingly; after which, such person or persons shall have no power to act in said company." Article XII. empowers the company to raise money by a tax on the proprietors, and to dispose, upon certain conditions, of so much of a proprietor's interest, in case of delinquency, as shall be necessary to satisfy the assessment. Article XIII. provides for the appointment by the company of a successor to a trustee who may have caused a vacancy in the office by death. Article XIV. places the directors in the transaction of any business of the company under the control of the latter "by a vote of at least three-fourths of the interest of said company."

The following gentlemen were chosen to constitute the board of directors: Oliver Phelps, Henry Champion (2d), Moses Cleaveland, Samuel W. Johnson, Ephraim Kirby, Samuel Mather, Jr., and Roger Newbury. At a meeting held in April, 1796, Ephraim Root was made clerk, and continued to act in this capacity until the dissolution of the company, in 1809. A moderator was chosen at each meeting, and changes of directors were made from time to time.

THE NAMES OF THE MEMBERS OF THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

The following are the names of the persons who subscribed to the "Articles of Association and Agreement constituting the Connecticut Land Company":

Ashur Miller,
Uriel Holmes, Jr.,
Ephraim Starr,
Luther Loomis,
Roger Newbury for
Justin Ely,
Elisha Strong,
Joshua Stow,
Jahez Stocking,
Solomon Cowles,
Jonathan Brace,
Daniel L. Coit,

Joseph Howland,
Pierpont Edwards,
James Bull,
Titus Street,
William Judd,
Robert C. Johnson,
Samuel P. Lord,
Ephraim Kelley,
Oliver Phelps,
Gideon Granger, Jr.,
Tephaniah Swift,
Moses Cleaveland,

William Law,
James Johnson,
Elisha Hyde,
Uriah Tracey,
William Lyman,
Daniel Holbrook,
Ephraim Root,
Solomon Griswold,
Thaddeus Levett,
Ebenezer King, Jr.,
Roger Newbury,
Elijah White,

Enoch Perkins,
Elijah Boardman,
William Hart,
Samuel Mather, Jr.,
Caleb Atwater,
Nehemiah Huhhard, Jr.,
Lemuel Storrs,

Joseph Williams,
Peleg Sandford,
William M. Bliss,
John Stoddard,
William Battle,
Benajah Kent,
Timothy Burr,

Eliphalet Austin,
Joseph C. Yates, and
Samuel Mather, in behalf of
themselves and their asso-
ciates in Albany, State of
New York.

Before this organized body of men lay the important work of obtaining a perfect title to their purchase; of causing a survey of the lands to be made; of making partition of the same; and then of inducing colonies of men to undertake the settlement.

To these tasks the purchasers addressed themselves in right good earnest. In order to make sound their title they must obtain from the United States a release of the government's claim,—a very just and formidable one,—and to extinguish the title of the Indian, whose right to the soil rested upon the substantial basis of actual occupancy. Whatever interest Virginia, Massachusetts, and New York may have had in the Western Reserve had passed to the United States, and if none of the claiming States had title, the dominion and ownership were transferred to the general government by the treaty made with Great Britain at the close of the Revolution. There was, therefore, a very reasonable solicitude upon the part of the Connecticut Land Company lest the claim of the United States would, if issue were made, be proven to be of greater validity than that of Connecticut, the company's grantor. Another difficulty made itself felt. When an attempt was made to settle the Reserve, it was discovered that it was so far removed from Connecticut as to make it impracticable for that State to extend her laws over the same, or to make new ones for the government of the inhabitants. Congress had provided in the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwestern Territory; but to admit jurisdiction by the general government over this part of that territory would be a virtual acknowledgment of the validity of the government's title, and therefore an indirect proof of the insufficiency of the company's title. The right to such jurisdiction was therefore denied, and Connecticut was urged to obtain from the United States a release of the governmental claim. The result was that congress, on the 28th day of April, 1800, authorized the President to execute and deliver, on the part of the United States, letters patent to the governor of Connecticut, releasing all right and title to the soil of the Reserve, upon condition that Connecticut should, on her part, forever renounce and release to the United States entire and complete civil jurisdiction over the Reserve. Thus Connecticut obtained from the United States her claim to the soil, and transmitted and confirmed it to the Connecticut Land Company and to those who had purchased from it, and jurisdiction for the purposes of government vested in the United States.

THE EXTINGUISHMENT OF THE INDIAN TITLE.

At the close of the Revolution the general government sought by peaceable means to acquire the red man's title to the soil northwest of the Ohio. On the 21st of January, 1785, a treaty was concluded at Fort McIntosh with four of the Indian tribes,—the *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Chippewas*, and *Ottawas*. By this treaty the Cuyahoga and the Portage between it and the Tuscarawas were agreed upon as the boundary on the Reserve between the United States and the Indians. All east of the Cuyahoga was in fact ceded to the United States. The Indians soon became dissatisfied, and refused to comply with the terms of the treaty. On January 9, 1789, another treaty was concluded at Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum, between Arthur St. Clair, acting for the United States, and the *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Chippewas*, and *Sac* Nations, by which the terms of the former treaty were renewed and confirmed. But only a short time elapsed before the Indians violated their compact. Peaceful means failing, it became necessary to compel obedience by the use of arms. Vigorous means for relief and protection for the white settler were called for and enforced. At first the Indians were successful; but in 1794, General Wayne, at the head of three thousand five hundred men, encountered the enemy on the 20th day of August, on the Maumee, and gained a decisive victory. Nearly every chief was slain. The Treaty of Greenville was the result. General Wayne met in grand council twelve of the most powerful northwestern tribes, and the Indians again yielded their claims to the lands east of the Cuyahoga, and made no further effort to regain them.

The Cuyahoga river and the Portage between it and the Tuscarawas constituted the boundary between the United States and the Indians upon the Reserve until July 4, 1805. On that day a treaty was made at Fort Industry, by which the Indian title to all the Reserve west of the Cuyahoga was purchased. Thus the Indian title to the soil of the Reserve was forever set at rest, and no flaw now existed in the Connecticut Land Company's claim to ownership of the lands of the Reserve.

SURVEY OF THE WESTERN RESERVE.

The title having been perfected, the company made preparations to survey the portion of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga. In the early part of May, 1796, the company fitted out an expedition for this purpose, of which Moses Cleaveland was the leader of a company,—all told of about forty men,—five of them surveyors, one a physician, and the rest chainmen and axemen.

By previous arrangement they met at Schenectady, New York, at which point they commenced their journey, ascending the Mohawk in four flat-bottomed boats, proceeding by the way of Oswego, Niagara, and Queenstown to Buffalo, reaching the soil of the Reserve on the 4th of July.

ARRIVAL OF THE SURVEYORS.

The records of the Ashtabula Historical and Philosophical Society contain an interesting narrative made by Judge Stow of the journey of this surveying-party, and from this we gather what follows in relation to the expedition.

At the time the party commenced its journey, Fort Oswego, which they were compelled to pass, was garrisoned by the British. They anticipated difficulty in being able to get beyond the fort. At Fort Stanwix, however, they had the good fortune to be overtaken by Captain Cozzens, who had been sent by the British minister, Mr. Bond, with open dispatches to all his majesty's officers and subjects, announcing the ratification by both governments of Jay's Treaty, and that the navigation of the lakes should henceforth be free to all American vessels. They now anticipated no trouble. Captain Cozzens took passage on board Judge Stow's boat, and they ascended Wood creek toward Lake Ontario. When arrived at Oswego, however, permission to pass the fort was denied on the ground that his instructions were positive, and, without the sanction of his superior officer, then at Niagara, he was powerless to grant the request.

Mr. Stow's instructions from the Land Company were not in any event to attempt to run by the fort; but if permission were withheld, to lie in wait until further orders from the company should be received. But the climate was unhealthy; the soldiers in the garrison were many of them sick, and some of them dying; time was precious, and the anxiety to reach the Reserve was great. After much deliberation, it was almost the unanimous voice of the party to attempt the passage. The boats were floated down to within four miles of the fort, when they were hauled into a small bay and secreted among the bushes. One of the boats was then relieved of the greater part of its cargo, manned with double oars, and, with the agent (Mr. Stow) on board, moved down to the fort. The British officer in command of the fort evidently supposed that the boat was on its way to Fort Niagara to obtain the consent of the officer in command at that point to make the passage, and the crew were not disturbed. The garrison was thrown off its guard by this stratagem, and at dead of night the other boats passed the fort unobserved, and joined their companions on the waters of Lake Ontario. The following incident of the voyage will be of interest:

"The first boat had proceeded as far as to Sodus, where the little fleet intended to make a harbor. A sudden storm arose, and overtook the boats before they could reach Sodus. Night had come on, and the darkness was intense; the storm became more and more violent, and the situation was one of imminent peril. Beacon-fires were built by the crew of the boat which had landed, but it was impossible for the rest of the boats to make the harbor. The situation of the agent at this moment was intensely painful. His companions were in a perilous situation, and it was out of his power to afford them any relief. They were but a short distance from a dangerous shore, and the next billow might dash their little barks in pieces. Besides, he had assumed the responsibility of running by the fort, and, although successful in that attempt, yet if the boats were cast away or lost, the whole responsibility of the catastrophe would rest upon him. In this state of suspense and alarm, a man from one of the boats came running from the beach with the intelligence that all was lost.

"No anxiety could be greater or suffering more intense than that of the men on shore. They ran up and down the beach to see if it were not possible to render some assistance or gain some tidings from their companions. They found thrown upon the shore a gun and oar, which they recognized as belonging to Captain Beard, who was in charge of one of the boats. This increased their alarm. The next moment, however, they met Captain Beard himself, and anxiously asked if all were lost. He replied that nothing was lost but a gun and an oar! No lives were lost. The boats sustained much injury, and one was so badly damaged it could not be repaired and was abandoned."

Without more adventure worthy of note Mr. Stow and his comrades reached the mouth of Conneaut creek in the early part of July, 1796.

The names of this surveying-party, a company of fifty-two persons, all told, are as follows: Moses Cleaveland, the Land Company's agent; Joshua Stow, commissary; Augustus Porter, principal surveyor; Seth Pease, Moses Warren, Amos Spafford, Milton Holley, and Richard M. Stoddard, surveyors; Theodore

Shepard, physician; Joseph Tinker, principal boatman; Joseph McIntyre, George Proudfoot, Francis Gray, Samuel Forbes, Elijah Gunn, wife, and child, Amos Sawtel, Samuel Hungerford, Amos Barber, Stephen Benton, Amzi Atwater, Asa Mason, Michael Coffin, Samuel Davenport, Samuel Agnew, Shadrach Benham, William B. Hall, Elisha Ayers, George Gooding, Norman Wilcox, Thomas Harris, Timothy Dunham, Wareham Shepard, David Beard, John Briant, Titus V. Munson, Joseph Landon, Olney F. Rice, James Hamilton, John Lock, James Halket, Job V. Stiles and wife, Charles Parker, Ezekiel Morley, Nathaniel Doan, Luke Hanchet, Samuel Barnes, Daniel Shulay, and Stephen Burbank.

It is a noteworthy coincidence that this advance-guard of the army of civilization that was soon to people the territorial limits of what is now known as "Old Ashtabula," first touched her soil on the anniversary of America's independence. Thus in this signal manner did a new colony, destined to play so important a part in the future of the nation, begin its existence on the same day of the same month in which the nation itself began to exist. Nor were these sons of Revolutionary fathers oblivious of the day which not only commemorates the birth of their country's freedom, but should henceforth be to them and their posterity the anniversary of the day on which their pilgrimage ended, and on which began their labors, toils, and sufferings for the establishment in the wilderness of Ohio of homes for themselves and their children. Animated with emotions appropriate to the occasion, these Pilgrim Fathers of the Western Reserve celebrated the day with such rude demonstrations of patriotic devotion and joy as they were able to invent.

They gathered together in groups on the eastern bank of the creek now known as the Conneaut; they pledged fidelity to their country in liquid dipped from the pure waters of the lake; they discharged from two or three fowling-pieces the national salute; they ate, drank, and were merry, blessing the land which many of them had assisted in delivering from British oppression; and they may have indulged in glowing predictions as to the future greatness and glory of the colonies they were about to plant. Could one of their number who shared their fancies, but who lived to see no part of them realized, behold to-day the changes which have proceeded in so wonderful a manner, we think that he would admit that the boldest anticipations of the little party of 1796 were but a feeble conception of the reality. However difficult it might be for him to understand the stages of the process by which so great a transformation has taken place, the actual truth would still present itself for his contemplation. What would astonish him most would be, not the conquest of forests, but that they have been succeeded by the numerous thriving cities and villages and the multitudinous homes of the prospering farmer, established on nearly every quarter-section of land in this county; that distance has been annihilated by the use of steam and the consequent acceleration of speed; that wealth and population have been so rapidly cumulative; that the community is so opulent and enlightened; that education is fostered by so admirable a system of free schools; that intelligence is universally diffused by so many representatives of a free press; that moral opinion has gained such ground; that religion is sustained by the convictions of an enlightened faith, and that the happiness of the people is universal and secure.

They christened the place where occurred these demonstrations of patriotism and joy Fort Independence, and the following are the toasts which they drank:

1st. The President of the United States.

2d. The State of Connecticut.

3d. The Connecticut Land Company.

4th. May the Port of Independence and the fifty sons and daughters who have entered it this day be successful and prosperous!

5th. May these sons and daughters multiply in sixteen years sixteen times fifty!

6th. May every person have his howsprit trimmed and ready to enter every port that opens!

The surveyors proceeded to the south line of the Reserve, and ascertained the point where the forty-first degree of north latitude intersects the western line of Pennsylvania, and from this line of latitude, as a base, meridian lines five miles apart were run north to the lake. Lines of latitude were then run five miles apart, thus dividing the Reserve into townships five miles square. As the lands lying west of the Cuyahoga remained in possession of the Indians until the Treaty of Fort Industry, in 1805, the Reserve was not surveyed at this time farther west than to the Cuyahoga and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas, a distance west from the western line of Pennsylvania of fifty-six miles. The remainder of the Reserve was surveyed in 1806. The surveyors began, as we have seen, at the southeast corner of the Reserve, and ran parallel lines north from the base-line and parallel lines west from the Pennsylvania line five miles apart. The meridian lines formed the ranges, and the lines of latitude the townships. The southeast corner of what is now Ashtabula County is thirty-five miles distant from the southeast corner of the Reserve, and the southeast township

of the county (Williamsfield) lies in range one and township eight, Andover next north in the same range, and in township nine, Richmond in township ten, same range, etc.

THE APPOINTMENT OF AN EQUALIZING COMMITTEE.

After this survey was completed the Land Company, in order that the shareholders might share equitably as nearly as possible the lands of the Reserve, or to avoid the likelihood of a part of the shareholders drawing the best and others the medium and others again the poorest of the lands, appointed an equalizing committee, whose duties we will explain.

The amount of the purchase-money, one million two hundred thousand dollars, was divided into four hundred shares, each share value being three thousand dollars. The holder of one share, therefore, had one four-hundredth undivided interest in the whole tract, and he who held four or five or twenty shares had four or five or twenty times as much interest undivided in the whole Reserve as he who held but one. As some townships would be more valuable than others, the company adopted, at a meeting of shareholders at Hartford, Connecticut, in April, 1796, a mode of making partition, and appointed a committee of equalization to divide the Reserve in accordance with the company's plan. The committee appointed were Daniel Holbrook, William Shepperd, Jr., Moses Warren, Jr., Seth Pease, and Amos Spafford, and the committee who made up their report at Canandaigua, New York, December 13, 1797, were William Shepperd, Jr., Moses Warren, Jr., Seth Pease, and Amos Spafford.

The directors of the company, in accordance with Article III. of the Articles of Association, selected six townships to be offered for sale to actual settlers alone, and in which the first improvements were designed to be made. The townships thus selected were numbers eleven, in the sixth range; ten, in the ninth range; nine, in the tenth range; eight, in the eleventh range; seven, in the twelfth range; and two, in the second range. These townships are now known as Madison, Mentor, and Willoughby, in Lake county; Euclid and Newburg, in Cuyahoga county; and Youngstown, in Mahoning. Number three, in the third range, or Weathersfield, in Trumbull county, was omitted from the first draft made by the company owing to the uncertainty of the boundaries of Mr. Parsons' claim. This township has sometimes been called the Salt Spring township. The six townships above named were offered for sale before partition was made, and parts of them were sold.

Excepting the Parsons' claim and the seven townships above named, the remainder of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga was divided among the members of the company as follows:

MODE OF PARTITION.

The four best townships in the eastern part of the Reserve were selected and surveyed into lots, an average of one hundred lots to the township. As there were four hundred shares, the four townships would yield one lot for every share. When these lots were drawn, each holder or holders of one or more shares participated in the draft. The committee selected township eleven, in range seven, and townships five, six, and seven, in range eleven, for the four best townships. These are Perry, in Lake county, Northfield, in Summit county, Bedford and Warrenville, in Cuyahoga county.

Then the committee proceeded to select from the remaining townships certain other townships that should be next in value to the four already selected, which were to be used for equalizing purposes. The tracts thus selected being whole townships and parts of townships were in number twenty-four, as follows: six, seven, eight, nine, and ten, in the eighth range; six, seven, eight, and nine, in the ninth range; and one, five, six, seven, and eight, in the tenth range; and sundry irregular tracts, as follows: number fourteen, in the first range; number thirteen, in the third range; number thirteen, in the fourth range; number twelve, in the fifth range; number twelve, in the sixth range; number eleven, in the eighth range; number ten, in the tenth range; number six, in the twelfth range; and numbers one and two, in the eleventh range. These tracts are now known as Auburn, Newbury, Munson, Chardon, Banbridge, Russell, and Chester townships, in Geauga county; Concord and Kirtland, in Lake county; Springfield and Twinsburg, in Summit county; Solon, Orange, and Mayfield, in Cuyahoga county. The fractional townships are Conneaut gore, Ashtabula gore, Saybrook gore, Geneva, Madison gore, Painesville, Willoughby gore, Independence, Coventry, and Portage. After this selection had been made they selected the average townships, to the value of each of which each of the others should be brought by the equalizing process of annexation. The eight best of the remaining townships were taken, and were numbers one five, eleven, twelve, and thirteen, in the first range; twelve, in the fourth range; eleven, in the fifth range; and six, in the sixth range. They are now known as Poland, in Mahoning county; Hartford, in Trumbull county; Pierpont, Monroe, Conneaut, Saybrook, and Harpers-

field, in Ashtabula County; and Parkman, in Geauga county. These were the *standard* townships, and all the other townships of inferior value to these eight, which would include all the others not mentioned above, were to be raised to the value of the average townships by annexations from the equalizing townships. These last named were cut up into parcels of various sizes and values, and annexed to the inferior townships in such a way as to make them all of equal value *in the opinion of the committee*. When the committee had performed this task, it was found that, with the exception of the four townships first selected, the Parsons' tract, and the townships that had been previously set aside to be sold, the whole tract would amount to an equivalent of ninety-three shares. There were therefore ninety-three equalized townships or parcels to be drawn for east of the Cuyahoga.

THE DRAFT.

To entitle a shareholder to the ownership of an equalized township it was necessary for him to be the proprietor of twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents of the original purchase of the company, or in other words, he must possess about three and three-tenths shares of the original purchase.

The division by draft took place on the 29th of January, 1798. The townships were numbered from one to ninety-three, and the numbers on slips of paper placed in a box. The names of shareholders were arranged in alphabetical order, and in those instances in which an original investment was insufficient to entitle such investor to an equalized township, he formed a combination with others in like situation, and the name of that person of this combination that took alphabetic precedence was used in the draft. If the small proprietors were, from disagreement among themselves, unable to unite, a committee was appointed to select and classify them, and those selected were compelled to submit to this arrangement. If after they had drawn a township they could not agree in dividing it between them, this committee, or another one appointed for the purpose, divided it for them. That township which the first number drawn designated belonged to the first man on the list, and the second drawn to the second man, and so on until all were drawn. Thus was the ownership in common severed, and each individual secured his interest in severalty. John Morgan, John Cadwell, and Jonathan Brace, the trustees, as rapidly as partition was effected, conveyed by deed to the several purchasers the lands they had drawn.

The following is an abstract of the drawing of lands lying within the county of Ashtabula.

It will be borne in mind that it required twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents to entitle a shareholder to one of the equalized townships or an average township. It frequently happened that a number united and drew several townships together. As, for example, in draft No. 61, Gideon Granger, Oliver Phelps, and Phelps and Granger united their joint money, being ninety thousand three hundred and twenty-two dollars and sixty-one cents, or seven times twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents, which entitled them to seven townships.

ABSTRACT OF LANDS DRAWN WITHIN ASHTABULA COUNTY.

No.	Names.	Interest of each.	Town.	Range.	Lot.	No. of Acres.
1	Jabez and Ashiel Adams.....	\$1,630.00				
	Moses Cleaveland.....	4,852.08				
	Joseph Williams.....	3,693.54				
	William W. Williams.....	959.00	8	4		15,043
	Joseph Howland.....	1768.61	7	9	1	7,052
2	Samuel Jos. Adams.....	400.00				
	Caleb Atwater.....	941.46				
	James and W. Wadsworth.....	4,000.00				
	Joseph Stocking.....	3,808.00				
	Oliver Stanly.....	1,500.00				
	Samuel Woodruff and Seth Hart.....	1,500.00				
	Charles Hull.....	115.00	10	1		16,204
3	Jeremiah Wilecox.....	638.77	10	8	3	2,818
			11	2		15,400
4	Caleb Atwater.....	12,903.23	12	5	1	5,790
6	Eliphalet Austin.....	3,000.00				
	William Battell.....	3,000.00				
	Samuel Rockwell.....	6,768.00				
	Ephraim Robbins.....	125.15	11	4		15,645
7	Eben, David, and Fidelio King.....	10.08	13	4	2	1,516
	Josiah Barber.....	2,400.00	9	3		15,755
	Elisha Tracey.....	10,503.23	8	8	2	3,004
8	Reuben and Andrew Bardell.....	1,600.00				
	Ebenezer King, Jr.....	9,663.00				
	David, Eben, and Fidelio King.....	5,739.92				
	David and Eben King.....	2,506.00				
	Jos. Pratt, Luther Loomis, David King, Jno. Leavitt, Jr., Eben King, Jr., Timothy Phelps, and Fidelio King,	8,780.00				

ABSTRACT OF LANDS—Continued.

No.	Names.	Interest of each.	Town.	Range.	Lot.	No. of Acres.
13	Jos. Pratt, Luther Loomis, David King, Jno. Leavitt, Jr., Eben King, Jr., Timothy Phelps, and Fidelio King,	\$4,390.00				
	Martin Sheldon.....	10,380.00				
	Ashbel King and Simon Kendall.....	1,223.00				
	Ashbel King, Jno. Leavitt, Jr., and Erastus Granger.....	4,500.00				
	Oliver Sheldon \$200, and Sylvanus Griswold \$400.....	600.00	10	6		16,207
	Matthew Thompson and Reuben Bordwell.....	2,231.00	14	1	1	2,150
	Joseph Barrell.....	7,000.00				
	Jos. Barrell and Wm. Edwards.....	17,406.46	12	3		16,657
	William Edwards.....	1,400.00	13	3	3	2,756
26	Robert Brick.....	7,206.46	8	6		15,360
	Ebenezer Hunt.....	5,696.77	13	4	1	2,284
	John H. Buell.....	900.00				
	Timothy Burr.....	2,000.00				
	Elijah White.....	3,000.00				
28	Theodore Ely.....	3,000.00				
	Enoch Perkins.....	1,745.00				
	Royal Tyler.....	1,880.00	13	2		13,900
	Ephraim Robbins.....	378.23	14	1	3	362
			9	4		15,253
	Henry Champion.....	93,087.00	10	8		6,348
	Lemuel Storrs.....	8,154.00	9	1	4	16,733
			11	8	3	2,020
			1	8		18,444
35	Judson Canfield, Jas. Johnston, David Waterman } and N. Church,	.34	14	1	2	3,220
			8	3		15,734
	Joshua Stow.....	808.00	3	6		6,521
	Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger.....	1,176.50	6	10	3	14,684
						3,344
	Hezekial Clow.....	2,400.00				
	Isaac Mills.....	4,000.00				
43	Peleg Sanford and David Wadsworth.....	3,200.00				
	Pierpont Edwards.....	2,878.46				
	John Stroet.....	400.00	10	2		14,402
	Simoon Griswold.....	24.77	6	8	1	5,728
46	Daniel L. Coit.....	12,903.23	12	1		17,220
	Daniel L. Coit.....	7,176.47				
	Uriel Holmes, Jr.....	4,733.14				
47	Martin Smith.....	640.00	8	7		14,283
	Nathaniel Patch.....	353.62	13	3	2	3,015
55	Pierpont Edwards.....	12,903.23	11	1		17,814
56	William Eldridge.....	2,000.00	8	5		15,697
	Simoon Griswold.....	10,903.23	11	8	1	3,350
	Gideon Granger, Jr.....	12,700.00	10	3		15,336
			12	5	2	4,256
57	Oliver Phelps.....	47,201.00	11	3		16,354
			13	3	1	4,753
	Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, Jr.....	30,421.61	8	2		15,401
			5	10	1	5,493
			11	5		16,439
			12	2		14,942
70	William Hart.....	12,903.23	12	5	4	2,601
			9	5		15,757
71	William Hart.....	12,903.23	7	10	1	6,732
	Uriel Holmes, Jr.....	6,903.23				
74	Benj. Talmage and Fred. K. Walcott.....	3,000.00				
	Roger Skinner.....	3,000.00	13	1		17,485
	John Kinsman.....	3,040.15				
	Tracey and Coit.....	5,761.39				
80	Tephaniah Swift.....	3,260.00	2	1		15,894
	Christopher Leffenwell.....	841.69	13	4	3	230
83	Samuel Mather, Jr.....	12,903.23	9	2		15,200
			5	10	3	4,817
84	Samuel Mather, Jr.....	12,903.23	12	4		16,180
			10	4		15,272
85	John Morgan.....	12,903.23	8	10	1	6,661
	Samuel Parkman.....	14,900.00	10	5		16,147
	William Shaw.....	14,600.00	7	10	3	6,171
86	Joseph Williams.....	9,209.69				
	Samuel Parkman.....	14,900.00				
	William Shaw.....	14,600.00	8	1		16,540
	Joseph Williams.....	9,209.69	2	11	7	1,704

OTHER DRAFTS.

The second draft was made in 1802, and was for such portions of the seven townships omitted in the first draft as remained at that time unsold. This draft was divided into ninety shares, representing thirteen thousand three hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents of the purchase-money.

The third draft was made in 1807, and was for the lands of the company lying west of the Cuyahoga, and was divided into forty-six parts, each representing twenty-six thousand six hundred and eighty-seven dollars.

A fourth draft was made in 1809, at which time the surplus land, so called, was divided, including sundry notes and claims arising from sales that had been effected of the seven townships omitted in the first drawing.

QUANTITY OF LAND IN THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE, ACCORDING TO THE SURVEY THEREOF:

Land east of the Cuyahoga, exclusive of the Parsons' tract, in acres..	2,002,970
Land west of the Cuyahoga, exclusive of surplus land, islands, and Sufferers' Lands.....	827,291
Surplus land, so called.....	5,286
Islands {	
Cunningham or Kelly's.....	2749
Bass' or Bay, No. 1.....	1322
" " " 2.....	709
" " " 3.....	709
" " " 4.....	403
" " " 5.....	32
Parsons', or "Salt Spring Tract".....	5,924
Sufferers', or Fire Lands.....	25,450
	500,000
Total amount of acres in the Connecticut Western Reserve.....	3,266,921

CHAPTER IV.

THE GEOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY.

ASHTABULA COUNTY occupies the northeast corner of the State of Ohio, and of the Western Reserve. Its territorial limits embrace both land and water. The land portion is bounded on the north by Lake Erie, on the south by the county of Trumbull, on the east by the northwestern part of Pennsylvania, and on the west by the northern part of Geauga county, by Lake county, and by the waters of Lake Erie.

Its capital town is Jefferson, which is situated in the eleventh township of the third range, and is in latitude $41^{\circ} 45'$ north, and in longitude $80^{\circ} 45' 5''$ west. Its entire territory embraces a total area of nine hundred and seven square miles, two hundred and twenty of which are water. The land portion, in reference to which, as disunited from the water of the lake, it is more properly considered when regarding it as an organized county, contains an area of six hundred and eighty-seven square miles, and is larger, by about fifteen square miles, than any other county in the State.

Its position upon the map is in the shape of a quadrilateral, two of whose sides, the east and west boundaries, are parallel; the other two sides are not parallel, the northern line being formed by the shore of the lake, which, in this locality, trends to the south of west, making the western boundary-line about eight miles shorter than the eastern. The county is divided into twenty-eight townships, whose names are as follows: Conneaut, Monroe, Pierpont, Richmond, Andover, and Williamsfield, in the first range; Kingsville, Sheffield, Denmark, Dorset, Cherry Valley, and Wayne, in the second range; Ashtabula, Plymouth, Jefferson, Lenox, New Lyme, and Colebrook, in the third range; Saybrook, Austinburg, Morgan, Rome, and Orwell, in the fourth range; Geneva, Harpersfield, Trumbull, Hartsgrove, and Windsor, in the fifth range. Had each township been an exact square five miles in length or in breadth, there would have been just four hundred and forty-eight thousand acres. Some of the townships are irregular, and contain a few more than an average township of sixteen thousand acres, and others less than this amount, the whole number of acres being four hundred and thirty-nine thousand three hundred and eighty-six.

Two ridges, lying at a considerable distance of from one-half mile to two miles from each other, traverse the northern part of the county, following the trend of the lake-shore, the soil of which is a fertile sandy loam, especially of the northern ridge. This portion of the county is well adapted to the growing of cereals and of fruits. Between the ridges the soil merges into a darker and heavier mould, while the central and southern portions of the county have a clay soil, whose nature is admirably adapted to pasturage and dairy farming. Ashtabula leads all other counties in the State in the manufacture of butter and cheese, and in the tonnage of hay produced. The surface is of a slightly undulating character, and an excellent system of drainage extends throughout the entire county. Conneaut creek and Ashtabula river, in the northeastern part of the county, with their tributaries, Grand river in the western, and the Pymatuning in the southern part of the county, with their tributaries, make this one of the best-watered districts in the State.

From an examination of the map of the county, it will be seen that a portion of the streams flow northward, emptying their waters into the lake, while the Pymatuning and Mosquito creeks and their tributaries flow southward, pouring their waters through branches of the Ohio into that stream, and are thence carried to the Mississippi and finally to the Gulf of Mexico. The streams in the southwestern part of the county take this direction, and drain the territory of the townships of Williamsfield, Wayne, Colebrook, Cherry Valley, and Andover. The water which falls upon the soil of the other townships of the county is ear-

ried for the most part into the lake. This county therefore contains a portion of that water-shed that extends from the Allegheny mountains to the Mississippi, dividing the waters that flow north from those that flow south. This water-summit is of such slight elevation that it cannot be distinguished in most localities from contiguous territory. The portages are very short. In some places indeed the dividing ridge resembles a depression instead of an elevation. In the southeastern corner of Dorset township there is a remarkable instance of this kind. The head-waters of the Pymatuning and of Mill creek, the former stream flowing south, and the latter north, have their source in the same marsh, across the centre of which an artificial embankment, supposed to have been formed by the beavers, has been constructed. The waters which are emptied from the same cloud, upon this embankment, flow a part down its southern slope into the Pymatuning, and the other part down its northern slope into Mill creek. Two particles or drops of water that were in close and friendly proximity to each other in the same storm-cloud, being precipitated upon this beavers' dam, the one flowing in the one direction, and the other in the contrary direction, are soon as widely separated from each other as the mouth of the Mississippi is distant from the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

The principal towns and villages of the county, named in the order of their population, are as follows: Ashtabula, Conneaut, Geneva, Jefferson, Rock Creek, Andover, Orwell, Kingsville, and Austinburg.

CHAPTER V.

THE GEOLOGY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY.*

ASHTABULA COUNTY is situated on the water-shed or the dividing ridge between Lake Erie and the Ohio river. The formation of this ridge belongs to the geological period. The description of the streams and forests, as well as soil and scenery in the county, depends upon a knowledge of it. It should be said, however, that the whole of this great continent is connected in every part. Each locality should be studied with relation to the whole system. As the bones and blood, nerves and arteries, form the bodily mechanism, and need to be studied before we properly understand any one organ, so the rivers and lakes, valleys and mountains, form different parts of the great continent, and need to be taken into view when we are studying even a small county. Any one who will take the map of North America and consider the physical peculiarities, as well as geographical divisions, will perceive that the inorganic world has its frame-work and circulatory system as well as the organic, the earth itself being a growth as well as the human body. We enter upon the province of geology as we would upon that of anatomy and physiology, and we plunge below the surface to find the bones of the continent, as we traverse the hills and valleys to discover its circulating system, and thus we hope to learn something of the art of world-making; the contemplation of the minutest part leading on to the profoundest problems.

THIS REGION OCCUPIED AT ONE TIME BY A GREAT SEA OF ICE.

The great valley of the Mississippi, the long line of inland lakes, and the Ohio river, with its many branches, all have their origin in the geological structure of the continent.

In looking a second time on the map, we see the great system of mountains,—of the Allegheny range upon one side, and of the Rocky mountains and Sierra Nevada on the other, with the great valley of the Mississippi between them. The eastern portion of this valley is that with which we are concerned. Here we find two great valleys in a transverse direction, one filled with the chain of the great lakes, the other with the Ohio river. It is, however, but a single valley with two channels. A range of mountains or highlands, northward of the lakes, starts from the sea-coast to the northeast, and runs far into the interior. Opposite this, and south of the Ohio river and its tributaries, is another range of highlands, running from the Alleghenies to the Mississippi. Between the two valleys of the Ohio and the lakes is a slight ridge, which divides the waters of the one from the other. From this ridge to the northern highlands we find the deep valley, marked in green, running from the region of the Arctic ocean to the Mississippi river in a southwest direction, looking as if a wide sea had run the whole breadth of the eastern part of the continent from the cold regions of the north, and at last poured itself into the warm bosom of the Gulf of Mexico. Now, it is through this very valley, marked by the deep gorges of the lakes and by the green lowlands east of the Mississippi river, that geologists suppose a great sea of ice to have been situated, which, during the glacial period, rested upon the upper

part of the Mississippi valley. By this great glacier, which thus ground its way, it is supposed that the basin of the lakes was gouged out of the solid rocks. By the grinding process of this great sea, too, it is supposed that the dividing ridge itself was formed, and by the trickling of the streams from beneath its sides the Ohio river and its tributaries were drawn. By the debris, also, which accumulated at its base the great alluvial plains and deep bottom-lands at the west were formed. By some means, however, the western part of this valley became obstructed. Either the accumulations of the soil became a barrier, or possibly a transverse ridge was raised in the centre of the lake, where now a dividing ridge stretches from Cincinnati northward. By some means the current of the great lakes was changed, and they, with their tributaries, began to flow the other way. According to this theory, we shall need to consider the ridge which we now occupy as only the edge of this great sea or basin of ice, and with the same theory shall we understand how the different ridges which mark the northern part of our county were formed. It is evident it would only require the gradual rise of the land or the subsidence of the sea of ice for the lake to be formed which would fill the valley, but deposit its bar of sand and clay upon the highest hills, and afterwards recede and form a second ridge, and so come to its present level. By this process the decline from the ridge to the lake was abrupt, and the streams were short. After the sea had disappeared a great lake remained, but its beach was far above the present one. The south ridge was thus formed, and contains within its depths not only the ground, clay, and stones, but the remains of logs, swamps, and other vegetation.

This ancient beach formed a barrier to the streams themselves, so that they were obliged to make their way along its surface in either direction until they could find an outlet to the lake. For this reason do we find the course of streams on the south shores of the lake so crooked, and their mouths so turned from their proper place. It is interesting, in looking at the geography, to study this crooked-mouthed family. Each stream, as it sets out, seems to go directly to the lake, but finally turns far to the westward,—the Ashtabula river emptying about where the Grand river should, and the Grand river, by mistake, making a harbor for our neighbors at Painesville. The course of these streams to the westward follows the dip of the strata or the incline of the great valley.

THE NORTH AND SOUTH RIDGES.

The water-shed, then, and the terraces form the chief topographical features of the county, this insignificant rise giving character to the soil and variety to the surface and a free drainage for the streams, while the ridges or terraces, in their manner of being formed, would account for the difference of soil along the lake-shore and the interior of the county. That there are two ridges, called the north and south ridges, is a proof that the decline or settling of the lake to its present bed was gradual or in successive stages. The character of the north ridge is entirely different from that of the south ridge. "The outer or higher terrace, where exposed by railroad-cuts," J. S. Newberry, State geologist, says, "is shown to be a ridge or wall of compact, unstratified clay, composed largely of the debris of the local rocks, but with many fragments of granite and other metamorphic rocks, not rounded by the action of the waves, but in irregular forms,—round, polished, and marked with striæ and scratches on all sides." "This ridge contains beneath its surface the traces of an old swamp, with fragments of coniferous wood, the earth deeply stained with iron, and in places with deposits of bog-iron at the bottom. The whole is now covered to the depth of about six feet with drifted sand. This swamp has its origin in the causes which raised the clay ridge into its position, and was evidently filled with swamp-vegetation at the time the waters of the lake were resting upon the northern slope of this ridge, the winds gradually carrying the beached sands over the crest of the ridge into the swamp-basin, and in time burying it beneath the constantly-accumulating sandy deposit." "This ridge, with its mass unstratified and without rounded, water-worn pebbles, cannot be the slow accumulations of a water-washed beach, nor can the materials be deposited in water, which would rot and stratify them." There are some evidences that, even after this ridge was formed, great bodies of ice still existed in the lake. For instance, there are fractures or upheavals of the rock-shales, which are below the surface, which show the effect of a mighty force. Such fractures are found near the depot of the Lake Shore railroad at Ashtabula, and in the valley of the Hubbard run. Professor Newberry says, "It is manifest that such a local break in the shale could be caused by neither an upheaval nor the subsidence of the strata. A vast mass of ice moving on from the north, and impinging on the exposed strata of the shale with sufficient power to cause a part of the strata to buckle upwards at some point where the sliding motion was arrested, is alone competent to produce the condition of things here seen. The movement of a glacier, like a sheet of ice, is the only known force to produce such a result." The records of icebergs in the old lake at comparatively recent epochs are also left in the granite boulders scattered along the north slope of both of these ridges, generally not upon the surface, but so

* By Rev. S. D. Peet.

slightly buried that they are uncovered by the plow in cultivation. This south ridge, throughout Ashtabula County, appears, says Professor Newberry, "to mark the line where the outer margin of the ice scooped out of the lake-basin on to the strata which it had not force enough to remove." The yellow clay and the sand ridges to the north mark subsequent chapters in this recent geological history. The ridges north of this are composed of sand and gravel. The spaces between the north and south ridge and the north ridge and the lake present to the eye the appearance of level terraces.

OTHER PORTIONS OF THE COUNTY.

The rock which composes the substratum of Ashtabula County is designated by geologists as the "Erie shale." It is composed entirely of soft, blue aluminous slate, often weathering red on exposure, and finally decomposing into a stiff yellow clay. This shale gives a peculiar character to the topography of the county. South of the lake ridges the surface is one broad level plain of stiff clay, except as it has been eroded by water or covered by occasional deposits of gravel. Where the streams are rapid they form deep and narrow gorges, cutting down almost precipitously, sometimes one hundred feet into the shale. The stiff clay soil derived from the decomposition of this shale forms a fine and undulating grazing country, which, if properly under-drained, would be very productive.

Fortunately, the surface of the county is sufficiently undulating to render under-draining practicable. There is no county in the State where a systematic resort to this improvement would result in greater benefit. Such a soil, when drained, is not excelled by any for the cultivation of apples, pears, quinces, and grapes, and for this result the climate in proximity to the lake is especially favorable. The geological structure of the county in other parts is also the cause of the peculiarities of soil. There is a scarcity of building-stone in the north part of the county, in the south part it is more abundant. "In the east part of Williamsfield is a high ridge, capped with the conglomerate rock," which has supplied the largest part of the stone used in building in that vicinity. The Cuyahoga shales underlying the conglomerate are the surface rocks in the central part of Wayne, and the western parts of Hartsgrove and Windsor. The latter two townships are marked by long stretches of level tenacious clay soil. In Wayne these shales are more silicious, and so the soil is more gravelly. The Berea grit is found in Ashtabula County; its outcrop extends through the centre of Hartsgrove and east of the centre of Windsor. Its position is marked by a ridge rising towards the west, covered with fragments of sandstone; the best exposures are at Windsor Mills, where the stream has cut a channel forty feet deep, and where stone had been quarried for many years. The high ridge east of the stream is composed of the same rock exposed in the gorge. When systematic quarrying shall take place, and railroads are constructed, the whole county will be supplied with stone from this source, and the extensive region along the lake-shore will draw an abundant supply. The Bedford shale, underlying the Berea stone, is found in the western part of the county, and forms the basis of a tenacious clay soil. Thus we see the geological structure of the county is really at the basis of its topography, and gives character to its soil as well as direction to its streams.

VARYING ALTITUDES OF THE DIVIDING RIDGE.

The direction of the dividing ridge is a subject of interest. "The actual crest of the divide forms a singularly tortuous line, which exhibits at different points remarkable variations of altitude; for example, beginning on the Pennsylvania line, east of Ashtabula County, the head-waters of the Chenango reach within ten miles of Lake Erie, and drain a surface which has an altitude of over six hundred feet above the lake. Thence the crest of the water-shed strikes south-westerly through Ashtabula County, and falling down to a level of three hundred and sixty-three feet at the summit of the A. Y. P. R. R., in Orwell; thence it sweeps with a sharp curve nearly at the same horizon around the head-waters of Grand river, far down in Trumbull county. Here it turns almost due north, coming again within ten miles of the lake in the northern part of Geauga county, and attaining at Little Mountain an altitude of seven hundred and fifty feet. There is one peculiarity about this ridge,—that the wettest lands are upon its summit. The reason for this can be understood by a little thoughtfulness. The drainage of the county is formed by the sides of the ridge. As the streams make their way, they are likely to sweep off in their course all obstructions, but upon the summit of the ridge no such streams exist; consequently swamps and the wet clay soil, with heavy forests, are here found. The Conneaut lake, near the Pennsylvania line, and the wet lands in Pierpont and Dorset, are formed in this way, while the swamps between Jefferson and Ashtabula are caused by the water which has been set back by the south ridge along the lake.

The high lands or hills which form the peculiarities of the southern part of the county, where wide valleys intervene, may also be understood by the geological history.

CLIMATE AND SOIL.

The climate of this county also deserves our attention. There is no doubt but that the advantages of the county in this respect are great. The proximity of the lake has an effect to prevent those extremes of cold and heat which are peculiar to some localities. It has been proved, by long experience in agriculture, that the more solid grains can be raised here with as much certainty as in colder regions; but at the same time fruits which are dependent on a mild climate can be grown abundantly. Even in its wild state it was discovered that this county was distinguished for its variety of fruits and foliage. It was then indeed a wilderness, which showed how thick and strong the combined elements of soil and climate had served to make the native growth. At that time the ridges were covered with wide-spreading chestnut and walnut, and other trees which are peculiar to a sandy soil. The hills and gorges were overgrown with a dense mass of hemlock and pine, which rooted themselves strongly in the sand and rock. In the interior the land, more level and composed of clay and abundantly watered, was covered by a dense forest of beech, maple, oak and ash, elm and white woods. In the swamp there was a dense jungle of alder-bushes, mingled with red-elm, rock-maple, and black-ash. One can at this date form but a poor idea of the density of these forests and the massiveness of the great monarchs which dwelt amid their shadows. Occasionally a stump may now be seen where some gigantic chestnut stood, giving us a slight indication of the size to which they grew, but those who contended with them for the mastery of the soil knew best their strength. It is narrated that six men surrounded one great monster with axe in hand, and swung freely the glittering blade; when at last the monarch fell twelve men mounted the stump and drank a bumper to the success of the owner.

FAUNA.

Animals which in other countries had long been extinct were, when first settlers arrived, the common habitants of this region, and their habits became familiar to those who early made their residence here. Bears and wolves were numerous, as indeed were deer and elk. The panther and the wild-cat were occasionally met with. Wild turkeys were also abundant in the forest, and wild geese and ducks in the streams, and poisonous serpents had their dens in various places.

SCENERY.

The scenery of Ashtabula County, notwithstanding the depth of the forest which covered it, was even at an early day attractive. The streams, which are for the most part small and gently-flowing rivulets, were attended with valleys, which gradually rose upon either side, that in the primitive wilderness were picturesque and beautiful. The variety of scenery and vegetation, soil and climate, was at this time correlated. Though different from New England in the absence of hill and valley, rock and rill, and a broken surface, yet the early settlers found even in the sullen forests and the hidden streams some deep, dark gorge, where steep precipices hung lowering over lonely glens, and the romantic element was not wanting. If there has never been the wide expanse of scenery which is peculiar to a prairie land, yet there are not wanting spots here where the vision stretches for miles away across intervening valleys, and the white form of house and the gleaming spire are mingled with the dark foliage of the distant prospect. The forest-clad region has been changed to fertile fields, the varied soil of sand and clay has been covered with grass and grain, the hills have been made the sites for houses and the level fields become the teeming place for harvests, and the inhabitants have found it a land of plenty, a home of comfort. Though at times there are storms which sweep over this belt of land, burying everything in a depth of snow, making travel in winter difficult and sometimes dangerous, yet these are of short duration. The earlier months of the year are generally introduced with long rains, and spring often proves deceptive. It is early to promise and late to fulfill, and winter often lingers in the lap of spring. This delay, however, has its advantages, the promises for fruits and the prospects for the season becoming the better for the long delay. Taking it all in all, few regions are more favored than this. The hand of nature has from the beginning built up a structure here well adapted for the home of man. Each successive age has approached nearer and nearer to the completion of the designs of the great Creator, when man should come upon the stage.

CHAPTER VI.

THE MOUND-BUILDERS.*

It is well known that the continent of America was once the home of a race which has passed away, and of which the only record is in the works they have left behind them. Who this people were, whence they came, and whither they

* By Rev. S. D. Peet.

went, have been the subject of research; but an impenetrable mystery still hangs over them. All that can be said of them is that they were a race preceding the various tribes of Indians which history has come in contact with, and may be regarded as strictly pre-historic.

The traces of an ancient population are scattered from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the frozen regions of the North to the banks of the Gulf of Mexico, showing in many places that a numerous population long inhabited the land.

Ohio gives numerous evidences of such a race. Here, it would seem, was the chief seat of the ancient empire. With the exception of the remarkable people which inhabited the region of Mexico, Central America, and Peru, none have given evidences of a more advanced state than those who inhabited the banks of the Ohio.

It is worthy of notice, however, that in this State two classes of works have been discovered, which seem to indicate two modes of life quite distinct and separate, and possibly two races as existing together. Throughout the southern counties the works are much more massive and distinct. They are also much more complicated and mysterious in their design, and evidently belonged to a people who were agricultural in their habits, and at the same time very religious; a people ruled by a strong system of government, but one who had attained to a considerable degree of civilization.

The works at the north, on the other hand, are much simpler in their character, and are mainly indicative of a military race. There is an entire absence of emblematic or religious significance to them. In these respects there is a striking resemblance between the structures of the State of New York and those on the northern counties of Ohio. In fact, the same kind of defenses have been discovered scattered throughout the borders of the great lakes and along the numerous streams which empty into them. They consist mainly of fortifications located on the summit of lofty hills, or on islands surrounded by marshes, or on the banks of streams whose waters might serve as a barrier, or, in fact, in any place whose nature presents a refuge or a defense. Associated with these, however, there are, occasionally, traces of a more peaceable mode of life, such as trails which are supposed to have connected the different villages; also pits which were used for the storing of grain or for the catching of game; springs, wells, and various evidences of a peaceful life. There are also numerous graves, tumuli, and burial-grounds, which show that the same people who inhabited the land also have left the remains of their dead.

It may be difficult, in tracing the remains of these people, to separate the early from the later races. Whatever distinction may be made from the description of them must depend on the reader's knowledge of the races, for the record of all needs to be given at the same time, and without drawing the lines between the two classes.

Ashtabula County abounds in earthworks. These are located in various townships, and are much more numerous than has been generally supposed. Some of these have been discovered and are familiar to the citizens; others, however, have had only a local notice, and are scarcely known except to the owner of the land on which they are situated. Others, too, once known to the first settlers, have become mostly obliterated by the passage of time.

These works are generally situated on the banks of streams, or in such locations as to have attracted attention, and are frequently surrounded with scenery of surpassing beauty.

The most remarkable of these ancient structures are the three which are located, one on the banks of the Conneaut, one on the Pymatuning, and a third near a stream called Phelps' creek, in the township of Windsor. All are works of defense, and are well chosen for this purpose. They are here described in successive order:

1. That at Conneaut is situated on the summit of a lofty hill, not far from the spot where the village now stands, and almost directly across the creek from the village cemetery. It is on an isolated spot, on a hill which has been left by some former change of the bed of the stream, and which now stands an abrupt eminence, its sides washed by the waters of the stream, which flows in silence underneath its very banks. A steep ascent protects it on all sides. The only approach is up a gradual slope to the eastward, formed by the narrow strip which has been left by the wash of the waters. The height of the eminence is the same as that of the opposite bank and the surrounding country,—about seventy-five feet. From the summit there is presented a view of the valley, or gorge, of the surrounding hills and of the village. In the distance, to the eastward, the river bends around a point and disappears from sight, but leaves a bold bluff covered with lofty pine-trees and a rocky front. The spot is a romantic one, and, situated almost within the sound of the roar of the surf of the lake, and in the midst of the deep valley of a swift-flowing stream, must have been a favorite resort to the ancient inhabitants. The only mark of artificial defense is found on the summit. This con-

sists of a simple earth-wall built on the very edge of the bluff, and following closely the very line of the bluff. A ditch was on the inside of the wall, and the height of the wall may have been at one time five feet. Possibly a stockade may have surmounted it, making the inclosure doubly secure both from the natural and artificial defense. The work has been described by those who visited it at an early date. The land thus inclosed was perfectly level, and embraced an area of about two acres, triangular in shape. According to measurements taken at various times, the walls were on the northeast two hundred and fifty feet in length, and on the southwest two hundred and fifty feet, and on the southeast three hundred feet.

A single opening to the inclosure existed, and this was approached only from the level of the stream below by a narrow pathway, which leads up the tongue of land before mentioned. The work might have served for a defense to the various tribes of Indians which inhabited the region, or it may have been the residence of the ancient people called the mound-builders.

There is on the bank opposite this work, but farther down the stream, a large burial-mound, which might indicate that the occupants of this spot were of the more ancient race of original mound-builders.

This mound is beautifully situated on the very summit of the point of land where the river turns to the northward, and commands, as does the fort itself, an extensive view up and down the beautiful valley. The location of this mound was favorable as a lookout, and connected with the defense. The defense itself might have served as a signal-station, to warn against the approach of an enemy from the lake below.

There are also other mounds in this neighborhood, though they are of comparatively small size. They were situated in the eastern part of the village. It is not improbable that the Book of Mormon has some connection with these mounds, and possibly may have been suggested by them. Its author, Rev. Mr. Spalding, lived in Conneaut, and the story is based on the common sentiment that the descendants of the lost tribes buried their dead in large heaps, which caused the mounds so common in this country. Their arts and sciences and civilization account for all the curious antiquities found in North and South America. This theory of the lost tribes has long since been exploded.

There are burial-places belonging to the ancient races in the vicinity. An ancient burying-ground was situated a little west of the village, which occupied an area of about four acres. It was upon the bank of the stream, was in the form of an oblong, and was laid out in lots, exhibiting all the order and propriety of modern burials. These graves, disposed in straight rows with intervening spaces and alleys, covered the whole area, and were estimated to have been two or three thousand in number. They were examined as early as 1800, and were found to contain human bones, some of which were of a large size. The mounds, when opened, contained a quantity of charcoal, which may have been the remains of sacrificial fires, and fragments of earthenware, which may have been the remnants of vessels in which incense was offered. There have been also traces of ancient cultivation observed, the land once having been thrown up into squares and terraces and laid out into gardens.

2. That on the Pymatuning is situated in the southeastern part of the county, and has frequently been the subject of remark. It is located on an island, which at one time was surrounded by a deep morass. Its eastern side is washed by the running waters of the Pymatuning. It is a work of defense. The area inclosed embraces an acre and a half, but the island itself contains about three acres. The location is admirably chosen as a place of defense. It is at the upper end of the island, and the walls are built on the very edge of the rise of ground, and extend in a circular form around this portion of the island; but a three-cornered strip of land is left outside of the inclosure, to the southward. The island itself is twelve or fifteen feet above the morass, and its sides are gently sloping. But the walls of the fort were massive, and capable of protecting inmates from attack. These walls are double, having a deep ditch on the outside, a shallow depression between them, and a ditch again on the inside, and may have combined the double feature of a circular wall and of a stockade within the wall, with the ditch in this case on the outside. The dimensions, as given by the writer to the Smithsonian Institution, and published in their report of 1876, are as follows: "The outer wall is five feet high; from the bottom of the outside ditch the inner wall is about two and a half feet high. The outside ditch two and a half feet deep from the level; inner ditches at present are but slight depressions. The width from the outside to the middle ditch is nineteen feet, and to the inside ditch thirty-five feet; from the top of one wall to the top of the other it is fourteen and a half feet. It is two hundred and fifty feet across in one direction, and three hundred feet in the other. The outer wall extends in a tangent towards the creek, leaving a space on the water side with a single wall. The space between the two arms of the outer walls is at present occupied by a mill and a mill-race. It is described, however, by a Mr. Fobes, one of the first settlers of Wayne, as surrounded by the outside wall, with

the exception of one place, where seemed to be traces of an ancient stockade which crossed the stream. The remains of old logs have been discovered imbedded in the stream, and so situated as to give the idea that they were the remains of an old stockade."

This earthwork may have been used by successive races,—the outer wall being the defense for the mound-builders and the inner walls the place of a stockade for later Indians. It is likely that the place was a favorite residence for both races. The beauty of the spot is remarkable,—a fine growth of forest-trees, a meadow across the brook, and an occasional copse that dots the lowlands. The gentle slope in the distance, and the massive trees that cover the hill-sides, and the running streams stealing round the island and through the meadow, all make a lovely spot. It is just the place for a happy and contented community. The fish in the stream, the wild animals in the forests, the fruits of the wildwood, consisting of chestnuts and hickory-nuts growing upon the hill-side, the cranberry and blueberry in the swamps, furnished food in abundance for the inhabitants, while the scenery around was pleasing to the eye, and yet the location was a safe one for defense. When first discovered there was a trail leading from the neighborhood of the lake-shore to this place, and from it across rude bridges and through the forests far to the southward.

There are near this work other evidences of ancient habitation. The farmers frequently plow up in their fields not only the usual relics of the stone age, such as arrow-heads, axes, and flint-knives, but in several places they have turned up the remains of ancient hearths, or fire-beds, which have long lain buried beneath the accumulations of the forest. These fire-beds are formed by cobble-stones arranged in a circular form, but hollowing down in the centre, like a saucer, and are generally covered with debris of ashes and burnt bones and other remains. They may have been the hearths of the primitive homes which were erected on these beautiful hill-sides, but they now become expressive of the domestic life of the people which have long since passed away.

Professor M. C. Reed, assistant State geologist, mentions the fact that there is a mound on the bank of the stream, north of these works, which he designates either as a burial-mound or a lookout-mound.

Joel Blakeslee, in his "History of Wayne Township," has given a description of another earthwork in this vicinity. It is situated upon either side of a flat-bottom ravine, and just below a fine spring of water called Cold spring. About forty rods below the spring are now seen the ruins of two large excavations, the largest found in the county. They are about eighteen or twenty feet in diameter, and seven or eight feet deep. When discovered, forty years since (he wrote in 1850), they were twelve or thirteen feet in depth, below which, to an unknown depth, appeared rubbish, logs, and dirt. These excavations are near the brow of a steep bank, from which the scenery is beautiful and extensive. Along the brow of this south bank of the ravine may be seen a grand avenue or royal highway, running about half the distance to the Cold spring. At this point the highway may be distinctly seen to descend the bank to the bottom, thence up the ravine to the Cold spring. The work on the bottom land towards the springs was in a serpentine form, and extended about twenty rods. Many ancient relics are also found in this vicinity. Captain Terry Hart, in plowing his field on a high piece of ground about twelve rods east of the Pymatuning creek, in lot 49, came upon one of the circular pavements about twenty or twenty-five feet in diameter, constructed of unwrought stone. He also found a circular wall about ten rods north of the pavement. This circular wall was sunk in the earth in a regular manner, resembling the wall of a well, but filled in with small burnt stone, charcoal, and ashes, and a few stone relics mingled with them. Near the circular pavement, among other ancient relics, he found a steel hatchet with a tobacco-smoking pipe-head. This probably belonged to the red Indians.

3. The earthwork in the township of Windsor. This is situated on a tongue of land which seems to have been chosen for its advantages as a place of defense. It is at the junction of two streams, one called Phelps' creek and the other Grindstone creek. The land here rises abruptly about one hundred feet above the valley of the streams, forming a spot on the summit which is inaccessible except from the crest of the bluff above. The sides of the gorge are precipitous, trickling with water, and abounding in stalactites and damp limestone, which is in the process of formation.

The point of land assumes the shape of a man's foot, the toe being formed by the circuitous course of Phelps' creek. At the top, across the narrow place which would correspond to the ankle of the foot, is the earthwork in question. It consists of two walls, constructed partly of earth and partly of flat stones, which are parallel with one another, and about ten feet apart. These walls do not extend quite across the summit; but one commencing at the base of the bluff on one side, and the other at the summit on the other side, they overlap one another. The entrance is at the point left by the end of either wall, and necessitates passing the whole length of the passage-way between the parallel walls, and through to

the narrow openings near the edge of either bluff. The only defense along the side of the gorge is to the westward, where the inner wall follows along the edge about six rods to a point where a fall in the stream renders the wall for defense unnecessary. The walls across the upper end were in the form of a crescent, and were originally six or eight feet high, but at the present they are almost obliterated.

The area within the fortification is about one acre and a half. The length of the parallel walls is nine rods, and of the wall at the side about six rods. The distance from the walls to the point corresponding with the heel is in all sixteen rods; along the transverse line, or across the sole of the foot, twenty-eight rods; and from the point or toe back to the walls again, twenty-six rods; the point corresponding to the ball of the foot being only about three or four rods across. The point is admirably chosen, both as a place of defense and as a residence, the scenery from the summit being wild and picturesque, and the land being inaccessible except at one point. There are other works in the county which are not so well known as these which have been mentioned, but which are worthy of record.

Rev. Mr. Hall, the former rector of St. Peter's church, Ashtabula, has described several important structures which he discovered in the vicinity of the village of Ashtabula. One of these was a plat of ground situated in the rear of the present site of the Roman Catholic church. It was a beautiful and fertile spot. When the country was very new, and the forests were covering the land, it was discovered that the growth on this spot was entirely different from that on the surrounding region. The plat of ground was situated on the brow of the steep precipice which forms the rocky side of the deep gorge through which the Ashtabula river flows, and was protected on that side by the bluff. It was isolated from the surrounding land by a ditch formed by the old bed of the Badger brook, whose channel has changed, and is now running directly down the bluff to the south of this point. It was a plat of ground gently declining on all its sides, and seemed a very beautiful spot for an ancient village or encampment. A deep path was worn into the rock from this spot down the precipitous side of the bluff, and underneath the overhanging trees to the water's edge.

This spot was selected at an early date as a garden by the white settlers. Rev. Mr. Badger, the earnest and devoted missionary of those days, made it a favorite place of resort; and Rev. Mr. Hall, also here, spent many hours in tilling its rich and mellow soil.

Here have been found, in the process of tillage, many remains which are supposed to have belonged to the ancient people, such as fragments of pottery, arrow-heads, pipes, pestles, "stone door-steps, worn smooth by long use," and many other relics. It was a spot in the midst of the surrounding wilderness where many memories doubtless clustered and where many sunny hours were enjoyed, and seems to have been selected even by those of the successive races as a delightful place for residence or for tillage. Hon. Matthew Hubbard says of it when he first saw it, in 1804, "It was the most beautiful and lovely spot I ever beheld. It embraced some seven or eight acres; its east side formed by the semicircular bank of the creek, and the west by a curved embankment and ditch about twelve feet in depth. The character of the soil and timber of the exterior was totally different from that which composed the interior. The soil outside was a hard, unyielding yellow clay, covered with oak, white maple, and dwarf hemlock, with other scraggy underwood and green briars; while the soil here was the most beautiful and yielding imaginable, with a level surface as smooth as a palace-walk. It was shaded with trees as if by an irregular orchard, composed of black walnut, cherry, and mulberry, with no underbrush, and was overspread with a rich carpet of fine grass. A person passing over the region with the most hasty and impatient speed, when treading upon this spot—one of the loveliest of nature's gardens—would instinctively halt and loiter, being enamored by the scene and absorbed by conjectures. Here the tiny songsters of this Eden of the wilderness warble the richest melodies, such as were unheard in the surrounding forests. One might imagine himself on the ground of Paradise, and that he had escaped the curse of offended Deity."

It is said that Mr. Hubbard spent many hours here while following his lonely life as the first settler in this uninhabited wilderness. This interesting place is now covered with buildings, and all traces of its former occupation have disappeared.

There are other evidences, however, of the former races. In the vicinity of the village, opposite this plat of ground, in the direction of the east village, where now the white stones of the cemetery may be seen, was another ancient place. It was a place of burial then as now. On the very spot where lie the bodies of those who have died from the present race there were also found the remains of bodies that belonged to a people who have passed away. The places of their graves were formerly indicated by hollows or sinks indented in the soil, and it is said that nearly a thousand of these were discovered in regular rows close together.

In cultivating the soil in the vicinity implements have been found, and in excavating the ground for graves it is said that bones have been exhumed which seemed to have belonged to a race of giants.

This land at one time belonged to a Mr. Peleg Sweet, who was a man of large size and full features; and it is narrated that at one time he, in digging, came upon a skull and jaw which were of such size that the skull would cover his head and the jaw could be easily slipped over his face, as though the head of a giant were enveloping his. Other burial-grounds of an ancient people existed in the vicinity,—one on the very bank of the lake, near the mouth of the river. On the west bank of the stream, a short distance from the lake, on the summit of Plum point, has been discovered also a massive mound or burial-heap thirty-five feet in diameter and seven feet in height. At the time of its discovery it was covered with massive trees of very ancient growth.

Still another burying-place existed farther up the stream in a spot nearly opposite the present site of Chestnut cemetery, and between the gorges formed by Factory brook and Hubbard's run. Here also the graves were discovered by the hollows or sinks in the ground.

The most wonderful of all the works in the county are, perhaps, those which mark the remains of an ancient fortification which have been discovered in this vicinity, but have not been generally known. It is a double fortress, situated at the junction of three streams, just south of the village, and close by the village cemetery called "Chestnut Hill." One of these fortresses was on the very point which extends from the cemetery southward. It consisted of a single wall, which ran, in a form of a crescent, from one edge of the bluff to the other. There was an opening in the centre of the wall and a ditch outside, and a graded way across the ditch. The length of the wall was about one hundred and fifty feet, and from the wall to the extreme point of the land about two hundred and fifty feet. This wall is now almost obliterated. Opposite this point, across the gulf, on an isolated height of land, which is now called the "Sugar Loaf," was the other fortress. The walls of it can now be dimly traced around the edge of the summit, though the wash of the steep banks has almost obliterated these walls. These two fortifications seemed to answer to one another across the deep gorge. The scenery around these heights, fortified by nature and by art, is wild and lonely. The two branches of the stream come from out the deep recesses of the forest to the westward, and after uniting just below this point of land make their way into the Ashtabula river, which at this place flows underneath the overhanging precipices.

The point itself stands high above the stream, and the solitary column of rock stands immediately opposite, looking like some vast sentinel placed there to guard the dark gorges which are to the rear of it. There are, traversing these steep bluffs and dark precipices, various paths which lead down into the lonely gorge, and which were the only approaches through the wild, forest-covered valley to the solitary defenses at the summit. The scenery from these points is such as becomes a wild and ancient fortress. In the background can be seen the dark recesses of the forest-covered gorges, the tall and dark pines and fir-trees on their summits answering back to the white, ghostly forms of sycamores, which lift up their arms from below like so many spectres. Immediately beneath the sullen waters of the stream roll darkly, the overhanging branches almost hiding them from the sight. To the northward the open expanse of the wider stream brings before the eye a more extended landscape. Here the steep banks of the valley stretch apart, while the stream flows beneath them. In the distance, crowning the summits of the bluff, can be seen the long line of houses which form the main street of the village. Just before one is the village cemetery, its white monuments contrasting with the lofty oaks and dark cedars which hang over them. Farther away over the summit of this cemetery the broad expanse of a lovely landscape stretches out in the distance, its surface bounded only by the blue expanse of the distant lake, while nestling among the trees may be seen the different houses which belong to the village. Across this landscape the streaming lines of cloud-like vapor occasionally follow fast-fleeing trains, while on the blue expanse beyond the white sails of the distant vessel can be seen. It is a scene of mingled wildness and beauty. In its primitive state the site of the fortress was indeed a formidable one. The fearful chasms and dark forest nooks were calculated of themselves to carry fear to the heart, but when surmounted with defenses, and occupied by the dark-faced and mysterious people, it was one of the strongest and most fear-inspiring fastnesses of the country.

The other earthworks contained in the county are not so important. They, however, will be mentioned. In the town of Saybrook there is a beautiful bank, with an elevation of about ten feet, which embraces an area of about one-fourth of an acre, which once contained in regular form thirty or forty circular sinks or depressions in the surface; they were two or three feet in depth, and were closely contiguous. A spring was near by. It is probable that an ancient village was situated here, and these were either their cellars, or caches for storing grain, or the

sites of their tents. Near the east vicinity of these ruins a silver clasp was found; also pottery and other relics. A pipe has been described as having been of large size, finely carved with a figure emblematical of some imaginary being, part man and part beast. There were also pits near the lake-shore in the township of Ashtabula, near a large swamp on the Chenango creek, in the township of Andover, and in various localities in Monroe and other towns. These were supposed to be pits used for hunting deer.

THE COUNTY OCCUPIED BY UNKNOWN WHITE PEOPLE.

There is a mystery about the early occupation of this county. Traces have been discovered of the white race long before the advent of the white settlers. But no one knows who the mysterious strangers were. It has been stated by Colonel C. Whittlesey, in a published pamphlet, that the prints of an axe were found in the heart of a tree, around which the wood had gathered and afterwards grown, making at least one hundred and seventy-nine or two hundred rings of annual growth. Other evidences also have been presented. It should, however, be stated that there are some proofs that the south shore of Lake Erie was known at a very early date. The oldest maps in existence which give any view of the interior laid down the outlines of the lake with a tolerable degree of accuracy, though they seldom show any knowledge of the region farther south than its south shore. In fact, the strangest ignorance of the country, with the exception of the lake and its banks, was manifested. A chain of mountains was located at one time between the west end of Lake Erie and the east side of Lake Michigan, but no rivers at the south; and not until as late as 1703 did the Ohio river appear on any map, except a single one which was never published. On these maps, however, the territory of this vicinity was represented as occupied by that native race which has been described under the name of the Felians, or the Cat Nation, otherwise called the *Eries*.

It may be supposed that this correctness of outline of the lake and the representation of the primitive occupants of the territory signified some acquaintance with it. Possibly this very point had been visited by white men and explorers; hence the ancient marks on the trees. In reference to these, however, the proof is by no means conclusive. The testimony is that the markings were of a rough character, as if made by a blunt axe, and were as likely to have been caused by the stone axe of a native as by a white man. The theory of Colonel Whittlesey, that La Salle and his companions visited this region while on his way to discover the Ohio, can hardly be sustained by the evidence. Another more conclusive sign of the presence of the white man is in the discovery of an inscribed stone. This was near the burying-place upon the east side of the Ashtabula creek, at the edge of the bluff. It was found by the son of Peleg Sweet, who owned the land, as early as 1808. It consisted of a stone plate or slab on which were inscribed certain letters. A small tree had been turned up by the roots, near the banks, and this remarkable stone was found sticking into the bank near the top, its end inclining somewhat downwards towards the creek. The stone was taken out of its place, and was seen by a number of citizens, but was neglected, and has since been destroyed or covered up by the washings of the bank. It was, when found, lying with its smooth face downwards, the other side being flat but unpolished. On turning it over it was discovered that its surface was covered with marks of inscribed letters. The lower end seemed to have been broken off, but what there was was in an oblong shape, twenty-two inches long, fourteen broad, and three inches thick. The top and edges were squarely finished and straight. The inscription was as follows: across the face of the stone, about six inches from the top, were two parallel straight lines cut skillfully (on a bevel), and beneath the lines on the left hand were two Roman capital letters,—“E. P.”—neatly cut. Beneath this, and about three inches below the lines, was another inscribed line, and beneath the line on the right side two more letters,—“O. S.”—of similar size and shape. Beneath this again, and three inches below the last-mentioned line, were two more lines, and under these, at the left hand again, these figures—“121”—cut in large and distinct outlines, and underneath the figures was still another line, equally distinct from the others. From this to the broken edge there was no inscription, and no other marks were found upon the stone. This interesting relic was, however, left to perish, having laid on the bank until it was buried or destroyed, and all further trace of its history has gone. What this stone was, or to whom it belonged, is now one of the mysteries, as well as the story of the skeleton and the many graves at the top of the hill. Evidently it was the work of a white man, as no other one could have inscribed the letters, and in such shape, and yet there is no record of any burial or surveyors' marks ever having been found in the vicinity. It was too deeply planted in the ground to have belonged to any of the white settlers, as the discovery was within four or five years of the occupation of the place.

Another affecting discovery of the presence of an unknown people was made on the bank of the same stream, and in the vicinity of the same village. This was the finding of two skeletons, with muskets in their hands.

When discovered they were lying on their faces within a few inches of the surface, having hardly been hidden from sight by the accumulation of soil and leaves from the forest. Their bones were complete, and though the flesh and skin had decayed, yet it was evident that they had lain thus buried until their flesh had fallen off and decayed. They were lying in one way, their heads towards the stream and their faces down, as if they had fallen. A rusty gun-barrel was clasped by the fingers of one of these skeletons about one foot above the breech end. Where the fingers had clasped the musket the rust had eaten through the barrel and consumed it. They were found not far from the mouth of the river, on the brow of the bluff where it overlooks the stream. Who they were and by what sudden fate they fell is unknown. The skeleton in armor has been celebrated by the poet Longfellow, but these perished unwept, unhonored, and unsung; the forest hid them and their bodies perished; they lay in their loneliness, the lake only moaning out their requiem, and the wind sighing over their untimely death.

CHAPTER VII.

THE INDIANS.*

THE inhabitants of Ashtabula County, before the advent of the white man, were red Indians of the *Algonquin* race. Their history is an important one. Succeeding that mythical and mysterious people called the Mound-Builders, they form a connecting link between the earliest and latest period, and help us to extend the history of the region into a remote past.

It is impossible to tell at what time this wandering race became the occupants of the soil. A veil of obscurity hangs over the earliest period of this region, as it does indeed over the whole continent. In fact the history of this region, from the earliest time up to a very recent date, is wrapped in impenetrable mystery. From the epoch when nature became fitted for the abode of man up to the date when civilization was first introduced among the forests, there is scarcely a record left. The waves may have washed the shores and sent their echoes through an uninhabited wilderness. The primeval forests may have become the home of that ancient, mysterious people who have left the remains of their habitations and burial-places covered with the growth of the centuries which have succeeded them. The later tribes also continued to wander for many years through the unchanging forests, themselves experiencing the only change. Thus have the succeeding dynasties of the human period rolled on, race following race like the waves of the sea. But with all these changes and the many events which may have occurred, not one record is left for us to read. There is absolutely no history of all this period. History begins only with the introduction of civilization. The records of the advent of the whites alone have been gathered. Even if there had been traditions,—and there doubtless were many,—these have been lost,—buried in the mystery of the past.

It is, however, interesting to stand on the border land between the savage and the civilized, and to trace pictures of a life which has passed away.

The stories of the frontiersmen are valuable to history, since they disclose something of the unknown past and help us to look back into the dim and shadowy regions of the traditionary period.

In classic days the heroic period followed the mythical; but the heroes of our times are the pioneers who first emigrated to these wild forests and laid the foundation for society. By their contact with the rude tribes and the traditionary people, they are able to tell us something of the mythical period which preceded them.

The people which are first known to have inhabited this region were a tribe of aborigines, who have left their name upon the waters near which they resided. The *Eries* were a tribe which occupied all the territory lying south of the lake which bears their name, and are thus described by the earliest maps of the country. The French, who were the first explorers and discoverers of the great west, called them the *Felians*, or *Cat Nation*. How they came by the name is unknown, but possibly it was given to them from the wild animal that prowled so stealthily among these forests. It was, however, a name which at the earliest date was assigned by the natives themselves both to the tribe and to the lake, and never changed.

The history of this people is unknown. All that is known of them is that, about one hundred and fifty years after the time of the discovery of the continent, they came in contact with the powerful, all-conquering people to the east of them,—the fierce and cruel *Iroquois*,—and were subdued by them. No people

on the continent ever served to carry so much fear into the hearts of the savage tribes as did that confederated and warlike race. For a time the *Eries* were shielded from their attacks by the tribes which were called the *Neutral* nation, and who occupied the country east and north of Lake Erie. This people were able to make their land the neutral ground, where all the tribes of the west might meet on friendly terms, and be safe from the attacks of the confederates. Even after the *Hurons* had been attacked on their lands, and were nearly exterminated, this tribe was able to continue its neutrality. The destruction of the neutral people did not occur until at least one hundred years after the discovery of the continent. The Jesuits had long occupied their missions at the north, and had even explored the distant west, before this barrier was removed and the terrible *Iroquois* began their incursions into the interior. Then, however, the destruction was sudden and complete. The western tribes faded away before this relentless foe far quicker than they did before the milder incursions of the civilized race. The destruction, indeed, was made before the white man entered these unexplored regions, and the natives of these forests lost their possessions through the incursions of those who were of their own race and blood. The *Iroquois* were not the possessors of the soil which they sold, but they conquered it from other tribes, and after the advent of the white race, by treaty after treaty, disposed of it to this advancing people.

The first nation which fell before the conquering savages was the *Eries*, who occupied the territory nearest them. The story runs that, about the year 1650, the *Eries* and the *Iroquois* met in bloody conflict in the neighborhood of Buffalo, and that the former were completely vanquished. Whatever became of the nation is now unknown, for no fragment of them has been recognized among all the wandering tribes of the west. Were they incorporated into the same confederacy, and, becoming mingled with their conquerors, lost their separate existence? Or did they escape in scattered and fugitive bands, and become absorbed with the other tribes of the great west? It is singular that such perfect oblivion could pass over a people who lived so recently on this soil, and that no one should know what was their fate. They are, however, a lost tribe,—lost to history, and lost to the land on which they dwelt. Not a record of them remains. The name they bore rests upon the beautiful lake near which they lived, but it rests in silence, its peaceful waves not even whispering the story of their fate.

Such has been the strange history of the land in which we dwell. Successive races have found their abode here, but they have perished by the hand of savages like themselves, and no one knows their destiny. The silent vestiges found on these hill-sides—their weapons of warfare and their buried bodies—speak to us of their existence. The corn-fields in many a fertile valley, the burial-grounds beside the beautiful rivers, the occasional pit where they entrapped their game, and the many signs of their encampments, still convince us that they were a numerous and powerful people. Whatever may have been the race who erected the mounds and earthworks, it seems probable the burying-places were those of this lost people, and that the skeletons which are now looked upon are the exhumed members of the race which has given its name to the lake where was their residence. The blue waters may moan their departure, the forests sigh out their requiem, but their joys and sorrows are buried in the soil made sacred by their bodies. No tale of slaughter and no deed of cruelty can ever fix to their name. It is well that these residents of this county had departed before the advent of the white man, for then there had doubtless been a tale of treachery and cruelty and dark deeds which would have cast a cloud over their memory. As it is, however, the record of this people who sleep on this soil where now we dwell is unstained by any tale of warfare. The same air of peace which gathers over the waters which bear their name also gathers over their memory; and their name may ever continue to stir associations of the beautiful, the peaceful, and the true.

The tribe which conquered the original possessors of this soil soon became themselves its occupants, and before many years the name of the *Eries* disappeared from the land. For many years the whole of this wild territory embraced in the State of Ohio was known as the hunting-ground of the powerful *Iroquois*; and the *Senecas*, which were the westernmost of the confederate tribes, were known to be its occupants. It has been stated, however, that the Ashtabula river itself was the dividing line between this tribe and others who were allowed to dwell beyond them. The maps which were published about the year 1750 designate the region indeed as the hunting-lands of the *Iroquois*; but it is related that the *Wyandots* were by permission allowed to occupy the western part of the territory. A path is marked across this whole territory, from the region east of Lake Erie to a distant point on the Mississippi river, which is definitely stated to be the path which the *Iroquois* took in their attacks upon the *Illinois* and the western tribes. The deep forests became again neutral territory. This time a subjugated people, the remnant of the great *Huron* nation which had been so recently exterminated, was placed as a barrier against their enemies at the west. Thus did the *Iroquois* occupy the land in comparative security for many years. At last the incursions

* Partly contributed by Rev. S. D. Peet.

of the whites became too great even for this powerful people. By degrees the chiefs sold the lands to the conquerors, and their treaties designated the boundaries of the new territory. The treaty by which the land was ceded where this county lies, and of which it forms a part, was made by the *Iroquois*, in the year 1726, at a council held at Albany. By virtue of this treaty, the whole territory west of Lake Erie, and a strip of land, sixty miles in width, along Lakes Ontario and Erie to the Cuyahoga river, was surrendered. The treaty of 1726 is the first in which this region is mentioned. The recognition of the river and lake at so early a date helps us to carry the history of this county, then the hunting-field of the red man, at least fifty years farther back than the date at which it is next mentioned. Up to 1684 no map had been published which described the continent correctly, or even contained a mention of many of the rivers in it. Indeed, it was as late as 1676 before the southern shore of Lake Erie had been visited or the Ohio river had been explored. Such had been the fear of the warlike *Iroquois*, even among the French explorers and missionaries, that they had avoided this side of the lake, and had confined themselves to the Ottawa river and the northern lakes. The great west had been explored by these hardy and heroic men; the great river, the Father of Waters, had been navigated from the falls of St. Anthony to its mouth; the Wisconsin and the Illinois had been explored and described, and forts and missions erected on them, long before this region had been visited. Now, however, the ceding of the territory became the means of its occupation. The French at once became jealous of the aggressions of the English, and by right of discovery, and by virtue of treaties which they themselves had made with the western tribes, they also laid claim to all this territory lying west of the Allegheny river. The French government at once sent out officers who should lay claim to the land, and plates inscribed with the French coat of arms were buried in various localities to prove their claim. Forts were also erected at various advantageous points, as at Presque Isle, now Erie; at Venango, near Franklin; at the mouth of French creek; and at Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh.

This led to the embassy of George Washington into the wilderness, and for the first time the streams and forests and borders of eastern Ohio and western Pennsylvania became the object of attention. The solitude of the forest had, however, been broken. The eyes of the world had been fixed upon this locality. The streams and portages had become the lines of communication. Transports of soldiers, arms, and provisions had been conducted through the wilderness at no great distance to the east and south of this locality.

Ashtabula County remained an unbroken wilderness through the French and Indian war which followed; and even the treaty of 1763, by which it in common with the great west was ceded to the English, did not affect its solitary state. So, too, during the Revolutionary struggle, the deep forests remained untouched, and only the wild Indian tribes, who were still haunting the frontiers, made it their resort. Yet the course of events was such that it was inevitable that it must come into notice and become occupied by the white settler. Unlike other points to the east or west, such as Buffalo, Detroit, Pittsburgh, and Chicago, or even Erie, its nearer neighbor, the county was not traversed by the ordinary routes of the early exploring or military expeditions, so that its history may be supposed to have begun later.

From the French war to the treaty of Greenville, a period of more than thirty years, this whole territory had been distracted by Indian depredations, and it is said that over five thousand persons were killed or captured west of the Alleghenies. Yet in all this time the number of Indian warriors was far less than was supposed, and all combined did not equal the number which had been slain. According to estimates made by Colonel C. Whittlesey, in his historical sketch of Ohio, the whole number of warriors did not exceed two thousand three hundred and fifty; of this number the *Senecas* and the *Iroquois*, who occupied this region, did not exceed two hundred warriors. This estimate may be too small. Against these savage forces eleven military expeditions had been sent, and seven regular engagements had taken place, and about twelve hundred soldiers had been killed. After the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, all the disturbances ceased. What Indians there were lingering here were only the scattered members of the different tribes. This county was a half-way point between the reservations of the six tribes in New York and their territory on the Sandusky. The *Ottawas* also, and *Chippewas*, who really belonged far to the west and north, occasionally made the dense forests the scene of their hunting expeditions. The tribe, however, which was the most numerous was that of *Massasaugas*, a people who belonged to the *Delawares*, but who had been permitted by the *Iroquois* to leave their haunts on the Ohio and occupy this region. They were a harmless people, evidently intimidated by the conquests which had been gained over them. Years ago the *Iroquois* had subdued the whole *Delaware* race, or, to use their own expressive language, had "eaten them up" and "made women of them;" that is to say, they were obliged to give up all warlike expeditions and to live at peace.

Thus they lost their warlike propensities, and now dwelt wherever they were permitted to stay. This was the people with which the white settlers first came in contact. They had their village or encampments at Conneaut and in the township of Wayne. The remains of their camps are still found in various localities. One is on the bank of the Pymatuning and the southeast corner of Wayne, situated on the east side of the river.

Other traces of Indian encampments are found in the south part of the county. One in the town of Andover, not far from the Pymatuning, covered nearly an acre of ground, and the land is still very rich where the Indian village stood. Near this encampment many stone implements have been found. A nest of leaf-shaped flint implements, consisting of two hundred and fifty pieces, has been found buried in a swamp, and partly covered with sand to mark the spot. It is stated that traces of former occupation were found in the township of Wayne, on the very spot where the first log church built by the whites formerly stood. In tilling the soil, after the destruction of the house, there was discovered an immense quantity of the bones of deer, bears, and other wild animals.

INDIAN DANCES.

The *Massasauga* tribe was very religious, and punctually observed their ancient feasts. They are described by the first settlers as occasionally holding dances and pow-wows for heathen worship on the site of the old fort. Some of these were performed with great solemnity. One has been described by Joshua Fobes as follows: "They arrange themselves in circular form around a large fire, one of them with a sort of drum, beating on it to mark the time, while the rest, stooping forward, kept up a sort of jumping dance, with much prolonged activity, all the time singing the words 'He-up-a-he-oh-a, He-up-a-he-oh-a' in a monotonous manner."

THE DANCE OF THE MOON.

One of their modes of worshipping the Great Spirit was described to Mr. Joel Blakeslee by a lady, one of the first settlers in Williamsfield, who often visited the Indian camp, and in the night season witnessed the solemn ceremony. She describes it as follows: "When the hour arrived the worshipers arranged themselves in two lines, one of males, the other of females. Three or four Indians, drummers, sitting on the ground with their single-headed drums and single drumstick, struck up the solemn tones, accompanied with the voice. At that, all parties in both lines commenced an active and regular motion to and fro towards one another and back again, all keeping exact time with their feet to the drum, while their voices, united in solemn tones, chanted aloud the following notes:

The image shows three staves of musical notation in G major (one sharp) and 4/4 time. Each staff is followed by a line of lyrics. The first staff has the lyrics "Weter-weter we - hah, Weter weter, we hah. Weter weter, we hah wah." The second staff has the lyrics "How - we - ah, how we ah hah. How we ah, how we ah hah wah." The third staff has the lyrics "High-tonne-ah, high tonne ah hah wah; High tonne ah, we ah hah wah." The notation consists of quarter and eighth notes, with some rests.

"This tune, expressed in a plaintive voice and accompanied by the melancholy sounds of the drums and the measured tread of the dancers, gave an air of solemnity to the whole. To witness one of these exhibitions of a savage worship at midnight, by moonlight or torchlight, in the otherwise silent hours of night when all nature was hushed in soft and deep repose, was indeed impressive."

This company of *Massasauga* Indians consisted of twenty or twenty-five families; they lived by hunting till about the time of the arrival of the whites. Friendly intercourse was kept up between them and the settlers, and through the efforts made in their behalf they soon became more civil, turned their attention to cultivating lands and raising corn and cattle.

INDIAN TRADING.

It is told of them that, notwithstanding the efforts made in their behalf, the Indians played a trick with some of their benefactors, which showed their inherent treachery. Good old Father Wakeman engaged to let them have an excellent piece of ground for corn-land, consisting of about five acres. He prepared the ground in good season and style, expecting that the Indians would work upon the halves. The Indians came and were punctual to their contract, and about the time the corn was to be gathered, Mr. Wakeman was so well pleased that he told his wife to prepare a good dinner for the whole gang, as he would give them a good feast for their faithfulness. Just at this time one of Mr. Wakeman's friends came and asked him "what had become of his corn." Mr. Wakeman started over the ridge

which lay between his house and corn-field; but when he arrived at the top, behold, not a stalk remained! It had been cut up close to the ground, nothing remaining but the roots. Wakeman then directed his course to the Indian camp, where he found the Indians, old and young, feasting on roasted corn. They had carried the whole crop on their backs, going a considerable distance around through the woods to prevent discovery, and had taken it to the camp. Mr. Wakeman concluded the next time to till his own land. These Indians afterwards joined the British in the war with the Americans in 1812, and did not again appear in this vicinity.

OTHER INDIANS.

Other Indians who were found in the county at the time of its first settlement were members of the different tribes from the east and the west. It appears that the township of Windsor was the chief resort of these wild hunters. It is stated that at one time there were over four hundred gathered there, engaged in hunting and fishing. Among them the *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Cayugas*, and *Tonawandas*, and others. Their manner of life was the common one of savages. Dressed in blankets, and living in wigwams, which were constructed from the poles cut from the forest, and covered with mats or with bark and boughs, they led a mere wild life, as near to nature as it is possible for a man to live. For their lodging at night the skins of animals served as beds, and they slept crowded thick within the walls of their rude huts. They neither tilled the soil nor wove their own garments, and subsisted on the wild fruits of the forest and products of the chase. They differed somewhat in their religious customs, but all seemed to be worshippers of some divinity, and believed in the immortality of the soul. Their ideas of the future were varied: some of them seemed to imagine that after death the spirit would go to a land where the water abounded with fish and the streams never froze; where the forests were full of game, and none to molest them in their happy hunting-grounds.

We close this chapter on the Indian tribes that once inhabited this region, with the following account of the manner in which the *Eries* were subdued and driven from the soil by their powerful enemies,—the fierce and warlike *Iroquois*. The narrative is Indian traditionary history, and was published in the *Buffalo Commercial*, of July, 1845, accompanied with the following statement: "Its accuracy may be implicitly relied upon, every detail having been taken from the lips of *Blacksnake*, and other venerable chiefs of the *Senecas* and *Tonawandas*, who still cherish the traditions of the fathers. Near the mission-house, on the reservation adjoining the city, can be seen a small mound, evidently artificial, that is said to contain the remains of the unfortunate *Eries* slain in their last great battle. The Indians hereabouts believe that a small remnant of the *Eries* still exist beyond the Mississippi. The small tribe known as the *Qwapawes*, in that region, are also believed to be the remains of the *Kankwas*, the allies of the *Eries*." Notwithstanding the above, we must bear in mind that the account here given is furnished by the traditionary history of the *Iroquois*, and may be colored to their advantage to some extent.

DESTRUCTION OF THE ERIES.

The *Eries* were the most powerful and warlike of all the Indian tribes. They resided south of the great lake (Erie), at the foot of which stands the city of Buffalo, the Indian name for which was *Tu-shu-way*.

When the *Eries* heard of the confederation which was formed between the *Mohawks*, who resided in the valley of that name, the *Oneidas*, *Onondagas*, *Cayugas*, and *Senecas*, who lived, for the most part, upon the shores and the outlets of the lakes bearing their names respectively (called by the French the *Iroquois* nation), they imagined it must be for some mischievous purpose. Although confident of their superiority over any one of the tribes inhabiting the countries within the bounds of their knowledge, they dreaded the power of such combined forces.

In order to satisfy themselves in regard to the character, disposition, and power of those they considered their mutual enemies, the *Eries* resorted to the following means: They sent a friendly message to the *Senecas*, who were their nearest neighbors, inviting them to select one hundred of their most active, athletic young men to play a game of ball against the same number to be selected by the *Eries*, for a wager which should be considered worthy the occasion and the character of the great nation in whose behalf the offer was made.

The message was received and entertained in the most respectful manner. A council of the "Five Nations" was called, and the proposition fully discussed, and a messenger in due time dispatched with the decision of the council, respectfully declining the challenge. This emboldened the *Eries*, and the next year the offer was renewed, and, after being again considered, again formally declined. This was far from satisfying the proud lords of the great lake, and the challenge was renewed the third time.

The blood of the young *Iroquois* could no longer be restrained. They im-

portuned the old men to allow them to accept the challenge. The wise counsels which had hitherto prevailed at last gave way, and the challenge was accepted.

Nothing could exceed the enthusiasm with which each tribe sent forth its chosen champions for the contest. The only difficulty seemed to be to make a selection where all were so worthy. After much delay one hundred of the flower of all the tribes were finally designated, and the day of their departure was fixed. An experienced chief was chosen as the leader of the party, whose orders the young men were strictly enjoined to obey. A grand council was called, and in the presence of the assembled multitude the party was charged in the most solemn manner to observe a pacific course of conduct towards their competitors and the nation whose guests they were to become, and to allow no provocation, however great, to be resented by any act of aggression on their part, but in all respects to acquit themselves worthy the representatives of a great and powerful people, anxious to cultivate peace and friendship with all their neighbors. Under these solemn injunctions the party took up its line of march for *Tu-shu-way*. When the chosen band had arrived in the vicinity of the point of their destination, a messenger was sent forward to notify the *Eries* of their arrival, and the next day was set apart for their grand *entree*.

The elegant and athletic forms; the tasteful, yet not cumbersome, dress; the dignified, noble bearing of the chief, and, more than all, the modest demeanor of the young warriors of the *Iroquois* party, won the admiration of all beholders. They brought no arms; each one bore a bat, used to throw or strike a ball, tastefully ornamented, being a hickory stick about five feet long, bent over at the end, and a thong netting wove into the bow. After a day of repose and refreshment, all things were arranged for the contest. The chief of the *Iroquois* brought forward and deposited upon the ground a large pile of elegantly wrought belts of wampum, costly jewels, silver bands, beautifully ornamented moccasins, and other articles of great value in the eyes of the sons of the forest, as the stake or wager on the part of his people. These were carefully matched by the *Eries* with articles of equal value, article with article tied together, and again deposited on the pile.

The game began, and, although contested with desperation and great skill by the *Eries*, was won by the *Iroquois*, who bore off the prize in triumph. Thus ended the first day.

The *Iroquois* having now accomplished the object of their visit, proposed to take their leave, but the chief of the *Eries*, addressing himself to their leaders, said their young men, though fairly beaten in the game of ball, would not be satisfied unless they could have a foot-race, and proposed to match ten of their number against an equal number of the *Iroquois* party, which was assented to, and the *Iroquois* were again victorious.

The *Kaukwas* who resided on the Eighteen-Mile creek, being present as the friends and allies of the *Eries*, now invited the *Iroquois* party to visit them before they returned home, and thither the whole party repaired. The chief of the *Eries*, as a last trial of the courage and prowess of his guests, proposed to select ten men, to be matched with an equal number of the *Iroquois* party, to wrestle, and that the victor should dispatch his adversary on the spot by braining him with a tomahawk and bearing off his scalp as a trophy. This sanguinary proposition was not at all pleasing to the *Iroquois*; they, however, concluded to accept the challenge, with the determination, should they be victorious, not to execute the bloody part of the proposition. The champions were accordingly chosen. A *Seneca* was the first to step into the ring, and threw his adversary, amid the shouts of the multitude. He stepped back and declined to execute his victim, who lay passive at his feet. As quick as thought the chief of the *Eries* seized the tomahawk, and, at a single blow, scattered the brains of his vanquished warrior over the ground. His body was dragged away, and another champion of the *Eries* presented himself. He was quickly thrown by his more powerful antagonist of the *Iroquois* party, and as quickly dispatched by the infuriated chief. A third met the same fate.

The chief of the *Iroquois* party, seeing the terrible excitement which agitated the multitude, gave a signal to retreat. Every man obeyed the signal, and in an instant they were out of sight. In two hours they arrived at *Tu-shu-way*, gathered up the trophies of their victories, and were on their way home.

This visit of the hundred warriors of the Five Nations and its results only served to increase the jealousy of the *Eries*, and to convince them that they had powerful rivals to contend with. It was no part of their policy to cultivate friendship, and strengthen their own power by cultivating peace with other tribes. They knew no way of securing peace to themselves but by exterminating all who might oppose them. But the combination of several powerful tribes, any of whom might be almost an equal match for them, and of whose personal prowess they had seen such an exhibition, inspired the *Eries* with the most anxious forebodings. To cope with them collectively they saw was impossible. Their only hope, therefore, was in being able by a vigorous and sudden movement to destroy them in detail. With this view a powerful party was immediately organized to attack the *Senecas* who resided at the foot of Seneca lake (the present site of Geneva), and along the

banks of Seneca river. It happened that at this period there resided among the *Eries* a *Seneca* woman, who in early life had been taken prisoner, and had married a husband of the *Erie* tribe. He died and left her a widow without children, a stranger among strangers. Hearing the terrible note of preparation for a bloody onslaught upon her kindred and friends, she formed the resolution of apprising them of their danger. As soon as night set in, taking the course of the Niagara river, she traveled all night, and early next morning reached the shore of Lake Ontario. She jumped into a canoe, which she found fastened to a tree, and boldly pushed into the open lake. Coasting down the lake, she arrived at the mouth of the Oswego river in the night, where a large settlement of the nation resided. She directed her steps to the house of the head chief, and disclosed the object of her journey. She was secreted by the chief, and runners were dispatched to all the tribes, summoning them immediately to meet in council, which was held in Onondaga Hollow.

When all were convened the chief arose, and, in the most solemn manner, rehearsed a vision, in which he said that a beautiful bird appeared to him and told him that a great party of the *Eries* was preparing to make a secret and sudden descent upon them to destroy them, and that nothing could save them but an immediate rally of all the warriors of the Five Nations, to meet the enemy before they should be able to strike the blow. These solemn announcements were heard in breathless silence. When the chief had finished and sat down, there arose one immense yell of menacing madness. The earth shook when the mighty mass brandished high in the air their war-clubs, and stamped the ground like furious beasts.

No time was lost. A body of five thousand warriors was organized, and a corps of reserve, consisting of one thousand young men who had never been in battle. The bravest chiefs of all the tribes were put in command, and spies immediately sent out in search of the enemy, the whole body taking up their line of march in the direction whence they expected the attack.

The advance of the party was continued several days, passing through, successively, the settlements of their friends, the *Onondagas*, the *Cayugas*, and the *Senecas*; but they had scarcely passed the last wigwam, now the fort of *Ca-an-du-gua* (Canandaigua) lake, when the scouts brought in intelligence of the advance of the *Eries*, who had already crossed the *Ce-nis-sc-u* (Genesee) river in great force. The *Eries* had not the slightest intimation of the approach of their enemies. They relied on the secrecy and celerity of their movements to surprise and subdue the *Senecas* almost without resistance.

The two parties met at a point about half-way between the foot of Canandaigua lake, on the Genesee river, and near the outlet of two small lakes, near the foot of one of which (Honeoye) the battle was fought. When the two parties came in sight of each other the outlet of the lake only intervened between them.

The entire force of the five confederate tribes was not in view of the *Eries*. The reserve corps of one thousand young men had not been allowed to advance in sight of the enemy. Nothing could resist the impetuosity of the *Eries* at the first sight of an opposing force on the other side of the stream. They rushed through it and fell upon them with tremendous fury. The undaunted courage and determined bravery of the *Iroquois* could not avail against such a terrible onslaught, and they were compelled to yield the ground on the bend of the stream. The whole force of the combined tribes, except the corps of the reserve, now became engaged. They fought hand to hand and foot to foot. The battle raged horribly. No quarter was asked or given on either side.

As the fight thickened and became more desperate, the *Eries*, for the first time, became sensible of their true situation. What they had long anticipated had become a fearful reality. Their enemies had combined for their destruction, and they now found themselves engaged, suddenly and unexpectedly, in a struggle not only involving the *glory*, but perhaps the very existence of their nation. They were proud, and had hitherto been victorious over all their enemies. Their superiority was felt and acknowledged by all the tribes. They knew how to conquer, but not to yield. All these considerations flashed upon the minds of the bold *Eries*, and nerved every arm with almost superhuman power. On the other hand, the united forces of the weaker tribes, now made strong by union, fired with a spirit of emulation, excited to the highest pitch among the warriors of the different tribes, brought for the first time to act in concert, inspired with zeal and confidence by the counsels of the wisest chiefs, and led by the most experienced warriors of all the tribes, the *Iroquois* were invincible.

Though staggered by the first desperate rush of their opponents they rallied at once, and stood their ground. And now the din of battle rises higher; the war-club, the tomahawk, the scalping-knife, wielded by herculean hands, do terrible deeds of death. During the hottest of the battle, which was fierce and long, the corps of reserve, consisting of a thousand young men, were, by a skillful movement under their experienced chief, placed in the rear of the *Eries*, on the opposite side of the stream in ambush.

The *Eries* had been driven seven times across the stream, and had as often regained their ground; but the eighth time, at a given signal from their chief, the corps of young warriors in ambush rushed upon the almost exhausted *Eries* with a tremendous yell, and at once decided the fortunes of the day. Hundreds, disdaining to fly, were struck down by the war-clubs of the vigorous young warriors, whose thirst for the blood of the enemy knew no bounds. A few of the vanquished *Eries* escaped to carry the news of the terrible overthrow to their wives and children and old men that remained at home. But the victors did not allow them a moment's repose, but pursued them in their flight, killing all who fell into their hands.

The pursuit was continued for many weeks, and it was five months before the victorious party of the Five Nations returned to their friends to join in celebrating the victory over their last and most powerful enemy,—the *Eries*.

Tradition adds that many years after a powerful war-party of the descendants of the *Eries* came from beyond the Mississippi, ascended the Ohio, crossed the country, and attacked the *Senecas*, who had settled in the seat of their fathers at Tushuway. A great battle was fought near the site of the Indian mission-house, in which the *Eries* were again defeated, and *slain to a man*. Their bones lie bleaching in the sun to the present day,—a monument at once of the indomitable courage of the terrible *Eries* and of their brave conquerors, the *Senecas*.

ABSTRACT OF TREATIES CONVEYING LANDS.

Date of the Treaty.	Where made, and by whom.	Summary of the Grants.
1713.....	Utrecht. England, France, and other European powers.	France cedes to England Bay of Hudson and its borders, Newfoundland and Nova Scotia.
1726.....	Albany, New York. <i>Iroquois</i> and the English.	All the claims of the Six Nations to lands west of Lake Erie, including a strip sixty miles wide along the shores of Lakes Ontario and Erie from Oswego river to the Cuyahoga.
1744.....	Lancaster, Pa. Same parties as above.	All the lands of the <i>Iroquois</i> that are or hereafter may be within the colony of Virginia.
1752.....	At Logstown, on the Ohio. Same parties as above and western Indians.	Confirm the treaty of Lancaster, and consent to settlements south of the Ohio river.
1763.....	Paris. England and Portugal on the one side, and France and Spain on the other.	France cedes to England islands in the West Indies; the Floridas; the eastern half of the valley of the Mississippi; all Canada; Acadia; and Cape Breton and its independent islands.
1783.....	Paris. England and the United States.	England cedes to the United States the territory in North America lying south of the chain of lakes and east of the Mississippi.
1784.....	Fort Stanwix, New York. The <i>Iroquois</i> and the United States.	The <i>Iroquois</i> cede to the United States all their claims west of Pennsylvania.
1785.....	Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of Big Beaver. The United States and the <i>Chippewas</i> , <i>Delawares</i> , <i>Ottawas</i> , and <i>Wyandots</i> .	The Indians cede all their claims east and south of the Cuyahoga, and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas to Fort Laurens (Bolivar); thence to Laramie's Fort (northwest part of Shelby county); thence along the Portage path to the St. Mary's river, and down it to the Omeo or Maumee river, and the lake-shore to the Cuyahoga.
1786.....	Fort Finney, near the mouth of the Great Miami. The United States and the <i>Shawnees</i> .	These Indians did not own the land occupied by them on the Scioto, and are allotted a tract on the heads of the two Miamis and the Wahash, west of the <i>Chippewas</i> , <i>Delawares</i> , and <i>Wyandots</i> .
1789.....	At Fort Harmar. The <i>Iroquois</i> and western tribes and the United States.	Treaty of Fort Stanwix confirmed by the <i>Iroquois</i> . Treaty of Fort McIntosh confirmed by the western tribes,—the <i>Sauks</i> and <i>Pottawatomies</i> assenting.
1795.....	At Fort Greenville. United States with twelve tribes,— <i>Wyandots</i> , <i>Delawares</i> , <i>Shawnees</i> , <i>Ottawas</i> , <i>Chippewas</i> , <i>Pottawatomies</i> , <i>Miamis</i> , <i>Kickapoos</i> , <i>Piankashaws</i> , and <i>Kaskaskias</i> .	Boundary of Fort McIntosh and of Fort Harmar confirmed, and extended to Fort Recovery and the mouth of the Kentucky river.
1796.....	At Buffalo. The <i>Senecas</i> and the Connecticut Land Company.	The <i>Senecas</i> , represented by Brant, cede the Connecticut Land Company their rights east of the Cuyahoga.
1805.....	At Fort Industry, on the Maumee. The United States and western tribes.	The <i>Wyandots</i> , <i>Delawares</i> , <i>Ottawas</i> , <i>Chippewas</i> , <i>Shawnees</i> , <i>Munsees</i> , and <i>Pottawatomies</i> relinquish all lands west of the Cuyahoga as far west as the west line of the Western Reserve, and south of the line from Fort Laurens to Laramie's fort.
1807.....	At Detroit. The United States and western tribes.	The <i>Ottawas</i> , <i>Chippewas</i> , <i>Wyandots</i> , and <i>Pottawatomies</i> cede all that part of Ohio north of the Maumee river, with part of Michigan.
1808.....	Brownstown, Michigan.	The same parties and the <i>Shawnees</i> grant a tract two miles wide, from the west line of the Reserve to the rapids of the Maumee, for the purpose of a road through the Black swamp.
1815.....	Springwells, near Detroit.	The <i>Chippewas</i> , <i>Ottawas</i> , <i>Pottawatomies</i> , <i>Wyandots</i> , <i>Delawares</i> , <i>Senecas</i> , <i>Shawnees</i> , and <i>Miamis</i> , who had engaged on the British side in the War of 1812, confirm the treaties of Fort McIntosh and Greenville.
1817.....	At the rapids of the Maumee.	The <i>Wyandots</i> cede their lands west of the line of 1805, as far as Laramie's and the St. Mary's river and north of the Maumee. The <i>Pottawatomies</i> , <i>Chippewas</i> , and <i>Ottawas</i> cede the territory west of the Detroit line of 1807 and north of the Maumee.
1818.....	At St. Mary's.	The <i>Miamis</i> surrender the remaining Indian territory in the north of the Greenville line, and west of the St. Mary's river.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE PARENT STATE.

ASHTABULA COUNTY may well be considered the legitimate offspring of Connecticut. At least two-thirds of the pioneer settlers of the different townships were born within the boundaries of that State. Full one-half of her population of to-day can trace their lineage to the enlightened people who first began to dwell in the beautiful and fertile valley of the Connecticut. The names of the townships and towns attest the affection of the pioneers of Ashtabula for the parent State. It was but natural that the new colony should bear the impress of the Connecticut character. It is pertinent, then, to inquire what this character was like, and what manner of people were they whose kindred peopled this portion of the Reserve, and made the wilderness to blossom as the rose.

As early as 1630 the valley of the Connecticut had become an object of desire. It soon became the object of dispute. The Dutch were the first to explore the river and to occupy the country; but the people of Massachusetts and New Plymouth, having informed themselves of the advantages the region offered to new settlements, were eager to transplant thither themselves and their estates. A company of sixty, in the last days of October, 1635, carried their desire into execution. Settlements were begun at Hartford and Windsor and Weathersfield. Early in the following year a body of about one hundred persons, led by Thomas Hoover, "the light of the western churches," began a pilgrimage to "the delightful banks" of the Connecticut. The emigrants were from among the most valued citizens, the earliest settlers, and the oldest churches of the Bay. Many of them had been accustomed to affluence and the ease of European life. Among them was Rodger Ludlow, unsurpassed in his knowledge of law and the rights of mankind, and John Haynes, who had been for one year governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and Thomas Hooker, famed as "a son of thunder," and had no rival in force of character, liberality of spirit, and soundness of judgment. The "Dutch intruders," as they were called, no longer indulging the hope of dispossessing their more powerful neighbors, gradually retired to more congenial habitations. The vigor and courage which the infant colony displayed in the war with the *Pequods*—the first Indian war in New England—struck terror to the savages and secured a long period of peace.

The constitution which they adopted in January, 1639, was of unexampled liberality and wisely adapted to the governmental needs of the colony. The people chose their own magistrates, installed them, and obeyed them. "The foundation of authority," said the admirable Hooker, "is laid in the free consent of the people, to whom the choice of the public magistrates belongs by God's own allowance. They who have power to appoint officers and magistrates, it is their power, also, to set the bounds and limitations of the power and place into which they call them. Let the judge do according to the sentence of the law. Seek the law at his mouth." "In matters of greater consequence, which concern the good, a general council, chosen by all, to transact businesses which concern all, I conceive, under favor, most suitable to rule and most safe for relief of the whole. This was the practice of the Jewish church, and the approved experience of the best-ordered states."

From this seed sprang the constitution of Connecticut, the first of written American constitutions framed by the people for the people. The people were sovereign. All power was to proceed from them. From the beginning Connecticut was constituted a republic. We quote the following eloquent sentences from the pen of the historian Baneroft, to whom we are indebted for the facts herein given: "More than two centuries have elapsed; the world has been made wiser by the most varied experience; political institutions have become the theme on which the most powerful and cultivated minds have been employed, and so many constitutions framed or reformed, stifled or subverted, that memory may despair of a complete catalogue; but the people of Connecticut have found no reason to deviate essentially from the frame of government established by their fathers. Equal laws were the basis of their commonwealth, and therefore its foundations were lasting. These unpretending emigrants invented an admirable system, for they were near to nature, listened willingly to her voice, and easily copied her forms. No ancient usages, no hereditary differences of rank, no established interests impeded the application of the principles of justice. Freedom springs spontaneously into life; the artificial distinctions of society require centuries to ripen. History has ever celebrated the heroes who have won laurels in scenes of carnage. Has it no place for the founders of states, the wise legislators who struck the rock in the wilderness, so that the waters of liberty gushed forth in copious and perennial fountains?"

The government was exercised by men who sought not their own gain or advancement, but considered with care the rights of the people. While the magistrates were often men of liberal endowments, and gifts of learning and genius

were valued, the commonwealth was content with virtue and uprightness of intention.

Education was cherished, and there were common schools from the first. Religious knowledge was carried to the highest degree of refinement and applied to moral duties. They were interested in questions concerning the nature of God and of the soul. Their existence was one of unsurpassed tranquillity. There was mutual trust and a universal sense of security. "The best house required no fastening but a latch, lifted by a string." The widest latitude was given to forms of belief, and "that heavenly man, John Haynes," would say to Roger Williams, "I think, Mr. Williams, I must now confess to you that the most wise God hath provided and cut out this part of the world as a refuge and receptacle for all sorts of consciences." Connecticut from the first possessed unmixed popular liberty, and the minds of her yeomanry were kept active by the constant exercise of the elective franchise. "There was nothing morose in the Connecticut character." Life was not sombre. Mirth mingled with innocence. Religion itself sometimes wore the garb of gaiety. Happiness was enjoyed unconsciously. Inequalities of condition were not numerous. All were thrifty and all were prosperous. The people multiplied along the alluvium of the streams, and subdued the more rocky and less inviting fields. The population for a century doubled once in twenty years. "The soil had originally been justly divided, or held as common property in trust for the republic and for new-comers." Disputations were infrequent, and for a long time there was hardly a lawyer in the land. "When Connecticut emerged into scenes where a new political world was to be created, the rectitude that had ordered the officers of a neighborhood showed itself in the field and in council." For a century its history was the picture of colonial happiness.

Such was the character of the people whose progeny have spread themselves over the soil of Ashtabula. Both in population and wealth they outrank the parent State at the time of the proposed union of the colonies. In 1678 the population of Connecticut was probably not far from fourteen thousand. In 1877 the population of this small fraction of New Connecticut is two and one-half times as large.

CHAPTER IX.

PIONEER SETTLEMENTS.

A CENTURY of years ago this country was in the midst of a dire conflict with a powerful foe, waged in behalf of freedom and American independence as against the tyranny of merciless oppression. At that time the district bordering the southern shore of the western half of Lake Erie was a dense forest, inhabited by wild animals and a few scattered and feeble bands of Indians. In the settled regions along the Atlantic the vaguest notions were then entertained in regard to the country situated upon the borders of Lake Erie. At about the time of which we speak, in a town in the State of Connecticut, the question was asked in the presence of a number of intelligent men, what lake lay immediately west of Lake Ontario, and there was not a person present who could make answer. That there was a body of water here was known; but what name it bore, and what its size, its locality, none were able to explain. It was regarded as a distant, solitary lake, situated far towards the setting sun, and not far removed from the Pacific Ocean. It was believed to be surrounded with dark forests, and its shores infested with dangerous serpents and ferocious beasts of prey.

The explorations of the surveyors in 1796 served to dispel many erroneous notions with which the region was unjustly regarded, and in fact, the opposite extreme of believing New Connecticut a veritable garden of Eden, whose natural advantages and beauties were unsurpassed; whose soil was of marvelous fertility; whose forests were magnificent in their beauty, with trees of gigantic growth, among which roamed the deer, the elk, and other animals affording food to man; whose streams of clear water abounded in fish and afforded excellent sites for mills, and whose lake was the most beautiful the eyes of man had ever beheld. In short, it was an enchanted region, to remain away from which evinced the greatest folly. Such were the representations of the land company. In 1798 the settlers began to arrive. The year 1791 most probably marks the date when the first white man was introduced to the forests of this region, at which time two young men were made prisoners at the defeat of General St. Clair, on the Miami, and were brought by a band of *Seneca* Indians to the banks of the Conneaut. A full account of their captivity, of the release of one of them from death by burning by the intercession of an Indian maid, and their final escape from the clutches of the red men, is given in the history of Conneaut township. The reader is referred to that history also for a narrative of the Conneaut hermit,—an individual found

residing here in 1796, when the surveyors arrived, and who had probably lived here some three or four years prior to their coming. Mr. Kingsbury's temporary residence at the mouth of the Conneaut, during the winter of 1796-97, is also mentioned in the Conneaut history.

FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS.

The year 1798 signalizes the arrival of the first permanent colonists within the limits of Ashtabula County. The eastern half of the Reserve had been surveyed, and partition thereof had been made among the members of the Connecticut land company. This latter event took place January 29, 1798. In the preceding year a land company was organized in Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, and called the Old Harpersfield land company. The object of its formation was the purchase of lands in the Connecticut Western Reserve. Its members originally were Alexander Harper, William McFarland, Joseph Harper, Aaron Wheeler, and Roswald Hotchkiss. Others were subsequently included in it.

In June of the same year they entered into a contract with Messrs. Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, of the Connecticut land company, whereby they became possessed of six townships of land in New Connecticut, three of which townships were to lie east and three west of the Cuyahoga river. In September following a committee of exploration were sent out, who selected the lands. Number eleven of the fifth range was one of the townships chosen, and here it was decided to begin a settlement. The township was afterwards christened Harpersfield.

On the 7th day of March, 1798, Alexander Harper, Wm. McFarland, and Ezra Gregory, with their families, started from Harpersfield, New York, for what was to be Harpersfield, Ohio. The entire number of these emigrants was twenty-five, as follows: Colonel Alexander Harper and wife; their children, James A. and Wm. A. Harper, Elizabeth and Mary Harper, Alexander Harper, Jr., and Robert Harper; J. Gleason, a hired man; Wm. McFarland and wife; Ephraim Clark; Parthena Mingus, her son William Mingus, and Benjamin Hartwell, an adopted child; Mr. Ezra Gregory and wife, and their children, Eli, Jonathan, Anna, Eleanor, Daniel, Thatcher, Betsey, and Ezra.

This company embarked in sleighs and came as far as Rome, New York, where they remained until the first of May, and then proceeded in boats to Oswego, and thence to Queenstown, and Fort Erie. Here they found a small vessel which was employed by the government to transport military stores for troops stationed at the west, and being about to sail up the lake the company took passage. Reaching the peninsula on the Canada side, opposite to Presque Isle, or Erie, they were obliged to remain at that point an entire week before they could procure boats to take them forward on their journey. Their landing at the mouth of Cunningham's creek was effected on the 28th day of June. That night they encamped on the shore of the lake, and the next day Mr. Harper, accompanied by the women and children, started on foot, following the township line from the lake, and arrived at the place of his future home about three o'clock in the afternoon, a distance from the shore of the lake of about four and one-half miles. The rest of the company having remained behind, to make sleds whereon to transport their goods, and to cut a road for their passage, arrived later in the evening.

A rude lodge was constructed by driving forked poles into the earth and placing upon them other poles, which latter received the bark and branches of trees, and in this wilderness home the whole company dwelt together for about three weeks. At the end of this time they had built for themselves log cabins, and the families separated.

POPULATION OF THE RESERVE IN 1798.

At the time of the arrival of these first permanent settlers on Ashtabula soil there were only fifteen other families on the Reserve,—ten of these were at Youngstown, three at Cleveland, and two at Mentor. Three other families came this same season, and settled in what is now Burton township, Geauga county, and two or three others in Hudson township, Summit county. Perhaps the number one hundred and twenty-five would include all that were settlers upon the Reserve during the summer and fall of 1798 and the succeeding winter, a little more than one-fifth of which number were located upon the soil of this county.

WHERE THEY LOCATED.

The Harpers and Mr. McFarland settled in the extreme northwestern part of the township, not far from the present site of Unionville, Harper on lot No. 16, and McFarland near the site of the present Episcopal church; while Mr. Gregory, with his family, settled farther to the southeast, on Grand river, lot No. 90. In August following their arrival, J. Gleason, the hired man, died, and shortly after Colonel Harper himself was taken sick, and died on the 10th day of September.

SOME HARDSHIPS THESE FIRST PIONEERS ENCOUNTERED.

In the fall of the year, their stock of provisions growing scarce, the colonists sent two of their number to Canada to procure a new supply. They placed four barrels of flour on board one vessel, and had previously contracted with the captain of another vessel to transport pork and other provisions up the lake for them. This latter vessel was wrecked before reaching the port where the supplies were in waiting, and the two men were obliged to return without their greatly needed stock of provisions. The vessel containing the flour, just before reaching Erie, was driven into shallow water by a storm, and frozen in, and the flour could not be obtained until the ice should become sufficiently strong to admit of going with sleds to the boat and bringing it to land.

The delay which these untoward events occasioned was so great that when the two agents of the settlers arrived with the flour, the latter had been without any kind of breadstuff for six weeks, and had subsisted for this time on salt beef and turnips alone. The flour was used up before the winter had passed, and something had to be done to obviate the approaching danger of starvation. We copy the following from Mrs. Sherwood's narrative, furnished to the Historical Society, which describes vividly the perilous situation of these first settlers during this first winter:

"It was with feelings akin to horror that our little party saw our provisions dwindle away. Some plan must needs be adopted. What should it be? In the midst of this dense darkness there appeared a single ray of hope. It was ascertained that a man living on Elk creek, Pennsylvania, had raised some corn the year before. Thither the two brothers, James and William Harper, hastened. They arrived and told their story. The stranger listened attentively, and then inquired their names. Learning these, with some emotion he inquired their father's name. Their father was dead, but his name was Alexander Harper. 'Yes,' he exclaimed, 'I will divide with you for your father's sake;' and then went on to relate that he had been a fellow-prisoner with the father of the young men in the war for independence, and became greatly attached to Mr. Harper. When released, the two separated, never to meet again; but it was the grateful remembrance of other years which was to preserve Colonel Harper's family from perishing in the wilderness.

"The boys were provided with corn, which they packed upon their shoulders, and carried more than fifty miles.

"Now, while our travelers are returning homeward, we will take a peep into one of the homes of the settlers in the Harpersfield wilderness. Here are the widow and her helpless orphans; the last morsel of corn had been parched and divided among the colony, sixteen kernels for each individual. Night closed in, accompanied with all the horrors of winter; the driving sleet beat upon the bark roof, while the raging blast threatened demolition of every dweller's cabin. Day broke drearily upon their troubled vision. The boys had not returned. The mother's heart grew sick with despair: she could not rise from her bed. The daughter strove to soothe and comfort her mother, all the while watching eagerly for the approach of her brothers. Soon the joyful tones of her brother William's voice broke the withering spell, as entering the cabin he threw the sack of corn upon the floor, and bade his sister throw away her leeks, as he had something better to eat. The mother's strength revived, and all hearts were now made happy."

The corn was ground in a little mill resembling a coffee-mill, and in order to supply all with meal it had to be kept grinding continually. These instances of hardship were not alone the unhappy experience of these first settlers, but serve to show what indeed was the common lot of all who came hither the first few years in the settlement of the county.

The coming of spring was hailed with great delight. A few acres of ground were cleared and planted to corn, and thus the means of subsisting in the wilderness were provided.

OTHER EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The territory of Conneaut township was the next place at which settlers located. In the spring of 1799, Aaron Wright, Levi and John Montgomery, Nathan and John King, Robert Montgomery and family, and Samuel Bemus and family, arrived and made their homes along the banks of Conneaut creek, within the township that now bears the same name as the stream.

A few months later a settlement was begun in what is now Austinburg township, by Eliphalet Austin, George Beekwith and family, Roswell Stephens and family, David Allen, and one or two other young men.

About the same time the soil of Windsor received a settler in the person of George Phelps and family, who settled in the southern part of that township in June of that year.

Monroe township likewise this year became the residence of a pioneer, Mr. Stephen Moulton and family.

An accession was made to the settlement in Harpersfield in the fall of 1799, Mr. Aaron Wheeler and family and Joseph Harper and family arriving.

The number of settlers within the limits of the present county of Ashtabula during the winter of 1799-1800 was therefore not far from fifty persons. Harpersfield outranked the other townships as to the number of inhabitants; Conneaut came next, then Austinburg, then Windsor and Monroe.

Fresh additions were made in the spring of 1800. The settlement in Windsor was increased by the arrival of Solomon Griswold and family; that of Harpersfield by the coming of Daniel Bartholomew and Mr. Morse, with their families; that of Conneaut by the arrival of Seth Harrington, James Harper, and James Montgomery, with their families. The population of Austinburg was increased by the following arrivals: those of Joseph Case, J. M. Case, Roger Nettleton, Joseph B. Cowles, Adam Cowles, Josiah Moses, John Wright, Sterling Mills and family, Noah Cowles and his son Solomon, Dr. O. K. Hawley, and Ambrose Humphrey. The most of this numerous company made the journey from Norfolk, Connecticut, to Austinburg on foot. The greater part of them came without their families, returning for them after they had erected cabins wherein they might live. Some of this number finally took up their residence in other townships.

This was the year when the entire Reserve was erected into a county and called Trumbull. There were then residing in this large county, at the date of its organization, eleven hundred and forty-four persons.

TIME OF SETTLEMENT OF EACH TOWNSHIP.

The following furnishes a statement of the date of settlement of each township in the county, with the names of the first permanent settler or settlers.

Harpersfield, 1798; Harper, Gregory, and McFarland, emigrated from New York State.

Conneaut, 1799; Montgomery, Wright, King, and Bemus, from New York State.

Austinburg, 1799; Austin, Beekwith, Stevens, and Allen, from Connecticut.

Windsor, 1799; George Phelps, from Connecticut.

Monroe, 1799; Stephen Moulton, from New York.

Morgan, 1801; Nathan Gillett, from Connecticut.

Pierpont, 1801; Ewins Wright, from Connecticut.

Geneva, 1802; Tobalt Bartholomew, from New York.

Wayne, 1803; Joshua Fobes, from Connecticut.

New Lynn, 1803; Joel Owen, from Connecticut.

Williamsfield, 1804; Charles Case, from Connecticut.

Ashtabula, 1804; Matthew Hubbard, from Connecticut.

Andover, 1805; E. Lyman, from Connecticut.

Jefferson, 1805; Michael Webster, from Connecticut.

Kingsville, 1805; Walter Fobes, from Connecticut.

Plymouth, 1805; William Thompson and Thomas McGahe.

Richmond, 1805; Yateman, Newcomb, and Tead.

Rome, 1806; William Crowell, from Connecticut.

Lennox, 1807; Lisle Asque, from Maryland.

Denmark, 1809; Peter Knapp, from New York.

Saybrook, 1810; George Webster, from New York.

Orwell, 1815; A. R. Paine, from New York.

Sheffield, 1817; Chancey Atwater, from Connecticut.

Trumbull, 1818; Daniel Woodruff, from New York.

Cherry Valley, 1818; Nathaniel Hubbard, from New York.

Colebrook, 1819; Joel Blakeslee, from New York.

Dorset, 1821; John Smith, from Massachusetts.

Hartsgrove, 1828; Thomas Burbard.

EARLY POPULATION OF THE COUNTY.

Joshua Fobes, in his narrative of the early history of Wayne, states that about the close of 1804 the Rev. Thomas Robbins, from Connecticut, a missionary on the Reserve, made a thorough census of the population then upon the Reserve, counting two bachelors one family. According to this enumeration there were at that time ninety-three families within the boundaries of this county,—a total population of perhaps between four and five hundred. The largest number was in Harpersfield, which contained twenty-seven families; the next largest at Conneaut, which contained twenty families; then Austinburg, where there were seventeen families; then Morgan, where there were thirteen families. Each of the others of the settled townships contained less than eight families. In 1812, when the war between the United States and Great Britain took place, the population of the county could not have been far from fifteen hundred souls.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first house built upon the soil of the county by white people was the one erected at the mouth of Conneaut creek, in 1796, by the party of surveyors. It

was first occupied by themselves, then by Judge Kingsbury and his family during the winter of 1796-97, and then by Robert and Thomas Montgomery, in 1799.

The first marriage solemnized in the county, according to the rites of civilization, was that which occurred in March of the year 1800, between Aaron Wright and Hannah Montgomery, of the Conneaut settlement. The contracting parties went to Harpersfield, and were married by Justice Wheeler of that township, there being no magistrate in Conneaut with authority to perform the ceremony.

The first birth of a white person in the county was the child of Judge Kingsbury, in the winter of 1796. (See Conneaut history.) The next birth was that of the child of Samuel Bemus, of Conneaut, born on the 12th day of March, 1801, and called Amelia. About the same time a little daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. George Phelps, of Windsor township.

The first death, with the exception of Judge Kingsbury's child, was that of J. Gleason, Mr. Harper's hired man, which occurred in August of the year 1798. Mr. Harper died in September following.

The first school within the county was taught by Miss Elizabeth Harper, afterwards Mrs. Tappen, in the summer of 1802. The first male teacher was Mr. A. Tappen, in the succeeding winter. The first religious meetings were held in this same year in Harpersfield, Conneaut, and Austinburg.

The first saw-mill in the county was that erected in Windsor township by Solomon Griswold, in 1800.

The first grist-mill was erected on Grand river, in Austinburg, by Ambrose Humphrey, in 1801.

O. K. Hawley was the first physician in the county, arriving in Austinburg in 1800.

FIRST DEED.

Lands were sold and deeded and the same recorded prior to the organization of Ashtabula County. The first deed recorded at Jefferson is in volume "A," page one, Ashtabula County records, and was given by Eliphalet Austin and Sybel, his wife, to Joab Austin, November 14, 1810. The parcel of land conveyed by this instrument consisted of fifteen (15) acres, in lot No. 15, Austinburg township. The witnesses are Roswell Austin and Smith Platt, and the following is the acknowledgment: "State of Ohio, Geauga county, ss.: Riehfield, December 14, A.D. 1810. Personally appeared Eliphalet Austin and Sybel Austin, signers and sealers of the within instrument, and acknowledged the same to be their free act and deed, before me, J. R. Hawley, justice of the peace." Indorsed as follows: "Received the 11th May, A.D. 1811, and recorded the 17th October, 1811, in Ashtabula County records. James A. Harper, recorder."

The first town plat recorded was that of Jefferson village. The record may be found in Geauga county records, September 25, A.D. 1806. Transcribed to Ashtabula County records June 8, A.D. 1839.

DIFFICULTY OF OBTAINING BREAD.

The problem which engaged the minds and energies of the first settlers was how to keep from starvation. However thinly clad, it was not difficult to escape suffering from the cold, as fuel was plentiful and near at hand. But how to obtain a sufficient quantity of breadstuffs during the winter months was a question whose practical solution was often resisted by almost insurmountable difficulties. No grain could be raised for the first winter's supply; settlements were so few, and so widely separated, that if they possessed the means of rendering relief to each other, the distance, and the dense forests that intervened, made mutual assistance extremely difficult; but the truth is, that each settlement found that, however liberal in heart, it lacked the ability to render help, and was obliged to consider the law of self-preservation of first importance. When the settlers had passed the first winter, they were able, during the following spring and summer, to prepare a small piece of ground and plant it with corn and vegetables; but after the grain was harvested the obstacle of converting it to flour presented itself. For several years after the settlers began to arrive there were no mills within the limits of the county. The nearest place where grain could be ground was at Elk Creek, Pennsylvania, a distance of sixteen miles from the Conneaut settlement. Thither settlers, living nearest to this mill, would often carry corn and wheat on their backs, and carry the flour back again in the same manner. Aaron Wright says, in his narrative of the early settlement of Conneaut township, "I have often carried a bushel and a half of wheat on my back to Elk Creek, Pennsylvania, a distance of sixteen miles, and if, on my return, my provisions had failed, I struck a fire, dipped some water into the mouth of my bag with my hands, and mixed my bread, and then spread it on a basswood bark, obtained for the purpose, and baked it before my fire."

Various means were resorted to to reduce the corn and wheat to a condition such that bread could be made from it. Generally the kernels were ground by a process of pounding. The *modus operandi* is given in some of the township histories, and need not be repeated here. The first grist-mills that were con-

structed were extremely rude and clumsy affairs, almost always out of repair, and, when in running order, were most toilsome and tedious in producing the needed grist. When they would do service they were in constant requisition, and sometimes, when the claims upon them crowded thick and fast, they did not stop even for Sundays, reminding us of the mill which the poet Browne describes:

"A mill . . . that never difference kened
'Twixt days for work and holy tides for rest,
But always wrought and ground the neighbors' grist."

In course of time as settlements began to enlarge and congregate at certain points, as at Erie, Cleveland, Warren, and Painesville, the merchant commenced to arrive with his stock of flour, salt pork, and other necessary articles of food; and the colonists, who were fortunate enough to have any merchantable article to offer in exchange, were enabled to obtain a supply for winter's use by making long, tedious, and sometimes perilous journeys.

In certain seasons of the year the wild game of the forests and the fish from the streams supplied, in a great measure, the needed means of subsistence; but even these important articles of food could not appease the desire or relish for bread.

During the entire period from the time of the earliest settlement up to the close of the war of 1812, and even after this time, the people were suffering from the lack of facilities for converting their grain to flour. The mill erected by Mr. Humphrey on Grand river, in 1801, was at no time able to do what was required of it, and soon became totally unfit for duty. In 1808 a mill was erected in Conneaut township by Aaron Wright, and one in Jefferson township by John Shook, in 1809, which now afforded the inhabitants of the county much better facilities for obtaining flour than they had hitherto enjoyed.

CHAPTER X.

MEANS OF COMMUNICATION.

As soon as settlements had been effected in different portions of the county, steps were taken to open through the forests routes of travel, along which the pioneers might pass from one colony to the other. When the surveyors arrived, in 1796, Indian trails, leading from one encampment to the other, were the only pathways to be found. The Connecticut land company opened the first public highway through this section, and it was the first road that was laid out and recorded on the Reserve. This was known as *The Old Girdled Road*. A committee to select a route was appointed February 23, 1797, and the following is their report:

"TO THE GENTLEMEN, PROPRIETORS OF THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY, IN
MEETING AT HARTFORD,—

"Your committee, appointed to inquire into the expediency of laying out and cutting roads on the Western Reserve, report that, in their opinion, it will be expedient to lay out and cut through a road from Pennsylvania to the city of Cleveland, the small stuff to be cut out twenty-five feet wide, and the timber to be girdled thirty-three feet wide, and sufficient bridges thrown over the streams as are not fordable; and the said road to begin in township No. 13 in the first range, at the Pennsylvania line, and to run westerly through township 12 in the second range, No. 12 in the third range, No. 11 in the fourth range to the Indian ford at the bend of Grand river; thence through township No. 11 in the fifth range, No. 10 in the sixth range, No. 10 in the eighth range, and the northwest part of No. 9 in the ninth range, and to the Chagrin river, near where a large creek enters it upon the east; and from crossing of the Chagrin river the most direct way to the middle highway leading from the city of Cleveland to the hundred-acre lots. Submitted with respect by

"SETH PEASE,	} Committee.
"MOSES WARREN,	
"WM. SHEPARD, JR.,	
"JOSEPH PERKINS,	
"SAMUEL HINCKLEY,	
"DAVID WATERMAN,	

"HARTFORD, January 30, 1798."

The suggestions of the committee were adopted, and the road laid out without delay. The following are the names of the townships in Ashtabula County which this road passed through, as they now stand upon the maps: beginning at the Pennsylvania line, the first town is Conneaut, the second is Sheffield, the third is Plymouth, the fourth Austinburg, and the fifth Harpersfield. It seemed

to deflect to the south, and pass across a corner of Trumbull township; then passing into Geauga, across the township of Thompson; thence into the town of Leroy, in Lake county. The road across this township is open and traveled at this time. Passing through Concord township, it crossed the road leading from Painesville to Chardon, about a mile south of Wilson's Corners, at a place called, fifty years ago, the "Log Tavern."

Temporary roads were constructed by the first settlers coming into the county, who generally landed at the mouth of some creek, and then cut a passage-way through the forest, leading to their destined place of settlement. Thus the Harpersfield colonists landed at the mouth of Cunningham creek, and in June of 1798 cleared a way for a few miles into the interior, along which their teams passed, transporting their goods. In 1800, Aaron Wright, Nathan King, and Seth Harrington, residents of what now is Conneaut township, opened the present South Ridge road from Conneaut creek westwardly to a point a short distance west of the present city of Ashtabula, where they met the Harpersfield inhabitants, who had opened the road from their settlement eastwardly to the point named. In the same year a north and south road was made from the Harpersfield settlement to Windsor. This was done at the time Solomon Griswold and family penetrated the forests of the county as far south as to the northeastern part of Windsor, where he located in the early spring of 1800. The old stage-route from Erie to Cleveland was laid out through the county in 1802, by Aaron Wheeler, of Harpersfield, Eliphalet Austin, of Austinburg, and Solomon Griswold, of Windsor, who were the commissioners at this time. A great deal of labor was expended by the early settlers upon this important thoroughfare. In after-years it became the leading east and west route of travel through northern Ohio. In 1801-2, what was known as the old Salt road was formed, leading from the mouth of Ashtabula creek southwestwardly to Austinburg, where it crossed the old Girdled road, and passed southwardly through Morgan, thence southeastwardly through New Lyme into Wayne, and thence into Gustavus and Kinsman, to Vernon. There seem to have been several roads that were styled "old Salt roads." One leading from the mouth of Conneaut creek southwardly through the first range of townships was laid out in 1804, and bore this appellation. The road leading from Austinburg to Jefferson was formed as a blazed route, or bridle-path, in 1804, and opened for teams in the following year. The above named were the most important roads in the early settlement of the county.

MAIL-ROUTES.

The earliest pioneers of the county felt severely the lack of mail facilities for the first few years, having no way of communicating with their friends, except to intrust their letters with some one of their number who, being obliged to return to the east, became mail-carrier for all the colonists of the different settlements. When any one of the inhabitants contemplated a trip to the east, knowledge of this fact was generally circulated among the settlers weeks and even months before the time of departure, so that all who had letters to write might get them in readiness. This tedious and uncertain mode of communication was felt to be no slight hardship, and the establishing of a mail-route was looked for with eager expectancy.

The first mail route that entered the limits of this county was established in 1803, and extended from Warren, Trumbull county, northwardly through Mesopotamia, Windsor, Morgan, Austinburg, thence westwardly to Harpersfield, thence to Painesville and to Cleveland; thence back southeastwardly to Warren. In Windsor, Solomon Griswold was postmaster; in Morgan, Roswell Stevens; in Austinburg, Eliphalet Austin; and in Harpersfield, Ezra Gregory. A man by the name of McElvaine was the first mail-carrier, and accomplished his trips on foot about once every week, the distance being not far from one hundred and fifty miles. The route was soon afterwards extended west to Detroit, and a boy or young man, mounted upon a sure-footed horse, superseded the plodding footman. In 1806 the route was extended so as to include Jefferson, where Edward Friethy was postmaster. In 1808 a mail-route from Erie to Cleveland was established, and a man by the name of John Metcalf was the first carrier over this route. He made his journeys likewise on foot, and continued to do so until the year 1811. This man's fidelity to his duties deserves laudable mention. The settlements along the route were widely scattered; the road often in a wretched condition, at some seasons of the year almost impassable; oftentimes he was obliged to swim the streams, with the mail-bag poised upon his head to keep it from the water; yet neither muddy roads nor unbridged and swollen rivers, neither cold nor heat, nor storms and tempests, prevented this persevering man from delivering the mail at the different stations with surprising punctuality. Gideon Leet was then the postmaster at Ashtabula. In 1811, when Asher Bigelow was employed to carry the mail on horseback from Ashtabula to Buffalo, he was allowed, when the traveling was good, twelve days to go and return, and fourteen days when the waters were high and the mud deep.

In 1812, John Metcalf is again found carrying the mail over his old route from Cleveland to Erie. At this time he is provided with a heavy lumber-wagon and a span of spirited horses.

In 1815 the wagon was superseded by a neat little stage-coach, with two seats for passengers, and the driver's box. Metcalf still retained his position, and did not relinquish it until 1818, when a regular line of mail-stages was established by Wm. Whitman, of Ashtabula, and Calvin Cole, of Painesville, and the stage-route was then extended as far west as Detroit.

In 1819 the Trumbull and Ashtabula turnpike-road was established, an enterprise of great importance to this county at the time of its construction. A line of stage-coaches from Ashtabula to and from Warren, and eventually to and from Wellsville, continued to operate this route for more than thirty years.

About the year 1820, Edwin Harmon succeeded Whitman & Cole as proprietor of the stage-route from Erie to Cleveland, and larger coaches, drawn by four horses, were placed upon the route, delivering a daily eastern and western mail to the inhabitants of the different towns along the route. Mr. Harman occupied the route for about seven years, and was succeeded by Colonel Henry J. Rees, of Ashtabula, who, in a few years, was followed by Rees & Converse; after the latter came Hubbard & Rees; then, in 1838, Neil, Moore & Co., who continued to operate the route until 1852, when it was abandoned, and the track of iron, with the swift-flying engine, came in its stead.

RAILROADS.

The minds of leading men of the county were at an early day awakened to the importance of connecting the Ohio river and the lake by a railroad. The fact that the shortest distance between these two points was on a line running south from the lake through this county was a feature very favorable to the project. The first railroad projected was incorporated under act of legislature by a company called the Erie and Ohio railroad company, the road "to commence at some point on Lake Erie between the west line of the county of Geauga, now Lake, and the east line of Ashtabula, to extend through Trumbull county, and terminating at some point on the Ohio river, in Columbiana county." The capital stock was one million dollars, but was not subscribed, and the project failed.

"In February, 1836, the Ashtabula, Warren and East Liverpool railroad company was chartered, with a capital of one million five hundred thousand dollars. A company was duly organized under this charter, surveys made, and some work done; but, owing to the commercial crisis which commenced soon after, the work was abandoned." The names of Matthew Hubbard, Horace Wilder, Roger W. Griswold, Joab Austin, and G. W. St. John, of Ashtabula County, headed the list of incorporators.

THE ASHTABULA AND NEW LISBON RAILROAD

was the enterprise destined to secure the object so long desired. It was chartered February 23, 1853, with a capital of one million dollars. Books were opened and sufficient subscriptions secured, so that on the 4th of July following directors were elected. They were as follows: Henry Hubbard and Frederick Carlisle, of Ashtabula; Joshua R. Gidding, of Jefferson; Lewis B. Austin, of Austinburg; Henry L. Springer and A. L. Brewer, of New Lisbon. Mr. Brewer was chosen president, G. I. Young, of New Lisbon, was appointed secretary, and O. N. Filch, of Ashtabula, treasurer.

As subscriptions were to determine whether the road should be located through the third or fourth ranges of townships, between Ashtabula and Warren, the people of the towns on these ranges engaged in earnest competition to secure the road. The people of the fourth range were the successful competitors.

The road was divided into two divisions,—the northern from Ashtabula harbor to Niles, and the southern from Niles to New Lisbon.

The amount of subscriptions obtained on the northern division was two hundred and seventy-four thousand six hundred dollars, including about sixty-three thousand dollars in real estate; on the southern division, one hundred and twenty-one thousand one hundred and seventy-five dollars.

Lemuel Clark, of Morgan, deeded his farm of twelve hundred and forty-nine acres to the company for twenty-five thousand dollars; but the directors induced him to take other lands, valued at six thousand dollars, reducing his subscription to nineteen thousand dollars. He subsequently donated his stock to the American Bible Society.

July 4, 1854, Roger W. Griswold was chosen president and Henry Fassett secretary. Mr. Griswold served two years, when Eben Newton, of Canfield, was elected, who served three years, when Henry Hubbard was elected, and still holds that position. Henry Fassett has held the position of secretary from 1854 to this date.

Prominent among the directors who rendered valuable service to this company, for many years, were Aaron E. Austin, of Austinburg, and James Stone, of Morgan.

July 14, 1864, that portion of the road lying south of the Mahoning river, at Niles, was leased for ninety-nine years to the New Lisbon railway company, and soon after completed and put in operation.

September 20, 1870, the Ashtabula and New Lisbon railroad company sold all of their road between Ashtabula Harbor and Niles to the Ashtabula, Youngstown and Pittsburgh railway company.

In 1872-73, forty years from their first efforts to secure a railroad from Ashtabula harbor to the Ohio river (the same length of time it took the children of Israel to get out of the wilderness), the citizens of Ashtabula County had the satisfaction of seeing two roads completed from this place, one passing through the central and eastern part of the county to the oil and coal regions of Pennsylvania, with a branch from Andover to Youngstown, and the other through the thriving villages and towns in the western part of the county, connecting us by rail with Warren, Niles, Youngstown, and Pittsburgh, thus making our harbor one of the most prominent shipping ports on Lake Erie, especially for the iron and coal trade.

February 11, 1848, the Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula railroad company was chartered, and its road soon after completed, which now forms a line in the great-est railroad thoroughfare in the world, connecting the Atlantic with the Pacific.

The value of railroad property within the county is one million eight hundred and sixty-two thousand and seven dollars, and, in 1876, the taxes paid were twenty-six thousand eight hundred and ninety dollars and seventeen cents.

For the above facts in relation to railroads we are indebted to Henry Fassett, Esq., of Ashtabula.

CHAPTER XI.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

IN 1788 the Northwestern Territory was organized, with General Arthur St. Clair as governor, Winthrop Sargent as secretary, and Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchel Varnum, and John Cleves Symmes as judges. The district embraced was a vast one, including all the country lying northwest of the Ohio, as far west as the Mississippi. The seat of government was at Marietta, at which point the first settlements within the present limits of the State of Ohio were made. The laws adopted for the governmental needs of this Territory were those provided in the celebrated ordinance of 1787, which has been fitly described as having been a pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night in the settlement and government of the northwestern States.

In 1788 the county of Washington was organized by proclamation of the governor and judges. It included that part of the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga river, the old Portage path, and the Tuscarawas river. In the year 1796 the county of Wayne was established, including, with other territory of vast extent, the remainder of the Reserve not embraced in Washington county. In 1797 Jefferson county was organized, and its boundaries were such as to include all of the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga. The county-seat of this county was at Steubenville.

Notwithstanding the inclusion of the soil of the Reserve, by act of the Territorial government, within the limits of these several counties, civil government was not organized in New Connecticut, so as to have been recognized as of binding force by its inhabitants, until the year 1800. Prior to this date, Connecticut and the Connecticut land company denied to the United States the right of jurisdiction within the limits of New Connecticut, and refused to yield to congress or to the Territorial government the right to make laws for the settlers upon the Reserve. (The reasons for this are given in Chapter III. of this volume.) Thus it happened that from 1796-97, the time when the first settlers arrived, until May 30, 1800, the pioneers of this region were without municipal laws. Their conduct was regulated and restrained, and their duties were prescribed, solely by their New England sense of justice and right. There was no law governing the descent and conveyance of real property, or of the transfer of personal goods; there were no regulations for the redress of wrongs, or for the protection of private rights. They were literally a law unto themselves. But few cases of misdemeanor arose, but if a settler were guilty of theft, or if he misused his wife, his neighbors constituted a court of justice, and decided among themselves what punishment should be inflicted. The offender's back generally furnished the only record of these judicial proceedings. On the 10th day of July, 1800, the legislature of Connecticut having authorized its governor to return to the general government all right of jurisdiction within the limits of New Connecticut, the Western Reserve was erected into a county, and called Trumbull, in honor of Jonathan Trumbull, the governor of Connecticut. This was done by proclamation of the governor and judges of the Northwestern Territory. The county-seat was at Warren.

The first court in Trumbull county convened in Warren on Monday, August 25, 1800. The following were the first officers of this large county:

John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleveland, James Kingsbury, and Eliphalet Austin, Esquires, justices of the peace and quorum.

John Leavitt, judge of probate and justice of the peace; Solomon Griswold, Martin Smith, John Struthers, Caleb Baldwin, Calvin Austin, Edward Brockway, John Kinsman, Benjamin Davison, Ephraim Quinby, Ebenezer Sheldon, David Hudson, Aaron Wheeler, Amos Spafford, Moses Park, and John Minor, justices of the peace.

Calvin Pease, Esq., clerk; David Abbott, Esq., sheriff; John Hart Adgate, coroner; Eliphalet Austin, treasurer; John Stark Edwards, Esq., recorder.

The following extract from the diary of Judge Turhand Kirtland, of Poland township, will be of interest:

"Monday, 25th.—Went to Warren, took dinner at Adgate's, and went to Quinby's. Met the judge and justices of the county, when they all took the oath of office, and proceeded to open the court of quarter sessions and court of common pleas, agreeably to the order of the governor. They proceeded to divide the county into eight townships, and appointed constables in each. A *venire* was issued to summon eighteen persons as grand jurors."

The following is an abstract from the records of Trumbull county:

"TRUMBULL COUNTY, }
"August term, 1800. } ss.

"Court of general quarter sessions began and holden at Warren, within and for said county of Trumbull, on the fourth Monday of August, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and of the Independence of the United States the twenty-fifth. Present: John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleveland, James Kingsbury, and Eliphalet Austin, Esquires, justices of the quorum; and others, their associates, justices of the peace holding said court. The following persons were returned and appeared on the grand jury, and were impaneled and sworn, namely, Simon Perkins, foreman; Benjamin Stow, Samuel Menough, Hawley Tanner, Charles Daly, Ebenzer King, William Cecil, John Hart Adgate, Henry Lane, Jonathan Church, Jeremiah Wilcox, John Partridge Bissell, Isaac Palmer, George Phelps, Samuel Quinby, and Moses Park.

"The court appointed Amos Spafford, Esq., David Hudson, Esq., Simon Perkins, John Minor, Aaron Wheeler, Edward Payne, and Benjamin Davison a committee to divide the county of Trumbull into townships, to describe the limits and boundaries of each township, and to make a report to the court thereof."

The committee above named executed their instructions by dividing the reserve into eight townships for the better government of the few settlers then living within the county. These township were Richfield, Painesville, Cleveland, Middlefield, Vernon, Youngstown, Warren, and Hudson. Richfield embraced the whole of the present county of Ashtabula, with the exception of the present townships of Williamsfield, Andover, Wayne, Cherry Valley, Colebrook, New Lyme, Orwell, Rome, Windsor, and Hartsgrove. The first six of these outlying townships were included in Vernon township, and the others in Middlefield. Richfield embraced also the present townships of Madison and Thompson, in Lake county. At the May term of court, 1801, these eight townships were divided into election districts, called respectively the "northern district" and the "southern district." The towns of Middlefield, Richfield, Painesville, and Cleveland constituted the former, the place of holding elections being at the house of Mr. Simon Perkins, at the intersection of Young's road and Lake road, now Concord, Lake county. The towns of Youngstown, Warren, Hudson, and Vernon constituted the latter district, the place of balloting being at the house of Ephraim Quinby, in Warren.

Of the township of Richfield the following were the first officers, as nearly as can be ascertained: Noah Cowles and Nathan King, trustees; Aaron Wheeler, justice of the peace; and John A. Harper and Mills Case, constables. The names of the other officers cannot now be ascertained. In 1804 Geauga county was formed from Trumbull county, and included the greater portion of the present limits of Ashtabula County. In 1807 the present limits of Ashtabula County were defined, and January 22, 1811, the county was organized. Starting with this township of Richfield, embracing the entire territory of what is now Ashtabula County, with the exception of the two southern tiers of townships, we will trace the steps which were taken whereby the county came to have its present number of organized townships. The township of Salem, now Conneaut, was the first to be carved out of this immense district. Richfield remained intact from 1800 till 1804, when numbers twelve, thirteen, and the gore, numbered fourteen, of the first range, were separated from it, and incorporated into a distinct township, and called Salem. No other change was made until the year 1807, when Harpersfield, embracing what now is Geneva, Harpersfield, Trumbull, and Hartsgrove, was organized into a separate township. In 1808 Ashtabula township, embracing what now is Kingsville, Sheffield, Ashtabula, and Plymouth, was carved out. About the same time Jefferson township began an existence, including the present townships of

Jefferson, Denmark, Pierpont, Lenox, Dorset, and Richmond. In 1810 Kingsville, embracing besides its present territory that of Sheffield, was detached from Ashtabula and organized. At the time of the organization of Ashtabula County, January 22, 1811, there were six organized townships within the limits of the county, as follows: Salem, including numbers twelve, thirteen, and fourteen, of the first range; Harpersfield, including numbers nine, ten, eleven, and twelve, of the fifth range; Ashtabula, including numbers twelve and thirteen, of the third range; Kingsville, including numbers twelve and thirteen, of the second range; Jefferson, including numbers ten and eleven, of the first, second, and third ranges; and Richfield, which included the remaining territory of the county, except numbers eight and nine, of the five ranges. The settlers in the county south of the tenth tier of townships voted, for the most part, with the people of the original townships of Vernon and Middlefield. In 1806 the three number eights, now constituting Williamsfield, Wayne, and Colebrook, belonged to a township called Green, which included considerable other territory in Trumbull county. In April, 1811, Wayne township was organized, embracing the present townships of Williamsfield, Wayne, Colebrook, Andover, Cherry Valley, and New Lyme. In July of the same year Windsor township was organized, and included Leffingwell (now Orwell) in addition to its own territory. The organization of the remaining townships was effected as follows:

Austinburg, including besides its present territory that of Saybrook, in 1812; Lebanon, including the present townships of New Lyme and Colebrook, in 1813 (in 1825 the name was changed from Lebanon to New Lyme); in 1813 Denmark was detached from Jefferson, and embraced the present townships of Denmark, Pierpont, Richmond, and Dorset; in 1816 Wrightsburg, changed in 1827 to Saybrook, was detached from Austinburg; in 1816 Geneva was taken from Harpersfield; in 1818 Pierpont was detached from Denmark, and included Richmond with its own territory; in 1818 Monroe was formed from Salem; in 1819 Andover, embracing in addition to its own territory that of Cherry Valley, was taken from Wayne; in the same year Morgan was taken from Richfield, and organized; in the same year Lenox was detached from Jefferson; in 1820 Sheffield was taken from Kingsville; in 1823 Leffingwell (afterwards Orwell) was attached to Richfield, and the two townships were known as Richfield until 1826, when Orwell was organized into a separate township. In 1825 Trumbull was detached from Harpersfield and made to embrace the present townships of Trumbull and Hartsgrove. In 1827 Cherry Valley was severed from Andover, and Richmond from Pierpont in 1828. The last vestige of the name of Richfield disappeared in 1828, when, upon the petition of Christopher Champlin and other inhabitants, the name was changed to Rome. Hartsgrove became a separate organized township in 1830, and on the 4th day of July, 1838, the last township organization of the county was perfected, the greater part of number twelve, of the third range, being severed from Ashtabula on the 7th day of January preceding, and erected into a township at the date first named above, and called Plymouth. Thus did the single township of Richfield, together with the two southern tiers numbered eight and nine, yield the twenty-eight independent sovereignties into which the county is to-day divided. The first and present officers of these townships will be found in the separate town histories.

FIRST OFFICERS OF ASHTABULA COUNTY.

The county of Ashtabula began a separate and distinct existence on the 22d day of January, 1811, the following-named persons serving as first officers: Presiding Judge, Benjamin Ruggles; Associate Judges, Aaron Wheeler, Ebenezer Hewins, and Solomon Griswold; Treasurer, David Hendry; Recorder, James A. Harper; County Clerk, Timothy R. Hawley; Sheriff, Nathan Strong. The first official act was the organization of the June term of the court of common pleas. The following were the first grand jurors: Noah Cowles, Peleg Sweet, Stephen Brown, Jesse D. Hawley, William Perrin, Walter Fobes, Ebenezer K. Lamson, Sterling Mills, Michael Webster, Gideon Leet, Joshua Rockwell, Eliphalet Austin, James A. Harper, Moses Wright, and David Hendry. The court appointed Eliphalet Austin foreman. The jury were duly empaneled and sworn, and were charged by the court. The first suit was the State of Ohio *vs.* Orison Cleveland, assault and battery. The defendant was discharged by order of the court. There was no petit jury. There was a case that came before the judges, and was for debt, the plaintiff receiving a judgment for seventy dollars. The late Peter Hitchcock was the first prosecuting attorney *pro tem.*, and Ezra Kellogg the first regular prosecuting attorney.

THE COURTS OF RECORD.

The first court established on the reserve, and whose jurisdiction first extended over the settlers upon the soil of Ashtabula, was organized at Warren in August, 1800, and was known as the court of quarter sessions,—a tribunal which ceased to exist upon the admission of Ohio into the Union, in 1802. Since that date

and up to the time of the adoption of the new constitution, March 10, 1851, the court of common pleas and the supreme court have held jurisdiction. Since 1851 the courts of record known to the citizens of the county have been the district court, the court of common pleas, and the probate court. The following are the names of the presiding judges, who were the appointees of the governor of the State up to the year 1855, when the office became elective: 1811, Hon. Benjamin Ruggles; 1815, George Todd; 1830, Reuben Wood; 1833, Matthew Burchard; 1837, Van R. Humphrey; 1844, Eben Newton; 1847, B. F. Wade; 1851, Reuben Hitchcock; 1854, Eli T. Wilder; 1855, Horace Wilder; 1861, N. L. Chaffee; 1871, M. C. Canfield. Mr. Canfield died while in office, and E. Lee was appointed to fill the vacancy until the first succeeding election, when D. W. Canfield was chosen to the office, and served until 1876, when L. S. Sherman, the present incumbent, was elected. By special statute H. B. Woodbury was elected at special election spring of 1875, and in the succeeding fall was re-elected, to serve for a term of five years.

The following are the names of associate judges: 1811, Aaron Wheeler, Ebenezer Hewins, and Solomon Griswold. Nehemiah King succeeded Aaron Wheeler in 1817; Eliphalet Austin succeeded E. Hewins in 1818; Amos Kellogg succeeded N. King in 1824; Titus Hayes and Thomas Smith succeeded E. Austin and S. Griswold in 1825; Jonathan Gregory succeeded Thomas Smith in 1826; Lemuel Moffitt succeeded Amos Kellogg in 1830; Luther Spellman succeeded Titus Hayes in 1832; Ashbel Dart succeeded Jonathan Gregory in 1838; James M. Bloss succeeded L. Moffitt in 1838; Jonathan Warner succeeded Luther Spellman in 1839; Matthew Hubbard succeeded Ashbel Dart in 1840; John Sherman succeeded M. Hubbard in 1843; Lathorp Rawdon succeeded J. M. Bloss in 1845; Lynds Jones succeeded J. Warner in 1846; Chester Stowe was appointed to fill vacancy caused by death of Mr. Sherman in 1846; was elected to the office in 1847; Wm. S. Deming succeeded Lathorp Rawdon in 1851; Stephen D. Dann succeeded Lynds Jones in 1851. In 1857 the office of associated judgeship was abolished.

The first jury trial occurred in the March term of court, 1812, in which George B. Merwin was plaintiff and Gideon Leet was defendant, in which a judgment was rendered for Merwin in the sum of thirty-two dollars and fifty cents.

THE PROBATE COURT.

The first judge of probate for Ashtabula County was J. Addison Giddings, in 1852, who served until 1857, and was succeeded by Hiram A. Plumb, who died in office, August 25, 1859. Henry Fassett was appointed to fill vacancy, and in October following was elected to the office. He held the position one year, and, resigning, was succeeded by D. S. Wade, appointed to fill the vacancy. Mr. Wade was elected to the office in October, 1860, and continued to serve until 1866, when B. T. Cushing became his successor. Mr. Cushing resigned the office in 1872, and E. J. Betts, the present worthy incumbent, was appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1875, Mr. Betts was elected to the office.

THE OFFICIAL ROSTER.

United States Senators.—Hon. Benjamin F. Wade was elected to the United States Senate in 1851, and served for three senatorial terms, or until 1869, when he was succeeded by Allen G. Thurman. No county of the State has furnished a citizen who has served the people with greater honor as senator of the United States than did this son of Ashtabula.

Members of Congress.—Ohio, before its admission as a State, in 1802, was a part of the Northwestern Territory, and its representative in the Seventh congress from 1801 to 1803 was Paul Fearing. He was born in May, 1762, and died in Ohio in 1822. Upon the State's admission into the Union, in 1802, its entire territory constituted one congressional district, and no change was made until 1813. During this time it was represented by Jeremiah Morrow in the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, and Twelfth congresses. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1770. Died in Ohio in 1852. After the expiration of his term of office as representative he became United States senator. He was twice elected governor of the State, in 1822 and 1824.

The Ashtabula district was represented in congress from 1813 to 1814 by Reson Bell, and from 1814 to 1817 by David Clendenen. From 1817 to 1819, Peter Hitchcock, of Geauga, was the delegate. He was born in Connecticut, October 19, 1780, and died at Painesville, Ohio, May 11, 1853. He was one of the foremost men of his day. His name appears below as member of the house and senate of Ohio. He was one of the supreme judges of the State for twenty-eight years,—part of the time chief justice,—and was one of the ablest and most useful judges the State ever had.

John Sloan represented the congressional district of which this county was a part in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth congresses, or from 1819 to 1823. He was born at York, Pennsylvania, 1779, and died at Wooster, Ohio, in 1856. Hon.

Elisha Whittlesey, from 1823 to 1838, represented the Ashtabula district in Congress. He was one of the ablest men in congress at that time. He was born in Connecticut in 1783, and died in Washington, District of Columbia, 1863. Whittlesey was succeeded by the Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, in 1838, who served until 1859, and was succeeded by John Hutchins. Mr. Hutchins' term of office was from 1859 to 1863, when Hon. James A. Garfield, the present able representative, was elected. Mr. Garfield has represented this district continuously since 1863. He is the acknowledged Republican leader in the house of representatives. At the present time he is a resident of Mentor, Lake county.

State Senators.—Peter Hitchcock, 1812–15; Aaron Wheeler and Almond Ruggles, 1816; Aaron Wheeler and John Campbell, 1818; Almond Ruggles and John Campbell, 1819; Aaron Wheeler, 1820; Samuel W. Phelps, 1821–22; Samuel Wheeler, 1823–28; Eliphalet Austin, 1829–30; Uri Seeley, 1831–32; Peter Hitchcock, Sr., 1833–34; Ralph Granger, 1835–36; Benjamin F. Wade, 1837–38; Benjamin Bissell, 1839–40; Benjamin F. Wade, 1841–42; William L. Perkins, 1843–46; Brewster Randall, 1847–50; Laban S. Sherman, 1852–54; Lester Taylor, 1856; Darius Cadwell, 1858; John F. Morse, 1860; Peter Hitchcock, 1862; William C. Howells, 1864; Abner Kellogg, 1866; J. B. Burrows, 1868; Decius S. Wade, 1870; John S. Casement, 1872; I. N. Hathaway, 1874; S. S. Burrows, 1876; W. P. Howland, 1878.

State Representatives.—Samuel Huntington, 1811; Samuel S. Baldwin, 1812; John H. Strong and William A. Harper, 1813; William A. Harper and Alfred Kelley, 1814–15; William Kerr and Alfred Kelley, 1816; Lewis Dille and Levi Gaylord, 1817; Lewis Dille and Ebenezer Merry, 1818; Alfred Kelley and Ebenezer Merry, 1819; Levi Gaylord, 1820; Robert Harper, 1821–22; Nehemiah King, 1823; Robert Harper, 1824–25; Joshua R. Giddings, 1826; Lemuel Lee, 1827–28; Jonathan Higley and Amos Fisk, 1829; Amos Fisk, 1830; Jonathan Warner and D. M. Spencer, 1831; Amos Fisk, 1832; Gains W. St. John and Ira Benton, 1833; Horace Wilder, 1834; Ora H. Knapp and Christopher Champlin, 1835–36; Marvin Leonard and O. H. Fitch, 1837; Erastus Chester and O. H. Fitch, 1838; Zaphna Lake and John S. Rogers, 1839; Roger W. Griswold, 1840; Sebastian F. Taylor, 1841; Jonathan Tuttle, 1842; Abner Kellogg, 1843; Brewster Randall, 1844–45; Nathaniel Owen, 1846; Stephen H. Farrington, 1847; N. L. Chaffee, 1848; C. W. Ensign and Henry Krum, 1849; John F. Morse and Samuel Plumb, 1850; Samuel Plumb, 1852; John J. Elwell, 1854; Darius Cadwell and Uriah Hawkins, 1856; William S. Deming and D. C. Allen, 1858; Abel Krum, 1860–62; Abner Kellogg, 1864; Stephen A. Northway, 1866; William M. Eames, 1868; Samuel Hayward and Edward H. Fitch, 1870; W. P. Howland, 1872–76; Freeman Thorp, 1878.

Sheriffs.—Nathan Strong had been elected sheriff of Geauga county before the organization of Ashtabula, and continued to hold the office after the organization until 1813, in which year he was succeeded by Quintus F. Atkins, who was sheriff from 1813–20; Lynds Jones, 1820–24; Samuel Whelpley, 1824–28; Benjamin Hebard, 1828–30; Zaphna Lake, 1830–34; James M. Bloss, 1834–36; Uriah Loomis, 1836–40; Charles Stearns, 1844; John A. Prentiss, 1844–48; Edward Chapman, 1848; died in spring of 1849, and was succeeded by R. L. Bartholomew, 1849–53; Marshall W. Wright, 1853–57; William Hendry, 1857–61; Edward A. Wright, 1861–65; H. J. Covell, 1865–69; A. W. Stiles, 1869–73; D. L. Hart, 1873–74; died in 1874, and was succeeded by E. A. Thompson until the fall of 1874, when Thaddeus S. Young, the present incumbent, was elected.

Prosecuting Attorneys.—Ezra Kellogg was the first officer under this head, being appointed in 1811. He was succeeded by Robert Harper, in 1818. The records do not furnish the names of Mr. Harper's immediate successors. Just prior to the office becoming elective Edward Wade was the incumbent. The office became elective in 1835, at which time B. F. Wade obtained the position. Since then the following have been the prosecuting attorneys: S. F. Taylor, 1837–39; L. S. Sherman, 1839–41; O. H. Fitch, 1841–43; N. L. Chaffee, 1843–47; C. S. Simonds, 1847–49; L. S. Sherman, 1849–51; S. P. Jones, 1851–53; Mason King, 1853–57; A. S. Hall, 1857–59; J. Q. Farmer, 1859–61; Stephen A. Northway, 1861; resigned in 1865, and J. D. Ensign appointed to fill vacancy; in the fall of 1865 Edward H. Fitch was elected, and was succeeded, in 1867, by W. P. Howland; in 1871 Howland surrendered the office to E. C. Wade, who yielded it to his successor, the present incumbent, E. B. Leonard, in 1875.

County Clerks.—Timothy R. Hawley, 1811–25; Samuel Hendry, 1825–41; Amos C. Hubbard, 1841–49; Abner Kellogg, 1849–58; J. D. Ensign, 1858–64; A. B. Watkins, 1864–67; D. C. Lindsley, 1867–73; Asa Lamb, 1873, and is the present incumbent.

Recorders.—James A. Harper, 1811–15; Jonathan Warner, deputy recorder, 1815–22; Lynds Jones, 1822–29; Harvey R. Gaylord, 1829–38; Benjamin B. Gaylord, 1838–44; James Whitmore, 1844–62; Marshall P. Atkin, 1862–68;



E. O. Peck



E. L. Hurlburt



W. T. Simonds



PROBATE OFFICE AND JAIL, JEFFERSON, ASHTABULA CO., O.

Truman Reeves, 1868-74; Erwin F. Mason was elected to the office in 1874, and still retains the position.

Treasurers.—David Hendry, 1811-14; Levi Gaylord, 1814-15; Orestes K. Hawley, 1815-18; Levi Gaylord, 1818-20; Solomon Fitch, 1820-24; Jonathan Warner, 1824-26; from August, 1826, to June, 1827, both Warner and Gilbert Webster claimed the office; Gilbert Webster, 1827-30; James E. Dunn, 1830-34; Church Smith, 1834-36; Lucius M. Austin, 1836-38; Platt R. Spencer, 1838-40; E. C. Root, 1840-42; Platt R. Spencer, 1842-52; Caleb Spencer, 1852-53; A. N. Wright, 1853-58; C. L. Bushnell was appointed to fill vacancy caused by Wright's resignation, served a few months, and in the fall of 1858 N. E. French was elected, who held the office from 1858-61; C. L. Bushnell, 1861-63; Walter Burgess, 1863-65; M. J. Foote, 1865-69; Sylvester T. Fuller, 1869-73; Dwight L. Crosby, 1873-77; Sidney H. Cook was elected in 1877 to succeed Mr. Crosby in 1878.

Auditors.—Quintus F. Atkins, 1820-22; Levi Gaylord, 1822-29; Samuel Whelpley, 1829-31; Apollos D. Bates, 1831-33; George Morton, 1833-35; Elnathan G. Luce, 1835-45; T. H. C. Kingsbury, 1845-49; J. C. A. Bushnell, 1849-54; W. C. St. John, 1854-56; J. C. A. Bushnell, 1856-66; William H. Crowell, the present officer, was elected in 1866, and has served continuously to the present time.

County Commissioners.—There are three county commissioners, each holding office for three years, an election for one commissioner occurring each year. The following is an abstract of the proceedings of the first meeting held by these officers: "State of Ohio, Ashtabula County, Commissioners' office, June 3, 1811. Be it remembered that the commissioners met on this day for the first time. Present, Messrs. Nathan Strong, James Harper, and Titus Hayes, Esquires. Appointed Nehemiah King, Esq., clerk of the board, and David Hendry, county treasurer; received listers' and appraisers' returns from Harpersfield, Richfield, Ashtabula, and Wayne."

The following are the names of the succeeding commissioners: Levi Gaylord and Orestes K. Hawley were sworn into office November 23, 1812; James Montgomery, November 16, 1813; Rufus Houghton, 1817; Eben Hewins, 1818; Jonathan Tuttle, 1824; John Bean, 1827; Christopher Champlin, 1828; Henry Tuttle, 1829; George Webster, 1830; Samuel Higley, 1831; Selah Whiting, 1832; John Henderson, 1833; Samuel Higley, 1834; Asaph Turner, 1835; G. W. St. John, 1836; Jonathan Tuttle, 1837; George G. Gillett, 1838; William Hooper, 1839; William Morgan, 1841; John Ransom, 1842; Zebediah Denison, 1843; Morris Kellogg, 1844; John Ransom, 1845; Morris Kellogg, 1847; Sidney Bushnell, 1850; John J. Elwell, 1851; Henry Krum, 1852; Josiah D. Freer, 1853; Charles S. Wade, 1854; John H. Kilburn, 1856; William T. Simonds, 1857; Gains W. St. John, 1858; John H. Kilburn, 1859; William T. Simonds, 1860; William Barnard, 1861; Joseph D. Hulbert, 1862; William T. Simonds, 1863; Joshua Fobes, 1864; Joseph D. Hulbert, 1865; William B. Quirk, 1866; Joshua Fobes, 1867; M. W. Wright, 1868; William T. Simonds, 1869; Duren Way, 1870; Edward G. Hurlburt, 1871; Henry L. Morrison, 1872; Edwin O. Peck, 1873; Edward G. Hurlburt, 1874; William T. Simonds, 1875; Edwin O. Peck, 1876; Calvin Dodge, 1877.

Coroners.—Gilbert Webster, 1824-30; Jesse N. Blockington, 1830-32; Emanuel Webster, 1832-33; Uriah Loomis, 1833-36; Thatcher Gregory, 1836-37; Milo Webster, 1837-39; Jonathan Warner, Jr., 1839-41; John A. Prentice, 1841-45; John C. Woodworth, 1845-47; Elihu B. Ford, 1847-49; Noah Bartholomew, 1849-50; R. L. Bartholomew, 1850-56; D. S. Gifford, 1856-58; Noah Hoskins, 1858-60; John J. Hoyt, 1860-62; B. Veits, 1862-65; E. Hewitt, 1865-67; Jonathan Warden, 1867-69; L. W. Peck, 1869-73; N. Kingsley, 1873-74; E. J. Thompson, 1874; Richard P. Walcott, 1874-76. Dr. Flowers was elected in 1876; refused to qualify, and A. W. Stiles was appointed for one year; he was re-elected in 1877, and is the present coroner.

Surveyors.—Harvey Taggart, 1827-29; Josiah Atkins, 1829-36; George Morton and John Pickett, Jr., 1836-44; William Hunter, 1844-46; Benj. B. Hunter, 1846-51; N. B. Sherwood and W. W. Hopkins, 1851-63; Abner D. Strong, 1863-66; W. W. Hopkins, 1866-69; A. B. Watkins, 1869-71; W. W. Hopkins, 1871-74; James A. Fickinger, 1874. Mr. Fickinger is the present county surveyor.

The following lawyers are now or have been residents of the county:

Jefferson.—J. R. Giddings, S. S. Osborn, Alvin Bagley, Cyrus T. Smith, Appollus D. Bates, Edward Wade, B. F. Wade, R. P. Ranney, Flavel Sutliff, N. L. Chaffee, Abner Kellogg, A. B. Watkins, Wm. H. Ruggles, C. S. Simonds, H. B. Woodbury, C. P. Giddings, J. A. Giddings, W. P. Howland, E. B. Woodbury, D. S. Wade, A. S. Hall, B. F. Wade, Jr., E. J. Betts, L. H. Means, Samuel Hendry, Joseph Ruggles, Darius Cadwell, C. T. Chaffee, E. B. Leonard, J. D. Ensign, Stiles P. Jones, S. A. Northway, Hiram Plumb, James L. Oliver, E. C. Wade, D. C. Sperry, Theodore Hawley.

Ashtabula.—R. W. Griswold, O. H. Fitch, M. M. Sawtell, L. S. Sherman, Charles Booth, Mason King, Edward H. Fitch, Hiram Boom, Edward Wheeler, Eusebius Lee, Ezra Kellogg, Theodore Hall, Edgar Hall, W. H. Hubbard, F. A. Pettibone, T. E. Hoyt, John Strong, — Russell.

Conneaut.—O. H. Knapp, Horace Wilder, Brewster Randall, Wm. B. Chapman, S. F. Taylor, M. C. Leland, Benson Owen, J. Q. Farmer, Allen M. Cox, C. B. Godard, A. R. Chase, Benjamin Carpenter.

Geneva.—J. B. Burrows, Burt Beett, N. Bennen, M. B. Gary, O. C. Pinney, J. E. Pinney.

Harpersfield.—Samuel Wheeler, Robert Harper, and A. W. Edmunds.

Monroe.—S. B. McClung.

Andover.—J. N. Wight and C. D. Ainger.

Richmond.—S. D. Ashley, L. D. Marsh.

Windsor.—F. R. Smith.

Saybrook.—J. Robinson.

Pierpont.—M. A. Leonard.

New Lyme.—Nelson Hyde.

Morgan.—Halsey Moses, Charles Meigs, Erastus Divan.

CHAPTER XII.

SOCIAL LIFE IN EARLY TIMES.*

THE social quality was present in as strong a degree with the pioneers of the county as it is to-day with their descendants. Humanity to a certain extent is the same the world over; and though there may be and are different ways of expressing the joys and "ills that human flesh is heir to," still, these will be found to exist in one community as certainly as in another, though not alike, nor with the same degree of contrast in all. But Ashtabula's pioneers had the same emotional characteristics that are possessed by its inhabitants of to-day. Desire, love, ambition, hope, filial and parental ties, the fondness for one another's society, grief, sorrow, hatred, etc., all these were present. What actually occurred, therefore, in social life was that which reason would teach us should naturally take place. The pioneer fathers met at one another's dwellings to compare views, to relate incidents within the range of their own experience, to speak of the olden times, of hardships incurred, of their present state, of their brighter prospects ahead. The young men and maidens had their parties, their excursions through the forest groves, their lovers' quarrels, their delights and their disappointments. The struggle for enlightenment over ignorance, and for a sure footing upon the road to prosperity, was more severe than it is to-day, because present auxiliaries were lacking; but the success so universally attained was therefore all the more striking.

This people left homes of comfort and refinement in New England, and undertook life anew in a wild forest whose soil had never felt the touch of the husbandman. Their character was tested by the new surroundings, but with a firm, strong hand they controlled circumstances, and in a large measure prevented their characters from being dwarfed by a material environment.

We who live at the present time can hardly appreciate the difficulties under which they labored. But they laid well the foundations for society here. We can trace the present prevalent social condition of the people to the influence which sprang from the exemplary lives of the first settlers. We may say of these worthy men and women that "they builded better than they knew." It is remarkable, however, that successive generations have been called upon to do this same work of laying foundations. Their ancestors contended with the difficulties of a new country in the early settlement of New England; many of their children have gone out from these scenes and laid the foundations in other regions farther west. Thus each successive generation has been a generation of founders. This progress of settlement, this advance of civilization, this march of empire and conquest of soil has gone on until now the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific coast are the limits to its power. There was a conquering spirit in the hearts of the New England fathers. It worked through peace, freighted with blessings. Civilization followed in its wake, and society is to-day the result of what it accomplished. Two hundred years ago New England was what Ohio was when the first settlers came to this region. Bancroft says, in speaking of Connecticut in 1676, "there was venison from the hills, salmon in their season, and sugar from the trees of the forest; for foreign market little was produced beside cattle, and in return for them but few foreign luxuries stowed in. The soil had originally been justly divided or held as common property in trust for

* Mainly contributed by Rev. S. D. Peet.

the people. Happiness was enjoyed unconsciously; beneath the rugged exterior humanity wore its sweetest smile. There was for a long time hardly a lawyer in the land. The husbandman who held his own plow and fed his own cattle was the great man of the age. No one was superior to the matron who, with her busy daughters, kept the hum of the wheel incessantly alive spinning and weaving every article of their dress. Fashion was confined within narrow limits, and pride aimed at no grander equipage than a pillion, and could exult only in the common splendor of the blue-white linen gown with short sleeves, and in the snow-white flaxen apron, which, primly starched and ironed, was worn on public days by every woman in the land. There was no revolution except from the time of sowing to the time of reaping; from the plain dress of the week-day to the more trim attire of Sunday. Every family was taught to look upward to God as the fountain of all good; yet life was not sombre. The spirit of frolic mingled with innocence, and religion itself wore the garb of gayety, and the annual thanksgiving was joyous as it was sincere."

Such is the picture of the people in their homes before they set out for the forest region in this vicinity. We shall see how much the early condition of society in this county became the repetition of it. The old character daguerreotyped itself upon the new circumstances; the same traits appeared under new conditions.

In the early years of the settlement of the county the country was indeed new; everything was rude and wild, the forest still covered the land, the few openings in its depths only revealed how dense were the shadows. The roadways which had been cut through the wilderness were still lined by tangled brush and hemmed in by overhanging branches, while a single path wove in and out among the great stumps, but abounding with many a mud-hole and deep rut, which made traveling exceedingly slow and irksome. Little clearings had been made along the roads so that the sunlight might easily penetrate them, warming and mellowing the damp and long-darkened soil. The fields were full of piles of brush, while the great trunks of trees were hiding beneath them. Heaps of logs were blazing day and night, filling the air with smoke, far and near. An army of stumps lifted up their heads, as if in very mockery at the attempt of the husbandman. In the midst of this mingled scene, where the wildness of the primitive forest still triumphed over the improvements which had been made, the people had their homes. These homes were also rude, in keeping with the wild surroundings. They were constructed of the trees which they had felled; the rough logs presented their rugged bark and notched ends at their sides and corners, while smaller poles rested on the roofs, and kept in place the long stakes or split pieces of wood. The chimneys were constructed of sticks and mud, and sometimes took up a good portion of the room within. In some cases there was an entire absence of glass, oil-paper taking its place; the doors were of rude construction, often with wooden hinges and latches. Near at hand was the well-used axe, and the beetle and wedges were not far away. A few frame houses here and there contrasted strangely with the log buildings that were scattered in every direction. It was a mingled scene of wildness and rude cultivation. Civilization was struggling with nature. The wild Indian had disappeared; the native forests had been invaded; nature's spell had been broken; but the face of culture was scarcely discernible. It was under a coarse garb and in deep disguise that the refinement of the people appeared. *Yet it was present.* Within the rude cottages there were many cultivated minds.

The refinements of society had not been lost, the privileges of their former life had not been forgotten. Piety and a zeal for improvement conspired to destroy the effect of their surroundings. They could not become rough or uncouth and barbarous with the possession of these sterling characteristics and the memory of gentler influences. "If barbarism was their first danger, piety was their safeguard."

Those homes in the wilderness! what a gentle air pervades everything about them! The home-spun clothing, the home-made furniture, the plain appearance of everything does not obscure the gentility of the people. The family gather around the blazing fireplace, sit down to the evening meal, happy in their home, and contented with their lot. To enter one of these domiciles at night-time was to encounter hospitality and to find a scene of happiness.

The blazing fire cast its radiance across the interior, filling the little cottage with lights and shadows, which served to disclose the faces of the inmates. Parents resting from their toil; young men and maidens with books in hands surround the blazing hearth; children at their play or gone to their rest. All, cheerful, happy, amid their rude surroundings. A homelike feeling and a gentle character are predominant. We wonder, when we consider the disadvantages they experienced, that so much intelligence and refinement survived; but, when we remember that within them there was something superior to all their circumstances, we find an explanation.

Even at this early date they had secured many advantages. The school-house

and the church attended the primitive settlements. Even before the fields were cleared or the forests subdued the place for schooling and the house for worship made its appearance. The first tide of immigration was not an army which had sheltered itself to leave desolation, but it was a people which had settled to bring civilization.

There was scarcely a community in the county where the former privileges were not soon prevalent. We picture to ourselves that primitive log church at Austinburg, isolated from any community, standing alone in the forest half-way between the south and north part of the town where the settlements were. Its very loneliness peopled the woods, for here the people gathered regularly on the Sabbath. It also proved a welcome shelter to many new-comers.

If the furniture was stowed away to make room for the congregation on the Sabbath, the hospitality of the house of God showed itself by this certain sign. This house was erected as early as 1803, and continued down to 1816, when the first frame church building made its appearance. Another house was built about this time in Wayne. It was used for many years by the people of two townships,—Williamsfield and Wayne. It was a large double log building, built with two lengths of logs, and a wide gable-end with a single door for entrance. It was a rude-looking structure, the crevices between the logs filled with chinkings of mud; the ceiling disclosed the rafters and shingles; the seats were slabs; a simple desk occupied one end, but there was no stove and no other furniture. Here in this primitive structure the people assembled from Sabbath to Sabbath for many years. The school-houses of the county at this time were of this same character. Among the first erected in the county was one at Austinburg. It was built of thick plank, and was located near the spot where Grand River institute now stands. Other school-houses, built of logs, were located in different parts of the county, and were used for meetings, elections, and all other public gatherings. The influence of education and religion was very great. It overcame the rough life of the frontier, and brought in refinement and culture. There was a refining influence, too, in the forests,—the lofty arches and the whispering leaves filled the inhabitants with a reverent spirit. The silence of solitude, broken only by the deep bass of the forest hymn, filled the soul with a sense of solemnity. There was a melancholy interest surrounding the primitive homes. The shadowy forests gathered closely their dark depths, and furnished a contrast to the little clearings, and a sense of awe mingled with the home feeling. Then again the silence of the forest was broken by the sharp ring of the axe and the crashing blow or the heavy thud of the falling tree. Occasionally the deep bay of the hound echoed through the forests, while the sharp crack of the rifle could be heard in the distance. Nor was there lacking a sense of beauty in these scenes. There was beauty in the wildwood, there was beauty in the cottages, and the very location of the houses as they nestled among the trees unconsciously had its educating power. A description may have been seen of a little school-house on the banks of Lake Erie, which must have presented a picture of beauty hardly surpassed. It was located beneath the overshadowing branches of a great hemlock, and on the very beach of the lake, and close beside the water. So near, indeed, was it that the waves would sometimes wash up to the very door. The clean pebbles of the beach were a pavement for it; a trickling stream served for a fountain, and the lake itself was a picture of beauty and an inspiration to each beholder, filling the mind with a sense of grandeur. The sound of the waves made incessant music, while the sighing of the branches made a rich refrain in the melody. A few pictures of social life at an early day from the pen of Miss Betsy Cowles were made shortly before her death, who wrote a series of articles for the *Ashtabula News*, wherein she says, "A new country, free from conventionalities, seems about the only place in which the social element can be fully enjoyed. These people came together as neighbors, in the full meaning of that term. First, the Sunday meetings gave ample scope for visiting, coming together in the morning at ten o'clock, separating at three in the afternoon. Who could help spending that hour in social intercourse? They talked of what pertained to local interest,—of the news from old Connecticut, the political upheavals from old Europe, Bonaparte and the allied powers, or the Indian wars. Men found ample time for gossip; the young folks walked into the woods and picked winter-greens, and the women gathered in circles and groups. The social gatherings during the week were of a very friendly character. The women would gather at some house, usually going on horseback, two on a horse. Their dress was a checked apron, on the head a plain white cap, with a black ribbon over the frill; their gown was a chintz, brought from old Connecticut. Each one carried a work-bag, and no time was lost from work. Whatever was to be done in the family could be done while visiting,—darning stockings, mending trousers, and making shirts. The horses lazily dozed at the hitching-post and gave an occasional stamp, caused by a vicious fly, while the women visit through the long afternoon. At four o'clock the tea-kettle is suspended over the blazing fire in the fireplace, and the short-cake is baked in a spider. The cross-legged table is drawn out from the wall, a brown cloth is

spread over it, a small plate of butter is placed in the middle of the table, and a dish of sauce by the side of it, composed of wild plums or cranberries, sweetened with maple-sugar. There is put at each place a spoon and knife. Supper ready, the guests stand reverently while the host asks a blessing; then seated, each one is handed a cup of tea, sweetened with maple-sugar, and the smoking hot short-eake is broken and handed around, and each one helps herself to butter with her own knife, and to sauce with her own spoon out of a common dish. Such a thing as a plate for each one was unusual. Even for breakfast the meat and potatoes were cut in morsels and fried together, then served in a dish set in the middle of the table, and all, supplied with a fork, would proceed to stab the morsels from the platter and to help themselves from a common dish.

"In the winter the visiting was generally during the long evenings. One man would take his oxen and sled and call for each neighbor between his home and the place of rendezvous. Here a pile of logs aglow, thoroughly warming the one room of the house, and lighting it more brilliantly than half a dozen gas-jets could do, awaited their arrival.

"A social evening is spent, with refreshments, consisting of nuts, pop-corn, and maybe doughnuts. The clock hanging against the wall strikes the hour of nine, the orthodox hour of retiring, and the company disperse. Every family in the country was clothed in home-made cloth. The wool has been carded during the summer, the mother has taken it to the mill herself, the huge sack which contains it being strapped to the rear of the saddle, and in some cases rises as high as the head of the rider. With a baby in her arms and five or six colts following or capering ahead, with two or three dogs lolling with their open mouths, she, amid a cloud of dust, would make her way to the mill. Every house was a place where she was welcome to stop and take tea with the family, and rest herself and little one. Having arrived at home, the garments for the household were made of the same material which her hands had prepared from the time the wool came off from the sheep's back. In some cases the clothing of men was still more primitive than this." Mr. Joel Blakeslee describes the buckskin pants which the men sometimes wore, and says that they became so tight after getting them wet, it was almost impossible to get them off. When they had dried they became so stiff that one felt as though he was clad in cast-iron. It was not an uncommon sight to see men with pants of buckskin and vests of fawnskin, with the hair left on. Boys were frequently clothed in buckskin, and wore squirrel-skin caps, with the tails dangling. This mode of dress was more common in the more retired townships, such as Pierpont, Richmond, and others. In the history of Wayne it is told that the men were accustomed to go to church barefoot, and the women carried their shoes with them, and put them on before entering the house of worship.

The amusements of these days have also been described. The young people would gather and find pleasure in "twirling the platter" or "holding the button." In some places there was an interdiction against tripping the "light fantastic toe." The story is told that the young folks of Austinburg were actually interrupted in a social gathering where the fiddle was to be employed, and the parental authority of Judge Austin suddenly put a stop to the prospective dance. These scruples were not maintained in every place. It is said that in Harpersfield old and young would frequently gather, and enter into the dance with a freedom which was not to be restrained. We can imagine the grace displayed by the cow-hide boots of the young gentlemen and calf-skin shoes of the young ladies. But these were in keeping with the puncheon floors and rude furniture of the log dwellings of that day.

Sometimes the young people would go several miles to attend an evening party. They went two on a horse, each young gentleman with a lady behind. If the rain overtook them it did not dampen their ardor; though at times the chintz dresses were soiled by the ride, yet a little soap and water would restore them. At barn- and house-raising all the people within many miles congregated, and the favorite amusements were wrestling and foot-racing. One practice—that of drinking whisky—was almost universal. Nearly every settler kept on hand a plentiful supply. Yet drunkenness was not common. The crime of habitual intemperance, a crime by means of which a man debases his better nature, failed to fasten itself upon the lives of the mass of the people. Instances of excess there were. Even good people, who loved sobriety, would sometimes become intoxicated when mingling with their fellows at raisings and other social gatherings. Local temperance societies were organized at an early day, which served to check the tide of intemperance, and, in the language of Platt R. Speneer, to lead the people

"Back to cool, delicious floods,
That dance along in silvery sands,
And springs that hide in rocks and woods,
Whence come the brave spirits of our lands,
There drink, when living friendships burn,
Rich, pure waters from Nature's urn."

CHAPTER XIII.

ASHTABULA'S CONNECTION WITH THE ANTI-SLAVERY MOVEMENT.*

ASHTABULA COUNTY has gained for itself a just renown by reason of its position upon the anti-slavery question. At an early day the citizens were agitated upon the fugitive slave law, and their attitude upon the rendition of slaves gained for them some degree of notoriety. No county in the State took higher grounds upon these subjects than did this. It is probable that the early religious influences will, in part, furnish a reason for this fact. The old Puritans were celebrated for their love of liberty. No people ever accomplished more in the way of resistance to oppression than did they. England to-day owes very much for its constitutional freedom to this once despised people. Hume, in his "History of England," says, "The Catholic religion had ranged itself upon the side of monarchy, the Protestant on the side of liberty."

"The precious spark of liberty had been kindled, and was preserved by the Puritans alone; and it was to this sect, whose principles appear so frivolous and habits so ridiculous, that the English owe the whole freedom of their constitution. Nothing but a pious zeal which disregards all motives of human prudence could have made them entertain hopes of preserving any longer these privileges." In speaking of King James I. he says, "The more he knew the Puritanical clergy the less favor he bore to them." "He had remarked in their Scottish brethren a violent turn towards republicanism and a zealous attachment to civil liberty,—principles nearly allied to that religious enthusiasm with which they were actuated." This radical character their descendants have inherited. After their settlement in New England the colonies prayed "for the continuance of civil and religious liberties." During the times of Cromwell the sympathies of the Puritans were with the struggle against oppression. After the restoration of Charles II., Connecticut was especially successful in securing chartered liberties. There never was any betrayal of the cause on the part of that commonwealth. The descendants of the Connecticut colony brought the same love of liberty to their new homes in the wilderness of Ohio. Bancroft says of the Independents in England, "They gradually became the advocates of religious liberty and the power of the people. This tendency cropped out at last when oppression in a new form came to be apprehended in all its evils. The Puritans of New England and of the west were the first to abhor the atrocities of American slavery. They were ready to put themselves as a bulwark of defense for the rights of the oppressed, as before they were willing to make sacrifices for their own rights of conscience. Human liberty was as dear to them as religious liberty."

We have already spoken of two vessels—the "Griffin" and the "Mayflower"—as representing different civilizations. Protestantism and liberty landed from the "Mayflower" upon the New England coast; popery and monarchy were represented by the French explorers.

In the same year of the landing of the "Mayflower" a Dutch vessel entered Jamestown harbor. That vessel contained a cargo of slaves. Thus three different systems were introduced by three different nationalities. America inherited the institutions of Europe, and partook of its different forms of civilization. All along through the ages it became a question which should prevail upon this continent,—Puritan liberty, papal despotism, African slavery. It is singular that the tides which began to beat all along the sea-shore should meet here upon the borders of this lake. Fortunately, the contest between the French and the English was decided before the settlement of this county. The influences which came in through the mouth of the St. Lawrence never reached the south shore of Lake Erie. They expended themselves upon the northern coasts. Not so with those which found lodgment at the south. They spread themselves over the whole southern territory, and at last sent up their tide to meet the Puritan influences which had landed upon the New England shores. This was the place where these two great forms of civilization met. Here Puritanism and slavery contended. "There is a divinity that shapes our ends, rough-hew them how we will." It was inevitable; the two systems could not exist together. When fugitives came panting from the house of bondage to this asylum, those who had in the person of their fathers escaped from the oppression of the Old World were in readiness to receive them.

The citizens of Ashtabula County were worthy sons of the New England fathers. When the fugitive slaves came to their doors they found shelter and protection. They seemed to remember that their fathers had also been fugitives from oppression, and that America had become their asylum. Their offspring could take no backward steps.

The same language which had been used by the colony of Massachusetts after

* Mainly contributed by Rev. S. D. Peet.

the return of Charles II. was the language of their hearts. "The civil liberties of New England are part of the inheritance of their fathers; and shall we give that inheritance away? Is it objected that we shall be exposed to great suffering? Better suffer than sin. It is better to trust the God of our fathers than to put confidence in princes. If we suffer because we dare not comply with the wills of men against the will of God, we suffer in a good cause, and shall be accounted martyrs in the next generation and at the great day." They felt that the fugitive slave law was the violation of the rights of humanity. Long before it was accepted in the halls of congress the citizens of this county adopted the doctrine of the higher law. They felt that it was better to obey God than man. They were early called upon to put into practice the very principles which they had unconsciously adopted. For some reason this county became the resort of fugitive slaves. As early as 1834 they began to escape from their oppressors and to seek a refuge in this vicinity. The proximity of the Ohio river to the lake made this route the nearest. It was lamentable that nowhere within the bounds of the United States the poor black man was safe from his oppressors. England had declared an emancipation. The spirit of Wilberforce stood upon the banks of Lake Erie inviting the refugees to escape to its shores, but liberty was beyond the waters. Only by the aid of the friends of humanity could the oppressed escape the clutches of their masters. Fortunately, there were true, brave hearts who were willing to meet the vengeance of the law and the wrath of the oppressors if they might save some of these trembling captives who came to their doors. Narratives have been told of the scenes of those days which carry us back to the dark times of the struggle of American freedom. We almost breathe again the stifled air, feel the oppressor's lash, hear the opprobrious epithets and the bitter words which in those days so stirred our sensibilities and caused our bitter feelings to arise within us. It is well for us to remember from what a nightmare dream we have awakened. Thank God, we are free!

The various cases of fugitive slaves which made their resort in this region awakened the attention in their behalf. There were many friends in different parts of the county who made it a point to harbor them. There was a regular line, or "underground railroad," extending from Wheeling, on the Ohio river, to the harbor at Ashtabula. There were regular depots at which fugitives stopped and were carried on their way by the friends of the slaves. Whenever it was known any of them had arrived, it was expected as a matter of course that the citizens would feed them. No one knew who fed them, but they were cared for and sent on their way. A certain vessel, too, was relied upon to take them. If slaves reached Ashtabula County, they always escaped.

The Anti-Slavery society of Ashtabula County was formed June, 1832: Amos Fisk, president; O. K. Hawley, vice-president; A. E. Austin, recording secretary. There were also local anti-slavery societies established in various parts of the county. One was formed in Ashtabula in January, 1837. These different societies continued through the whole period of the anti-slavery contest. The Colonization society was the more conservative, but was itself strongly opposed to the system. The subject must have engrossed public attention, for in the year 1837 the Fourth of July was celebrated by meetings of the two anti-slavery societies, one in Kingsville, and the other in Ashtabula.

Ashtabula County had a noble record during the whole anti-slavery conflict. She chose one of her own sons, a man who had endured the hardships of pioneer life, who had been trained up under the influences and become imbued with the spirit which prevailed here; one who, if not born in the county, was from the stock which constituted her true citizens, and who had received his entire education and promotion here, and put him forward to fill one of the highest and most responsible positions in the gift of the nation.

The choice of Joshua R. Giddings as a representative to congress at this trying time reflected great honor upon the judgment and sentiment of the people. But the sustaining of the man through all the trying emergencies of his eventful career was one of the grandest things in the history of the nation. Never will it be forgotten that old Ashtabula was so true to the right when the right was unpopular and the wrong was in the ascendancy. No storm of faction, no rage of his enemies, no imprecations which were hurled at his defenseless head disturbed the confidence which they had placed in the man of their choice. While the tide of unpopularity rolled over him threatening to engulf him, while the storm of passion and prejudice was aroused from every side, they stood true, and like a rock presented themselves a bulwark to liberty.

There is no doubt but that the strength of Mr. Giddings was in his constituency. He knew on whom he relied. His heart beat in sympathy with their hearts, and he expressed sentiments which he knew to be dear to them as their own life. We do not wonder that the man was bold and daring in the fierce conflict, for he knew the hearts of the people whom he was representing.

There were three parties in Ashtabula County during the latter part of the anti-slavery struggle. They were the old Democratic, the Whig, and the Free-

Soil party. These divided the sentiment of the people somewhat, but it may be said that the Free-Soil party at last gave tone to the sentiments of the people. There may have been some extreme measures proposed and the expressions were oftentimes decidedly radical, but it was this very determined spirit which gained the victory. There was a conviction lying back of these expressions which could not fail to have force. If the advocates of anti-slavery lost all patience, it was because they realized the evils of the system as few others did. The very fact that fugitive slaves made this their asylum awakened minds to the subject and stirred the sensibilities of the people. In order to show the intense feeling that prevailed in some localities, we take the following extracts from the *Ashtabula Sentinel*, published in Ashtabula, December 21, 1850. This was in the height of the anti-slavery excitement under the administration of President Fillmore. A public meeting of the citizens of Harts Grove was held for the purpose of taking action relative to the fugitive slave law. Out of fifteen resolutions passed we quote the four following. We doubt whether any public meeting of the present time could frame such resolutions, for their language is the result of the intensity of the thought and feeling which prevailed only then. They are as follows:

"Resolved, That we hold the fugitive slave law in utter contempt, as being no law, and pledge ourselves to despise the conduct of the makers of it for their utter destitution of principle, as well as for their reckless violation of the constitution of these States, which they were sworn to support;

"Resolved, That sooner than submit to such odious laws we will see the Union dissolved; sooner than see slavery perpetual we would see war; and sooner than be slaves we will fight!

"Resolved, That Herod made a law in regard to male children; King Darins made a law in regard to Daniel; Duke George made a law in reference to Luther; John Bull made a law in reference to the American colonies; and, meanest of all, congress made a law in reference to fugitive slaves; a law to strip us of our humanity, to divest us of all claim to Christianity and self-respect, and herd us with blood-hounds and men-stealers, upon penalty of reducing our children to starvation and nakedness. Cursed be said law!

"Resolved, That we will not aid in catching the fugitive, but will feed and protect him with all the means within our power; and that we pledge our sympathy and property for the relief of any person in our midst who may suffer any penalties for an honorable opposition or a failure to comply with the requirements of this law."

An editorial in the same paper says, "The underground railroad through this section of the State is doing a fair business nowadays. Two fine-looking 'chattels,' fresh from 'Old Virginia,' passed up the fourth range of this township, last week, *en route* for Canada. We learn that they met with no difficulty in finding food, shelter, and necessary assistance in their course. . . . The voice of our people is, 'Constitution or no constitution, law or no law, no fugitive slave can be taken from the soil of Ashtabula County back to slavery.' If any one doubts that this is the real sentiment, they can easily test it."

There is an account also in the same paper of the escape of a mulatto, a slave. Being straight-haired and light-complexioned, he represented himself successfully as a white man.

There is no doubt but that the sympathy for the fugitives and the abhorrence of the evils of slavery made these sentiments palatable.

There was a great deal of prejudice against Ashtabula County during those days, but it was a prejudice which was founded in wrong and sprang from the passions which would sustain that wrong. If there were those who were extreme in their views, yet the diversities of party held the balance well poised. The radical element had some force, but there was conservatism mingled with it. When Abby Kelley and Foster and Parker Pillsbury came into the county, they were listened to with respect, but their sentiments did not obtain. There were those who sympathized with them, but, unlike other counties, there was no actual disruption and division made by them. In many places churches were divided, friends were torn asunder, and society was disturbed. When they said the constitution was a covenant with death and a league with hell; when they denounced the church and the clergy for their position; when they sowed broadcast the seeds of discord and infidelity, the religious sentiment of the people here revolted. There is no doubt the people were anchored by their faith, so that the storm of passion did not drive them to sea or leave them wrecked amid the breakers. They were anchored to a rock. If there were those who made a wreck of faith in their devotion to freedom, the majority of the people were held firm. It was this very conviction, so deep, so abiding, and so true, that prevailed. It was fastened to the eternal principle of right, and anchored to God himself. Commonly and steadily this conviction made its way. It entered deeper into the hearts of the people; it had force with the nation; it ruled the councils; it controlled the parties; and at last was triumphant.

When the madness of the oppressors became so unbounded that they would submit to no constitutional vote and yield no authority, but resolved to make slavery a corner-stone for a new confederacy, the people realized what spirit had ruled them.

In this connection we publish the following, written by a member of the Black-string band, a resident now of Andover. It is an interesting

CHAPTER OF HISTORY.

Among the many instances showing the devotion of the citizens of Ashtabula County to the cause of the slave, I venture to narrate some of the events preceding and following the memorable attack on Harper's Ferry by John Brown and his handful of followers, as illustrative of the fact that no part of the United States was more devoted to human liberty. And I do so for another reason,—to perpetuate a scrap of unwritten history.

It will be remembered that a secret convention was called by Brown at Chatham, Canada West, May 8, 1858, at which convention a provisional constitution and ordinances for the people of the United States were adopted. During the following winter Brown crossed the border from Kansas into Missouri, liberated seven slaves, and deliberately accompanied them through Nebraska, Iowa, Illinois, and Michigan to Canada. Between March 20 and 30 Brown was in Cleveland, where he advertised and sold the horses he took with the slaves in Missouri, giving everybody notice that the title to the horses might be defective. Early in April, Brown Kagi, who was Brown's secretary of war, Captain Stevens, and others arrived in West Andover. Brown's Sharp's rifles and other warlike material were shipped to this place, and stored at King & Brother's cabinet-manufactory, on the Creek road, in Cherry Valley. Thence from about the 1st of April, 1859, West Andover became, so to speak, for a time the headquarters for the immortal undertaking of revolutionizing this government by means so out of proportion to the magnitude of the enterprise that most men not acquainted with John Brown believed him to be insane; but to those who knew him,—who knew the depth and fervor of his religious sentiments; his unwavering trust in the Infinite; his strong conviction that he had been selected by God as an instrument in His hands to hasten the overthrow of American slavery,—to such he seemed inspired rather than insane. In a conversation I had with him the day he started for Harper's Ferry, I tried to convince him that his enterprise was hopeless, and that he would only rashly throw away his life. Among other things, he said, "I believe I have been raised up to work for the liberation of the slave, and while the cause will be best advanced by my life I shall be preserved; but when that cause will be best served by my death I shall then be removed."

The result proved that his sublime faith and trust in God enabled him to see what others could not see. He had so lived that, though dead, "his soul went marching on."

I do not purpose writing a history of the attack on Harper's Ferry, but something seemed necessary as an introduction to the action of our citizens in relation to the immediate results of that historic enterprise. The forces with which Brown made his attack consisted of seventeen white and five colored men. In addition to these a few were stationed outside of the town, and two I believe were left at the Kenneda farm. A few of these escaped, Owen Brown being one of the number. Merriam, a young man from Boston, one of the fugitives, made his way to West Andover, and was received and cared for by the writer. A few more were in the vicinity; and Owen Brown, after resting for a short time in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, came to West Andover, and went to his brother's, John Brown, Jr., who had moved from his residence on the Creek road, in Cherry Valley, to Dorset, with whom he remained for some time.

The narration of these events after eighteen years have elapsed seems tame and spiritless. The young can have no conception of the terrible excitement that was produced all over the country. But a large portion of the readers of this will well remember, and remembering will know that no words of mine could depict the reality.

The United States senate ordered John Brown, Jr., to appear before a committee of their body and give evidence. He refused to obey, and their sergeant-at-arms was instructed to take him to Washington. Grave apprehensions were felt by the citizens that an armed force was to be sent not only to arrest John Brown, Jr., but to take Merriam, Owen Brown, and other fugitives who were in the vicinity. If taken it was believed their speedy trial, conviction, and execution would follow as a matter of course. Under these circumstances a number of the citizens of West Andover met for consultation, and resolved that they would attempt to defend these men with their lives if need be. Signals, signs, passwords, and a badge were agreed upon, by means of which members of the association could know each other. A place of rendezvous was agreed upon and arms procured, and all solemnly pledged themselves to be in readiness at the slightest warning. Persons from surrounding townships came forward to join this associa-

tion, and as knowledge of its existence extended new associations or lodges were organized; and as this went on, to insure uniformity of work and harmony of action, an affiliated secret society was formed. A State lodge was organized, and finally a United States lodge.

This order increased with great rapidity. Its object was the overthrow of slavery, and designed to act politically and in a revolutionary manner, if necessary, for the attainment of that object.

In the initiatory ceremonies of our lodge at West Andover a pistol was used that was presented by the Marquis de Lafayette to Washington. This pistol was brought by one of Brown's men, who escaped from Harper's Ferry. It will be remembered that Brown sent a squad of men who arrested Colonel Washington, and took his arms, the night of the assault on Harper's Ferry. This pistol was afterwards sent to the owner.

It is difficult to say what the result would have been if the War of the Rebellion had not put an end to slavery, and with it all necessity for the longer continuance of the order of the Independent Sons of Liberty.

Members of this order were called "Blackstrings," from the badge which they wore, which was a black string or ribbon tied into the button-hole of the shirt-collar.

The records of the war are known, but from the time that the agitation began, and in fact thirty and even fifty years before the outbreak of civil war, the county was loyal; but it was a loyalty to humanity, to principles, and to God, rather than to any party or partisan leader. The constitution was upheld so long as it was properly interpreted, and its spirit was carried out. But when the spirit of slavery undertook to make it an instrument of oppression and a rod for the oppressed, the sentiment of the people revolted against it. It was never held by the majority of the people of this county that the constitution should be overthrown, the Union dissolved, or even the slaves by force set free. All through the Mexican war, the discussions in reference to the annexation of Texas, the admission of Oregon, the forming of new States, the sympathies of this people were with the north. During the Kansas struggles also, and the discussions of the squatter-sovereignty doctrine and the Dred Scott decision, and in all the cases that came up in the anti-slavery conflict, the county was consistent with itself. Joshua R. Giddings and John Quincy Adams stood side by side, and so, we may say, old Massachusetts and old Ashtabula were together in this conflict. There were no extreme measures advocated, or at least indorsed. There was no fanaticism cherished, but the people were true to their convictions. It was known in congress that the county and the district would sustain their representative, no matter what storm of faction should be raised against him or obloquy thrust upon him. Even Ben Wade, the old war-horse of anti-slavery, was sure of defense at home. And through the conflict, while Joshua R. Giddings was battling for freedom in the house, he stood up manfully for its defense in the senate. Few counties ever had such a record. Two heroes from the same county—yes, from the same place—in the two halls of congress, both contending for the same cause, and both conscious that they were sustained by the people at home! It was more like the days of Grecian daring, when Ajax and Achilles were contending before the walls of Troy. No blandishments of Priam, no corruption of gold, no fear of suffering, no dread of conflict, shook the heroes in the strife. They were sustained by an army of voters, who, with weapons more deadly than steel, and with shields more enduring than brass, were ready to stand up and meet danger and death. It was the banner of duty that led them in the conflict. It was the shield of integrity, it was the armor of right, that defended them. No bulwark could resist them. The citadel of slavery was bound to be destroyed, and her walls do lie prostrate, never again, we trust, to be rebuilt.

CHAPTER XIV.

RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL.

CHURCHES.*

In reviewing the history of the churches of Ashtabula County, it is useful to bear in mind that the people who first settled here were of Puritan stock, and that Puritan principles were at the foundations of society. We must remember that perhaps at least two-thirds of the population of this county were directly from Connecticut, and that a large proportion of those from other States were also only a second remove from the old Puritan colony of Massachusetts Bay. The progress of settlement was from the New England States west, but the population followed the same lines of latitude. The first location of New England emigrants

* By Rev. S. D. Peet.

was in various parts of the State of New York and in the Wyoming valley. In all of these places New England institutions were at once established. The tide of religious influence, as well as of population, swept in waves across the land, leaving successive marks on the different localities in the churches and the schools and other institutions which were established in the States farther east. When the wave struck this region the country had become established. Its independence was declared. The purchase of the land by the Connecticut company directed New England people into this channel; but very few foreigners made their homes in this county.

The Pilgrims gave tone to the society of New England, and their independence moulded the religious character of the whole people. The removal from the monarchies of the Old World, and the love of freedom, which found scope in the New, resulted in the establishment of a pure democracy, both in the church and in the state. The aristocracy of the south and the democracy of the north were largely the result of church influences.

The hardy pioneers who first came to this county were many of them men of great intelligence and of high position in New England; but they were men who had undergone the experiences of the Revolutionary war, understood something of the hardships of the west, and had caught something of the spirit of patriotism, which had enlarged their minds and aroused them to great enterprise. They were men of practical, honest piety and religious zeal. It was providential that such men as Father Badger, the Rev. Mr. Robbins, and Dr. G. H. Cowles were influenced to come to this region. Mr. Robbins was the author of "Robbins' History," and was a great scholar. Mr. Badger, however, did more than any other one in organizing churches. He was sent out in the year 1801 by the Connecticut missionary society. This society had been organized about ten years before, in 1792. It was the first home missionary society in the United States. This was long before the American board was formed, or before missions had begun in other States. The only missionary society before this was that which was formed by the parliament of Great Britain in the times of Cromwell, designed to send missionaries to the Indians. John Eliot was the first missionary. The Moravians had had also missions among the Wyandots on the Muskingum river and at Sandusky Bay, but during the Revolutionary war their mission had been broken up, and many of the Christian Indians had been wantonly and cruelly murdered. This was done, it is a shame to say, by citizens of the United States, rather than by the savages themselves. The history of missions in our country is connected directly with the history of churches in our county. This region, and that about Marietta, were the first missionary fields west of the Alleghenies. The missionary work extended on from this to the west, leaping over at times whole States, but landing at first on the banks of Lake Michigan, then of the Mississippi river, then of the Missouri, until at last it reached the shores of the great Pacific. A belt of New England people, and of Congregational churches, was lodged in this region of northern Ohio, while to the east of it in Pennsylvania, and to the south through the great part of Ohio, and to the west in Indiana, there were scarcely any Congregational churches. The emigration around the lakes carried New England people to Wisconsin and northern Illinois before it planted them either in southern Ohio or anywhere else at the west. This accounts for the fact that Ashtabula County and the Reserve were more closely connected than other parts of the country. The religious training, the national origin, and all the peculiarities of the people were different from those to the south and east.

Rev. Joseph Badger, as he arrived and went through the settlements in the year 1801, found many communities longing for religious privileges. Schools had been established, but the only churches then were those that existed in the families of believers. It was fortunate that so much stress was laid upon the Abrahamic covenant in those days, for by that means religious training was secured in the families without the presence of a minister or even the organization of a church. There was not, at the time of Mr. Badger's arrival, a church on the Reserve. It was like the days of Micah, when "every man did that which was right in his own eyes," and happy was the man who could "find a Levite for his priest." The first church which was organized in Ashtabula County was that at Austinburg, in October, 1801. No other church in the county was organized for several years. There was one at Hudson, and at Youngstown, and at Canfield. The following is the list of the first Congregational and Presbyterian churches, with the dates of their organization and the names of their first ministers: Austinburg, 1801, Rev. Joseph Badger; Harpersfield and Geneva, 1809, Rev. Jonathan Leslie; Kingsville, 1810, Rev. Joseph Badger; Wayne and Williamsfield, 1816, Rev. Ephraim T. Woodruff; Andover, 1818, Rev. Joseph H. Breck; Conneaut, 1819, Rev. Giles H. Cowles; Morgan, 1819, Rev. Randolph Stone; Rome, 1819, Rev. Giles H. Cowles; Ashtabula, 1821, Rev. Joseph Badger and Rev. Perry Pratt; Pierpont, 1823, Rev. E. T. Woodruff; Windsor, 1824, Rev. G. H. Cowles; Monroe, 1829, Rev. E. T. Woodruff; Colebrook and Orwell, 1831, Rev. Giles H. Cowles; Jefferson, 1831,

Rev. Wm. Beardsley; Lenox, 1832, Rev. G. H. Cowles; Millsford, 1832, Rev. G. H. Cowles; Andover (2d), 1832, Rev. G. H. Cowles; Wayne, 1832, Rev. G. H. Cowles; Sheffield, 1833, Rev. Henry T. Kelley.

THE BODILY EXERCISES.

In giving the history of the churches of Ashtabula County it would be a great oversight if mention were not made of the bodily exercises which were common at an early day. These were not confined to any one locality. They first appeared among the inhabitants of Kentucky and Tennessee, where a very rude class of people was living. These manifestations, however, were not in this region any signs of ignorance or superstition or wild excitement. The record which has been made of them was made by intelligent men. They are at first described as occurring in a meeting in western Pennsylvania, at a place called Cross Creek.

It should be said that the custom of Presbyterians in this western country was to meet in large numbers on sacramental occasions. Three or four ministers would attend, and the most of the people within twelve or fifteen or twenty miles, and some much farther, would come together. On these occasions, however, the attendance was spontaneous. Large numbers would go along the road in silence, and those who were working in the fields would leave their work and follow on, while the utmost solemnity would attend the whole company. Rev. Mr. Badger says, in reference to the Cross Creek meeting, "People were gathering from all quarters. Probably a thousand were now upon the grounds; about twenty large five-horse wagons were standing, with as many more large tents pitching around the general assembly, many of whom were now occupied in speaking to each other of the rising glory of the Redeemer's kingdom in this Western World. . . . It is said that only persons of ignorance, weak nerves and intellects fall; but men of strong minds and learning, in the vigor of life and health, are brought down like other people. I will mention one instance, without naming the gentleman, who attended on a sacramental season, I think the first Sabbath in June, declaring to the ministers and others that he could by his medical skill, and on philosophical principles, account for all the extraordinary exercises. He said none but weak women and persons of weak nerves were made to fall; but if some stout, healthy, brawny-built man should fall he should think it something above human art. It was so ordered that he had the most fair trial. Some time in the meeting he found himself alarmed from his security, and instead of philosophizing on others was constrained to attend to his own soul; his strength was so far gone he could not escape; asked some near him to carry him out, which they did immediately. When they had got him out of hearing, 'Oh, carry me back,' he says. 'God is here; I cannot get away from God. I know now that I am in God's hands; this is God's work.' They carried him back into the assembly, trembling and feeble as a dying man. In time of intermission many gathered around to hear what he would now say. 'Oh, I have lived forty-seven years an enemy to God. I have been in some of the hottest battles, and never knew what it was to have my heart palpitate with fear, but now I am all unstrung; I have cut off limbs with a steady hand, and now I cannot hold this hand still if I might have a world. I know this is not the work of men. I feel that I am in God's hands, and that he will do with me just what he pleases.'"

The appearance of these exercises in Ashtabula County was confined to very few places. The account has been given in the history of Austinburg of bodily exercises which appeared in that place. The memoir of Mr. Badger also contains the following account: "November 6 (1803), Lord's day, the people assembled in Deacon J. Case's barn. Preached twice to a very solemn assembly. Several were in deep distress, and became unable to support themselves. As the distressed were unable to go from the barn, prayer, exhortation, and singing were continued until after the sun was down. As three children, twelve or thirteen years old, were going from the barn to my house they all fell helpless. They were taken up and taken care of. One of them continued in a perfectly helpless situation for more than twelve hours." His manuscript diary, unpublished, mentions some cases of females who became insensible while at communion, and another case of a young man falling at the supper-table while the conversation was upon religious subjects. The sincerity of these exercises in Austinburg is shown from the fact that, as a result of the revival, the following spring forty-one persons joined the church, a large number of them adults and prominent persons. These exercises continued in the county for two or three years. In 1805, Mr. Badger records, "Lord's day, preached twice in Austinburg. Tuesday, attended the stated conference. In time of the first prayer three or four of the young people fell. At all our meetings there is great solemnity and feeling. Bodily exercises continue with members. Much inquiry is made and the Bible studied to get a correct knowledge of both doctrinal and practical truths."

EARLY YEARS OF CONGREGATIONALISM.

The first organization in which the Congregational churches were associated was called the Presbytery of Hartford. This religious body embraced for a time

nearly all the churches on the Western Reserve and western Pennsylvania, and belonged to the synod of Pittsburgh. The early members of this presbytery were Rev. Mr. Badger, settled at Austinburg; Rev. Mr. Barr, settled at Euclid; Rev. Mr. Leslie, of Vernon; Rev. Mr. Darrow, of Harpersfield; Rev. Thomas Wick, of Youngstown; Rev. Mr. Robbins; Rev. Messrs. Hughs and Tait, of western Pennsylvania. In the year 1814, the synod of Pittsburgh was petitioned to divide the presbytery of Hartford, and erect a new one. The synod made the division, and ordered the presbytery to meet and organize in Euclid. The new organization was to be called the Presbytery of Grand River, and included the whole Western Reserve, with the exception of six townships in the southeast corner. Among the ministers of this presbytery were Rev. Joseph Badger and Rev. Giles H. Cowles. This ecclesiastical body continued to embrace nearly all the churches of the Reserve for many years. After the time of the division of Old-School Presbyterian assemblies, a plan of union which had worked so harmoniously began to decline.

It may be said that the prevalence of radical sentiments among the churches of the Western Reserve was one cause of that disruption and the ill success of the plan. In 1841 the Grand River presbytery was divided, and ultimately the Congregational and Presbyterian churches united with separate bodies. Grand River conference, which embraces the Congregational churches of Ashtabula County, was organized in the year 1850. The churches of this county which belonged to this body are as follows, with the date of their organization affixed: Austinburg, 1801; West Williamsfield, 1816; Andover, West, 1818; Geneva, 1818; Morgan, 1819; Conneaut, 1819; Monroe, 1829; Wayne, 1832; Andover Centre, 1832; Williamsfield Centre, 1839; Lenox, 1845; Saybrook, 1847; Pierpont, 1849; Jefferson, 1850; and Ashtabula, 1860. The account of these organizations belongs to the local history.

EARLY METHODISM IN ASHTABULA COUNTY.

The Methodist church has generally been the pioneer denomination, but in this section it was preceded by the Presbyterian and Congregational.

Our authority for the facts here given is the work, recently published, called the "History of Erie Conference." We learn from this work that the Western Reserve, with its New England inhabitants and peculiarities, seemed to be ill adapted to a rapid spread of the doctrines and usages of the Methodist Episcopal church. The first record we have of any effort to plant the standard of this church in this region was in the year 1806. This was under the ministry of Rev. Obed Crosby, who had the preceding year removed to Vernon, Trumbull county, Ohio. He reached that point in an open wagon with an ox-team. On his arrival he found one Methodist family there, and immediately formed a class, consisting of five in all.

This was the first Methodist class on the Western Reserve.

The Baltimore conference at this time extended to this region. In 1800 the Pittsburgh district of the Baltimore conference was formed, embracing all of west Virginia, western Pennsylvania, and Ohio, with eight circuits in the district. The amount of the annual salary of prominent preachers was but eighty dollars, and traveling expenses. In 1810 the Hartford circuit was formed, and in 1812 this was divided into Trumbull and Grand River circuits; the latter embracing all the region along the lake-shore, from the eastern line of Ohio to the Grand river. During this year Rev. Jacob Young, who was presiding elder for the Erie conference, attempted to hold a quarterly meeting at Ashtabula, Ohio, but just then the news came of Hull's surrender of Detroit, and the people were so alarmed that the meeting was broken up. A camp-meeting previously appointed was abandoned. This is the first record of the visit of a presiding elder to this county. During this same year John Norris, a local deacon in the Methodist Episcopal church, settled in the town of Windsor, and immediately commenced preaching in that town and in Mesopotamia. In 1811 organizations were effected in Jefferson and Richmond. In the year 1812 a class was formed in Windsor. In the same year a class was formed in the town of Ashtabula, consisting of Thomas Benham and wife, Samuel Benham and wife, and Adua Benham and wife.

Rev. Ira Eddy was an active laborer in this field. He was sent to the Western Reserve in 1818. His circuit was called Grand River, and consisted of forty-three townships, and appointments so arranged as to require him to preach in each of them in every twenty-one days. He established preaching in Farmington, Bristol, Bloomfield, Orwell, Jefferson, Austinburg, and fourteen other places. He formed societies in all of these places with the exception of Orwell and Jefferson, and the number on his class-books increased to two hundred and ninety-two.

The ministers who preached on this circuit were very laborious. It is rather remarkable that the first parsonage in Erie conference was built in this county. This was in 1827. It was located in the town of Geneva, about one mile and

a half from the present village, on the South Ridge road. It was a plain, small frame structure, containing two moderate-sized apartments,—a luxury in those days. It was first occupied by Rev. Mr. Carr's family. The first meeting-house was built in 1821, at Ashtabula. It was called the Block meeting-house. It was one of the first built by any denomination in the county.

Organizations in various townships were effected as follows: Jefferson and Richmond, 1811; Ashtabula and Windsor, 1812; Saybrook, 1816; Austinburg, 1819. For later organizations the reader is referred to the separate township histories.

THE EARLY YEARS OF THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN ASHTABULA COUNTY.

Rev. Dr. Moore, rector of St. Peter's church of Ashtabula, has written some historical notes, from which we gather the following facts: The diocese of Ohio was not organized until the consecration to the episcopate of the Rev. Philander Chase, D.D., in the year 1819. Bishop Chase was succeeded in 1832 by the Rev. Charles P. McIlvaine, D.D. He was succeeded by the Rev. G. T. Bedell, D.D., in 1859. Since the consecration of the last named Ohio has been divided into two dioceses. The parochial organization of St. Peter's has the precedence of all others in the northern diocese, having been organized September 26, 1816. Rev. Roger Searle, rector of St. Peter's church, Plymouth, Connecticut, having received an appointment, started on a journey to the west in January, 1817. After enduring much from cold and fatigue, he reached the border of Ohio on the morning of February 16. As he approached the dividing line between Pennsylvania and Ohio, he desired his companion, who was transporting him, to stop his sleigh on the line. The request being complied with, Rev. Mr. Searle knelt down in the snow and put up a fervent prayer to Almighty God for a blessing upon his labors on the wide field which he was now entering,—a prayer which his companion on his death-bed declared was more affecting than anything which he had ever heard before.

Mr. Searle arrived at Ashtabula on Sunday. Here, with great joy, he was welcomed by several families who had been his parishioners in Connecticut. The few church people that had become settled in this neighborhood had, since 1813, been accustomed to assemble together on Sunday for public worship in the use of the liturgy.

Incipient measures towards the organization of a parish were taken September 26, 1816. At this meeting an election of wardens and vestrymen took place. Another parish meeting was held on February 19, 1816, after the arrival of Rev. Mr. Searle. This meeting was held at the house of Mr. Hall Smith. The constitution of the Protestant Episcopal church of the United States was read, and assented to unanimously.

The naming of the parish was referred to Mr. Searle, and he, in remembrance of his parish of St. Peter's church in Connecticut, decided that it should be called St. Peter's church, Ashtabula. This was the first regularly organized church parish in Ohio. Another distinction of this church is it was the first parish of the Episcopal church on the American continent to inaugurate and maintain the weekly celebration of the holy eucharist.

Immediately after the organization of this parish Rev. Mr. Searle proceeded on a missionary tour, and visited Cleveland, Liverpool, New Columbia, in Cuyahoga county, thence to Boardman, in Trumbull county. In all these places he found such associations of church members as that at Ashtabula, and was instrumental in organizing seven parishes, in all of which he administered the Word and sacraments.

The first diocesan convention was held at Windsor. This met at the house of Hon. Solomon Griswold. Rev. Roger Searle was called to act as president, and Rev. Philander Chase—afterwards bishop of the diocese—secretary. Mr. Chase had just arrived from Hartford, Connecticut.

Rev. Mr. Searle returned to Connecticut in the autumn of 1817, attended a general convocation as a deputy, and soon afterward resigned his rectorship, which he had held for eight years, and, with his family, moved to the Western Reserve.

A parish which should be mentioned is that at Windsor. One Episcopal family settled in this township as early as 1800. Among them was Judge Solomon Griswold. He, although always ready to welcome missionaries to his home, and sympathize with them in their labors, always had a preference for his own church. He built with his own means a house of worship, which, in honor of his Christian name, was called Solomon's temple.

It was a singularly constructed building, and long stood attracting attention, both from its novel architecture and the name that had been applied to it.

The first diocesan convention held in Ohio met at the house of Mr. Griswold. Rev. Philander Chase was present. Rev. Mr. Searle continued to visit the parish.

Fuller sketches of the churches of the county may be found in the township histories in this volume. We aim here to give simply the prominent facts connected with the first few years of the church.

SCHOOLS.

When the pioneers of Ashtabula County came hither from their New England homes they brought with them their New England zeal for enlightenment, for intellectual, social, and religious culture. No sooner had they provided for themselves in their wilderness homes places of shelter and abode, and had prepared a few acres of ground as a means for their subsistence, than they turned their attention to the school-house and the church.

Had the Spanish nation gained the ascendancy in America, and this region been peopled by Spaniards, the ruling passion of the dwellers upon this soil to-day would probably have been, as exemplified by the Spanish cavaliers, a thirst for gold. Had the French been successful in obtaining the control, a love for exploration and conquest, for glory and renown upon land and sea, would probably be the ruling motive of her people in America. But hither came the descendants of the Pilgrim fathers with a desire to establish in this fertile region a thriving commonwealth, to people it with a hardy race whose aims should be to subdue the forests, to found homes, to build churches and school-houses, and to make certain for their children all the blessings of which enlightenment and religion may be the source. They brought their institutions with them, and this is why to-day we find school-houses and churches so numerous in this county. Have not its inhabitants of to-day some reason to feel grateful to their fathers and forefathers?

The school statistics for the year ending September 1, 1877, will furnish an idea of what attention is to-day bestowed upon education in this county. We give them by townships:

Ashtabula township at that date had nine school buildings, valued at \$5250, with an enrollment of 506 scholars, and paid to teachers for the year previous \$2063.

Austinburg had seven school buildings, valued at \$6000, and paid its teachers \$833. Number of scholars, 296.

Andover had nine school-houses, valued at \$5500, and paid its teachers \$1223. Number of scholars, 307.

Denmark had seven school-houses, valued at \$4000, and paid its teachers \$743. Number of scholars, 299.

Geneva township had nine school buildings, valued at \$8000, and paid its teachers \$1255.71. Number of scholars, 383.

Harpersfield had ten school-houses, valued at \$5000, and paid its teachers \$1358. Number of scholars, 339.

Jefferson had eight school-houses, valued at \$4000, and paid its teachers \$1221.88. Number of scholars, 265.

Kingsville had ten school-houses, valued at \$6500, and paid its teachers \$2189.98. Number of scholars, 356.

Lenox had eight school-houses, valued at \$4600, and paid its teachers \$1095. Number of scholars, 231.

New Lyme had six school-houses, valued at \$3300, and paid its teachers \$661.85. Number of scholars, 209.

Morgan had five school-houses, valued at \$4000, and paid its teachers \$835.58. Number of scholars, 127.

Mónroe had twelve school-houses, valued at \$7200, and paid its teachers \$1167.16. Number of scholars, 458.

Dorset had four school-houses, valued at \$3000, and paid its teachers \$814.63. Number of scholars, 126.

Pierpont had six school-houses, valued at \$2400, and paid its teachers \$1196.85. Number of scholars, 205.

Rome had five school-houses, valued at \$5000, and paid its teachers \$638.80. Number of scholars, 173.

Conneaut township had twelve school-houses, valued at \$9000, and paid its teachers \$1450.25. Number of scholars, 492.

Sheffield had eight school-houses, valued at \$3000, and paid its teachers \$1183.89. Number of scholars, 245.

Trumbull had eight school-houses, valued at \$4000, and paid its teachers \$1204.50. Number of scholars, 324.

Williamsfield had seven school-houses, valued at \$2690, and paid its teachers \$932. Number of scholars, 269.

Wayne had eight school-houses, valued at \$5500, and paid its teachers \$1006.63. Number of scholars, 260.

Windsor had nine school-houses, valued at \$4000, and paid its teachers \$983.50. Number of scholars, 261.

Saybrook had twelve school-houses, valued at \$10,000, and paid its teachers \$1733.85. Number of scholars, 465.

Orwell had nine school-houses, valued at \$4000, and paid its teachers \$983.75. Number of scholars, 290.

Colebrook had eight school-houses, valued at \$3800, and paid its teachers \$1034.75. Number of scholars, 263.

Cherry Valley had six school-houses, valued at \$5000, and paid its teachers \$1064.37. Number of scholars, 191.

Richmond had ten school-houses, valued at \$3000, and paid its teachers \$1250.93. Number of scholars, 306.

Hartsgrove had nine school-houses, valued at \$4500, and paid its teachers \$878.70. Number of scholars, 276.

Plymouth had seven school-houses, valued at \$3500, and paid its teachers \$1035. Number of scholars, 214.

Ashtabula city's school property is valued at \$15,000, and the amount paid to teachers for the year ending September 1, 1877, was \$4111.18. Number of pupils, 978.

Geneva's school property is valued at \$21,000, and the amount paid to teachers for the year ending September 1, 1877, was \$2552. Number of pupils, 391.

Jefferson's school property is valued at \$14,400, and the amount paid to teachers for the year ending September 1, 1877, was \$2977. Number of scholars, 347.

Kingsville Village school property is valued at \$5000, and the amount paid to teachers for the year ending September 1, 1877, was \$745. Number of pupils, 138.

Rock Creek's school property is valued at \$10,000, and the amount paid to teachers for the year ending September 1, 1877, was \$1598.80. Number of pupils, 209.

Conneaut's school property is valued at \$8000, and the amount paid to teachers for the year ending September 1, 1877, was \$2626.99. Number of scholars, 352.

TOTAL RESULT.

Whole number of school-houses in the county, exclusive of those of the villages.....	228
Total number of scholars of the county for the year ending September 1, 1877.....	10,551
Total valuation of school property, exclusive of villages.....	\$1356.50
Total valuation of school property of the villages.....	734.00
Total valuation of all school property in the county.....	\$2090.50
Total amount paid to teachers, exclusive of village teachers.....	\$32,039.56
Total amount paid to teachers of the villages.....	14,610.97
Total amount paid to the teachers of the county for the year ending September 1, 1877.....	\$46,650.53

CHAPTER XV.

THE PRESS.

JOURNALISM IN ASHTABULA.*

IN the spring of 1823, Asa W. W. Hickox and John A. Hickox commenced the publication of the *Ashtabula Recorder*, the first newspaper published in this county. It was printed in the second story of a small brown building which stood near where Weiblen's saloon now is, a little north of T. N. Booth's brick store, on Main street. They published it until November 8, 1823, when John S. Hickox retired, and Ozias Bowen, a practical printer, took his place in the firm, and the publication was continued by the new firm of Hickox & Bowen until September 8, 1824, when Bowen withdrew. From that time to the close of the second volume the paper was published by Asa W. W. Hickox & A. S. Park, when the establishment appears to have passed into the hands of Hugh Lowry, who published it to the close of the third volume,—in the summer of 1826,—when its publication was discontinued. Only a few scattered numbers of it are now in existence, and, like its projectors and most of its patrons, it appears already almost to have passed into oblivion.

It was a small folio sheet, its pages measuring twelve by eighteen inches. It was not a sensational paper. It had no special local editor or reporter, and contained, so far at least as I have had an opportunity to examine it, but little that would be of present interest. The following extracts, however, giving an account of the dedication of the first "meeting-house" in the village, the wounded feelings of the editors at being obliged to suspend the publication of their paper for twenty-one days to make some repairs of their press, which now could be done in as many hours, and an advertisement which is illustrative of the humor of one of the leading citizens of that day, are perhaps worthy of a reprint:

* By O. H. Fitch, Esq.

"On Thursday last [August 12, 1820], the Baptist meeting-house, recently erected in the village, was dedicated to Almighty God as a place of religious worship. The day being pleasant, a large and respectable concourse of people gave their attendance. The dedication sermon was preached by Elder Elisha Tucker, from Psalms xxv. 8: 'Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy house dwelleth.'

"The meeting-house, which is very respectable for size and appearance, has been erected solely at the expense of one individual. It was commenced the last season, and is now entirely completed."

"Circumstances render it very necessary that we should procure a new stone for our press, and make some other repairs, in order that we may be enabled to do our work more satisfactorily to our own feelings, as also to render it more intelligible to our readers; we shall therefore, however at variance with our feelings, be under the necessity of suspending the publication of the *Recorder* until the twenty-fifth instant, which we trust will afford us sufficient time to accomplish the desired object."—(February 4, 1825.)

"WHAT DRUNKARD HAS LOST HIS JUG?"

"A jug containing whisky, and lying exposed in the middle of the road called the North ridge, leading west from this village, was picked up by the subscriber. The owner is desired to prove property, and take it from the printing-office at Ashtabula, where it is lodged for safe keeping."

"MATT HUBBARD."

"ASHTABULA, September 16, 1824."

Asa W. W. Hickox, the principal founder of the *Recorder*, was a mild, inoffensive man, without much mental or physical energy. He lived to an advanced age, occasionally holding some small office, and working a portion of the time as he had opportunity as a journeyman printer, always on the verge of poverty, as he never succeeded in accumulating property. By his familiar title of Deacon Hickox, he is still remembered by many of our citizens. He died a few years ago in Conneaut, where he resided during the latter part of his life. John A., his nephew, left Ashtabula many years ago, and I know not what became of him. Bowen, soon after he closed his connection with the *Recorder*, removed to Elyria, studied law, and was, I think, for some time a judge of the supreme court of this State. Park and Lowry were afterwards connected with the *Journal*, and both died many years since.

Its successor, the *Western Journal*, was commenced in August, 1826, by R. W. Griswold, and was published by him about fifteen months, when it passed into the hands of Park & Terril, November 8, 1827 (Vol. II., No. 13), who continued its publication until November 8, 1838, when they sold the establishment to Hugh Lowry.

In the fall of 1828 the proprietors of the *Western Journal*, as stated before, sold the press, type, and good-will of the paper to Hugh Lowry, a practical printer, who continued the publication under the same title, and with but little change in its general appearance. Though a great improvement upon the *Recorder*, it was a small affair compared with the village papers at the present time. It was published in a building now composing a part of the dwelling of Mrs. Sawtell, which then stood back of the brown dwelling-house now owned by O. H. Fitch, near the Baptist church, and fronting eastward on the public square.

Great changes and improvements have been made since that time. The little Ramage press used by Lowry was made chiefly of wood, and the pressure upon the type was made by an iron screw, and it required a strong pull to make the necessary impression upon each page of the paper. It was substantially the same kind of press as was used by Franklin when working as a journeyman printer in Philadelphia. The iron presses now in use, with their complex machinery of cylinders and levers, were then unknown, and instead of the composition rollers in use, the ink was distributed upon the types by beating them with large leather balls stuffed with wool.

The labor in the office was performed by Lowry and his two brothers, Robert and Samuel. Robert had served an apprenticeship in the trade, and was a fair workman. He was intelligent, shrewd, kind-hearted, and fond of a joke, but unfortunately more fond of whisky, which not unfrequently sadly interfered with his type-setting. Samuel was merely an apprentice. They all died many years since.

Lowry was a bachelor when he purchased the press, but some time after married Miss Paddock. He was a close, shrewd manager, with a very limited education, but with a determined purpose to make money. To accomplish this purpose it required the most rigid economy, and he and his brother for some months kept bachelors' hall,—cooking, eating, sleeping, and working in the same room. His defective education, however, forced him to employ an editor, who for two years wrote all the editorial matter and corrected most of the proof-sheets. Yet, strange as it may seem, there was but one person, outside of the office, who knew or even suspected the writer. And who he was would probably ever have remained unknown, had he not been forced to resort to a suit at law to recover the very moderate sum he claimed for his editorial labor. The name and the facts were thus spread upon the records of the court, and became known to the public.

The first number of the journal under its new management was issued November 15, 1828, and announced that it would support what was then termed the

"American System,"—the encouragement of domestic manufactures and internal improvements, and the measures of Mr. Adams' administration.

In a statement of votes given at the presidential election that year, it appears that this county gave for Adams 1961, and for Jackson 183, and that the vote of this township, then comprising Plymouth, was for Adams 235, and for Jackson 18. In looking over the columns of this old paper, the eye now and then rests upon some item which brings vividly before the mind the great changes which have taken place since it was written. Thus, in the paper of January 1, 1829, we notice that a petition has been presented to the legislature, from Cleveland, for a lottery, "for the purpose of raising funds to protect that town from the encroachments of the lake, which has for several years past been making sad inroads upon the village plat." Cleveland was but a village then, less than one-third of the present size of Ashtabula.

On the 31st of the same month, the public are informed that "a new post-office has been established on the North ridge, in the town of Geneva, in this county, and E. Mills, Esq., appointed postmaster." This was the first post-office in the locality of the present and thriving village of Geneva.

The anti-Masonic excitement caused by the alleged abduction of Morgan had reached this county some time before Lowry's connection with the *Journal*, and had spread so rapidly among the people, that in the fall of 1828 a strong political party had been formed, and in November its friends established an anti-Masonic newspaper in Jefferson, under the somewhat pretentious title of *The Ohio Luminary*. It was, however, but a small light, and the *Journal* for some time did not notice it, or admit the subject of political anti-Masonry into its columns.

The reason for this course was probably that Lowry, who was a Mason, did not wish to offend his subscribers who were not Masons, and who composed a large portion of his patrons. The editor, being unknown to the public, could gain no laurels by it, and was not anxious to enter upon what he knew would be a long and bitter controversy, increasing the excitement and very probably doing no good. But there was 'so much feeling on the subject among the people that it was impracticable long to remain neutral, and on the 4th of April, 1829, the *Journal* came out with an editorial article, from which the following is an extract:

"Violent party excitements, from whatever cause they may originate, are ever found to be productive of great evils to the communities in which they exist. It is, however, frequently necessary to take a firm and decided stand in opposition to principles or measures which are supposed to be erroneous. It is a right which belongs to every citizen, of the temperate use of which he ought not to be deprived. But when opposition degenerates into party excitement; when the honest desire of correcting evils is perverted into a desire of gaining proselytes to a party; and when calm reasoning and sound arguments are converted into personal abuse and bitter invective, we believe it the duty of every good citizen to endeavor to suppress its progress." This, with the announcement that the columns of the *Journal* would thereafter be open to candid and well-written communications on the subject of the anti-Masonic excitement, drew out an abusive attack from the editor of the *Luminary*, and a bitter warfare between the two papers continued until the *Luminary* expired, on the 12th of June, 1830. The anti-Masonic party, however, lived for seven years thereafter, and for a time was the ruling political power of the county.

On the 13th of June, 1829, the *Journal* was enlarged and printed on white paper; its appearance was much improved, and its name was changed to the *Ashtabula Journal*. In the winter or early spring of 1831 its printing-office was removed to the second story of a building on the north side of Church square, and in a few months afterwards, on account of the poor health of Lowry, its publication was discontinued, and the press and printing materials sold to a party in Conneaut (then Salem), and was used in printing the *Salem Advertiser*, the first newspaper published in that town.

January 1, 1853, the paper was sold to W. C. Howells & J. L. Oliver, and removed to Jefferson.

The *Democratic Free Press* was started in Ashtabula, January, 1834, C. L. Clark & Company, publishers. After one year it ceased to exist.

The *Ashtabula Republican* was published in Ashtabula six months from June 22, 1833; Lewis B. Edwards, the editor.

The *Ashtabula Sentinel* traces its birth back to January 21, 1832. Its founders were Matthew Hubbard, Wm. W. and Jas. L. Reed, Henry Hubbard, Amos C. Hubbard, Stephen H. Farrington, Epeneteres W. Lockwood, Clark & Lee, Philo Booth, H. J. Rees, Wm. A. Field, and O. H. Fitch. The first volume was edited by the last-named gentleman. The second volume was published by James Graham. The third, fourth, and fifth were edited and published by O. H. Fitch. January 14, 1837, Messrs. Parkman and Fassett purchased the paper. They published it until the next March, when the latter gentleman withdrew, leaving Mr. Parkman proprietor. October 21, 1837, Mr. Parkman sold out to his former partner, Henry Fassett, Esq. Mr. Fassett continued

the editor and proprietor until June 15, 1839, when Mr. O. H. Fitch edited the paper for one year, Mr. Fassett remaining the proprietor, and after the expiration of one year resumed the editorial charge.

Henry Fassett continued the publication up to volume ten, number thirty-four. At this date S. S. & H. Fassett became the publishers, with the latter as editor. From October 28, 1843, up to May 11, 1844, Messrs. Fassett & Nellis were publishers, with the former as editor. From May 11, 1844, to November 30, 1844, S. S. Fassett & Hendry were the proprietors. From the last-named date to March 20, 1848, A. & S. Hendry were the publishers, with S. Hendry as editor, and J. Burton printer. Then H. Fassett & Company obtained control, with J. A. Giddings as editor. From volume seventeen, number forty, to October 19, 1850, Giddings & Burton were publishers, with J. A. Giddings editor. May 10, 1851, Henry Fassett again assumed control, and July 10, 1852, sold a half-interest to W. C. Howells.

The *Ashtabula Telegraph* was started in the fall of 1852, N. W. Thayer being the publisher, and a man by the name of W. E. Searsdale the editor. In 1853 the office became the property of John Booth, Esq. The paper was not a paying venture, and during the time of the management of Thayer and of Booth prominent citizens had advanced means to keep the sheet alive, and in the fall of 1855 a consultation of these patrons was held, which resulted in the purchase of the office by the Messrs. Willard, Hendry & Morrison. These three citizens were among those who held claims against the office, and the other creditors offered to surrender to Messrs. Willard, Hendry & Morrison their claims, if these gentlemen would agree to publish the paper. The offer was accepted. During the proprietorship of Willard, Hendry & Morrison, R. W. Hanford was the editor-in-charge. April 12, 1856, the *Telegraph* passed into the hands of James Reed, Esq., the present senior proprietor. In the first ten years of his connection with journalism in Ashtabula, Mr. Reed maintained a severe struggle in behalf of measures whose leading element was the anti-slavery question. He has lived to see the principles which he so openly and fearlessly advocated firmly and permanently established. Mr. Reed has but one senior in journalism in the county. When he took charge of the *Telegraph* it was a seven-column folio. January 25, 1873, his son became his partner, and James Reed & Son the proprietors of the paper. In January, 1874, the paper was enlarged to an eight-column folio, its present size. The *Telegraph* is published on the Aeme cylinder-press, propelled by steam, and the entire edition is printed in about one hour and a half. The *Telegraph* is one of the most complete printing-offices in this part of the country. The paper has a large and growing circulation, and a future prosperous career is assured.

The *Ashtabula Jeffersonian* commenced an existence October 8, 1870, J. B. Brown, proprietor and editor. It advocated the principles of the Democratic party; but, owing to lack of patronage, ceased to exist in about one year from the date of its first issue.

The *Conneaut Citizen*, C. G. Griffey, editor and proprietor, was started at Conneaut, in June of 1871, continued to be published at that place for about two years, and was then removed to Ashtabula, January 1, 1873. After an issue of twenty-six numbers the office was sold to Mr. A. F. Sperry. This was an eight-column folio.

In June of 1873, Mr. Sperry began the publication of the *Ashtabula News*. Its first number appeared June 7 of that year. It was begun as an eight-column folio, but in September, 1877, was enlarged to a mammoth seven-column quarto. In August, 1874, Mr. Sperry sold a half-interest in the paper to N. C. Hawley, who, by reason of failing health, soon sold his interest to Mr. E. J. Griffin and A. F. Sperry, the latter becoming proprietor of a two-thirds interest in the office. The firm is now known as Sperry & Griffin. The *News* is the largest paper in the county, and has a weekly circulation of nine hundred copies. In politics it is independent, but not neutral. It is ably edited, and its patronage is constantly increasing.

The *Democratic Standard*, under the able management of Sherman, Rote & Fardon, with Henry Apthorp as associate editor, has been published in Ashtabula since November 14, 1877.

JOURNALISM IN JEFFERSON.

The *Luminary* was the first paper established in Jefferson. It was started in 1828. A man by the name of Morhead was the publisher, and Jonathan Warner its chief patron. It was an anti-Masonic sheet. It was not of long duration.

In March, 1852, the *Western Reserve Farmer and Dairyman* made its appearance,—G. B. Miller, publisher, and N. E. French, editor. The form of this paper was a sixteen-page octavo, and was issued monthly. The paper was soon merged into the *Ohio Farmer*.

The publication of the *Ashtabula Democrat* was begun in the same year, 1852, its editor being B. J. Loomis. It was removed to Geneva the subsequent fall, and was soon after discontinued.

Jefferson was left without a printing-office. The necessity of having a paper at the county-seat was constantly felt, and the pressure was finally so strongly brought to bear upon the *Sentinel* office, that Mr. Fassett, its publisher, was induced to sell out. A partnership was then formed between W. C. Howells and J. L. Oliver, under the firm-name of J. L. Oliver & Co. The *Sentinel* office was, on January 1, 1853, moved to Jefferson. The paper was enlarged and changed to an eight-page paper, one of the first, if not the first, to have that form in the State. A steam-press was bought, which was also a great advance, it being the first country paper in the State to have a steam-press.

Under the new arrangement the paper prospered. In October, 1854, Mr. Oliver sold his interest to J. A. Howells, and there has been no change in its management since. The firm of J. A. Howells & Co. is familiarly known throughout the county as a household word.

The *Sentinel* was at an early day identified with the anti-slavery cause. Its editor, W. C. Howells, having met with severe pecuniary losses in southern Ohio on account of his abolition sentiments, felt the luxury of freedom of speech which the air of Ashtabula County gave him, and he never lost an opportunity to give the monster sin slavery the full force of his pen. Mr. Giddings acted as corresponding editor while he remained in Congress. The *Sentinel*, before the war, was an outspoken Free-Soil sheet. In 1852 supported Hale and Julian on the presidential ticket, and in 1856 Fremont and Dayton. When the Republican party was organized, it being about as radical as could be hoped for at that day, the *Sentinel* entered fully into the spirit of the party, and has always stood by the principles of the Republican party.

It was enlarged in 1853, 1866, and 1874, and is now the largest home-printed country paper in Ohio, if not in the United States. It devotes a large amount of space to local county news, and has done a great deal towards perpetuating the history of the county by publishing many sketches relating to the early settlement of the county, and in some cases giving complete history of townships.

Mr. W. C. Howells, the editor, has been in Quebec since June, 1874, and contributed a letter each week to the *Sentinel*, giving much valuable information relative to that place.

The *Sentinel* building, a fine three-story building, south of the court-house, Chestnut street, Jefferson, is entirely occupied with the printing-office and bookstore in connection therewith. In 1853 the *Sentinel* was printed on a hand-press. Now it is printed on one of the largest steam-presses in the State, and the office is fully equipped with steam-presses for job work.

The *Jefferson Gazette* was first issued November 3, 1876, by D. Lee & Son, who had previously published *The Madison Gazette*, at Madison, Lake county, Ohio. The *Jefferson Gazette* is a thirty-two-column folio weekly, independent in politics. Its publishers aim to make it a first-class county paper, devoting from seven to eight columns each week to the publication of county and local news. The establishment has an excellent outfit of presses and machinery for the trade. The paper has the largest corps of correspondents of any paper published in Ashtabula County. It has attained a position that places it in the first rank of country newspapers. It circulates largely among the farmers of Ashtabula County. Its weekly edition is nine hundred copies.

JOURNALISM IN CONNEAUT.

The first attempt to establish a newspaper in Conneaut was made by O. H. Knapp, February, 1832, while the town was yet known by the appellation of Salem. The material used consisted of a second-hand Ramage press, and a small quantity of type which had been previously employed by A. W. W. Hickox in the publication of the *Ashtabula Recorder*, the first paper published in the county. Mr. Knapp's paper was known as the *Salem Advertiser*. It was Whig in politics, and was published for the space of two years, when it was succeeded by the *Conneaut Gazette*. Mr. Knapp retained the editorship, and continued therein until about August, 1835, when Mr. S. F. Taylor became identified with Mr. Knapp, and the paper was published by Knapp & Taylor until April, 1836, when Mr. Knapp withdrew, and the proprietorship passed into the hands of Mr. Jacoby, Mr. S. F. Taylor remaining as editor. Under this management the paper seems to have been indifferently published until October 28, 1836, when C. A. Randall & Co. succeeded to the ownership, and carried on the business until the spring of 1838, when the name of W. W. Ainger appears as publishing agent. Mr. Ainger's administration seems to have been rather short, as the name of S. F. Taylor appears at the head of the paper the following October as editor and proprietor. Mr. Taylor published the paper for the space of nearly three years, or until May 29, 1841, at which date we find the following under the editorial head, which seems indicative of rather poor success:

"To Printers.—The press and materials in the office of the *Gazette* are offered for sale. If any one wishes to go on here he may try the experiment. The circulation falls but little short of six hundred, and the advertising and job work

is fair. A printer can make money if he can get his pay from those who are abundantly able to pay. Unless the establishment is disposed of before that time (which is not very probable) the publication of the *Gazette* will be suspended, or, to use a stronger term, discontinued, on the 12th day of June. There is one condition, however, on which it may go on. If my patrons, who owe me at least twelve hundred dollars, will pay one-third in cash they may protract its existence. I am not going to work longer without pay, nor am I going to do much longer without pay for what I have done."

True to the promise, Mr. Taylor closed his administration of the *Gazette* with a valedictory of bitter lamentation. From this time until the 11th of September there seems to have been no paper, at which time the publication of the *Gazette* was resumed by D. C. Allen & William J. Tait. The firm of Allen & Tait published the paper for one year, bringing it to September, 1842, when Mr. Allen retired from the firm, and Mr. S. F. Taylor again became identified with the concern in the capacity of editor. Mr. Tait published the paper until the 6th of April, 1843, at which time he published his valedictory, and finally closed the unprofitable career of the *Gazette* for want of pecuniary assistance. In the course of a few months the material of the office was sold and taken away, leaving the town destitute of an organ. The inconvenience of not having a newspaper being soon realized, in the winter of 1843-44, D. C. Allen, Esq., raised a small amount of money and purchased material, all of which he transported from Buffalo in one wagon-load, and in January, 1844, issued the first number of the *Reporter*. Although the auspices were favorable, the new enterprise did not escape the grievances and annoyances of its predecessors. The early years of its existence amounted to a business hardship, which required great perseverance, economy, and unremitting toil to overcome.

Fortunately, Mr. Allen possessed these qualities, and finally vanquished the obstacles that lay in the path of a successful newspaper in Conneaut. A Mr. Rollo was associated with Mr. Allen for a short time in its early publication, but to Mr. Allen is due the credit of founding the *Reporter*. Under his management the business of the office was brought to an approximation seldom equaled in the history of country journalism, and which finally gave him a pecuniary reward for the long years of oppressive labor which he had undergone. January 18, 1861, the *Reporter* passed from Mr. Allen into the hands of J. P. Rieg, who had associated with himself Sidney Kelsey as assistant editor. In May, 1863, Mr. Rieg sold the office to Mr. Kelsey, and he being unable to meet his obligations, the property relapsed to Mr. Rieg's hands October 12, 1864, and it has since been under his control up to the present date, with the following list of partners: A. Harwood, C. G. Griffey, and C. D. Stoner; and is at present published by J. P. Reig & Co., Mr. S. C. Brooks, his father-in-law, being the company.

The *Reporter*, during the past fifteen years, has attained as large a circulation as any paper in the county, and is at present in a prosperous condition. From the *Reporter* office have graduated a number of typos who have attained considerable prominence in the profession; notably among them are Charles Hunt, who has been for a number of years prominently connected with the New York *Tribune*; Marshall Preston, president Seranton Printing Company, Seranton, Pennsylvania; and James W. Hart, editor Dickinson County *Chronicle*, Abilene, Kansas.

In June, 1871, the Conneaut *Citizen* was established by C. G. Griffey, ostensibly as a Republican paper, and out of spite to Mr. Reig. When Greeley was nominated it became Liberal, and died with Mr. Greeley. Mr. Reig bought the press, and the balance of the material was moved to Ashtabula and became the nucleus of the *News*.

In 1838, during the Patriot war, a small daily paper called the *Budget* was published for several months by Allen & Finch, at the *Gazette* office. Mr. Allen would go to the Harbor each evening and interview the officers of the steamers for news, and returning put it in type and print the paper for circulation early the succeeding morning.

The *Young American*, a small paper published monthly during the years 1859-60, was started by O. M. Hall and V. P. Kline, lads of but fourteen or fifteen years of age. Owing to a division of sentiment on politics the young firm soon dissolved partnership, Mr. Kline retiring, when the paper was published for some time by Mr. Hall. This paper received a fair support in subscription-list and advertising. It was published at the *Reporter* office, and its editorial articles are such as would have been creditable to older heads. Mr. Hall was honored with a free pass as editor to attend the editorial excursion to Baltimore and Washington in the summer of 1860, and went with Mr. Allen to the same. Hall and Kline are now prominent young attorneys, the former residing at Red Wing, Minnesota, and the latter at Cleveland, Ohio.

Of the old editors of the *Gazette*, Mr. Knapp is dead; Mr. Taylor has for several years occupied a position as judge of common pleas in the southern part of this State; Mr. Tait for many years held the position of librarian of the public library at Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Hickox, who started the first paper in the county, the *Ashtabula Recorder*, the material of which was bought for the *Gazette*, died in the county infirmary, at Kingsville, in 1874. He was an honest man and a good printer, but lacked financial ability.

The Geneva *Times* was established at Geneva, in 1866, in the building first door north of Talcott's jewelry-store, H. H. Thorp, proprietor; Warren P. Spencer, editor. First number issued on the 20th of December of that year; size, twenty by thirty inches. Enlarged in 1867, and continued under the proprietorship of Mr. Thorp till June 12, 1868, when it was sold and transferred to its editor, Warren P. Spencer, and Carey A. Vaughan, who again enlarged it, and published it under the firm-name of Spencer & Vaughan till July, 1863, when the firm procured a power-press and put the paper in new type, removing the office during that month from Pancoast block, North Broadway, west side, to the present "Times Building," West Main street, opposite the Allen House. On the 1st day of October, 1873, Mr. Vaughan sold and transferred his one-half interest in the office to Henry W. Lindergreen, and the firm-name became Spencer & Lindergreen, the present proprietors. Mr. Spencer has been the editor of the *Times* since its first issue, and still acts in such capacity. The paper is now twenty-eight by thirty-nine inches in size, and is published on Thursday morning of each week. It is Republican in its political preferences, and mainly devoted to county news and general local interests.

The *Plea for the Oppressed* was a paper published at Austinburg by the ladies of that place in the latter part of the year 1846. It issued but a few numbers. It was devoted to the cause of anti-slavery, and Miss Betsey M. Cowles was the editor.

There was a paper published at Andover some years ago, the account of whose existence is given in the history of that township.

CHAPTER XVI.

SOCIETIES.

ASHTABULA COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In relation to the growth of these great aids to the promotion of the interests of agriculture generally, and of this society in particular, we quote from an address prepared by N. E. French, Esq., and by him delivered before the society, at their annual meeting in 1858. "In his annual message to congress in December, 1796, General Washington, then President of the United States, used the following language: 'It will not be doubted that, with reference to either individual or national welfare, agriculture is of primary importance. In proportion as nations advance in population, and other circumstances of maturity, this truth becomes more apparent, and renders the cultivation of the soil more and more an object of public patronage. Institutions for promoting it grow up, supported by the public purse,—and to what object can it be dedicated with greater propriety? Among the means which have been employed to this end, none have been attended with greater success than the establishment of boards, composed of proper characters, charged with collecting and diffusing information, and enabled by premiums and small pecuniary aids to encourage and assist a spirit of discovery and improvement. This species of establishment contributes doubly to the increase of improvement, by stimulating to enterprise and experiment, and by drawing to a common centre the results everywhere of individual skill and observation, and spreading them thence over the whole nation. Experience, accordingly, has shown that they are very cheap instruments of immense national benefit.' Prior to the date of this message there had been formed but three agricultural societies in any of the States, and these were State institutions. Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, and South Carolina are the States that first took the lead in the formation of agricultural societies. I have been unable to find the record of the formation of any county society prior to the year 1810. This was the Berkshire County agricultural society, and its first show was held at Pittsfield, in the same year, under an elm-tree, and it is said the entire exhibition consisted of three Merino sheep. That society is still in active existence, and has become the pet and pride of the farmers whose homes are among the rocky hills of that fatherland of many of the earlier settlers of Ashtabula County. As the pioneers of this county to a certain extent were from Berkshire county, it is not improbable that their desire to transplant in their western homes the institutions they had left in their eastern homes led to the formation of the first agricultural society in this county. On the evening of the first day of November, 1822, at the court-house, the first steps were taken to organize an agricultural society for this county. The president of the meeting was Hon. Nehemiah King, and the secretary was Matthew Hubbard. A committee of three was appointed

by the meeting to draft a constitution and code of by-laws for the government of the society, consisting of Nehemiah King, Robert Harper, and Jonathan Warner. This committee reported a constitution, but asked for further time on by-laws, whereupon the meeting adjourned till the 16th day of January, 1823. At this meeting the organization was completed, and the following persons elected its first officers: President, Nehemiah King; Vice-Presidents, Eliphalet Austin and Edward Fiefield; Corresponding Secretary, Matthew Hubbard; Recording Secretary, Jonathan Warner; Auditor, Joab Austin; Treasurer, Timothy R. Hawley. The first cattle-show and fair was held in Austinburg, the first Tuesday of October, 1823. The amount of premiums offered amounted to forty dollars,—ten dollars on the best improved farm in the county of not less than fifty acres, and thirty dollars on all other objects. . . . No sheep or horses were exhibited at this fair, although a premium was offered for sheep, but none for horses. The second fair of this society was also held at Austinburg, the third at Ashtabula, the fourth at Jefferson, and the fifth was appointed to be held at Austinburg, on the first Tuesday of October, 1827, but for some reason not set forth in the record the society did not hold a fair this year, and for the intervening period of fifteen years there was no active agricultural society in the county. During the whole time of the life of this society, I do not find among its records a single allusion to what to-day has come to be one of the great industrial interests of our people. I mean the business that has fastened upon our county the nickname 'cheesedom.' I suppose that it was good policy on the part of the society to foster and improve only those branches to which they directed their chief efforts. It must be remembered that at this period the means of transportation were limited. The Erie canal at the date of the formation of this society was not completed, and railroads had hardly been dreamed of as a means of transportation. To produce at home what was needed to eat and wear, and to grow for market only that which could transport itself, was certainly the dictate of reason and good sense, when we reflect that transportation from Albany to Buffalo cost one hundred dollars per ton. Under this condition of affairs, it would have cost not less than seven cents to carry a pound of cheese or butter to market in the city of New York. The first shipment of cheese from this county to Cincinnati was made in the year 1829, and was hauled by oxen and wagon to Beaver, in Pennsylvania, at a cost of one dollar and a half per hundred, and was then put on flat-boats and delivered at its destination at fifty cents per hundred, making the total cost of transportation about forty dollars per ton. This shipment was made by Colonel St. John, then in the mercantile business at Rock creek.

"During the next ten years, such had been the increase in the facilities for getting to market, the dairy business of this county had assumed considerable proportions, and had come to be regarded as one of the growing interests of the county that should be brought to a higher state of perfection. After the lapse of fifteen years from 1827, another attempt was made to organize the Ashtabula agricultural society. Accordingly, a notice was published by the auditor of the county for a meeting to be held on the 7th day of March, 1842, at the court-house, for the purpose of organizing the society under a law recently passed by the legislature of Ohio, providing for the encouragement of agricultural societies in the several counties of the State. Colonel Lynds Jones was chosen chairman of the meeting, and N. L. Chaffee secretary. A constitution and by-laws were adopted and the following officers elected: R. W. Griswold, president; G. W. St. John, vice-president; B. B. Gaylord, recording secretary; Lynds Jones, corresponding secretary; and E. G. Luce, treasurer; Jas. M. Blass, George Mitchell, and Sylvester Ward, executive committee. The first fair of this society was held at the court-house on the 15th day of October, 1842. The dairy products were exhibited in the hall, and the domestic goods in the court-room. The cattle, sheep, and hogs were exhibited in a vacant lot just west of Messrs. Woodbury and Ruggles' law-office, and the horses were shown upon the streets of the town. For six years the society continued to hold its annual fairs at the same place, and it was not until the year 1849 that anything had been done towards the ownership of grounds for the society. This society embarked vigorously in the improvement of the dairy products of the county. At its first fair it issued a certificate to Abel Krum, of Cherry Valley, for the best cheese shown, and to James Stone for second best. These two gentlemen at that time were among the heaviest producers of cheese, and are both well entitled to be considered the pioneers of the cheese interest of this county and its improvement. At this early day the dairy products of this section of the Reserve did not have, as a whole, a very enviable reputation in the best markets of the country. 'Ohio grease' was at this time known to mean the worst form and quality of butter that found its way to market, and the make of our cheese was so imperfect that after it had found its way to market, east or south, it became valueless, and was tumbled into the docks and rivers, and accounts of sales rendered accordingly. It is a fact in the history of that class of business men who first engaged extensively in the cheese trade of this county that they became bankrupt, in some cases, perhaps, dishonestly, but,

in more, honestly forced to become so by reason of continued losses in the dairy products of our county. The agricultural society, for a series of years, gave a very large share of its attention to the improvement of this business. Liberal premiums were offered for the best butter and cheese made in the county at different seasons of the year. Committees were appointed to go over the county and examine the fixtures and conveniences in use for the manufacture of these articles, and advise and instruct the producers as to the best methods of making and curing. Statements were required of the best producers, detailing the whole routine of their processes, and these were published in the papers of the county and entered upon the records of the society. Improvement has continued, until now the products of this county stand as high, in the markets of the world even, as the like products of any section of our country. The society owns commodious grounds, with suitable buildings and as fine a race-track as exists in Northern Ohio."

The following is a list of the officers from and succeeding those given above until the present, viz.:

1843.—R. W. Griswold, president; Gains W. St. John, vice-president; B. B. Gaylord, recording secretary; Ebenezer Wood, corresponding secretary; Almon Hawley, treasurer; Jonathan Warner, Harvey Nettleton, and Jon. Tuttle, executive committee.

1844.—R. W. Griswold, president; Ebenezer Wood, vice-president; B. B. Gaylord, recording secretary; P. R. Spencer, corresponding secretary; E. G. Luce, treasurer; Jonathan Warner, G. W. St. John, and John Sill, executive committee.

1845.—Ebenezer Wood, president; John Sherman, vice-president; T. H. C. Kingsbury, recording secretary; R. W. Griswold, corresponding secretary; Jonathan Warner, Jr., treasurer; Abel Krum, L. P. Blakeslee, and Lynds Jones, executive committee.

1846.—Same officers as previous year, except Almon Hawley and Rensselaer Strong, executive committee.

1847.—G. W. St. John, president; Jonathan Warner, vice-president; N. E. French, secretary; and Jonathan Warner, Jr., treasurer; James Stone, Lynds Jones, Rensselaer Strong, John B. Watrous, and F. Udell, board of managers.

1848.—Same as previous year, except Ebenezer Wood, vice-president; and E. A. Mills, Walter Strong, S. Sargeant, and Andrew Bailey, directors.

1849.—Jeremiah Dodge, president; Ebenezer Wood, vice-president; N. E. French, secretary; Jonathan Warner, Jr., treasurer; J. Warner, Lynds Jones, F. Udell, N. Hoskin, and A. C. Austin, managers.

1850.—A. Krum, president; G. W. St. John, vice-president; J. Warner, Jr., treasurer; and N. E. French, secretary; F. Gee, H. F. Giddings, H. E. Parsons, Alex. Osborne, and U. N. Smalley, directors.

1851.—No fair held this year.

1852.—Chester Stowe, president; N. L. Chaffee, vice-president; N. E. French, secretary; James Norris, treasurer; and S. D. Dann, Henry Krum, Asa Hartshorn, E. Devan, N. Hoskin, managers.

1853.—Same officers. H. J. Nettleton, B. F. Phillips, and J. Warner, Jr., managers.

1854.—Abel Krum, president; J. Warner, Jr., vice-president; Noah Hoskin, secretary; James Norris, treasurer; B. F. Phillips, C. Terril, M. Wilder, F. Gee, and E. Hewlett, managers.

1855.—No record.

1856.—Same officers as those given in 1854.

1857.—Abel Krum, president; J. Warner, Jr., vice-president; N. Hoskin, secretary; A. N. Wright, treasurer; and C. G. Calkins, E. Hulett, J. Fobes, Jr., and B. F. Phillips, directors.

1858.—Shelby Smith, president; Joshua Fobes, vice-president; C. G. Calkins, secretary; N. E. French, treasurer; Erastus Hulett, J. P. Jennings, Harrison Loomis, Calvin Dodge, and Galusha Case, managers.

1859.—N. L. Chaffee, president; Joshua Fobes, Jr., vice-president; C. L. Bushnell, secretary; N. E. French, treasurer; Erastus Hulett, J. P. Jennings, Noah Hoskin, Shelby Smith, and Calvin Dodge, managers.

1860.—Calvin Dodge, president; Abel Krum, vice-president; C. L. Bushnell, secretary; James Norris, treasurer; J. P. Jennings, Harrison Loomis, Stephen Daniels, E. D. Chapman, and Lewis Calby, managers.

1861.—Calvin Dodge, president; Harrison Loomis, vice-president; W. H. Burgess, secretary; N. E. French, treasurer; J. P. Jennings, J. M. Ray, D. H. Prentice, Joshua Fobes, Jr., and Wm. Jarvis, managers.

1862.—Calvin Dodge, president; J. P. Jennings, vice-president; W. H. Burgess, secretary; N. E. French, treasurer; J. Fobes, J. M. Ray, D. H. Prentice, Robert Hutchinson, and Wm. Jarvis, managers.

1863.—Abel Krum, president; J. P. Jennings, vice-president; E. F. Abell, secretary; N. E. French, treasurer; D. H. Prentice, J. R. Beekworth, Wm. Jarvis, J. P. Eastman, and D. L. Bailey, managers. It appears the secretary,

treasurer, and one manager resigned, and on August 1 J. D. Ensign was elected treasurer; C. L. Bushnell, secretary, and R. E. Fillmore, managers.

1864.—J. P. Jennings, president; D. H. Prentice, vice-president; C. L. Bushnell, secretary; J. D. Ensign, treasurer; Wm. Jarvis, J. L. Fillmore, D. L. Bailey, Lewis Thurbur, and Trask Creevy, directors.

1865.—D. H. Prentice, president; Wm. Jarvis, vice-president; E. J. Betts, secretary; J. D. Ensign, treasurer; Hiram Hickok, H. J. Nettleton, D. L. Bailey, Henry Talcott, Joseph Shepard, John Dodge, Samuel Snow, and Stephen Daniels, directors.

1866.—Wm. Jarvis, president; D. L. Bailey, vice-president; E. J. Betts, secretary; J. D. Ensign, treasurer; Henry Talcott, H. J. Nettleton, W. F. Hubbard, Hiram Hickok, R. E. Fillmore, Jas. Shepard, Samuel Snow, and E. D. Knapp, directors.

1867.—Wm. Jarvis, president; D. L. Bailey, vice-president; E. J. Betts, secretary; H. J. Nettleton, Henry Talcott, E. D. Knapp, and Jas. Shepard, managers.

1868.—D. L. Bailey, president; H. J. Nettleton, vice-president; Wm. F. Hubbard, Henry Talcott, E. D. Knapp, Jas. Shepard, N. E. French, J. J. Dodge, H. Hickok, and A. L. Strong, directors; E. J. Betts, secretary.

1869.—Old officers re-elected.

1870.—H. J. Nettleton, president; Hiram Hickok, vice-president; N. E. French, J. J. Dodge, D. L. Bailey, and L. R. Griffis, managers holding for two years, remainder holding over; E. J. Betts, secretary.

1871.—H. J. Nettleton, president; Hiram Hickok, vice-president; E. J. Betts, secretary; E. C. Wade, treasurer; H. Talcott, Joseph Shepard, Henry Bowman, and John Chapin, directors; balance holding over.

1872.—Hiram Hickok, president; Henry Talcott, vice-president; J. J. Dodge, E. G. Hurlburt, L. R. Griffis, and R. M. Norton for two years; balance holding over; E. J. Pinney, secretary.

1873.—Hiram Hickok, president; Henry Talcott, vice-president; S. A. Northway, T. E. Yates, Ezra Rawdon, E. O. Peck, and Henry Bowman, for two years; balance holding over, directors; E. J. Pinney, secretary.

1874.—J. J. Dodge, president; E. G. Hurlburt, vice-president; E. J. Pinney, secretary; S. A. Northway, L. R. Griffis, Hiram Hickok, and J. P. Jennings, directors.

1875.—All officers same as previous year.

1876.—George E. Nettleton, president; E. O. Peck, vice-president; Calvin Dodge, E. C. Wade, C. E. Warner, Thos. Gillis, and J. P. Jennings, directors; E. J. Pinney, secretary.

1877.—President and vice-president same as previous year; John Gill, treasurer; E. J. Pinney, secretary; Calvin Dodge, B. F. Perry, Henry Bowman, and E. G. Hurlburt, directors.

ASHTABULA COUNTY HISTORICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY.

Of this association, to whom the citizens of the county are largely indebted for the present history, we find that on Friday, the 17th day of July, 1838, pursuant to previous notice, a meeting of the citizens of Ashtabula County convened at the court-room in Jefferson for the purpose of organizing a "County Historical and Philosophical Society." Horace Wilder, Esq., was called to the chair, and Orramel H. Fitch and Platt R. Spence were appointed secretaries; and here let us add that the records from which this article is compiled were written by the last-named gentleman, the originator of the Spenceerian system of penmanship, which has now a world-wide reputation. The following resolutions were severally adopted, viz.:

Resolved, That this meeting do now proceed to organize a county historical and philosophical society.

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed to draft a constitution, and report to this meeting.

Whereupon the chair announced the following gentlemen to constitute said committee, to wit: J. R. Giddings, R. P. Ranney, H. R. Gaylord, S. F. Taylor, and S. Wright, who retired, and in due time reported the following:

PREAMBLE.

We, the undersigned citizens of Ashtabula County, in order to form a more perfect union of scientific effort, awaken an enlightened spirit of energy, insure greater facilities for individual culture, and the promotion of public virtue and prosperity, provide for the perpetuation of the history of our highly-favored land, promote the general welfare of all classes of citizens, and secure the blessings of science, virtue, and universal education to ourselves and our posterity, do agree to form ourselves into a society to be governed by the following

CONSTITUTION.

Article 1. This society shall be called the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ashtabula County.

Article 2. The object of this society shall be the collection and preservation of the facts constituting our early history, of the Indian tribes, and of the county and State generally, their antiquities, settlement, population, politics, etc., their native productions, animal, mineral, and vegetable; and it shall also be a primary object of the society to use its efforts to improve schools and the means of instruction, and to extend the blessings of education and useful knowledge to all.

Article 3. Any persons resident within the county of Ashtabula may become members of this society by subscribing to this constitution and pledging themselves to attend its regular meetings, and otherwise to use their influence to promote its interests, honor, and prosperity.

Article 4. The officers of this society shall be a president, four vice-presidents, a recording and a corresponding secretary, who shall be chosen at the annual meeting of the society, and shall perform the duties usually required of such officers. The recording secretary shall also perform the duties of treasurer.

Article 5. The annual meeting of this society shall be held on the first Tuesday of January annually, at the court-house in Jefferson.

It was then *Resolved*, That the society do now proceed to elect officers to serve until the first Tuesday in January, 1839; whereupon the following persons were elected, viz.: Roger W. Griswold, president; Horace Wilder, H. S. Hitchcock, Levi Gaylord, and Halsey Phillips, vice-presidents; Platt R. Spence, recording secretary, and Orramel H. Fitch, corresponding secretary. It was then *Resolved*, That a committee of five persons be appointed to ascertain and report at the next meeting of this society, as far as practicable, the early history of the several townships of this county, and all the facts and incidents connected therewith which come within the purview of this society; and also a committee of persons on natural history to report as above; whereupon the chair announced the following:

On Early History.—R. P. Ranney, J. R. Giddings, Elijah Coleman, Harvey Nettleton, and S. F. Taylor.

On Natural History.—Dr. James Lyman, Dr. S. H. Farrington, Albert L. Kellogg, Dr. Albert Reed, and Dr. Daniel M. Spenceer.

This constitution was signed by the following members, viz.: David Wright, H. L. Hitchcock, Halsey Phillips, Elijah Beckwith, Henry Fassett, Drayton Jones, Alvin Bayley, Hiram Woodbury, Horace Wilder, Platt R. Spenceer, Samuel Hendry, S. F. Taylor, R. P. Ranney, H. R. Gaylord, J. R. Giddings, E. S. Leland, Lynds Jones, Benjamin B. Gaylord, Samuel Wright, A. L. Kellogg, Sidney S. Bushnell, S. H. Farrington, James Lyman, O. P. Brown, Jonathan Warner, A. Dart, O. H. Knapp, O. H. Fitch, E. Coleman, M. M. Sawtell, William Crowell, Jr., R. W. Griswold, N. L. Chaffee, Wm. Brigden, E. Chapman, James F. Whitmore, Epephras Lynan, G. G. Gillett, Charles E. Whelpley, W. S. Noyes, Gideon Bushnell, Artemas Luce, J. B. Hawkins, H. Nettleton, E. W. Hickok, Jeremia Dodge, Truman Watkins, Elisha Giddings, G. W. St. John, T. H. C. Kingsbury, Solomon Jones, Ira Dolph, David Pierce, Arlinus Brower, A. J. Giddings, C. C. Wick, Sylvester Ward, B. F. Phillips, Jeremiah H. Phillips, Gilbert Cole, Zebulon Congdon, Henry Powell, Sally Phillips, Chester Stow, W. Phelps, W. P. Spenceer, William Ward, Charles Stearns, Aseph Turner, Lysander Cowles, Benj. Whiting, Jr., Elijah Covell, John A. Prentice, Ansel Udell, A. P. Giddings, C. S. Loomis, H. N. Hulbert, Flavius Jones, A. C. Hubbard, Almon Udell, H. R. Arnold, Nelson Hyde, Ira Taft, Jas. Whitmore, E. K. Woodbury, George N. Tuttle, Milo Devan, Reuben Nellis, Charles S. Simonds, Joel Blakeslee, Alanson Slater, N. Parsons, Levi Leonard, W. W. Reed, Abner Kellogg, Archibald Gould, A. H. Marvin, M. R. Atkins, James Hoyt, Daniel Powell, William C. St. John, Thaddeus Hoyt, H. A. Taylor, Zalmon Sperry, William W. Mann, James Gordon, Bennett Seymour, Levi B. Seymour, Bela B. Blakeslee, Daniel M. Spenceer, William Steele, Henry E. Parsons, James Burton, H. J. Nettleton, John Hall, Frederick Udell, Oliver Atwell, Samuel Plumb, N. E. French, A. R. Latimer, P. G. Beckwith, O. W. Brown, Perry G. Gee, Warner Mann, Samuel Burnett, E. Brown, Jesse Steele, William S. Denning, Harvey S. Spenceer, Elisha Giddings, William Ward, Humphrey Hollis, Henry Hubbard, I. C. Allin, William Goodrich, Matthew Griswold, Charles Booth, Nathaniel M. Parsons, Abel Krum, Cornelius Udell, Henry Krum, Linas Jones, L. Lobdell, Nathaniel Owens, Rufus Houghton, Benjamin Scott, Asa Wait, F. A. Brown, N. Brown, Josiah Gregory, George Minch, A. D. Brown, E. L. Gibbs, Amos Sperry, Joseph Mann, Nathaniel Coleman, Asa W. Reed, T. E. Best, Calvin Dodge, C. B. Walworth, A. Adams, O. F. Gibbs, Eusebius Lee, John Dodge, Elijah Peck, Erastus Chester, L. D. Dann, Josiah Atkins, John A. Coffin, Fannie Griswold, Ursula Griswold, Jonathan Higley, H. A. Walcott, H. A. Plumb, Thomas Oliver, Cornelius Norris, Porter Kee, Asa Hartshorn, S. V. Blakeslee, Harrison Loomis, Asa M. Tinker, E. P. Church, P. M. Cook, William Jarvis, D. Way, Gerod A. Pratt,

Lyman Peck, E. W. Whitmore, James Loomis, H. A. Greene, David Parsons, and I. C. Osborn.

This society continued its labors until 1852, and in the mean time prepared several hundred pages of historical matter relating to the early settlements of the county, and also a large collection of relics. By far the greater portion of the local histories now in the archives of the association were collected and written by Joel Blakeslee, formerly a resident of Colebrook township. In August, 1877, the following call was published in the county papers, viz.:

"Citizens of Ashtabula County who are interested in the publication of a full and reliable history of the county are requested to meet in Jefferson, on Tuesday, August 28, for consultation to procure that object. It is expected that there will be parties present with whom a satisfactory arrangement can be made to prepare, compile, and publish the work.

"B. WADE,	C. S. SIMONDS,	ASA LAMB,
DWIGHT CROWELL,	W. T. SIMONDS,	E. G. HURLBURT,
E. O. PECK,	O. H. FITCH,	JAMES REED,
ABNER KELLOGG,	E. C. WADE,	N. L. CHAFFEE,
J. C. A. BUSHNELL,	HENRY FASSETT,	EDWARD A. FITCH,
GEORGE WILLARD,	H. C. TOMBES,	W. P. SPENCER."

Pursuant to which notice a meeting was held in Jefferson, on the 28th day of August, 1877, and a consultation was had in reference to the proposed publication by Messrs. Williams Brothers of a history of Ashtabula County. Hon. B. F. Wade was called to the chair, and Henry Fassett appointed secretary. Hon. O. H. Fitch made a statement of the objects of the meeting, urging such measures to be taken as shall insure a full and reliable history of our county, if one shall now be published. After further remarks by several gentlemen present, C. Udell, Esq., offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

"Resolved, That we do now reorganize the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ashtabula County, and proceed to elect officers of same."

The following officers were elected: President, O. H. Fitch; Secretary, Henry Fassett; Executive Committee, W. P. Spencer, A. Kellogg, C. S. Simonds, A. W. Stiles, and Amos C. Hubbard; the president and secretary to be ex-officio members. This committee were requested to meet at the office of O. H. Fitch, on Monday, September 3. Signed, B. F. Wade, chairman, and Henry Fassett, secretary.

On the 3d day of the following September the executive committee mentioned above convened at the office of its president, Hon. O. H. Fitch, in Ashtabula, when the following resolutions were offered by Hon. A. Kellogg, and on motion adopted:

"Resolved, That the president of our society is requested to obtain from the officers of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and from others, all the papers and records belonging to this society now in their possession, for the purpose of examination and preservation.

"Resolved, That the president, secretary, A. C. Hubbard, Esq., and Hon. E. Lee are hereby appointed a committee to confer with Messrs. Williams Brothers in reference to the proposed history of this county, and to give them access, for that purpose, under such terms and restrictions as said committee may deem proper, to the papers, records, and documents now belonging to this society, and to take such action in reference to the supervising the papers intended for publication as may be deemed essential in securing a fair and impartial history of our county."

The following gentlemen were appointed local committees for their several townships, and were requested to attend a public meeting of the society, to be held at the court-house in Jefferson, on the 26th instant, at one o'clock P.M.:

Ashtabula Township.—R. W. Griswold, F. Carlisle.
Austinburg Township.—Lewis B. Austin, Joseph Mills.
Andover Township.—S. C. Merrill, B. F. Perry.
Conneaut Township.—Loren Gould, Rev. — Keyes.
Cherry Valley Township.—W. W. Hopkins, Henry Krum.
Colebrook Township.—L. Reeves, Halsey Phillips.
Denmark Township.—W. H. Seagur, H. E. Williams.
Dorset Township.—Austin Burr, B. W. Phillips.
Geneva Township.—W. P. Spence, R. S. Munger.
Harpersfield Township.—Hiram Hickok, Charles Atkin.
Hartsgrove Township.—William Jarvis, R. D. Norris.
Jefferson Township.—C. S. Simonds, Cornelius Udell.
Kingsville Township.—E. M. Webster, M. W. Wright.
Lenox Township.—John Chapin, M. S. Jewett.
Morgan Township.—N. Thompson, H. J. Covell.
Monroe Township.—John Hardy, E. P. Baker.
New Lyme Township.—B. F. Phillips, W. S. Deming.

Orwell Township.—C. A. B. Pratt, R. E. Stone.

Pierpont Township.—E. B. Ford, Dr. Brayman.

Plymouth Township.—L. P. Blakeslee, B. P. Mann.

Richmond Township.—S. P. Warren, E. O. Peck.

Rome Township.—Levi Crosby, A. W. Stiles.

Saybrook Township.—Dan. J. Sherman, Wm. S. Simonds.

Sheffield Township.—J. R. Gage, H. Fox.

Trumbull Township.—N. D. Kellogg, Hiram Spafford.

Windsor Township.—Edwin Rawdon, William Barnard.

Wayne Township.—L. H. Jones, Richard Hayes.

Williamsfield Township.—E. J. Smith, William Giddings.

The duty of these local committees was to assist in collecting the facts and to attest their correctness when prepared, thus insuring thoroughness in the compilation of the work. The society's committees have, in nearly every instance, shown a deep interest in the history, and have given to it much of their time and attention, so as to have the facts accurate and full. We trust this body, to whose kind offices the publishers of this volume are so largely indebted, has a bright and useful future before it.

THE ASHTABULA COUNTY CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

This body is of recent organization. On the 1st day of February, 1878, in response to a call previously published, many of the temperance people of the county assembled in Ashtabula and organized the society whose name appears above. The following is the preamble to the constitution and by-laws then and there adopted: "Being fully persuaded that all men may be saved by the grace of God and the power of human sympathy, we, the undersigned, with humble dependence upon Almighty God, do form ourselves into a society for the purpose of uniting our efforts and prayers in the cause of temperance." The following is the pledge to which the members subscribe: "With malice toward none, and with charity for all, I, the undersigned, do pledge my word and honor, God helping me, to abstain from all intoxicating liquors as a beverage, and that I will by all honorable means encourage others to abstain." The following are the present officers of the society: Prof. J. Tuckerman, president; C. W. Jaques, corresponding secretary; D. Loomis, recording secretary; A. C. Stephens, treasurer.

THE NORTHEASTERN OHIO DAIRYMEN'S ASSOCIATION.

In January, 1877, there was an arrangement for a meeting of this association the succeeding year, and, accordingly, the first annual meeting took place at Jefferson, February 28 and March 1, 1878. The objects of this association were so well explained by the president, Mr. N. E. French, in his opening address, that we quote from it as follows:

"I should, perhaps, speak of the principal reason that prompted to the organization of the association, and, negatively, I would say that it was not for the purpose of drawing away from larger associations organized in the interest of the dairy farmer any of their strength, or in any way to cripple and render less effective their efforts to improve the quality and increase the quantity of the dairy products of the country; but, affirmatively, it was claimed that these larger associations did not reach, in the most effective way, the masses of the people who were engaged in the dairy business, but that a similar association, organized and holding its meetings and carrying on its discussions in the immediate neighborhood of the producers, would elicit an interest and lead to results not likely to be reached so speedily and so surely by the larger associations holding their meetings in the larger cities, and somewhat remote from the great centres of production. It was claimed that comparatively few of the practical dairy farmers found their way to the meetings of the larger associations, and for the purpose of awakening thought, stimulating investigation, and inducing to a better system and greater prosperity, was the Northeastern Ohio Dairymen's association organized.

"In politics, if the politicians desire to carry through any great party measure, they do not go alone to the great cities for influence and strength, but every township and school district is thoroughly organized for the campaign. And on the question of dairy improvement all should feel a lively interest, for it has become already a great interest in this country, and is destined, in all time, to remain such. Milk, butter, and cheese are not luxuries alone; they have become absolute necessities in the food of every family, and the home consumption of these articles of food is almost beyond computation. In addition to the home trade, this country is now sending abroad to other countries not less, perhaps, than \$20,000,000 worth of butter and cheese per annum. To this extent, then, the dairy interest of the country swells the amount of our domestic exports and aids us in making our exchanges with other nations. While this item, when put in comparison with the aggregate amount of our exports, may seem inconsiderable, it is, nevertheless, a large item, and one that cannot be overlooked by the intelligent political economist who has at heart the prosperity of every legitimate industry of



THE ASHTABULA DISASTER, RUINS OF THE BRIDGE.
(SEE DESCRIPTION.)

the country. It should be remembered, in comparing the dairy interest with other producing interests in the country, that, relatively, there is but a small extent of the great aggregate of territory devoted to this particular industry; and, from natural causes, this will always continue to be, to a large extent, the future condition of things as affecting this particular business. Hence it may very properly be said that an interest, circumscribed as to the extent of territory in which it may be prosecuted with profit, presents a question that no one can disregard. Every consumer has a moral and a political right to demand that the business shall be so prosecuted in all its various parts that the supply shall at all times keep pace with the demand.

"Some one has said that 'he is a public benefactor who makes two blades of grass grow where only one grew before.' To do this in the best, surest, and most enduring manner is in a peculiar sense the province of the dairy farmer. This point made an accomplished fact, and demand keeping pace with supply, the result would be to give to the producer twice his present annual income; and, as the prosperity of the State or nation is measured by the prosperity of the people, it is easy to see that there can be no solid, abiding prosperity that is not the result of intelligent, well-directed labor applied to the development of the resources of mother earth."

The present officers are: N. E. French, Jefferson, president; J. R. Reeves, Rome, C. L. Johnson, Saybrook, Lewis Watters, Orwell, D. O. Tourgee, West Andover, D. L. Bailey, Lenox, Alvin Schramling, Pierpont, H. N. Carter, Perry, M. V. Miller, New Lyme, vice-presidents; S. H. Cook, Lenox, secretary and treasurer.

The next meeting will be held in Jefferson the first Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday in February, 1879.

ASHTABULA COUNTY EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION.*

This association was organized in 1876, and the first meeting occurred in September of that year.

The following were the first officers: President, N. L. Guthrie, Conneaut, Ohio; Secretary and Treasurer, J. S. Sill, Ashtabula, Ohio; Executive Committee, J. F. Wilson, Ashtabula, Ohio; Professor Viets, Jefferson, Ohio; Hattie Linn, Austinburg, Ohio.

The association meets bi-monthly, at Ashtabula, the second Saturday in the month.

Object.

1st. A medium through which the teachers of the county may become thoroughly acquainted.

2d. To discuss educational topics and propose new and improved methods of instruction.

3d. To elevate the standard of education in Ashtabula County, and improve the qualifications of its teachers.

All the prominent teachers of the county are active members. These have succeeded in making the association an educational power, and its influence is being felt. Many of the common-school teachers are enrolled in its membership.

ASHTABULA COUNTY MUSICAL SOCIETY.†

The Ashtabula County Musical society was first organized by C. A. Bentley, Lewis Cowles, and H. P. Tuttle, at Austinburg, in the fall of 1856. At the first session only three singers from abroad were present. The second convention was held in Lenox, under the direction of C. A. Bentley. About fifty singers were present.

The third convention was held at Rome, under the direction of C. M. Cady, about one hundred singers being present.

Since that time the conventions have met at all of the principal towns throughout the county, and employed the following prominent conductors: W. P. Bradbury, twice; C. M. Cady, twice; T. E. Perkins, once; I. A. Butterfield, three times; L. O. Emerson, four times; H. R. Palmer, three times; H. S. Perkins, four times; G. F. Root, once.

Musically, the society has become educated from light and trashy music to such solid works as "Thanks be to God," from "Elijah;" "Oh, for the Wings of a Dove," Mendelssohn; "The Lord is King," Perkins; Mozart's "Twelfth Mass," and music of a like character.

THE ASHTABULA COUNTY TEACHERS' INSTITUTE‡

was first organized in the fall of 1846. Prominent among those who labored in its formation were Messrs. A. H. Bailey, at that time principal of the school at

Jefferson; A. A. Smith, of Austinburg; N. L. Chaffee, Esq., of Jefferson; George E. Lee, of Rome; and J. Tuckerman, of Orwell.

The object in view was mutual improvement and advancement in the profession, to promote the cause of popular education, and to increase the efficiency of the common schools of the county.

The first session was held at Jefferson, and was of two weeks' duration. The exercises consisted of general reviews in the branches pursued in common schools, discussions of the methods of instruction and of the methods of management of schools, with evening lectures upon the various phases of the common-school question, delivered by the leading men of the county.

The instructors were Messrs. A. D. Lord and M. F. Cowdry, of Kirtland, and Z. C. Graves, of Kingsville. The first president was Mr. A. A. Smith, of Austinburg.

The institute had a very marked effect upon the teachers and the schools, producing what might appropriately be called an *educational revival*. It had much to do in making the county "chiefly distinguished as a place for the raising of common-school teachers," as stated by Senator Wade.

Annual sessions of not less than four days each, generally of two weeks each, have been held for most of the time since the first organization, in 1846. Recently the sessions have been held in July, and the length has been increased to four weeks.

The present officers are: J. Tuckerman, of Austinburg, president; N. L. Guthrie, of Conneaut, chairman of executive committee.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE ASHTABULA RAILWAY DISASTER.

HISTORY deals with facts. Its province is to faithfully and impartially record them. In endeavoring to sift the truth from its semblance a variety of conflicting opinions oftentimes presents itself, and renders the task a delicate and difficult one. In regard to the sad catastrophe to which this chapter is devoted this condition of things exists. These differences of opinion relate to the cause of the accident, the number who perished, and to the question whether such means as were at hand were promptly and thoroughly utilized for the saving of human life.

In the brief account we here give of this tragic event, our aim shall be to keep as nearly as possible within the range of ascertained fact, and to give *results* rather than to indulge in comment.

December 29, 1876, was the date of the occurrence; the time of day about half-past seven o'clock in the evening. At that moment the Pacific express, No. 5, bound westward over the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, broke through the iron bridge that spanned the Ashtabula river on the line of the road, and suddenly plunged with a precious cargo of human life into a chasm seventy feet deep.

The night was a wild and bitter one. A furious snow-storm had raged all the previous day, and had heaped great masses of snow along and across the track. The wind was a cold, biting one, and was blowing with a velocity of about forty miles per hour. The darkness was dense. On such a night as this the train, composed of eleven coaches, and drawn by two heavy engines, approached the fated bridge, located about one thousand feet east of the Ashtabula station. It was more than two hours behind the time for its arrival. On board there were not less than one hundred and fifty-six human souls. There were two express-cars, two baggage-cars, three passenger-coaches, one of them the smoking-car, one drawing-room coach, and three sleeping-coaches. The bridge was an iron structure, and carried a double track. It consisted of two trusses of the Howe-truss type, and the length of the span between abutments was one hundred and fifty feet. The train approached the bridge on the south track. At the moment of the crash one engine, by a sudden plunge forward, had gained the west abutment, while the other engine, two express-cars, and a part of the baggage-car rested with their weight upon the bridge. The remainder of the train was drawn into the gulf. Of the persons on board, at least eighty perished in the wreck; at least sixty-three were wounded more or less, but escaped from death; five died after their rescue.

MISS SHEPARD'S DESCRIPTION OF THE LEAP.

Miss Marian Shepard, of Ripon, Wisconsin, who was a passenger on the train, and who had the good fortune to escape, has furnished the following vivid account:

"The passengers were grouped about the car in twos, fours, and even larger parties. Some were lunching, some were chatting, and quite a number were playing cards. The bell-rope snapped in two, one piece flying against one of the

* Furnished by Prof. Jay P. Treat.

† Furnished by Prof. H. M. King.

‡ Furnished by Prof. Tuckerman.

lamp-glasses, smashing it, and knocking the burning candle to the floor. Then the cars ahead of us went bump, bump, bump, as if the wheels were jumping over ties. Until the bumping sensation was felt, every one thought the glass globe had been broken by an explosion. Several jumped up, and some seized the tops of the seats to steady themselves. Suddenly there was an awful crash. I can't describe the noise. There were all sorts of sounds. I could hear, above all, a sharp, ringing sound, as if all the glass in the train was being shattered in pieces. Some one cried out, 'We are going down!' At that moment all the lights in the car went out. It was utter darkness. I stood up in the centre of the aisle. I knew that something awful was happening, and having some experience in railroad accidents, I braced myself as best I knew how. I felt the car-floor sinking under my feet. The sensation of falling was very apparent. I thought of a great many things, and I made up my mind I was going to be killed. For the first few seconds we seemed to be dropping in silence. I could hear the other passengers breathing. Then suddenly the car was filled with flying splinters and dust, and we seemed breathing some heavy substance. For a moment I was almost suffocated. We went down—down. Oh, it was awful! It seemed to me we had been falling two minutes. The berths were slipping from their fastenings and falling upon the passengers. We heard an awful crash. As the sound died away there were heavy groans all around us. It was as dark as the grave. I was thrown down. Just how I fell is more than I can say. A gentleman had fallen across me, but we were both on our feet in a moment. Every one alive was scrambling and struggling to get out. I heard some one say, 'Hurry out; the car will be on fire in a minute!' Another man shouted, 'The water is coming in, and we will be drowned!' The car seemed lying partly on one side. In the scramble a man caught hold of me and cried out, 'Help me; don't leave me!' A woman, from one corner of the car, cried, 'Help me save my husband!' He was caught under a berth and some seats. I was feeling around in the dark, trying to release him, when some one at the other end of the car said they were all right, and would help the man out. I groped along to the door, crawling over the heating arrangement in getting to it. While I was getting out at the door others were crawling out at the windows. On the left the cars were on fire. On the right a pile of rubbish, as high as I could see, barred escape. In front of me were some cars standing on end, or in a sloping position. I followed a man who was trying to scale the pile of debris. I got up to a coach which was resting on one edge of the roof. The side was so slippery and icy I could not walk on it, and so crawled over it. The car was dark inside, and oh, what heart-rending groans issued from it! It seemed filled with people who were dying. Two men, a Mr. White, of Chicago, and a Mr. Tyler, of St. Louis, helped me down from the end of the car. Then I was in the snow up to my knees. Mr. Tyler was badly gashed about the face, and was covered with blood. This stain on my sleeve was blood from his wound. Right under our feet lay a man, his head down in a hole and his legs under the corner of a car. He asked help, and Mr. White and Mr. Tyler released his legs somehow, and some other men carried him away. It was storming terribly. The wind was blowing a perfect gale. By this time the scene was lighted up by the burning cars. The abutments looked as high as Niagara. Away above us I could see a crowd of spectators. Down in the wreck there was a perfect panic. Some were so badly frightened and panic-stricken that they had to be dragged out of the cars to prevent them from burning up. Before we got out of the chasm the whole train was in a blaze. The locomotive, the cars, and the bridge were mixed up in one indistinguishable mass. From the burning heap came shrieks and the most piteous cries for help. I could hear far above me the clangor of bells, alarming the citizens. We climbed up the deep side of the gorge, floundering in snow two feet deep. They took us to an engine-house, where there was a big furnace-fire. The wounded were brought in and laid on the floor. They were injured in every conceivable way. Some had their legs broken; some had gashed and bleeding faces; and some were so horribly crushed they seemed to be dying."

A LIST OF THOSE WHO ARE KNOWN TO HAVE BEEN ON BOARD.

The following is perhaps as full a list as can be obtained of those who are known to have been on board the fated train. It is not claimed that it embraces every name, but simply the names of those who it has been ascertained were on board the train and made the fearful leap:

Persons Recovered from the Wreck.—R. Austin, Chicago, Illinois; Mabel Arnold, North Adams, Massachusetts; Mrs. W. H. Bradley, Chicago, Illinois; Mrs. M. Bingham, Chicago, Illinois; Louis Benchate, Kent's Plains, Connecticut; J. E. Burchell, Chicago, Illinois; H. L. Brewster, Milwaukee, Wisconsin; A. Burnham, Milwaukee, Wisconsin; D. H. Clark, Westfield, Massachusetts; Charles A. Carter, Brooklyn, New York; Frank L. Collier, Elmira, New York; H. D. Champlin, 53 Water street, Cleveland, Ohio; George Avery, Buffalo, New York; J. Deau Parker, Indiana; Mrs. F. A. Davis, near Indianapolis; Wm.

Dinan, Niagara Falls; J. C. Earl, Chicago; G. D. Folsom, 346 Lake street, Cleveland, engineer; Mrs. Anna Graham, New York city; R. S. McGee; Andrew Gibson, Corry, Ohio; Dr. C. A. Griswold, Fulton, Illinois; Walter A. Hayes, Lexington, Kentucky; Richard Harold, Cincinnati, Ohio; J. B. Hazelton, Charleston, Illinois; B. Henn, conductor of train; A. E. Hewett, Bridgeport, Connecticut; Alex. Hitchcock, Port Clinton, Ohio; C. E. Jones, Beloit, Wisconsin; Thomas J. Jackson, Waterbury, Connecticut; B. B. Lyons, New York city; Mrs. W. H. Lew, Rochester, New York; John J. Lalor, Chicago; F. W. Lobdell, New York; P. B. Lewellen, Parker, Indiana; J. Mowry, Hartford, Connecticut; Cornelius De Moranville, Greenbush, New York; Robert Monroe, Rutland, Massachusetts; Judson Martin and two children, East Avon; A. Maillard, San Rafael, California; Alex. Monroe, Somerville, Massachusetts; F. A. Ormsbee, Boston, Massachusetts; F. Osborn, Teemseh, Michigan; Alfred H. Parslow, Chicago, Illinois; Charles D. Patterson, Chicago, Illinois; G. M. Reid, Cleveland, superintendent of bridges; Charles C. Rieker, Biddeford, Maine; L. B. Sturgis, Minneapolis, Minnesota; Wm. B. Sanderson, Auburn, Maine; Henry W. Shepard, Brooklyn, New York; Miss Marian Shepard, Ripon, Wisconsin; Bernard Sawyer, Chesterfield, Essex county, New York; Mr. and Mrs. E. E. Swift, North Adams, Massachusetts; Jerry Stewart, Chicago, porter of sleeping-car; A. L. Stone, Cleveland, brakeman; J. A. Thompson, Oakland, California; Edward Truworthy, Oakland, California; C. H. Tyler, St. Louis, Missouri; H. L. Tomlinson, Memphis, Tennessee; Harvey Tilden, Cleveland, superintendent of water-works; W. H. Vosburgh, Buffalo, brakeman; John J. White, Boston, Massachusetts; Henry A. White, Weathersfield, Connecticut; George A. White, Portland, Maine; Thomas C. Wright, Nashville, Tennessee.

Persons Known to have been Lost.—Mary and Ellen Austin, Omaha, Nebraska; J. H. Aldrich, Des Moines, Iowa; Louis J. Barnard, Buffalo; child of Mrs. W. H. Bradley, California; Clara J. Thayer, Springfield, Massachusetts; P. P. Bliss and wife, Chicago, Illinois; C. Brunner and wife and two children, Gratiot, Wisconsin; Miss Mary Birchard, Fayetteville, Vermont; Charles Caine, Pittsburgh, porter of sleeping-car; David Chittenden, Cleveland; L. C. Crain, New Haven, Connecticut; J. C. Cramer, Gloversville, New York; M. P. Cogswell, Chicago; Mrs. E. Cook, Wellington, Ohio; Wm. Clemens, Bellevue, Ohio; Mrs. Emma Coffin, Oakland, California; D. Campbell, Milledgeville, Illinois; Hiram Chamberlain, Cuba, New York; J. E. Crimp, Somerville, Massachusetts; James Doyle, New York, porter of sleeping-car; Mrs. Sarah Fonda, Schuylerville, New York; Mrs. Mary Frame, Rochester, N. Y.; two children of Mrs. Frame; C. N. Gage, Charleston, Illinois; Alfred Gilley, Cranberry Island, Maine; Mrs. W. J. George, Cleveland; Miss Mattie George, Cleveland; L. W. Hart, Akron, Ohio; Mr. and Mrs. H. L. Hall, Chicago; F. A. Hodgkins, Bangor, Maine; Dr. George F. Hubbard, Polk City, Iowa; Dr. A. W. Hopkins, Hartland Four Corners, Vermont; George Kepler, Ashtabula, Ohio; Annie Ketterville, Beloit, Wisconsin; Mrs. Elizabeth Kopper, Chippewa, Ontario; Mrs. P. M. Knowles and child, Cleveland, Ohio; Lawrence Lanergan, Cleveland, express messenger; Peter Liverboro, Cleveland, fireman; Miss Maggie Lewis, St. Louis, Missouri; Philip McNeil, Nottingham, baggageman; Miss Minnie Mixer, Buffalo; Mrs. J. D. Marston and child, Chicago; Mrs. C. M. Marston, Waterville, Maine; Sarah S. Mann, Cleveland; Mrs. W. L. Moore, Hammondsport, New York; Isaac Meyer, Cleveland; Biddie Meyer, Cleveland; Fred. W. Moran, Clayton, Michigan; Miss Libbie Negres, Buffalo; Victor Nusbaum, Cleveland, Ohio; S. H. Merrill, Dayton, New York; Richard Osborn, Teemseh, Michigan; Mrs. G. E. Palmer, Binghamton, New York; Geo. A. Purrington, Buffalo, American Express messenger; John D. Pickering, Chicago, Illinois; Charles R. Pickering, Chicago; Miss Mary H. Packard, West Bridgewater, Massachusetts; Daniel A. Rodgers, Chicago; Boyd L. Russell, Auburn, New York; Charles Rossiter, Chicago, Illinois; Professor and Mrs. Henry G. Rogers, Springfield, Ohio; Jonathan Rice, Lowell, Massachusetts; G. B. Stow, Geneva, Ohio; F. Shattuck, traveling agent, Millersburg, Ohio. C. Mt. V. and Col. R. R.; Robert Stindal, New York; Charlotte N. and Martha Ann Smith, Rondout, New York; J. W. Smith, Toronto, Ontario; George H. Spooner, Petersham, Massachusetts; A. H. Stockwell, Ashtabula, Ohio; Mrs. Truworthy, Oakland, California; Mrs. Lucy C. Thomas, Chicago or Buffalo; W. W. Thomas, 131 Dodge street, Cleveland; Willie C. Thomas, son of Lucy Thomas; Chas. F. Vogel, Albany, New York; Martha Tolita Volk, Rochester, New York; S. or D. Waite, Toledo, O., U. S. express messenger; — Webb, Boston, porter of sleeping-car; Rev. Dr. Washburne, Cleveland, Ohio; Wm. F. Wilson, Boston, Massachusetts; Harry Wagner, Syracuse, New York.

THE REMOVAL OF THE SURVIVORS FROM THE WRECK.

The sufferers, as rapidly as they were taken from the wreck, were carried to the nearest place of shelter, and prompt measures were taken for their relief. The distance of the scene of the disaster from the thickly-settled portion of the town made

it a difficult matter to afford such prompt attention as all were anxious to bestow; yet both the citizens and the officers of the road made praiseworthy efforts to furnish the best accommodations and medical aid that could be obtained. A special train was sent from Cleveland, bringing a number of the prominent officers of the road and a corps of able physicians. A train for Cleveland was made up, and many of the wounded were transferred from the places to which they had been temporarily transported, and placed upon this train and taken to their homes and to a hospital in Cleveland. Those who remained behind were taken to the houses of citizens and comfortably cared for. There were a few who visited the wreck, not to give assistance, but to pilfer and plunder. They were fiends in human form, not human beings.

THE CORONER'S JURY.

A jury was empaneled on Saturday, December 30, the day following the accident, composed of the following gentlemen, all citizens of Ashtabula: H. L. Morrison, T. D. Faulkner, Edward G. Pierce, George W. Dickinson, Henry H. Perry, and F. A. Pettibone. Edward W. Richards, justice of the peace, was the acting coroner, and Theodore Hall was chosen as the jury's counsel. These gentlemen began without delay the difficult and important work that lay before them, and prosecuted it with fidelity and unwavering determination to elicit the facts relative to the cause of the accident. The investigation embraced a session of sixty-eight days, and the following verdict was reached:

VERDICT OF THE CORONER'S JURY.

There are eight findings in the jury's verdict, which are as follows:

First. That at about 7.30 o'clock in the evening of Friday, December 29, 1876, the iron bridge in the railroad of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway company, spanning Ashtabula creek near Ashtabula station, on said railroad, gave way under the two locomotives and express-car, forming the forward portion of the west-bound passenger train on said railroad known as No. 5, and fell as the leading locomotive passed on to the west abutment, leaving a chasm about sixty feet in depth between the abutments of said bridge, into which the baggage- and passenger-cars in said train following said express-car were precipitated.

Second. That in their fall the cars were partially destroyed by crushing, and their destruction was completed by a conflagration immediately following, kindled by fire from their stoves.

Third. That the fall of the bridge was the result of defects and errors made in designing, constructing, and erecting it; that a great defect, and one which appears in many parts of the structure, was the dependence of every member for its efficient action upon the probability that all or nearly all the others would retain their position and do the duty for which they were designed, instead of giving to each member a positive connection with the rest which nothing but a direct rupture could sever. The members of each truss were, instead of being fastened together, rested one upon the other, as illustrated by the following particulars: the deficient cross-section of portions of the top-chords and some of the main braces, and insufficient strength and bad arrangement of both the horizontal and vertical transverse bracing in the construction of the angle blocks as finally modified, without sufficient lugs or flanges to keep the ends of the main and counter braces from slipping out of place; in the construction of the packing and yokes used in binding together the main and counter braces at the points where they crossed each other in the shimming of the top-chords to compensate deficient length of some of their members; in the placing, during the process of erection, of thick beams where the plan required thin ones, and thin ones where it required thick ones.

Fourth. That the railway company used and continued to use this bridge for about eleven years, during all which time a careful inspection by a competent bridge engineer could not have failed to discover all these defects. For the neglect of such careful inspection, the railway company alone is responsible.

Fifth. That the responsibility of this fearful disaster and its consequent loss of life rests upon the railway company, which, by its chief executive officer, planned and erected this bridge.

Sixth. That the cars in which said deceased passengers were carried into said chasm were not heated "by heating apparatus so constructed that the fire in it will be immediately extinguished whenever the cars are thrown from the track and overturned." That their failure to comply with the plain provisions of the law places the responsibility of the origin of the fire upon the railway company. (See act of May 4, 1869.)

Seventh. That the responsibility for not putting out the fire at the time it first made its appearance in the wreck rests upon those who were the first to arrive at the scene of the disaster, and who seemed to have been so overwhelmed by the fearful calamity that they lost all presence of mind and failed to use the means at hand, consisting of the steam pump in the pumping-house and the fire-engine "Lake Erie" and its hose, which might have been attached to the steam pump

in time to save life. The steamer belonging to the fire department and also "Protection" fire-engine were hauled more than a mile through a blinding snow-storm and over roads rendered almost impassable by drifted snow, and arrived on the ground too late to save human life; but nothing should have prevented the chief engineer from making all possible efforts to extinguish what fire then remained. For his failure to do this he is responsible.

Eighth. That the persons deceased, before mentioned, whose bodies were identified, and those whose bodies and parts of bodies were unidentified, came to their deaths by the precipitation of the aforesaid cars, in which they were riding, into the chasm in the valley of Ashtabula creek left by the falling of the bridge as aforesaid, and the crushing and burning of said cars aforesaid; for all of which the railway company is responsible.

DISSENT FROM SOME OF THE JURY'S FINDINGS.

There are many who listened to or have read the evidence before the coroner's jury who protest against some of the conclusions reached, and regard them as false. Against the seventh finding, or that part of it which holds "those who were first to arrive at the scene of the disaster" responsible for not extinguishing the fire, and maintains that their failure to do so resulted in the loss of lives which otherwise might have been saved, there seem to be the best of reasons for dissent.

In order to prove that "those persons who first arrived," of whatever number, were morally responsible for the loss of life, it should be clearly proven, first, that the means for the extinguishment of the fire were certainly at hand; second, that the censured persons had knowledge of the existence of these means, and that they either willfully refused or stupidly failed to make use of them. These propositions being substantiated, it should be further shown, third, that if the known means had been utilized there would have been beyond a question more lives saved than were rescued from the wreck by the course which was adopted. Any one who will take the trouble to investigate for himself the evidence before the jury will convince himself that these propositions are not proven. Moreover, the presumption will be to any cool, candid mind, not familiar with the evidence, that these persons who first came to the scene of the disaster came actuated with the one desire and impelled by the one motive of rescuing from the wreck as many of their fellow human beings as could be possibly rescued, and the facts which history must record coincide with this presumption.

The railway company is held responsible for defects in the original construction of the bridge, and for the fearful consequences that thence resulted. Unless the train left the track the bridge certainly gave way under a load no greater than it had previously sustained perhaps hundreds of times. There is no positive evidence to prove that the train had left the track, and that thus there was an unusual cause for the failure of the structure, or that there was any cause of failure which is not traceable to its original construction. If weaknesses in construction existed it would seem that a careful and analytical inspection of the bridge at any time after its erection would have led to the discovery of these defects, and thus have prevented the sacrifice of life and property.

The railway company, however, is entitled to great praise for the straightforward, honorable course it adopted after the sad occurrence. It had to face a severe and sweeping condemnation; but it showed no disposition to cover up the facts in regard to the unhappy calamity, and evinced a desire to secure a full and impartial investigation before the coroner's jury. The company has made voluntary and satisfactory settlements with one hundred and thirty-nine out of one hundred and fifty-six claimants, who were either injured themselves or lost friends by the accident. There are seventeen persons with whom adjustments have not yet been made, some of whom sustained no injuries and claim no damages. The total amount of moneys disbursed in these settlements is \$458,422, or an average of nearly \$3300 to each claimant. The largest amount paid to any one claimant was \$13,100, and the smallest amount paid to any one claimant was \$36.

DEATH OF CHARLES COLLINS.

A most sad and most deeply regretted result of the accident was the death by suicide of Charles Collins, chief engineer of the Lake Shore railroad. He dispatched himself by the aid of a revolver on the fourteenth night of January, 1877. He felt the keenest sensitiveness for fear that the public would hold him responsible for the calamity, and the thought so preyed upon his mind that it led him to execute the terrible and fatal deed against his life. He was a man universally esteemed, above reproach, noble in character, pure in life, and his death was deeply and widely mourned.

THE MEMORIAL SERVICES.

A choice spot in the beautiful village cemetery was chosen for the interment of the unrecognizable dead. No more loving ceremonial could have been per-

formed for them by those who were bound to them by the closest ties of nature than was performed by the citizens of Ashtabula. The business houses were closed. All flocked to the house of God to pay fitting tribute to the dead. Services were held in the Methodist church and in St. Peter's. Discourses truly eloquent, because eloquent with sympathy the profoundest the human heart can feel, were delivered; prayers were uttered, sad requiems chanted. A procession was then formed, with a prominent citizen as marshal, followed by the clergy, by the members of the Masonic fraternity, then by friends of the dead, then by St. Joseph's society, by the Ashtabula light guard, by the Ashtabula light artillery, and by citizens generally. The procession, which was an imposing one, and was more than a mile long, slowly marched to the cemetery, and the nineteen coffins containing the charred remains of those whose souls were so suddenly transferred from time to eternity were lowered to the receptacles prepared for them.

The following is a list of those whose remains were not identified, many of them supposed to have been interred in the Ashtabula cemetery: Rev. Alvan H. Washburne, Cleveland, Ohio; Philip P. Bliss and wife, Chicago, Illinois; David Chittenden, Cleveland, Ohio; Mrs. Emeline Truworthy, Oakland, California; Mrs. Emma Coffin, Oakland, California; Mr. and Mrs. H. L. Hall, Chicago, Illinois; George W. Kepler, Ashtabula, Ohio; A. H. Stockwell, Ashtabula, Ohio; Miss Minnie Mixer, Buffalo, New York; Mrs. James D. Marston and child, Chicago, Illinois; Mrs. C. M. Marston, Waterville, Maine; Mrs. W. L. Moore, Hammondsport, New York; Mrs. W. H. Bradley's child and nurse of Mrs. Bradley, California; Frank A. Hodgkins, Bangor, Maine; Philip McNeil (baggage-man), Nottingham, Ohio; George A. Purrington, Buffalo, New York; Professor Henry G. Rogers and wife, Springfield, Ohio; Jonathan Rice, Lowell, Massachusetts; Harry Wagner, Syracuse, New York; Frederick W. Morom, Clayton, Michigan; Frederick Shattuck, Millersburg, Ohio; Charles Rossiter, Chicago, Illinois; Miss Charlotte N. Smith, Rondout, New York; Miss Martha R. Smith, Rondout, New York; Miss Mary Austin, Omaha; Miss Ellen Austin, Omaha; G. H. Spooner, Petersham, Massachusetts; William F. Wilson, Boston, Massachusetts; Dr. A. W. Hopkins, Hartland Four Corners, Vermont; Joseph H. Aldrich, Des Moines, Iowa; J. C. Cramer, Gloversville, New York; D. A. Rodgers, Chicago, Illinois; L. J. Barnard, Buffalo, New York; Mrs. H. M. Knowles and child, Cleveland, Ohio; R. Osborn, Tecumseh, Michigan; C. Bruner and wife and two children, Gratiot, Wisconsin.

CHAPTER XVIII.

STATISTICS.

COUNTY BUILDINGS.

GENERAL GRANGER, postmaster-general under President Jefferson's administration, as an inducement to have the county-seat established at the village of Jefferson,—Mr Granger being the original proprietor of Jefferson township,—offered to build at his own expense a brick court-house and a log jail suitable for the uses of the county. This proposition was accepted, and in 1808 he sent from Washington city Timothy Caldwell, Esq., to superintend the erection of these buildings. The court-house was completed in 1811. For a description of these first county buildings the reader is referred to the Jefferson history. In 1836 the first court-house was removed, and another built in its stead at a probable cost of sixteen thousand dollars. Willis Smith, of Kinsman, Trumbull county, was the architect. The building stood upon the site of the present one. In 1850 it was destroyed by fire. The walls were left standing in good condition, and were used in the erection of the present structure, which was built at a cost to the county of about ten thousand dollars. Messrs. Hoskin, Udell, and Wyckham were the contractors. During the summer and fall of 1877 the court-room was refitted and furnished at a cost of about fifteen hundred dollars.

A second jail was built in 1827. It was a frame structure, and the construction was under the management of N. B. Prentiss and William Crowell, Mr. Ezekiel Crowell being the master mechanic. It cost the county eleven hundred and eighty-eight dollars. It was destroyed by fire in January, 1843. At the time there were seven prisoners in the jail, but all were released from their cells in time to escape unharmed. During the summer of 1843 another jail—the present substantial stone structure—was erected, Cornelius Udell being the contractor. The stone was brought from the ten-mile quarry, mostly from Harts-grove township. It was completely renovated and rebuilt in 1876 by John Waters, who also superintended the construction of the neat building occupied by the offices of the probate judge and county recorder.

The poor-house farm comprises a tract of land of about one hundred and forty acres, being a part of lots numbers thirty-two and thirty-three of Kingsville town-

ship, whereon are erected the large and handsome buildings an engraving of which may be seen in another part of this volume. The total value of all buildings belonging to the county is not far from sixty thousand dollars.

THE PRODUCTS OF ASHTABULA.

This is the banner county of the State in the production of butter and cheese, while it ranks low in the amount it yields of wheat, corn, and oats. There are eighty-eight counties in the State, and in 1875 Ashtabula was the sixty-eighth county in regard to the number of bushels of wheat produced, there being sixty-seven counties ahead of it and twenty below it. Those counties which gave a smaller yield than this were Athens, Clermont, Clinton, Cuyahoga, Fayette, Geauga, Hamilton, Hocking, Jackson, Lake, Lawrence, Lucas, Madison, Monroe, Paulding, Perry, Pike, Sciota, Trumbull, and Vinton. The number of acres sown to wheat that year in this county was 8120, and the number of bushels produced, 94,734. It took a still lower rank in regard to corn,—the acres being 12,083 and the bushels 443,202,—and was outstripped by all the other counties in the State, except Cuyahoga, Geauga, Lake, and Paulding. It makes a much better showing in relation to the cereal, oats—number of acres being 17,159, and the yield 556,988 bushels. Only eleven counties outranked it in the year 1875, viz., Columbia, Crawford, Holmes, Huron, Medina, Richland, Stark, Summit, Tuscarawas, and Wayne. It was beaten by but one with regard to potatoes,—acres, 5286; yield, 558,891 bushels. Potage took the lead, which made that year the following showing; acres, 5290; yield, 582,032. In 1874 its yield of potatoes was larger than any other county in the State by more than 100,000 bushels, although Clermont had nearly two thousand more acres devoted to the potato crop. In 1874 the number of acres in potatoes for this county was 3597; the yield 363,601. In regard to the tonnage of hay produced it ranked second in 1874 and 1875, Trumbull taking precedence. In regard to butter and cheese, Ashtabula stands first. In 1874 and 1875 the following counties produced over 900,000 pounds of butter:

	1874.		1875.
Portage	1,062,043	Ashtabula	1,058,072
Ashtabula	1,013,058	Stark	959,774
Summit	948,138	Portage	955,817
Stark	932,404	Trumbull	949,749
		Wayne	946,614
		Muskingum	905,671

The following produced over 1,000,000 pounds of cheese in 1874 and 1875:

	1874.	1875.
Ashtabula	5,978,769	5,557,172
Lorain	5,558,110	4,971,892
Geauga	4,302,861	4,136,231
Portage	3,483,965	3,404,286
Trumbull	3,445,322	4,344,726
Medina	2,366,545	3,756,548
Cuyahoga	1,683,551	1,361,394

The following statistics are given of Ashtabula for the year 1877: Wheat, 7119 acres, 79,278 bushels; oats, 18,569 acres, 546,661 bushels; corn, 13,642 acres, 687,526 bushels; potatoes, 3589 acres, 215,284 bushels; orcharding, 5976 acres, 443,191 bushels; meadow, 53,292 acres, 62,866 tons; maple-sugar, 338,679 pounds; butter, 1,250,534 pounds; cheese, 4,178,512 pounds; number of school-houses, 228; valuation, \$209,050; amount paid teachers, \$46,650.53; number of scholars, 10,551.

THE VOTE OF THE COUNTY SINCE 1811.

The following is the vote for governor from 1811 to the present time: 1811, 195; 1813, 272; 1815, 272; 1817, 200; 1819, 638; 1821, 995; 1823, 911; 1825, 1120; 1827, 1097; 1829, 721; 1831, 2694; 1833, 2056; 1835, 3597; 1837, 2886; 1839, 4618; 1841, 3493; 1843, 4877; 1845, 3421; 1847, 4393; 1849, 3722; 1851, 3833; 1853, 4133; 1855, 4958; 1857, 4861; 1859, 4786; 1861, 3678; 1863, 7123; 1865, 5030; 1867, 6438; 1869, 6188; 1871, 5576; 1873, 4304; 1875, 5119; 1877, 7081.

Valuation of property within the county made in the year 1877 for purposes of taxation, as shown by townships:

	Acres.	Value of Real Estate.	Personal Property.	Total.
Andover	17,264	\$369,206	\$178,386	\$547,592
Ashtabula	448,834	337,206	806,040	
Ashtabula city	10,800	549,571	752,920	1,302,491
Austinburg	15,616	369,987	209,379	579,366
Cherry Valley	15,109	300,000	67,941	367,941
Colebrook	15,541	295,376	76,234	371,610
Conneaut	15,616	522,322	319,477	841,799
Conneaut village		179,602	210,582	390,184
Dorset	14,131	196,274	74,108	270,382
Denmark	15,541	165,390	24,557	190,147
Geneva	14,796	470,132	262,649	732,781
Geneva village		237,421	370,587	608,008
Hartsgrove	15,205	290,333	53,138	343,471
Harpersfield	16,410	340,691	84,253	424,944
Jefferson	15,222	300,486	65,001	365,487
Jefferson village		166,638	287,602	454,240



W. W. Wright



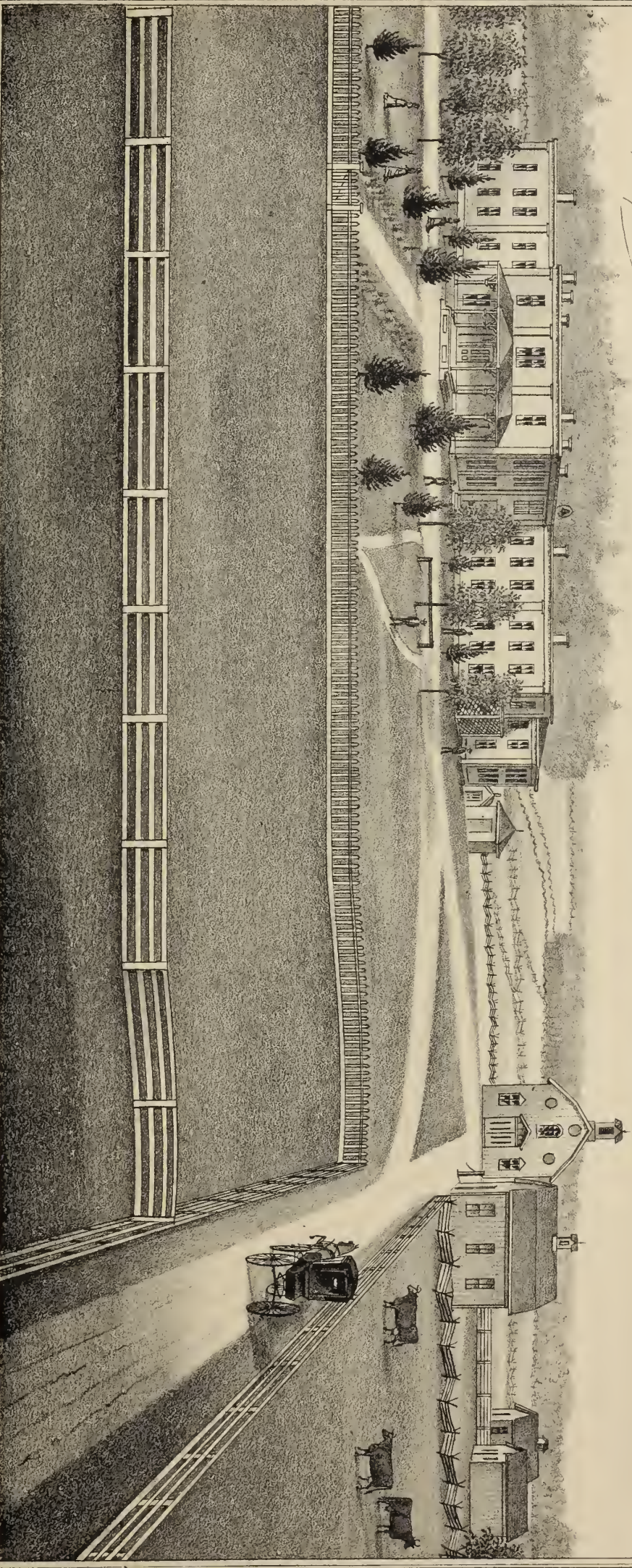
Ed Hammond



Nathaniel Sollett



E. & Curtiss



	Acres.	Value of Real Estate.	Personal Property.	Total.
Kingsville.....	13,702	\$459,024	\$351,733	\$810,757
Lenox.....	15,310	311,317	75,849	387,166
Morgan.....	14,624	277,932	93,120	371,052
Rock Creek village.....		96,313	85,148	181,461
Monroe.....	24,199	473,819	124,745	598,564
New Lyme.....	15,800	323,727	63,262	386,989
Orwell.....	15,056	340,478	174,843	515,321
Plymouth.....	13,908	266,921	89,547	356,468
Pierpont.....	17,556	297,019	53,002	350,021
Richmond.....	16,084	260,781	80,146	340,927
Rome.....	14,904	288,466	142,797	431,263
Saybrook.....	20,158	612,810	362,909	975,719
Sheffield.....	14,759	263,345	48,595	311,740
Trumbull.....	16,130	330,444	68,472	398,916
Wayne.....	14,082	307,730	86,557	394,287
Williamsfield.....	16,212	343,295	155,628	498,923
Windsor.....	15,651	332,838	106,814	439,652
	439,386	\$10,788,722	\$5,556,987	\$16,345,709

The taxes levied for 1877 were as follows:

	Township.	County.	State.	Total.
Andover.....	\$2,386.81	\$876.15	\$1,588.02	\$4,850.98
Ashtabula.....	4,662.13	1,289.66	2,337.52	8,289.31
Ashtabula city.....	17,713.88	2,083.98	3,777.23	23,575.10
Austinburg.....	2,021.09	926.99	1,680.16	4,628.24
Cherry Valley.....	2,595.80	588.72	1,067.03	4,251.55
Colebrook.....	2,345.74	594.57	1,077.67	4,017.98
Conneaut.....	6,397.61	1,346.88	2,441.22	10,185.71
Conneaut village.....	6,437.93	624.29	1,131.53	8,193.75
Dorset.....	1,392.73	432.61	784.11	2,609.45
Denmark.....	1,483.54	304.24	551.43	2,338.21
Geneva.....	4,738.07	1,172.45	2,125.06	8,035.58
Geneva village.....	6,902.04	972.81	1,763.22	9,638.07
Hartsgrove.....	1,444.00	549.55	996.07	2,989.62
Harpersfield.....	2,080.58	679.90	1,232.33	3,992.81
Jefferson.....	2,347.51	584.74	1,059.91	3,992.16
Jefferson village.....	7,722.08	726.78	1,317.30	9,766.16
Kingsville.....	6,139.10	1,297.20	2,351.19	9,787.49
Lenox.....	2,193.33	619.47	1,122.78	3,935.58
Morgan.....	2,386.63	593.68	1,076.05	4,056.36
Rock Creek village.....	2,830.31	290.34	526.23	3,647.38
Monroe.....	2,237.27	957.70	1,735.85	4,930.82
New Lyme.....	1,794.00	619.18	1,122.27	3,535.45
Orwell.....	2,700.19	824.51	1,494.43	5,019.13
Plymouth.....	1,938.60	570.35	1,033.76	3,542.71
Pierpont.....	3,053.86	560.03	1,015.06	4,628.95
Richmond.....	1,509.49	545.49	988.69	3,043.67
Rome.....	1,718.74	690.02	1,250.66	3,659.42
Saybrook.....	3,837.56	1,561.15	2,829.58	8,228.29
Sheffield.....	1,419.95	498.78	904.05	2,822.78
Trumbull.....	2,466.15	638.27	1,156.86	4,261.28
Wayne.....	2,354.56	630.86	1,143.43	4,128.85
Williamsfield.....	1,767.94	798.27	1,446.87	4,013.08
Windsor.....	2,251.52	703.44	1,274.99	4,229.95
Totals.....	\$115,270.24	\$26,153.07	\$47,502.56	\$188,925.87

POPULATION OF THE COUNTY.

In 1810 the population of the county was about 1000. In 1820 it was 7382; in 1830, 14,584. The following is the population by townships for

	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.
Andover.....	881	963	986	921
Ashtabula, exclusive of village.....	1,704	1,356	1,322	1,395
" village.....		821	1,418	1,999
Austinburg.....	1,047	1,285	1,185	1,111
Cherry Valley.....	690	839	750	726
Colebrook.....	530	638	890	800
Conneaut, exclusive of village.....	2,642	1,877	1,952	1,847
" village.....		817	964	1,163
Denmark.....	176	241	433	544
Dorset.....	173	236	329	372
Geneva, exclusive of village.....	1,215	1,358	1,758	1,208
" village.....		650	768	1,090
Harpersfield.....	1,397	1,279	1,140	1,120
Hartsgrove.....	553	650	768	799
Jefferson, exclusive of village.....	710	625	802	843
" village.....		439	658	869
Kingsville.....	1,418	1,494	1,730	1,758
Lenox.....	550	731	873	752
Monroe.....	1,323	1,587	1,610	1,419
Morgan.....	643	888	1,034	1,083
New Lyme.....	527	628	694	708
Orwell.....	459	825	961	936
Pierpont.....	641	999	1,075	990
Plymouth.....	705	753	687	657
Richmond.....	384	706	965	883
Rome.....	765	744	636	669
Saybrook.....	934	1,374	1,435	1,421
Sheffield.....	684	845	843	770
Trumbull.....	438	805	1,033	1,084
Wayne.....	767	899	907	817
Williamsfield.....	892	981	971	892
Windsor.....	876	1,033	1,005	871
Totals.....	23,724	28,765	31,814	32,537

CHAPTER XIX.

THE MILITARY HISTORY OF THE COUNTY.*

THE first demand upon her patriotism was in the alarm following the surrender of General Hull at Detroit, August 16, 1812. Of the part taken by the citizens of Ashtabula County in the defense of the frontier but little will be found in

history. From the adjutant-general's office at Columbus the records are missing. At the War Department, of what pertained to the volunteer service, but little escaped the conflagration of 1814. The actors are dead.

We have traditional evidence of the alacrity with which the inhabitants of Ashtabula gathered together for the defense of the frontier settlements, after the northwestern army was sacrificed by the surrender of Hull. The *Trump of Fame*, published at Warren, dated September 2, 1812, says, "As soon as the news of the fall of Detroit was confirmed every man rushed to arms. Old and young, without distinction of politics, repaired to the post of danger. None waited for the formality of orders; but every one, whether exempt from military duty or not, put on his armor. Most of the women and children fled to the interior settlements, spreading the appalling news, which was taken up by couriers, riding night and day, calling for help. Those who were able to bear arms prepared to march, in many cases before the general orders were known."

The militia act of 1803 was a very efficient one, enacted by men who had seen service in Indian wars. Under it the executive of the State had war powers, with authority to order a draft, seize supplies, and impress transportation. An order from General Wadsworth, commanding the Fourth division of Ohio militia, was received by Colonel Richard Hayes, of Hartford, directing him to assemble the members of his regiment at Kinsman for military service on the 24th of August, 1812.

The regiment was composed of eight companies. The men were variously equipped, and poorly prepared to meet an army armed and officered as veterans. Some had the common hunting-rifles, with powder-horn and bullet-pouch, and others pikes and stout hay-forks. From Kinsman the regiment marched northward, reaching Williamsfield the first day, and at night the men built their camp-fires and cooked their rations from the supply-wagons, and slept upon the ground as best they could. The second night was spent in the same manner at Jefferson. At Austinburg the next day the regiment found teams with public supplies for their use. At Harpersfield, on the third day, General Simon Perkins, the brigade commander, who joined the regiment here, received orders from General Wadsworth to send back half of the volunteers. The reason for the order was the general destitution and defenseless condition of the infant settlements left behind. In determining who should go and who should return, some regard was had to home affairs and to the age and condition of different ones. The drafted men were generally retained, and assigned to the company commanded by Captain Joshua Fobes, of Wayne. After the reorganization of the regiment at Harpersfield it moved west on the Ridge road to Cleveland, where supplies were found and a considerable body of soldiers had been gathered. From Cleveland the regiment marched westward to the township of Avery. The log cabins along the route had been abandoned, as the news of Hull's surrender had brought with it the expectation that the Indians would soon be upon the inhabitants. At Avery a large block-house was built. The troops remained at Abbott's farm on the Huron river until November, when they were ordered to unite with the forces at Fort Stephenson, Lower Sandusky. The exposure and hardships of that campaign were severe, but the loss in action was slight. Some of the soldiers from Ashtabula County were engaged in skirmishes with the Indians upon the Peninsula at Sandusky, in September, 1812, in which the loss upon the side of the Ohio troops was six killed and ten wounded. On the 24th of February, 1813, the period for which enlistments had been made then expired, and the men were discharged and sent home.

The mails failing between Fort Stephenson and Fort Meigs, Colonel Stephenson, commander of the former fort, called for volunteers to carry the mails through the black swamp to Fort Meigs. Titus Hayes, of Wayne, Dr. Coleman, of Ashtabula, and Captain Burnham, of Kinsman, offered their services. Horses were provided, and they started with the mail on their perilous expedition. The first night they encamped on the bank of Portage river. They were aroused early the next morning by the distant firing of guns, and, as they thought, an occasional Indian whoop. As they drew near the fort the firing of cannon and the Indian yells became louder and more frequent, and it was evident that something unusual was in progress. Hayes was detached to go forward, reconnoitre, and return within an hour. The hour had nearly expired, and the cannonading and firing of guns became louder, when the silence was broken by the crack of a rifle, and Coleman's hat was shot from his head by an Indian, who had pursued them. Coleman saw the Indian dodge behind a tree. He drew up his gun to fire, but the Indian was out of sight, and in the haste of the moment he dropped his gun to the ground, where the water was so deep as to wet the priming. Having only a pistol left, it was thought best to retreat. Captain Burnham cut open the mail-bag, took out the report of their situation at Fort Stephenson, which was then regarded as critical, and placed it in his bosom, threw away the balance of the mail, and, leaving their horses, they started towards Fort Meigs. After passing through many dangers from the Indians, and in crossing swollen streams, Captain Burn-

* By Rollin L. Jones.

ham and Dr. Coleman reached Fort Stephenson, having been four days without anything to eat, and under extreme fatigue and excitement. Hayes had encountered the Indians, who were numerous in the vicinity of Fort Meigs. Shifting his course, he came across another company, which he avoided, and deeming it a hopeless effort again to meet his companions, struck for Fort Stephenson, which he reached in two days. After their return dispatches were received showing the cause of this danger. The British general, Proctor, with two thousand men, had commenced bombarding Fort Meigs, and the Indians had been let loose upon the surrounding country, to aid, by means of plunder, burning, and massacre, in subduing the fort and prosecuting the war.

The following letter from Titus Hayes, of Wayne, best explains the nature of the service in the northwestern army during the War of 1812:

"LOWER SANDUSKY, May 17, 1812.

"I have been with the army since the 22d of August last; have been home in March, on furlough; expect a discharge soon. My health has been good since I have been with the army. Ere this reaches you, you will no doubt have an official account of the siege of Fort Meigs, situate at the rapids of the Miami of the lake. This affair has cost the British more than the surrender of General Hull's army and our western posts have benefitted them. The Indians are disheartened, and call them cowards. Our loss in killed at the fort and at the different sallies is about eighty men; the number of wounded I do not know, but probably is very considerable. Major Stoddard, of the artillery, has died of his wounds. I have been in company with a captain of the Ohio troops, who was sent by General Harrison as a guide to the Kentuckians to storm the batteries opposite our fort, on the opposite side of the river. From him I have the particulars of that engagement. Our loss, notwithstanding they succeeded in carrying the batteries and spiking the cannon, is very great; but few got safe into our fort. This disaster is imputed to disobedience of General Harrison's orders and the want of discipline in the troops. About four hundred and fifty of the unfortunate captives lately landed at Huron. Both officers and soldiers had been stripped of their clothing and were in a most destitute situation; many of them without shirts, and scarcely a hat or a shoe among them. The captain above mentioned was severely wounded and taken prisoner, but escaped the gauntlet of the savages by the friendly treatment of the British regulars. The savages killed—says my informant—ninety-nine of our men after they surrendered. Two British soldiers were killed and several wounded in attempting to stop the inhuman butchery. Since the battle of Tippecanoe, in 1811, the number of our savage foes has increased nearly tenfold. It will now require a formidable army to contend with them, but it is to be hoped that the communication between the British and their savage allies will soon be cut off, which will of course stop the progress of these ferocious creatures.

"Your most affectionate brother,

"TITUS HAYES.

"TO NOAH and STATIRA MERRICK,
"Wilbraham, Mass."

Our thanks are due E. A. Wright, Esq., of Rock Creek, for roll of Captain James Stone's company, and for the following incidents of the War of 1812:

At the battle of River Raisin, General Winchester entered into the engagement contrary to General Harrison's orders, not waiting for reinforcements; consequently, there was great slaughter. General Harrison called for volunteers to go and get permission from the British to bury the dead. Robert Lamont, of this county, stepping from the ranks, said he would carry the flag of truce if necessary. The flag was put over the door of the cabin where he was to remain during the night. The Indians broke open the door, and shot him.

Guy Humphrey, of this county, was on guard at the mouth of Cuyahoga river, when in the dim light he saw, as he supposed, a canoe, containing an Indian, approaching. Watching it closely, he thought it prudent to hail him. "Who comes there?" was shouted to the supposed enemy. No response being given he fired his musket, but that producing no effect, he reloaded and fired again. By this time all was commotion in camp, and preparations were made for an attack. Colonel King sent out a squad of men to reconnoitre, who found the cause of alarm to be a large black log that was washed ashore by the dead swell of the lake. Humphrey was duly commended for his prompt discharge of duty and for his courage as a soldier.

David Wright, first sergeant under Captain James Stone, was at a barn-raising, when a messenger rode up, inquiring if the captain of the militia company was present. The reply was, "No, but the lieutenant is." The messenger said, "I am General Wadsworth's aid, and have orders to call out the militia *en masse*, General Hull having surrendered to General Brock, who has threatened with his twenty-five hundred regulars and a horde of Indians to sweep the shore of Lake Erie from Detroit to Buffalo. I give you orders to call out the Second Company, Second Battalion, Third Regiment, Fourth Brigade, to report at Cleveland forth-

with, to repel the enemy." Lieutenant Atkins, turning to Sergeant Wright, said, "You are commanded to notify our company to meet at your home at ten o'clock to-morrow morning, armed and equipped for active service." Leaving for home immediately, he mounted his horse and notified every man before he slept, it being nearly sundown when he started, having to go over the townships of Morgan and Rome to execute his orders. The next morning, which was that of Sunday, the old men were early at work making cartridges with bullets,—something that many of the men had never before seen. A barrel of powder, with lead, had previously been obtained from Pittsburgh. At about noon the boots were mended, the old flint-lock muskets were put in order, the farewells were spoken, and the line of march was taken for the seat of action. The first night the men encamped under the broad heavens, for they were without tents, without cooking utensils, with food only that each man carried in his pocket from home. At Austinburg they were joined by another company. The second night they encamped at Painesville, and on the next night marched into Cleveland to the sound of fife and drum.

In the war for the Union during the great Rebellion, Ashtabula was prompt, patriotic, and decisive. Her citizens were in the first fire upon the Confederates at Philippi, and at the surrender at Appomattox. They were with Fremont in Missouri, with Banks in the Shenandoah valley, and with Rosecrans in Western Virginia. They fought with Hooker at Lookout Mountain, with Grant at Vicksburg, and marched with Sherman through Georgia and the Carolinas. Their blood stained the way from the Potomac to the James, from the Ohio to the Tennessee, from the Missouri to the Arkansas. At Kernstown, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and Antietam; at Resaca, Kennesaw, and Chickamauga; before Atlanta; Stone River, Shiloh, Perryville; Pea Ridge, Murfreesboro', and Malvern Hill; Cloyd Mountain, Cedar Creek, and Five Forks; Spottsylvania, North Anna, and Petersburg,—wherever a glorious record was made, there Ashtabula had brave men, who bore aloft her colors through the gloom of defeat as well as in the flush of victory. They trailed not in disgrace, but were borne forward by earnest and determined men. Northway, Luce, Kee, Stanhope, Spaulding, Manchester, Paulis, and Grant paid the penalty demanded of gallant officers who lead where brave men dare to follow. Ashtabula's dead lie in almost every battle-field strewn with the sons of the Republic, who died that it might live and be indeed the "land of the free." They suffered in the trench and in the hospital; they starved in the prison-pen at Andersonville, at Libby, Belle Isle, and Salisbury; they fell in the skirmish, on the picket-line, and in the charge, amid the roar of cannon and the rattle of musketry. Whatever sacrifice was demanded by the bloody Moloch of war, Ashtabula had a victim who was offered to the insatiable monster. Many are sleeping in unknown graves, where no family devotion can find them out, and where the Almighty only can cover them year by year with his grasses, and plant above them in the spring-time His beautiful flowers. They are

"Homo at last.

* * * * *
Tents on the Infinite Shore,
Flags in the azuline sky,
Sails on the sea once more,
To-day in the heaven on high,
All under arms once more!"

About the time the Geneva Artillery was ordered to the frontier of the State the "wave of excitement" broke upon this county. The President's proclamation calling for seventy-five thousand men was made public in this county on Monday evening, April 15, 1861. The people at once responded by a general movement for raising men. Captain Darius Cadwell, then holding a commission as brigadier-general in the old militia organization, repaired to Columbus to ascertain the best method of proceeding, when he found the quota of the State probably filled; yet he received assurance of the acceptance of some companies into regiments then organizing. At a meeting at the court-house in Jefferson, April 20, General Cadwell and Hon. Abel Krum, then a representative in the general assembly of Ohio from this county, made statements of the condition of affairs, there being the plainest indication that more men would be wanted as rapidly as they could be enlisted. This was the first meeting worthy of note in the county called for the purpose of procuring three-months' volunteers for the war. It was presided over by Judge N. L. Chaffee, Rev. T. G. Lamb and Gillett Fowler acting as vice-presidents, and J. D. Ensign as secretary. At the close of the meeting a call was made for volunteers, when sixty names were enrolled, Hon. B. F. Wade heading the list. This company organized and made choice of the following officers: Captain, Henry L. Hervey; First Lieutenant, D. S. Wade; Second Lieutenant, E. E. Ward. After attending the meeting previously mentioned, Hon. Abel Krum visited Cherry Valley, Wayue, and Andover, announcing at the churches on Sunday the demand of the country for men, and calling for volunteers. The result of this labor was the enlistment of a large number of

men in that section of the county, and shortly after a company was formed at West Andover, composed of ninety-four men, with E. D. Chapman, of Andover, as captain, John B. Rice, of Andover, first lieutenant, and Rollin L. Jones, of Wayne, as second lieutenant. A company was also organized at Kingsville, April 27, 1861, seventy-seven names being enrolled, and officered as follows: Samuel Hayward captain, W. Stevens first lieutenant, and L. G. Bannister second lieutenant. Five full companies of good men were ready to march from this county (not including the Geneva Artillery, already in the field) at the earliest hour that they could be received and equipped, amounting in the aggregate to four hundred and thirty-three men. Of these companies but two could be accepted, as the quota of the State had been filled. The companies accepted were organized at Ashtabula and Rock Creek, and served in the Nineteenth Ohio Infantry, while the remainder disbanded.

THE WOMEN'S WORK.

It would be ungallant to pass by the heroic women of Ashtabula without paying them a tribute of praise and gratitude for their labors of love and mercy during the terrible years of 1861-65. Aid societies sprang up all over the county, wherein noble and self-sacrificing women banded together and prepared comforts for the well, dainties for the sick, and necessities for the wounded. Fair hands were busy throughout the whole dreadful struggle. Early and late, in season and out of season, these angels of mercy toiled and gathered and forwarded to the soldiers at the front every comfort in their power to bestow. Too much praise cannot be given to the women of the north for their efforts to cheer and sustain the armies of the nation. It was the remark of gallant General Joseph Hooker that, during the Crimean war, England furnished but one Florence Nightingale, while here one was to be found in every northern household. On the same roll containing the name of the English heroine we are pleased to place the names of Misses Elizabeth A. Tuttle, Rebecca P. Dean, Laretta H. Cutler, and Ellen Udell, who shared in the dangers of war as nurses in army hospitals in the south.

The following history of the regiments and batteries in which one organized company or more was incorporated we have compiled from Whitelaw Reid's "Ohio in the War." We are also under great obligations to the editors of the *Ashtabula Sentinel* for the use of valuable files of their paper, containing extensive correspondence from soldiers in the field and their "Soldiers' Record of Ashtabula County." Also to Major H. J. Covell, Captain L. C. Reeve, and A. W. Stiles, of Rome, Captain M. B. Gray, of Cleveland, Herbert H. Tourgee, of Ida, Iowa, and others of the soldiers of Ashtabula.

NINETEENTH OHIO INFANTRY (THREE MONTHS).

This regiment numbered about one thousand men, and was mustered into the service at Camp Jackson, Columbus, the last week in May, 1861. Companies D and I were from Ashtabula County, the former under command of Captain R. W. Crane, and the latter of Captain W. B. Hoyt. These companies were ordered to rendezvous at Ashtabula, and await further orders. They remained at Ashtabula about three weeks, when they were removed to Camp Taylor, at Cleveland, and moved to the field *via* Columbus and Zanesville. After the organization of the regiment they went into the West Virginia campaign under General McClellan. The Confederate army, under General Robert S. Garnett, was concentrating in northwest Virginia, with a view to a junction with General H. A. Wise on the Kanawha. After the skirmish at Philippi, General Garnett took a position at Laurel Hill, where he fortified. General McClellan planned a flank movement that was successful in getting Garnett into a proper shape for an attack to be made by General Rosecrans' brigade, composed of the Eighth, Tenth, and Thirteenth Indiana, and Nineteenth Ohio Regiments. At Rich Mountain General Garnett had posted Colonel Pegram with a strong force. It was decided to attack this position first, and Colonel Rosecrans was sent to make a detour of eight or nine miles through the mountains to gain the turnpike in Pegram's rear. This much was successfully accomplished, but dispatches sent from McClellan to Rosecrans were captured, and the plan discovered. The Confederates were prepared for the attack, made on the 11th of July, and fought with great obstinacy. The position of the Nineteenth in this battle was a most trying one, but the men stood their first fire like veterans.

The following is from the report of General Rosecrans: "The Nineteenth Ohio distinguished itself for the cool and handsome manner in which it held its post against a flank attack, and for the manner in which it came into line and delivered its fire near the close of the action." The Nineteenth was not mustered out of the service until September, 1861, on account of delays at the War Department.

TWENTY-THIRD OHIO INFANTRY.

At the commencement of the war, Grotius R. Giddings, son of Hon. J. R. Giddings, was acting as vice-consul at Quebec, but as soon as the call for volunteers was

made he resigned his post, returned home, and recruited a company, with a view of joining the infantry service as riflemen. The company was accepted, and received marching orders on the 1st of June, 1861, and on the 4th arrived at Camp Chase, and united with this regiment. Before leaving Jefferson it was presented with a splendid silk banner, in front of the court-house, by Miss Adeline Hawley, who addressed the company on behalf of the ladies who had prepared it. On the arrival of the company at Camp Chase, it was organized as Company B into the Twenty-third Regiment, which was officered as follows: colonel, William S. Rosecrans; lieutenant-colonel, Stanley Matthews; major, Rutherford B. Hayes.

The position of these officers has been quite different since those days,—in fact, too well known to need repetition. Under command of Colonel E. P. Scammon, the Twenty-third went into active service in West Virginia, meeting with the new and exciting events common to inexperienced soldiers, which were almost forgotten amid the sterner and sad realities of active warfare.

The regiment participated in the battles of Carnifax Ferry, Virginia, September 10, 1861; Giles Court-House, May 10, 1862; and had the honor of opening the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862, where it lost thirty-three men killed and eighty wounded, among the latter being Rutherford B. Hayes, now President of the United States. As an incident of this battle it is said that the Twelfth and Twenty-third Ohio and Twelfth and Twenty-third North Carolina—Companies B on each side—were directly engaged with each other. The Twenty-third, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes, was in the advance on that day. It was ordered at an early hour to advance up the mountain and attack the enemy. From behind stone walls the enemy poured a destructive fire into the Federal ranks at very short range. The command of the Twenty-third fell upon Major Comley after Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes was wounded, the latter again making his appearance on the field, with his wound half-dressed, and fought, against the remonstrances of the whole command, until carried off. Near the close of the day at Antietam a charge was made by the division to which the Twenty-third belonged, and was exposed to a large force of the enemy posted in a corn-field in rear of the left. Its colors were shot down, and at the same time a feint was made in its front. The colors were planted on a new line at right angles with its former front, and the regiment formed a line in the new direction, and opened fire upon the enemy, who retired. The division withdrew, but no order reached the Twenty-third, and it remained on the field until the division commander returned and ordered it to the rear. The Twenty-third assisted in heading off Morgan's command at Buffington's Island, and then returned to Charlestown, West Virginia, and afterwards joined General Crook's forces for a raid on the Virginia and Tennessee railroad. May 9, 1864, the Twenty-third fought at Cloyd Mountain. The enemy occupied the first crest of the mountain, defended by artillery and rudely-constructed breastworks. The hill was steep, thickly wooded, and difficult of ascent, and skirted by a stream of water two or three feet deep. At the word of command the regiment advanced across the stream to the foot of the mountain, under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, without returning the fire of the enemy. A furious assault was made upon the enemy's works, carrying them, with two pieces of artillery. The struggle at the guns was of the fiercest description. The Confederate artillerymen attempted to reload their pieces when the Federal line was not more than ten paces distant. The Twenty-third was with Hunter in the attack on Lynchburg, and in numerous skirmishes and battles in the Shenandoah valley. At Winchester, July 24, 1864, it lost one hundred and fifty-three men. At the battle of Opequan, September 19, Hayes' brigade had the extreme right of the infantry. Moving forward under fire, the brigade came upon a deep slough, forty or fifty yards wide, and nearly waist-deep, with soft mud at the bottom, overgrown with a thick bed of moss. It seemed impossible to get through it, and the whole line was staggered for a moment. Just then Colonel Hayes plunged in with his horse, and under a shower of bullets and shells he rode, waded, and dragged his way through,—the first man over. The Twenty-third was ordered by the right flank over the slough. At the same place men were suffocated and drowned; still the regiment plunged through, reformed, charged forward again, driving the enemy. The division commander was wounded, leaving Colonel Hayes in command. He was everywhere, exposing himself as usual; men were falling all around him, but he rode through it all as though he had a charmed life. No reinforcements as promised; something must be done to stop the fire that is cutting the force so terribly. Selecting some Saxony rifles in the Twenty-third, pieces of seventy-one calibre, with a range of twelve hundred yards, Lieutenant McBride was ordered forward with them to kill the enemy's artillery horses, in plain sight. At the first shot a horse drops, immediately another is killed, and a panic seems to seize the artillerymen, and they commence limbering up. The infantry take the alarm, and a few commence running from the intrenchments, and the cavalry, which had been hovering upon the flanks, swept down upon the enemy, capturing them by

regiments, and the battle was at an end. The Twenty-third fought at North Mountain, September 20, 1864, and at Cedar Creek, October 19,—a day that is a household word over a whole nation. The Twenty-third was mustered out on the 26th day of July, 1865, at Cumberland, Maryland, and was paid and disbanded at Camp Taylor, Cleveland, Ohio.

TWENTY-NINTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Soon after the disaster at Bull Run, a little knot of citizens were gathered together in front of the post-office at Jefferson, waiting for details of the battle, when the Hon. J. R. Giddings, who was then at home from Canada, came up and entered into the subject of conversation, which of course was the late battle, its effect, and the prospect before us. He said, "We must raise a regiment in this county, and I am ready to do anything and all in my power to promote it. We can raise the men beyond doubt, and they ought to be ready for the field in sixty days. This reverse is necessary to excite us to action, and now is the time for us to move." He immediately procured an order from the War Department for the enlistment and organization of a regiment from the northeast part of the State. The orders provided for this regiment designated it as the Twenty-ninth, and Jefferson as the place of rendezvous, the camp to be known as Camp Giddings. This camp was located on the grounds of the County Agricultural society. The first company of the Twenty-ninth was organized on the 11th of August, 1861, and went into camp on Monday, August 19. By the 1st of December the regiment was fully organized, with Lewis P. Buckley, colonel; Thomas Clark, lieutenant-colonel; and John S. Clemmer, major. While in camp a splendid stand of colors was presented to the Twenty-ninth by the ladies of this and adjoining counties, on which occasion Hon. J. R. Giddings addressed the members of the regiment as follows:

"Officers and soldiers: The ladies have prepared a splendid national and regimental stand of colors, and have imposed on me the pleasant duty of presenting them to the regiment. In all past ages civilized nations have gone forth to war under their own banner, on which was inscribed some device, figure, or emblem peculiar to such nation. Thus each tribe among the Israelites had their particular banner. The early Christians fought under the cross; the Romans under the golden eagle; the Mohammedans under the crescent. The founders of our government selected for their colors a groundwork of blue, representing immutable justice and unlimited power, on which the stars represented light, twinkling in the vaulted heavens, while in mid ether the bird of Jove is floating, a fitting representation of the ease and power with which liberty and civilization are gliding over the earth, while the stars, with the stripes of red and white, represent the vital principles and purity of our institutions." (Addressing Colonel Buckley.) "To you, sir, as commanding, I present these beautiful standards, for the use and benefit of the regiment. On behalf of the fair donors I confide these national and regimental standards to the care of yourself, your gallant officers, and men. Wherever you go, let them be borne aloft and respected as the emblem of universal freedom to all who seek your protection. Preserve them unstained. Bear in mind that you go forth to fight the battles of the human race for all coming time. Remember the cause in which you are engaged. Your own heroic deeds shall be enshrined in our memories, recorded in our history, admired by coming generations, and approved by a holy and just God!"

Colonel Buckley replied, "I receive this stand of colors in behalf of the Twenty-ninth Regiment. I return, through you, to the noble and patriotic ladies of Ashtabula and Summit counties, our grateful thanks, and whenever and wherever it is unfurled to the breeze, and we look upon its stars and stripes, may we then remember the generous donors and the vow we this day make! This flag, the flag of our country, which has been our pride and our boast, and which is respected by all civilized nations,—this flag, thank God, shall yet wave triumphantly wherever it has been struck down! Companions, when we look upon this beautiful flag, may it inspire us to redouble our energies to do our duty to our beloved country; and if God, in his providence, permits us to return to home and kindred, may this flag come back with us to bear witness that the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteers were in the thickest of the fight!"

On Christmas morning, December, 1861, the Twenty-ninth left Camp Giddings, *via* Ashtabula, for Camp Chase, remaining at the latter camp until January 17, 1862, when it was ordered to Virginia, in consequence of the Confederate advance, under Jackson, upon Romney. At Patterson's creek, Virginia, the regiment was assigned to the division of General Landor, and to the brigade of Colonel E. B. Tyler, of the Seventh Ohio. After the death of General Landor, General James Shields assumed command of the division, and the march commenced towards Winchester. The enemy were met on the 23d of March, at Kernstown. Here the Twenty-ninth fought its first battle, losing three killed and ten wounded, and afterwards following in the pursuit of Jackson as far as Strasburg. It marched with its division to Falmouth, where General McDowell's

army was reviewed by President Lincoln. After a long march, the Twenty-ninth again met the enemy at Port Republic, June 9, 1862, where a severe battle was fought, in which it lost fourteen killed and thirty-six wounded, with over one hundred missing. Captain Horatio Luce fell in this battle. August 9, 1862, the Twenty-ninth fought at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, losing six men killed and fifty-two wounded. The Twenty-ninth next met the enemy at Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863, fighting through the three terrible days following, and was posted near the Chancellor House, in the rear of a line of rude earthworks, where solid shot plowed the ground near its position. The enemy had gained a part of the works to the right, where an assault was made upon them, in which the Twenty-ninth was closely engaged. At this battle the Twenty-ninth lost seventy-two killed and wounded. At Gettysburg, July 1, 2, and 3, the Twenty-ninth was next engaged, losing thirty-seven killed and wounded. It was ordered to relieve the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh New York Infantry in the works, which had nearly expended its ammunition. In passing over a slight elevation, swept by the musketry of the enemy, the principal loss was sustained. From Gettysburg the Twenty-ninth marched with the army southward, and early on the morning of the 31st of July crossed the Rappahannock river at Kelly's ford, in the face of the enemy. August 16 the Twenty-ninth, with the Ohio regiments of its brigade, started for New York city, to aid in enforcing order during the draft. Returning to Virginia, it was soon sent with Hooker's army to Tennessee, and engaged in the battle of Lookout Mountain, November 24, 1863. December 22 it was re-mustered into the service as a veteran organization, and furloughed for thirty days. Returning to the field, it fought at Dug Gap, Georgia, May 8, 1864, losing over one hundred men in killed and wounded. This was a strong pass in the Chatooga range; its sides are steep, covered with forests and rocks, rising eight hundred feet above Mill creek. Along the top, facing westward, rise palisades, impossible to scale. In addition to the natural strength of the position were breastworks, occupied by the enemy. The Twenty-ninth came within range of a destructive fire from the enemy in this stronghold. Sixty rounds of ammunition were soon exhausted, but by emptying the cartridge-boxes of the dead a desultory fire was kept up until near dark, when the command was given to retire. At this battle Colonel Fitch, Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes, and Adjutant Stover were wounded, and Lieutenant Grant killed. In this terrible assault twenty-one were killed and eighty-four wounded. May 15, at Resaca, the Twenty-ninth had three men wounded. At New Hope Church, Georgia, May 25, the regiment fought at night until darkness ended the contest. Here it was under fire until June 1. June 15, at Pine Hill, the Twenty-ninth was engaged in an assault upon the enemy's earthworks, and its loss was severe. The next morning it could stack but seventy muskets. It fought at Peach-Tree Creek and engaged in the siege of Atlanta, marched with Sherman down to the sea, participated in the siege and capture of Savannah, and in the marches through the Carolinas. The Twenty-ninth participated in the great review at Washington, May 24, and soon afterwards was sent to Louisville, Kentucky, where it was mustered out July 13, 1865. July 22 it was disbanded at Cleveland, Ohio. The rolls of the Twenty-ninth Ohio Infantry bear the names of fifteen hundred and thirty-two men, of whom five hundred and forty were killed, wounded, or missing.

FIFTIETH OHIO INFANTRY.

This regiment was recruited from the State at large, Captain Oscar C. Pratt's company being principally from Ashtabula County. The Fiftieth was early sent to the front, and first met the enemy at Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862, where it lost three officers and one hundred and sixty-two men killed and wounded.

From February, 1863, until September, 1863, the regiment was engaged in building fortifications and in constructing trestles on various rivers in Kentucky, and in December of the same year was ordered to Knoxville, Tennessee. In the severe winter weather the men dragged the artillery and wagons over the mountains by hand, slept on the frozen ground, in rain and snow, without shelter, and partially subsisted on parched corn. In the Atlanta campaign of 1864 the Fiftieth was in the Third Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-third Corps, and was in line of battle almost constantly. It participated in the actions at Pumpkinvine Creek, Dallas, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Culp House, Niojack Creek, Chattahoochee River, Howard House, Atlanta, and Jonesboro'. The Fiftieth was in the pursuit of Hood's army, and marched to the Coosa river, in Alabama. At Spring Hill, Tennessee, the enemy had formed a line across the road near that place. The Fiftieth on the left and the remainder of the brigade upon the right drove the Confederates from their position, and formed a junction with the Fourth Corps, which had held Spring Hill against the attack of Cheatham's Corps. At the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, November 30, 1864, the Fiftieth was placed upon the right of the Columbia pike. In this it received and repelled eleven successive charges. It went into battle with two hundred and twenty-five men, and came out with one hundred and twelve. It

fell back with the army to Nashville, and participated in the battles at that place, December 15 and 16, 1864, and followed the defeated enemy to Columbia, Tennessee. The Fiftieth was consolidated with the Ninety-ninth Ohio Infantry. The consolidated regiment constituted the Fiftieth. At the time of the consolidation the Fiftieth numbered only about one hundred men. In August, 1862, it contained an aggregate of nine hundred and sixty-four men. The Fiftieth moved to Clifton, Tennessee, and thence *via* Cincinnati and Washington to Fort Fisher, North Carolina. June 26, 1865, it was mustered out at Salisbury, North Carolina, and July 17, 1865, it was paid and disbanded at Camp Dennison, Ohio.

SIXTIETH OHIO INFANTRY.

Early in the year 1864 about twenty-five young men of Austintown and vicinity enlisted with Lieutenant Charles E. Austin, and were attached to the Sixtieth Ohio Infantry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. N. McElroy. Upon the completion of six companies it was sent to the field, reporting to General Burnside, at Alexandria, Virginia, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Ninth Army Corps. The Sixtieth joined the Army of the Potomac on the Rapidan, and took part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, Siege of Petersburg, and in the actions about Richmond. On the 9th of May, 1864, the battalion led the advance of a column of two divisions of the Ninth Army Corps in the attack at Mary's Bridge, Ny river, and was specially distinguished in orders by the general commanding for the gallantry with which it crossed the stream and carried the positions of the enemy. The muster-rolls in the office of the adjutant-general of Ohio show the casualties in this battalion to be five hundred and five, with but seventeen missing. Two-thirds of those who enlisted with Lieutenant Austin were killed, died of hardship and disease, or were wounded. The entire loss from disease and on the battle-field in Company C was forty men, showing the most terrible mortality of any Ohio company in the service during the same short period of time. The Sixtieth was mustered out of the service July 25, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

This regiment composed of citizens of Ashtabula, Lake, Geauga, Trumbull, and Mahoning counties. Companies G and K and a part of Company I were from Ashtabula County. The regiment was mustered into service on the 20th and 21st of August, 1862, at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, Ohio. The last company was mustered in at ten o'clock on the morning of August 21, and in one hour the regiment, one thousand and thirteen strong, was on the march, being the first regiment to leave the State under the President's call for troops of August 4, 1862. Having been armed and equipped, the regiment left for Lexington, Kentucky, where it was assigned to the brigade commanded by Colonel Charles Anderson. General Kirby Smith, in command of the Confederate army, was advancing from Cumberland Gap, and the regiment had every prospect of an immediate engagement. On the 30th of August the regiment advanced towards Richmond, Kentucky, for the purpose of reinforcing General Nelson, but the battle had been fought and lost, and hasty preparations were made for departure to Louisville. Colonel Hall, of the One Hundred and Fifth, was in command of the rear-guard. The weather was intensely warm, and there had been a drought in the country marched over. The column was pushed forward in great haste, and many fell from sunstroke, apparently dead. The regiment faithfully performed its duty as rear-guard, and acted as a support to a section of artillery totally unprovided with ammunition. At Louisville, the regiment was assigned to Brigadier-General Terrill's brigade, of Brigadier-General Jackson's division. Leaving Louisville, the regiment marched to Perryville, where it was engaged in the battle of October 8, 1862. On the afternoon of that day the battle commenced at the point where the One Hundred and Fifth was stationed. The regiment moved rapidly forward and formed at the base of a ridge, where it awaited orders. The One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois Regiment and Parsons' Battery had been assigned a position to the front and left, where they became engaged, and the One Hundred and Fifth was ordered to their support. The regiment passed to the rear of the battery, for the purpose of forming on its left. Before reaching its position it received a volley from a Confederate regiment, and at once halted and opened fire. Another Confederate regiment rose out of the tall grass that completely concealed it and fired another volley. Parsons' Battery had been posted without any support near it, and within fifty yards of the concealed line of Confederate infantry. Most of the guns had been silenced, many of its men killed and wounded, and half of its horses shot down. At the first volley from the One Hundred and Fifth the Confederate lines, three or four deep, moved forward, firing as they advanced, and swept the ridge where the regiment and battery stood. The Confederate batteries were posted in rear of their infantry, which did terrible execution. General Terrill ordered Major Perkins, of the One Hundred and Fifth, to have the men fix bayonets and try to save the battery. Fresh troops of the enemy sprang up and the line falt-

ered, wavered, and fell back to its former position. The enemy succeeded in taking the battery, and the contending lines were almost within pistol-shot of each other. The guns of the battery were turned upon the Federal lines, but the men were unwilling to retreat. At length General Terrill, seeing that further resistance was hopeless, gave the order to fall back. They reformed in the rear of a battery, supporting it until night closed the contest. The regiment went into battle eight hundred strong, losing forty-two men killed and two hundred and twelve wounded. On the 20th of March, 1863, the One Hundred and Fifth was engaged with General John Morgan's command at Milton, Tennessee, where the chieftain received a severe chastisement. It participated in the Tullahoma campaign, and followed in pursuit of Bragg's army southward, crossing the Tennessee river and Lookout mountain, and next engaged the enemy at Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863. On Sunday, September 20, a gap was made in the lines, caused by the withdrawal of General Wood's division, which the enemy took advantage of. General Brannan's troops were outflanked, and fell back in confusion. General Reynolds, seeing that his flank would be exposed, ordered Major Perkins to change front with his regiment, and charge the Confederates as they advanced. At a word the regiment started forward, with deafening cheers, upon the enemy. The first line of the enemy was thrown back upon the second, upon reaching which, the regiment opened upon it in gallant style. Major Perkins soon saw that his left flank was exposed, and he was obliged to withdraw. The onset of the enemy was checked, and time given General Reynolds to secure his flanks and prevent disaster to the army. At this battle the One Hundred and Fifth lost seventy-five men in killed, wounded, and taken prisoners. At Chattanooga the One Hundred and Fifth was assigned to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Fourteenth Army Corps. It participated in the battle of Mission Ridge, Tennessee, November 25, 1863, in the Atlanta campaign, in the pursuit of Hood to Gaylesville, Alabama, and in the march down to the sea, and in the marches through the Carolinas. The regiment was mustered out at Washington, June 3, 1865, and disbanded at Cleveland, Ohio. Of the one thousand and thirteen men who left Cleveland in 1862 only four hundred and twenty-seven were mustered out in 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

This regiment was mustered into service October 6, 1862, with eight full companies, and was mainly recruited from the Reserve. Companies B and K were partially recruited in Ashtabula County. The regiment went to the front immediately after its organization, and entered upon a campaign of as hard service as fell to the lot of any regiment in the army. The One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was in the advance at the occupation of Franklin, Tennessee, and aided in defeating the enemy in the second and third contests for the possession of the place. The One Hundred and Twenty-fifth fought with distinguished gallantry at Chickamauga, September 20, and at Mission Ridge, November 25, 1863. It soon joined in a march to Knoxville, to aid in the relief of General Burnside's forces. December 17, 1863, it fought at Dandridge with a heavy force of the enemy's cavalry. In an assault upon Rocky Face Ridge the loss of the regiment was heavy in killed and wounded. May 14, 1864, it fought at Resaca. At Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was engaged in a terrific assault upon the Confederate works, when it lost heavily. It had advanced to the abatis, and a few of the men had penetrated it, when the column in support wavered. General Harker, the division commander, fell mortally wounded; the column gave way, and fell back steadily. After the fall of Atlanta the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was one of the regiments sent back against Hood. In the battle of Franklin it won high honor. It was one of the first to reach the works at the onset. The Federal line had been broken in the centre, and two batteries of four guns each had been captured. At this moment Colonel Opdyke, of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth, commanding the remaining brigade of Wagner's division, which had been held in reserve inside the works, led his men on, recovered the lost batteries, and captured four hundred prisoners. The gap was closed, but the enemy was not disheartened: four distinct attacks were made, and each time was hurled back with heavy loss. It is sufficient to say that after the battle was over General Thomas rode up and said, "Colonel Opdyke, your brigade saved the day at Franklin, and saved Nashville." The One Hundred and Twenty-fifth was on the skirmish line at the battle of Nashville, and advanced with the line upon the enemy's works. It joined in the pursuit of Hood's army to Huntsville, Alabama. In June, 1865, it moved to New Orleans, and thence to Texas, and was there mustered out of service on the 25th of September. October 17, 1865, it was disbanded at Camp Chase, Ohio.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Cleveland, Ohio, during the month of October, 1864, for one year's service. Two companies of this regiment were from Ashtabula County. It proceeded to Nashville, Tennessee, under orders to report to Gen-

eral Thomas. The day after its arrival at Nashville it was ordered to Tullahoma, and constituted a part of its garrison, under command of General Milroy. It occupied the town until the Confederate army under General Hood advanced northward, when the garrison at Tullahoma was ordered to Murfreesboro', where the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh arrived after a severe march of three days. December 5 the Confederates appeared before Murfreesboro', and skirmishing occurred almost every day until Hood's defeat at Nashville. December 7 a portion of Milroy's command, including the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh, made a reconnaissance for the purpose of learning the strength of the enemy, who were found in considerable force, strongly posted behind a hastily-constructed work of logs and dirt. Milroy's command assaulted the works, drove the enemy back, and captured two pieces of artillery and over two hundred prisoners. A few days later, while on a foraging expedition, the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh was in a skirmish, in which it lost eleven men wounded, two of them mortally. After Hood was driven from Tennessee, the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh was ordered to Clifton, and joined the Twenty-third Army Corps. In January, 1865, the Twenty-third Corps was ordered to North Carolina, *via* the Tennessee and Ohio rivers to Cincinnati, where it took the cars for Washington. The One Hundred and Seventy-seventh embarked at Annapolis, and, after a stormy passage, arrived at Fort Fisher, February 7. The regiment was engaged in two attacks upon the enemy's works, from Cape Fear river to the coast, and afterwards crossed the river and participated in the flank movement which compelled the enemy to evacuate Fort Anderson. The One Hundred and Seventy-seventh was next engaged at Twin Creek, where it took one stand of colors and many prisoners. It remained at Wilmington for a short time, and then joined General Cox at Kinston, and proceeded to Goldsboro', where it joined Sherman's army. After the surrender of Johnson's army, the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh was sent to Greensboro'. Its muster-out rolls were prepared, and it proceeded to Cleveland, Ohio, where it was paid and discharged July 7, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Under the Ohio militia law of 1860, an organization was formed called the First Regiment of Light Artillery, and consisted of six companies, having one gun to each company, under command of Colonel James Barnett. This organization was ready, if necessary, to take the field. Five days after the fall of Sumter the following telegram was received:

"COLUMBUS, April 20, 1861.

"COLONEL JAMES BARNETT, Cleveland, Ohio:

"Report your six pieces, caissons and full battery, including the Geneva company, at Columbus, forthwith. Monday, if possible. You can hire horses for the guns here, or at your point of service. Bring harness and everything else. Twenty men to each gun. You retain colonel's rank. By order.

"H. B. CARRINGTON, *Adjutant-General*."

The command reported at Columbus on Monday night, April 22, and was immediately sent forward to Marietta, and the guns placed in position to cover the place from an anticipated attack from the opposite shore of Virginia. In July, 1861, this regiment was ordered to Columbus, Ohio, where it was paid and disbanded.

Under orders from the War Department this regiment, with twelve light batteries, was mustered into the service of the United States for three years, to date from Sept. 3, 1861, and, as each battery was filled and equipped, it was sent to the field. The record of the long and faithful service of the First Ohio Light Artillery occupies many pages in Ohio's history, and nothing surpasses the fame of Cotter's, Standart's, Kenny's, Edgerton's, Huntingdon's, Hyman's, and Heckman's batteries.

Company F (three months).—The first men sent to the field from Ashtabula County were those who composed the Geneva Artillery, under command of Captain Dennis Kenney, Jr. This company had been organized two years before the war began, as a part of the militia of Ohio. They had drilled regularly, were well equipped, and furnished with one of the brass pieces that were then the admiration of the whole State.

Being militia, they were regarded as State troops, and in that capacity, in April, 1861, they were ordered to report to Marietta, to protect the frontier at that point. This company was organized into the command of Colonel James Barnett. While the company was at Marietta, an order was received late at night from General McClellan directing two companies of artillery to proceed to Parkersburg, Virginia, and join the column of Colonel Steedman. Precedence was given by seniority of companies, and two companies from another part of the State were ordered to prepare for active service. Company meetings were held, and it was decided that the organizations were for the defense of the State, and the companies ordered into danger declined to entertain the propositions, and

returned the order with objections to Colonel Barnett. General McClellan telegraphed again more urgently for the prompt movement of the artillery against the Confederates then concentrating near Grafton and Philippi. Colonel Barnett concluded to try "special order" again upon a company with "rural" antecedents in connection with one of the most splendid "make up" from the city, and in twelve hours after receiving the order Companies D and F were fifteen miles away. The company left Camp Putnam May 30, by steamboat, for Parkersburg, and the next morning took the train for Grafton, moving slowly for fear of accidents. Arriving at Clarksburg, the companies were ordered to clear their pieces for action. The guns were on a flat car in front of the engine, shotted, and ready to repel any attack that might be made. From Webster the command, uniting with the Fourteenth Ohio and Seventh Indiana Regiments, were ordered to march across the country and capture a Confederate camp at Philippi. The march commenced at eleven o'clock at night, continuing for twelve miles in a drenching rain, through an enemy's country, and at daybreak on the morning of the 3d of June, 1861, the attack was commenced upon the enemy, which was returned by them for a few moments, when they turned and fled. Thus was opened the campaign in Western Virginia. This artillery company remained in the service for three months, and on the 28th day of July, 1861, at Columbus, it was mustered into the service of the United States, and on the same day mustered out and disbanded. The attack upon the Confederate camp at Philippi was made by this company, and the first shotted gun, after the attack at Fort Sumter, fired in the war was the old brass piece from Geneva, Ashtabula County.

Battery C was organized by Captain Dennis Kenney, Jr. It was mustered into the three years' service at Camp Dennison, Ohio, September 9, 1861, with one hundred and sixty men. The battery was with the very first troops that crossed into Kentucky, where it was organized into a division, composed of Ohio, Kentucky, and Indiana troops, under command of General George H. Thomas, at Camp Dick Robinson. It joined an expedition under General Albin Schoepf, for the purpose of relieving East Tennessee, and performed effective service at the battle of Mill Spring, Kentucky. It came up with Thomas' division too late to engage in the battle of Shiloh, but performed hard service in the advance on Corinth. October 13, 1863, Battery C was placed in the Fourteenth Corps. At Rolling Fork, Kentucky, December 31, 1862, in an engagement with Morgan's men, it lost Lieutenant Henry W. Paulus. At Chickamauga it fought all day Saturday and Sunday, September 19 and 20, under the immediate direction of General Thomas. On at least two occasions of that most memorable and important battle the battery received verbal compliments from that officer. With Thomas it was in the last struggle of Sunday evening, which resulted in sending the enemy back into that terrible valley of death, where lay not less than thirty thousand dead and wounded American soldiers. In this action it lost thirteen men killed and wounded, thirty horses, and one gun, dismounted. After the battle of Mission Ridge the battery re-enlisted, and was furloughed for thirty days. At the organization of the army for the Atlanta campaign the battery was assigned to General Hooker's Twentieth Corps. Captain Gary was assigned to duty as chief of artillery of General Butterfield's Third Division. The command of the battery then devolved upon Lieutenant Stevens, a fine artillery officer from Geneva. The battery participated in the battles of Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Peach-Tree Creek, and Siege of Atlanta. In the summer's campaign the battery lost twenty men in killed and wounded, and in the campaigns through the Carolinas it fought at Averysville and Bentonville. It was the fortune of this battery to have lost but one gun,—seldom ever to have been engaged in a retreat. It was always with the active troops in the field, and had the honor of being the only Ohio battery that completed the entire march from the Ohio river to the Potomac. It marched through Richmond to Washington, participated in the great review, and was disbanded June 15, 1865, at Cleveland, Ohio.

SECOND OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

This battery was organized by Captain Thomas J. Carlin, of Conneaut, and was mustered into the service at Camp Chase, Ohio, on the 6th of August, 1861, and left that camp on the 15th of the same month, under orders to report to Major-General Fremont, at St. Louis, Missouri. On the 8th it was dispatched by rail for the relief of Colonel Mulligan, at Lexington, Missouri, but disembarked at Jefferson City. Colonel Mulligan having surrendered, it received orders to march to Springfield, but halted at Tipton, where it was reviewed with General Fremont's forces by Secretary of War Cameron and Adjutant-General Lorenzo Thomas. Springfield was reached on the 1st of November, but Price's army had fled, and the campaign ended for the winter. The battery remained at Rolla until the 24th of February, 1862, when it marched against Price's Confederate army, and was engaged in the battle of Pea Ridge, on the 6th and 7th of March, where it was closely engaged, and lost one man killed and twelve wounded. The

battery lost one caisson, but in turn captured one from the enemy, and though closely pressed drew from off the field all of its pieces in safety. The battery marched with General Curtis' command through Arkansas to Helena, on the Mississippi river, where it lay until January 23, 1863, when it accompanied an expedition to Duvall's Bluff. The battery was taken by transports to the mouth of the Yazoo river, where it joined Grant's army in the rear of Vicksburg. It took part in the battles of Black River Bridge, Raymond, and Champion Hills, and was on duty until the surrender of Vicksburg, when it was ordered to report to General Banks at New Orleans, and accompanied the disastrous expedition up Red river. February 23, 1864, the battery re-enlisted, and was reorganized. It was then ordered to Ship Island, Mississippi, to guard Confederate prisoners, and remained there on that duty until July, 1865, when it was ordered to Columbus, Ohio. In the ranks of the Second Battery were two hundred and nineteen men, of whom forty-two were killed in battle or died from disease. It was mustered out July 21, 1865, after near four years' service.

FOURTEENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

This battery was mustered into the service at Cleveland, Ohio, September 20, 1861, by Lieutenant J. W. P. Neil, Eighteenth United States Infantry. It was mainly recruited in the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Lake, and Geauga, under authority from the Secretary of War, empowering Hon. B. F. Wade and Hon. John Hutchins to raise a regiment of cavalry and a battery of artillery. In its ranks were two hundred and forty-nine men and ten commissioned officers. The battery reported for service at Camp Dennison, on the 1st of January, 1862, and on the 5th of February left that camp, destined for Kansas. It was ordered by General Halleck to remain in St. Louis for orders, and on the 13th of February left for the theatre of war in Tennessee. At Paducah it was attached to the command of General Hurlbut. On the 7th of March it embarked with the army up the Tennessee river, and disembarked at Pittsburg Landing, and was transferred to General McClelland's division. On the 9th of April, 1862, the battery participated in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, losing four men killed and twenty-six wounded, also fifty horses killed and wounded, and all their guns were left on the field, but were recovered on the following day without damage. The battery participated in the advance on Corinth, and also performed garrison duty at Jackson, Tennessee, until June 2, 1863, and afterwards remained in camp at Lynnville, Tennessee, until March, 1864. The battery participated in the battle of Resaca, Georgia, where it expended three hundred and forty-two rounds of ammunition, without casualties on its side. At Dallas, Georgia, it was engaged in shelling the enemy's works from the 28th until the 30th day of May, and took an active part in repelling the attack of the enemy upon the Federal lines on the evening of the 28th. On the evening of the 19th of May the battery took a position before Kenesaw mountain, and was constantly under fire from that date to the 2d of July, losing two men wounded. On the 3d of July it participated in the engagement of Ruff's Mills. A section of the battery was detached with General Stoneman's Cavalry, where it performed good service, silencing the enemy's batteries on two occasions at river crossings. At the siege of Atlanta the battery was located within thirteen hundred yards of the enemy's heavy guns, behind casemated works. Eight men of the battery were wounded, two horses killed, and four wounded during these twenty-eight days of almost continuous firing. The battery marched northward with the army in pursuit of the Confederate General Hood, and reached Gaylesville, Alabama, on the 21st of October, where orders were received to report at Nashville, Tennessee, where it was assigned to the Seventh Cavalry Division. A new supply of horses and harness was drawn, and the battery was constituted horse artillery. It participated in the battle of Nashville, December 15, 1864, and in the pursuit of Hood's demoralized army. From Eastport, Mississippi, the battery was sent to New Orleans, and from thence to Mobile, Alabama, landing near Spanish Fort, and occupying a position upon the left of the Federal line. The battery was assigned to the Second Brigade of the Cavalry Division of Mississippi, and marched to Greenville and Montgomery, Alabama. The battery remained at Columbus, Mississippi, until the 27th of July, when it was ordered to Cairo, Illinois, to be mustered out, and from thence it was sent to Camp Dennison, where it was discharged August 17, 1865.

SECOND REGIMENT OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY.

In 1863 it became necessary to recruit a class of troops whose duty it should be to fortify, garrison, and hold many important forts and strongholds that had been captured from the enemy. For this purpose the Second Ohio Heavy Artillery, consisting of twenty-four hundred men, rank and file, was then authorized.

Company M, commanded by Captain William H. H. Crowell, and other companies of the regiment were largely recruited from Ashtabula County. Company M was mustered into service September 9, 1863, at Covington Barracks, and on the 18th of the same month it moved to Fort Willich, Mumfordsville, Kentucky. January 10, 1864, it was transferred to Fort Taylor, at Camp Nelson, Kentucky,

where it remained on duty until May 26, 1864. From Camp Sedgwick, at Cleveland, Tennessee, it participated with the rest of the regiment in various expeditions, and was engaged in a skirmish at Strawberry Plains, where the Union forces were in a critical position. February 1, 1865, it was at Athens, Tennessee. It was there mustered out of the service, August 23, 1865, and on the 29th of the same month was paid and disbanded at Camp Chase, Ohio.

SECOND OHIO CAVALRY.

This regiment was recruited and organized in the summer and autumn of 1861, at Camp Wade, near Cleveland, Ohio. It was the first cavalry regiment raised in the northern part of the State, drew into its ranks men of intelligence, culture, and capacity, and represented every trade and profession. In January, 1862, the Second Cavalry proceeded by rail to Platte City, Missouri, reported to General David Hunter, and was quartered in the town. In February, the Second marched through the border counties of Missouri to Fort Scott, Kansas. On the 22d of February a scouting-party of one hundred and twenty men of the Second Cavalry were attacked in the streets of Independence, Missouri, by an equal force of the enemy under the command of the famous Quantrill. As the results of the Second's first fight, Quantrill was routed in fifteen minutes, losing fourteen men. The Second lost one man killed and three wounded. The Second Cavalry moved with the army into the Indian Territory in June. At Baxter Springs three regiments of loyal Indians, mounted on ponies and armed with squirrel rifles, joined the command. During the summer one hundred and fifty men were detailed from the Second Cavalry to man, temporarily, a light battery, and six months later the detail was made a transfer by order of the War Department, and constituted the Twenty-fifth Ohio Battery. In September, the Second, with the battery mentioned, marched with the army of General Blunt into Missouri and Arkansas, sharing in the campaign which ended in the victory of Prairie Grove, Arkansas, December 2, 1862. In the autumn campaign the Second fought at Carthage and Newtonia, Missouri, camped on the battle-field of Pea Ridge, and fought at Cow Hill, Wolf Creek, and White River. Captain August V. Kautz, Sixth United States Cavalry, was appointed colonel of the Second, and soon after it was transferred to Camp Chase, Ohio, to remount and refit for the field. In February, 1863, the original twelve companies were consolidated into eight, and a battalion of four companies of the Eighth Ohio Cavalry was added to the Second. In April the Second moved into Kentucky. In May and June the Second fought twice at Steubenville, twice at Monticello, and once at Columbia, Kentucky. The Second joined in the pursuit of John Morgan, following the great raider twelve hundred miles, through three States, and shared in the capture at Buffington's Island.

The work of the Second in East Tennessee was active and honorable, where skirmishes occurred too numerous to record. During the siege of Knoxville, the Second operated on the enemy's flank, and joined in the pursuit of Longstreet's army. On the 2d of December, 1862, it fought Longstreet's cavalry, at Morristown, and on the 4th of the same month the Second lost forty men killed and wounded at Russellville. On the 6th it was at the front five hours at the battle of Beam Station. The Second re-enlisted in January, 1864, and was furloughed for thirty days. It was ordered to Annapolis, Maryland, and moved out of camp May 1, eight hundred strong, crossing the Long Bridge into Virginia. The Second was transferred from the Ninth Army Corps to Sheridan's Cavalry Corps. Its duties following were arduous, and its losses severe. From the Army of the Potomac the Second marched to the Shenandoah Valley. Several companies of the Second, acting as a rear-guard, fought an hour in dense darkness in the streets of Winchester. The Second Ohio Cavalry, with the aid of the Third New Jersey Cavalry, captured an entire regiment of Confederate infantry near Winchester, special mention being made by the Secretary of War of the gallantry of these two regiments.

On the 19th of October the Second fought at Cedar Creek, being in the saddle from daybreak until nine o'clock P.M. It occupied the centre on the Valley pike, while the infantry formed in the rear of the cavalry, was present on the pike when Sheridan came to the front on his immortal ride, assisted to raise the shout of welcome, and joined in the charges that decided the victory. On the 27th of February, 1865, the Second started with Sheridan on the last raid of the war, sharing in the capture of Early's army at Waynesboro', March 2. In this action the Second captured five pieces of artillery with caissons. For this it received the thanks of General Custer upon the field. The Second joined the Army of the Potomac with Sheridan's cavalry, at Petersburg, entering the campaign that closed the war. From the 27th of March to the surrender of Lee the Second captured and turned over to the provost-marshal eighteen pieces of artillery. Soon after the grand review at Washington, the Second was ordered to St. Louis, Missouri, and from thence to Springfield. The order for muster-out was soon received, when the Second proceeded to Camp Chase, Ohio, and on the 11th of September, 1865, was paid and disbanded.

The following is the closing paragraph of the sketch of the Second Ohio Cavalry, in Whitelaw Reid's "Ohio in the War":

"The Second fought under the following general officers: Buell, Wright, Hunter, Denver, Sturgis, Blunt, Salomon, Curtis, Schofield, Burnside, Carter, Sheridan, Gillmore, Shackelford, Foster, Kautz, Sedgwick, Wilson, McIntosh, Torbert, Custer, Meade, and Grant. Its horses have drank from, and its troopers have bathed in, the waters of the Arkansas, Kaw, Osage, Cygnes, Missouri, Mississippi, Ohio, Scioto, Miami, Cumberland, Tennessee, Holston, Potomac, Shenandoah, Rappahannock, Rapidan, Bull Run, Mattaponi, Pamunkey, Chickahominy, James, Appomattox, Blackwater, Nottaway, and Chesapeake. It has campaigned through thirteen States and the Indian Territory. It has traveled, as a regiment, on foot, horseback, by railroad and steamboat, on land, river, bay, and ocean. It has marched an aggregate distance of twenty-seven thousand miles; has fought in ninety-seven (97) battles and engagements. It has served in five different armies,—the Army of the Frontiers, of the Missouri, of the Potomac, of the Ohio, and of the Shenandoah,—forming a continuous line of armies from the headwaters of the Arkansas to the mouth of the James, and its dead, sleeping where they fell, form a vidette-line half across the continent, a chain of prostrate sentinels two thousand miles long. Even in their graves, may not their patriot dead still guard the glory and the integrity of the Republic for which they fell?"

SIXTH OHIO CAVALRY.

In September, 1861, Amander Bingham, of Orwell, received orders to raise a company of cavalry. The company was organized with the purpose of joining the Third Ohio Cavalry, then forming at Monroeville, Ohio. Another regiment of cavalry was ordered to be recruited on the Reserve about this time, and the company decided to go into the Sixth Regiment, to be organized at Warren, Trumbull county. In January, 1862, the Sixth Regiment moved from Camp Hutchins to Camp Dennison, and from thence to Camp Chase, to assist in guarding Confederate prisoners. On the 13th of May, 1862, it was sent to Wheeling, Virginia, where it was equipped for the field, and ordered to join General Fremont at Franklin, but instead joined him at Strasburg, in his pursuit of Jackson down the Shenandoah valley. At Strasburg the Sixth had its first fight, when seven men were wounded. It skirmished with the Second and Sixth Virginia Cavalry, forming the Confederate rear-guard, under General Turner Ashby. June 7, 1862, the Sixth was engaged, losing a number in killed and wounded. The Sixth was under fire fourteen days in contesting the passage of the Rapidan river, and in doing good service at the second battle of Bull Run. In March, 1863, it fought at Kelley's Ford, where fifteen men were killed and wounded. At the battle of Aldie, Virginia, June 17, General Kilpatrick ordered Colonel Steadman to charge, with one squadron, a Confederate column. Captain Northway, of Company A, was ordered to make the charge, which he did, only seven men returning unharmed out of thirty engaged, nearly every one being wounded in a hand-to-hand conflict. At the battles of Middleburg, Upperville, and Gettysburg the Sixth Cavalry acted well its part. September 1, Major Cryer, with a patrol of fifty men, were ambushed by about two hundred dismounted Confederate cavalry, and, after sharp fighting, only seven men reached camp unharmed. At the battle of Bristoe Station, Captain Leeman, with one squadron, was ordered to charge through the enemy's lines, and report to the rear-guard that the enemy had obtained possession of the road, a feat which he successfully accomplished. He returned the next day, having reached the command by taking another road. The Sixth spent the winter of 1863-64 at Warrenton, Virginia, in picketing the right and rear of the Federal army, and in protecting it from raids from the notorious Mosby. Hardly a day passed without an encounter of some kind, and many were the midnight marches made to surprise Mosby in his camp. The Sixth re-enlisted in January, 1864, and was recruited in the spring nearly again to its maximum number. The Sixth accompanied Sheridan in his attempt on Richmond. It was rear-guard the first day out, and as such received several charges from Stuart's chosen regiments, all of which were repulsed. It fought, May 11, at Yellow Tavern, where General Stuart fell, and May 12 it fought a severe battle inside the defenses of Richmond. May 28 it fought at Owen Church, where Captain Northway and thirteen men were killed and thirty-five wounded. At Cold Harbor and Trevilian Station the Sixth lost heavily, and as Gregg's division was driven from the field at Trevilian, it was ordered to form the rear-guard, in which duty it performed excellent service. Crossing the James river with Grant's army, the Sixth pushed around to the left of the Federal line to Reams' Station, for the purpose of reinforcing General Wilson, who was being defeated. The Sixth was in the cavalry battle of Malvern Hill, at Hatcher's Run, October 27, 1864, and again, February 3, 1865; and at Cold Harbor, May 31, 1864; at Dinwiddie Court-house, Five Forks, Weldon Railroad, Sailor's Creek, and Farmville. At the battle of Appomattox Court-House the Sixth had the honor of opening the engagement, having marched during the night to a position

across the only road left for the retreat of the Confederate army. Soon after daylight on that memorable morning an attack was made upon the Federal line, which had been fortified by a rail breastwork, and after a spirited resistance the regiment fell back, only to show to the pursuing army our strong lines of infantry who had come up during the early morning. The attack ended, a white flag was flying in the Confederate front, and the work was accomplished. The next day the Sixth was detailed to escort General Grant from Appomattox to Burkesville. When Johnson's surrender was announced the Sixth was sent to Petersburg, and soon after sent in detachments to different counties comprising the "Sub-District of the Appomattox." In August, the Sixth was ordered to Cleveland, Ohio, where it was mustered out of service.

SEVENTH KANSAS CAVALRY.

In August, 1861, John Brown, Jr., of this county, obtained authority to recruit and transport a company of riflemen to Kansas. The men of his company were recruited chiefly among the hunters of western Pennsylvania, from Ashtabula County, and from northwestern Michigan. November 12, 1861, at Leavenworth, Kansas, they were mustered into service as Company K, Seventh Kansas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Jennison. Their first services were fighting bushwhackers in western Missouri, along the borders of Kansas, and the Indian Territory. In May, 1862, the Seventh was ordered south, and commenced the summer's campaign after the battle of Corinth. While stationed at Rienzi, Mississippi, the men suffered severely from the effects of the climate, and many died in hospitals. The Seventh campaigned in Mississippi, Alabama, and Tennessee until September, 1864, when it was sent to Missouri, and engaged in the memorable "Price's raid," following the enemy nearly twice across that State. The Seventh performed effective service fighting guerrillas in Missouri and Arkansas, and in August, 1865, was ordered to the plains to fight Indians. At Fort Kearney the Seventh was ordered to Fort Leavenworth for muster-out, and was disbanded September 29, 1865. The Seventh fought at Iuka, Mississippi, in August, 1862; second battle of Corinth, Mississippi, October, 1862; Water Valley and Coffeeville, in December, 1862; Grenada and Tupelo, Mississippi; Buzzard Roost and Tusculumbia, Alabama; and many cavalry skirmishes.

ELEVENTH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

On the 17th of September, 1861, Robert C. Warmington, of Ashtabula, received a commission from an old friend, General G. A. Scroggs, of Buffalo, New York, authorizing him to recruit a battery of artillery, and nine days later he left Ashtabula with a company of about eighty men. At Albany, January 6, 1862, the command of Captain Warmington was consolidated with Captain Von Puttkammer's command, with the designation of Eleventh New York Independent Battery. It garrisoned Fort Ellsworth, at Alexandria, Virginia, until August 24, 1862, when it marched to Manassas Junction, by order of General McClellan. While encamped at the Junction, four guns of this battery, without proper support, were attacked at about eleven o'clock at night by Jackson's forces. Five rounds each per gun of grape and canister were fired from the guns engaged. Twenty-nine men and the four guns were captured. The following morning the balance of the battery, with two guns, with the assistance of a New York regiment, held Jackson's forces in check long enough to enable the trains to escape to Alexandria. The battery was engaged in the actions at Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 13, 1862; Chancellorsville, Virginia, May 2 and 3, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; Mine Run, Virginia, November 26, 1863; North Anna River, Virginia, May 23 to 26, 1864; Topotomoy Creek, Virginia, May 28 to 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 3 to 12, 1864; Petersburg, Virginia, June 16 to 19, 1864; Jerusalem Plank-Road, Virginia, June 23 and 24, 1864; and second battle at Deep Bottom, Virginia, August 14, 1864. Nine Ashtabula County soldiers who enlisted in this battery were killed in action or died in the service.

THE SQUIRREL HUNTERS.

During the autumn of 1862, the Confederate General Kirby Smith advanced upon Cincinnati with a large army. Governor Tod issued a proclamation calling upon all who would furnish themselves with rations and arms to turn out, organize under their own officers, and rendezvous at Cincinnati, transportation over the railroads to be provided by the government. Three hundred and sixty-six citizens of Ashtabula County responded to the call of the governor. These men, of course, saw no fighting, but their work was cheerfully performed because they thought their services were needed. Governor Tod caused lithograph discharges to be forwarded to those whose names could be obtained. These discharges may be found in many homes in the county, where they are properly prized.

To G. F. Lewis, Esq., of Cleveland, Ohio, we are indebted for rolls of the companies of Captains Joshua Fobes, Jediah Burnham, John R. Reed, John and Jacob Bartholomew, War of 1812. The roster of Ashtabula's soldiers during the War of the Rebellion was compiled from the muster-rolls in the office of Adjutant-General Meilly, at Columbus, and from files of the Ashtabula *Sentinel*.

ROSTER OF SOLDIERS FROM ASHTABULA COUNTY.

WAR OF 1812.

CAPTAIN JACOB BARTHOLOMEW'S COMPANY.

THIRD REGIMENT, COLONEL NATHAN KING, FRONTIER SERVICE.

Captain, Jacob Bartholomew, a resident of Geneva, and died in Geneva in 1825.

Sergeant, Truman Watkins, enlisted in Geneva, and died in that town in 1864.

Sergeant, Lorrin Cowles, enlisted in Geneva; moved to Baraboo, Sauk county, Wisconsin, in 1844, and died there in 1846; was probate judge of Sauk county at the time of his death.

Corporal, Dan'l T. Bartholomew, enlisted in Geneva, and died in Michigan.

Fifer, Benjamin Bartholomew, enlisted in Geneva, and died in Northfield, Minnesota, about 1862.

Corporal, George Hewins, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in Sturgis, Michigan, about 1838.

Benjamin Custin, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in that town.

David Allen, no record.

Squire B. French, enlisted in Geneva, and died in Warrick county, Ind.

Abraham Bartholomew, enlisted in Geneva, and died in that town about the year 1849.

John B. Bartholomew, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in Winnebago county, Illinois, about 1851.

Samuel Bartholomew, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died about the year 1821; was killed by his wife while she was insane.

Zadock Brown, enlisted in Saybrook.

Lodowick Brakeman enlisted in Harpersfield, and removed after the war to near Port Huron, Ohio, where he was drowned about the year 1828.

Adna Cowles, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in that town in 1837; he would accept no compensation for his services, not even the value of one of his horses, which was pressed into the service, and valued at fifty dollars.

Alpheus Cowles, enlisted in Geneva, removed west and settled in Sauk county, Wisconsin, and is still living at a very advanced age at this writing—April, 1878.

Reynolds Cahoon, Jr., enlisted in Harpersfield; afterwards became a Mormon convert, moved west, and is thought to have died in Utah.

Levi Gaylord, enlisted in Geneva, and died at his home in that town in 1876. He was a son of Major Levi Gaylord, a soldier of the Revolution, and one of the earliest settlers in Geneva.

Flavel Williams, enlisted in Geneva, and died in the service, at Detroit, Michigan.

William A. Harper, enlisted in Harpersfield; died near Cleveland. He was a member of the Ohio legislature.

William Miller, enlisted in Harpersfield; was wounded by being shot through the hips; died in Harpersfield.

Barzilla N. Spencer, enlisted in Geneva; removed to Minnesota, where he died about the year 1871, near Shakopee, in that State; was an elder brother of the late P. R. Spencer, of Geneva.

Elisha Wiard, enlisted in Geneva, and died in that town.

Abram Webster, enlisted in Geneva; born in 1778, and died in Geneva in 1865.

William Hewins, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in that town in 1824.

Norman Webster, enlisted in Geneva, and died in that town in 1867.

Samuel Williams, enlisted in Harpersfield.

Isaac Bartholomew, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in that town in 1852.

John Hartwell, enlisted in Harpersfield.

Daniel Gregory, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in Indiana.

Elihu S. Gaylord, enlisted in Geneva, and died in that town about 1850.

Otis Johnson, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in Geneva in 1857.

Joseph Williams, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in that town.

Strowbridge Morrison, enlisted in Geneva, and died in Indiana.

Samuel Wright, Jr., enlisted in Austinburg, and died in that town.

Henry T. Moore, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in Kingsville, Ohio, about 1870.

Eli Montgomery, enlisted in Harpersfield; about 1838 he was a resident of and clerk of Sandusky county, Ohio.

Enoch Barnum, enlisted in Geneva, and died in Oberlin, Ohio, about 1874. This soldier was wounded by the accidental discharge of his own gun, in Madison, while the company were halting on their way to Cleveland. He lost one arm and a part of his nose by the discharge.

Walter Jackson, enlisted in Harpersfield.

John Kinsley, enlisted in Harpersfield.

Calvin S. Parker, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in Columbus, Ohio.

Jacob Hull, enlisted in Geneva.

Isaac H. Phelps, enlisted in Harpersfield, and died there.

Stephen A. Smith, enlisted in Harpersfield.

James Wright, Jr., enlisted in Harpersfield, and died in that town about 1855.

V. Wright, no record.

Harding Gay, no record.

CAPTAIN JAMES STONE'S COMPANY.

WHO VOLUNTEERED, AUGUST 24, 1812, TO MEET THE BRITISH AND INDIANS AT THE WEST. MUSTER-ROLL, SECOND COMPANY, SECOND BATTALION, THIRD REGIMENT, FOURTH BRIGADE, OHIO MILITIA, COLONEL NATHAN KING.

Captain, James Stone.

Lieutenant, Quintus F. Atkins.

Ensign, Daniel Hall.

1st sergt., David Wright (still living, 1878, in Morgan, Ohio, aged ninety-one years and eight months).

2d sergt., John Crowell.

3d sergt., David Stone.

1st corp., Orison Cleveland.

2d corp., Martin Mills.

3d corp., Roger Foot.

4th corp., John D. Foot.

PRIVATES.

William Crowell, Jr., Seba Brownson, Philentus Atkins, Arad Hinman, Luman Trall, Edward Fitzgeralds, Sylvester Rogers, Guy Humphrey (died in Austinburg), Stephen Knowlton, Jr., Ira Tuttle, Ara Tuttle, David Walkley, Seth Walkley, Eliel Crosby, Henry Brown, Benjamin Bailey, Erastus Flowers.

All of the above were out fourteen days, and then mustered home for draft. None of them are living at this time (1878) but David Wright, of Morgan.

CAPTAIN JOHN R. REED'S COMPANY.

COLONEL RAYEN, JANUARY, FEBRUARY, AND MARCH, 1813.

Captain, John R. Reed.

Lieutenant, Alexander Harper.

Ensign, Samuel Johnson.

Sergeants, Joseph Kerr, John C. Chase, Sebastian Adams, Daniel Castle.

Corporals, David Burroughs, William Harper, Ephras Lyman (died at West Andover, April 1, 1852, aged fifty-eight years), David Doughton.

Drummers, William Harrison, David Bartram (aged sixteen; died in Trumbull).

PRIVATES.

Adam All, Luman Beach (drafted from Captain James Stone's company; was in the skirmish with the Indians on the Sandusky peninsula; died in Wadsworth, Medina county, Ohio), Peter Bartholomew, John Bartholomew, Joseph Bartholomew, Robert Lamont (killed by the Indians while under a flag of truce), James Brooks, Samuel Brown, William Baldwin, James G. Curtis, Calvin Crosby (served the time for which he was drafted, went back to his labors on the farm, and was drowned while bathing in Grand river), David Coon, Jacob Coon, Asahel Cleveland, Thomas Dunbar, Sullivan Griffin, John Gordon, John Gould, John R. Gage, Thomas Gordon, Benjamin Hawks, Joseph D. Hall (served under Captain James Stone, first company of volunteers, as cook; was afterwards drafted, and served three months in Captain Reed's company; died in Rome, Ohio), Rufus Houghton (enlisted in Harpersfield; company wagoner; died in Andover, Feb. 23, 1834), Eldad Harrington, Ezra Heally, David Hitecock, John G. Joslin, Datus Kent, Elisha Kent, Amos Lamberton, Abishai Lawton, John H. Montgomery, Jabez D. Maranville, James G. McElroy, James Morgan, Andrews Parker, Orrin F. Paine (still living, 1878, in Morgan), Jonas Proctor, Thomas Silverthorn, Jabez Strong, John Spooner, Philip Swift, Edward P. Spencer (was on the staff of General Harrison, and was executed by the British at Malden, Canada, as a spy, having been captured by them near the Detroit river, with a map of the fortifications in his possession), Merritt Stone, Ambrose Stewart, Abraham Tappan, Samuel Strong, Jasper Vidito, Collins Wetmore, William Whitmore, Servis Sweet, John Wood, Nathan Strong, John Wright, Joshua White, Solomon Wright, William Watrous.

DETACHMENT OF CAPTAIN JOHN R. REED'S COMPANY, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL NATHAN KING, OHIO MILITIA, AUGUST AND SEPTEMBER, 1812.

All nineteen days, except where otherwise stated.

Corporal, William Jones.

PRIVATES.

James Curtis, Comfort Chapman, Anau Harmon, Manoah Hubbard, Jr., John Mowery, Warner Mann, Benjamin A. Nofer, John Norton, Daniel Noyce, William Nofer, Joshua Rockwell, Phineas L. Rogers, Peleg Sweet, Jr., Pelatiah Shepard.

CAPTAIN JOSHUA FOBES' COMPANY.

COLONEL RICHARD HAYES' REGIMENT, OHIO MILITIA, PART OF MUSTERS OF AUGUST, SEPTEMBER, OCTOBER, AND NOVEMBER, 1812.

All over one month, except those noted less.

Captain, Joshua Fobes (died in Wayne September 16, 1861, aged eighty years).

Ensign, Simon Fobes (six days; died in Wayne, February 8, 1861, aged seventy-seven years).

Lieutenant, Nathan Hopkins.

Sergeant, James W. Foster (died in Wayne, March 20, 1856, aged eighty-three years).

Corporal, Jabez Fobes (died in Wayne, April 16, 1857, aged seventy-three years).

Corporal, Justus Fobes.

Fifer, Nathan Fobes (died in the service, in February, 1813).

Drummer, Walter Thorington (six days).

PRIVATES.

Nathaniel Coleman (appointed quartermaster of the regiment; died in Wayne, July 22, 1868), Noah Coleman (died in Greene, Trumbull county, Ohio, November 11, 1868), Jesse Drake, David Doughton, Samuel Foster, Noah Folsom, David Fobes, Elias Fobes (still living in Williamsfield, 1878, aged eighty-five years), Titus Hayes (appointed wagon-master; died in Wayne, February 8, 1832), Nathaniel Hubbard, Daniel W. Inman, Samuel Phillips (six days), Philip Waldorf (discharged at Lower Sandusky, Ohio, in January, 1813), Moses Folsom.

CAPTAIN JEDEDIAH BURNHAM'S COMPANY.

COLONEL WILLIAM RAYEN, FROM DECEMBER, 1812, TO FEBRUARY, 1813, ALSO FROM NOVEMBER TO DECEMBER, 1812.

Joshua R. Giddings (died at Montreal, Canada, May 27, 1864), Samuel Tuttle (died in Williamsfield, April 23, 1865, aged eighty-two years), Samuel Clark, Robert King, Henry Mapes, Albigeance Woodworth (died in Wayne, May 30, 1874), Diodate Woodworth (still living, 1878), Jacob Ford, Silas Bahcock (died in Wayne, August 10, 1843, aged seventy-three years), John L. Cook (died in Kinsman, Ohio, September 1, 1834), Chester Allen (substitute for Jonathan Tuttle), Samuel Randall.

Orderly Sergeant, Aaron Rice (was in the skirmish with the Indians on the Sandusky peninsula in 1812).

CAPTAIN JOHN BARTHOLOMEW'S COMPANY.

FROM JULY 31 TO SEPTEMBER 9, 1813. COLONEL JOHN WILLIAMSON'S REGIMENT.

Captain, John Bartholomew.

Lieutenant, Jeremiah Johnson.

Ensign, Samuel Hull.

Lieutenant, George Hull.

Sergeants, Abra. Bennett, Peter Ord, James Cunningham, James Ward, Jonah Fry, George Gregor.

Corporals, Wm. Sain, George Hall, Samuel Murphy, Levi Duke, Henry Trout, Joshua Brown.

PRIVATES.

Samuel Elliott, William Green, James Keyman, John Young, John Green, Isaac Harris, Peter Livingston, John Sutton, Daniel Stotts, John Par, John Harter, Uriah Hull, John Harris, John Carson, John Harbert, Samuel Farmer, Thomas Par, R. Cake, James Critten, Joseph Baker, John Gilmore, Isaac Cool, James Shepherd, Isaac Harris, Samuel Wheeler, Alexander Ellet, Eli Hoover, Samuel Hoover, William Sellers, Ephraim Baker, Jeremiah Cokely, John Evans, Daniel Beam, William Harris, John Rood, Peter Coffman, Michael Green, Thomas Alberry, Benjamin Beam, John Beam, William Chapman, Willis Lake, William Johnson, Jacob Pickering, David Howell, David Spragg, Adam Winebarger, Robert Orr, Henry Johnson, James Brown, Samuel Wilkins, William Debolt, Peter Zigler, John Iler, William Clabaugh, George Neff, Ephraim Lipinsitt, Joseph Innes, Jacob Hamel, Samuel Harbert, James Hull, Jacob Gaylor, Samuel Prigle, William Howe, Jacob Brown, William Clark, Adam Harter, John Fidler, Isaac Fanner, John Dickeson.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.

FIRST OHIO INFANTRY.**COMPANY E (CLEVELAND GRAYS).**

Omar Gillette, was in the first battle of Bull Run, Va.; discharged at Columbus, Ohio, Aug. 3, 1861.

FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Assistant-Surgeon Curtis J. Bellows.

COMPANY B.

Charles Brown, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY K.

Howard King, discharged at the close of the war.

SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Assistant-Surgeon Elizur Hitchcock, resigned June 2, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Benben H. Burnham, killed in action, Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.
Sylvanus E. Cone, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va.
Benjamin W. Belden, discharged Sept. 13, 1865.
George W. Henderson, discharged at the close of the war.
William B. Hoag, discharged for disability, June 25, 1862.
Vanness Sherwood, discharged for disability, July 21, 1862.
Norton R. Holcomb, discharged at New York harbor, Jan. 9, 1863, on account of wounds.

COMPANY H.

Ambrose C. Trimmer, wounded and missing at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863.
Horace H. Downs, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 30, 1862.
Seth J. Coon, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Lawson Hibbard, killed in action at Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862.

FIFTEENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Surgeon D. S. Hall, resigned July 1, 1862.

EIGHTEENTH OHIO INFANTRY.**COMPANY H.**

Elmer A. Gowdy, discharged October 17, 1865.
Ceylon Gowdy, discharged October, 1865.

NINETEENTH OHIO INFANTRY.***COMPANY D.**

Captain Robert W. Crane, discharged at expiration of term of service.
1st Lieut. John J. Hoyt, discharged at expiration of term of service.
2d Lieut. Orrin Copp, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Charles D. Hannum, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Samuel Barrett, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Helen Crowell, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Frank D. Kaiser, Jr., discharged at expiration of term of service.
Homer D. Lattimer, discharged at expiration of term of service.
G. W. Montgomery, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Wilbur F. Thompson, discharged at expiration of term of service.
William H. Tyler, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Frank R. Sharp, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Augustus Thompson, discharged at expiration of term of service.
John Windram, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Charles Sloat, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Ferdinand M. Cutler, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Gains W. St. John, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Stephen H. Crane, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Robert Klughorn, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Gains S. Harvey, re-enlisted in 125th O. V. I., killed at Chattanooga, Tenn.
James O. Lattimer, re-enlisted in 29th O. V. I., and wounded in front of Atlanta, Ga.

COMPANY I.

Captain W. B. Hoyt, discharged at expiration of term of service.
1st Lieut. John P. Manning, discharged at expiration of term of service.
2d Lieut. M. H. Haskell, discharged at expiration of term of service.
John J. Wiley, discharged at expiration of term of service.
James A. Clark, discharged at expiration of term of service.
C. D. Hunt, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Jay Hathaway, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Charles M. Mitchell, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Horace Cook, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Oscar Fowler, discharged at expiration of term of service.
W. C. Haskell, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Russell T. Stewart, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Gaylord C. Tower, discharged for disability, July 1, 1861.
Charles O. Benton, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Marion D. Rockwell, died July 14, 1862.

TWENTIETH OHIO INFANTRY.

Surgeon H. P. Fricker, discharged July 18, 1865.

TWENTY-FIRST OHIO INFANTRY.

Surgeon William M. Eames, resigned October 3, 1862.

TWENTY-THIRD OHIO INFANTRY.**COMPANY B.**

Oscar Asque, killed in action at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
Elbridge M. Rawdon, died while a prisoner of war at Andersonville.

* Three months.

William H. Smith, died Oct. 14, 1861.

Joab M. Runyan, died Dec. 2, 1861.

Henry Heath, died Dec. 16, 1861.

Lorin Wilson, died Dec. 28, 1861.

Hoyt C. Tenney, killed in action at Giles Court-House, Va., May 10, 1862.

Silas S. Collar, killed in action at South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862.

Hart E. Loomis, died July 20, 1863.

George Udell, died July 28, 1863.

Corporal David D. Austin, killed in action at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864.

Thomas D. Greenfield, killed in action at Cloyd Mountain, Va., May 9, 1864.

Corporal Rylan S. Rawdon, killed in action at Opequan, Va., Sept. 24, 1864.

Henry C. Simonds, killed in action at Cloyd Mountain, Va., May 9, 1864.

Alfred West, killed in action at Cloyd Mountain, Va., May 9, 1864.

John Ray, killed in action, Cloyd Mountain, Va., May 9, 1864.

Corporal George Hughes, killed in action at Cedar Creek, Va., Aug. 15, 1864.

Delavan Cook, killed in action at Cloyd Mountain, Va., May 9, 1864.

Emory Piper, died while a prisoner of war.

Alonzo Decker, killed in action at Lynchburg, Va., June 18, 1864.

Captain Grotius R. Giddings, promoted major 14th U. S. Infantry, July 23, 1861.

Captain C. A. Sperry, discharged June 11, 1864.

Captain William E. Sweet, discharged Feb. 14, 1865.

1st Lieut. Bri Hill, discharged July 26, 1865.

2d Lieut. De Witt C. Sperry, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

2d Lieut. William W. Shepherd, resigned Sept. 18, 1862.

Sergeant James A. Gillis, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Sergeant Charles P. Barnum, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Sergeant Daniel G. Ives, discharged July 26, 1865.

Sergeant Charles A. Matteson, discharged July 26, 1865.

Sergeant Addison A. Udell, promoted first lieutenant in U. S. C. T.

Sergeant Joseph W. Foster, wounded.

Corporal Henry Ward, discharged July 26, 1865.

Corporal Joel A. Proctor, discharged July 26, 1865.

Corporal Archelaus D. Parker, discharged July 26, 1865.

Corporal Benjamin L. Asque, discharged July 26, 1865.

Corporal William H. McCormick, discharged July 26, 1865.

Corporal Cyrus B. Holcomb, discharged July 26, 1865.

Corporal Allen E. Simmons, discharged July 26, 1865.

Corporal James J. Waters, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Corporal Hart L. Stuart, discharged July 4, 1865.

Elijah Kearns, musician; discharged July 26, 1865.

Austin S. Parker, wagoner, discharged July 26, 1865.

Wilbur W. Allen, discharged July 26, 1865.

George W. Allen, discharged July 26, 1865.

Ethan A. Alderman, discharged July 26, 1865.

Zalmon Allee, discharged July 26, 1865.

Hiram Burgett, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Oliver P. Burgett, discharged July 26, 1865.

William H. Clark, discharged July 26, 1865.

Charles Cassidy, discharged July 26, 1865.

William A. Clemons, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Robert Duff, discharged July 26, 1865.

Charles A. Tanner, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Lious R. Tanner, discharged July 26, 1865.

Spencer R. Udell, discharged July 26, 1865.

Nhnum W. Ward, discharged July 26, 1865.

Dallas Ward, discharged July 26, 1865.

Philander Wolcott, discharged July 26, 1865.

John W. Weaver, discharged July 26, 1865.

Sergeant Robert L. Bowdre, discharged July 28, 1861.

Ralph O. Twitchell, wounded; discharged June 21, 1864.

Henry Warren, discharged Sept. 15, 1862.

John W. Fellows, discharged Oct. 8, 1863.

Asa Goodrich, discharged June 11, 1864.

Edward N. Day, discharged June 11, 1864.

John Brickman, transferred to First U. S. Reg. Cav., Oct. 15, 1862.

Aristo A. Clark, wounded; transferred to First U. S. Reg. Cav., Oct. 15, 1862.

Albertus J. Smith, transferred to First Reg. U. S. Cav., Oct. 15, 1862.

John C. Sawyer, transferred to First Reg. U. S. Cav., Oct. 15, 1862.

Samuel S. Spencer, discharged Sept. 16, 1861.

William A. Vandusen, discharged Feb. 1, 1862.

Frank Dickinson, discharged Feb. 1, 1862.

Joseph Clark, discharged June 11, 1864.

S. M. Jackson, discharged June 11, 1864.

Eugene K. Loomis, discharged July 4, 1865.

George Robinson, discharged Feb. 21, 1862.

Luman Heath, discharged April 17, 1862.

Luther W. Hoyt, discharged April 17, 1862.

Charles Dewey, discharged July 25, 1865.

Edward Dillon, discharged July 25, 1865.

William E. Daniels, discharged July 26, 1865.

Birney G. Evans, discharged July 26, 1865.

Alvin C. Frazier, discharged July 26, 1865.

Charles H. Frazier, discharged July 26, 1865.

Wallace G. Graves, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

James Green, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Sanda Giles, discharged July 26, 1865.

Edwin W. Lockhart, discharged July 26, 1865.

Orrin Montgomery, discharged July 26, 1865.

Levi Montgomery, discharged July 26, 1865.

John McCormick, discharged July 26, 1865.

John Mages, discharged July 26, 1865.

Lawrence Meaney, discharged July 26, 1865.

Alonzo A. Marsh, discharged July 26, 1865.

Fayette Morehouse, discharged July 26, 1865.

Edward A. Morse, discharged July 26, 1865.

George E. Olmstead, discharged July 26, 1865.

James L. Potter, discharged July 26, 1865.

Daniel Piper, discharged July 26, 1865.

Fernando S. Pond, discharged July 26, 1865.

Watson C. Rood, discharged July 26, 1865.

Lucien Rawdon, discharged July 26, 1865.

Freelon D. Snow, discharged July 26, 1865.

Elijah R. Stewart, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Daniel Squires, discharged July 26, 1865.

Ithiel A. Smith, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

James M. Thompson, wounded; discharged July 26, 1865.

Jefferson J. Tanner, discharged July 26, 1865.

Cyrenus M. Potter, discharged August 10, 1862.

Emory Higley, discharged.

Benjamin F. Udell, discharged September 15, 1862.

August Herthnick, wounded; discharged December 1, 1862.

Benjamin F. Kilbourn, discharged February 28, 1863.

Edward P. Shepherd, discharged September 10, 1862.

Harrison Brown, discharged April 23, 1863.

Robert W. Jones, discharged at expiration of term of service.

Lewis H. Gillett, transferred to regimental band.

Frank Hunt, discharged at expiration of term of service.

Bird H. Mead, discharged at expiration of term of service.

John S. Marsh, discharged at expiration of term of service.

Philo P. Twitchell, discharged at expiration of term of service.

Abner Owen, wounded; discharged at expiration of term of service.

Hiram Aldridge, discharged July 26, 1865.

COMPANY G.

2d Lieut. George C. Warren, resigned December 20, 1862.

TWENTY-FOURTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.**COMPANY A.**

Jay J. Rice, discharged June 22, 1865.
Cassius M. Giddings, discharged June 22, 1865.

TWENTY-NINTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Colonel William T. Fitch, discharged October 13, 1864, on account of wounds received in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
Lieut.-Colonel Everson J. Hulbert, wounded in actions of Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862, Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862, and Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865; died at his home in August, 1865.
Major Edwin B. Woodhry, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
Surgeon A. K. Fifield, resigned August 12, 1864.
Assistant Surgeon Sylvester S. Burrows, resigned January 26, 1863.
Chaplain R. H. Hurlbut, resigned August 4, 1862.
Chaplain Lyman D. Ames, resigned June 26, 1865.
Captain Oscar F. Gibbs, resigned April 13, 1865.
Adjutant Comfort T. Chaffee, resigned April 13, 1862.

BAND.

Charles N. Bancroft, musician, discharged May 16, 1862.
Calvin Craue, musician, discharged May 2, 1862.

COMPANY A.

1st Lieut. Leverett Grover, resigned February 6, 1862.
1st Lieut. Seth E. Wilson, resigned April 30, 1862.
1st Lieut. Winthrop H. Grant, killed in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
1st Lieut. Thaddeus E. Hoyt, wounded in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864; discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 22, 1865.
Sergt. Andrew L. Rickard, killed in action at Pine Knob, Ga., June 15, 1864.
Sergt. Lafayette M. Johnson, discharged at the close of the war.
Sergt. Emery J. Maltby, discharged at the close of the war.
Sergt. J. Burney Dalrymple, wounded; discharged July 13, 1865.
Corporal Ammi B. Benjamin, wounded in front of Atlanta; discharged July 13, 1865.
Corporal Gillespie B. Morey, wounded; discharged June 5, 1865, at Cleveland, Ohio.
Corporal Henry C. Rood, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
Corporal Lorin M. Coon, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
Corporal Albert H. Frayer, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
Corporal John A. Exceen, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
Almond Dalrymple, died at Winchester, Va., May 2, 1862.
Elizur Wilder, died in 1863.
A. Mortimer Knowlton, killed in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
Wallace B. Hoyt, died while a prisoner of war at Andersonville, Ga., in 1864.
George A. Root, died at Dumfries, Va., in 1863.
Cyrus Roth, killed in action at Pine Knob, Ga., June 15, 1864.
Edward J. Brown, died at Jefferson, Ohio, from wounds received in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
William C. Ives, died at Cumberland, Md., March 5, 1862.
Emerson Nicholson, died at Cumberland, Md., March 10, 1862.
Seth N. Hubbard, died at Winchester, Va., April 8, 1862.
Frank Potter, killed in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
Henry G. Claflin, discharged to re-enlist as veteran, Dec. 21, 1863.
Horace E. Wooden, discharged at the close of the war.

John Shears, discharged for disability, September 12, 1863.
 William B. Shears, discharged July 13, 1865.
 William Frisbie, discharged in November, 1864, on account of wounds received in action.
 George W. Jones, discharged to re-enlist as veteran, December 21, 1863.
 William L. Wood, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 22, 1865.
 Loren H. Dalrymple, discharged by order, June 5, 1865.
 Robert E. Woodbury, discharged June 25, 1865, at Camp Dennison, O.
 James E. March, discharged Feb. 4, 1863, on account of wounds received in action.
 Tbaddens W. Simmons, discharged June 20, 1862, at Washington, D. C.
 Nelson W. Simmons, discharged July 17, 1862, at Columbus, Ohio.
 Oscar J. Parkill, wounded; discharged April 10, 1865, at Cleveland, O.
 Franklin B. Morey, wounded; discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Chauncey H. Coon, discharged by order, from hospital, at Alexandria, Va.
 Isaac E. Haggitt, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Volney Wilson, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 James M. Bronson, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Henry E. Roberts, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Daniel B. Alderman, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Charles Covert, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Aug. 14, 1863.
 William A. Thompson, discharged at Frederick City, Md., Oct. 9, 1862.
 Silas R. Thompson, discharged for disability, at Dumfries, Va., April 5, 1863.
 Burdett L. Roberts, discharged Aug. 4, 1862, at Washington, D. C.
 John Sylvester, discharged Feb. 18, 1863, at Dumfries, Va.
 Aham B. Durfee, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Edwin F. Wiley, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Charles Babb, discharged Aug. 5, 1865.
 Edwin W. Herrick, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Samuel Ray, discharged June 2, 1865.
 Henry P. Turner, wounded in action at Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862; discharged at expiration of time of service, Oct. 18, 1864.
 Christopher C. Bugby.
 Walter S. St. John.
 Frank Wilhur, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 John D. Ensign.
 Isaac Munger, wounded in action at Chancellorsville, Va.; discharged at close of the war.
 Renben J. Smith.
 Nathaniel Wilder, discharged at Louisville, Ky., June 13, 1865.
 Wilhur Sloat, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Captain W. F. Stevens, discharged Sept. 9, 1864.
 Captain Andrew Wilson, discharged Oct. 30, 1864.
 1st lieut. Alfred Bishop, discharged Feb. 13, 1863.
 1st lieut. George McNutt, discharged July 13, 1865.
 1st lieut. Rush Griswold, discharged July 13, 1865.
 Sergt. Perry O. Warren, discharged by order September 24, 1862.
 Sergt. Spencer Atkin, discharged July 13, 1865.
 Sergt. Henry F. Brainard, discharged July 1, 1865.
 Sergt. Henry Clark, discharged July 1, 1865.
 Sergt. Byron A. Isham, discharged September 14, 1864.
 Sergt. Nathan A. Germond, wounded; discharged July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Henry Hicks, discharged July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Elbridge Potter, discharged by order November 27, 1862, at Alexandria, Va.
 Corporal Albert H. Benham, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Albert Bishop, killed in action at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.
 Edward Phillips, died April 1, 1862.
 Albert Rogers, died Dec. 23, 1861.
 Alonzo Kinney, killed in action at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.
 William Potter, died July 26, 1864, from wounds received in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
 John Marvii, died at Cumberland, Md., in May, 1862.
 Albert W. Atkin, killed on the skirmish line at New Hope Church, Ga., May 29, 1864.
 Clark Hall, died at Alexandria, Va., July 14, 1862.
 Robert Sills, missing near Winchester, Va., May 14, 1862.
 Jacob Kohler, died at Mount Jackson, Va., May 4, 1862.
 Franklin R. Ackley, discharged by order June 12, 1862.
 Sidney B. Wilder, discharged by order February 13, 1863.
 Robert Stewart, discharged at the close of the war.
 F. S. Case, discharged by order February 13, 1863, at Dumfries, Va.
 Isaac Conklin.
 Newell Hicks, discharged at Atlanta, Ga., September 9, 1864.
 J. H. Le Cheverell, taken prisoner on Banks' retreat; discharged June 12, 1862.
 Daniel Potter, discharged at Philadelphia, October 25, 1862.
 Milton B. Hoskins, discharged at the expiration of term of service at Atlanta, Ga., September 9, 1864.
 George W. Atkin, discharged July 13, 1865.
 Ralph Hartwell, discharged October 26, 1862.
 Lewis C. Baur, discharged for disability.
 Daniel J. Baur, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va.; discharged at the close of the war.
 Isaiah Brainard, discharged September 9, 1864.
 Jerome Doe, discharged in September, 1862.
 Dudley Brown, discharged at the close of the war.
 Joh Brazee, discharged July 13, 1865.
 Sterling Chapman, discharged for disability June 3, 1862.
 Andrew J. Curcio, discharged for disability December 4, 1863.
 W. F. Hallett, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, January 14, 1864.
 William P. Johnson, discharged at the close of the war.
 Charles W. Matthews, discharged for disability August 15, 1862.
 George Wright, discharged at the close of the war.
 Henry Hardeu, discharged June 5, 1865.
 Seth Pierce, discharged for disability in September, 1862.
 Albert Grate, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
 Jerome Phinney, killed on the skirmish line at New Hope Church, Ga., May 29, 1864.
 Albert Rodgers, died at Camp Giddings, Ohio, January 7, 1862.
 Charles L. Baur, died while a prisoner of war at Richmond, Va., in March, 1862.

John W. Baur, missing in action at Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862.
 Conant Brainard, died at Martinsburg, Va., April 15, 1862.
 George Gale, died at Frederick City, Md., April 14, 1863.
 Harvey W. Beckwith, killed in action at Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.
 Darius B. Peck, discharged at Columbus, O., in August, 1862.

COMPANY C.

Capt. Rollin L. Jones, taken prisoner at battle of Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862; wounded in action at Pine Hill, Ga., June 15, 1864; discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 1st lieut. Benjamin F. Perry, resigned June 20, 1862.
 1st lieut. Frank T. Stewart, wounded in action at Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862; discharged December 12, 1864.
 1st lieut. Giles R. Leonard, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 2d lieut. Henry M. Ryder, wounded in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; died September 25, 1863.
 Sergt. Warren A. Baker, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Sergt. Charles C. Fitts, wounded in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Sergt. Obed K. Phelps, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Sergt. George W. Beckwith, promoted to q. m. sergt. May 1, 1862.
 Corp. John Chappell, discharged on account of wounds received at Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
 Corp. Algernon Kingsley, discharged on account of wounds received at Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
 Corp. Joel W. Lee, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Corp. William H. Runyon, wounded at Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862; discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Corporal John Warren, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Joseph Wimby, wounded in action at Port Republic, Va.; discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Corp. Allen Mason, died from wounds received in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
 Albert H. Beardsley, died at Cumberland, Md., February 17, 1862.
 John Yokes, killed in action at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.
 Charley E. Dudley, died at Cumberland, Md., February 4, 1862.
 Wellington Gillett, died at Mount Jackson, May 20, 1862.
 Julius Leavale, killed in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
 Luroff A. Monta, killed in action at Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862.
 David B. Parker, died from wounds received in action at Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
 John Williams, killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
 Sherman W. Bronson, discharged for disability, January 15, 1862.
 Thaddeus R. Brown, discharged for disability, November 26, 1862.
 George Enos, discharged for disability, August 5, 1862.
 Marvin E. Fobes, discharged for disability, October 29, 1862.
 John A. Frazier, discharged for disability, June 27, 1864.
 Edwin Gibbs, discharged for disability, April 3, 1863.
 Joseph Hall, discharged on account of wounds received at Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
 Daniel S. Halstead, discharged for disability, July 21, 1862.
 Hiram Lyous, discharged for disability, August 15, 1862.
 Norman Merrills, discharged for disability.
 Byron H. Phelps, discharged for disability, April 3, 1863.
 Wellington Palmer, discharged for disability.
 David Ryckmon, discharged for disability, October 30, 1862.
 James F. Rowley, discharged for disability, July 8, 1862.
 Sylvester G. Strickland, discharged for disability, February 18, 1863.
 William Yokes, discharged on account of wounds received in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
 Erwin F. Mason, discharged on account of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
 Russell W. Cross, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Aug. 1, 1863.
 Thomas J. Merrills, wounded in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, December 1, 1863.
 Truman Kellogg, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Charles J. Galpin, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Dryden C. Lindsley, discharged on account of wounds received in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
 Andrew W. Mann, transferred to the United States Navy.
 Michael Maloney, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Charles E. Parkill, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Henry C. Rice, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Benjamin F. Sperry, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 John C. Shaw, missing at Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 28, 1864.
 Henry C. Carey, discharged at expiration of term of service.
 Ohed Knapp, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Samuel E. Fay, discharged May 26, 1864.
 Beneville Miller, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; discharged at expiration of term of service.
 Edgar O. Miller, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa.; discharged at expiration of term of service.
 Hiram O. Morgan, discharged at expiration of term of service.

COMPANY D.

1st lieut. Marcus F. Roberts, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Capt. Horatio Luce, killed in action at Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain Ebenezer B. Howard, resigned.
 Capt. Silas G. Elliott, wounded in action at Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862; discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 1st lieut. George Hayward, killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
 1st lieut. Addison J. Andrews, discharged July 13, 1865.
 1st lieut. T. S. Winship, discharged March 28, 1863.
 2d lieut. William B. Quirk, discharged November 1, 1862.
 2d lieut. Theodore L. Gould, discharged October 1, 1863.
 2d lieut. Albert Durkee, resigned July 9, 1862.
 Sergeant Addison E. Tracy, discharged at the close of the war.
 Sergeant William E. Sterling, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Sergeant Charles Howard, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Sergeant William G. Buss, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Steadman J. Rockwell, discharged at Fort Delaware, Nov. 10, 1862.

Corporal Isaac Dalrymple, killed in action at Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862.
 Corporal Albert Blanchard, discharged in October, 1864.
 Corporal Lewis Harper, discharged July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Hiram Dalrymple, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Herman Dewey, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Hiram Thoruton, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Lewis Harper, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Thomas Shultz, died from wounds May 12, 1863.
 James C. Jones, discharged July 13, 1865.
 Frederick Rounds, wounded; discharged July 13, 1865.
 Frank D. Lovejoy, transferred to Fifth U. S. Cavalry; discharged June 5, 1865.
 Joseph R. Lynn, transferred to the navy April 15, 1864.
 George W. Light, discharged at the close of the war.
 Lorenzo Norton, discharged January 1, 1864, on account of wounds received in action at Chancellorsville, Va.
 William A. Robinson, discharged November 4, 1862, on account of wounds received in action.
 David B. Goodwill, killed at Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864.
 Truman H. Williams, died at Bridgeport, Ala., February 29, 1864.
 Ethan Davis, died at Cumberland, Md., March 8, 1862.
 Andrew Beardslee, died at Alexandria, Va., July 29, 1862.
 Harvey A. Reeves, died at Washington, D. C., June 26, 1862.
 Albert N. Atwater, died at Monroe, Ohio, July 4, 1864.
 James P. Bagley, missing at battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.
 George W. Bachelor, died at Dumfries, Va., March 8, 1863.
 William O. Johnson, died at Cumberland, Md., March 22, 1862.
 John C. Greenlee, discharged October 18, 1864.
 George J. Putney, discharged October 16, 1864.
 Charles P. Rhodes, transferred to Co. B, 1st Regt. V. R. C., Aug. 12, 1863.
 Benjamin F. Holton, discharged December 8, 1864, on account of wounds.
 Henry Warren, discharged July 13, 1865.
 Sherman Tuttle, discharged April 2, 1865.
 William L. Holden, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Hamilton Hill, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Robert Van Scoick, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 John W. Kinnear, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Daniel W. Platt, Jr., discharged October 11, 1864.
 Loren Dalrymple.
 Orlando Gunn, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Francis Culver, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Charles Luce, musician, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 Calvin Robinson.
 James M. Henry.
 Carlisle W. Kinnear, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 David W. Hall, paroled prisoner of war, March 15, 1865.
 David B. Franklin, wounded; discharged May 3, 1863.
 John Ford, discharged February 18, 1863.
 Lewis Shores, transferred to Company D, 13th U. S. V. R. C.

COMPANY F.

Sergeant Decatur E. Humphrey.
 Corporal Irenus M. Foot, discharged June 5, 1865.
 Elson Reed, Jr., died at Washington, D. C., November 1, 1862.
 George Neno, died August 12, 1862, from wounds received in action at Cedar Mountain, Va.
 Justin Townsley, dead.
 Charles Cook, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
 James Thorp, discharged at Cumberland, Md., August 12, 1862.
 Lorin Frisbie, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.
 Alphonzo W. Hardy, discharged at the close of the war.
 Luther Hawley, discharged for disability.
 Jehiel Maltby, discharged for disability.
 Henry Stowe, discharged at the close of the war.
 Caleb S. Beede, discharged March 4, 1863.
 John W. Beede, discharged December 30, 1862.
 William S. Croshy, discharged March 16, 1863.

COMPANY G.

Corporal George Guest, wounded; discharged July 13, 1865.
 Corporal Thomas White, wounded at Chancellorsville; discharged at the close of the war.
 Henry Edson, wounded; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, August 15, 1864.
 Charles E. Griffin, discharged July 13, 1865.
 William Hartley, died July 15, 1864, from wounds.
 James L. Smith, died at Dumfries, Va., March 4, 1863.
 John Wright.
 R. G. Wiley.
 Andrew S. Holman, missing from hospital February 14, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Captain William H. Wright, discharged at Louisville, Kentucky, July 13, 1865.
 2d lieut. William Nelson, discharged December 8, 1862.
 Jeremiah S. Congdon, discharged on account of wounds received in action; died in 1877.
 Henry J. Knapp, discharged May 8, 1865, on account of wounds received in action.
 James C. Hammond, died at Dumfries, Virginia, March 14, 1863.
 Eli C. Joles, mortally wounded in action at Dug Gap, Ga., May 8, 1864.
 Merrick Smith, discharged September 25, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Sergeant Almon A. Woodruff, discharged July 13, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.
 Sergeant Newton B. Adams, wounded; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 23, 1865.
 Sergeant Ransom D. Billings, killed in front of Atlanta, Georgia, July 28, 1864.
 Sergeant Thomas F. Henderson, died at Chattanooga, Tennessee, October 10, 1864.
 Sergeant Martin G. Owen, discharged for disability September, 1862.
 Corp. Lucius K. Woodhury, discharged July 13, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.

Herath W. Harton, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps July 1, 1863.
James Reed, discharged June 5, 1861, at Hagerstown, Maryland.
James Perkins, wounded, discharged May 5, 1865, at Camp Dennison, Ohio.

Albert Alderman, discharged July 13, 1865, at Louisville, Kentucky.
Thomas Phinney, killed in action at Dug Gap, Georgia, May 8, 1864.
Orlando A. Wakeham, died at Winchester, Virginia.
William W. Under, died at Morgan, Ohio, December 15, 1861.
Joseph Baker, killed before Atlanta, Georgia, July 2, 1864.
David N. Hubbard, died at Winchester, Virginia, March 21, 1862.
Aaron C. Baker, discharged for disability.
Wyford Trull.
Rowell Trull.
Reuben Wilson.
Michael McNamry, wounded, discharged July 13, 1865.
Mandelbert Manly, discharged for disability in October, 1862.
Sydney A. Kennedy, discharged on account of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1863.
J. H. Kennedy, discharged for disability April 4, 1863.
Orville A. Rockwell, discharged for disability August 9, 1863.
Thomas Sharkey, discharged September 5, 1863, on account of wounds received at Chancellorsville, Virginia.
William Eldred, discharged July 13, 1865.
William E. Dockery, discharged July 13, 1865.
Adelbert W. Hubbard, discharged August 4, 1865.
Reuben Rounds, discharged June 5, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Captain David E. Hulbert, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; resigned August 29, 1864.
Captain Charles W. Kellogg, discharged July 13, 1865.
Captain Alden P. Steele, resigned April 13, 1863.
1st Lieut. William Neil, resigned January 26, 1863.
Sergt. Joseph H. Marsh, killed in action at Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864.
Sergt. William E. Gray, shot by Provost Guard at Frederick City, Md., December 10, 1862.
Sergt. Luther L. Kinney, discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.
Sergt. Geo. C. Judd, discharged March 2, 1863, at Alexandria, Va.
Sergt. Charles Potter, discharged June 19, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.
Sergt. Michael F. Alderman, discharged July 13, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.
Sergt. Ansel O. Benjamin, discharged March 3, 1863, at Columbus, Ohio.
Sergt. C. C. Johnson, wounded at the battles of Port Republic and Cedar Mountain, Va.; discharged March 3, 1863.
Sergt. Cornelius O. Hinkle, discharged July 13, 1865.
Corporal A. D. Eddy, discharged July 13, 1865.
Corp. James C. McCleary, discharged June 19, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.
Corp. Frederick A. Rounds, discharged July 13, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.
Corp. Lafayette N. Johnson, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Philander M. Griggs, died at Alexandria, Va., October 3, 1862.
Orra McGee, died July 4, 1862.
Daniel Phillips, killed in action at Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
Martin Banny, died at Alexandria, Va., July 11, 1862.
Byron Bulfinch, died at Frederick City, Md., October 28, 1862.
Matthias Solon, killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
Martin G. Hammond, discharged at Frederick City, Md., Dec. 2, 1862.
Hezekiah Davenport, discharged December 6, 1864.
Charles W. Wilson, discharged for disability in August, 1862.
Luther Fowler, discharged for disability in April, 1862.
Harlow H. Fenton, discharged by order June 7, 1865, at Cleveland, Ohio.
James Alexander, discharged June 19, 1863, at Columbus, Ohio.
Alben M. Alderman, wounded in action at Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862; discharged September 28, 1864.
Foster W. Eggleston, discharged January 3, 1863, at Providence, R. I.
Henry C. Farnsworth, discharged June 19, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.
Edson G. Holcomb, discharged June 19, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.
William Norris, discharged June 19, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.
Reuben W. Alderman, discharged April 4, 1863, at Danfries, Va.
Harman Wilder.
John McCleod.
William D. Elliott, discharged for disability.
Martin Elliott, discharged for disability.
William Fletcher, discharged for disability September 28, 1862.
Francis J. Hibbard, discharged to re-enlist as veteran, December 21, 1863.
George W. Weeks, discharged for disability November 2, 1862.
Horace Holcomb, discharged for disability June, 1862.
Joseph B. Parch, discharged for disability June 30, 1862.
Joseph Matthews, discharged for disability July 31, 1862.
James M. Goldsmith, discharged for disability July 9, 1862.
John Joslin, discharged July 13, 1865.
George W. Light, discharged July 13, 1865.
John Sarsfield, discharged at the close of the war.
John Swinton, discharged in December, 1862.
William Knox, discharged August 15, 1862.
James Spain, discharged July 13, 1865.

THIRTY-NINTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

Smith Bennett, died March 25, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Harrison P. Ives, died at Newbern, N. C., April 19, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Luther Wilson, discharged July 9, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Daniel H. Palmer, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY H.

Joseph T. Grant, discharged July 9, 1865.
Adam Kirby, discharged July 9, 1865.
Lewis P. Thurber, died at Camp Dennison, Ohio, July 15, 1865.
S. W. Tyler, discharged July 2, 1865.
Almon R. Thurbur, discharged at the close of the war.
Morris Colby, discharged July 19, 1865.

FORTY-FIRST OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

John Goodhill, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY C.

Surgeon John C. Hubbard, resigned August 30, 1862.
Charles Ellsworth, discharged at expiration of term of service.

FORTY-SECOND OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Thomas Heath, died at Memphis, Tenn., August 22, 1863.
George Hallani, discharged at Carrollton, La., August 21, 1863.
Edward Morrison, discharged Nov. 19, 1864.

FORTY-FOURTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Sergeant Jerome J. Van Naurce, discharged by order March 18, 1865.

FIFTIETH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Captain Oscar C. Pratt, resigned May 15, 1863.
Lieutenant Sidney H. Cook, discharged June 26, 1865.
Sergeant Eugene O. Piper, discharged for disability December 18, 1862.
Corporal Samuel R. Large, discharged at the close of the war.
William S. Carpenter, died May 11, 1865.
Kingsbury Smith, died from wounds February 14, 1863.
John Wickham, died at Lebanon, Ky., February 17, 1863.
Abraham Garrison, killed in action at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.
George A. Collins, transferred to navy, on gunboat "Benton."
John Jones, discharged for disability September 23, 1863.
George V. French, discharged in April, 1863.
John Fox, discharged May 20, 1865.
Henry Ford, discharged at Salisbury, N. C., June 26, 1865.
John Douglass, died at Louisville, Ky., in August, 1863.
Addison A. Baldwin, discharged December 18, 1862.
Hiram Boyle, discharged at the close of the war.
Israel Ferguson, transferred to U. S. Navy, discharged July 2, 1865.
Harlin C. Downing, discharged June 7, 1865.
John D. Bugby, discharged for disability June 10, 1863.
John Cartney, discharged October, 1865.
Perry Hoskins, discharged in June, 1865.
Amos Spiller, died of disease in December, 1863.
Darling Wilson, discharged for disability in March, 1864.
Wm. A. Wiley, killed in a skirmish near Kingston, Ga., May 31, 1864.
Charles O. Giddings, died at Lebanon, Ky., November 28, 1862.
Elmer Dayton, died December 7, 1864, from wounds received in action at Franklin, Tenn.
William B. Larrabee, discharged July 17, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Amos E. Baldwin, died January 22, 1863.

FIFTY-FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY G.

Oliver H. P. Wing, discharged by order in June, 1865.

FIFTY-SECOND OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Smith E. Gleason, discharged June 20, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Arthur D. Palmer, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., November 6, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Sergeant James Steele, discharged August 25, 1865.
Orson L. Smith, discharged June 18, 1865.
Alonzo Fuller, discharged at the close of the war.
L. C. Raymond, discharged for disability in November, 1862.
William Thompson, died April 27, 1863.

FIFTY-FOURTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

Sergeant Americus Potter, discharged July 12, 1862, on account of wounds received in action at Shiloh, Tenn.

SIXTIETH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY C.

2d Lieut. Charles Austin, died from wounds received at Ny River, Va., May 9, 1864.
Sergeant Giles H. Cowles, killed before Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
Sergeant Erwin Bulen, discharged at the close of the war.
Sergeant Harmon B. Hunt, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 28, 1865.
Corporal Edward S. Snow, discharged at the close of the war.
Corporal Arthur H. Pierce, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.
Warren Churchill, died at his home in Trumbull, Ohio.
Alexander R. Eastman, discharged at the close of the war.
Edgar P. Hubbard, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.
James F. Nye, discharged at the close of the war.
Henry D. Jeffords, discharged at the close of the war.
William W. Root, killed in action at North Anna River, Va., May 25, 1864.
Amel E. Mills, died at Philadelphia, July 24, 1864.
Willard N. Hawks, killed before Petersburg, Va., June 25, 1864.
Charles W. Holbrook, died while a prisoner of war at Richmond, Va., July 12, 1864.
William A. Root, killed near North Anna River, May 25, 1864.
Joseph H. Arnold, died while a prisoner of war near Richmond, Va.
Albert N. Hubbard, died of disease September 14, 1865.
Amel Mills, died at Alexandria, Va., August 1, 1864.
John T. Sidley, died of disease October 1, 1864.
Fayette G. Hubbard, discharged May 26, 1865.
Peter G. Blanchard, wounded and missing at Petersburg, Va., July 16, 1864.

Randall L. Blanchard, discharged August 5, 1865.
Edwin F. Thompson, discharged at the close of the war.
Otis H. Gaylord.
Frank A. Rich.
David S. Gardner.
Franklin B. Holman.

COMPANY I.

Frank Hickok, discharged September 1, 1865.

SIXTY-FIRST OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Daniel Shultz, discharged at the close of the war.
William H. Shultz, died at Washington.

SIXTY-SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

Frank Wilson, discharged for disability.

EIGHTIETH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Rollin Hotchkiss, died at Clear Creek, Miss., July 26, 1862.

EIGHTY-SECOND OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Patrick Sharkey, discharged at the close of the war.
John Marr, discharged in July, 1865.

EIGHTY-FOURTH OHIO INFANTRY.*

COMPANY B.

Victorian D. Lattimer, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Augustus M. Barker, discharged at expiration of term of service.

COMPANY C.

Sergt. Horace Miner, Jr., discharged September 20, 1862.
Alfred G. Sturgiss, discharged September 20, 1862.
Lucien R. Fobes, discharged September 20, 1862.
Flavel E. Jones, discharged September 20, 1862.
Alvin Wilcox, discharged September 20, 1862.

EIGHTY-FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Frank F. Pope.

EIGHTY-SIXTH OHIO INFANTRY.*

COMPANY B.

Daniel M. Smith, discharged at expiration of term of service.

COMPANY D.

Frank A. Giddings, discharged September 25, 1862.

EIGHTY-SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY I.

Henry C. Webster, died October 8, 1862, at Philadelphia, Pa.
William E. Jewett, discharged at expiration of term of service.

COMPANY K.

Norman W. Spellman, discharged in September, 1862.
Lynds C. Tinker, discharged October 3, 1862.
James J. Pinney, discharged at expiration of term of service.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRD OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

Dighton R. Gleason, discharged on account of wounds, January 1, 1865.

COMPANY F.

William W. Watkins, discharged at Raleigh, N. C., June 12, 1865.
John J. Shaffer, discharged at Raleigh, N. C., June 12, 1865.
Alfred O. Briggs, discharged at Raleigh, N. C., June 12, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Captain Marshall W. Wright, resigned in April, 1864.

COMPANY A.

Daniel A. Smith, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Sept. 4, 1863.

COMPANY B.

Henry Heath, died at Nashville, Tenn., July 9, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Corp. John C. Britton, killed in action at Mission Ridge, Tenn., November 26, 1863.

Albert Hall, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., in November, 1863.
Elmer H. Ward, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., March 1, 1863.
Alfred A. Knowles, discharged June 3, 1865.

COMPANY E.

John E. Baker, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY F.

G. J. Squires, discharged for disability December 28, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Captain E. Abbott Spaulding, died Sept. 25, 1863, from wounds received in action at Chickamauga.
Captain William S. Crowell, resigned August 2, 1864.

1st Lieut. Albion W. Tourgee, wounded and captured in action at Bull Run, Va. (27th N. Y. Inf.), July 21, 1861; resigned Dec. 6, 1863.
2d Lieut. William C. Olds, discharged July 2, 1865.

Sergt. Joseph H. George, wounded and missing in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.

Sergeant William B. Bryman, discharged on account of wounds received in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.

Sergeant Benjamin Thomas Cushing, wounded in action at Chickamauga, Tenn.; discharged June 28, 1864; died November 4, 1872, at Chatfield, Minn.

* Three months.

Sergeant Lamonto Thompson, dis. at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Corporal Theodore L. Sill, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
 Corp. Luke Northway, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., May 8, 1863.
 Hezekiah Nicholls, died at Perryville, Ky., January 2, 1863.
 James P. Christy, died at Goldsboro', N. C., April 10, 1865.
 John D. Compton, killed before Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864.
 Zeti Cowles, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., April 1, 1863.
 Benjamin F. Hewitt, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., February 10, 1863.
 George W. Richardson, died September 29, 1864.
 Wilson D. Shipman, died at Louisville, Ky., August 16, 1862.
 Seth Parker, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., April 21, 1863.
 George K. Phelps, died at Mumfordsville, Ky., November 22, 1862.
 Edwin R. Leavitt, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.
 Franklin Felch, died from wounds received at Chattanooga, Tennessee, November 27, 1863.
 W. H. Grant, died October 28, 1862, from wounds received in action at Perryville, Ky.

Snel Kent, died in the service.
 William Drake, died at Louisville, Ky., March 12, 1864.
 J. St. Jones, died while a prisoner of war at Andersonville, Georgia, March 1, 1865.

Delos Piper, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.
 Stephen B. Chapin, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., April 17, 1863.
 Jerome S. Smith, died from wounds received in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.

Asa B. Spaulding, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.
 Joel S. Benton, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., January 24, 1863.
 Channey Whitmore, died in July, 1863.
 Charles Anderson, discharged for disability in May, 1863.

Fayette Blood, transferred to the navy May 2, 1864.
 Daniel M. Fox, discharged June 8, 1865.
 Charles A. Glancy, discharged at the close of the war.
 Orson L. March, discharged for disability June 24, 1863.

Edgar Newbre, discharged for disability in November, 1862.
 Jacob Shultz, discharged June 25, 1865.
 Lucy Swartout, discharged July 2, 1865.
 Henry C. Stoll, wounded; discharged June 6, 1865.

John E. Stevens, discharged August 20, 1865.
 Horace Shepherd, discharged for disability in October, 1862.
 George W. Johnson, discharged for disability March 26, 1863.
 William J. Rodgers, discharged for disability, February, 1863.

John D. Pease, discharged June 2, 1865.
 John W. Bachelor, discharged for disability, October 28, 1862.
 Burroughs Canfield, discharged for disability, October, 1862.
 Orville A. Rood, discharged June 13, 1865.

Albert G. Gurney.
 Orlando G. Clark, discharged for disability, October 3, 1863.
 Edgar D. Brooks, discharged at the close of the war.
 Lovirtue J. Benjamin, discharged at the close of the war.

Adoniram J. Heath, discharged at the close of the war.
 William P. De Wolf, discharged June 1, 1865.
 Joseph R. Warner, discharged June 3, 1865.
 William Jay Gibson, discharged at the close of the war.

Elbert P. Galbraith, discharged December 13, 1862, on account of wounds received in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.
 William Jones, discharged August 7, 1865.
 Harrison S. McCreary, discharged on account of wounds received in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.

Francis A. Pettibone, discharged July 8, 1865.
 Andrew C. Perkins, discharged June 3, 1865.
 John A. Sill, discharged for disability, July, 1863.
 Milton Williams, transferred to Eighty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Joel Williams, discharged June 3, 1865.
 Charles W. Butler, discharged May 18, 1863.
 William H. Parker, trans. to Thirty-eighth Ohio Vol. Inf., June 3, 1865.
 Erwin Eaton, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Fayette Blood, transferred to United States Navy, April, 1864.
 George L. Felch, discharged for disability, September 18, 1863.
 Harley N. Gifford, discharged by special order from War Department, September 19, 1862.

Charles Howard.
 John C. Blood, discharged for disability, March 3, 1863.
 Eliphale P. Merritt, dis. by gen. order of War Department, April 22, 1863.
 John C. Spencer, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 6, 1864.

John S. Sills, discharged for disability, July 17, 1863.
 Edwin Cowles.

COMPANY H.

Albert A. Sherman, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., April 9, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Captain L. Dwight Kee, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 1st lieut. Alden F. Brooks, discharged June 28, 1865.
 Sergeant William Enos, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.
 Sergeant L. Newton Parker, wounded; discharged June 3, 1865.

Sergeant Charles B. Hayes, discharged June 3, 1865.
 Sergeant Solomon Ball, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Corporal Cyrus Crippen, died at Louisville, Ky., October 28, 1862.
 Corporal Frederick M. Giddings, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., April 21, 1863.

Lucius C. Butler, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.
 Henry A. Sperry, died August 2, 1864.
 Silas W. Thurnburn, died at Nashville, Tenn., August 8, 1863.
 Ferdinand F. Fobes, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., September 3, 1863.

David B. Montgomery, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.
 Albert G. Rowe, died June 16, 1864, from wounds received near Lost Mountain, Georgia.

Frank A. Butler, discharged at the close of the war.
 Horace Delano, wounded; discharged June 8, 1865.
 John G. Hazeltine, wounded; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March, 1864.
 James Dillon Turner, discharged August 21, 1865.

Thomas S. Morris, discharged June 3, 1865.
 George E. Callyer, discharged June 3, 1865.
 Roderick M. Jones, discharged June 3, 1865.
 Thomas J. Knowles, trans. to Co. A, 1st U. S. Engineers, August 26, 1864.

Newton Knowlton, discharged June 4, 1865.
 James W. Ritchie, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, January 6, 1865; discharged July 16, 1865.

Thomas B. Bridgeman, discharged for disability, June, 1863.
 Robert S. Bunting, discharged August 29, 1864, to re-enlist in 1st United States Engineers.

Marvin Morse, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.
 A. Eugene Giddings, discharged May 5, 1865; died at Portage City, Wis.
 Calvin F. Steele, discharged by order from War Department.

Thomas J. Kuowles, trans. to 1st U. S. Vet. Engineers, Jan. 14, 1864.
 John Thompson, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Darwin O. Webb, transferred to Veteran Res. Corps, October 29, 1863.

William E. Guild, discharged for disability, March 25, 1863.
 Ira Wildman, transferred to Marine Brigade.
 Joseph B. Ashley, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Henry Webb, discharged for disability at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 9, 1863.
 Cyrus T. Smith, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Henry D. Northway, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Albert Webb, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Thaddeus C. Hanson, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Captain Henry C. Sweet, resigned May 12, 1863.
 1st lieut. Leverett A. Barnard, died February 17, 1864.
 1st lieut. William H. Castle, discharged June 3, 1865.

Sergeant Clayborne A. Eddy, died at Philadelphia, Tenn., from wounds received May 15, 1865.
 Sergt. Elverson J. Clapp, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Sergeant Geo. L. Mason, discharged June 3, 1865, at Washington, D. C.
 Corporal Howard S. Stevens, died at Atlanta, Ga., October 5, 1864.
 Corp. Albert H. Kenney, discharged June 3, 1865, at Washington, D. C.

Corp. Albert M. Parker, discharged at expiration of term of service.
 John Fuller, killed before Atlanta, Ga., August 9, 1864.
 William Howard, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.

Charles F. Bates, died at Louisville, Ky., December 9, 1862.
 Edward H. Bates, died at Gallatin, Tenn., January 12, 1863.
 William D. Holden, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., November 29, 1862.

Frederick S. Getty, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.
 Lewis Price, died June 12, 1863.
 Andrew W. Webb, wounded in action at Perryville, Ky.; died October 18, 1862.

Henry Harrison Fobes, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
 Alexander Smith, killed in action at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862.
 David Hutchinson, died at Windsor, Ohio, February 16, 1863.

George King, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., May 20, 1863.
 Elbridge T. Early, discharged for disability April 1, 1863.
 Lewis C. Fales, discharged for disability September 15, 1863.

James E. Roberts, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 William E. Bigalow, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Cassius M. Alderman, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Ellsworth A. Alderman, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Clency E. Hill, discharged for disability December 13, 1863.
 Alford Aldrich, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Aaron Jenkins, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Francis Warren, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 Francis W. Barnard, discharged for disability March 23, 1863.

John V. Williams, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.
 William Wright, wounded; discharged August 12, 1863.
 Miles Mann.

Thales F. Williams, discharged for disability November 14, 1863.
 Joel Williams, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.
 George Seymour, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

John Mann, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps August 3, 1863.
 Marcus W. Humphrey, discharged for disability March 25, 1863.
 Edmund S. Amadon, discharged for disability January 17, 1863.

Luther Kenney.
 Eugene Blakeslee, discharged June 3, 1865, at Washington, D. C.
 Ezra Fowler, discharged for disability January 13, 1863.

E. B. Burlingame, discharged for disability January 14, 1863.
 Alfred Stone.
 Weston Kenney.

Egbert Stowe, discharged June 3, 1865, at Washington, D. C.
 Thomas Brett, discharged for disability January 3, 1863.
 Isaac Hines, discharged at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Seymour L. Morgan, discharged June 3, 1865, at Washington, D. C.
 Lewis H. Roberts, discharged for disability November 10, 1862.
 Henry H. Burgett, discharged at the close of the war.

William H. Powers, discharged for disability October 28, 1862.
 David G. Cobb, discharged for disability.
 Stephen Hutchinson, discharged in June, 1865.

Nelson H. Smith, discharged in June, 1865.
 Charles H. Bliss, discharged for disability June, 1863.
 Alfred Darrow, discharged June 3, 1865.

Andrew T. Enos, discharged at the close of the war.
 Levi W. Jarvis, discharged June 23, 1865.
 John Mann, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Henry A. Scoville, discharged at the close of the war.
 Jesse M. Sweet, discharged May 30, 1865.
 Herbert B. Tower, discharged at the close of the war.

Francis A. Taylor, discharged for disability in December, 1863.
 Harrison Burget, transferred to United States Engineers July 25, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTEENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Surgeon Asa A. Benn, died April 26, 1863.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTEENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Surgeon Walter R. Gilkey, died at Winchester, Va.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTEENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

1st Serg. Alexander F. McMillan, promoted to captain 1st United States Colored Artillery; discharged April 12, 1865.

Edward H. Chapman, died of disease March 8, 1863.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SECOND OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

James Shepherd, discharged July 1, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIFTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Charles W. Henry, died at Camp Chase, Ohio, April 28, 1863.
 William A. Covert, died at Franklin, Tenn., March 3, 1863.
 Dudley McMichael, died April 5, 1863.

William M. Smith, died at home April 4, 1865.
 James M. Tidd, died at Nashville, Tenn., October 4, 1863.
 Emery Gillmore, discharged at the close of the war.

Oliver Brown, discharged June 22, 1865.
 Edwin C. Woodworth, wounded; discharged June 20, 1865.
 John W. Jones, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps September 30, 1863.
 Franklin J. Fobes, wounded in action; discharged at Dandridge, Tennessee, September, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Ralph Porter, discharged at the close of the war.
 Harvey W. Lamb, discharged for disability February 20, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Johannis Branthorbonch, died January 12, 1863.

COMPANY H.

1st lieut. Riley M. Merrill, resigned April 23, 1863.
 Sergeant Cassius C. Burch, discharged at the close of the war.
 Sergeant John F. Burr, transferred to 7th Regt. Veteran Reserve Corps.

Corporal Noah Hart Wiley, discharged October 18, 1865.
 Monroe Caldwell, discharged at the close of the war.
 Charles Reed, discharged on account of wounds July 27, 1869.

Burdett W. Norton, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; discharged June 28, 1865.
 Henry Post, wounded; transferred to 22d Regt. Veteran Reserve Corps.

Henry M. Ray, transferred to regular army as a musician.
 William H. Rawdon, musician.
 Roswell Webster, discharged September 21, 1863.

Charles Williams, missing in action at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 5, 1864.
 Daniel Brouson, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps November 17, 1863.

Lester A. Stolkner, discharged at the close of the war.
 William H. Rawdon, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY K.

Captain Sterling Manchester, killed in action at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 23, 1864.

1st lieut. Charles M. Maltby, discharged September 25, 1865.
 Lieut. Francis Heudry, resigned March 23, 1863.
 Sergeant Josiah W. Morgan, discharged at the close of the war.

Corporal Benjamin J. Kilbourn, discharged on account of wounds received in action May 14, 1864.
 Corporal Montgomery St. John, discharged by order of Maj.-Gen. Wright.

Corporal Nathaniel K. Amadon, discharged by order of Maj.-Gen. Wright.
 Corporal Chauncey W. Amadon, discharged by order of Maj.-Gen. Wright.
 William J. Jones, died at home, February 22, 1864.

Perry Coon, died at Nashville, Tenn., January 10, 1864.
 Thomas Wilkison, Jr., died November 5, 1863.
 Ethan M. Hyde, died May 27, 1864.

William H. Bedell, killed in action at Chickamauga.
 James R. Dodge, died at Nashville, Tenn., April 24, 1863.
 George R. Beckwith, killed in action at Dandridge, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1864.

Brookings H. Brittain, died at Andersonville, Ga., August 4, 1864.
 Charles Williams, missing in action at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 5, 1864.

William Howell, wounded and missing in action at Chickamauga, Tenn., September 20, 1863.
 David Knapp, discharged by order of Major-General Wright.

Nicholas Knapp, discharged by order of Major-General Wright.
 Herbert V. Sikes, discharged May 15, 1865.
 Samuel D. Howells, discharged for disability February 5, 1865.

Henry Warren, discharged by order of Major-General Wright.
 Arthur Hoffman.
 William W. Darrow.

Henry Gates, discharged at the close of the war.
 Horace Swift.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Sylvanus F. Matson, discharged for disability September 29, 1862.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SIXTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

George D. Parker, discharged September 9, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIRST OHIO INFANTRY.*

COMPANY A.

H. H. King, discharged at expiration of term of service.

COMPANY G.

Ebenezer Tidd, discharged Aug. 23, 1864.

John W. Tidd, discharged Aug. 23, 1864.

Robert Wallace, discharged Aug. 23, 1864.

John Wallace, discharged Aug. 23, 1864.

Albert F. Bradley, discharged Aug. 30, 1864.

* One Hundred Days.

James B. Jones, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.
 Lewis R. Jones, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.
 Leander Leach, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.
 Charles Pease, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

COMPANY K

Benjamin T. Jones, discharged at Sandusky, O., in Aug., 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SIXTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY L

Amos J. Cory, discharged Sept. 11, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SEVENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

1st Lieut. Daniel H. H. Wheaton, discharged June 24, 1865.

2d Lieut. William B. How, discharged Jan. 14, 1865.

COMPANY B

Warren L. Judd, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., June 18, 1865.

Benjamin B. Chadwick, discharged July 8, 1865.

COMPANY C

Captain Leander C. Reeve, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

1st Lieut. Fenimore E. Peck, resigned in January, 1865.

2d Lieut. Earl N. Jayne, discharged March 1, 1865.

Sergeant Silas R. Reeve, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Sergeant Emory J. Adams, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Sergeant James E. Stevens, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Sergeant Ezra A. Haskins, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Sergeant Edwin C. Frouth, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Corporal George A. Winslow, discharged at the close of the war.

Corporal Albert H. Braumard, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Corporal Amos E. Peck, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Corporal Joseph McIntosh, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Corporal Nelson Black, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Corporal Alexander J. Leslie, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, May 20, 1865.

Corporal Edwin C. Piper, died at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 16, 1865.

Corporal Noah Day, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Demetrius F. Alderman, died at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 12, 1865.

Russell B. Clark, died at New York city, March 7, 1865.

Daniel Evans, died at Newbern, N. C., in June, 1865.

David N. Gardner, died at Fort Fisher, N. C., Feb. 16, 1865.

Selah B. Hubbard, died at Marine Hospital, Wilmington, N. C.

Chauncey Jenkins, died at Marine Hospital, Wilmington, N. C., March 1, 1865.

John O. Knowles, died at Marine Hospital, Wilmington, N. C., April 6, 1865.

Irving J. Langworthy, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Dec. 22, 1864, from

wounds received in action at Shelbyville Pike, Tenn.

James A. Foster, died at Cleveland, Ohio, Sept. 19, 1864.

Monroe J. Norris, died at Tullahoma, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1865.

John J. Orr, died at Washington, D. C., Feb. 18, 1865.

Milo L. Partridge, died at Smithville, N. C., Feb. 22, 1865.

Leonard Wilder, died at Wilmington, N. C.

Erastus J. Way, died at his home in New Lyme, Ohio, February 12, 1865.

Reuben W. Alderman, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

States Andrews, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

David W. Ball, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Samuel Beach, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

John A. Barrett, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Augustus H. Bacon, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Perry W. Blanchard, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

William W. Cook, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Drayton D. Curtis, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Simon V. Chaffee, discharged at the close of the war.

Plummer D. Carey, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Oren Clark, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Cyrus W. Day, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Levant Dodge, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Hiram Evans, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Sidney Edson, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

George M. Ellsworth, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Lyman M. Farr, discharged at the close of the war.

Orlando J. Garduer, discharged at the close of the war.

Leonard Grover, discharged at the close of the war.

Lewis Higley, discharged at the close of the war.

Orrille Hepburn, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

James W. Hopkins, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Alvin Holcomb, discharged at the close of the war.

Robert B. A. Hubbard, discharged at the close of the war.

Nathan Hubbard, discharged at the close of the war.

Rothmer Haskins, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

William H. Howard, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Franklin Hilands, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Henry S. Humphrey, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Edmund M. Knapp, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Jonathan P. Lucas, discharged at the close of the war.

David Monger, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

George A. Murphy, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

John Morrison, discharged at the close of the war.

Henry M. Mills, wounded in action at Shelbyville Pike, Tenn., Decem-

ber 14, 1864; discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

George McPherson, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Engineer O. Morehouse, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Clayton McArthur, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

George G. Norris, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Walter J. Nelson, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

William Proctor, discharged at the close of the war.

Fayette C. Root, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Alonzo Rich, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Edmund Stoughton, discharged at the close of the war.

Thomas A. Stevens, wounded, discharged December 14, 1864.

Emmanuel M. Stone, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Albion M. Stocking, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Luther A. Spellman, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Levi Tompkins, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, May 30, 1865.

Daniel Townsley, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Henry Townsend, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Richard Williams, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Augustus Woodworth, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Wallace W. Winney, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY D

Captain Rufus H. Burr, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Corporal James M. Henry, died March 10, 1865.

David Laurent, died at Newbern, N. C., May 1, 1865.

Aaron G. Hall, died at Wilmington, N. C., March 29, 1865.

James D. Root, died at Nashville, Tenn., January 22, 1865.

George B. Morse, died at Louisville, Ky., January 29, 1865.

COMPANY D

Sergeant James T. Rile, discharged at New York city.

Sergeant John A. Blanchard, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Sergeant I. Dana Morse, discharged July 7, 1865.

Sergeant George F. Waters, discharged June 24, 1865.

Luther F. Heath, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Curtis Burlingham, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Elihu Rider, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, at the close of the war.

Harrison Turner, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

James Brown, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

James Weir, discharged at the close of the war.

John Weir, discharged at the close of the war.

Fortes A. Morse, discharged at the close of the war.

Samuel Wiuch, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Ralph R. Piper, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Henry Rose, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Thomas Case, transferred to 1st O. V. L., June 15, 1865.

Elisha E. Giddings, discharged at the close of the war.

Thomas B. Neal, discharged June 10, 1865.

Clarence Brockway, discharged June 24, 1865.

Michael Fitzgerald, discharged July 7, 1865.

Selwyn Maun, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Truman Spellman, discharged May 30, 1865.

R. Dalzelle Laughlin, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

George W. Hardy, discharged by order May 16, 1865.

Willie Strickland, discharged at the close of the war.

Valentine Smith, discharged at the close of the war.

Francis Wiley, discharged June 24, 1865.

Adolphus B. Withenbury, discharged June 24, 1865.

John D. Grokenbarger, discharged July 7, 1865.

Orville M. Phelps, discharged at the close of the war.

Seneca S. Rhodes, discharged June 21, 1865.

Vandorn Root, discharged at the close of the war.

Russell M. Skeels, discharged July 7, 1865.

Samuel Wiuch, discharged July 7, 1865.

Riley Allen, discharged at the close of the war.

Isaac V. Tinkham, discharged July 7, 1865.

Lyman T. Creesy, discharged July 7, 1865.

COMPANY F

Romanzo E. Fay, died at Nashville, Tennessee, March 14, 1865.

COMPANY G

Benjamin Gaskill, died at Greensboro', North Carolina, May 22, 1865.

Albert C. Smith, discharged at Greensboro', North Carolina, June 24, 1865.

Martin G. Fanx, discharged July 29, 1865.

COMPANY I

1st Lieut. Theodore B. Wire, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

2d Lieut. Silas H. Kent, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 7, 1865.

Corporal Edward H. Jones, discharged June 24, 1865.

John Fairchild, discharged May 17, 1865.

Milton Wilder, discharged for disability May 8, 1865.

Jefferson Burch, discharged July 7, 1865.

Israel S. Mack, discharged July 7, 1865.

Adelbert M. Brown, discharged July 7, 1865.

George W. Northrup, died at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1864.

Thomas Williams, died while in the service.

Willis Hoag, died on board of transport July 7, 1865.

Justin L. Grover, died at Kingston, N. C., March 21, 1865.

George Harvey, died March 22, 1862.

Lewis Matthews, died October 11, 1864.

Andrew Sharp, discharged July 7, 1865.

John Sharp, discharged July 7, 1865.

Edward Hardy, discharged July 7, 1865.

Julius A. Lee, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

John Eakins, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, May 31, 1865.

Erwin M. Talcott, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY K

2d Lieut. Alvin Schrambling, discharged June 24, 1865.

Nathaniel Latham Coleman, died at Nashville, Tenn., December 1, 1864.

M. C. Shears, died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Jan. 6, 1865.

Peter C. Brazee, died March 29, 1863.

Michael Sell, died at Wilmington, N. C., March, 1865.

Nathan Hall, died at Nashville, Tenn., December 31, 1864.

Newell L. Baker, died at Greensboro', N. C., June 17, 1865.

Francis Wright, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

William H. Dart, discharged at the close of the war.

Cassius M. Warren, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Esquire Morse, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Orrin H. Parsons, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Henry Frazier.

William H. Reed.

George G. Root, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Franklin Garrison, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Azariah Grant.

Solomon N. Williams, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Frank Dean.

Benjamin M. Luce, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

James Heath, discharged at Greensboro', N. C., June 24, 1865.

Solomon M. Williams, discharged June 8, 1865.

Gilman Searls, discharged June 24, 1865.

Edwin S. Burch, discharged July 7, 1865.

James H. Bennett, discharged at the close of the war.

James Clute, discharged July 25, 1865.

John Hines, discharged July 15, 1865.

A. D. Shearer, discharged June 25, 1865.

Reuben Rounds, discharged at the close of the war.

Z. Brayman, discharged at the close of the war.

Amos Heath, discharged August 22, 1865.

E. B. Murray, discharged June 14, 1865.

Arthur H. Piper, discharged June 24, 1865.

Almon P. Russell, discharged July 8, 1865.

David C. Smith, discharged July 16, 1865.

Lampson Wright, discharged June 29, 1865.

Francis J. Wright, discharged June 29, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH OHIO INFANTRY.

COMPANY B

Ezekiel Y. Flower, discharged at Nashville, Tenn., August 31, 1865.

COMPANY D

Corporal William R. Harper, discharged at the close of the war.

Henry Gerald, died at Camp Chase, Ohio, March 23, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-FIFTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Charles G. Anderson, discharged September 22, 1865.

Alouzo A. Kent, discharged September 11, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-SIXTH OHIO INFANTRY.

Captain Francis M. Baker, wounded while with 6th Ohio Cavalry on Sheridan's raid to Richmond; discharged at Baltimore, Md., September 16, 1865.

COMPANY D

Corporal Frederick W. Hickok, dis. at Baltimore, Md., Sept. 12, 1865.

Weller P. Brower, discharged September 2, 1865.

George D. McIntosh, discharged at Baltimore, Md., Sept. 12, 1865.

David Bulfinch, discharged at Cumberland, Md., June 3, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Corporal O. J. Hillyer, discharged May 17, 1865.

FIRST OHIO CAVALRY.

COMPANY L.

Richard Wilkinson, discharged July 27, 1863.

COMPANY B.

Dean W. Sterling, discharged at Washington, D. C., July 11, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Richard M. Bail, killed in action at Five Forks, Va., April 2, 1865.
Jobu L. Manchester, discharged at Benton Barracks, Mo., Sept. 11, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Corporal Lucien Montgomery, died at Weston, Mo., in 1862.
Freeman Thorp, dis. at expiration of term of three years' service.
Homer H. Throop, transferred to 7th O. V. Cavalry, January 10, 1864.
Joseph I. Brown, died in the Indian Territory in July, 1862.
Sanford Pratt, discharged for disability at Fort Scott, Kansas, in 1862.

COMPANY F.

Captain Franklin E. Watrous, resigned October 21, 1864.
Captain William J. Keen, resigned May 19, 1862.
1st lieut. Timothy D. Leslie, discharged February 15, 1863.
2d lieut. Abner D. Strong, resigned July 22, 1862.
2d lieut. Melvin Campbell, resigned June 1, 1865.
2d lieut. Charles B. Bastwick, discharged September 11, 1865.
Sergeant James Porch, transferred to United States Regular Cavalry.
Sergeant Cassius C. Kenney, discharged June 16, 1865.
Sergeant Norman E. Sprague, discharged at the close of the war.
Sergeant Alanson D. Seamons, discharged at the close of the war.
Sergeant Homer J. Kinney, discharged at the close of the war.
Corporal John D. Wilbert, discharged for disability, February 4, 1863.
Corporal Francis C. Wiggins, discharged September 11, 1865.
Corporal Ira Stipson, discharged September 18, 1865.
Corporal Oron Smith, discharged at the close of the war.
Corporal Warren Cook, discharged at expiration of term of service.
George E. Sammis, died June 1, 1864, from wounds received in action at Hanover, Va., May 31, 1864.
Nathan A. Shipman, discharged; re-enlisted in Sixtieth Ohio Infantry; died at Salisbury, N. C., December 5, 1864.
William Bridenbaugh, died at Fort Scott, Kansas.
Jackson Ritchie, died Oct. 19, 1861, near Spring river, Indian Territory.
Adam Cook, died in June, 1864.
Alfred Morrison, died September 25, 1865.
Arthur B. Van Wormer, killed in action at Ashland, Va., June 1, 1864.
Orrin Smith, discharged September 14, 1865.
George W. Eastwood, discharged at the close of the war.
Andrew J. Carey, transferred to Vet. Res. Corps, August, 1864.
Gilbert S. Hudson, discharged for disability, in May, 1862.
Charles P. Russell, discharged September 6, 1865.
Frederick P. Shipman, discharged, and re-enlisted in 25th Ohio Independent Battery; discharged September 17, 1865.
Rollin Davis, discharged for disability, in May, 1863.
George Shepherd, discharged at the close of war.
C. A. Camp, transferred to 6th United States Regular Cavalry.
Henry D. Cleveland, discharged September 18, 1865.
William West, wounded; discharged April 22, 1862.
Jonathan T. Parker, transferred to 7th Regular Cavalry; discharged July 28, 1865.
Julius E. Bliss, discharged in June, 1865.
Francis C. Fassett, re-enlisted in 25th Ohio Ind. Battery; discharged Dec. 5, 1865.
James Stevenson, discharged September 15, 1865.
Daniel J. Wyman, discharged at the close of the war.
Leslie C. Benson, discharged September 11, 1865.
William Van Namee, discharged October 2, 1862.
Penbrooke S. Gilson, discharged September 11, 1865.
Andrew Campbell, discharged September 11, 1865.
J. Van Slyke, discharged for disability, in February, 1863.
Charles C. West.
William L. Roth, discharged at the close of the war.
Julian Howard, discharged at the close of the war.
Porter C. Russell, discharged at the close of the war.
Heber Swan, discharged at the close of the war.
Darwin S. Skidmore, discharged September 14, 1865.
Clinton B. Hart, detached in January, 1862, in Hollister's Battery; discharged at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, April 30, 1862.
Phineas J. Farley.
Hiram B. Farley.
Nelson P. Baker.

COMPANY G.

Captain Asa S. Stratton, captured in action at Cedar Creek, Va.; discharged at Columbus, Ohio, September 19, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Lewis C. Wilcox, discharged at the close of the war.
Henry B. Wheeler, discharged March 6, 1862.

SECOND OHIO CAVALRY.

Organized at Jefferson, Ohio, August 20, 1861. Mustered into the U. S. service September 9, 1861, at Cleveland, Ohio. Mustered out of service September 11, 1865, at Columbus, Ohio.

COMPANY F.

Captain W. J. Keen, resigned in 1863.
1st lieut. T. D. Leslie, resigned in 1863.
2d lieut. A. D. Strong, transferred to Company A in 1862.
2d lieut. F. E. Watrous, promoted to captain; resigned in October, 1864.
Sergeant P. H. McBride, promoted to 1st lieutenant.
Sergeant A. S. Stratton, promoted to captain.
Sergeant Thos. A. Rattles, discharged in 1863.
Sergeant P. J. Farley, transferred to 25th Ohio Battery.

Sergeant E. A. Rose, wounded in June, 1864, and discharged.
Sergeant N. P. Baker, transferred to 25th Battery; promoted to 2d lieut.
Sergeant C. A. Camp, discharged May 3, 1862.
Corporal M. B. Campbell, transferred to Invalid Corps.
Corporal S. W. Hart, discharged in 1863.
Corporal A. W. Wyman.
Corporal C. J. Laughlin.
Corporal Jason Bemis.
Corporal H. J. Kinney.
Corporal J. D. Wilbert.
Corporal H. J. Pinckney, discharged in 1863.
Corporal E. T. Clark, discharged August 28, 1862.
Farrier G. L. Hudson, discharged May 6, 1862.
Farrier Philip Lambert.
Farrier Alvin Lockwood, transferred to 25th Battery.

PRIVATE.

John Alexander (discharged November, 1862), Reuben Brown, Harvey Burns (discharged in 1863), M. C. Bulfinch (died August 13, 1862, at Fort Scott, Kansas), Wm. H. Bridenbaugh (died October 9, 1862, at Fort Scott, Kansas), Ira Baker (discharged October 27, 1862, at Fort Scott, Kansas), A. C. Campbell, Warren Cook, Adam Cook, A. J. Corey, W. D. Crosby, H. H. Conse (captured in 1864; discharged from hospital), Shepard Clark (discharged July, 1862), L. M. Davenport (died October 1, 1862, at Fort Scott, Kansas), R. W. Davis (discharged August, 1862), C. H. Farley (transferred to 25th Battery), F. C. Fassett (discharged in 1863), Adelbert Fowler, Joseph Gasch, Harrison Gilbreath, C. J. Green (discharged October, 1862), Wm. H. Hofer, F. J. Hart (transferred to 25th Battery), N. G. Hardy (discharged in 1864), C. B. Hart (discharged in 1862), C. Q. King, Wallace Lossee, Lewis Lane (died August 13, 1862), W. C. Lockwood (died October 10, 1862), Dr. K. McKinnie, M. M. Morley, J. T. McDaniels (discharged in June, 1862), J. T. Parker (discharged in 1863), James Porch (transferred to 5th Regular Cavalry), W. Pflucker, S. M. Rood (transferred to 25th Battery), B. H. Rickard (transferred to 25th Battery; promoted to 2d lieut.), Harvey Ross, C. P. Russell, R. R. Ross (discharged in October, 1862), Martin Rice (discharged in December, 1862), Willard Sawdy, A. D. Seamons, Geo. Shepard, G. E. Sammis (killed June 1, 1864, at Ashland), James Stevenson, Oren Smith (discharged in 1864), N. E. Sprague, D. L. Skidmore (discharged in 1864), G. S. Singletary, Ira Stimpson, N. A. Shipman (discharged in May, 1862), Ira Smith (discharged in October, 1862), F. P. Shipman (discharged in October, 1862), A. B. Van Wormer (killed June 2, 1864, at Ashland, Virginia), Wm. Van Amee (discharged in October, 1862), Jacob Van Slyke (discharged in January, 1863), C. C. West, H. E. Williams (discharged in 1863), F. C. Wiggins, Julius Wemays, Herman Witzman, C. M. Woodworth (transferred to 5th Regular Cavalry), J. P. Woodworth, John Wooley (discharged in 1863), D. J. Wyman, D. C. Wyman, Wm. West (wounded in 1862, and discharged), H. B. Wheeler (discharged in 1863).

THIRD OHIO CAVALRY.

COMPANY I.

Heman Hickok, discharged August 23, 1865.

SIXTH OHIO CAVALRY.

Major Delos R. Northway, killed in action May 28, 1864.
Major Benjamin C. Stanhope, died from wounds received in action.
Major William J. Gray, mustered out.
Major Amander Bingham, discharged April 16, 1863.
Assistant Surgeon Zenas A. Northway, died at City Point, Va., October 7, 1864.
Assistant Surgeon J. C. Marr, resigned September 15, 1862.
1st lieut. Hiram A. Walling, discharged at the close of the war.
2d lieut. Joseph Adams, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY A.

1st lieut. J. R. Parshall, regimental quartermaster.
1st lieut. Charles P. McElligott, discharged August 17, 1865.
2d lieut. Oliver C. Russell, wounded while on picket duty February 8, 1864; discharged July 12, 1864.
Sergeant Horace H. Drew, wounded; discharged at Washington, D. C., August 25, 1865.
Sergeant Henry A. Canfield, discharged January 1, 1865, on account of wounds received at Beaver Dam, Va.
Sergeant George Taylor, discharged at Petersburg, Va., October 7, 1865.
Sergeant Chas. W. Babcock, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
Sergeant Truman Reeves, lost an arm in the service.
Corporal Frank E. Crosby, discharged October 14, 1862, by order from War Department.
Corp. Zachary Herrenden, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
Fayette Babcock, died at Warrington, Va.
George O. Bigelow, killed June 27, 1864.
Albert Drew, died at Baltimore, Md., April 30, 1864.
Ivory B. Saunders, died at Columbus, Ohio, May 5, 1862.
Orrin Wolcott, died while a prisoner of war at Salisbury, North Carolina, February 14, 1864.
Erastus K. Knowlton, died at Andersonville, Ga.
Charles H. Jenkins, died at Camp Dennison, Ohio, February 5, 1862.
Charles Reeves, died at Washington, D. C., February 17, 1863.
Albert C. Crosby, discharged June 1, 1865.
Thomas M. Covert, discharged July 8, 1865.
Nathan Pool, discharged at the close of the war.
William H. Shores, transferred to 2d District of Columbia Volunteers.
Daniel Bigelow, wounded; discharged April 18, 1865.
Gotlieb Bazer, discharged at the close of the war.
William J. Calloway, discharged July 8, 1865.
Arthur Holdridge, discharged June 27, 1865.
Daniel T. Randall, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.
Darwin R. Spelman, discharged for disability December 15, 1862.
Albert C. Champion, discharged on account of wounds received in action at Rapidin Station, September 14, 1863.
Asa Case, discharged for disability at Camp Chase, Ohio, May 3, 1862.

W. H. Stone, discharged August 11, 1862.
Simon V. Chaffee, discharged at Washington, D. C., November 7, 1862.
Henry Holdridge, wounded; discharged at Columbus, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1864.
William R. Mowrey, discharged July 18, 1862.
Parmenius Babcock, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
Jonathan C. Dimulick, discharged for disability May 27, 1862.
Albert Drew, taken prisoner by the enemy November 2, 1863.
Morris Marsh, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1862.
Payson E. Goodrich, discharged at Petersburg, Va., July 18, 1865.
Chauncey G. Hutchinson, discharged January 5, 1865.
Francis M. Joiner, discharged at Petersburg, Va., August 7, 1865.
Pennington I. Northway, discharged at Stafford Court-House, Va., December 22, 1863.
Miron E. Northway, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, December 27, 1864.
Sherman B. Northway, missing in action May 28, 1864.
Daniel Rex, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
Edward C. Northway.
Frederick B. Northway.
George R. Northway, wounded five times in action at Cold Harbor, Va., May 28, 1864; discharged June 2, 1865; died in Kansas.
Augustus O. Hoyt.
William C. St. John.
James F. St. John.
James Randall.
James H. Moses.
Thomas Kinghorn.

COMPANY B.

Collins J. Bissell, died at home in October, 1864.
Franklin S. Ragle, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
Corridon Torrence, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
Lester A. Clark, discharged at the close of the war.
Lorenzo Bissell, discharged at the close of the war.
Austin G. Jacobs, discharged July 8, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Edwin Beckwith, discharged June 28, 1865.
Ozra Markham, discharged July 8, 1865.
Orlando Markham, discharged July 8, 1865.
William E. Wilson, discharged June 19, 1865.
Albert D. Reed, wounded; discharged July 8, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Captain Albert W. Stiles, wounded in action at Upperville, Va., June 21, 1863; resigned June 17, 1865.
2d lieut. Benjamin Bingham, discharged in February, 1864, on account of wounds.
Sergt. Alonzo D. Squires, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
Corporal Henry Clark, died February 22, 1865, while a prisoner of war.
Corporal Alfred J. Day, discharged June 5, 1865.
Corporal Orson N. Woodworth, died June 8, 1864, from wounds received in action at White House Landing, Va.
Elias P. Stone, killed April 6, 1865, at Harper's Farm, Va.
Joseph Edwin Jewett, missing in action May 15, 1864.
William Cummings, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Samuel Humphrey, transferred to Vet. Res. Corps.
James B. St. Clair, wounded in action at Hatcher's Run, Va., October 27, 1864.
Lafayette Gregory, discharged for disability April 10, 1863.
Ransom J. Knowles, discharged at Chester, Penna., June 14, 1865.
Walter Hopkins, died at Ashtabula, Ohio.
Justus C. Perry, transferred to Vet. Res. Corps, January 16, 1865.
Newell Blackford, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
Benjamin F. Howe, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
William A. Canfield, died at Washington, D. C., August 23, 1863.
George M. Alger, died at Washington, D. C., February 13, 1864.
Pearl E. Frayer, discharged at Petersburg, Va., August 7, 1865.
Henry Kellogg, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
George P. Van Orman.

COMPANY F.

Orrin Holcomb, died at Salisbury, North Carolina, December 6, 1864, while a prisoner of war.
Philemon Daniels, discharged at the close of the war.
Andrew Daniels, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY G.

Sergeant Edward Sage, discharged to re-enlist as veteran Jan. 4, 1864.

COMPANY I.

2d lieut. Jeremiah H. Phillips, died September 9, 1864.
Sergeant Milton O. Jayne, discharged for disability.
Sergeant Francis B. Miner, discharged October 16, 1864.
Corporal Dariah H. Petrie, discharged June 18, 1862.
James Sirrine, discharged June 14, 1862.
William S. Wakeman, discharged at Petersburg, Virginia, Aug. 7, 1865.
Oliver H. York, discharged December 17, 1862.
William Henry H. Fox, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY K.

Captain Wallace H. Bullard, discharged at the close of the war.
Sergeant John Brown, discharged for disability September 8, 1864.
Sergeant Horace Cole, missing in action at Deep Bottom, Virginia.
Sergt. Geo. M. St. John, transferred to non-commissioned staff December 3, 1861.
Corporal William Stewart, killed in action in Virginia.
Corporal Orrin M. Wilcox, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1865.
William Harris, dead.
George Hopkins, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 1, 1864.
Monroe D. Thomas, discharged for disability July 31, 1862.
Charles F. Keener, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
D. Brown, killed by a shell May 28, 1864, at Acnon Church, Virginia.
Seymour Brown.
Nelson Brown, discharged at the close of the war.
Edwin Prentice, discharged at the close of the war.
Henry J. Pepper, wounded; discharged November 29, 1864.
Joseph K. Bruton, discharged to re-enlist as veteran December 31, 1863.

Sergeant S. J. Hays, discharged for disability August 1, 1862.
 Assistant Surgeon, discharged for disability August 1, 1862.

COMPANY L.

Sergeant A. J. Hays, died at Alexandria, Va., August 2, 1864, from wounds.

Sergeant R. W. Hays, discharged at the close of the war.
 Sergeant C. Hays, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.
 Private W. A. Hays, discharged at St. Mary's Church, Va., June 24, 1864.

Private J. S. Hays, discharged for disability October 2, 1862.
 Hays, discharged at the close of the war.

Assistant Surgeon, discharged at expiration of term of service.

Thomas H. Hays, discharged August 3, 1865.

George H. Hays, discharged June 1, 1865.

Charles M. Hays, discharged June 29, 1865.

Sergeant S. Hays, died at New York City September 11, 1862.

James S. Hays, died at Cleveland, Ohio, March 24, 1861.

Quinn S. Hays, discharged June 27, 1865.

Charles M. Hays, discharged at Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1865.

COMPANY M.

Henry Hays, discharged at the close of the war.

Robert Hays, discharged August 17, 1865.

William Hays, discharged June 27, 1865.

TENTH OHIO CAVALRY.

COMPANY B.

Robert Jones, discharged at the close of the war.

FIRST OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Captain Albert G. Ransom, resigned September 26, 1864.

George A. Andrus, discharged July 18, 1865.

Charles Clark, discharged at the close of the war.

BATTERY A.

Edgar R. Lucas, died at home February 12, 1865.

BATTERY C.

Captain Daniel K. Southwick, resigned January 19, 1862.

Captain Marc. B. Gary, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

1st Lieut. Hiram W. Turner, resigned October 19, 1863.

1st Lieut. Frank Vint, resigned March 23, 1864.

1st Lieut. Jerome B. Stevens, dis. at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

2d Lieut. Henry W. Pauls, mortally wounded in action at Rolling Fork, Ky., December 31, 1863.

Sergeant M. L. Fitch, discharged at the close of the war.

Sergeant Amos Belling, discharged for disability, August 9, 1862.

Sergeant H. C. H. H., discharged Dec. 17, 1862, by order of General Wright.

Sergeant Alphonse E. Graham, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Sergeant Freeman W. Barr, died July 13, 1864.

Sergeant Edwin O. Hastings, died at Nashville, Tenn., November 8, 1863.

Sergeant Bernhard Reichert, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Sergeant Theodore W. Staughton, dis. to re-enlist as veteran Jan. 4, 1864.

Corporal Salem R. Cole, discharged at the close of the war.

Corporal Christopher C. Belling, dis. at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Corporal Herman Hendrick, wounded in action at Chickamauga; discharged June 15, 1865.

Corporal Schuyler C. Chevalere, dis. at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Oscar W. Throp, died at Nashville, Tenn., April 14, 1864.

Charles E. Hennigway, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., September 19, 1864.

Daniel McLaughlin, died at Nashville, Tenn., April 4, 1864.

Robert W. Kinison, killed in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

Charles Cleveland, died in Libby prison, Richmond, Va., March 1, 1864.

Constant E. Woodbury, died November 19, 1862.

Byron Harvey, died February 15, 1863.

Byron La Clear, died at home while on furlough, December, 1863.

John F. Star, dead.

Lester B. Henry, died at Nashville, Tenn.

William H. Sanders, died at Nashville, Tenn.

James M. Sanders, died at Gallatin, Tenn.

Henry Arnold, died at Nashville, Tenn., April 18, 1862.

Amos Beckwith, died at Somerset, Ky., February 17, 1862.

Arthur D. Gray, died at Lebanon, Tenn., January 28, 1862.

Clester Beckup, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., October 12, 1863, from wounds received in action at Chickamauga, Ga.

Michael Bartholomew, died at Lebanon, Ky., January 21, 1862.

Amos D. Stone, died at Laverne, Tenn., February 24, 1863.

Robert P. Minton, discharged at the close of the war.

Dennis Atkins, discharged for disability.

Albert L. Clear, discharged for disability, January 30, 1864.

Sergeant Bailey, discharged October 7, 1864.

Sergeant Curtis, discharged to re-enlist as veteran, January 4, 1864.

Albert L. Hardy, discharged December 29, 1863.

Frederick W. Sanders, discharged for disability.

Nelson Hendrick, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Charles H. Cooper, discharged in August, 1864.

Nelson S. Sweet, dis. for disability at Gallatin, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1863.

Frederick Keany, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Oscar A. Delph, discharged December 19, 1862.

Arthur J. Sanders, discharged at expiration of term of service.

James E. Stevens, discharged for disability, February 15, 1862.

Joseph A. Chapman, wounded in action at Chickamauga; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Harry O. Snelker, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 15, 1865.

Zechariah W. Wood, dis. May 25, 1864, by order of the Secretary of War.

Ross Montgomery, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Henry Merritt, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Amos Sanford, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Howard W. Snow, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

James F. Trice, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1865.

Charles Whipple, discharged at the close of the war.

Joseph C. Wallace, discharged in October, 1864.

Emory M. Vint, discharged July 1, 1865.

Abner Harvey, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, December 1, 1864.

Dana Turk, discharged in December, 1862.

John Chapman, discharged October 8, 1864.

John S. Carmichael, discharged June 16, 1865.

Theodore H. Ingersoll, discharged August 9, 1865.

Almond Wilson, discharged for disability February 21, 1863.

BATTERY E.

Sergeant Emerson Danson, discharged for disability.

Sergeant Charles R. Johnson, discharged at the close of the war.

Corporal Israel J. Henry, discharged November 11, 1862.

Corporal Rufus Pangborn, discharged April 1, 1864.

George Thurman, died November 29, 1864.

Alfred Buck, died from wounds March 29, 1865.

Eber R. Jeffords, died at Nashville, Tenn., October 27, 1862.

A. Belling, discharged for disability in September, 1862.

Russell O. Watkins, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, July 19, 1865.

Alonzo Buck, discharged for disability March 1, 1865.

Chester H. Clark, discharged July 1, 1865.

Lucius F. Atkins, discharged for disability in October, 1861.

Horace L. Atkins, discharged for disability in June, 1865.

Albert H. Brainard, discharged for disability April 21, 1863.

John B. Barnes, discharged July 19, 1865.

William Chapman, discharged for disability February 4, 1862.

Mark M. Bartholomew, discharged July 17, 1865.

Arthur M. Johnson, discharged at the close of the war.

William Johnson, discharged at the close of the war.

Eber J. Jeffords, discharged for disability.

Edgar Benson, discharged July 18, 1865.

George Hickok, discharged June 29, 1865.

Anson Henry, discharged September 1, 1864.

Croft McFall, discharged to re-enlist as veteran January 1, 1864.

M. Myers, discharged August 19, 1865.

Oliver Myers, discharged at the close of the war.

FIRST REGIMENT OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.*

COMPANY F.

Capt. Dennis Kenney, Jr., discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

1st Lieut. Henry S. Munger, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

2d Lieut. Romanzo Spring, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Corporal James H. Callar, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Corporal Charles D. Lane, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Albert B. Smith, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Myron Bartholomew, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Moses L. Ransom, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Dennis W. Dorman, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

William Bonner, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Martin L. Fitch, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Henry W. Gage, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Addison D. Myers, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Asher R. Padlock, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Wm. E. Proctor, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Theodore Staughton, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Melvine D. Stowe, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Erasmus D. Turner, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Arthur B. Thorp, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

Henry H. Thorp, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, July 27, 1861.

BATTERY F.

William Olin, discharged July 28, 1865.

BATTERY G.

Henry B. Wiley, discharged January 3, 1865.

Albert J. Brakeman, discharged July 1, 1865.

BATTERY I.

Platt S. Wood, transferred to the navy, on board monitor "Chickasaw."

BATTERY M.

Captain Charles W. Scortille, discharged at Chattanooga, Tenn., in October, 1864.

SECOND OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Captain Thomas J. Carlin, resigned June 19, 1862.

Captain William B. Chapman, wounded in action at Pea Ridge, Ark., March 7, 1862; resigned October 11, 1862.

Capt. Newton J. Smith, discharged at Conneaut, Ohio, August 28, 1863.

Capt. Augustus Beach, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 10, 1865.

1st Lieut. Conrad Gausevoort, resigned June 19, 1862.

1st Lieut. Orlando L. Huston, resigned October 1, 1862.

1st Lieut. Harvey Guthrie, Jr., discharged as supernumerary at Vicksburg.

1st Lieut. Wm. H. Harper, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, Aug. 19, 1865.

1st Lieut. Samuel S. Eaton, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 10, 1865.

2d Lieut. Isaac W. Wheaton, discharged as supernumerary.

2d Lieut. Homer A. Andrews, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 10, 1865.

2d Lieut. Thaddeus S. Young, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 10, 1865.

Sergeant Albert C. Bragg, died in May, 1863, from wounds received at Port Gibson, Miss.

Sergeant George Weber, discharged February 19, 1863.

Corporal Parmenas M. Thompson, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 9, 1865.

Corporal Lee C. Raymond, discharged for disability September 13, 1862.

Corporal F. Adelbert Lewis, discharged for disability in December, 1862.

Corporal Loren Benton, discharged August 15, 1864.

Corporal Lewis Guthrie, discharged for disability in January, 1863.

Corporal Edwin S. Jones, discharged August 6, 1864.

Corporal Marcus Ames, discharged September 10, 1864.

Corporal Alexander Larew, Jr., discharged September 10, 1864.

George W. Simmons, died in July, 1863.

Edward F. Ring, died April 29, 1862.

John C. Murphy, died in May, 1863, on hospital boat near Memphis, Tenn.

Hiram Benton, died at Morgan's Bend, La., May 15, 1864.

Lemuel Benton, died at Natchez, Miss., September 22, 1864.

Merritt Hart, died August 11, 1862.

John N. Harria, died August 7, 1862.

John Trap, died at home after his discharge from the service.

Norman Van Gorder, died at Ship Island, Miss.

Erwin Thompson, died at St. Louis, Mo., January 25, 1862.

Lewis Thompson, died at Helena, Ark., August 7, 1862.

Urrin Fikes, died at Oriath, Miss., June 22, 1862.

Franklin Holden, died at St. Louis, Mo., October 17, 1862.

Joseph Aleock, died in September, 1864.

Charles E. Eaton, died at New Orleans, La., in June, 1865.

Horatio P. Fuller, died in Nashville, Tenn., March 16, 1862.

Daniel Horton, killed in action at Pea Ridge, Ark., March 7, 1862.

Justus H. Woodborough, died at New Orleans, La., July 6, 1864.

Henry H. Colburn, died in hospital.

Ben Alphonso Farnham, died during the winter of 1861-62.

Silas F. Goldings, died in the service.

Walter Harrington, died in the service at Carrollton, La., in 1863.

Richard Phillips, killed in action at Pea Ridge, Ark., March 7, 1862.

Alexander Born, died at Natchez, Miss., August 6, 1863.

Francis Hammond, died at Helena, Ark., February 22, 1863.

William B. Sergeant, died at Helena, Ark., March 9, 1862.

Hiram Sargeant, died at Helena, Ark., October 31, 1862.

Andrew Hill, died at Vicksburg, Miss., May 22, 1863.

David Harrington, died at Bolia, Mo., March 1, 1862.

Lorenzo D. Johnson, died at St. Louis, Mo., May 14, 1863.

George P. Torrey, died at Helena, Ark., October 29, 1862.

Erasmus Wheeler, died at Helena, Ark., November 8, 1862.

Charles Thornton, died at Helena, Ark., January 25, 1863.

Edwin D. Bristol, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 19, 1865.

Lemuel L. Parker, discharged September 24, 1862.

Nelson Nicholls, discharged October 31, 1862.

John C. Hawkins, discharged February 24, 1863.

Harley Fairbrother, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 10, 1865.

George Woodworth, discharged at expiration of term of service, August 19, 1864.

John J. Merriam, discharged June 2, 1862.

Joseph Lillie, discharged at expiration of term of service, Aug. 19, 1864.

Oscar S. Harrington, discharged October 4, 1862.

Walter Harrington, discharged at Carrollton, La., August 19, 1863.

John H. Slater, discharged at expiration of term of service, August 19, 1864.

Asa Reeves, discharged at expiration of term of service, Aug. 19, 1864.

Hugh Reeves, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 10, 1865.

Hiram E. George, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 10, 1865.

Joseph Kennon, discharged for disability April 2, 1863.
 Alexander Larew, discharged for disability August 1, 1863.
 William U. Light, discharged at the close of the war.
 Robert Lewis, discharged at the close of the war.
 Giles Cleveland, discharged for disability at Helena, Arkansas, in 1862.
 Channcey L. Andrews, discharged at New Orleans, La., at expiration of term of service.
 Loren Shepherd, discharged August 11, 1865.
 Charles F. Shepherd, discharged August 11, 1865.
 David F. Marsh, discharged August 12, 1865.
 Benjamin G. Shepherd, discharged August 11, 1865.
 John G. Beard, discharged August 9, 1865.
 Andrew Ufford, discharged December 18, 1861.
 Samuel Ufford, discharged August 9, 1865.
 Hollis S. Boughton, discharged in May, 1862.
 Henry W. Titus, discharged August 9, 1865.
 Edwin W. Beckwith, discharged August 9, 1865.
 James M. Colby, discharged for disability.
 Joseph J. Colby, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 Alfred Fobes, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 James Rivers, discharged August 9, 1865.
 Henry M. Galbraith, discharged at the close of the war.
 Plinn L. McAdams, discharged August 9, 1865.
 Ira Phelps, transferred to Company D, 1st Cavalry, Miss. Battalion.
 James L. Rosson, discharged at the close of the war.
 Truman W. Shaw, discharged for disability September 24, 1862.
 Arthur L. Sinn, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 Ashley O. La Bounty, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 Ransom Lewis, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, August 9, 1865.

THIRD OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Lewis Hickok, discharged September 1, 1865.

EIGHTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Silas Warring, discharged August 1, 1865.

FOURTEENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Captain Jerome B. Burrows, resigned August 26, 1864.
 1st Lieut. Hamilton B. Burrows, resigned February 19, 1864.
 1st Lieut. Allen L. Callender, resigned June 10, 1864.
 Sergeant Robert D. Hickok, discharged August 23, 1865.
 Corporal Andrew B. Reed, discharged August 19, 1864.
 Corporal Emory F. Wolcott, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 Robert McMillan, killed in action at Shiloh, Tennessee, April 6, 1862.
 Henry T. Baur, discharged at the close of the war.
 William G. Sharp, discharged August 9, 1865.
 H. R. Arnold, discharged August 20, 1864.
 Lewis L. Peck, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.
 Arthur Henderson, discharged on account of wounds received at Shiloh, Tennessee, April 6, 1862.
 C. R. Waters, discharged for disability August 26, 1862.
 Wallace H. Henderson, discharged for disability.
 Seymour P. Jones, discharged at the close of the war.
 S. W. Waters, wounded; discharged August 26, 1862.
 Dwight T. Root, discharged at the close of the war.
 James S. Reed, died May 16, 1862, from wounds received at Shiloh, Tennessee, April 6, 1862.
 Frederick M. Cutler, died at Jackson, Mississippi, in 1863.
 Almon R. Stone, died in March, 1862.
 Henry F. Gaylord, died June 25, 1862, from wounds received at Shiloh, Tennessee.
 Almon R. Stone, died in March, 1862.
 Albert E. Griffin, lost an arm in the service.
 Milton C. Hudson.
 Walter S. Woodruff.
 Wallace G. Webber.
 James B. Griffin.
 Andrew Cadmer, discharged August 9, 1865.
 Edward P. Walker, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 William B. Bearlove.
 Amos B. Woodruff, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 Albert H. Lockwood, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 Wilbur H. Gaylord, transferred to Battery B, 1st Alabama Artillery, November 2, 1863.
 Henry F. Bowers, transferred to United States Navy, September 24, 1864.
 Theron Weed, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 Thomas Rodgers, discharged at Camp Dennison, Ohio, August 9, 1865.
 Richard M. Johnson, discharged for disability November 21, 1862.
 George W. Johnson, discharged for disability February 1, 1863.

FIFTEENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

1st Lieut. Adrian A. Burrows, resigned December 31, 1862.
 Sergeant Laton Montgomery, discharged December 10, 1864.
 Sergeant Frank A. Badger, wounded; discharged December 7, 1864.
 Silas Parker, died February 14, 1862.
 Charles W. Harvey, died June 21, 1862.
 John A. Fox, discharged for disability December 20, 1862.
 John W. Fox, discharged June 20, 1865.
 Edgar Grennell, discharged July 15, 1865.
 Velorus D. Grennell, discharged July 15, 1865.
 Oren N. Hawkins, discharged July 4, 1864.
 Lyman G. Keyes, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, June 20, 1865.
 William Keyes, discharged December 17, 1864.
 Charles Van Epps, discharged July 1, 1865.
 Edwin Wilcox, discharged January 10, 1865.
 Ebenezer Getty, discharged for disability October 16, 1862.
 Thomas B. Tuller, discharged for disability June 30, 1862.
 Joseph W. Guild, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, June 20, 1865.
 Elton K. Chapman, discharged at Columbus, Ohio, June 20, 1865.
 Lewis W. Keener, discharged at expiration of term of service.
 Jason Turk, discharged in April, 1865.

Simon Reed, discharged October 16, 1862.
 C. Van Scoik, discharged July 28, 1865.
 Charles W. Anderson, discharged December 10, 1864.

TWENTIETH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Pelatih Smith, discharged May 21, 1865.
 Francis Wright, discharged July 16, 1865.
 Arthur Michelson.

TWENTY-FIFTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

1st Lieut. Bina H. Rickard, discharged at the close of the war.
 1st Lieut. Edward B. Hubbard, resigned September 12, 1864.
 Corporal Alvin Lockwood, discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, December 12, 1865.
 Franklin W. Smith, died at Little Rock, Ark., April 28, 1864.
 Lovell Curtis, died at Little Rock, Ark., August 20, 1864.
 Charles Q. King, discharged at the close of the war.
 Charles Twitchell, discharged June 7, 1865.
 John A. Twitchell, re-enlisted as veteran January 1, 1864.
 Asher G. Huntley, discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, December 12, 1865.
 Charles O. Drcher, discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, December 12, 1865.
 Edgar J. Marshall, discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, December 12, 1865.
 Oscar B. Waite, discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, December 12, 1865.
 James F. Brown, discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, December 12, 1865.
 George Hall, discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, December 12, 1865.
 Addison Lockwood, discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, December 12, 1865.
 Hiram E. Williams, discharged at expiration of term of service, Sept. 8, 1864.

SECOND OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY.

COMPANY A.

Hiram A. Rockwell, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY B.

Henry Leonard, discharged August 23, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Lewis Burlingham, discharged for disability.

COMPANY E.

William Stolliker, discharged May 15, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Chamcey Griswold, discharged by order June 17, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Emery B. Cook, discharged at Knoxville, Tenn., May 16, 1865.
 John E. Smith, discharged at the close of the war.
 George M. D. Burvell, discharged August 23, 1865.
 James Colby, discharged at the close of the war.
 William Cook, died in hospital in November, 1864.
 George Gleason, discharged August 23, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Edwin H. Butler, discharged at Knoxville, Tenn., June 17, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Sergeant Henry A. Chilson, discharged at the close of the war.
 Walter Harvey.
 Corporal Austin Mitchell, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY L.

Rollin Smith, discharged at the close of the war.
 Charles B. Holden, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY M.

Mustered into the United States service September 9, 1863; discharged August 7, 1865.
 Captain Wm. H. H. Crowell.
 1st Lieut. J. F. Wisniewski.
 1st Lieut. S. N. Castle.
 2d Lieut. S. R. Powell.
 2d Lieut. A. A. Burrows.
 1st sergt. Charles Atkin, promoted to 2d Lieut.
 Quartermaster Sergeant J. P. Hoyt, promoted to 2d Lieut. 9th United States Col. Artillery, December 10, 1864.
 Sergeant Samuel W. Vincent, promoted to 2d Lieut. June 9, 1865.
 Sergeant J. E. Hewitt, promoted to sergeant-major June 25, 1865.
 Sergeant J. M. Loomis.
 Sergeant J. Hamp Se Cheverell, transferred and assigned to duty at Chicago, Ill., as hospital steward United States Volunteers.
 Sergeant Loren Culver.
 Sergeant W. S. Bartholomew.
 Corporal George W. Payne.
 Corporal J. F. Brainard, died March 30, 1865.
 Corporal George A. Pulis.
 Corporal H. T. Holden, transferred to United States Telegraph Corps.
 Corporal P. C. Wagner.
 Corporal A. M. Burgett.
 Corporal Seth McNutt, promoted sergeant June 9, 1865.
 Corporal W. H. Bonney, promoted March 12, 1865, 2d Lieutenant 9th United States Col. Artillery.
 Corporal W. H. Stone, died October 15, 1864.
 Corporal A. H. Tucker.
 Corporal Thomas D. Chase.
 Corporal Wellington Palmer, discharged August 22, 1865, by order of War Department.
 Artificer J. W. Ponnard, promoted sergeant March 1, 1865.
 Artificer Thomas S. Atkin.
 Musician Robert B. Lewis, enl. April 26, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Musician M. G. Rawdon.
 Musician Albertus Carver.
 Wagoner John D. Mills.

PRIVATES.

Horace Atkin, George L. Atkin, John W. Allen, Wm. H. Ausman, James M. Acher, W. F. Brakeman (died August 28, 1863), Jacob Brauu, James H. Bacon (died March 4, 1864), Charles L. Baldwin, M. C. Benham (died July 16, 1864), Albert Baldwin, Edwin O. Beatty, Darius P. Barr, S. Dorr Barber, Tom H. Beckwith, Alonzo Buck, Henry Burk, John Cloyer, Augustus Clemens, George Carlisle, Byron Churchill, James R. Colby (discharged June 19, 1865, by order War Department), Delos Covert, John H. Cadmes, Frank Castle, E. J. Coleman, Erwin Custin, Samuel W. Coil, Albert Clark, Perry A. Decker, George Everhardt, Porter L. Eighmy, Charles W. Estell, John Frost, Thomas J. Fay, John Goss, V. D. Grennell, O. S. Gates, George A. Gibbs, Burrell R. Gee, John Hueberger, John A. Haskin, Ithamer Harkin, Newton Haskins, Almyron Hopkins, Albert W. Heildum, A. H. Humphrey, M. F. Hewitt (discharged December 23, 1863), Nelson Hubbard, Reuben Holden, George M. Hall, Emulus A. Hickok, E. D. Ivory, Wm. Judd, Enoch E. Judson, David Jones, Henry Knight, Charles M. Kellogg, George H. Kellogg, Wm. Knox, Daniel Kuhl, E. G. Leonard, I. F. Leonard, Warren Love, Maurice Miller, Henry Mathews (discharged June 19, 1865), R. J. Messersmith, I. H. Morley, Ezra Nichols, John F. Potter, F. C. Parker, L. H. Parkman, C. O. Palmer (discharged July 24, 1864, to accept promotion), J. W. Peck, Edwin O. Peck, Jr., Darius B. Peck, H. S. Pound, Louis N. Payne (discharged June 9, 1865), Selden Payne, R. M. Powers, George Kingsley O. C. Rood, George W. Ryder, James F. Rowley, Philo M. Rowley, Daniel Rowland, Jacob Rowland, Ed. L. Root, Joy Q. Smith, Edwin Smith, Philip Smith, John M. Smith, Augustus Serles (discharged), Lyman P. Spencer (promoted to quartermaster-sergeant September 21, 1863; afterwards promoted to 2d Lieutenant Company H), Lafite St. Clair, Justin Shaw (discharged October 19, 1864), H. H. Stohl, George H. Terrell, Lynda C. Tucker, Jeff. H. Turner, L. F. Tomlinson, W. W. Willer, L. J. Woodard, John G. Warren, Henry Warfield, James F. Wilson, John Whiting, Charles W. Wilson, Almon Wilson, William Wilson, Jas. Williams, H. P. Weller, Thomas R. Young.

Orville H. Lyman, enlisted Feb. 26, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 John Buckley, enlisted Feb. 26, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 George Beckwith, enlisted Feb. 26, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 John Custin, enlisted Feb. 18, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Lysander Conklin, enlisted Feb. 9, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 E. Dutton, enlisted Feb. 26, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Jacob Gould, enlisted March 30, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Cyrus P. Leonard, enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 John W. Moon, enlisted March 30, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 D. Morden, enlisted Feb. 12, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Alexander McNutt, enlisted March 30, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Alexander Marvin, enlisted March 30, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Henry Plummer, enlisted Feb. 20, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 C. Rogers, enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Samuel Robinson, enlisted March 12, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Vanness Sherwood, enlisted Feb. 9, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 S. C. Warner, enlisted Feb. 18, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 C. M. Wilder, enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 E. W. Wilson, enlisted March 30, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.
 Ira W. Squires, enlisted Aug. 31, 1864; discharged Aug. 7, 1865.

DEAD.

Corporal James F. Brainard, died in U. S. Asylum Gen. Hospital, Knoxville, Tenn., March 10, 1865.
 Corporal Thomas D. Chase, died in hospital at Covington, Ky., Sept. 17, 1863.
 W. H. Stone, died in U. S. Asylum Gen. Hosp., Knoxville, Tenn., Oct. 15, 1864.
 W. F. Brakeman, died in U. S. Hospital, Covington, Ky., Aug. 28, 1863.
 James H. Bacon, died in U. S. (Nelson) Gen. Hospital, Ky., March 4, 1864.
 Melville C. Benham, died in U. S. (Nelson) Gen. Hosp., Ky., July 16, 1864.
 Albert Clark, died in U. S. Hospital, Mumfordsville, Ky., Oct. 9, 1863.
 Samuel W. Coyle, died in U. S. Hospital, Louisville, Ky., Jan. 17, 1864.
 Charles C. Dibble, died in U. S. Hospital, Cleveland, Tenn., Oct. 9, 1864.
 Porter L. Eighmy, died in U. S. Hospital, Louisville, Ky., Jan. 18, 1864.
 Emulus A. Hickok, died in U. S. Hospital, Mumfordsville, Ky., Oct. 17, 1863.
 William Judd, died in U. S. Hospital, Camp Nelson, Ky., Jan. 29, 1864.
 David Jones, died in U. S. Asylum General Hospital, Knoxville, Tenn., March 26, 1865.
 John F. Potter, died in U. S. Hospital, Mumfordsville, Ky., Nov. 29, 1863.
 Isaac Plummer, died in U. S. (Brownlow) Hospital, Knoxville, Tenn., June 25, 1865.
 Orlo C. Rood, died in U. S. Hospital, Camp Nelson, Ky., Jan. 31, 1864.
 Abel N. Riley, died in U. S. Gen. Hospital, Varnell's Station, Ga., Aug. 15, 1864.
 John M. Smith, died in U. S. Gen. Hospital, Mumfordsville, Ky., Nov. 3, 1863.
 Philip Smith, died in U. S. Gen. Hospital, Athens, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1864.
 George H. Terrell, died in U. S. Gen. Hospital, Camp Nelson, Ky., Feb. 13, 1864.
 Jefferson H. Turner, died in U. S. Gen. Hospital, Camp Nelson, Ky., Feb. 28, 1864.

UNITED STATES ARMY.

Captain Darius Cadwell, provost-marshal, 19th Ohio congressional district during the war.
 Captain Samuel Hayward, resigned.
 Brevet-Major E. D. Chaptain, A. Q. M., dis. at the close of the war.
 Brevet-Major Horatio M. Smith, A. Q. M.
 Brevet-Major H. P. Wade.

TENTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

Brevet-Major William L. Kellogg.

FOURTEENTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

Lieutenant-Col. Grotius R. Giddings, died June 21, 1867, at Macon, Ga.

EIGHTEENTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY. COMPANY B.

James A. Howell, died November 4, 1864.

THIRD UNITED STATES CAVALRY. COMPANY D.

John F. Jeffers, discharged at expiration of term of service.

SIXTH UNITED STATES CAVALRY.

Brevet-Major Adna R. Chaffee.

NINTH UNITED STATES CAVALRY.

Brevet Brigadier-General James F. Wade.

LINCOLN NATIONAL GUARDS, OF WASHINGTON, D. C.

Sergeant Imri Smalley, discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, June 14, 1865.

FIRST MISSISSIPPI UNION REGIMENT.

Lieutenant Henry H. Vernon, discharged at the close of the war.

SECOND UNITED STATES COLORED INFANTRY.

Darius Johnson, died in February, 1863.

FIFTH UNITED STATES COLORED TROOPS.

Captain E. R. Bliss.

SIXTH UNITED STATES COLORED TROOPS.

Major H. J. Covell, wounded in action at New Market Heights, Va., September 29, 1864; discharged for disability April 25, 1865; appointed ad-locum, with rank of colonel, in 1868, on staff of Governor R. B. Hayes.

TWENTY-SEVENTH UNITED STATES COLORED INFANTRY.

Captain Frank K. Larrabee.

COMPANY C.

Sergeant John P. Swan, discharged September 12, 1865.

EIGHTY-FIRST UNITED STATES COLORED INFANTRY.

2d Lieut. Eugene S. Liun.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTH UNITED STATES COLORED INFANTRY.

Lieutenant Harrison A. Udell.

ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH UNITED STATES COLORED INFANTRY.

Colonel and Brevet Brigadier-General Joel A. Dewey, dis. Jan. 31, 1866.

SECOND UNITED STATES COLORED LIGHT ARTILLERY.

1st Lieut. John P. Hoyt.

UNITED STATES NAVY.

George W. Dockery, drowned off the gunboat "Springfield," November 22, 1864.

Edward Allen, on board gunboat "Fair Play," died at Smithland, Ky., November 29, 1864.

Charles S. Taylor, died from wounds received in action at Decatur, Ala., October 31, 1864.

Albert Bentley, died at home, September 6, 1864.

Frederick J. Brown, missing.

George Young, on board gunboat "General Grant."

Charles G. Harris, on board gunboat "General Sherman"; discharged at the close of the war.

Albert N. Hillard, discharged at expiration of term of service.

Jasper Brockway, on board gunboat "General Thomas"; discharged June 25, 1865.

Daniel Beckwith, on board gunboat "General Thomas"; discharged at the close of the war.

Albion Beckwith, on board gunboat "General Thomas"; discharged at the close of the war.

Henry C. Fulford, discharged at the close of the war.

Henry M. Hickok, on board gunboat "General Sherman"; discharged at the close of the war.

Samuel Berridge, on board gunboat "General Thomas"; discharged June 24, 1865.

Russell Carlew, discharged at the close of the war.

Eli M. Holcomb, on board gunboat "General Thomas"; discharged at the close of the war.

William Q. Lockwood, on board gunboat "General Thomas"; discharged at the close of the war.

Christopher Mason, on board "Little Rebel"; discharged Nov. 5, 1865.

Charles M. Prescott, discharged at the close of the war.

Francis B. Sharp, on board "Portsmouth"; discharged Sept. 9, 1865.

John T. Stinson, discharged June 25, 1865.

George E. Tower, second engineer.

George P. Larew, on board gunboat "General Sherman"; discharged May 17, 1865.

Charles B. Proust.

Ensign Joseph B. Petty, United States Steamer "Little Rebel"; discharged November 21, 1865.

F. W. Smith, on board gunboat "General Grant"; dis. June 20, 1865.

Elijah H. Stevens, discharged August 1, 1865.

Alfred W. Williams, on board gunboat "Fair Play."

SEVENTH KANSAS CAVALRY.

COMPANY C.

Martin V. Blanchard, discharged November 17, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Captain John Brown, Jr.

Captain William R. Allen.

Captain Burr H. Bostwick.

1st Lieut. Wm. W. Crane, discharged September 30, 1865.

Sergeant John Morris Thompson, killed in action at Coffeeville, Miss., December 5, 1862.

Sergeant Seymour S. Slater, discharged, re-enlisted in Eighty-fourth Illinois Infantry; died January 31, 1864, from wounds received in action at Stone River, Tenn.

Sergeant Hezron A. Harmon, discharged September 29, 1865.

Alfred A. Blanchard, killed by the enemy while on a scouting expedition in Missouri, January 8, 1862.

Isaac Holcomb, died at Corinth, Miss., September 28, 1862.

Henry Harmon, discharged May 1, 1862; died at Lebanon, Ky., February 22, 1863.

William H. H. Reeve, died while at home on furlough, July 25, 1862.

Herbert H. Tourger, discharged September 29, 1865.

Luther G. Evans.

Daniel H. Williams, discharged November 24, 1864.

Ledyard B. Holman, discharged November 18, 1864.

Elnathan S. Harmon, discharged for disability December 12, 1862.

John S. Thatcher, wounded, discharged December 14, 1863.

E. E. Ward, promoted captain Eighty-eighth Regiment, United States Colored Infantry.

Oscar Evans, discharged September 29, 1865.

Sergeant Merrick Pulsifer, discharged at the close of the war.

Birney G. Evans, discharged for disability March 18, 1863.

Darwin G. Brockway, discharged for disability.

Ira Slater, discharged May 9, 1862.

Clarkson A. Coleman, discharged at the close of the war.

Amos Slater, discharged for disability March 14, 1863.

Ulysses H. Carey, discharged September 30, 1865.

Ala Evans, wounded; discharged October, 1862.

George W. Evans, discharged September 29, 1865.

Truman L. Cressy, discharged at Corinth, Miss.

TENTH KANSAS CAVALRY.

COMPANY C.

Sidney B. Smith, discharged October 8, 1864.

James W. Huntley, discharged October 8, 1864.

Charles A. Belknap, discharged October 8, 1864.

SIXTEENTH KANSAS CAVALRY.

COMPANY B.

Henry H. Bruce, discharged December 8, 1865.

TENTH PENNSYLVANIA RESERVE.

Major Sion B. Smith, resigned July 16, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Sergeant George L. Beach, wounded; discharged June 20, 1864.

Hiram Kile, killed in action in front of Richmond, Va.

Berosus B. Strickland, killed in action at South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862.

Arlon B. Ferris, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Oscar A. Marvin, drowned from transport "Commodore," off West Point, Va., July 22, 1862.

Thomas J. Root, discharged for disability December 30, 1863.

FIFTY-SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

John A. Owens, wounded in action at the Weldon Railroad, Va., May 7, 1864; discharged at Johnson's Island, Ohio, July 5, 1865.

FIFTY-NINTH PENNSYLVANIA INFANTRY.

COMPANY K.

R. G. Thompson, discharged August 9, 1865.

EIGHTY-THIRD PENNSYLVANIA INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

William Chadwick, wounded; discharged November 24, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Alonzo M. Warren, discharged for disability in October, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Freeman R. Ring, discharged on account of wounds in October, 1862.

COMPANY K.

George Bishop, died at Newark, N. J., February 10, 1862.

Charles H. Wetherwax, discharged February 3, 1864, on account of wounds received in action at Gaines' Mills, Va.

George Stevenson, discharged on account of wounds received in action at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA INFANTRY.

COMPANY H.

Charles H. Phelps, musician, aged fourteen years, taken prisoner in action at Auburn Hill, Va., October 14, 1863; discharged at Braddock's Field, Pa., May 31, 1865.

SECOND PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

A. H. Pettitt.

FOURTEENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

Sergeant Dorance B. Garey, discharged at the close of the war.

COMPANY I.

Alonzo R. West, discharged August 5, 1865.

EIGHTEENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

Lieutenant-Colonel John W. Phillips, discharged July 21, 1865.

Captain James W. Smith, discharged February 6, 1865.

PENNSYLVANIA DEPARTMENTAL TROOPS.

COMPANY A.

Leander H. Means, discharged at Pittsburgh, Pa., July 21, 1864.

FIRST NEW YORK SHARPSHOOTERS.

Sergeant Morton Twitchell, discharged June 26, 1865.

TENTH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Michael Barrett, died at St. Louis, Mo., December 21, 1865.

TWENTY-SEVENTH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Daniel W. Witheral, discharged May 31, 1863.

FIFTY-FIRST NEW YORK INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

John H. Pelhamus, died while a prisoner of war at Salisbury, N. C., April 12, 1865.

SEVENTIETH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Captain Morris J. Foote, severely wounded in front of Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTEENTH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Corporal Almont Crayton, discharged June 12, 1865.

Delos Armstrong, discharged February 11, 1863.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Michael Cunningham, discharged at the close of the war.

FIFTEENTH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

COMPANY F.

John F. Miles, discharged June 3, 1865.

ELEVENTH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Capt. Robert C. Warrington's command consolidated with this battery; mustered as 1st Lieut.; wounded in action at Manassas Junction, Va., August 26, 1862; dis. at Falmouth, Va., December 9, 1862.

1st Lieut. Galen A. Knapp, discharged at Washington, D. C., Jan. 2, 1863.

2d Lieut. John Gifford, mustered out by consolidation.

2d Lieut. Wadmore Redhead, discharged November 1, 1864.

Sergeant John Richard Warrington, killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Sergeant Roger F. Fowler, died at his home in Ashtabula, Aug. 27, 1862.

Sergeant Samuel Byles, discharged at the close of the war.

Sergeant C. H. Brooks, discharged for disability, April 17, 1863.

Sergt. Orlando H. Cheney, wounded; dis. at the close of the war.

Corporal John Fowler, died at his home in Ashtabula, March 4, 1863.

Corporal John L. Castle, discharged June 13, 1865.

Corporal William H. Broughton, killed before Petersburg, Va., Sept. 28, 1864.

Corporal Adrian Gillett, transferred to Battery K, 1st N. Y. Artillery.

William St. Clair, died in Virginia in May, 1862.

John Johnston, died at Washington, D. C.

Alfred C. Elwell, killed before Petersburg, Va., in June, 1864.

John H. Metcalf, killed in action at Deep Bottom, Va., August 14, 1864.

Cyrus W. Andrews, died at Washington, D. C., November 28, 1863.

Marcus L. Murray, died while a prisoner of war at Andersonville, Ga., August 20, 1864.

Henry D. Culloway, killed in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

James A. Manning, wounded; discharged at the close of the war.

William A. Mines, discharged at the close of the war.

Robert Johnson, discharged July 1, 1865.

Charles S. Barnes, discharged June 13, 1865.

Joel Horton, discharged in December, 1863.

Samuel Cooper, discharged October 8, 1864.

Samuel P. Johnson, discharged for disability, in March, 1862.

Henry Starkweather, discharged February 5, 1863.

Andrew Witheral, discharged November 22, 1864.

Albert Beckwith, discharged June 13, 1865.

Charles T. Bennett, discharged at expiration of term of service.

Charles A. Bierce, discharged for disability, in May, 1862.

Billings Coleman, discharged November 22, 1864.

George Carley, discharged at the close of the war.

Valentine Dittler, discharged November 22, 1864.

Edgar C. Fox, discharged in October, 1864.

Azariah A. Grant, discharged June 15, 1865.

William J. Grant, discharged for disability, in March, 1864.

Heber R. Hollis, discharged June 15, 1865.

Reuben W. Scoville, bugler.

Stephen J. Moody, discharged; died at home in Ashtabula.

Horace Wetmore, discharged to re-enlist as veteran in January, 1864.

David Ham, discharged at Albany, N. Y.

Merritt Woodruff, discharged in September, 1862.

Andrew Withereff, discharged October 5, 1864.

Charles A. Megies, discharged at the close of the war.

Patrick Regan, discharged October 5, 1864.

Seth Patterson, wounded; discharged September 21, 1864.

Lewis Shepherd, transferred to the navy.

William H. Sammes, transferred to the navy.

Chauncey S. Leonard, discharged at the close of the war.

Willard D. Turner, died at his home in Saybrook.

William W. Armstrong, discharged June 29, 1865.

Edward M. Mann, wounded in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

SIXTH WISCONSIN INFANTRY.

COMPANY C.

Luke E. Parsons, discharged at Madison, Wisconsin, July 15, 1864, at expiration of a term of three years' service.

COMPANY G.

Rudolph O. Wright, missing in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.

THIRD WISCONSIN CAVALRY.

COMPANY A.

George C. Crosby, discharged at Madison, Wisconsin, January 30, 1865.

FIRST MICHIGAN LIGHT ARTILLERY.

LOOMIS' BATTERY "A."

Sergeant Henry H. Kellogg, wounded in action at Chickamauga, Ga., September 20, 1863; discharged May 31, 1864.



B. F. Wade

BIOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WADE.*

In West Springfield, Massachusetts, there is a region abounding in beautiful but rugged hills, whose slopes in the early days were devoted to the pasturage of herds and flocks; and from that circumstance it was called "Feeding Hills Parish." Here the subject of this sketch was born. He commenced with the century, October 27, 1800. The present generation have but a faint conception of the condition of the country and the hardships endured by that people in those times. His father, James Wade, had been a soldier of the Revolution, and the events of that period had deprived him of the means of supporting a large family and giving them more than the ordinary education afforded by the common schools.

Work was the rule; schools were few and beyond the reach of many; children were compelled to share the privations and toil of their seniors. Frank, for so he was then and through all his earlier years familiarly called, lost no opportunity of making himself acquainted with all the books that came within his reach. Hence, when he arrived at maturity he had acquired a fund of historical and general information far superior to many who had enjoyed all the advantages of a higher classical education. In the fall of 1821, James Wade and his family removed to Andover, in the county of Ashtabula, Ohio. Here Frank was for two years employed in clearing land and with the ordinary work of a farm during the summer, and in the winter as a teacher of common schools.

In the fall of 1823 he assisted in driving a drove of cattle over the mountains to Philadelphia; and from there he went to Massachusetts, performing the whole distance on foot. His brother James was then a practicing physician near Albany, in the State of New York. Here Frank commenced the study of medicine, but becoming dissatisfied with that profession he abandoned it, and in the fall of 1825 returned to Andover. It was during his stay in the State of New York at this time that, being without funds and finding no other employment for which money could be obtained, he labored for a time, with spade and wheelbarrow, upon the Erie canal, which was then in process of construction. Many years later, Mr. Seward, speaking in the United States senate and alluding to this incident, said, "From whence came the labor that performed that work? I know but one American citizen who worked with spade and wheelbarrow upon those works. Doubtless there are many others, but I know but one, and he, I am glad to say, is a member on this floor,—Mr. Wade, of Ohio, and one of the most talented members." His younger brother, Edward, who has since for many years ably represented the Cuyahoga district in congress, was at that time a student in the law-office of the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, at Canfield, Ohio.

Frank was induced to join his brother in that office, and at the end of two years was admitted to the bar, at Jefferson, Ashtabula County, Ohio. Here he commenced the practice of his profession, and soon acquired the reputation of an acute special pleader and a successful advocate. Joshua R. Giddings was then a leading lawyer, having the largest practice of any attorney in the county. In 1831, Mr. Wade entered into partnership with that gentleman, and they continued together in a large and successful practice in Ashtabula and the adjoining counties until 1838, when Mr. Giddings was elected to congress. In the fall of 1835, Mr. Wade was elected prosecuting attorney for the county of Ashtabula. This was his first public position, and from that time forward his talents, fidelity, and energy assured him the confidence of the public.

In the fall of the year 1837 the Whig convention nominated him, and he was elected a member of the Ohio State senate. This nomination was made in his absence and without his knowledge or desire. Up to this time the subject of southern slavery, as an element of political and party contention, had scarcely been agitated. Legislation both State and national had all favored the institution, and there existed in Ohio a miserable set of black laws which was the product of the prevailing sentiment of the country. But at the same time the better feelings of human nature could not be wholly suppressed. There were some in the south who saw and felt the injustice of the institution and favored emancipation; and arrangements had been made by which a settlement of blacks was formed at a place called Red Oak, on the free side of the Ohio river, where those who desired could bring their slaves and emancipate them. This settlement created a feeling of jealousy on both sides of the line. The conservative spirits of the north feared

they might be overrun by the blacks, and the slave-holders were alarmed by any movement which had a tendency to weaken or relax the rigor of the slave system or to ameliorate the condition of the slaves. Fugitives from slavery were frequently escaping across the line, and were either harbored in Ohio, or were aided in their flight to Canada. Thus it happened that, not content with the state of things then existing, in 1838 the legislature of Kentucky sent two commissioners, Messrs. Morehead and Price,—the one a Whig and the other a Democrat,—to persuade the legislature of Ohio to pass still more rigorous and effective laws for the return of fugitive slaves. This measure was proposed in the Ohio senate, and Mr. Wade and only four others arrayed themselves in opposition to its passage. These five senators, of course, could do nothing but obstruct and delay the passage of the measure. But this was so boldly and adroitly done that the commissioners sought an interview with Mr. Wade, in hopes to mitigate his opposition to their scheme.

That meeting was amusing and characteristic. They came with an injured and deprecating air, as though appealing to the better feelings of his nature. They told him of the patriarchal character of the institution, and how slaves were treated by their masters as their own children, and showed the cruelty of sundering such ties of tenderness, and consequently the necessity of more stringent laws to prevent the evil. Mr. Wade did not see the character of the institution in that light, and in response to Mr. Morehead, the Whig commissioner, he said, "You want us to pass a law to prevent your children from running away. In other words, you want to make us all negro-catchers. Gentlemen, do you engage in this business of negro-catching, yourselves? I see you do not. If I were master in Ohio, and found you in this negro-hunting business, I would put you in irons." Price, the Democratic commissioner, cried out, "By heavens! Morehead, he has got us; it is certainly not the most honorable business." So ended the memorable interview. The resistance to the passage of the bill was protracted two days and one entire night, and a part of another. The following extract from a speech made by Mr. Wade on that occasion may be interesting to those who remember the excitement that followed upon the passage of those fugitive slave laws:

"Though I stand here at two o'clock at night, and after a protracted session since yesterday at nine o'clock in the morning, and though I speak to ears that are deaf and to hearts impervious to a sense of right and justice and liberty, still I will be heard; and although, from the timid and servile policy that has been manifested by the majority on this floor, I have no hope of arresting the progress of this measure, which shall ere long stamp its supporters with deeper infamy and degradation than did the famous 'alien and sedition laws.' The champions of this measure, like the heroes of old, before taking up the gauntlet in its defense, have thought proper to preface their remarks with a history of their own birth, habits, and education; and, as I suspected, it appears that they were themselves born or descended from parents who were born in the murky atmosphere of slavery. Were I to follow their example and speak of so unimportant a subject as myself, I would say that I was born in a land where the accursed system of slavery was unknown; where the councils of the State were swayed by the great principles of equality; where right and justice were deemed the greatest expediency. My infancy was rocked in the cradle of universal liberty, and my parents were of the Revolution. The earliest lesson I was taught was to respect the rights of others and to defend my own; to resist oppression to the death; neither do nor suffer wrong; to do unto others as I would they should do unto me; and, though my venerated instructors have long since passed away, the God-like principles they taught can never die; and when they shall cease to influence my conduct, may my right hand forget its cunning and my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth!"

The five senators made a gallant but ineffectual resistance. The measure was carried, and slavery triumphed for the time. But the event stamped Mr. Wade as a man of mark, and one of the most fearless and formidable opponents of the slave-power. It brought him into immediate and signal notice, and men came to him from the Red Oak settlement bearing a petition, numerously signed, for a charter establishing an academy to educate the freedmen at that place. On the presentation of the petition a storm broke forth. "Do you know that these are niggers?" And resolutions were offered to expel him from the senate, so violent

* By C. S. Simonds.

were the feelings against him for presenting a petition signed by colored men. But while a member of the senate of Ohio he performed noble work in other respects. He was a member of the judiciary committee, and exerted a controlling influence in abolishing imprisonment for debt in Ohio, and also for the passage of a law exempting certain property from execution.

The legislature was then beset by applications for aid to various public and private enterprises to promote internal improvements in the State, which resulted in what were afterwards known as the "Plunder laws." These he opposed, and thereby incurred violent opposition from members of his own party. In the fall of 1839 he was renominated by the Whig party in the district, in their regular convention. There was a Whig majority in the district of four thousand, but so strong was the pro-slavery feeling in the district, and especially in his own county of Ashtabula, that he was beaten, and a Democrat elected in his place. But during the ensuing two years there was a marvelous change wrought in the feelings of the people. During the presidential canvass of 1840 he was prominent in the advocacy of General Harrison for President, and his voice was heard from almost every platform in northern Ohio; and when the Whig district convention met in 1841 he was again nominated as a candidate for the Ohio senate by acclamation. The subject of slavery had been discussed, the views of Mr. Wade had become popular in the district, and his election was then triumphant. In the winter of 1841 and 1842 he resigned the office, but was again elected in the fall of 1842. And during his service in the senate he had the satisfaction of seeing the Kentucky black laws erased from the statute-book of the State. He then declined further service, and devoted himself to the practice of his profession.

In the spring of 1837 he entered into partnership in the practice of law with Rufus P. Ranney, who had previously been a student in his office. The business of that firm was very large, requiring their attendance upon all the courts in several counties in the northeast corner of the State. This partnership continued until Mr. Wade was elected to a judicial position.

In 1841 he was married to Miss Caroline Rosekrans, of Middletown, in the State of Connecticut. By her he has two sons, both of whom performed service for the country in the war of the Rebellion. James F., the oldest son, still remains in the cavalry service, where he now holds the commission of major, and has had several brevets for meritorious services.

In February, 1847, Mr. Wade was elected by the legislature of the State presiding judge of the third judicial circuit, embracing the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Mahoning, Portage, and Summit. He entered immediately upon the duties of the office, which he continued to hold until March, 1851, when he was elected to the senate of the United States. The circuit was large, and the dockets of the several courts were very much encumbered with business when he went upon the bench, but his high legal attainments and application to business enabled him to dispatch the business of the courts with great facility, and he soon became as popular on the bench as he had previously been at the bar. The intelligence of his election to the United States senate was brought to him in the court-room, while presiding in court at Akron, in Summit county. The papers in the northeastern portion of the State had urged his election to that position; but still the news of his election came to him wholly unexpected, and like every other official position which he had held it was unsolicited on his part. He did not feel at liberty or disposed to decline the high honor, and assumed its duties and responsibilities, and continued to hold the position for eighteen years, during the most interesting period of the history of the country.

He entered the senate just after the notable compromise measures of 1851. The terrible storm in which those measures had been adopted had been allayed, but not spent. The compact imposed eternal silence upon the north on the subject of slavery in the councils of the nation. It also laid upon the north the ungracious burden of returning fugitive slaves.

Parties were preparing for the presidential contest. The Whigs had become demoralized by the death of President Taylor, and the trouble and perplexity arising from the administration of President Fillmore. Both of the great national parties gave in their adhesion to the measures of the compromise, and adopted the same plank of eternal silence on the subject of slavery. But there was no silence!

The first day that Mr. Wade took his seat in the American senate, Mr. Foote, of Mississippi, introduced a series of resolutions to confirm what had already been done by congress on the subject of slavery, and upon these resolutions frequent speeches were made during that session. The canvass of 1852 resulted in the election of Franklin Pierce to the presidency, and with him a Democratic congress.

Mr. Douglas, chairman of the committee on Territories, reported in favor of the organization of Kansas and Nebraska, leaving the report silent on the subject of slavery. Upon this a fiery debate sprung up; speeches were made by southern

men of the most inflammable character, claiming that the old Missouri Compromise of 1821 should be abrogated. The report was recommitted and amended, containing the proposed abrogation of that old national treaty.

After the nomination of General Taylor for the presidency in 1848, a large majority of the Whig party on the Western Reserve revolted and refused to vote for the nominee for the reason that he was a slave-holder, and uniting with the Democrats who were disaffected with the nomination of General Cass by their party, under the name of Free Democrats, supported Martin Van Buren for the presidency. Van Buren, when in the presidential chair, had shown himself most subservient to the slave power. Mr. Wade had confidence in General Taylor for uprightness, and believed he could be relied upon for integrity and impartiality, and he therefore zealously supported the slave-holder in preference to the northern man with southern principles, although he was thereby placed in a minority among his own friends and associates. The death of General Taylor elevated Mr. Fillmore to the presidency. Mr. Wade, though sadly disappointed in the course pursued by President Fillmore, still adhered to the Whig party.

He agreed with that party upon the subject of a protective tariff, river and harbor improvements, and other kindred measures, and many of the southern Whigs had proposed to hold generous and moderate sentiments on the subject of slavery, and he hoped that the old Whig party might be instrumental in bringing back the government to the purposes of its founders. He therefore, in 1852, supported the nomination of General Scott, and vigorously urged his election before the people. In March, 1854, during the agitation of the proposed repeal of the Missouri Compromise, he made a speech in the senate clearly defining his opposition to the measure, and fully demonstrating that the repeal of that act would be fraught with more evil to the country and more danger to its peace than had ever occurred to disturb the harmony of the different sections. He learned from the discussions upon the question that it was to be carried by a combination of the southern Whigs and those who, for the occasion, assumed the name of "National Democrats." At this union for such a purpose his heart sickened, and he gave utterance to his feelings in a speech delivered in the senate on the night of the final passage of the measure. The *New York Tribune* of that date appropriately called it the "new declaration of independence." In the course of that speech he severed his connection with the Whig party, and bade farewell to his former Whig friends of the south. A short extract from that speech may not be inappropriate. He said, "Mr. President, I do not intend to debate this subject. The humiliation of the north is complete and overwhelming. No southern enemy of the north can wish her deeper degradation. God knows, I feel it keenly enough, and I do not wish to prolong the melancholy spectacle. I have all my life belonged to the great national Whig party, and never yet have I failed, with all the ability I possessed, to support its regular nominations; come from what portion of the Union they might; and much oftener has it been my lot to battle for a southern than for a northern nominee for the presidency, and when such candidate was assailed by those who were jealous of slave-holders, and our people did not like to yield the government to such hands, how often have I encountered the violent prejudices with no little hazard to myself. How triumphantly would I appeal on such occasions to southern honor, to the magnanimity of soul which I believed actuated southern gentlemen. Alas! If God will pardon me for what I have done, I will promise to sin no more in that direction. We certainly cannot have any further connection with Whigs of the south. They have rendered such connection impossible. An impassable gulf separates us. The southern wing of the old Whig party have joined their fortunes with what is called the 'National Democracy,' and I wish you joy in your new connection. To-morrow, I believe, there is to be an eclipse of the sun, and I think it is meet and proper that the sun in the heavens and the glory of this republic should go into obscurity and darkness together. Let the bill then pass; it is a proper occasion for so dark and damning a deed." No words could do justice to the feelings of the man, or the occasion which called them forth. From that time he knew no Whig party. He joined in the organization of the Republican party, and devoted himself earnestly to the advocacy and support of the principles and measures of that party in congress and before the people from Maine to the Mississippi.

In congress the issue was now clearly defined. The south declared the institution of slavery to be holy, and insisted that it should be extended and made co-extensive with the bounds of the republic; while the north declared the institution to be inhuman and a relic of barbarism, and insisted that it should be limited to the territory it then occupied. A southern senator had declared that he would call the roll of his slaves at the foot of Bunker Hill monument, and that threat had met with defiance from northern men.

The repeal of the Missouri Compromise was the torch that lighted the pile. It raised the tempest that culminated in the Rebellion. There were but few men from the north in the senate who had the courage to speak out holdly on that

question, but Mr. Wade was conspicuous among that number. Events followed of a startling character. The old land-mark of peace was obliterated. Then came the border ruffians, asking for the admission of Kansas as a slave State. Douglas, Broderick, and a few other Democrats became alarmed, and a sense of common danger drove them to take counsel with some of the most extreme radicals. Of all men in the senate, Mr. Wade was most feared, trusted, and respected by his political opponents. He was a plain, blunt man, like Marc Antony, and spoke right on. He had none of the graces of oratory; what he said was clear, simple, and direct. In a single sentence he would sometimes annihilate an opponent. An instance of this occurred in the debate on the Kansas-Nebraska question, when Mr. Badger, of North Carolina, appealed to the senate in a sentimental way. "What!" said he, "will you not allow me to take my old mammy with me to Kansas; she on whose breast my infancy was cradled; who watched over my childhood and takes pride in my manhood?" "Yes," said Mr. Wade, "we will permit you to take your old mammy to Kansas, but we will prohibit you, by law, from selling her after you get her there." Mr. Badger was extinguished. That argument admitted of no reply. Badger was afterwards heard to say that Wade was the only man he could never get even with. In the same debate, a New Hampshire senator was making a speech subservient to the ideas of southern gentlemen. Mr. Wade was listening attentively to him, when he suddenly turned and said he would like to put a question to the senator from Ohio. "Would he recognize his obligations and perform his duty in executing the fugitive slave law?" Mr. Wade rose, and, in language more emphatic than reverent or parliamentary, responded, "No, sir; I'd see 'em damned first." And he immediately returned the question, but before the New Hampshire senator had completed his argumentative reply, Mr. Wade turned to the Kentucky senators and put the same question to them. The response came quickly, "No, sir; there is no occasion for it so long as we have men like the honorable senator from New Hampshire to do it for us." Nothing could have been more humiliating to the New Hampshire senator.

During those years the greatest excitement prevailed in congress, as well as the country, and scenes of violence were rife on every hand. The code of honor was prevalent at the south, while at the north it was condemned by public sentiment. The result was that the conduct of many southern men became overbearing and insolent. Challenges could be given with impunity, as it was known that no challenge could be accepted by a northern man without incurring social and political ostracism among his own people. At this time a few men in congress, among whom were Wade, Chandler, Broderick, Douglas, and Cameron, of the senate, and Burlingame, Potter, and others of the house, agreed that they would submit to no further insolence, and that they would accept the first challenge given by any southern member of congress. That if assailed in words they would resent the insult in words, and if challenged they would fight. In the session of 1856, Mr. Sumner spoke in the senate on the "barbarism of slavery." The next day he was stricken down in the senate chamber by Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina. Senator Toombs, of Georgia, declared that he witnessed the assault, and declared his approbation of the deed. He said, "It was nothing more than the senator from Massachusetts richly deserved; he had played the part of a dog, and he merited the treatment of a dog." Mr. Wade, in response to Toombs, said, "Those are the sentiments of a coward and an assassin." A duel was expected as the result, and Mr. Wade made his arrangements accordingly. Colonel James Watson Webb, who before that time had some experience in dueling, volunteered to act on his behalf. Inquiries were made whether a challenge would be accepted; but no challenge came, and on the morning of the fourth day Toombs approached Wade cheerfully, and said, "What is the use of a man's making a damned fool of himself?" "There isn't much," replied Wade, "but some men can't help it." So ended the expected duel, to the chagrin of many of the southern members.

Some little time afterwards there was renewed excitement in the chamber. The Democrats were resorting to all manner of dilatory movements, when Senator Toombs arose and launched out into a most violent denunciation of the north and northern men, and especially northern members of congress. He was just in the height of his declamation, when Mr. Wade arose, and demanded to know if he was included in the invective? Mr. Toombs was suddenly brought to his senses, and replied, "No; he excepted the senator from Ohio," and then went off into a glowing panegyric of Mr. Wade. Another instance of Mr. Wade's vindication of justice, and of his bold and decided character, came out in a passage which occurred between the Hon. John M. Clayton and himself during the existence of the American or Know-Nothing party, the purposes of which Mr. Clayton reviewed in an elaborate speech in the senate. Senator Wade was deeply interested in the passage of the "Homestead bill," and upon this bill he stood side by side with Senator Dodge, a Democratic senator from Iowa. He brought all his influence to bear upon the success of the measure, and had delivered a powerful argument in favor of the bill, setting forth the advantages to the country,

the pioneer, and the emigrant. Mr. Clayton followed, commenting upon the speech in a frank but friendly spirit, to which Mr. Wade took no exceptions. The speeches were supposed to be printed in the *Congressional Globe* as they had been delivered in the senate. Mr. Wade took no pains to revise or prepare his speeches for publication, but trusted that work entirely to the reporter, and had not looked to see that those speeches were correctly reported. A few days afterwards, Mr. Dodge came to him and asked him if he had seen Senator Clayton's reply to his speech on the Homestead bill, as printed in the *Globe*, saying, "You ought to take notice of it, as he has ascribed sentiments to you which I am sure you never held, and has put language into your mouth which you never uttered." On looking into the *Globe* the representations were found to be true, and Mr. Wade lost no time in calling to it the attention of the senate and the public. He was willing to suppose that the senator from Delaware had, through mistake or inadvertence, attributed to him opinions and expressions which would be offensive to his constituents and the country. He had satisfied himself that the reporter of the senate had faithfully transcribed his language, and he could not account for the course the senator from Delaware had pursued. Mr. Clayton interrupted with the remark, accompanied by a malicious glance, "When the senator gets through I will give my version of the matter." Mr. Wade concluded by saying, "It is therefore a mistake or something worse." Mr. Clayton followed in a lofty, justifying strain, in which he bore down severely on Mr. Wade, and took his seat, leaving the impression on every mind that he had made no mistake, and that his review of the speech of the senator from Ohio was exactly right. Then Mr. Wade, rising to his feet, and with a deliberate manner, and looking Clayton full in the face, declared, "You, sir, sneaked into your office and wrote what you knew to be false." This was the signal for the intervention of the presiding officer, and the matter was at once dropped in the chamber, but of course it was anticipated that Mr. Clayton, as a southern man, would not let the matter rest. That evening Senator Pratt, of Maryland, acting as the friend of Mr. Clayton, called on Mr. Wade at his lodgings to inquire on behalf of the senator from Delaware if Mr. Wade was a fighting man,—if he recognized the code? Free from the restraint of parliamentary rules and the decorum of the senate, Mr. Wade replied, "Go tell the scoundrel if he is tired of life and wants to know my views of dueling, he can find out by sending the communication in the usual form." Senator Pratt remonstrated upon the severity of this reply, and tried to have him soften it. "I do not desire to have you act in the matter," said Mr. Wade, "but if you tell him anything you will give him my answer unmodified." The following morning they met, and Senator Wade was first to speak. "Well, senator, what next?" "Nothing, nothing at all," said Senator Pratt; "he is a damned old coward." There was no further intercourse between Messrs. Clayton and Wade for the remainder of the senatorial term. When within a few days of its close, and Mr. Clayton was to retire to private life, he one day came to Senator Wade, his eyes filled with tears, and his voice trembling with emotion, and said, "Senator, that affair which has so long interrupted our friendship, has cost me more trouble of mind than almost any other of my life. I feel that I have done you injustice, and that I ought to rectify it here in the senate, before I leave it forever. I will do so in any manner you may suggest." And the brave heart, so quick to vindicate wounded honor, melted immediately with kindness. "No," said he: "Mr. Clayton, it would have gratified me in the day of it; but it has long gone by, the circumstance is forgotten; to revive it now will only open to the public an old wound which they think nothing of. It will be up-hill business to do it now. Let it rest in oblivion where we have consigned it." They grasped hands. Such was the magnanimity which covered the fault of a fellow-man.

These qualities of mind and heart made him respected even by his most violent political opponents in the senate far more than many a northern doughface, whose subserviency they both employed and despised. After these occurrences they were really better friends than if he had truckled to their dictation, or failed to show that he would brook no insolence and hold no malice. In truth, it became quite customary for gentlemen from the south to pay him public compliments, and the matter went so far that one day when Senator Mason had been saying some very nice things of him, he, with some pleasantry, repelled the praise, responding to the senator from Virginia, "Sir, if you do not stop saying these things of me it will ruin me at home." It became quite common with some of the southern members of congress to affect great independence of northern markets and manufactures by wearing what they called home-made clothing. In this matter Senator Mason, of Virginia, was quite conspicuous. He appeared one day in the senate chamber clad from top to toe in a genuine suit of Virginia gray. Wade accosted him. "Well, senator, you are well dressed to-day," at the same time closely inspecting his dress. "Yes," said Mason, "I mean to do justice by the south, and by my own State in particular. We will show that we are not dependent upon the north for a shred of anything." Wade, looking full of

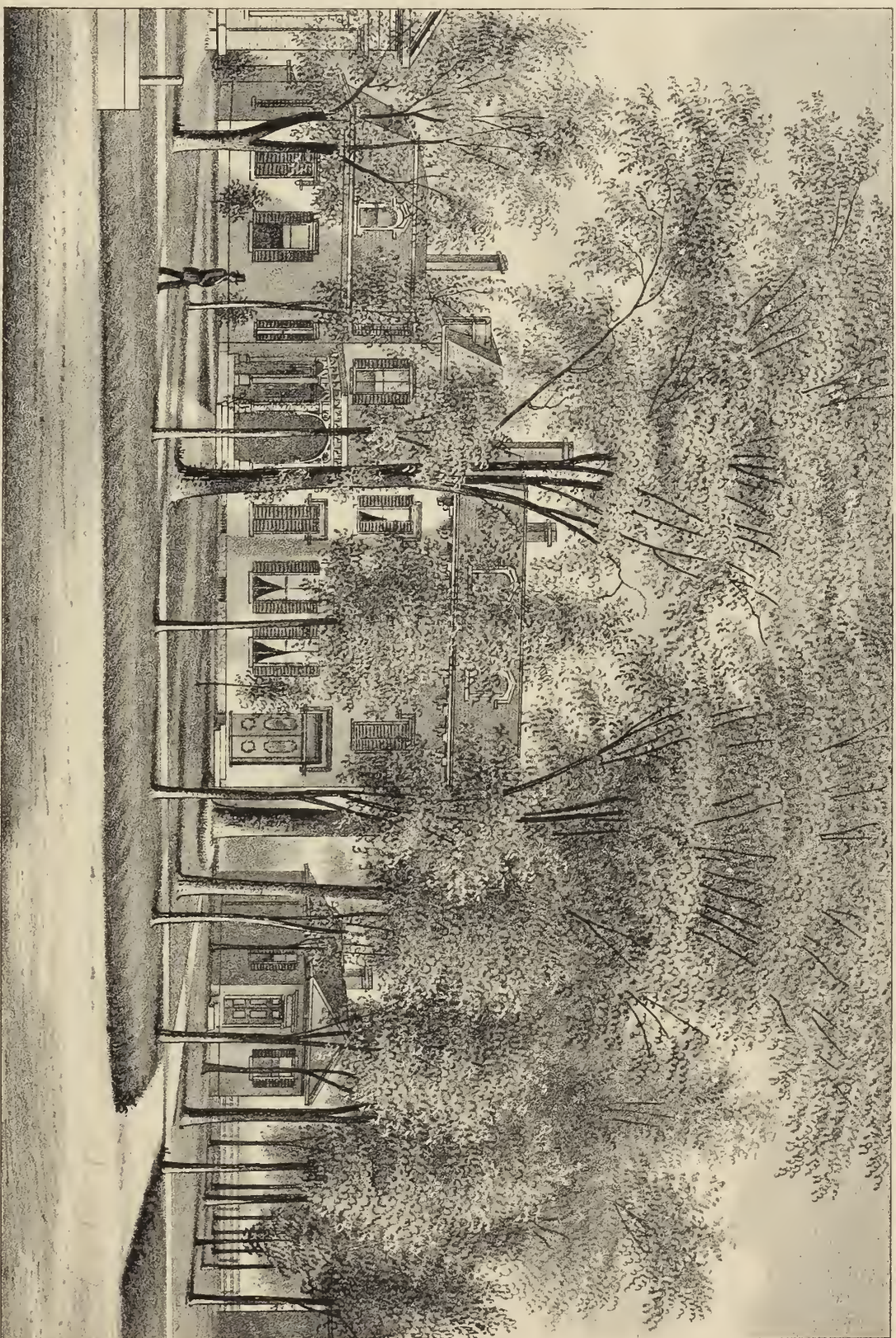
mischievous, stepped up closer, and, taking hold of a button on Mason's coat, said, "Of course you will do that. In what part of the south did you obtain these buttons?" They were, in fact, made in Connecticut, and Mason's face fell as he growled out, "Nobody but a damned Yankee would have found that out." Senator Evans, of South Carolina, a very bigoted and precise man, once came into the senate chamber, and, taking his seat, lifted up a copy of the *Anti-Slavery Standard*, which some one had placed there in his absence, and then, turning to Mr. Wade, who was standing by, observed, "Who could have put this vile thing upon my desk?" "Why," said Wade, "it is a most excellent family paper." "Ugh!" said Evans, "I would no sooner touch it than I would touch a toad." At this Wade laughed heartily, and left the old gentleman in his tribulation. On another occasion, at the very close of the session, Mr. Evans was in trouble about some bill, of no general importance, but in which quite a number of his constituents were interested. He had been trying all winter to get it passed; but a few hours of the session remained, and his anxiety was intensified. It was late at night; Senator Foote, of Vermont, was nodding in the chair. The senate had been in continuous session for two days and nights. Probably not a quorum was present or could have been found. Some were absent, some in the ante-rooms, eating or sleeping; only a few who could get the floor were attending to business. In his distress he came across the chamber to Mr. Wade, on the radical side of the hall, a thing he seldom did, and which was almost as offensive to him as the innocent paper he had found on his desk, and said, "Here, sir, I have been all winter trying to get a bill through in which some five hundred of my old neighbors are interested, and the time is rapidly passing. What can I do?" "My friend," said the senator, "jump right up now, interrupt the proceedings, call up your bill; now is the very time. I will help you." Evans went back to his seat and commenced fumbling about for a copy of his bill, somewhat dazed at the sudden suggestion of his counselor, when Wade was on his feet and called out, "Mr. President, the senator from South Carolina, Mr. Evans, has a bill of a private nature which has been pending for a long time; he is anxious it should pass. I move the rules be suspended for that purpose. It will take but a moment." No one objected; Mr. Evans was recognized almost before he was aware of it. His bill was passed, much to his delight. "I declare," said he, "nobody but a Yankee would have gone to work in that way." This was the southern fashion in those days; they spoke of all northern people as Yankees. Such promptness of action and readiness in expedients were always characteristic of him, at the bar as well as in legislative halls.

Captain M. H. Simonds commanded a company in Colonel Ball's regiment of cavalry in the Mexican war. He died in the service, leaving three horses and a full outfit for the campaign. The major of the regiment, as his duty required, took possession of the property and converted it to cash. The major also died in the service, never having accounted for the property, and leaving his estate insolvent. The mother of Captain Simonds, who was a widow, applied to the departments at Washington for compensation, but the claim was rejected on the ground that the loss arose from the failure of the major to discharge his duty in accounting for the property, and the government does not hold itself responsible for the failure of its agents. The equity of the case seemed so strong that she appealed to congress for relief, and the application was placed in the hands of Senator Wade. The bill passed the senate promptly, but the committee on pensions, to which the bill was referred in the house of representatives, rejected the claim for the same reason urged against it by the departments. At the next session of congress the bill was again passed through the senate, went to the house, and was again referred to the committee on pensions, and the committee reported against the claim as before. Mr. Wade labored with the chairman of the committee, and urged the equity of the claim, but he was deaf to all entreaties, and assured Mr. Wade that he should not permit the bill to pass, under any circumstances, as he should regard its passage as a dangerous precedent. Some few days after, Mr. Wade went into the house of representatives and found the house engaged in passing private bills, and he observed that the chairman of the committee on pensions was absent. He went to the seat of Mr. Morgan, of New York, and told him the nature and merits of the claim and the difficulties attending its passage. Mr. Morgan expressed his desire to aid him, but feared that nothing could be done; that it could not be carried over an adverse report of the committee. "Why," said Mr. Wade, "don't you see that they are now taking up the reports of committees and passing the bills without objection?" "Yes," said Morgan, "but in those cases the reports are all in favor of the claims, and in this case the report, you see, is against the claim." "But," said Wade, "you can move to take up the report and put the bill on its passage without mentioning the fact that the report is adverse." Morgan consented to try the experiment. The motion prevailed, and the bill passed without objection. Thus an equitable claim triumphed over technical objections.

In September, 1860, Senator Broderick, of California, fell in a duel. Mr. Wade held that gentleman in high estimation, and regarded him as one of the

most reliable men in the senate on the subject of northern rights, which were then imperiled. And the circumstances regarding his death were such that Mr. Wade regarded him as a martyr to the cause of freedom. The following expression of his estimate of the character of Senator Broderick, as made in the senate, is quoted here because of the striking similarity of character between the fallen senator, as described by Mr. Wade, and his distinguished eulogist: "Mr. President, though not of the same political party, I cannot suffer this occasion to pass without expressing my deep sense of the noble qualities and manly character of David C. Broderick. It was my good fortune to become well acquainted with him soon after he took his seat in this body. He was unassuming in manner, but frank, outspoken, and sincere, despising all intrigue and indirection. He was possessed of an excellent understanding and a fine capacity for business. His love of justice was remarkable. Having once determined and settled in his own mind what was right, he was as immovable as the hills. Neither the threats or blandishments of power nor personal peril could move him from his purpose. Being of the people, their rights, interests, and their advancement was the polar star of his action. For these he was at all times ready to labor, and, if need be, to die. In short, he was the very soul of honor, without fear and without reproach. The loss of such a man, Mr. President, is indeed a public calamity."

Buchanan's administration had been as weak and imbecile as it was possible to be, and events were culminating rapidly. The Republican party had been forced into existence by the very necessity of the time. The presidential canvass of 1860 had resulted in the election of Mr. Lincoln, and the time intervening between November and the ensuing March, when he was to be inaugurated, was used by southern members of congress to promote the project of secession, and to plunge the country into civil war. It was a period of the utmost uncertainty and anxiety, when men's hearts failed them for fear, and when many who had been resolute on the slavery question were trembling, vacillating, and ready to give everything to the demands of the south. Mr. Wade was one of the few men who never flinched. He looked the question squarely in the face, and acted in that great emergency with a coolness and deliberation which now seem surprising. He was one of the famous joint committee of thirteen to take into consideration the last peace resolutions ever offered in congress for the conciliation of the two sections,—the resolutions presented by Mr. Crittenden, of Kentucky. His associates on that committee from the senate were Messrs. Davis, Mason, Toombs, and Benjamin. In the consultations of this committee every inducement brought to bear on Mr. Wade to make him swerve one hair's breadth from the line of his convictions proved utterly futile. He told Mr. Davis, who was the acknowledged leader of the southern men in congress, that he was convinced that while the south professed to desire peace, that she meant war; that the resolutions, however well designed by their author, were only a delusion and a snare; that the north would not accept them, and even if she did, it would not satisfy the augmenting demands of the south. "Well," said Jefferson Davis, "if war comes it will not be on our section on which it will spend its force." He had good reason for saying this, for the opposition journals of the north were teeming with declarations that if the black Republicans adopted any measures of coercion to prevent secession they would first have to encounter opposition at home, and to walk over the dead bodies of countless Democrats, who would not, in such a crisis, abandon the cause of their southern brethren. But the reply of Mr. Wade showed how well he understood the situation, how clearly he saw the real heart of his countrymen through the mist and darkness of that perilous hour. "I know," said he, "what the city of New York has done; I know the resolutions which have just been passed by two hundred thousand Democrats in Ohio, and I know what has been done in Indiana; and let them carry out the doctrine and purpose of their resolutions who can. But the first gun that is fired will secure emancipation, and the Democrats will desert you. They are now leading you into a trap, and, like the devil, they will leave you there to get out the best way you can." The consultations of the committee failed; the counsels of the great peace convention, held at Washington about the same time, failed. Everything failed which even looked towards peace. The tide of alienation was sweeping all before it. The Republican members of congress, giving themselves up to the drifting current of events, sat silent while the torrent of speech-making was flowing from southern lips. At length Mr. Wade got the floor for the ensuing Monday; meantime Mr. Douglas came to him and said, "I want to make a speech. It shall be strong anti-slavery. There is no use talking longer for peace. I will make the speech on Monday if you will yield me the floor." To this Mr. Wade assented, and Douglas kept his mind until Sunday night, and then gave up his purpose. It was just as well. Mr. Wade occupied the floor on that signal Monday. He did not speak very long, but long enough to exhibit the real situation. His words were blunt and plain. He closed by saying, "You have made yourselves believe that you can whip the north. If, however, you should make a little mistake here, you will be in hell!" He afterwards remarked that Stephens,



RESIDENCE OF HON. BENJAMIN F. WADE, JEFFERSON, OHIO.

F. M. QUERRY, Del.

of Georgia, had told them the same thing. That speech had a vast influence. From that time forward there was little talk of peace. The southern States, led on by South Carolina, began to take measures and pass ordinances of secession. The southern members of congress began to make farewell speeches, and to vacate their seats in the capitol.

The 4th of March arrived. Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated in a scene of the greatest excitement and apprehension; and old President Buchanan was relieved, at once and forever, of the burden of a position where he had been sitting for the last three months of his term crying and wringing his hands and sobbing out his broken and incoherent and despairing conversations with his visitors, "I have been the last President of the United States." Fort Sumter was attacked on the 12th of April, 1861. Congress had done its work and gone. The new congress was summoned to meet on the 4th of July of the same year. Senator Wade was early recognized as one of the few spirits who had the nerve to meet the great emergency. He was the chairman of the joint committee on the conduct of the war, and held this position during the whole of that bloody struggle which followed. He was up early and late; he did an immense amount of business, visiting the different sections of the country and the armies in the field, and making reports, from time to time, on the progress of the strife, the subjects of which now fill eight large volumes, containing some of the most thrilling passages in the history of the war. It was towards the close of Mr. Lincoln's first term that the brilliant success in the southwest, which re-opened Louisiana to the Federal jurisdiction, induced him to propose a line of policy for the restoration of the recalcitrant States that would have left the whole subject of emancipation in a very precarious condition. Senator Wade, who was then chairman of the committee on Territories in the senate, and Henry Winter Davis, who was chairman of the committee on Territories in the house of representatives, were the only men who stood up openly opposed to this policy. The subject came up just at the close of the session, which gave them no opportunity to present the question fairly before congress. They therefore prepared a powerful manifesto against the proposal of the President, signed it, and sent it to the *New York Tribune* for publication. Tried and pronounced against slavery, in all its forms, as were the conductors of that paper, they refused to publish the document; but it was issued in the form of a circular, and effectually did the work: the scheme was abandoned. This was done, not out of opposition to Mr. Lincoln, but because they saw more clearly than he seemed to see, the pernicious tendency of his policy; they stood by him notwithstanding. He was chosen for a second term, and at last the fearful struggle was ended. In his rejoicing over the result, Mr. Lincoln was about again to yield to the weakness of excessive kindness. He actually went down to Richmond, after its occupation by our troops, and gave a private order to General Heintzleman, then in command in that city, to convene the old Confederate Virginia State legislature, and to clothe them with all the authority they possessed as a legislative body before the act of secession. Then it was that Senator Wade again remonstrated and brought down upon himself much ignorant and ill-timed censure of the press. But the result showed him to be right in this, as he was in his joint action with Mr. Davis before. A commission of military men was formed to examine the action of the officer in charge at Richmond. When asked upon what authority he had convoked the rebel legislature, he quietly drew forth an order in the handwriting of Abraham Lincoln, bearing a foot-note which read, "Show this to no one but Judge John A. Campbell," who was still in Richmond, having been a member of the rebel cabinet. But in the midst of these rapid and marvelous events President Lincoln was shot down. The nation and the world were shocked by the murderous deed. The whole order of things was changed by the elevation of Andrew Johnson to the presidential chair. Johnson proved false to the Republican party and to the interests of the nation. Mr. Wade was now regarded as the head of the Republican party in the senate. He was made president *pro tem.* of the senate, and became vice-president in fact. The impeachment trial of Johnson followed, and he was acquitted by one vote. Had that trial resulted differently, Mr. Wade would have succeeded Johnson in the presidential chair. In 1869, Mr. Wade retired from the senate, and up to the time of his death remained much in private life, occasionally, however, engaged in professional affairs, which required his attendance at Washington during most of the sessions of congress. When, however, the excitement arose on the Saint Domingo question, President Grant appointed him chairman of the commission to visit Saint Domingo. The expedition was successfully accomplished, and a report was made which sustained the views of the President and his action in relation thereto.

In 1875, Mr. Wade participated in the State canvass, and several public speeches were made by him in behalf of the Republican party and General Hayes, its candidate for governor. He was a delegate from the Seventeenth congressional district of Ohio in the Republican convention in 1876, and was very influential in procuring the nomination of General Hayes as the candidate for the presidency.

He was also one of the presidential electors for the State at large, that cast the vote of Ohio for General Hayes for President, and was selected to convey the electoral votes to Washington.

He took a deep interest in the affairs of the nation, and was prompt in expressing his disapprobation of the policy adopted by President Hayes, regarding his course as unjust to the Republicans of the south and as endangering the perpetuity of the Republican party, which Mr. Wade regarded as essential to good government and the protection of the rights of the citizens.

In the summer of 1861, when the call of the President was issued for seventy-five thousand men, in pursuance of a proclamation by the governor of Ohio the citizens of Jefferson came together and were addressed by Mr. Wade. A call was made for volunteers, and Mr. Wade's name appeared first upon the roll. The requisite number for a company was immediately obtained, and the company was organized and their services tendered to the governor. But the result showed that seven companies in Ashtabula County had organized at the same time, and the governor could receive only two of that number. The Jefferson company was not one of those selected.

Through life Mr. Wade was abstemious in his habits, alike in eating and drinking, and he possessed a strong and vigorous constitution, which rendered him capable of great endurance, and this, with his indomitable perseverance and untiring industry, always enabled him to discharge with promptness whatever duties devolved upon him. Hence he never seemed to be pressed with business, but possessed much of apparent leisure.

He was plain and unassuming in manners, whatever position he held, whether at the bar, on the bench, or presiding over the senate of the nation. He was zealous and earnest in the advocacy of measures, and sometimes sarcastic in language, but he impressed all who heard him with his sincerity, and he rarely created an enemy. He was prudent and economical in his personal expenses, but liberal in his charities, and the sufferer never went empty-handed from his door when he had the power to relieve. Integrity of purpose and a keen sense of honor were conspicuous traits in his character. The writer of this sketch on one occasion went into his law-office and found him alone and apparently moody and in ill temper; at length he broke out: "I never have felt so humiliated in my life as by an incident that has just occurred. I cannot restrain myself from speaking of it, and still I should feel disgraced in the opinion of all honest men were it made public." He referred to a citizen of intelligence and good standing in the community, saying, "That man has just left my office, and while here he referred to a suit which I am prosecuting against him, indirectly offering me a consideration if I would not press the suit against him. My first impression," said Wade, "was to kick him out of the office; but on reflection, on second thought, I was so humiliated by the proposition that it seemed to me that I had been guilty of some wrong myself. I asked him what I had ever done, or what he had ever seen or heard of me that led him to suppose it was safe to offer me a bribe to induce treachery to my client." Mr. Wade said it was the first time he had ever been approached by any man with such an intimation, and he hoped his character for integrity stood high enough so that it might never be repeated. It probably never occurred again. And his friends have the satisfaction of knowing that through his long career of public and private duties no man ever impeached his integrity or made a charge of pecuniary wrong against him.

Since the foregoing sketch was prepared for publication Mr. Wade has passed away. The following announcement of his death in the *Cleveland Herald*, of March 4, 1878, we append, as a just tribute to his memory.

OBITUARY.

EX-SENATOR BENJAMIN F. WADE.

The Hon. Benjamin Franklin Wade, formerly United States senator from Ohio, died at his home in Jefferson, Ashtabula County, March 2, after an illness of more than four weeks, which he bore with characteristic fortitude. The news of the death of Mr. Wade, at the ripe age of seventy-eight years, has long been anticipated by the public. His vigorous constitution gave way slowly to disease, and death came only after a long and painful struggle. Mr. Wade has for a quarter of a century been a prominent figure in the politics of Ohio, and is among the last of the anti-slavery pioneers. Elected to the senate by the Whig party in Ohio, in 1851; after serving two terms in the senate of this State, and as judge of his district, he was twice re-elected, and for eighteen years held a conspicuous position in the councils of the nation. His fame as a statesman will rest upon his long, earnest, and devoted adherence to the principles of the anti-slavery party in America. It was during his term of service in the senate that the slavery excitement culminated in civil war, and the north and south met in bloody conflict to decide the issue by an appeal to arms. From his entrance into the senate he was known as an Abolitionist, and one year after taking his seat voted in favor of the repeal of the fugitive slave law. On all questions calculated to extend or benefit slavery he was always found bravely and fearlessly in the opposition, and his speeches against the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the Lecompton constitution for Kansas, the purchasing of Cuba, are all fresh in the memory of our people. A genuine friend of the laboring man, he advocated for years the passage of the Homestead bill, and had charge of the measure when it passed the senate. As chairman of the joint committee on the conduct of the war, he urged the most vigorous action on the part of our armies, favored confiscation of the property of leading rebels, and the

emancipation of their slaves. He was prominent in compelling the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, and in 1862 reported a bill abolishing slavery in all the Territories of the Union, or in any that might be acquired. His connection with the impeachment of President Johnson is well known, and his narrow escape from becoming President familiar to all our readers.

When Mr. Wade entered the senate he was unknown to nearly all its members. Plain in person and speech, with homespun manners and provincial dress, holding principles abhorrent to nearly all his colleagues, he met with a cold reception, and for a time was almost personally ignored. He was placed on no committee, and the majority of the senate took small pains to disguise how little sympathy they felt for him or his principles. But Mr. Wade was naturally a bold, fearless, courageous man, and the efforts to silence his voice and discourage his speech were early met by him with open defiance, and senators soon found he not only was determined to be heard, but had the will and the pluck to assert his rights fearlessly and with manly vigor. He sought no personal quarrel, nor avoided one by any sacrifice of principle. It was soon discovered that the plain, unassuming man from Ohio was equal to any emergency, and would prove an ugly customer if forced into a merely personal conflict. Hence he gained the genuine respect of his opponents, and finally their warm friendship and regard.

Mr. Wade, during the years of his public life, was eminently trusted and beloved by the people. They liked his rugged manner, plain, straightforward, homely speech. They knew he was earnest, honest, sincere. His fearless utterances upon the question of human liberty found a ready response in their hearts, and his stirring eloquence upon the stump aroused their enthusiasm and stimulated their zeal. Few men could portray the evils of slavery with more effective skill, and his denunciation of the "hellish traffic" in human beings found ready response in the heart of his hearers.

The life of Mr. Wade has been one eminently useful to his country. From the humblest position, with scanty education, and from the home of poverty, relying upon his own common sense, shrewdness, and practical nature, he rose steadily in the affection and confidence of the people, until he became the acting vice-president of the United States. Mr. Wade was the most earnest and sincere of men in his convictions, and even under the influence of strong emotion had full command of suitable and expressive words, and the power to move his hearers in strains of true and genuine eloquence. His manners were open and frank, his speech at all times free and unreserved, and the absolute sincerity of the man was stamped in every line of his countenance.



Photo. by M. A. Loomis, Jefferson, O.

JOSHUA R. GIDDINGS.*

Turn back the years to 1806, and imagine the state of the American world of that period. Telegraphs, railroads, and steamboats.—steam itself, were not. The west was an undreamed-of empire, the east a possibility. The population of the United States was but six millions. Ancient Boston dwindles to a town of twenty-five thousand, and New York shrinks to sixty-five thousand. If one should journey west, he would find less than six thousand in the old town of Albany, Buffalo a straggling village of a thousand, while the huts and cabins of Cleveland held less than a hundred souls; Cincinnati would have twelve or fifteen hundred; and there were the old towns of Marietta and Chillicothe, in the infant State of Ohio, four years old.

Her whole population did not number fifty thousand, scattered in rude cabins through her interminable forests, which sheltered many fragments of Indian tribes, and hid the scenes of savage ambuscades, battle forays and fields, destined

to be renewed within her borders. All animals known to her natural history, save the buffalo, inhabited her woods in undiminished numbers. The river whose name she bore ran in solitude along her southern border, and the lake, a lonely waste of waters, was the boundary of her unpeopled northern wilderness. With her nine outline counties, she was herself but a giant outline, whose fortune was yet to be fashioned. The Federal capital, six years old, was an unseemly scattered village, unconscious that within the span of a single life it was to be the scene of interminable war between the darkness of old oppression and the light of new aspiration, the chronic barbarity of centuries and the long-repressed throbbings of freedom.

The element of slavery which had enmeshed itself in the fibre of the organic law of the nation was an ever-active principle, insidiously extending and pervading, corrupting the sources of thought and springs of action, moulding the policy, and inspiring the national law, till the unconscious republic awoke, to mark with little concern the wide departure already taken from the principles on which it had been founded. It awoke, bound and helpless, seemingly without the will, almost without a wish to return to them. The land was yet to be filled with many millions, new States were to be born, great cities to spring up, ere this conflict should set its armed hosts in battle array. The men of these armies were yet to be born, and in that final struggle the thought, the intelligence that should mould and marshal the minds and opinions of the free States, and so conduct them to the inevitable contest, were yet to have birth, take form, be worked out, diffused, accepted, and acted upon. The men who were to do this great work were already in childhood, and unconsciously receiving the tuition, taking the bent that should fit them for their mission. Men of the old heroic mould they must be. Men capable of sacrificing all, enduring all, daring all. Clear to see, strong to feel, inflexible in justice, relentless in hatred, changeless in love, narrow and bigoted it may be for the right, never wearying, never despairing. Men of power, of resources, masters of themselves, greatly practical, who could wield themselves as hammers, as claymores, as rapiers. A man fitted to this work must be one born and practiced to partisan warfare, who could assault a fortification single-handed, withstand a thousand in the field alone, or with his single arm defend a pass against an army. One who on the approach of success could see himself superseded by the soldiers of his own training, see them wear and bear the crown and fruits of victory. Such men must be of the people, knowing them, and what will move them. From the levels of life, knowing all around, above, and below them.

The woods of the infant Ohio, with the wild Indians and beasts in them, its virgin soil, fresh life, and rude experiences, were to be the nursery, the training-ground, of one of the foremost of these exceptional men.

The 16th of June, 1806, was noted for a total eclipse of the sun. Darkness came down on an emigrant team of four oxen slowly moving a wagon in which were a middle-aged woman, a fresh young girl—a bride, whose young husband drove the cattle and guided the movement, aided by a youth, and attended by a lad of ten. Just across the Ohio and Pennsylvania line were they when the darkness came down, and they were obliged to camp in the woods. They journeyed, all the way from Canandaigua, for weeks on the road; from Buffalo, much of the way on the lake-beach, beaten hard by the waves. Six days more to the point of rest and toil. One night's camp in the forest, caused by the breaking of the wagon, and they were kept awake by the howling of the near wolves, the most melancholy and plaintive sound of all the wilds. At night-fall of the 21st they crossed a stream called by the natives Pymatuning; on the thither bank they found a deserted wigwam, where they passed the night, not far from the famous Omie's town. The next day they made their way across the woods to where the centre of Wayne now is, in Ashtabula County, where they found a new rude cabin, without hearth, chimney, or window, surrounded by a small clearing, prepared by the father and eldest son, who went on the preceding winter.

The man was Joshua Giddings, and these were his wife, children, and son-in-law. The lad was Joshua Reed Giddings, just arrived to finish his growth and complete his education.

The Giddingses came over from England in 1635, and settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts. The boy's great-grandfather removed to Lynn, Connecticut, about 1725, and there his father was born. In 1753 the family changed its residence to Hartland, in the same State; thence, in 1773, his father, having acquired a family, removed to Bradford county, Pennsylvania. The mother was Elizabeth Pease, descended from John Pease, who settled on Martha's Vineyard in 1635. Nomadic were the Giddingses, as if gathering here and there material and elements to furnish forth the remarkable man who was to crown their line. Joshua R. was the youngest of his father's family, and was born at Tioga Point, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, October 6, 1795, two years after the birth of the first fugitive slave act. Six weeks after his advent his parents removed to Canandaigua, a new but fertile region. Here they remained till the migration to Ohio. In the

* By Hon. A. G. Riddle.

winter preceding, the elder Joshua, accompanied by his oldest son, made his way into the woods, built a cabin, cleared a space of ground, planted a garden and small corn-field, where they were joined by the rest of the family, as stated. It was at the beginning of the colonization of the Western Reserve by New England. So much of Massachusetts and Connecticut transplanted and translated into the freer expanse of the west. Vigor, hardihood, courage, and enterprise were needed to carry the emigrants so far into the wilderness. An exercise of the same qualities, with endurance, industry, frugality, and hopefulness, were necessary to their maintenance in their forest homes. Their lives were elementary. They took everything at first hand. When their small supply of food and clothing was exhausted they must go to the earth, the forest, streams, and Indians, to the wild fruits of the plum bottoms. They carried with them the frugality, industry, religious faith, love of law and liberty, the hope and wish of bettering their condition, with the habits of thought, intelligence, and deep strong lines of character, of their dear "down country" home, relieved of the constraints of the older society and the oppressions of poverty. They planted themselves and native institutions in a more fertile soil, a more genial climate, a perfectly free atmosphere, with the glow and warm life of young communities, under conditions that called into constant exercise the warmest social elements, and permitted the rapid development of individual traits, where men are strong and women fruitful. The first years were a struggle for existence; the first social condition that of absolute democracy,—the best for the formation of character.

From what young Joshua grew to be we may fancy what he was at ten,—a tall, raw, rather shapeless boy, with a pleasant face, frolicsome gray eyes, and abundant light, curly hair, that grew dark, fairish till the sun tanned him. He had mastered the English alphabet in Canandaigua. He has a plenty of growing and filling out to do, and the rudiments of a great many things to master. He had doubtless acquired some elements of pioneer life, and rapidly gained the knowledge and habits of wood-craft. The faithful, patient oxen were unyoked and turned into the woods with a bell on the neck of "Bright," and it was his duty to bring them up at night-fall, and he soon became familiar with all the forest haunts, and could conduct his mother and sister to the nearest neighbors, two miles and a half away, and made the acquaintance of most of the wild animals of the forest, including Omic and his *Massasauga* red folk, at their town on Indian Pymatuning.

When the corn ripened a cavity was hollowed in the top of a large hard wood stump with fire, and a heavy pestle attached to a spring-pole hung over it, and in this "sawp mortar" he did the family grinding. He was soon furnished with an axe, and, broad-shouldered and long-armed, he became an expert axeman, one of the most thoughtful of all employments. Next came the shot-gun and rifle, old flint-locks. That first autumn we know that the pioneers sowed wheat on the corn-land, and were busy felling the trees during the winter; that they constructed a chimney of sticks and clay mortar, and a stone hearth, and lit up the one-roomed cabin with bright wood-fires and hickory-bark torches; that the boys climbed up a ladder and slept in the loft, and put their clothes under the bed to keep them from being covered with snow. We know that they heard the wolves howl every night, and that many deer came about their small clearing, and that the young men became hunters; that they had a supply of venison, many wild turkeys, and occasionally a bit of delicious bear-meat from their own guns or from Omic's hunters; that in the spring they made sap-troughs with their axes, tapped the maples, and made sugar; that they cleared a good deal of land that season and raised potatoes and flax; that somebody became a benefactor and set up a saw-mill not far away; that a cow was purchased that summer, a log barn built with a thrashing-floor, and hand-flails were made, and a hand-fan to winnow the new wheat, which it took three days to carry to a mill; that new settlers came, new cabins were built, and more woods cut away. Roads were opened and bridges built, more cows were driven in, and sheep made their appearance, hand-cards for wool and hatchels for flax, wheels and looms, and finally somebody set up a fulling-mill. We know that the elder Giddings was a God-fearing Presbyterian, and the first Sabbath-worship was held at his cabin during the first summer; that a school was established the second winter, and that the new community in the woods began to assume the forms and practice the usages of civil and social life.

Young Giddings grew up, passing through all the vicissitudes of frontier life. Seeing the sun rise and set amid the trees till his own hands had helped to clear them away. Eating venison and bear-meat, wearing a tow frock and pauts in the summer, and butternut-colored flannel, faced and seated with deerskin, in the winter, with his feet in Indian moccasins. Chopping, logging, and clearing land, gathering ashes and boiling black salts, making maple-sugar, going to mill, hunting stray cattle on the bottom lands, breaking steers, turning grindstone, and saying the New England Catechism. Became a hunter expert with the rifle. Spent days and nights in the woods. A fisherman, and knew all the streams, with excursions to the lake. Went to meeting and Sunday-school. Docile, and

of a joyous temperament, an athlete, trained in pioneer life, where muscle and agility are at a premium, the swiftest footman, and the masterful wrestler of all the strapping youths of the range, he grew broad in the shoulders, deep in the chest, straight of limb, strong of loin, erect, carrying his massive head with the pose of a man, his motions and manners fashioned in the free, bold atmosphere of the west; dreaming his boy dreams and thinking his boy thoughts. Hearing stories of adventure in forest, of hunting and Indian warfare. Legends of down-east life and catching echoes of the great world beyond the woods.

Came the War of 1812. Suddenly to the dwellers in the woods; a frightened whisper borne on the wind; and later the terrible names of Proctor and *Tecumthá* on the Maumee, and marching eastward. Hull surrendered Detroit and the whole of Michigan in August, and there was a call for soldiers. Though but sixteen, young Giddings took his place in the ranks of Colonel Hayes' regiment, which was hurried on to the Huron, encamping near the present town of Milan. From this point, Major Frasier, with one hundred and thirty men, was pushed forward to a little stockade, afterwards known as Fort Stephenson, and famous for its defense by Croghan. Of this band was our young soldier, which was soon weakened by sickness. On the 28th of September came word that Indians were plundering the abandoned farms on the "Peninsula," and sixty-four men, under Captain Cotton, volunteered at night-fall to meet them. Young Giddings, on coming off guard, found them marching at drum-beat up and down for recruits, and took his place with them. They made the advance by water that night, fought two sharp battles the next day, lost twelve men and their boats. The Indians were more numerous and might have cut them off, but were too roughly handled. Their hardships were very great on the return. Their old friend Omic, to whom they had always been kind, must have led the enemy, as his scalping-knife was found in the body of one of their slain, advertising his presence and prowess.

Colonel Hayes' regiment was not needed for long service, and after five months the young soldier returned home. It is curious that, although several men were killed in this affair on the Peninsula, no account of it is to be found in any history of the war. Though his term of service was short, it was very useful in many ways to young Giddings. His strength, vigor, and endurance on the march, good conduct in camp, his courage and coolness in battle, were themes of praise through the regiment, and laid the foundation for the love and confidence of the people within his personal influence. The restraints and discipline of even five months' service were a useful lesson to him.

Though the young soldier returned, the war-cloud darkened the woods that sheltered his home. In the early autumn General Harrison assumed command of the northwestern army, yet to be created. In the latter part of January, 1813, Winchester was surprised, captured, and his army massacred at the river Raisin. In February, Perry was constructing his fleet at Erie, and Harrison compelled Proctor and *Tecumthá* to raise the siege of Fort Meigs early in the following May. They made another invasion of the Ohio the following summer, and were beaten off at Fort Stephenson in August. Then came the famous sea-fight of Perry, followed by the flight, pursuit, and capture of Proctor's army and the death of *Tecumthá*. Though the tide of war rolled backward and forward across the border below Lake Erie, flight and terror were forever banished from the homes and dreams of maids and matrons in the cabins of the Western Reserve.

The elder Joshua had invested his all in lands, the title to which failed; the party of whom he purchased was insolvent, and he was reduced to poverty, from which he never recovered. He changed his place of habitation and began anew, and the youngest son was remitted to his old tussle with the trees and beasts of the forest. A writer in the New York *Tribune* said of him that he suffered and accomplished more between his tenth and twentieth years than any other young man on the frontier. There were no schools, no time or opportunity for education. Few books, no newspapers, or magazines. It is said that all the days spent by him in school in any place of public instruction were but a few weeks. Nevertheless, among his sagacious neighbors, he acquired the reputation of a scholar. He early manifested that avidity and eagerness for knowledge, that longing for books, which amounts to bibliomania. Every book that he could hear of, within long distances of his father's cabin,—and his information was extensive in this respect,—that he could borrow, and none were refused him, every pamphlet, newspaper, or scrap of print that his hands could reach, he made his own. History, travels, biography, the Bible, poetry, tales,—all, he made their life-blood his. Every erevice of time, every moment snatched from toil or needed sleep, by the hickory torch, the sugar-camp fire, at his hunter's camp, was devoted to reading and study. No volume was too soiled or worn, no author was so dull that he did not find them of interest. Stupidity, which is said to be too much for the gods, yielded to his assaults when in print. It was before the improvements in school-books with new methods. He came into possession of a Lindley Murray, and mastered English. Rev. Harvey Coe helped him into mathematics, and he helped

himself forward. At nineteen he was solicited to teach school. He undertook it. His was a mind to profit more than those of his scholars by his efforts to instruct them, even when most successful in that. This season of teaching was his own best time of pupilage.

This self-communing mind and soul, nursed in forest solitude, reared in familiar intercourse with nature, fertile in expedients, trained by intercourse with people who showed him all their native qualities without restraint and thus helped to mature, early became familiar with the whisperings of young ambition, and dreamed of position and influence among his fellows. Such success attended his efforts that he was enabled to undertake the study of law at twenty-three, which he did in the office of the late Elisha Whittlesey, at Canfield, Ohio, from which so many distinguished lawyers graduated, and who was himself worthy of a memoir. One would like to know what books he read at that day. Plowden, Fearn, Bacon's Abridgement, Powell's works, Buller's *Nisi Prius* were doubtless among them. Whatever they were, one knows he mastered them. He was eminently fitted by nature for the study of the common law, and at the end of the two years' reading he was an *inchoate* lawyer. He was admitted to the bar in 1821, and commenced practice at the small town of Jefferson, the shire town of Ashtabula County.

Less numerous in proportion to the whole number of people, the lawyers of that time occupied a higher position in popular estimation than at the present, not so much by reason of any individual superiority or greater learning. In this last respect they were probably not the equals of the same class of to-day. Nor is this the place to discuss the causes of the difference in the consideration accorded to the lawyers of the two periods. It is doubtless due to the causes which have wrought general changes in the tone and spirit of social life in this country in the past fifty years. No calling among a free people so well fits a man for leadership of his fellows as the bar, to which is mainly due the preponderance of the men of that profession in public life; and usually there is nothing so fatal to continuous success at the bar as any considerable withdrawal from it for political employment or a position on the bench. With us, eminence as a lawyer is not attainable without fair ability as an advocate. Fortunately, most men, American born, can acquire reasonable fluency in speech. No people, ancient or modern, surpass us in this respect. Among the endowments essential to the qualification of an advocate is the capacity to see and feel intensely one and his side of a case,—the reverse of the judicial. It is probable that a country practice, on the whole, presents a better school for the formation of that many-sidedness so necessary to a popular leader than that of a large city. He deals with a wider range of cases, sees and mingles with a greater variety of men. In cities there occurs among lawyers that usual division of labor which tends to specialties, so fatal to the production of fitness for leadership. A residence in a small town has its disadvantages, hardly in existence at the time of which I write, in the west. While a man can much easier acquire a reputation in a village, he soon reaches the limit of what it can do for him in this respect. It is only a great city that can make his name widely renowned.

In 1821, the period of Mr. Giddings' appearance in the courts, the region of his practice was still sparsely populated, the courts sat in log structures, the cases few and fees small. There was this compensation: nothing was then so attractive to the people as a lawsuit, and no point could equal in interest the county-seat during court week, and no men were so famous as the ready, fluent lawyers. The court of common pleas had a wide jurisdiction, composed of four members elected by the legislature, a presiding judge, usually the most eminent lawyer of the circuit, and three associates, laymen, of the county where it sat. The circuit was composed of five or six counties, in which this court was held three times each year. The supreme court was composed of four judges, which was also a circuit court with a jury, and sat in each county once each year. It early began to reserve cases to be heard by the four judges in *banc*,—the origin of the fixed sessions of that court.

In the early of his student days Mr. Giddings was married to Laura Waters. All marriages of the young were pure love-matches then. Imprudent for any other but this, any man is safe with such a girl as Laura Waters. A Yankee girl, who cared for herself since fourteen, who kept school, and earned a flock of sheep, a sale of which purchased the beginning of the young lawyer's library,—“orthodox law sheep.” Pretty, piquant, witty, devoted, full of resources, the happy mother of several children, whose care mainly devolved on her in the absence of the lawyer and congressman. What a delicious picture of family home life, sketched by the hand of the youngest of that favored band,* lies under my eye, tempting me to linger and transcribe! What neighbors! what friends! so loved and blessed the parents were. And when the husband passed suddenly away, spite of the love of the surviving children, the wife pined, drooped, and died within a few months.

* Mrs. G. W. Julian.

With the first collection of the Ohio statutes, known as “the sheepskin code,” and such other books as he could command, such clients and cases as came, the young lawyer procured a horse and portmanteau, joined his few professional brethren, and started with the presiding judge on the common pleas circuit through mud and forest, legal lance in rest, stopping at log taverns, and settling grave cases in log temples of justice. Those were the days of free manners, free lives, and practical jokes; though the Grand River presbytery expressed their disapprobation of gathering sap on Sunday. The commanding figure,—six feet two in moccasins,—massive head, laughing gray eyes, and frank manners of the young lawyer, with a reputation of great physical strength, agility, and courage, made him a favorite with the primitive people, who flocked from all parts of the country and crowded the court-rooms to hear and see the lawyers, and to treasure up and repeat their sayings, and tell absurd stories of them to their less fortunate neighbors at home. Those were not the days of long trials nor of great speeches. Court began at eight A.M. and sat till ten P.M. The young lawyer soon became noted for the thoroughness with which he studied his case itself, the tact with which he brought out his evidence, and shrewdness in dealing with the witnesses on the other side. Bland and wary, an inflexible will, a passionate earnestness, lay, seemingly passive, under a suavity of manner not easily disturbed. With his industry, application, and power of physical and mental endurance, he rapidly grew—for good lawyers grow rather than are made—to be an accomplished lawyer of his day, and his name was mentioned at points out of his circuit with admiration and respect. His strength was in the care and thoroughness of his preparation, his tact and skill in conducting the trial of his case so that the final argument was really a summing up, a condensed statement, of the points already brought out, in a forcible and happy arrangement. His knowledge of the law in the range of the cases of his time was thorough, his method of presentation to the court clear and logical. He had some difficulties to overcome in his addresses to juries, but became a persuasive, ingenious advocate, knowing exactly the quality and calibre of his men and the reasons and motives that would control them. At times, under the pressure of important interests, in the stir and heat of powerful emotions, he exhibited some of the best qualities of the advocate. He early secured and retained the respect and confidence of the judges before whom he appeared, and came to be intrusted with a large number of cases, some of which had a long-continued celebrity. There was the famous *malpractice* case of *Williams vs. Hawley*. A poor woman, thrown from a horse, broke the bones of her leg just above the ankle. Dr. Hawley, the leading physician of that region, in reducing it, removed a section of the smaller bone. Giddings, quite young then, brought the suit. All the doctors were against him. He won a verdict. The defendant appealed to the supreme court, where he had a second trial. This resulted as before. The court set aside the verdict, and changed the *venue* to Trumbull county. The case was prepared anew. The famous surgeons of New York and Philadelphia gave depositions. The plaintiff's counsel spent months and hundreds of dollars of his own money. The celebrated John C. Wright was secured from Cincinnati for the defense. The case was tried for the third time, with a third verdict—heavy, for that day—for the plaintiff, none of which, as was said, went to compensate or reimburse her counsel. This case made his name known throughout the State. Then there was the case of *Ohio vs. Barns*, for murder, tried in Geauga county. A beautiful girl, a young thing only fifteen, was met in the Kirtland woods, outraged, and murdered,—one of those tragic things that cling to the hearts of folk, and live forever in legend. Barns was a peddler, and his wagon was seen standing in the vicinage at the time when it must have occurred. Mr. Giddings conducted the defense. The able prosecutor was aided by Sherlock J. Andrews, one of the best advocates of the west. Barns was acquitted through the remarkable efforts of his leading counsel. This must have been in 1831, and the survivors still believe Barns was guilty. This mystery, like that of the Sarah Cornell case, was never cleared, but facts came to light long after tending to show that Barns was innocent,—a confession by a convict in the penitentiary. There is a story that Giddings' first thought of the law was to recover the farm lost by his father at the centre of Wayne, where the first cabin was built. However this was, he certainly brought a suit on the ground of adverse possession mainly, which he maintained for years, but ultimately failed in.

Such was the consideration in which Mr. Giddings was held that, at the end of ten years after he came to the bar, few cases of importance within the region of his practice arose in which he was not engaged.

In 1831 he formed a partnership with Benj. F. Wade, then a rapidly rising man. The firm soon commanded one side of every case in their immediate neighborhood, and both were often called away to the trial of important cases at points remote. This was at the subsidence of traveling the circuit. Most of the counties had a resident bar of able lawyers, and the business of Giddings and Wade was confined to Ashtabula, Trumbull, and Geauga.

In 1826 Mr. Giddings was elected to the house of representatives of the Ohio

legislature. It is safe to say that this was done by the friends of Henry Clay, of whom he was then a personal and political admirer. He at once took a high position in the house, to which he declined a re-election the next year. In 1828 he was a candidate for the State senate, and was defeated by Samuel Wheeler, one of his rivals at the bar. This was the only time he ever failed before the people.

Elisha Whittlesey, who represented the same people continuously from 1823 to 1839, resigned his seat during the Twenty-fifth congress. Mr. Giddings was nominated over his competitor, the late Governor Seabury Ford, by the district Whig convention, and elected for the residue of the Twenty-fifth and the Twenty-sixth congresses, and sat in the house, without interruption, till the end of the Thirty-fifth. Before taking his seat he dissolved his connection with Mr. Wade, and his career as a lawyer was substantially closed with his entrance upon his new duties, for which his previous life had been but a preparation.

It is scarcely probable that he had forecast his career in the field to which he was now called—a career, beginning and ending in the house of representatives, as remarkable as that of any American statesman in that body, and fraught with as great and lasting results to his country and to mankind as has thus far attended the services of any man as a representative of the people. To a just appreciation of his labors in congress, and a proper estimate of him as a man, a representative, a patriot, and a philanthropist, a brief *résumé* of the course and case of slavery in the national councils and administration, and the state of popular opinion when he entered the house, will be necessary. One may then estimate the attitude and resources of the enemy, whose shield he at once struck with the point of his lance, and thus defied to mortal combat.

At the organization of the government under the constitution nobody attempted to justify, and few excused, the existence of slavery. The majority of slave-owners regarded it as an evil, hung their heads, and remained silent when it was named. All viewed it as temporary. It found no name and no certain abiding-place in the constitution, and no one dreamed of its vitality or power of conquest. It secured three concessions in that instrument: Congress should not prohibit the enforced immigration of persons from Africa till 1808; the States were to return fugitive persons owing service; and, for the purposes of representation in congress, three-fifths of these African immigrants were to be counted. The States enacted laws for the return of southern absconding debtors. It was not satisfactory, and seventeen years after the great declaration of rights, and less than four after the organization of the government under the constitution, without a shadow of warrant from that instrument, the first fugitive slave act was passed. This was the first departure, followed by an ever-widening deviation.

Before that time the Quakers had emancipated their slaves, and in North Carolina the State seized and sold them again. Slaves had fled from Georgia to the *Creeks*, and when, to save a war, they promised to return them, the slaves fled to Florida. In 1800 the District of Columbia, already ceded to the United States, was, by act of congress, kept under the slave code. In 1803 the Indiana Territory, since the State of Indiana, asked for a suspension of the order of 1787, which was refused. The same year Louisiana was purchased,—a new slave empire. In 1804 we fought African Tripoli and Tunis to redeem white slaves, and imported black ones from the same continent to New Orleans and Charleston. In 1805, a proposition that all children born at the national capital should be free, was rejected. In 1806 we broke off commercial relations with Saint Domingo because slaves there were in arms for their freedom. In 1808 we prohibited the foreign slave-trade, made it piracy, and cherished the coastwise and interstate traffic in the same commodity, and so protected the American manufacturer of the article. In 1810 and 1811, Georgia raised an army and invaded Florida, to recapture persons owing service. The negroes and Indians combined and drove them back, and Georgia clamored for Florida. Though we were at peace with Spain, congress sat in secret session, and General Mathews, of Georgia, with an armed force, took possession of Amelia island, on the eastern coast, which became a rendezvous of African slaves and South American pirates. Spain complained, and our government disclaimed.

Men began to find slavery a good thing, and the traffic in slaves at the capital became such an abomination that, in 1816, John Randolph of Roanoke pronounced a philippic against it in the house of representatives. With 1818 came the first Seminole war for the capture of runaway slaves. The negroes and Indians took refuge in Fort Nichols, built by the English during the War of 1812, a depot of their Indian agency. Hot shot were fired into the magazine, and nearly three hundred men, women, and children destroyed by the explosion. Of the survivors, two or three were delivered to our Indian allies for torture,—a costly amusement at the price of negroes. In the progress of this war General Jackson fought two bloody battles, and retired from the country with small profits and great loss. 1820 saw the Missouri compromise, followed by more slave States. The only gain to the north was the addition of a new slang word to current lan-

guage,—“Dough-face,”—contributed by Mr. Randolph. In 1821, Florida was purchased, and a question arose as to what should be done with the *Maroons*, as the escaped slaves, their wives and children, were called; and notwithstanding they were to be protected under the terms of the treaty with Spain, a long and interminable war was entered upon to restore such as were not killed, to the arms of bereaved masters.

In 1826 occurred a great discussion of slavery in congress, on the proposition to send commissioners to the new South American republics. The south feared that slavery might suffer in Cuba and Porto Rico. In 1837 the long-pending controversy with Great Britain about the slaves deported by her ships at the end of the War of 1812 was terminated by the award of the Emperor of Russia, who decided that England should pay us one million two hundred thousand dollars. The *Creek* nation had long been a land of refuge for persons owing service to white men in Georgia; and that State induced the general government to retain from money due the Indians, two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. After paying all claimants there remained one hundred and forty-one thousand dollars of this fund. It was an old transaction, but near the close of General Jackson's administration this was paid to the Georgians to compensate for the children the slave-mothers would have borne had they remained with their masters,—which Mr. Giddings told them of one day.

John Quincy Adams took his seat in the house December, 1831,—a sad day for “the Peculiar.” Soon after he presented fifteen petitions for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, and said that whatever might be his views of slavery, he was not in favor of abolishing it in the District. It is believed that this continued to be his view, for which he seems never to have given a satisfactory reason. Soon after followed the contest between South Carolina and the United States,—Hayne and Webster, concluded by Mr. Clay's compromise—another surrender to slavery.

The *Seminoles* were ordered to remove to lands assigned them in the *Creek* country, west. They knew the *Creeks* would seize their blacks as slaves, and refused. They prepared for war. Major Dade, in moving from Fort Brook to Fort King with his command through the forest, guided by “Louis,” a slave, was ambushed by the *Maroons* and every man killed but two, and the new war was opened. In its progress of six years the army captured some five hundred escaped negroes, at a cost of eighty thousand dollars each. In 1836, Thomas Morris, senator from Ohio, presented petitions for the abolition of slavery and the slave-trade at the capital. Mr. Buchanan denounced this as morally wrong. The constitution had in the clearest manner recognized the right of property in slaves. The petitions were received as similar petitions were in the house. On debate in that body, however, on motion of Pickens, of South Carolina, it was moved that all such memorials should be laid on the table without debate. Mr. Calhoun brought forward his measure to prevent the circulation of incendiary matter in the mails, which only failed through a nullification element incorporated in it. Mobs in the south executed the contemplated law on village postmasters, and their legislatures called on the legislatures of the free States to prohibit sending incendiary matter across the southern border. Maine promptly responded by resolutions, and her Senator Ruggles boasted truly that in his State a statute was unnecessary, as there was not an Abolitionist in Maine. Arkansas was admitted with a constitution prohibiting the abolition of slavery.

Notwithstanding the Pickens resolution, Mr. Adams plied the house with abolition memorials with much assiduity, and while so engaged, on the 3d of February, 1837, he asked a question. He had, he said, a petition from twenty-two persons calling themselves slaves, and asked if that was within the Pickens resolution. He coolly sent it up for inspection. The house was aghast. The speaker, speechless for a moment, finally said the case was too extraordinary for him to deal with. Members, supposing that Mr. Adams had undertaken to present a petition from slaves, as he undoubtedly would if asked,—were greatly excited. Hayne, of Georgia, could only feebly express his astonishment. Lewis, of Alabama, called on the members of the slave States to punish Mr. Adams. Alford, of Georgia, hoped the petition would be committed to the flames (referred to fire). Thompson, of South Carolina, demanded that Mr. Adams be censured, and though a Whig, said Mr. Adams should be indicted for stirring up insurrection in the District of Columbia. Frank Granger, of New York, expressed his surprise. Lewis moved a resolution declaring that, for presenting a petition from slaves for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, Mr. Adams had committed an outrage on the Union, and invited the slaves of the south to insurrection. Mr. Adams arose and suggested to Mr. Lewis to amend his resolution. “The petition does not pray for the abolition of slavery. It prays that it may *not* be abolished in this district.” Mann, of New York, expressed his astonishment. Thompson rebuked Mr. A. for his levity, amended his resolution so as to charge him with contempt of the house in offering a petition from slaves, thereby creating the impression that it was for the abolition of slavery, enabling the house to deceive itself, and that he be cen-

sured. Three days were spent in debating this enormity, when Mr. Cambreling, of New York, quietly told the house the whole thing was a hoax, better understood by Mr. Adams than by his enemies. Finally Mr. Adams took the floor, and replied with great power in a speech of mingled argument, sarcasm, and ridicule. Speaking of his alleged attempt to create an impression, he said his great crime was "giving color to an idea." The resolutions were rejected by an overwhelming majority.

Meantime, Mexico abolished slavery. Texas would not submit, and revolted. Our army was sent across the border to defend *against Indians*, as the President told the Mexican minister, who thereupon called for his passports and left the country. Our coast slave-ships passing Florida were sometimes blown out to sea and wrecked with their cargoes on British islands, and the slaves liberated. Mr. Calhoun induced congress by resolutions to attempt to inject into the laws of nations that slaves were property, and must remain such. We demanded compensation for the loss, which Great Britain haughtily refused.

General Jackson passed from the presidency, and Mr. Van Buren succeeded him. With him came the Twenty-fifth congress, and there arose a protracted debate as to the best means of soothing the north, now restive under the aggressions of slavery. There was already the nebulous matter of opposition through the free States, which might condense into sentiment and inspire action. To say nothing of the earlier efforts, the American Anti-Slavery society was formed at Philadelphia in 1833, and was busy collecting and distributing facts and "incendiary matter." The Lane Theological seminary at Cincinnati had suppressed the discussion of slavery, and Theo. Weld seceded and led the insurrectionary students to Oberlin. He had also with matchless eloquence fired the northern conscience till he lost his voice in 1836, and was now in the employment of the anti-slavery society, with his pen. The Quaker, Lunday, had traveled, written, lectured, and converted many. He and Garrison established *The Genius*, at Baltimore, in 1829, and openly advocated emancipation. It denounced the coastwise slave-trade as piracy, and Garrison was convicted of "malignant libel" and committed to prison in 1831, when his fine and costs were paid by Arthur Tappan, and he was now publishing *The Liberator*. An anti-slavery convention at Clinton hall, New York, was broken up by a mob, October, 1833, and ten thousand dollars offered for Arthur Tappan. Another at Chatham street chapel, July 4, 1834, and an attempt to speak drowned with cries of treason. Mr. Tappan's house was sacked, the furniture piled up and burned in the street. Churches were broken into, and school-houses for colored children demolished. In August, 1834, a pro-slavery mob held a three-days' carnival in Philadelphia, and several colored people were put to death. In Worcester, Massachusetts, an anti-slavery lecturer was mobbed, as were several on the Western Reserve. In August, 1835, an academy was torn down in Concord, New Hampshire, because it admitted colored boys. Men were mobbed in Connecticut, in Boston, Utica, Cincinnati, and various other places, of which the above are instances. Elijah P. Lovejoy was murdered, November 8, 1836, because he would not abandon the publication of his paper in Illinois, after it had been many times mobbed and his press twice destroyed. It is thus seen that the rebellion against slave dominion was in its acute stage in the north. It might become chronic.

William Slade, of Vermont, a scholarly gentleman, not a leader, had served through the Twenty-fourth congress, and early at the regular session, presented the resolutions of his legislature and other memorials for the abolition of the slave trade at the capital. He proposed to refer them to a committee, with instructions to report a bill for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. Legare solemnly entreated him to pause. Wise (Henry A.) called on the representatives from Virginia to withdraw from the house, and they went. Halsey called on the Georgians, who followed with Rhett, Gardner, and many delegations. A few southern leaders remained, when, amid great confusion, the house adjourned, one hundred and sixty-six to sixty-three. Colonel Benton, in his "Thirty Years," pronounces the opposition to an adjournment the most unfortunate feature of that sad day's work.

This was the first secession. Curiously enough, the recusants had to return to secure an adjournment of the house. On the following morning they were all in their places, and offered a resolution that all petitions, memorials, and papers touching slavery, its abolition, buying or selling slaves in any State, district, or Territory, should be laid on the table without being debated, printed, read, or referred, and that no action be taken thereon. Mr. Patten, the mover, solemnly spoke of the *return* of the south as an effort to save the Union, which they would persevere in, *provided* this resolution was adopted. On this condition it was passed, and they remained for the time,—thirty-eight northern men voting with "a solid south." It should be remembered that no Whig from a free State voted for it. Another clause of the constitution was thus annulled, and slavery become the Union. Strangely enough, the north was not quieted. Mr. Calhoun, who was a member of Mr. Monroe's cabinet, had declared—in writing—that congress

had power to exclude slavery from all territory north of 36° 30', now produced in the senate his five resolutions, declaring that each State retains its entire power over its domestic institutions; that the Federal government is the agent of the States to protect and support their institutions; that slavery is an institution of the southern States; to intermeddle with slavery in any of the States, *Territories*, or the District of Columbia, on the ground that it is immoral or sinful, would be a direct and dangerous attack upon the institutions of the slave States. In the debate no senator of the north denied the doctrines of these propositions, which were accepted as the voice of the senate, thirty-five to nine. On the assembling of the same congress, in December, 1838, when Mr. Giddings took his seat, Mr. Atherton presented the slavery-caucus platform, supposed to be from the brain of Calhoun, declaring, among other libelous matters, that to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia, the Territories of the United States, or interfere with the removal of slaves from State to State, was unconstitutional. The last clause of the fifth resolution was, in substance, the same adopted by the last session, and became the famous twenty-first rule, known as the "Atherton gag," and which alone perpetuates the name of the mover. Mr. Atherton made his speech, moved the previous question, and they were adopted,—the last and most vile, if there could be degrees where all were worst, by one hundred and seventy-three to twenty-six. Slavery had already become the Union. It was now the constitution. The church was the first to succumb. The press rapidly followed, and, save Mr. Adams and Mr. Slade in the house, and the growing insurrection at the north, the republic was, in its length and breadth, permeated and ruled by the spirit of slavery. When it is remembered that slavery and the south were synonymous,—that politically it was nominally divided between Whig and Democratic parties, and that it could always command their united support,—it is seen that slavery could compel the two parties to compete with each other for its aid, and from that moment the course of national politics was a race of servility between them. There never was much of fundamental principle in the issues dividing them. Questions of financial policy alone were involved. These dwindled to things of mere expedience, a squabble for the mastery, a prize which slavery alone could award.

Mr. Giddings took his seat during this session of congress. He was a Whig by intelligence and temperament; accepted the Whig policy and exposition of the constitution save on the question of slavery. Conversant with current politics, imbued with the principles of justice and liberty, on which the real foundations of the political fabric rested, he sympathized profoundly with the aroused anti-slavery sentiment of the northern few; but in the sense in which the word was then used, he never became an Abolitionist. They found slavery barricaded by the constitution, protected by the Union. As was almost unavoidable in the way the organic law was warped, and the Union employed, they became odious to the lovers of justice. The enlightened Whigs construed and accepted the constitution as a pro-slavery instrument, and so the Abolitionists accepted it. The Whigs revered and sustained, the Abolitionists derided and denounced it. The Whigs declared that the Union made slavery sacred from assault or approach. The Abolitionists also saw it standing between them and their abhorred foe, and they abhorred and denounced it. For this they were not in fault. They accepted both the constitution and Union as what their worshipers declared them to be.

Such were not the views of Mr. Giddings. He was now forty-four years of age, at the maturity of his remarkable faculties. Cool, wary, sagacious, with his ingenious and naturally subtle intellect rendered acute and nice in its powers of analysis and discrimination in that best of schools for that purpose, a study of the distinctions and a mastery of the reasoning and spirit of the common law. He will distinguish between what is constitution and what is institution, between slavery and the Union, and find a way to war on the great foe without injuring a fibre of the constitution, and of bringing safety to Union from the latent perils which threatened it. His head is large, his grasp tenacious. He will, with the aid of others,—mainly alone,—patiently turn over and deal with the hard problems submitted to him till they yield up their own solutions. To trace, as rapidly as clearness will permit, his career on this life mission is the labor that remains of this too brief sketch.

Mr. Giddings, new in his seat, to all about him, sat with silent lips, as the hand of slavery sealed them to the utterances of freedom. Soon after his arrival at the capital he witnessed a spectacle which gave edge to his perceptions of the charms of slavery and intensified his determination to war against it. A coffin of slaves, some thirty men in the lead, in double files, each fastened by the wrist to a chain which passed between them from front to rear, followed by as many women, in the same order, unchained. A mule-wagon accompanied them, carrying the small children of the women. Gathered up in Maryland, on their way to market, headed for the southwest, that land of blood, lust, malaria, and piracy, attended by the merchant on horseback, armed with pistols and knife, and flourishing the regulation whip. No man who has not experienced them can form the

faintest conceptions of the emotions of one of northern rearing who for the first time beholds such an epitome of slavery. The coffin halted in front of the capitol, under its dome and the two flags, for the strengthening of the Union. Mr. Slade offered a fitting resolution on the subject in the house. Duncan, of Ohio, charged the Whigs with the crime of encouraging abolition. Stanley, of North Carolina, retorted, and it ran on. The squabble over this matter was the young representative's initiation. For the rest, he was placed at the head of the committee of claims,—the old position of Mr. Whittlesey. He studied its duties, the rules of the house, made the acquaintance of his fellows, observed the lions, became intimate with Mr. Adams, whose friendship he soon acquired. Always in his seat, attentive and alert, he soon apprehended the general scope of the rules of the house, more artificial and complex than those of any other body professing to be governed by law. Few comprehend, no man ever mastered them.

The resolution of Mr. Slade met the Atherton charm, and vanished in darkness and silence, as did all of a similar character. Mr. Clay was to be brought forward for the presidency. In the Kentucky legislature he had, in the ardor and imprudence of youth, breathed the aspirations of liberty, and confounded negroes with men, and an opportunity must be made to repair this crime of his early years. A petition, numerously signed by the citizens of Washington, praying for the protection of slavery and its trade at the capital, addressed to the senate, was placed in his hands. Mr. Mendenhall, a Quaker, had before that time, in the most respectful way, sent a petition to Mr. Clay to liberate his own slaves. With these in his hands, he made the unfortunate speech of his life. Mr. Calhoun thanked him. The *Intelligencer* praised him. Mr. Giddings wrote him a note. To this the great man replied in person. Mr. Giddings asked him what he meant. Mr. Clay quite appreciated the new representative, and hastened, with the wonderful charm of his best manner, to assure Mr. Giddings that he made the speech at the request of the northern Whigs, who desired that he should denounce the Abolitionists. Mr. Giddings discussed the whole subject with such spirit and ability as to win his respect and esteem, and he went away with the assurance that he would tone down his printed speech as much as self-respect would permit, which he did. Mr. Morris, of Ohio, replied to Mr. Clay, in the senate, won the heart and confidence of the anti-slavery men, and disappeared from public life soon after.

On the 4th of February, Moore, of New York, presented in the house petitions of the people of the District of Columbia asking the exclusion of all memorials for the abolition of slavery and the slave-trade, which were received under the rules. Mr. Giddings' opportunity came soon after. On the 13th of February the house, in committee of the whole, had under consideration a bill to appropriate thirty thousand dollars to build a bridge over the Anacosta, eastern branch of the Potomac, and the boundary of Washington city. Mr. Giddings moved to strike out the enacting clause, and gave his reasons. He would oppose every appropriation for the district so long as its people sustained the slave-trade. They had just asked that the petitions of his constituents be rejected by the house. He would not repay such insults by taxing his people to build up a slave-mart. The representatives had witnessed a recent manifestation of that commerce. On their way to the house they had been compelled to give place for a herd of chained chattels going to market. This well-considered, well-delivered opening was a bolt, falling in the midst of the masters where they were most the masters. They sprang up as if in doubt of what they heard. They approached and gathered about the new tribune to see what manner of man he was as well. When recovered of their surprise, Rives, of Virginia, called him to order. Mr. Giddings said he was merely giving his reasons for his motion. A slave-holder in the chair decided he was in order. Mr. Giddings attempted to go on, was again called to order, but was permitted to proceed. He said the people of the north were anxious to beautify and adorn the capital, to build up schools and institutions that would render it worthy of a *free nation*, when he was again called to order. When the general disorder subsided, so that he could resume, Howard, of Maryland, would ask a question. The chair directed him to put it in writing. Howard appealed. Pending the appeal, Glascock, of Georgia, said if such arguments were permitted the Union would perish. Mr. Giddings responded that such threats implied that the Union was based on the slave-trade. Glascock rejoined, "You are a d—d liar!" Great commotion. Mr. Adams and Mr. Slade came forward to Mr. Giddings' side. The chair became alarmed, decided that such arguments were out of order, and Mr. Giddings had to resume his seat. Of course, if slavery dictates measures it should also the arguments by which they might be sustained or opposed. But the motion to strike out was carried, and the bill defeated. The papers assailed Mr. Giddings the next morning, declaring that the price of real estate in the city had fallen one-half,—did not state the effect on the price of colored personal property. Mr. Giddings was at once doomed to social ostracism at the capital, and consecrated to hatred at

the south and odium at the north, and so his entrance upon his mission was signalized. Exit the Twenty-fifth congress and enter the Twenty-sixth.

The characteristic of the new congress was devotion to party,—properly rendered, subserviency to slavery,—and it was engaged in shaping the next presidency. Seth M. Gates, of Genesee, New York, was a member of this congress, of profound anti-slavery convictions, and completed the quartette,—Adams, Slade, Giddings, Gates. Many northern Whigs sympathized, but none stood by or voted with them on slavery issues. Public morals were at a low ebb. Peculation and defalcation marked the civil service as never before nor since, as we now know. Mr. Smith, of South Carolina, in 1817, proclaimed in the senate that governments were not bound by moral law. This had been reaffirmed by Calhoun, and was illustrated by the course of men in office. The Democrats charged the Whigs with affiliation with abolition, and pointed to the four gentlemen named above as of their party. To parry this, Mr. Clay, in the senate, claimed that the leading writers in defense of slavery were Whigs, and cited a work exposing the fallacy of abolition, the review of Channing, "*Abolition a Sedition, Thoughts on Domestic Slavery*," and other valuable aids to human progress. Again he received the fatal commendation of Mr. Calhoun. The Florida war lingered. The *Maroons* found shelter in the unconstitutional Everglades. The United States entered into alliance with the blood-hounds of Cuba, and American soldiers were led by dogs. Petitions against this mode of warfare could not penetrate the moral atmosphere of the house. They accumulated in the senate, and the Whigs scored one against Mr. Van Buren. On June 30 the ship "Enterprise" cleared from Alexandria, District of Columbia, with a cargo of "persons owing service," for Charleston, encountered abolition winds, and took refuge in Bermuda, and the British liberated the slaves. General Jackson demanded compensation. The reply was that by entering free territory slaves become free. There could be no property in man. Mr. Calhoun, in three propositions, claimed this was a violation of the laws of nations. Mr. Morris had lost his seat, and Porter, of Michigan, was the only man in that body who opposed them. They were adopted by thirty-three to one. Mr. Rhett brought the "Enterprise" to the notice of the house, and Mr. Adams retorted a resolution of inquiry into the mental, moral, and physical status of our Cuba allies,—their powers of discrimination between races, etc.

In the great contest of 1840, Mr. Giddings lent most efficient aid to the Whigs. For this course he received the anathemas of the Abolitionists, who nominated J. G. Birney and Thomas Morris. The Whigs at the North, restive under the suppression of the right of petition and debate in the house, and the employment of hounds in the Florida war, successfully assailed the Democrats, and by this course gave rather the hope of a future promise than the promise itself, of resistance to slave rule, and thus for years retained in their ranks many thousands of ardent young men, and the Abolitionists justly regarded the presence of Mr. Giddings in their camp a great hindrance to their own growth. The question of slavery had not been directly involved between the two great parties, but it was generally expected at the north that the success of the Whigs would recover the lost rights of the people in the hall of their own representatives. Pending these events, the "Amistad" case had arisen, to give new aspects and interests to the question of slavery.

In July, 1839, the "Amistad," with a small invoice of freshly-imported chattels, owned by Montez and Rinz, left Havana for the south side of Cuba. Four days out, the Africans, without the least regard for the American Union, arose, killed the captain, some of the crew, and overcame the rest, with the new purchasers. The captors set the residue of the crew on shore, and ordered Montez and Rinz to steer for Africa. The Spaniards, in the foggy weather, headed the ship north, which finally made the east end of Long Island, in the State of Connecticut. Lieutenant Gedney, of the coast survey, took possession of the "Amistad," and libeled ship and cargo for salvage, as property, in the United States courts, and Montez and Rinz were liberated. The Spanish minister demanded the Africans as criminals. The President favored the claim. The negroes were imprisoned by the United States marshal, and their alleged owners claimed them as property. Hitherto all captured slavers had been carried into southern ports and tried by their peers, and nobody hanged for piracy. Here was to be a trial before freemen, where the pirates were the prosecutors. Counsel were employed for the Africans, and the result looked for with intense anxiety. While the trial was in progress the President sent an armed vessel to New Haven, with orders the moment the court should decide against the Africans, as was its duty, they should be hurried on board and shipped to Cuba, ere their counsel and friends could secure an appeal.

Mr. Adams offered a resolution in the house calling on the President to know why these persons, charged with no crime, were committed and held in prison? This alarmed the advocates of slavery, and it was rejected. After a patient trial the court declared the negroes free men. The libelants appealed to the supreme

court, where Mr. Adams appeared as their counsel. The judgment of the court below was sustained, on the ground that these Africans had never been *legally* reduced to slavery,—as if free men could undergo that transformation. Such was the state of public opinion at that time, that even this was hailed by the lovers of justice as a real triumph. And it was.

Mr. Giddings was now anxious to put forth a constitutional platform for the basis of a political party that should antagonize the pro-slavery party. Mr. Gates agreed with him. Mr. Adams opposed political organization for that purpose, and Mr. Slade coincided with him.

In February, 1841, a bill came up in committee of the whole to appropriate money for the Florida war, to be expended by the secretary of war for the benefit of such *Seminole* chiefs and warriors as would surrender and "go west." Mr. Giddings took the floor and set forth the cause of the war and objects of its continuance. He showed from the reports of the Indian agent that they refused to migrate lest the negroes and their children, long a part of the tribe, should be seized by the *Creeks*. That to capture and to enslave them was the sole cause of the war and the only purpose of the proposed removal. He was called to order under the twenty-first rule. The chairman, Mr. Clifford (now supreme judge), pronounced him in order, and he sustained his position by documents. Was called to order for irrelevancy, but sustained by the chair. He said he did not undertake to discuss slavery, but only to show that it caused the war, and that the United States could not wage a war in its interest. He proved that men born free had, by systematic forays from Georgia, been seized and reduced to slavery. Cooper and Black, of Georgia, became greatly excited. Mr. Giddings had made himself master of the whole subject. His exposition was thorough and exhaustive. It had a wide circulation, and contributed largely to the education of the people of the north. It is the first in the edition of his speeches published in London in 1853.

Cooper and Black, also Downing, of Florida, under pretense of replying, made abusive assaults on the Abolitionists, Mr. Giddings and Mr. Adams, the States they represented, the Whig party, and President elect. Mr. Thompson, a Whig from South Carolina, rescued his party, and declared it could not be held responsible for the sayings "of the obscurest of the obscure individuals in its ranks." Mr. Giddings rejoined that it was not in the power of Mr. Thompson to assign him a place. It would be quite all he could do to choose his own. That the gentleman knew very well that neither Mr. Giddings' constituents, nor his own conscience, would permit him to seek redress for insults after the barbarous fashion of the south, and quoted the saying of a veteran in the service of his country, who, grossly insulted by another for the purpose of being challenged, as he wiped his enemy's spittle from his face, replied, "Could I as easily wipe your blood from my soul, you should not live an hour." Mr. Alford, of Georgia, rushed upon Mr. Giddings, but was arrested by Governor Briggs. Mr. Thompson, in reply, assured the house that he spoke the sentiments of Whigs north and south.

Mr. Downing was so abusive that Mr. Giddings did not notice him. He had business before the committee of which Mr. Giddings was chairman, and undertook to approach him in the presence of others as is usual among gentlemen. Mr. Giddings refused to recognize him, and told him never to approach him save on official business, an injunction he was careful to observe. The President elect, that sad anachronism, was then in Washington. The occurrences in the committee were reported to him. He was greatly dissatisfied with Mr. Giddings, and said he would relieve the Whigs of the odium brought on them by Mr. Giddings' efforts in favor of free discussion. A day or two after, the representative, who had greatly contributed to his election, called to pay his respects, when he was received in a manner that precluded his calling again, while Mr. Thompson, who had deliberately insulted him, was given the mission to Mexico. In his inaugural, General Harrison had inserted a paragraph highly offensive to those by whom the right of petition was cherished. Mr. Clay was permitted to change it so that, if it meant anything, no one could tell what it was; while Mr. Webster boasted that with his own hand he put to death the seventeen Roman pro-consuls enamped within it.

President Harrison called an extra session of the Twenty-seventh congress, was called away himself, and the evil days came upon his party. The Whigs began with forty majority in the house and seven in the senate. Its highest objects were a high tariff, a national bank, and the distribution of the proceeds of the public lands among the States. Before the end of the first session the party split into factions, and real power departed from them. On the reassembling of the house, Mr. Wise moved the adoption of the old rules. Mr. Adams moved the exception of the twenty-first, which prevailed. A motion to reconsider led to much debate, in which Wise said Mr. Giddings, chairman of the claims committee, would never report a bill to pay a master for a slave killed in the public service. "Ask him! ask him!" resounded from the hall, and he did. "I cannot

answer for the committee," said Mr. Giddings. "I shall follow the precedents, which have been uniform from the commencement of the government." Mr. Wise was dissatisfied. "The chairman had dodged the question." When told that a slave killed in the public service had never been paid for, he said the precedents were wrong. The feeling over the question of petitions and freedom of debate became bitter and personal, especially towards Mr. Giddings, and not a dozen southern men afterwards recognized him. This extended somewhat to Messrs. Slade and Gates. Mr. Adams was beyond their reach.

A rain of petitions, ingeniously devised to avoid the twenty-first rule, were rained by the pitiless Adams on the devoted heads of the slave-masters, and gave rise to acrimonious debate. Each shower called forth expressions of increased bitterness. On the 21st of January, 1842, he presented a petition from citizens of Georgia full of admiration of his many good qualities, but declaring that he was a monomaniac, and asked for his removal from the head of the committee of foreign relations. He wished to defend himself against it. It was decided to be a question of privilege. He was soon called to order from all parts of the hall. The speaker was firm. Mr. Adams bore himself well. He could at no time utter half a dozen sentences. No such heat had before been shown. The storm finally drowned his voice. The subject was laid on the table, leaving Mr. Adams on the floor, who continued to present petitions, which went into the silent cavern of the twenty-first rule. Towards evening, with Giddings, Slade, and Gates supporting, and Wise, Gilmer, Hohnes, and others confronting him, exhibiting a paper, he said, "I hold in my hand the memorial of Benjamin Emerson and forty-five citizens of Massachusetts, praying for the peaceful dissolution of the union of these States." At these words ominous silence fell on the house. He went on to state the reasons for it—a condensed indictment of the south—in courteous language, and evading the fatal rule. Amid the most intense excitement he moved its reference to a committee of nine, with instructions to answer it, showing why the petition could not be granted, and resumed his seat. Half a hundred men were on their feet, clamoring for the floor. Hopkins, of Virginia, in a rage, demanded that the paper be burnt in the presence of the house. Wise wanted to know if a resolution of censure was in order. Mr. Adams thought that it was. A motion to adjourn. Mr. Adams said if a vote of censure was to pass it had better be done that day. Mr. Gilmer offered a resolution of censure. A question of reception was made. Mr. Adams hoped it would be received. He expected what had so long been denied—a day for brave speech on such a resolution. The house adjourned without further action. Men with clenched fists and knitted brows cursed the abolitionists; others exulted that Mr. Adams was now in the hands of the Democrats, as the southern Whigs would act with them. A meeting of the south and allies was held that night. An effort was made by Mr. Giddings to convene such men of the north as would stand by Mr. Adams. Seemingly the day of long-pent wrath had come. To the request to convene the northern Whigs, it was coldly replied, "That it would look like a sectional quarrel." Slade and Young, of Vermont; Calhoun, of Massachusetts; Henry, Lawrence, and Simonton, of Pennsylvania; Gates and Chittenden, of New York, alone responded, and met at the room of Mr. Giddings. Dr. Leavitt and Theodore Weld were also there. Mr. Adams was sent for. So long unused to kindness and sympathy was he that the message overcame him. He indicated some points on which he wished authorities, and dismissed the committee.

At the southern meeting a programme was arranged and a slave-holding Whig selected to lead the assault. The choice fell on Tom Marshall, of Kentucky, a nephew of the late chief justice. He inherited the family ability, was a brilliant speaker and emulous of the place. In the presence of the foreign *attaches* and privileged persons, and such a crowd as only the capitol sees, the house convened the next morning. I can but glance at the proceedings of this memorable trial. A preamble and two resolutions were moved by Mr. Marshall as a substitute for the Gilmer censure. The preamble was an elaborate eulogy of the union. The resolutions declared that Mr. Adams had offered the deepest insult to the people of the United States that was possible, which, if not punished, would degrade the country "in the eyes of the whole world." That he merited expulsion. In mercy, the house would only inflict upon him their severest censure, and turn him over to his own conscience and the indignation of all true American citizens.

Surely these men never can dissolve the union. Mr. Marshall fully realized the expectations of his side. He charged the venerable man with treason. Mr. Adams arose with composed dignity, and, on being recognized, said he did not intend to address the house then. He would first learn if the house would entertain the resolution. He called for the reading of the first paragraph of the Declaration of Independence. It was read down to the declaration of the right to alter, abolish, and reorganize government when it failed to secure the just ends of its creation. He then went on to point out wherein the government of the United States had failed, and the people had a right to correct the evils and ask the aid of congress in the work. He proceeded with severe distinctness to specify

the wrongs and injustice wrought by the government through a coalition of slave-holders and Democrats, and it was time the people by their petitions should arouse the nation, and he sat down. Everett, of Vermont, moved to print and postpone the resolutions two weeks. Wise proceeded to debate that motion, in a long-prepared speech of great severity. Mr. Adams retorted on him the Cilly duel, and turned on Marshall with a blasting, withering speech, ridiculed his law and set him apart by sarcasm. Marshall, as if in defiance, arose, and stood facing him. A hush fell on the thronged house as the old man, wrought to the highest, poured upon him his wrath, scorn, and derision. He turned to the subject matter, then at his best. Not a breath, whisper, or rustle was heard. Reporters were charmed, slave-holders were melted to tears. When he sat down, Marshall stood transfixed, without the power to fall, and he remained till a friend recalled him to consciousness. He never fully recovered, and was reported to have said to John Campbell, of South Carolina, that he "would rather die a thousand deaths than again encounter that old man." Mr. Giddings, and the small band of Mr. Adams' supporters, were no longer anxious, and the Whigs of the north gathered about him. Not only these, but Botts, of Virginia—who soon after behaved so badly toward Mr. Giddings—and Arnold, of Tennessee, came to his aid, though he needed none. Marshall again addressed the house, preparing the way for retreat. On the 3d of February, Mr. Gilmer proposed to Mr. Adams to withdraw the petition, and he would withdraw the resolution of censure. Mr. Adams refused, entered upon his defense, and spoke the rest of the day in review of his own career. On the next he complained, and justly, of the misreport of his remarks, and asked a delay till a competent reporter could be procured. Marshall objected, and moved the previous question. In the face of this attempt to cut him off, he resumed. Mr. Giddings secured a seat inside for Dr. Leavett, a competent reporter. The slave-holders excluded him, but he secured a place outside the bar. The southern men became greatly dissatisfied with the aspect of things under the hands of the old man, and they called him to order. The chair sustained him, and the house sustained the speaker. Mr. Adams consumed the day without concluding. As he was about resuming the next day, a Georgian wished to know how much time he would consume? He could not tell how much he might require, but he thought he might close in *ninety days*. This opened new views to the prosecutors. Mr. Adams had spent three days in the arraignment of slavery, and proposed to go on three months longer. Mr. Botts moved to lay the whole subject on the table, which prevailed, one hundred and six to ninety-three. Slavery, blind and unknowing, was to go on multiplying expedients for its own power and protection, which were to fail, till by its lust it should perish.

The attempt to censure Mr. Adams was followed by an equally unwarrantable and more unjustly-conducted assault upon Mr. Giddings. The coast-wise slave-trade had become very extensive. It was estimated that twenty-five thousand were annually transferred from the breeding to the cotton, sugar, and rice States, where the average continuance of the slave's life was seven years. It is remembered that, by treaty with England, the two nations were solemnly bound to suppress the African slave-trade,—Great Britain from philanthropy, America to secure the monopoly of the market to the domestic producer. The "Comet" in 1830, the "Encomium" in 1834, were wrecked on the British islands, and the slaves liberated. Mr. Calhoun had tinkered up our end of international law, but England refused to pay for them. In October, 1841, the "Creole" left Hampton Roads with one hundred and thirty-four slaves for New Orleans. On the 7th of November, on the "high seas," they rose on the officers and crew, subdued them, and learning that there were not provisions to sustain a voyage to Liberia, they directed the mate to steer for Nassau, where they were landed and free. Mr. Webster, secretary of state under President Tyler, demanded a return of the "mutineers and murderers," as he called them, and also declaring that they were property by the constitution of the United States. Great Britain refused; much controversy ensued. Great interest was felt in the matter in this country. Mindful of Mr. Calhoun's resolutions on the same subject, Mr. Giddings embodied his own views in a set of carefully-prepared propositions to be offered in the house, declaring that, prior to the adoption of the constitution, the several States had complete power over slavery within their own borders, and surrendered none of it to the Federal government by the adoption of the constitution. That they did surrender to the general government all power on the high seas. That slavery, being an abridgment of human rights, existed by force of municipal law, and confined to the jurisdiction of the State which created it. That a ship, when it leaves the waters of a State and enters upon the high seas, ceases to be under the laws of the State, but is, with the persons on board, under the laws of the United States; and when the "Creole" left the jurisdiction of Virginia, her slave-laws ceased to be of force over the persons on board. That when such persons asserted their personal rights, they violated no law of the United States, and all attempts to re-enslave them were unwarranted by the constitution or laws of the United States and incompatible with national honor. That all attempts to place

the coast slave-trade under protection of the government were subversive of the rights of the people of the free States, injurious to their feelings, unauthorized by the constitution, and prejudicial to the national character. On the 21st of March, 1842, he offered them in the house, saying he would call them up on the next day, when resolutions were in order. They were read and re-read, on call, by the clerk.

The excitement produced by them is incomprehensible at this day. Mr. Everett, of Vermont, a leading Whig, expressed his "abhorrence of the fire-brand course of the gentleman from Ohio." Mr. Cushing, of Massachusetts, said "they were a British argument, an approximation to treason, on which he should vote no." After these and other expressions, Mr. Fillmore asked if it would be in order to request the mover to withdraw the resolutions. The speaker replied in the affirmative. Mr. Giddings was surprised by the excitement produced by his propositions, especially by the strong remarks of northern men. He did not wish that matters so important should be disposed of in so summary a way, under excitement and without consideration, as the house showed a disposition to do. He felt certain they would meet the approbation of the northern men of judgment when they could be considered without heat. With this reflection, he withdrew them, saying that he had now called attention to them, they would be published, and that at the next opportunity he would present them for action. He had mortally offended; he was not so to escape. Men who would not lead themselves to the persecution of Mr. Adams had already denounced Mr. Giddings. Mr. Botts arose, saying the withdrawal did not excuse the presentation, and offered for adoption three whereases and one resolution, reciting that Mr. Giddings had presented resolutions touching matter under negotiation of the utmost interest, and which might involve the two nations, and perhaps the civilized world, in war. That it is the duty of every representative to discountenance divisions among the people, and not assume grounds hostile to the high functionary having in charge this delicate trust. That mutiny and murder are justified and approved (by Mr. Giddings) in terms shocking to the sense of law, order, and humanity; therefore

"Resolved, That this house holds the conduct of the said member is altogether unwarrantable, and deserving the severest condemnation of the people of this country, and of this body in particular."

As Ohio and not Virginia was in order on the call, John B. Weller, a colleague of Mr. Giddings, offered the propositions as his own, and demanded the previous question, which, it was thought, would exclude Mr. Giddings from a hearing. The slaveocrats did not mean to have another defense. The speaker decided that it was a question of privilege, and the previous question would not cut off the accused from his defense. It was Fillmore who appealed to the house from this decision, which reversed the speaker (one hundred and eighteen to sixty-four), and the house adjourned. Great confusion attended these proceedings, and the vote showed Mr. Giddings what he might expect. He supposed, however, that he would be permitted a defense, and would probably be compelled to make it the next day, and spent the night in preparation. Mr. Adams, greatly depressed, assured him that he would not be allowed to speak for himself, and that the resolution would be adopted. He knew the character and instincts of slave-holders too well. Mr. Giddings expected the resolution would pass, but supposed he would be heard. In the house, the next day, in presence of a great crowd, Mr. Weller offered to withdraw the demand for the previous question if Mr. Giddings would at once proceed with his defense. Mr. Giddings, with great dignity, declined to stipulate for the purchase of a right, which the constitution awarded him. The previous question was seconded by seventy-seven to seventy, and ordered. Mr. Weller, having secured this triumph, moved a suspension of the rules to permit Mr. Giddings a hearing. The speaker declared that the house having ordered the previous question, it must be put. Mr. Adams suggested that even the previous question did not preclude a member from defending himself. The speaker reminded him the house had decided that it did. The house was reluctant to proceed in the position to which it had reduced itself. It was proposed that Mr. Giddings be heard by common consent. As there seemed a unanimous wish to hear him, Mr. Giddings arose. "Mr. Speaker," said he, "I stand before the house in a peculiar position." Mr. Cooper, of Georgia—"I object." Mr. Giddings resumed his seat. Members gathered around Cooper and induced him to withdraw. Mr. Calhoun, of Massachusetts—"I renew it. I will not see a gentleman speak under these circumstances." The vote was taken on the resolution to censure. It passed, one hundred and twenty-five to sixty-nine. Of the majority, forty-six were from the free States. Of these, seven were from Ohio. Mr. Wise said he would not vote on such a question. Mr. Barnard, of New York, said the whole thing was unconstitutional, and he would take no part in it. When the vote was announced, Mr. Giddings took formal leave of the speaker, officers of the house, his personal friends, and, with a haughty bow to the house, withdrew. At the front door he was met by Mr. Clay, who congratulated him for the firmness with

which he had sustained himself, saying no man could doubt his right to express his views against the slave-trade, especially as the President and senate were declaring in favor of it. The memory of this magnanimous conduct of Mr. Clay tended much to strengthen the friendship and kindness of Mr. Giddings for him in the later years of that statesman's life.

It may have been expected that Mr. Giddings would not resign. It is possible that many northern Whigs regretted the censure less than the prominence it would give him, conspicuous as he already was. He was now, in the early years of his career, to touch the source of life, energy, and strength,—the people, and be endued with the might that should bear him in triumph through the fiercer conflicts which awaited him. Slavery closed his mouth and then mocked him, manacled and then buffeted him, in the face of the world. Had she known him she would have forborne. He resigned his seat and hastened to Ohio. How tardily moved the lumbering stage-coach over the five hundred intervening miles of road!

On the next day the following note appeared in the *National Intelligencer*, in the report of the proceedings:

"TO THE REPORTER OF THE *Intelligencer* :

"When I arose so often during the confusion of business in the house this day, and was so often called to order, the last time by Hon. Mark A. Cooper, of Georgia, I had written out, and desired to have stated to the house, what follows:

"Mr. Speaker,—I stand before the house in a peculiar position. It is proposed to pass a vote of censure upon me, substantially for the reason that I differ in opinion from a majority of the members. The vote is about to be taken without giving me an opportunity to be heard. It were idle for me to say that I am ignorant of the disposition of a majority of the members to pass the resolution of censure. I have been violently assailed in a personal manner; nor do I now ask for any favor at the hands of gentlemen; but in the name of an insulted constituency, in behalf of one of the States of this Union, in behalf of the people of these States, and of our federal constitution, I demand a hearing in the ordinary mode of proceeding. I accept no other privilege. I will receive no other courtesy.

"J. R. GIDDINGS."

On that day the house was dissatisfied with itself. Both Mr. Adams and Mr. Weller desired amendments of the house journal. Everett, of Vermont, wanted five thousand copies of the proceedings printed for distribution. Stanley, of North Carolina, would print twenty thousand if Mr. Giddings' resolutions could be appended. Everett agreed. Mr. Adams suggested fifty thousand. Stanley did not further urge printing the resolutions. They were published widely, and commented on at the north with valuable results.

The abject state of the common mind of the north on the whole subject of slavery cannot now be comprehended. The average man believed Mr. Giddings had no right to advance his sentiments, and though no man anywhere attempted to refute them, many in elevated positions denounced him as a demagogue and a pestilent mischief-maker. But the northern mind was aroused, many able journals calmly and wisely discussed the views and conduct of Mr. Giddings, and the principles involved in the action of the house. The event had point and effect easily apprehended, and the result a powerful recoil against slavery in the popular feeling and sentiment of the free States. When Mr. Giddings reached Warren, the first large town in his district, he found the court in session. He was called on for a speech, and responded in a powerful address of three hours. At its close a young Democratic lawyer nominated him for re-election, which was accepted with acclamation. At Jefferson, Ashtabula, Painesville, Cleveland, Chardon,—everywhere where he made his appearance the popular heart was with him. Admirably-prepared sets of resolutions were adopted at several meetings, sent forward to the house, received with respect, and entered upon its journal. Governor Corwin, of Ohio, named the earliest day for the special election, and though at the last moment the Democrats put a candidate in the field, the vote for Mr. Giddings was quite unanimous. Five weeks after his censure, he announced his own re-election to the house, received the oath, the warm congratulations of Mr. Adams, Slade, Gates, and others, returned to his own seat, and met the scowling looks of his foes with a serene smile. Nothing more was heard of the "Creole" in the senate; nor did Mr. Webster again urge it upon the British cabinet, nor did the President or his successor, Mr. Polk, revive the subject. In the long and bitter war then just taking form no single event was more fortunate or important to the advocates of freedom and justice than this incident in the life of Mr. Giddings. The proceedings of the house were republished in London and spoken of in Paris, and the name of Mr. Giddings became a familiar sound in Europe. It was known in the house that he had been instructed by his constituents to re-present his propositions to that body on the first resolution day. No one doubted his determination to do it. The majority, however, controlled the house, and for the residue of the session resolution days were devoted to other purposes. There was no call of the States. Mr. Giddings was not to be wholly foiled, and availing himself of the opportunity of the committee of the whole, he delivered his speech, sustained his position, and vindicated himself. The speech was able, brave,

caustic, and listened to in respectful silence. Nobody replied to it. In his "Thirty Years" (war?), Mr. Benton devotes a chapter to the "Creole." He abridged, as he called it, the debates of congress. Neither work mentions the censure of Mr. Giddings. It is a chapter that slavery would abridge,—erase. Substantially, the right of debate was recovered by Mr. Giddings, although the twenty-first rule grimly dominated the house for two years longer.

During the recess of the Twenty-seventh congress, Mr. Giddings wrote a series of papers over the signature of "Pacificus," devoted to a careful and elaborate analysis of the relations of the people of the free States to slavery, under the constitution. His doctrines are truisms now. They struck the popular mind as novel then. It was just awakening to this subject, and heard them with avidity. The dominant ideas were those of the "Creole" resolutions. Slavery, a wrong, could only exist by positive law, and was wholly within the power and control of the State enacting the law. That the people of the free States were in no way responsible for slavery in the slave States. Neither to uphold or destroy. Freedom was their institution; as they were not responsible for slavery in the States, so they must be held free from the cost and infamy of it. That the Federal government could no more abolish one than the other within the States. That everywhere, outside of the States where their laws could not go, the authority of the Federal government was supreme, and that it must be used to secure the ends and promote the objects of its creation, as set forth in the document and preamble of the constitution. The articles were vigorously written and tersely expressed. Mr. Giddings always put himself well on paper. They were widely copied, collected and issued in pamphlet form, and were an efficient means of forming a correct public opinion. The Democrats were shrewd in not discussing the questions, and so no issues could be made with them. The northern Whigs, though assenting to Mr. Giddings' views, were prevented from acting upon them, and this inert sentiment was a bar to any great progress of the Liberty party, and it came to regard Mr. Giddings as its principal obstacle.

Though a slave-holder, the Whig speaker—White, of Kentucky—appointed him chairman of the committee on claims. On his resignation, a new chairman was appointed for the residue of that session. At the opening of the 3d, the southern men demanded that Mr. Giddings should not be reappointed. Mr. Giddings and his friends remained passive. The speaker, however, with the courage of a Kentuckian, had always denounced the censure, and unhesitatingly reappointed him. By the ancient rules, the committees had the power to elect their chairmen. It had so long been the usage to select the first named by the speaker on the list, that he came to be recognized as the head, without action by the committee. Five of the claims committee voted for Mr. Giddings' censure. They conspired for his removal, and named the day. Mr. Warren, of Georgia, had the kindness to give him notice of the plot, and suggested resignation. Giddings said he was appointed for his fitness and high character. He would meet the consequences. Arnold, of Tennessee, rebelled, and was not present. Medill, of Ohio, went in pursuit of Arnold; neither returned, and no change was attempted.

Near the close of the session came a claim for slaves lost in Florida in the invasion of 1814. It had been up many times, and now, to avoid Mr. Giddings, it was sent to another committee, which reported for payment. Mr. Giddings posted many of the speaking northern Whigs to assail it, but in vain. Slade was ill, and Gates not a speaker. Mr. Giddings attacked it with such force that Mr. Adams, old and infirm, came to his aid, and the bill was lost by thirty-six majority. Another came up. It seems that General Jackson had induced Great Britain to pay seventy-five thousand dollars for the "Comet" and "Encomium" slaves, wrecked before the West India emancipation. This money he disbursed to claimants, all but four thousand dollars, which he handed over to Mr. Van Buren. It was not called for until after the retirement of that gentleman. He placed it in the treasury. The treasurer refused to pay it without an act of congress, and claimants went to that body. Fillmore reported a bill as required, which was placed in the hands of Stanley. Giddings explained the case to Stanley, and told him that he would not oppose a bill to replace the money in the hands of the executive, and thus escape the odium. Stanley agreed, and a new bill was substituted and passed. When it came up in the senate the original was restored, passed, and sent to the house. Mr. Giddings demanded an explanation. Mr. Stanley would give none, but said Mr. Giddings should have an opportunity to express his views on it. When it came up Mr. Stanley demanded the previous question. Mr. Giddings demanded the yeas and nays, *voted for the bill*, moved a reconsideration, and thus secured the floor, spite of falsehood and slavery. He spoke under intense excitement,—he could carry any amount,—and made one of his most effective speeches. Since Mr. Adams' exhortation of it, slavery and the slave-trade had received no such flagellation. Mr. Cushing, of Massachusetts, replied. The bill passed, one hundred and forty to thirty-eight. Mr. Giddings' speech was not reported, nor did any synopsis of it appear in the *Congressional Globe*, or any paper under slavery dominion. Many of his friends long affected to deplore its utterance. Whoever

wishes to know what he said, and understand the coastwise slave-trade, can do both by turning to the thirty-second page of his speeches. During the delivery of this speech, Dawson, of Louisiana, passed near him from behind, gave him a push, uttering "Dawson," stepped by, turned and confronted him, with his hand on the handle of his knife protruding from his bosom. He was within striking distance. Giddings, "Did you push me in that rude manner?" Dawson, "Yes." Giddings, "For the purpose of insulting me?" Dawson, "Yes." Giddings, "I turn you over to public contempt, as incapable of insulting any honorable man," and resumed his speech. Dawson was taken out by his friends, and not buried, as we shall learn. When the matter was brought to the notice of the house, several gentlemen stated what occurred. No action was taken by the house. The northern Whig journals were filled with it for some time. The expose of Mr. Giddings brought upon the house a freshet of petitions against the inter-State slave-trade.

The close of the Twenty-seventh congress was signalized by the famous address of the twenty members of congress exposing the scheme for the annexation of Texas, denouncing it, and warning the northern people in time. It was drawn by Mr. Gates, and signed by Messrs. Adams, Giddings, S. J. Andrews, Slade, Gates, and others, and widely published.

It will be remembered that Mr. Cushing replied to Mr. Giddings' slave-trade speech, and denounced his "Creole" resolutions as "a British argument." He was one of the Tyler guard, rewarded with a mission to China, and the contempt of Massachusetts. On his return home, the rough handling he received at Giddings' hands in the speech referred to damaged him so much that in the public press he declared that the speech as circulated was never made, the publication a fraud, and the charges untrue. Mr. Giddings replied with such evidence that no rejoinder was attempted. Mr. Giddings returned to his post at the beginning of the Twenty-eighth congress, to find his position more trying than ever. Messrs. Slade and Gates had retired. Mr. Adams was seventy-six, and quite infirm. He was himself the object of Democratic execration, and was now to realize what a social outlaw he had become at the capital, where society and social life are so much. A man of fine social qualities, urbane and courtly in manners, he must keenly feel, but he proudly concealed what he felt. Men can live without the favor of their fellows. Most men grow morose in its absence. Mr. Giddings retained his cheerfulness. He lost his place on the Claims, and was made seventh on Revolutionary pensions. He supported Mr. Adams in an attempt to revise the rules. At the end of two weeks' acrimonious debate, the old man, who had borne the brunt, was obliged to leave the work to the younger. He had hoped to see the "gag" removed. He feared he should die ere that event. The present effort failed, and it is evident from the tone of Mr. Giddings' work on the Rebellion that these were dark days to both. Many incidents in the personal history of Mr. Giddings occurring in this congress must be passed. He needs the breadth of a memoir. I am cramped to a sketch. It must shrink to a bare outline.

A treaty for the annexation of Texas was hastily concluded. General Jackson, "in the twilight of" the Hermitage, signed a letter urging its ratification. The address of the twenty had done its work. It was proposed to correlate Texas with Oregon. Webster had given place to Upshur. The explosion of a gun made another vacancy, and Mr. Calhoun stepped into it. The treaty was his work. Benton made war on it in the senate. As thus to be brought in, Texas on paper included nearly the whole of New Mexico, and large portions of Coahuila and Chihuahua. Mr. Benton killed the project. The President then sent a message to the house, asking that Texas be taken by joint resolution. This could be passed by a majority. From that day to the end of the session it was the subject of elaborate debate. Mr. Giddings' masterly speech will be found on page 98 of the collection referred to, delivered May 21, 1844. The presidential election was at hand. The two parties were tending to a division on Texas. This would help abolish the Whigs of the north. Giddings was still a Whig. He had not yet despaired of bringing the north wing to his views. He could not act with the Liberty party. He cordially hated the Democracy. He would, if possible, preserve an organization already opposed to it. He would oppose every candidate who would further involve the free States in the support of slavery. Mr. Van Buren wrote a letter against Texas, and was dropped. Polk was nominated, and Polk, Texas, and the (Whig) tariff of 1842 was the battle-cry. Mr. Clay made a speech at Raleigh, wrote a letter against annexation, and was nominated by the Whigs. He wrote two more Texas letters, and was beaten. Mr. Giddings supported Mr. Clay, and thus intensified the enmity of the Abolitionists. They loved while they hated him. The three-cornered war between slavery, the Abolitionists, and Mr. Giddings and his political followers—all the young Whigs of northern Ohio—in its way was a curious spectacle. A few days before the election a singular forgery was set afloat, seemingly in the interest of Mr. Clay,—a letter purporting to be written by Mr. Birney, the Liberty candidate, declaring his purpose of supporting Mr. Polk. It came out under a guise calculated to

impose, and Mr. Giddings and others at first supposed it to be genuine. This intensified the feeling against him, and called from him a stinging letter to the editor of the Birney organ at Cleveland.

On the reassembling of congress, joint resolutions were introduced to conclude the Texas annexation. A thorough canvass of the house showed a majority of thirty against it. Mr. Giddings had no confidence in Democrats in opposition. On Feb. 28 the vote was taken, and the senate bill passed, one hundred and thirty-two to seventy-six, and it became law. A cannon on the west terrace of the capitol thundered it to the city, which answered with bonfires, shouts, and revelry. With Texas and prospective war, the empire of the south seemed assured. Pensive with gloomy foreboding, Mr. Giddings took his way from the degraded hall, through the streets of the drunken city, to the silence and solitude of his own quarters.

The recoil against slavery, following this its greatest triumph, threw out of the Democratic party Jacob Brinkerhoff, John P. Hale, Preston King, and many valuable citizens. From the mouth of congress its gag. For ten years Mr. Adams and Mr. Giddings had waged relentless, persistent war against it, and now by one hundred and eight to eighty it was cast back to the cesspool. The seeming victory was an empty show. Slavery, notwithstanding this defeat, merely changed the process. Hitherto it rejected petitions. Henceforth it so constructed committees that they were never heard from. The struggle thereafter would be for a speaker who would so construct certain committees that they would consider and report upon petitions.

Southern members were often aggressive on Mr. Giddings, who replied the latest slave outrage. There were always a plenty. Early in February of this session he canceled an insult. While speaking on the Indian bill he reminded them of the money paid the Georgians for the children their runaway female slaves would have borne had they been faithful to their masters. Black, of Georgia, whom he had once excoriated, answered with vulgar, personal abuse, prompted by his associates. He said Giddings owned the team with which Torrey made his last attempt at "nigger stealing." Torrey was in the penitentiary. He would send Giddings there. Giddings had franked a calico dress to his wife. Mr. Giddings made short work of Black and his backers.

The execration was sharp. While speaking, Black approached him, and at the utterance of a particularly forcible sentence he raised a large cane, and shouted, "If you repeat those words, I will knock you down." Giddings turned fully upon him and repeated them with emphasis, and continued his speech, leaving Black petrified, with uplifted cane. Black's friends came to his relief. At that moment his old assailant, Dawson, rushed toward Giddings, with his hand in his pocket, exclaiming, "I'll shoot him, by G—d!" and those near him heard the click of his pistol-lock. At this moment Causine, a Maryland Whig, interposed between Giddings and Dawson, facing the latter, with his hand on a weapon in his bosom, while Slidell, of Louisiana, and Stiles, of Georgia, each with hand on weapon, took positions by Dawson. At this Kenneth Raynor, of North Carolina, armed, came to Mr. Giddings' left, Charles Hudson, of Massachusetts, quietly approached his right, and Foot, of Vermont, occupied the aisle through which the discomfited Black was retired. Thus menaced, defended, and surrounded, Mr. Giddings, exhilarated, finished his speech in a blaze. Had he defended Milo, the presence of the Roman soldiers would not have embarrassed him, as it is said they did his advocate, Cicero.

He deemed it prudent to develop the franking story, and addressed a note to Postmaster-General Wickliff to know whether anything had come to the notice of the department out of which it could be made. A few days later, that ponderous official made his appearance in the house, and after solemn consultation with the Democrats, attended by Hon. E. D. Potter, of Ohio, a Democrat, he approached Mr. Giddings, and gravely informed him that he had received a letter from the Democratic postmaster of Painesville, Ohio, stating that the package referred to was a shawl, sent by the famous McNulty, then Democratic clerk of the house, to Mrs. Potter, franked by him officially, and attested to be genuine "public documents," by the Hon. E. D. Potter. Here was a mess. The two worthies submitted it to the honor of Mr. Giddings. They assured him that Black's foolish tale could not injure a man of his character, but if known would ruin poor Potter. A Democrat knew what a good character was worth.

President Polk announced to the Twenty-ninth Congress the latest Democratic programme. Notice to England to end the joint occupancy of Oregon, a seizure of the whole, and war. The Democrats were jubilant. The Whigs supine. The radical abolitionists demanded a dissolution of the Union. Mr. Adams and Mr. Giddings were left alone to meet the crisis. Mr. Calhoun had re-entered the senate. The senate resolution for notice to England came up in the house on the 5th of February, 1846, and Mr. Giddings secured the floor. He began by announcing that slavery had the control of the government, and the Democracy was its instrument. That a war with England which would add Oregon and

Canada to the free north would never occur. Such a war would be one of emancipation. The black regiments of the British West Indies would land on the southern coast, and slave insurrection, devastation, fire, and rapine would envelope the south. The south stood aghast. They sent a howl through the land, and Mr. Giddings was denounced as inviting invasion and panting for slave insurrection. Mr. Adams followed Mr. Giddings, said that a war would empower an American general, as a means of defense, to emancipate the slaves, and he was in favor of holding the whole of Oregon. The black regiments conquered Oregon and the Democracy. Great Britain offered the forty-ninth parallel. The senate advised Mr. Polk to accept, which he made haste to do. Then followed the Mexican war. Our "army of occupation," under General Taylor, was sent across Texas, a hundred miles into Mexico, and found what it sought, a Mexican army, and fought the battles of the 8th and 9th of May, and the American congress declared that war existed by the act of Mexico. But fourteen in the house voted against it. Massachusetts and Ohio furnished each five of these. One would rather tear than rewrite this page of our history. Then came rumors of an Indian war. The *Seminoles* had been forced west. The *Creeks* seized and enslaved one hundred of them. The *Cherokees* would not receive them, and they plunged into the wilds of Mexico, beyond the reach of even our conquest, and disappeared from our history. The war with Mexico went on, languished, "and languishing did live." Mr. Giddings made some of his most effective speeches on this war.

In March, 1847, he found in an appropriation bill fifty thousand dollars to pay for the "Amistad" Africans, placed there by the senate, which he assailed with his old bitter vigor. Mr. Adams, who had attempted no speaking for many months, was aroused by the old battle-cry. It was the bugle-call to an old war-horse, and he flashed out with the old fire. Members left their seats, reporters dropped their pens, and all gathered about him. When he closed the senate amendment was rejected almost unanimously. It was Mr. Adams' last speech. He was soon after attacked by paralysis. Mr. Giddings hurried to him. Mr. Adams supposed his end was near, and persisted in possessing Mr. Giddings with his final views and laid on him his last injunctions. He was to linger a year longer ere "the last of earth."

With December, 1847, came the Thirtieth congress and the first contest for speaker under Giddings' lead. The Whigs nominated Winthrop. Palfrey was in the house. At Mr. Giddings' suggestion Palfrey wrote him a note asking if he would so arrange the committees that the petitions from the free States should be respectfully treated. No answer, and Giddings, Palfrey, and Tuck gave him no votes. Boyd, from Kentucky, fared worse; fourteen Democrats refused to vote for him—a wonder for Democrats. Finally, Winthrop was elected. Mr. Giddings was denounced as an apostate by the Whig journals; notably in the *Cleveland Herald*. To this he replied at length, and the reasons he gave for his course were such a pungent stricture of Mr. Winthrop that he felt compelled to answer through the public prints, and the end was not yet. The manner in which the new speaker made up the important committees was an ample vindication of the course of the three for not supporting him. They sustained the Mexican war with vigor, and prepared the way for General Taylor to the presidency. During this session Mr. Giddings had the satisfaction of presenting a petition by citizens of the District of Columbia for the suppression of the slave-trade at the capital; nothing came of it. Moved by a case of exceptional horror, he visited the slave-prison within view from the windows of the house, offered a resolution for a select committee to prepare a bill to expunge slavery from the District. A motion to lay it on the table failed. When slavery and its allies awoke from their amazement, after much effort, that disposition of it was secured, ninety-four to eighty-eight.

The case of the eighty slaves who escaped down the Potomac in a rotten old schooner, and were captured, returned, and lodged in the Washington jail, subjected Mr. Giddings to great peril from the mobs he found at the jail and in the house. His courage finally won a savage respect, even from slave-drivers. His statement to Haskell, of Tennessee, that slaves had a moral right to leave their masters, created more astonishment than did his intrepidity. Perhaps the bravest act of his life was his vote against the otherwise unanimous house on the resolution thanking General Taylor for his gallantry in the pro-slavery war, which gained him new maledictions at the north.

The month of April was signalized by a fierce and able debate on slavery. Mr. Adams had passed away; Mr. Giddings had followed his remains to his native Quincy, and, though solitary, he was not now alone. Palfrey and Tuck were with him, and his colleague, Root, one of the most effective debaters who had appeared in the house for years.

The thousands of young Whigs—in name—of northern Ohio, the disciples of Mr. Giddings, who were kept from the Liberty party by its declared disunion doctrines, and kept within the Whig party by their faith in their leader, only awaited a pretext to sunder the flimsy bond that attached them to it. They found this in the nomination of General Taylor. Three days after, a young man called a con-

vention in Geauga, which was the initiative, followed by similar conventions in all the counties of the Reserve. The elders hesitated, were swept away, and a great majority of the Whigs of that region were Whigs no more. Then came the Buffalo convention, and the nomination of Van Buren. No severer test of the sincerity of the revolted Whigs could have been devised. The Liberty party, by common consent, merged and was lost in the Free-Soil organization. Mr. Giddings was the acknowledged leader of the Ohio wing. Chase, Lewis, and Vaughan, from the south, with Root, Tilden, Briggs, and many able men from both parties, cast their fortunes with it. Eminently, it was a young men's movement, characterized with the fervor and *élan* of early manhood. Save one senator, holding over, it elected every member of the legislature in the Reserve counties. All young men, with one exception. All former Whigs but two. In the general assembly they commanded eleven votes, and held the balance of power between the old parties, whose warfare had reduced the State to incipient anarchy. Nothing but a lack of courage among the Democrats saved it from bloodshed. The term of Mr. Allen in the senate was about to expire. Mr. Giddings was unanimously nominated by the Free-Soilers. The place was his by every right. There were Whigs enough in the legislature to elect him. Because he was only less true to the party than to God, they refused. They preferred that the Democrats elect a man whom they detested, whom they never trusted, and whom they thwarted in his highest ambition.* The party was doomed, and then in the madness which precedes destruction, though imparted by no celestial hand. Their action worked this good—it kept the senate open to Wade. In the presidential contest Democracy was humbled—it lost nothing. The Whigs, triumphant, gained nothing. The Thirtieth congress reassembled. A long way is yet before me. I cannot linger over its incoherent debates and less consequent votes. Mr. Giddings got a vote to abolish the slave-trade in the District. It was reconsidered. Then came up the case of a claim for the slave "Louis," the guide who conducted Major Dade into the ambush, in 1835. The bill was engrossed. Mr. Giddings moved a reconsideration, and attacked it again. It was declared passed by a false count. That was detected. It worried through the house, yet so battered that it was never called up in the senate. Back of all lay the ominous question of slavery in California and New Mexico. The war was long, close, bitter, doubtful, deadly. The senate would have slavery in California, the house would not. They were at a dead-lock. Mr. Giddings told the northern men that slavery would wait till the last hour of the last night, hoping to writhe and glide like a snake through house while men slept. At three of the morning of the 4th of March the thing came. The warned north was on the watch. It was strangled. California was free. The war was fought to plant slavery in California and New Mexico. Slavery had lost—was doomed. The lowest abyss of fraud and corruption ever achieved in American politics was yet to be sounded ere this matter should pass to history. Beaten at the south, slavery would yet turn north. Having lost California, it would invade and war for Kansas. Yet it was doomed. That fatal defeat marked its decline.

At the meeting of the Thirty-first congress (1849) it was seen that neither party alone could organize the house. Giddings and Root, of Ohio, Tuck, of New Hampshire, Allen, of Massachusetts, King, of New York, Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, Julian, of Indiana, Durkee, of Wisconsin, were consecrated to freedom and justice by the ballot. Winthrop and Cobb were the opposing candidates. Either could have received the eight votes by a pledge to make up the committees fairly. Neither gave it. On the final ballot, December 22, Cobb received one hundred and two, Winthrop ninety-nine, Wilmot eight. Under a resolution already adopted Cobb was declared speaker. The eight were a power that had to that time not appeared in the house. The Whigs—representatives, press, and people—denounced the Free-Soilers for the election of a slave-holder. Mr. Root set that matter right. He showed that it was the Whig and Democratic resolution which elected Cobb against the declaration of Mr. Giddings. That was a winter of petitions, memorials, and legislative resolutions, of debates upon slavery, the rights of man and States, of Mr. Clay's omnibus bill. It was memorable for the address of the southern members foreshadowing secession. It was the fugitive slave law year and fall of Mr. Webster. He assured the north that he would speak on their side; showed a skeleton of his intended speech. They went to hear it. It was that 7th of March. He was dressed with constitutional care. Constitutional freedom survived the blow he dealt it. Mr. Webster did not. He died of the bite of the presidency, fatal to many. This was the year of the Galphin swindle. Above all, of the ten million Texan corruption law. As is remembered, Texas claimed not only a part of two Mexican states, but a great share of New Mexico, including Santa Fé, the capital. Under pretense of settling this claim, and to induce her to relinquish to Mexico what we admitted was hers, and to the United States what was ours by purchase of Mexico, a bill was introduced to pay her ten

* Salmon P. Chase.

millions of dollars. There was an immense amount of Texan scrip, of little appreciable value before. There was a gathering of all the evil passions, lusts, vices, and crimes, scarcely latent at that time in official life, mostly engendered in the rotting carcass of slavery, gathered as to a festival. The bill rotted its way through both houses, and became a law. The first, and I believe the last act which ever bribed itself through Congress.

Against the fugitive slave bill, the Texan bill, and the other enormities of this sad time, Mr. Giddings and his associates, and many brave and noble men of the north, exerted themselves to the utmost. To offset these evils California was finally admitted free, and the slave-trade abolished in the District of Columbia. That session must forever stand prominent on the page of history.

The thread of Mr. Giddings' career hitherto has been easy to trace in the web of public affairs. He has now become one of many younger men, in some sort his political pupils, ambitious and able, come to divide, in fact, bear off the ripening fruits of the ultimate triumph of truth and justice, because they never bore any part of the odium which his labors called upon his head, an odium which survived when all men could see there never was good cause for it. I must follow him more rapidly.

Abolition was at an end, slavery secured; so declared the proclamation of the slavocrats at the end of the Thirty-first congress. The Thirty-second opened with declarations of Whig and Democrat that each was entitled to the glory of the great pacification. Henceforth the contest was to be a zealous race to protect the Union, and they elected Boyd, of Kentucky, speaker. Then began debates in both houses to define how much slavery had gained by the pacification, and so the charm was dissolved, as Giddings told them it would be. Then came the Lopez invasion of Cuba, and the Kossuth invasion of America; came also old claims for loss of young slaves, and for numerous new losses of old slaves; also another presidential election, with Pierce and Scott as the great rivals, while Hale led the growing hosts of Free-Soilers. With the smoke and dust of the fight disappeared the once great Whig party from the wondering eyes of men. On the reassembling of congress, Mr. Giddings was placed on the committee of territories, and reported a bill for Kansas. Howe, of Pennsylvania, demanded why it did not contain a prohibition of slavery. Giddings replied that it was north of 36° 30'. The bill passed, was held in the senate until the next congress, when, under Pierce, came the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the border war, and ultimately free Kansas. Those who would know what Mr. Giddings said during those portentous days, will find some of it in the volume of his speeches. There was a knot of new, brilliant, and very able men in the senate,—Seward since 1849. Sumner succeeded Webster in time to reply to his speech on the fugitive slave bill. Chase was there at the same time. Wade soon followed him. Pending the Kansas war, Mr. Pierce sought to acquire Cuba, and we had the Ostend manifesto, and the Sims case in Boston, which cost the United States thirty thousand dollars and one man's life, and thus the northern tendency to agitate was quieted. The Whigs disappeared, and were naturally followed by confessed Know-Nothings. They appeared in large numbers in the Thirty-fourth congress, which convened December, 1855. Some forty Know-Nothings, and Free-Soilers now numerous, under Mr. Giddings' lead, adopted a resolution to support no man for speaker who would not make up the standing committees fairly, and the select committees with majorities friendly to the measures submitted to them in accord with usage. Beyond this there was no organization. The Free-Soilers voted for Banks. He had said two years before that were we to extend slavery or dissolve the Union he would "let the Union slide," which was awful then. Wrangling debates, interspersed with ballots and threats by the south to dissolve the Union,—no longer treason,—ran on till the one hundred and thirty-third ballot, when, on the 4th of February, 1856, Nathaniel P. Banks was declared elected speaker. At last the victory was won. The organs of the house must hear and answer petitions. The moral effect of two or three individuals standing for the right was seen. Then the grand figure, the hero of so many fights and now the victor, with his full locks of silvery white hair, came forward, as Father of the house, to crown with the oath of office the young speaker. The galleries recognized him, and spontaneous cheers greeted him. Standing just within the inner row of desks in the old hall, with upraised hand, and swelling voice having the trill of emotion in it, he administered the oath in the form of the Puritans. It would be but fitting if Ohio, in recognition of his services in the cause of constitutional freedom, should translate the form of the champion into marble and return it to the hall, and thus illustrate this supreme event in the advance of truth and justice, and the noblest achievement of the life of their faithful partisan at the scene of its accomplishment. The deepening contest was to have another illustration. Sumner was assaulted in May following. On the 18th of June, 1856, the Free-Soil convention assembled at Philadelphia. Mr. Giddings and Preston King were the leading spirits. It put forth a compendious platform of two resolutions, one by Mr. Giddings, the other by Mr. King, setting forth the old principles.

On it they placed Fremont and Dayton, adopted the name Republican, and the great contest of 1856 was fought. On the reassembling of congress, although Buchanan was elected, the result on the whole was disastrous to the south. In the desperation which had come upon it, slavery now resorted to the supreme court. It had never failed slavery but once. It now overbalanced the "Amistad" case. It decided that a slave woman could only give birth to slaves in free territory, and Dred Scott followed the condition of his mother. The chief justice did not say that negroes "had no rights that white men were bound to respect." He only attributed that sentiment to the authors of the old declaration. The decision only intensified the northern sentiment. The Lecompton constitution was defeated, but Kansas was still to bleed. California, New Mexico, and Kansas free, Walker was sent to revolutionize Central America. His expedition, openly fitted out, sailed with three ships. When it was supposed he was safe, Commodore Paulding was sent in pursuit; Walker had landed. The literal old commodore landed, followed, captured, and brought him back. How amazed he was when Walker was liberated and himself reprimanded! The African slave-trade was reopened, and a premium paid for African stock, freshly imported, at a South Carolina State fair. All these events quickened the northern mind and strengthened the Republican party. Conservatives and radical abolitionists stepped together on to Mr. Giddings' construction of the constitution, and found ample margin for war on the common enemy. Then came the John Brown invasion of Virginia to sharpen the convictions of many, causing a recoil of some, and thrilling the hearts of all. Mason, of Virginia, and Vallandigham hastened to the wounded hero in prison, and pretended to draw from him statements implicating Mr. Giddings in his plot. They gave this libel to the world, and a shout of triumph went up from his enemies all over the scattered Union. He pronounced it mendaciously false. In reply, ten thousand dollars was offered for him alive in Richmond, and half that sum for his head, which he continued to wear. But the Thirty-fifth congress had lapsed. I drop the sketchy thread of history here. Mr. Giddings is no longer a part of it.

With the Thirty-fifth congress closed the public career of Joshua R. Giddings. Twenty-one successive years he represented the same people in the house. One of the longest known in our annals, and, save that of his friend, John Quincy Adams, the most useful for conspicuous service in the cause of freedom and justice known to our history. In the appreciation and application of the principles of our constitution to the exigencies of politics, arising out of the great conflict of freedom and slavery, through the years of chronic strife, he excelled Mr. Adams, and stands deservedly the first of American statesmen in measure of time, and second to none in ability, value, and extent of service. His period of labor exceeded that of Mr. Adams by four years. In culture and course of life they were widely dissimilar. In mental structure, firmness of will, grasp, and tenacity of purpose, courage that arose to heroism, they were alike. Both had the same ardent love of the principles of liberty and justice, and undying hatred of oppression and wrong. For seven years had the elder maintained the deadly strife alone, when the young, strong champion from the west, like the Red Cross knight, came to his side, gave him his heart, divided his labor, shared his hope, his counsel, and won his love. The heat of a score of fierce battles welded their friendship, and years of peril and common obloquy endeared them to each other. In time the younger made the onsets, sustained by the veteran, who, falling by the wayside, left the junior to wage the war alone, till younger men, educated by their teachings, and moved by their examples, came to equalize, win the battle, and wear the crown of victory. His last conspicuous public appearance was at the Chicago convention, which nominated Lincoln. There he represented his old district for the last time. While others were managing for candidates, he was anxious and spoke only for a recognition of the grand old truths. He sought a place on the committee of resolutions. *That was refused him.* The platform, as reported, ignored the principles, the throbbings of which produced the revolution. He moved them as an amendment. *They were rejected.* Heart-sick, with a few old lovers of the "self-evident" truths he withdrew. This aroused Mr. Curtiss, of New York, who moved them again. Under the charm of his speech they were accepted, and Mr. Giddings and his friends returned. The thunder-scars of the conflict which followed a ratification of the work of that convention still make the eyes of men wink.

In the spring of 1861, Mr. Lincoln offered the consul-generalship of Canada to Mr. Giddings, which he accepted, and held at the time of his sudden death at Montreal, May 27, 1864, of heart-disease, an attack of which was once nearly fatal in the house.

The volume of his speeches, of which mention has been made, is a book of over five hundred pages, and contains twenty-four speeches delivered, the last in 1852, upon the various aspects of the great question to which he dedicated his whole powers. They are the utterance of a full mental conviction, reached through study and thought, made for the sole purpose of possessing others of his views. More unambitious, unrheterical givings out cannot

be found in the parliamentary labors of any man. Compact and vigorous in statement, logical and conclusive in argument, fervid from the depths of an earnest, intensely sincere nature, sometimes softened with emotion, often elevated with religious sentiment, they truly interpret the history of which they are a valuable portion. After leaving congress, Mr. Giddings devoted his leisure to the preparation of his "History of the Rebellion, its Authors and Causes," which appeared in 1864. A work compiled with painstaking labor, following the track of congressional debate, legislation, executive utterance and action upon the various aspects of slavery, with occasional slight sketches of the more prominent men, references to popular opinion and action, and the course of political parties connected with it. Less a history than a most valuable aid to a history when the time comes for its production. It is full of the intense, unconscious personality of the author when he reaches the period of the subject with which he was connected, in which he fills so large a space, when it becomes for several years almost a memoir of himself, and loses none of its interest in consequence. His "Exiles of Florida," a touching and well-written historical sketch of the fortunes and fates of the escaped slaves who found refuge with the Indians in Florida, appeared in 1858. There is the charm of romance about these unfortunate beings as their history is written, appealing to the sympathy and imagination of the reader.

My estimate of the personal character and qualities of Mr. Giddings, the merit of his services, and the position he earned in the history of his times, is sufficiently apparent in the preceding pages. Nature cast his person in the old, heroic mould,—lofty of stature, fine limbed, broad shouldered, compact, weighing two hundred and twenty-five without a surplus ounce, with a grand, old-fashioned, New England cast of head and face, quite out of style. Genial and cordial of manner, social and politic, he early acquired the capacity to mould opinion and lead men. Undoubtedly the long, bitter partisan warfare which he conducted, surrounded and isolated by malignant detraction, which cut him off from wide sympathy, and walled him within a narrow circle, prevented the full development of his qualities as a leader, and rendered him less fit to govern than to assail. Liberally endowed as he certainly was, mentally, he lacked imagination, and the faculty to dress up and adorn a subject. Of quick sensibilities, a touch of pathos often imparted a human interest to his labor. Not by nature fluent, he required the pressure of a great occasion, the stir of the deepest emotion, the glow of fierce encounter, the badgering of cross-questioning, to work him up to his best. Always impressive at such moments, he often arose to the heights of real and well-sustained eloquence. In him the religious sentiment was strong and active, and whatever men may say of it as an investment for the future, it certainly is to many a source of strength and hope in the struggles of the present, and was an aid to Mr. Giddings. The history of slavery in the United States is yet to be written; all present efforts in that direction are but collections of facts or studies of parts. At the proper time, when men and events have dwindled to their real dimensions, and distance restores perspective, it will be written. Causes will be properly understood and their effects traced. Events will be justly estimated, and men marshaled to their final positions. I think it will then be found that few men of his day exercised a deeper influence, or performed in a larger degree the work of fashioning events and imparting the force which led to the great results of our time, than Joshua Reed Giddings.

EDWARD WADE.*

The Wades were a tough, hardy, brave, intellectual, strong-fibred folk. One would like to know something of the genesis of the family and the course of their history. A family of nine by the same parents, of which "Frank" (B. F.) and "Ned" were the youngest, must have been remarkable. The four elder died between ages of seventy-eight and eighty. The two survivors are eighty and seventy-eight. Of the others, one died at fifty-three, one at sixty-three, and one at sixty-nine.* Thoroughly English in breed, of the average rank, impregnate with the honesty, wholesome virtues, wisdoms, and experiences of the common toiling life, full of vigor and vitality, with a sense of the ludicrous, a germ of grim humor, and a touch of the heroic, combative and tender. The father, James, was some time a shoemaker, a stout soldier, a daring privateer, and fought as often and as bravely as the eight years' War of the Revolution permitted. The mother, Mary Upham, was the daughter of a Baptist clergyman, Edward Upham, inbred with the religious elements of the denomination, intensified by its persecutions in Massachusetts in colonial times. Edward, the youngest, was born at Feeding Hills, West Springfield, Massachusetts, November 22, 1802. He received his grandfather's name and religious nature. The family removed to

Andover, Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1821. He early manifested an ingenious mind, with a tendency for mathematics; and when about twenty-one composed and wrote a new arithmetic, which was burned with a brother-in-law's house, where it was deposited. He studied law with Elisha Whittlesey, and after a three years' thorough course was admitted at Jefferson in 1827; was elected justice of the peace in 1831; married the first time in 1832; elected prosecuting attorney in 1833. He resided a few years at Unionville; removed to Toledo; engaged in speculation; went up in the explosion of 1837, though he afterwards paid every dollar. After the failure he removed to Cleveland, formed a partnership with Woolsey Wells, and later with H. A. Hurlbut. Subsequently he was a member of the firms of Payne, Wilson & Wade, Hitchcock, Wilson & Wade, and Wilson & Wade. He was four times elected to congress from the Cleveland district, serving from 1853 to 1861. He died at East Cleveland, Ohio, 1866. Edward Wade had but the scanty opportunity for



Photo. by M. A. Loomis, Jefferson, O.

EDWARD WADE.

education found by a boy of the people of his time. An eager thirst for knowledge, indomitable pluck, a strong, quick intellect, and hopeful spirit enabled him to outstrip the average boys of his neighborhood. More sanguine than his brother Frank, he induced him to enter upon the law. Few men ever more thoroughly mastered the common law. He was the best special pleader of his day. His success was slow,—might have discouraged a less determined spirit. His ventures in speculation were a grave hindrance. Dark and saturnine of face, which to strangers was a little forbidding, to which was added the austerities of religion, and the odium that attached to the name of Abolitionist, which he early acquired, an early lack of fluency, with his often change of residence, conspired to keep him for many years in the background. Nor was he fortunate in the associates of the two first firms of which he was a member. Persistent, indomitable, aspiring,—such a man cannot always be repressed. He laid his foundation deep in thorough learning, and his time came. He overcame the counties around Cleveland first. Lawyers who knew him had him employed in difficult cases, and the other side sometimes found themselves beaten by his better law, and they could hardly tell why. And the shrewd, hard-headed New Englanders came to know that behind the repulsive, cast-iron mask of a face there lay a charm which they saw was potent. He became a leader in Geauga, Lake, Lorain, and visited other counties on important retainers, yet he had no place at the Cleveland bar, where he lived. Finally, Henry B. Payne, one of the ablest lawyers of the State, overworked and in failing health, wanted relief, and Payne & Wilson were supplemented with Wade, and the city was astonished by the revelation which the firm made of him. With the failing health and gradual diminution of the head, the firm became a legal kangaroo. Upon the retirement of Mr. Payne, Reuben Hitchcock took his place, Mr. Wade content to stand nominally third. No man perhaps ever cared less where his name stood. Mr. Hitchcock was then at his best, and second to none as an able and laborious lawyer. Mr. Wilson did the dignity, suavity, and deportment of the firm. For several years the house ranked with any in the State. I have stated the thoroughness of Mr. Wade's legal training. On his early foundation he carefully built the ever-growing, ever-

* By Hon. A. G. Riddle.

† Written before the death of B. F.

widening and rising structure, a profound and accomplished lawyer. Master of the common law, thoroughly versed in chancery, and at home in the narrow range of the laws of crimes, there was not at the bar a more versatile man. He was also widely read in history, biography, and politics; kept up with the progress of the natural sciences. He excelled as *nisi prius* lawyer in the management and trial of cases before a jury. A master of pleading, with the rules of evidence at his command, knowing and sympathizing with the average mind, the habits of life, and mode of thought of the people of whom he came, he became one of the most formidable opponents to be met with in northern Ohio, whose bar was in no way behind that of any section of the State. With practice and perseverance he became one of the best and most successful advocates of his region. The defects and hesitations that marred his utterance disappeared forever. He had a copious command of language, a flowing delivery, free, bold action, warmed readily, was intensely earnest, ingenious, and logical. Nature had given him a fine, strong voice of great power, with the tone of a trumpet in its higher notes. He was not without fancy, and an abundant, homely humor. He never overshot the jury. His illustrations were all drawn from common things,—the kitchen door-yard and barn-yard,—were always apt, often irresistible. He said a good many things which were repeated. With his strong, deep, intense nature, kindled to a height which he often attained, his declamation was most impressive, sometimes splendid, and justly called eloquent. He had much of that magnetic power which seizes the blood and sympathy of an audience, adding effectiveness to an assault which shatters a position found proof against logic and argument. Combative was he, as lawyers must be, and a masterpiece of will, which is a great force. Men often carry cases because they will. Though a man of the quickest and tenderest feelings, he had no pathos and little imagination. A most unambitious speaker, he never labored for fine effects. The good things were struck out by the collision of thought, his fire a natural product, and his humor unstudied.

Edward Wade was originally a Whig,—made the canvass of 1840 for Harrison. The anti-slavery seed had quick, vigorous, and hardy growth in his deep, rich nature. He became, soon after the canvass, an avowed, unwavering political Abolitionist. Thought with him became immediate action. He was at once the leader and the spokesman of the few despised and persecuted who had the conviction and courage to organize in political opposition to slavery. At the county-seats where he attended court, at secluded school-houses, whether the audience was few or many, a master of the subject, with labored earnestness he planted with unstinting hand the seed that was so soon to spring up and ripen. He was the Liberty party candidate for congress, against Mr. Giddings, as long as Cleveland was in the same district. He canvassed with more labor and care than after the multitude came to act with him. In 1849, in the triangular contest between the Whigs, Free-Soilers, and Democrats, he was a candidate for the Ohio senate, and defeated by a small plurality. In 1853, in a similar contest, he was elected to congress against Judge Wilson, his former partner, and William Case. His more famous brother had been four years in the senate when he took his seat in the house.

Though the odium which attended the name "Abolitionist" had in a way died out in Mr. Wade's district, it had not in Washington, and was remembered against him. The time was past for partisan warfare. He was one of many, all able and all older men in the house. He was not favored with any conspicuous place on any important committees, although he served with great credit for four congresses, and retained the undiminished love and confidence of his people to the last. His early unselfish devotion to truth bore him this endearing fruit. He made several able and telling speeches, but can hardly be said to have gained the ear of the house. On the committee of commerce he made a masterly and exhaustive report on the commerce of the lakes,—the first upon that subject. The results which it exhibited were a revelation even to men whose lives, labors, and capital were embarked in it, and gave the author a reputation through the country which should have secured him a better recognition in the house. Those were the evil days, the breaking up of old political organization, and of the government as well. Another, and personally to Mr. Wade and his friends a most melancholy factor, is to be taken into the account in estimating the reason why he never reached the position in the house which those who knew him best expected. He certainly did not fall below his brother in ability. He had a wider reading at that time of their lives, and much more general culture; in manner and address more polished. *He died of a softening of the brain.* How early the shadow of the awfullest of fates, heralding its oncoming, had darkened the high, pure soul, and weakened the faculties of his strong, clear, practical, fervid intellect, no mortal knows. From things learned at the capital, it must have been some years before his retirement from the house. His career there, compared with the average, was not only most useful but highly honorable. It saddens me to remember that it fell short of the promise of his powers and abilities as exhibited at the bar and as a

political speaker. Mr. Wade's first wife was Sarah Louise Atkins, one of the several daughters of Judge Q. F. Atkins, of whom it was said that his face, if set on Mason and Dixon's line, turned to the south, would of itself abolish slavery. The daughters were all superior women, and it was understood that it was the earnest, personal solicitation of the young lady, preceding marriage, that first effectively called the attention of her lover to the subject of religion. Mrs. Wade was quite the equal of any of her sisters, and save that the marriage was unblest with offspring, it was one of rare felicity. Gifted and cultivated, of rich and varied charities, harmonious in life, united in effort for the various causes of human advancement, especially of the slave and temperance, their house became the asylum of the flying fugitive, as their hands were eager to relieve suffering in all forms. The cause they knew not they searched out. They adopted two children, offsprings of different parents, a son and daughter, whom they reared with the utmost care. The son was an early victim of the late war. The daughter is the accomplished wife of Henry P. Wade, son of B. F. Wade, a gallant young officer late of the regular army. The first Mrs. Wade died in 1852. During the early years of Mr. Wade's congressional services he contracted a second marriage with Miss Mary P. Hall, the accomplished niece of the late Dr. J. P. Kirtland, who survives him. This marriage was also childless. The religious element in the nature of this well-endowed man was large and constantly active. The tone of his mind, although he wrote an arithmetic in youth, had a tendency to the visionary, and for a time he was a believer in the Second Advent. It was remarked by his opponents, however, that during this period his cases were prepared with the same care and tried with the same consummate skill that marked his entire career at the bar. In person he was compact, well-made, with an erect carriage, and the same manly and lofty pose of head that characterized his brother Frank. These men, though the least conscious of mortals, could not help carrying themselves as full men. In repose Edward was grave and thoughtful, with an earnest, almost sad outlook from black eyes, the rather austere, dark face, framed in night-black curly hair, of silky gloss and fineness, and late in life adorned with a full whisker, was ever ready to break into smiles, which lit it up with great winningness. Of frank and pleasing manner, modest and retiring deportment, no man could be more genial and cordial, no man was ever better loved by those who came to know him,—a not difficult acquisition,—and no man had a wider and stronger hold on the popular heart than he finally won. A more open spirit, a tenderer, braver, purer soul, never found lodging in the frame of man. A more unselfish, devoted heart never sent warmth through the human form. A man was he in every fibre of his person, every instinct of his nature, every impulse of his heart. Brave and blameless, trusted, loved, deplored, compelled to linger above the horizon after his night had set in, the mere body breathing and feeding when the masterful spirit had departed. The sadness of this fate throws its shadow back over his life, and invests his memory with a regretful tenderness.

HON. RUFUS PERCIVAL RANNEY.

This gentleman was born at Blanford, Massachusetts, October 30, 1813. In 1822 he removed with his parents to Ohio. They located first at Fairport, and afterwards at Freedom, Portage county.

Judge Ranney's early education was limited. He worked on his father's farm in summer and attended village school in winter. At a later day, by his own industry, he managed to attend college at Hudson for a short period. In 1836 he entered the law-office of Wade & Giddings, at Jefferson, this county, and after two years' study was admitted to practice. In 1839 he became the partner of Hon. Benjamin F. Wade, and by diligent and faithful attention to his duties rose rapidly in his profession. In 1846 and 1848 he was a candidate for congress against General John Crowell, but failed of an election, though he ran largely ahead of the Democratic State and county tickets. In 1850 he was chosen to represent the counties of Trumbull and Geauga in the constitutional convention. In the debates of that body he took a prominent part. On the 17th of March, 1851, he was chosen by the legislature a judge of the supreme court in place of Edward Avery, resigned.

This was the last election of supreme judge under the old constitution. In October, 1857, Judge Ranney was re-elected by the people. He resigned in 1856, and in 1857 was appointed by President Buchanan United States district attorney for northern Ohio. This position he held two months and resigned. The same year he removed from Warren to Cleveland. In 1859, Governor Chase appointed him one of the commissioners to examine into the condition of the State treasury; but the appointment was declined. In the fall of 1859 he was the Democratic candidate for governor against William Dennison, but failed of an election. In 1862 he was again elected judge of the supreme court, which position he resigned in 1864. From 1864 to 1868 he served upon

the Democratic national committee. Since 1864 he has held no official position, but has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Cleveland. As a lawyer and jurist Judge Ranney has no superior in the State. It is conceded, not alone



Photo. by Ryder, Cleveland, O.

HON. RUFUS PERCIVAL RANNEY.

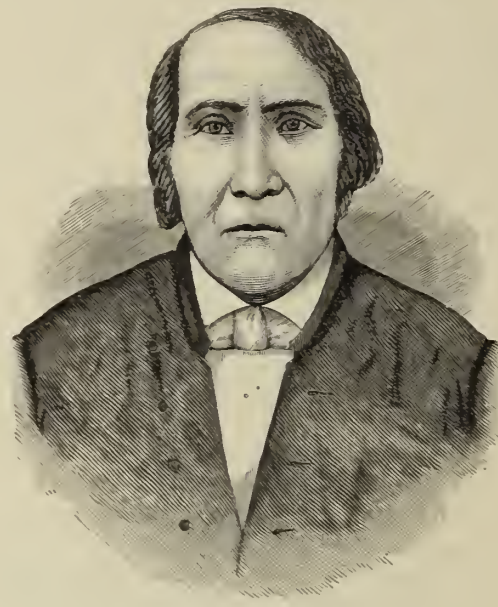
by his political friends, but as well by his political foes, that he stands at the very head of the bar in northern Ohio. We cannot claim him wholly for this county, but this is the place where he began the study and the practice of his profession, and he was a resident of the county for a number of years.

REV. JOSEPH BADGER.

No name is more prominent in connection with the early history of Ashtabula County than that of Rev. Joseph Badger. He was one of the earliest missionaries on the Western Reserve. He was the founder of the first church in what was called New Connecticut, namely, that at Austinburg. He was the first minister sustained by the Connecticut missionary society west of the Alleghenies. He was identified with the history of the churches of northern Ohio, and in fact with the history of this country for the first twenty-five years of its settlement. He was a resident of this county, and, though his biography does not belong to any local history, but rather to the whole country, yet we are happy to give a sketch of his life in this connection. It is fortunate that so much material has been preserved, notwithstanding the fact that his extensive diary was for the most part burned by his order just before his death. We have drawn for our information in reference to him from some unpublished portions of his journal, from the memoir which was published in 1851, but is now out of print, and from various other sources.

Mr. Badger was the descendant of Giles Badger, who settled in Newburyport, Massachusetts, in the year 1635. He was of the Puritan stock, and his ancestor was identified with the early history of the New England colony. His father also was one of the first settlers of the new, uncultivated region in Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He was born in Wilbraham, Massachusetts. The line of descent was Giles Badger, Newburyport, Massachusetts. John Badger, son of Giles; Nathaniel, John, Daniel, Edmond, Samuel, Mehitable, Henry, children of John. Henry Badger married Mary Langdon, and removed in 1766 to Partridge Field, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. Joseph was the son of Henry Badger. Mr. Badger spent his early days without schools or advantages, except as they were gained at the fireside. His parents were, however, professing Christians, and his mind was stored with much religious instruction. The spring after he was eighteen, which was February 28, 1775, he entered the Revolutionary army. This was about three weeks after the contest at Lexington. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was enrolled in Captain Nathan Watkins' company, Colonel John Patterson's regiment, and at the time of the battle was posted on Cobble hill, in a line with the front of the battery, about half a mile distant. He says, "We could see the fire from the whole line, and the British break their ranks and run down the hill. On the third return to the charge they carried the works at the point of the bayonet." He was afterwards with his regiment at

Litchmore's Point, where the British landed and endeavored to take off some fat cattle. "Here," he says, "I had an opportunity to try my piece nine or ten times in pretty close order. The contest was sharp and fatal to some." After the British evacuated Boston, Patterson's regiment was ordered to New York, where they remained about three weeks, and then were ordered to Canada, and in time encamped on the banks of the St. Lawrence, in sight of Montreal. A portion



REV. JOSEPH BADGER.

of the regiment was ordered to the defense of a small fort, and here the soldiers came in contact with the noted Indian chief, Brant, who with his Indians was attacking the fort. Mr. Badger was within hearing of this action, but his company did not take part. General Benedict Arnold reinforced this regiment, and is spoken of in the memoir. The smallpox broke out among the troops at this place. Mr. Badger was inoculated, and made himself very useful to the suffering. At one time, when there was not a dish to be found, he ordered tools, and turned wooden dishes with his own hands for the use of the sick. He was also employed in baking bread, and speaks of himself as coming in contact with Colonel Buell, in command of the post, and others. He was with General Washington on the Delaware. Here he was called upon to nurse the sick. He says, "The general hospital had for several months been stationed at Bethlehem, and under the management of most wretched nurses. The doctors very earnestly besought me to go into the grand hospital. I finally consented. I attended them with the most constant care and labor until the 24th of February (1777), when I was taken sick with a fever and lost my reason, excepting a few lucid intervals, until the last of March, when I began to recover. I was so enfeebled and wasted that for some time I was unable to help myself. The doctors provided a convenient chamber in a private family, to which I was carried. The old lady and her husband, both Germans and Moravians, treated me with great kindness. As soon as my strength was recovered I concluded to return home. I took a discharge from the principal surgeon, as my time of service had expired." "There was soon a pressing call for men to guard the seaport towns. I again enlisted as an orderly sergeant for the remaining part of the year. I then returned to my father's, the 1st of January, 1778, having been absent a few days over two years." Mr. Badger, after spending a few weeks in visiting friends, returned to Connecticut and spent the winter under the instruction of the Rev. Mr. Day. He received about two hundred dollars in paper currency for his service in the army, "with the whole of which," he says, "I could not get cloth for one decent coat. This was all the compensation I received for almost three years of hard service, until in 1818, when congress began to think of the old soldier." During his time of study Mr. Badger was converted, and began to think of educating himself for the ministry. He prosecuted his studies, keeping school in the mean time, until March, 1781, when his strength gave way from too great application. Recovering from this to a degree, he went with Mr. Day to New Haven to attend commencement, and was admitted to the college. During his college-course he taught singing, kept school, and managed in various ways to support himself. He graduated in 1785, studied theology with the Rev. Mr. Leavenworth, of Waterbury, Connecticut, and was licensed to preach in 1786. He received invitations to preach in Northbury, Connecticut, and in Vermont, but was settled at Blanford, Massachusetts, on the 24th of October, 1787. Mr. Badger was married before he graduated from college, in October, 1784. His wife was a Miss Lois Noble. One

son, Henry L., was born in Waterbury, and his other children, Julia Anna, Lucius, Sarah, who died young Lucia, Sarah, and Joseph were born in Blanford. Mr. Badger was dismissed from this church in 1800.

He received an appointment from the Connecticut missionary society during the same year to visit the churches in the State of New York; but his appointment was afterwards changed, and he was requested to go to the Connecticut Western Reserve. He began his journey November 15, 1800. He took the southern route, crossed the Hudson at Newburg, and stayed with the Rev. Mr. Carr, of Goshen, New York. He arrived at Sussex Court-House, New Jersey, and here spent the Sabbath. He was recognized as a clergyman in the congregation by Rev. Mr. Brown, and was invited to preach. From this place he passed down the Delaware, stopped with the elder of Mount Pleasant church in Pennsylvania, and here remained eight days for the sake of having the company of four young men who were going the same journey. He started with the young men on Wednesday, crossed the Allegheny mountains, where it was very cold, and on the 14th of December crossed the Monongahela about twenty miles above Pittsburgh. Here he parted with his company, and spent several days with the Rev. Mr. Ralston, forming acquaintances with several ministers of the region. He reached the Reserve late in December. This journey of six hundred miles was taken at a difficult season of the year. There was at the time but one road leading from Beaver to the Reserve, and that almost impassable. Mr. Badger took a blazed path which led to the Mahoning river; was obliged to ford the stream where the water came over the tops of his boots while he was on his horse; but reached the shore, crossed the State line, and arrived at the cabin of Rev. Mr. Wick about dark, and was received by the family as a familiar friend. Mr. Wick had been settled a few weeks before in charge of three small congregations in Hopeful, Neshannoc, and Youngstown. Mr. Badger spent his first Sunday on the Reserve at Youngstown. This was the last Sunday of the year 1800. The year was spent in visiting various localities on the Reserve. His report of his journeys, until his arrival at Austinburg, is given in the history of that township. He underwent many adventures during this journey, but did much to encourage the people. He speaks of meeting George Blue Jacket, a *Shawnee* Indian; also of fording the Cuyahoga after dark, and spent the night in a small cabin, lying on the floor in his wet clothes. At Cleveland he lodged at Benoni Carter's. He swam his horse across the Cuyahoga, followed an Indian path up the lake and forded the Rocky river, encamping on its banks that night. He pursued the Indian path to Huron river, and spent Sunday among the *Delawares*. He stayed in an Indian cabin, and was presented with a knot bowl of string beans boiled in fresh water and buttered with bear's oil. On his departure from this place he was also presented with a bread cake, baked in the embers, filled with beans, like a plum cake. He then passed, in company with an Indian boy for guide, to the *Shawnee* village on the Maumee. Here an Indian woman presented him with a bowl of boiled corn buttered with bear's grease, saying, "Friends, eat; it is good; it is such as God gives Indians." He went from thence to the French town on the river Raisin; stayed with Captain Blue Jacket in a comfortable cabin, which was well furnished with mattress, blankets, furniture for the table, crockery, and silver spoons. He spent Sunday at Malden, Canada, and on Monday was at Detroit. Here he visited Rev. David Bacon, but says, "There was not one Christian to be found in all this region, excepting a black man who appeared pious." From this place he returned by way of the Maumee village, and arrived at Hudson the 13th of September, having been two days without anything to eat, except a few chestnuts. He organized a church at Austinburg the 24th of October, 1801, and started, with Judge Eliphalet Austin, to return to his home in Massachusetts. The account of the removal of his family to Austinburg is given in the history of that township.

Mr. Badger's situation at Austinburg was attended with some hardships, but were borne cheerfully by himself and family. He was engaged in visiting nearly all the communities on the Reserve, as he was about the only missionary in the region for two or three years.

His journal at this time reveals something of the state of the different settlements. At Euclid he stopped with Mr. Burke, who had come to this place three years before, and whose wife, he says, was obliged to spin and weave cattle's hair to make covering for her children's bed. He speaks also of Ravenna, in his unpublished manuscript, as follows: "In this place were twenty families, probably not a praying person among them. A considerable number attended meeting, but their conversation disclosed their state of heart. Reproaching one another, whisky-drinking, and fighting, with deistical sentiments, formed the prominent features of this place." He speaks of Newburg—"Infidelity, and profaning the Sabbath, are general in this place. They bid fair to grow into a hardened and corrupt society."

Mr. Badger's adventures were numerous. At one time he was followed several miles by a wolf. He spent a whole night in a tree watched by a bear. Tying

himself to a limb with his large bandanna handkerchief, he remained until the morning. A heavy thunder-storm passed over him while in this position, but the heavy peals of thunder did not avail to drive off the animal. His horse was standing at the foot of the tree, in no way frightened by the bear. As he shook himself in the rain he scared the brute away, so that Mr. Badger, a little after daylight, was able to go on. He had no weapon but a horseshoe in his hand at first, and throwing this produced no alarm, and so his only resort was to climb into the tree and wait until morning.

He often forded streams even when the ice was running. At one time he found himself entangled among some trees, with the water swimming depth, and was obliged to throw his portmanteau to the shore and jump on to a log, and then make his horse jump out of the water over the log. At another time, in crossing Mosquito creek, he found a place where he could cross the flood-wood and swim his horse through. And at still another was obliged to lie on the sand of the lake and dry himself in the sun. The settlements were very scattered, the rivers without bridges, the roads mere blazed paths for miles through the forests. The missionary was frequently wet with rain, covered with snow, drenched in fording streams, and was at times obliged to camp at night in the forests alone and without shelter. He bore his hardships, however, cheerfully, and was full of the self-sacrificing spirit. His family were left alone frequently for weeks and even months at a time. They were obliged to live in a small log house, which for the first summer had a floor only half-way across its room. The poverty which he experienced was great, and even amid his most arduous labors he speaks of the anxiety which he felt for his family. The little farm which he had was conducted by his boys at home, and he spent the intervals of his sojourn at home in assisting them to make sugar, to repair the house, and to do other work on the place. The variety of employments to which Mr. Badger could give himself was remarkable. He could repair the wagon on which he was moving to his new home; he could help his neighbors build log houses, and turn out with the other citizens to build bridges; could nurse the sick; could prescribe successfully as a physician; could write letters and sermons and reports; could revise confessions of faith, attend synods, preach two or three times on the Sabbath and frequently during the week, and all the time be useful. His visits were always welcome. He frequently found a pious family who were glad to see a minister of the gospel, and even those who made no profession regarded him with great respect and esteem. The humility of the man was one of his prominent traits. No service was too lowly for him, no sacrifice too great, if he might serve his Master. Doubtless he felt the hardships of his lot, and considered that others were perhaps improving their time and gaining reputation in other respects, while he, a poor missionary, was laboring with but little compensation and amid great privations. His zeal, however, was not without its reward. He preached in most of the places throughout northern Ohio, and was well known as the pioneer missionary of those days. He was not settled as a pastor when he came to Ohio, but he spent his life in laying the foundations for others to build upon. As a wise master-builder, he toiled until the Lord called him to his reward. His reward was certainly not in worldly things. He spent a large part of the little fortune he had after he went to Ashtabula to live in the support of his family. His efforts as a minister of the gospel seemed to have been very successful. There was that about his preaching—the spirit which he manifested, his zeal, his humility, and devotion, or something it was—which gave him great effect when he was addressing the people. He frequently speaks of the people being moved even to tears, and seemed to have produced by his preaching great solemnity among his hearers. He ascribed these impressions to the spirit of God, but doubtless it was that spirit working through his own humility and devotion, and imparting to others the faith which he had. It was a contagion of an earnest faith and of such self-denying zeal, and the work of God's holiness found no impediment in his pride or self-seeking. He was plain, unassuming, but kindly, and always gained the confidence and affection of the people. We picture him as going about among the settlements, which were scattered through the wilderness, with his portmanteau on his horse and his plain dress. When he arrived at a village he would alight and always find a welcome, and made it his home where he was. He generally visited all the families in the hamlet, talked with them kindly, and would most always have something to say of a religious character. He would gather even the children together and catechise them, and the effect of his influence was very great upon them. Children were frequently impressed by his preaching, and some of the most remarkable conversions were among the young. At the same time he seemed to carry conviction to older persons. Judges and lawyers were frequently impressed by his words, and many additions to the churches were of adults. Those assemblies in private houses, in which whole neighborhoods were gathered, were quite remarkable. There was a kindly way among the people which made them attractive, and the very sociability of the occasion prepared the attendance for the better feeling which worship might bring. There was the true idea of the church in

these gatherings. It was but a family, and God was the father, and the home feeling was the religion of it. Worship was at that time peaceful. The missionary, whether a pastor or not, was a shepherd and had a love for the flock.

A few extracts from his journal will show something of the character of his congregations and the nature of their surroundings: "Having spent about five weeks with my family, I set out for my winter's tour. Preached at General Payne's the first Sabbath in December." "Went to Newburg and spent Sunday; from this to Hudson, twenty miles,—a lonely tour in the cold, snow, and mud. Here I preached twice on the Sabbath and visited all the families. I visited and preached in all the neighboring settlements—Ravenna, Aurora, Mantua, and Burton—until some time in February, 1803." "At Palmyra preached a lecture; mostly Methodists. At this time a Methodist preacher had never been on the Reserve." "From this I went on to Canfield. Preached on the Sabbath and visited all the families. I then went through all the settlements in the south and eastern part of the Reserve, preaching twice every Sabbath and one or two lectures weekly; visiting and preaching from house to house until the forepart of April." "Having returned to my family, I continued to help them for several weeks, and visited the settlements in this part of the Reserve, preaching on the Sabbath, with frequent lectures, until the 8th of June, when I again left for another preaching tour. Rode to Vernon. Visited two sick persons and prayed with them." "Rode to Hartford. Conversed with several professing Christians on the subject of forming a church." "Rode to Vienna. Preached on the Sabbath to about sixty." "Rode to Fowler's store in Poland, the only store on the Reserve at this time. Consulted with Brother Weeks in regard to spending two Sabbaths in places where the revival was attended with extraordinary power. The next Sabbath at a place called Salem, in Pennsylvania. Preached to about five hundred people. From candle-lighting till near twelve o'clock it was made a time of extraordinary prayer and singing. I then preached a third discourse, on the doctrine of repentance, and dismissed the people. During the meeting numbers cried aloud, 'Oh, my hard heart! my sinful, rebellious heart!' and soon became powerless for some hours." "Rode to Cross creek. I preached in the afternoon to about three thousand people,—the largest worshipping assembly I ever saw. In time of preaching there were many who cried out, and fell into a perfectly helpless situation." "From June 18 to July 1 I rode more than two hundred miles. July 10, preached twice in the woods; had a shower of rain. Rode on to Warren, visiting families. Preached on Saturday, and on the Sabbath three times. Had in the afternoon a heavy shower; took a violent cold." "August 1, rode to Nelson, then to Aurora, thirty miles; very unwell with my cold." "Rode to Hudson; visited several families, and on the Lord's day preached twice and administered the sacrament." "Attended the funeral of an infant, and then rode to Aurora, and preached to one family,—the only one in the place,—and the next day preached in Mantua; frequently got wet with heavy showers. Rode to Burton; visited one woman on her dying bed. Sabbath, preached twice. Monday, rode to Mesopotamia. Wednesday, rode to Windsor; stopped at Judge Griswold's about two hours during a heavy shower. Rode on through the woods without path or marked trees; came to a deep ravine filled with water running rapidly, and muddy; was met by a large bear." Here follows the record of his spending the night in the tree. "August 21, attended the funeral of Mrs. Hawley; made a prayer at the grave; preached in Mr. Austin's barn and administered the sacrament to twenty-one communicants." "The Connecticut Missionary society sent on at this time as many books as I could carry in a large bag, to accommodate the population with means of instruction. Rode to Grand River after the books. Saturday, rode to Conneaut, twenty-five miles; no marked roads. Sabbath, preached twice. Monday, visited a school of sixteen children; gave primers and books. Tuesday, rode to Erie, twenty-eight miles; then to North East, fifteen miles." The presbytery met here, and Mr. Badger preached the sermon. "Rode five miles to visit a sick man who had been drinking and abusive in his family. The next day rode to Chautauqua to visit a family. The husband and father was drowned in the lake," etc.

In the period of one year Mr. Badger visited forty-nine or fifty different places, and preached one or more sermons every Sunday, and frequently several times during the week. During the year he attended five funerals, married one couple, organized two churches,—the one at Hartford and the one at Warren,—and administered the sacrament nine times. He also attended two presbyteries,—one at Slippery Rock and one at North East,—and the synod at Pittsburgh. He began the year with the revival work at Cross Creek, Pennsylvania, where were such remarkable exercises, and continued through it with the same extraordinary interest attending his labors wherever he went. Mr. Badger was very faithful in his missionary work. The church at Austinburg, where he lived, made great progress, though he seemed to have been absent from it most of the time. On the 10th of June forty-one persons were added to this church, and among them some of the most prominent persons in the place. The church at Harpersfield

also prospered. He speaks of having visited Ashtabula and preached to about twenty persons. He occasionally also visited Conneaut, though the path from Austinburg to that place was not even blazed. He says of this place, "Notwithstanding there are some here, as in other places, who do all they can to profane the Sabbath and promote infidelity, yet God is carrying on the redemption of souls." Mr. Badger, after laboring five or six years as a missionary in this and other counties, resigned his commission. The reason for this was that the Connecticut Missionary society had reduced the amount of the appropriations to the missionaries on the Reserve. Mr. Badger felt that, with all his labors and hardships, the society did him a great injustice. He says, "I felt myself and family exceedingly injured by their vote to reduce the means of my support. I had encountered indescribable hardships, with my family, in performing missionary labors, and had repeatedly written to them respectfully on the subject. The subject had also been presented to them by gentlemen who were my neighbors, and well knew that my reduced pay to six dollars per week was much below the necessary expenses of my family. But all applications on the subject were unavailing."

This action of the society in reducing his salary and the consequent resignation involved a great change in the circumstances of Mr. Badger's life. He afterwards received an appointment from the Massachusetts Missionary society, and commenced labors as a missionary among the Indians at Sandusky. This change involved a removal of his family, and there were many hardships endured again in entering upon a new life. He began building a boat of three tons burden, finished and launched it, loaded it, and passed down to Austin's Mills, where he was obliged to unload and draw the boat over the dam and load again. It often stuck on the rapids, and they were obliged to get into the water and lift hard at the boat to get it down the river. They succeeded, however, and passed up the lake to Cleveland, where they arrived on Saturday night. Here Mr. Badger preached on Sunday. During the week they made out with great hardship to reach Sandusky. He says, "My labors with the *Wyandot* people from upper Sandusky to a place eight miles below Detroit were very fatiguing, exposed as I was to rains and heavy dews and camping in the woods." In October, 1807, he went with his wife to Pittsburgh, and was taken unwell, and was confined five weeks with sickness. On his return quite a company went with him to Sandusky, all on horseback, camping out four nights on the way. He says in his journal, "Under many discouraging circumstances I continued to labor in the mission, visiting and preaching in their villages, more than one hundred miles apart from each other." In the year 1808 he came to the determination to move his family back to Austinburg. The missionary board thought it was best that he should take a tour to the east to solicit donations. He accordingly started with his wife on the 1st of November, on horseback, to visit friends in New England, and arrived at Blanford on the 15th. During this visit the Connecticut Missionary society became sensible that they had erred and their missionary had suffered by their means. At a meeting of the board a compensation of two hundred and twenty-four dollars was paid to him, and a donation of one hundred dollars was given to him for his mission. His labors among the Indians were very useful. His influence among them was such that intemperance was very much removed. The chief, Blue Jacket, complained bitterly of the traders, and, through Mr. Badger's advice and co-operation, those who were disposed to sell liquor were driven away from the reservation. As a missionary he adapted himself to the people. He helped them build their houses, went into their corn-fields and hoed corn with them, mended their broken plows and utensils, and assisted them in this way. He prescribed for the sick, comforted the dying, and sympathized with them in all of their troubles. He gained a great influence over them. They generally listened to his advice, and were respectful in religious services. Occasionally there is a record of a few rude savages entering into the meetings and shouting the war-whoop, and so trying to make disturbance; but the sentiment of the chief and most of the tribe was friendly to the missionary's labors. He continued here, laboring faithfully, until the year 1809, when he received a letter from his wife that his house was burned, and almost all the clothing and furniture destroyed. This distressing circumstance made it necessary for him to leave the mission. He got home about the middle of November, and found his family without a house, depending on a neighbor for temporary lodgings, and were in great want of clothing as the cold season grew on. By the help of neighbors they soon got up a cabin, moved into it with but one chair, and without headstead, or table, knife, fork, or spoon, but these and other necessary articles for housekeeping were soon procured. Mr. Badger spent the winter in preaching in a few settlements in Ashtabula County. In April, 1810, he moved to Ashtabula, where he preached half the time and missionated in other settlements. Having made an exchange of land with Nehemiah Hubbard, he commenced making a home. He had a good garden, raised some corn, and was comfortably situated. At this time there was no organized church in Ashtabula village, but Mr. Badger alternated in his preaching between Kingsville and this place. It is said that after the burning of the school-

house on the east side a meeting was held one Sabbath on the banks of the Ashtabula river, near where the iron bridge now stands. The preacher took for his pulpit a tree which was leaning over the water, and the people were scattered about on the grass. During Mr. Badger's stay in this place he started a bookstore, but was not successful in it, and soon sold out.

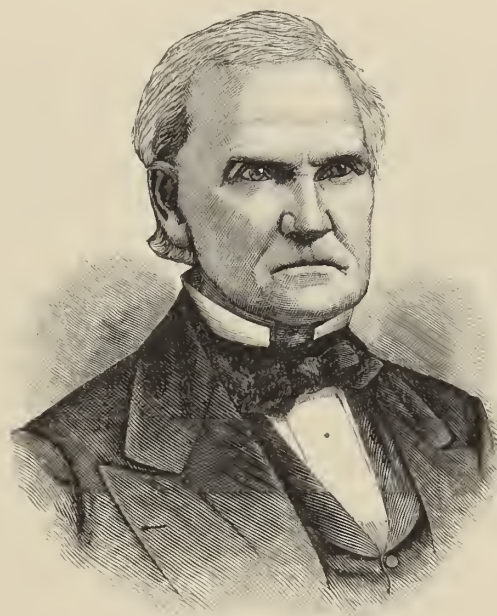
During the War of 1812, Mr. Badger's services were sought for on account of his acquaintance with the country and his influence over the Indians. General Perkins was then at Huron. Several officers wrote very urgently to Mr. Badger, inviting him to visit them. He went, and found the sick and wounded badly situated; but he soon got help, and made the block-house comfortable, and provided bunks and attendants for the sick. In a few days General Harrison came. Without being consulted on the subject, he was appointed chaplain for the brigade and postmaster for the army. He was very useful even in military service. When the army moved from Huron to Sandusky, he, with a guard of twenty men and several axe-men, marked out the road, and afterwards piloted the army to Sandusky. After the building of Fort Meigs, on the Maumee, the men began to be sick. Major E. Whittlesey, afterwards congressman for this district, was taken very sick, and given up to die. Mr. Badger took him to his own tent, and took care of him day and night. By careful nursing and the skillful practice of the surgeon he was, by the blessing of God, restored to health. Mr. Badger soon resigned his position and returned home. He never quite approved of the war, and said many things against it, and so gained the epithet of "old Tory." After his return home, two of his sons were taken with the epidemic which had prevailed in the army. The youngest one died. Mr. Badger continued to preach in Ashtabula and neighboring settlements until about the last of July, 1818. At this time his wife was taken suddenly ill. She lingered a few days in painful sickness, and died on the 4th of August. Of her Mr. Badger says, "She was a discreet wife and affectionate mother; a consistent Christian, beloved as a friend and neighbor. She bore with Christian patience and fortitude the trials we had to encounter with our young family in this uncultivated land. On her devolved almost exclusively the task of forming their youthful minds, and storing them with principles of piety and virtue, and this she performed with unwearied fidelity." At this date the autobiography ceases. Mr. Badger married again in 1819, and his second wife, Miss Abigail Ely, survived him a few months. He removed from Ashtabula to Kirtland in 1822, and preached alternately here and at Chester. At the age of sixty-five he received a call from the people of Gustavus. He organized a church here of twenty-seven members. This was April 27, 1825. In October following he was regularly installed pastor of the church by the presbytery of Grand River. Rev. Dr. Cowles preached the sermon. During his pastorate he held a protracted meeting, in which many were converted, and the church was much strengthened. He was appointed postmaster at this place. As the mail came in on the Sabbath, he sent in to the government a remonstrance, and declared his purpose to resign unless he was relieved from this secular care on the Sabbath. His remonstrance was so far successful as to secure such a change of the route as to cause the arrival of the mail at Gustavus on another day of the week. Mr. Badger resigned his pastoral relation at the end of ten years, in 1835. He was then seventy-five years old, and the infirmities of age were creeping upon him. The church, when organized, consisted of twenty-seven members. During Mr. Badger's ministry forty-eight were added, of whom twenty-eight were by profession. The veteran missionary removed to the home of his daughter, at Plain, Wood county, who had married a minister. During his residence here, which included ten years more of his life, no particular incidents occurred. It was a season of quiet retirement, though he continued to preach almost every Sunday in destitute places. He organized a church in Milton, and supplied them about a year. His last sermon was preached in Plain, on the day of the fast proclaimed by the President. He enjoyed great peace and serenity of mind. His language was uniformly that of praise, and his constant theme the goodness of God and the glories of the future state.

His missionary life precluded study, but he always took an interest in literary advantages. The Social library in Ashtabula was established mainly through his efforts. During his stay in Plain, Wood county, he was able to procure a gift of books from the east, and succeeded in establishing what has since been incorporated by the name of the Badger library. His religious character was his most remarkable trait. It gave him a gentleness and patience and depth of character which are rarely possessed. His words were always full of feeling, but amid all his trials and disappointments no bitterness mingled with them. He had a submissive, quiet, and loving spirit. Few men have undergone more hardships, and yet few have been more useful. His memory is still cherished among the citizens of many communities, and the scenes of his former homes are redolent with his praise. His life was a sweet savor, and, though the blossoms of his hope were often crushed, they emitted a sweet perfume. During the last days of his life he seemed to live in the visions of the future. At one time, when he was apparently

unconscious, his granddaughter put her hand upon his head, when he exclaimed, with a groan, "Oh, why did you call me back? I thought I was in heaven!" He died as the righteous die. His path was the path of the righteous, growing brighter to the perfect day. Surely we can say of him, "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, and their works do follow them."

HON. HORACE WILDER,

one of several sons of a farmer of limited means, was born upon a spur of the "Berkshire hills" in West Hartland, Connecticut, August 20, A.D. 1802. In 1819 he entered, and in the class of 1823 graduated, at Yale college with honor. He almost immediately entered as a law-student the office of the Hon. Elisha Phelps, of Simsbury, Connecticut, where he pursued the study of his profession until the spring of 1824, when he went to Virginia, and for about two and a half years was there employed in teaching a "family" school in the family and upon the plantation of Mrs. Morton, of Stafford county. It is believed that the Hon. James A. Seddon, secretary of war of the Confederate States, was one of his pupils. During this period he devoted his leisure hours to the study of the law, books being procured for him at an office in Fredericksburg. In January, 1826, he was "licensed" to practice in the courts of Virginia, but in the fall of that year he returned to Hartland, where he remained during the winter, and in the spring of 1827 left for Ohio, where he had determined to make his future home. His first point was Claridon, Geauga county, at which place he had a sister (Mrs. Judge Taylor) residing. Shortly before this, Edson Wheeler, Esq., of East Ashtabula, Ashtabula County, a lawyer of character and influence, had deceased; and, after inquiry and consultation with members of the bar in the vicinity, Mr. Wilder located at that place. Never having "practiced," by the law of the State he was compelled to wait a year before admission.



HON. HORACE WILDER.

At the August (1828) term of the superior court in Geauga county he was duly admitted to the bar, in the mean time doing his professional business in the name of a friend. In October, 1833, he was elected prosecuting attorney of Ashtabula County, and in the fall of 1834 was elected representative to the State legislature,—the only office of a political character ever held by him. In 1837 he removed to Couneaut. In 1833 he married Phebe J. Coleman, the eldest daughter of the late Elijah Coleman, M.D., well known to all the residents of the county of the past generation. Mrs. Wilder died in 1847. He never re-married. Mr. Wilder, during the entire period of his active life, devoted himself exclusively to his books and professional duties, turning neither to the right hand nor to the left, and at a comparatively early day earned for himself an enviable reputation as a sound and skillful lawyer, a safe and prudent counselor, and an honest and honorable man. In 1855 he was elected judge of the court of common pleas for the third subdivision of the ninth judicial district (composed of the counties of Ashtabula, Lake, and Geauga), to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Judge R. Hitchcock, and in 1856 was again elected to the same position for the full term of five years.

In 1862, soon after his term expired, Judge Wilder was appointed by the late Governor Tod draft commissioner for the county of Ashtabula, and as such superintended and conducted the first draft of troops made in the county.

In the spring of 1863 he removed to Ashtabula and formed a copartnership, in the practice of the law, with E. H. Fitch, Esq., under the name of Wilder & Fitch. This business arrangement was of but brief duration, for, in December, 1863, Judge Wilder was appointed by Governor Tod a judge of the supreme court, to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Judge Gholson, and in the fall of 1864 was elected to the same position for the balance of Judge Gholson's term.

In 1865, Judge Wilder resumed practice at Ashtabula. In May, 1867, he retired from active business and removed to Red Wing, Minnesota, where he has since resided with and as part of the family of his younger brother, E. T. Wilder, between whom, even for brothers, very intimate relations have always existed.

In politics, Judge Wilder was a Whig so long as the Whig party existed. After it disappeared he affiliated with the Republican party until some years subsequent to the close of the war, when, dissatisfied with the policy of that party towards the south, he has since been more nearly in harmony with the Democratic party, though not fully identified with it.

In early life Judge Wilder was, in religious matters, inclined to adopt views not in all respects deemed orthodox, but in later years these opinions have been entirely changed, and he now is and for some years has been a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church.

His decisions from the bench are enduring testimonials to his familiarity with the law and to the accuracy of his legal acquirements. Both his natural and acquired ability peculiarly fitted him for the duties of a judge. In scholarship thorough, in judgment sound, his knowledge of the law extensive, and its exactness unquestioned, in character irreproachable, and to business scrupulously attentive, he was a jurist who honored the position he filled.

During his long residence in Ashtabula County he gained the warm friendship of a large circle of acquaintances, by whom he is still remembered with strong affection.

HON. ORRAMEL H. FITCH,

the subject of this sketch, was the only child of Azel and Fanny Fitch. His father was a farmer and merchant, and for many years engaged in the southern trade. During the War of 1812 he invested largely in woolen manufacturing. The peace of 1815 threw open our markets to foreign goods, and the English manufacturers flooded the country with their woolens at low prices, for the purpose of destroying the American manufactories, then in their infancy. In the crash which followed he lost nearly all of his property.

The subject of this sketch was born on the 12th of January, 1803, on Goshen Hill, a beautiful spot, surrounded by a farming community, in the town of Lebanon, New London county, Connecticut. He was of English descent, and of Puritan stock, being a lineal descendant of the Rev. James Fitch, the first minister and one of the first company of settlers in Norwich, Connecticut, that township having been granted to him and his father-in-law, Major John Mason, and thirty-three associates, by Uncas, the noted *Mohegan* chief, for their assistance against their bitter enemies the *Pequods*. At a subsequent period Owaneco, the son and successor of Uncas, in acknowledgment of favors received from Mr. Fitch, granted to him a tract of land five miles in length and one mile in breadth, within the present limits of Lebanon, a portion of which, comprising the old homestead, was occupied by the family for several generations.

The subject of this sketch, from his childhood until his twenty-fourth year, with the exception of four summers, when he worked upon his father's farm, was either a student or a teacher,—teaching to raise money to meet in part his expenses. Among other schools taught by him, he was for some months an assistant teacher in Masonic Hall seminary, in Richmond, Virginia; was for a short time engaged as teacher of languages in Westfield academy, Massachusetts, and during one winter as principal of Union academy, in Windsor, Connecticut.

In the spring of 1824 he commenced the study of law, in the office of Augustus Collins, Esq., in Westfield, Massachusetts, where he remained two years. He then went to Norwich, Connecticut, and entered the law-office of the Hon. Calvin Goddard, who was at that time one of the most distinguished lawyers in the State, and continued under his instruction until March 16, 1827, when, having passed a satisfactory examination, he was admitted to the bar and licensed to practice in the courts of that State. He had decided not to settle in New England, but to seek his fortune in the west; and in May following he bid adieu to his friends and commenced his journey in search of a future home in Ohio. He reached Cleveland on the 13th day of May; from there he went to Canton, Stark county, where, and in its vicinity, he spent nearly a year. His parents had made arrangements to come west and live with him, and wished him to settle in the northern part of the State, where the manners and customs of the people, who were principally from New England, were similar to their own. In accordance with their wishes he sought a location near Lake Erie, and having

received some favorable information respecting Ashtabula (which, however, proved partially incorrect) he selected it as his future residence. He came to Ashtabula on the 29th of March, 1828, a stranger, without a single friend or acquaintance, and took up his abode here, where he has continued to reside for the last half-century.

His parents came in the fall of 1829, and resided with him during the remainder of their lives. His mother, who was a woman of true piety and exalted worth, died October 19, 1831. His father survived her for several years, and closed an active, industrious, and virtuous life September 10, 1842.



Photo. by Blakeslee & Moore, Ashtabula, O.

HON. ORRAMEL H. FITCH.

The subject of this sketch was admitted to the bar of Ohio at Cincinnati, on the 19th day of May, 1828, and commenced the practice of law at Ashtabula, which he continued with fair success for many years. In 1838 he entered into a copartnership with M. M. Sawtell, which continued two years. In 1860 his son, Edward H. Fitch, having graduated at Williams college, read law, and been admitted to the bar, became associated with him in business, which continued until January, 1863, when, by an arrangement with Judge Horace Wilder to take his place in the firm, he retired entirely from the practice of law, and has not since been engaged in it.

In the fall of 1828 he was engaged by H. Lowry to write the editorials for his paper, the *Western Journal*, for about two years; but his name was not made public, and his connection with the paper was unknown, even to his friends. He was afterwards, for about five years, editor of the *Ashtabula Sentinel*.

In 1835 he was married to Miss Catharine M. Hubbard, only daughter of William Hubbard, Esq., who had recently removed to Ashtabula from Holland Patent, New York. She died, much lamented, on the 29th of November, 1859.

In 1832 he was elected justice of the peace, which, by successive elections, he held for nine years. Very few of the many decisions rendered by him during this period were reversed by the higher courts.

In 1837, and again in 1838, he was elected to represent the county in the State legislature, and at the close of his second term he declined a re-election.

During the years 1841 and 1842 he was prosecuting attorney for the county.

He was never an office-seeker. Residing during his youth in a community where it was neither popular nor respectable for a candidate to flaunt his claims or his fitness for office before the people, he never electioneered for himself, nor was he ever present at a political nominating convention when he was a candidate for office.

Always feeling a deep interest in the prosperity of the town, he was for many years one of the most active and efficient supporters of every measure which in his opinion was calculated to benefit its people.

In 1848 he aided in the organization of the Farmer's bank of Ashtabula. He was elected a member of its first board of directors, and the following year was elected its president, which office he has held in that and its successor, the Farmer's National bank, until the present time.

In 1861 he was appointed by Mr. Chase, secretary of the treasury, agent of the government for obtaining subscriptions to the national loan authorized by congress in that year.

Fond of natural history and scientific research, in 1854 he became a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, has usually



Photo. by Ryder, Cleveland.

S. A. NORTHWAY.

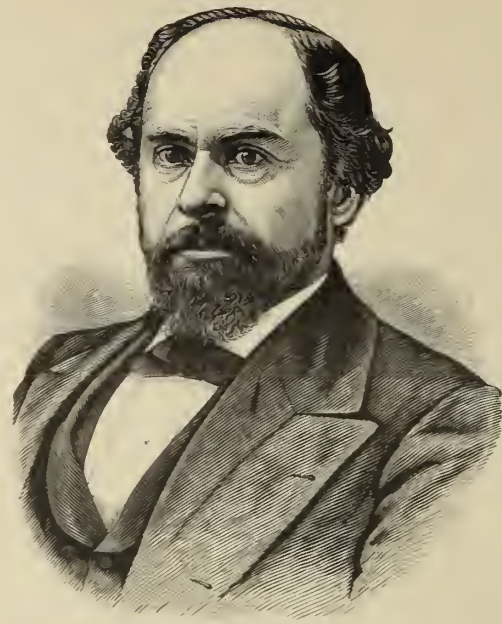


Photo. by Ryder, Cleveland.

E. H. FITCH.



Photo. by Loomis, Jefferson, Ohio.

H. B. Woodbury,



W. P. HOWLAND.



Photo. by Blakeslee & Moore, Ashtabula, O.

CHAS. BOOTH.

attended its annual meetings, and is now a fellow of that society. Devoting a portion of his leisure hours to scientific pursuits, he has collected (mainly, however, by the aid of a scientific friend) a small but valuable collection of minerals, fossils, shells, and corals, which furnished him many hours of quiet enjoyment.

In politics he was an old-line Whig, and since the dissolution of that party has been an adherent of the Republican party, although for some years past he has not taken an active part in politics.

Taught in early childhood, by a pious mother, the great truths of divine revelation, those teachings were never forgotten, and no doubt had an important influence upon his whole future life. In 1836 he united with the Presbyterian church in Ashtabula, and for many years past has been a ruling elder in that church.

HON. HAMILTON BLOSS WOODBURY

is the eldest of a family of six children. His parents were Ebenezer B. Woodbury, who was born in New Hampshire, and removed to Ohio in 1811, and Sylva Woodbury, born in Cazenovia, Madison county, New York, and came to Ohio in 1816. They were living in Kelloggsville, this county, when the subject of this sketch was born November 27, 1831. They, however, removed to Jefferson after a term of years, and the mother is yet a resident of that village, the father having died August 14, 1870. Judge Woodbury was educated in the common and select schools of Ashtabula County. When seventeen years of age he entered the law-office of his father at Kelloggsville, and began the study of the profession in which to-day he occupies a high position. In the year 1852, at the September term of the district court of Ashtabula county, he was admitted to practice. Some twelve years since, he was admitted to practice in the United States courts. In 1854 he was elected a justice of the peace for the township of Monroe, this county, and re-elected in 1857. In October of that year he removed to Jefferson, where he still resides. Has held numerous offices; among these we may mention trustee of the township and mayor of the village. In April, 1873, he was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention of Ohio. He now occupies the position of common pleas judge of the third subdivision of the ninth judicial district of Ohio, having been elected in January, 1875, and again re-elected in October of the same year. On the 5th of September, 1863, he was by his excellency Governor David Tod commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment Ohio Volunteer Militia, which position he held until the disbanding of the organization.

The wife of Judge Woodbury was Mary E., daughter of Peter and Sarah W. Hervey, to whom he was united in marriage at Jefferson, Ohio, on the 12th day of October, 1854.

Four children have blessed this union. They are Frederick H., born October 24, 1855; M. Jennie, born September 10, 1857; Hamilton B., born December 17, 1867; and Walter W., whose birth occurred June 19, 1871. Politically Judge Woodbury is a Republican. As a jurist it is perhaps correct to say that no sounder one is known to the courts of northern Ohio. Conversant with the law, his decisions are rarely called in question, and he presides over the tribunals of justice with dignity and firmness.

HON. W. P. HOWLAND.

This gentleman is the son of Paul Howland, who traces his ancestry back to John Howland, a member of the "Mayflower" pilgrim band. In 1821, Paul came to Pierpont, Ashtabula County, and in 1829 was united in marriage with Diademia Ellis. W. Perry, the oldest child, was born in Pierpont, in 1832. His early education was not neglected, and at the age of fourteen he made an engagement to teach a district school, but his father's opposition was such that he could not fulfill it. However, when he was eighteen, he taught the school where hitherto he had been a pupil, his wages being twelve dollars per month. He was a very successful teacher, and his services were eagerly sought by competing school districts. Until he became twenty-one his time was spent in teaching and in attendance upon select schools, and in performing such work as his home duties demanded. At this time he entered the Kingsville academy, then a most flourishing school, and prosecuted his studies with diligence. In 1854 he became the principal of the Jefferson high school, and retained this position, the duties of which he discharged with great credit to himself and eminent satisfaction to the patrons of the school, for three successive fall and winter terms. While thus engaged his father died, and he was made the executor of the estate. It was while engaged in this important trust that he was led to the study of the law. His father had been a justice of the peace, and he had frequently listened to Wade and Giddings and other prominent attorneys in cases tried before his father, and his mind became inflamed with an earnest desire to reach a high standard as a lawyer. His leisure moments were devoted to earnest application to his favorite study, and in the

spring of 1857 he entered the office of Simonds & Cadwell as a student, and in the following spring was admitted to practice in Carroll county, Ohio. In 1861 he began the practice of law at the county-seat of his native county, since which time his rise in the profession has been certain and rapid. He has held the position of secretary of the board of school examiners for a number of years, as well as that of justice of the peace. In the spring of 1862 he purchased a home in Jefferson, and on the 12th of May was married to Esther E. Leonard, daughter of the Hon. Anson Leonard, of Penn Line. Their children are Leonard Paul Howland, born December 5, 1865; William Seth Howland, born May 21, 1867; Anson Perry Howland, born February 3, 1869; and Charles Roscoe Howland, born February 16, 1871.

In 1865 he was defeated for the nomination for prosecuting attorney by the Hon. E. H. Fitch, but was nominated and elected to that office in the fall of 1867, and was renominated by acclamation and re-elected in the fall of 1869.

In the year 1871, Mr. Howland was chosen representative in the general assembly from Ashtabula County, in which capacity he served for six years, being re-elected in 1873 and again in 1875. At the close of his third term in the house he was unanimously supported by the delegates from that county in the nominating convention of the Twenty-fourth senatorial district, composed of Ashtabula, Lake, and Geauga counties; was nominated and elected a senator in the Sixty-third general assembly, which seat he now holds. Early in his legislative career his studious habits, strict attention to official duties, and unvarying fidelity to principle attracted the attention of his fellow-members, and as acquaintance grew these qualities rapidly attached to him the earnest, thinking men of either party to such an extent that he has for years held the acknowledged position of a leader in legislative halls.

At the beginning of his first term, the Sixtieth general assembly, he was appointed a member of each of the committees on Federal relations, on municipal corporations, and on roads and highways, and after the session had advanced some weeks he was appointed a member of the judiciary committee.

On his return to the Sixty-first general assembly he was appointed on the committees on corporations other than municipal, on the judiciary, and on finance,—the last two being recognized as the most important committees in the house. He also held a position as member of the committee on revision and codification of the laws.

At the organization of the Sixty-second general assembly Mr. Howland was prominently pressed for the speakership, but refused to make a personal canvass for that distinction. In the organization of the committees he was made chairman of the committee on judiciary, a place scarcely less conspicuous and not less influential than the chair. Before the close of the session he was furnished a most flattering proof of the confidence of his fellow-members. In the contest for the Republican nomination for the United States senatorship, to succeed Hon. John Sherman, his name was brought forward as worthy to make the roll with competitors like Hon. Alphonso Taft, Samuel Shellabarger, Wm. Lawrence, and Stanley Matthews. In the face of such competition, Mr. Howland received on the first ballot the highest vote cast for any candidate and within twelve votes of a nomination, and in the final ballot his name was only second in the race, Hon. Stanley Matthews being the winner.

As a legislator Mr. Howland has distinguished himself by close attention to practical matters. This is illustrated in the passage of several laws drafted by him relating to the every-day interests of the people. Of this class is the act passed March 31, 1874, to secure payment to persons performing labor or furnishing materials in constructing railroads. The necessity for such an act was brought to the attention of the author of the bill, in the course of his practice as a lawyer, by an incident connected with the construction of a branch of the Lake Shore railroad. In that case the contractors, having obtained pay from the railway company, failed to meet their obligations for labor and materials, and so left a large number without recourse. The act referred to enables sub-contractors, laborers, and material men to protect themselves from such swindling. This act, which has been sustained by the courts, fixes a liability in such cases from the railroad company to the persons doing the work or supplying the materials.

The law against swindling by false pretenses was so defective as to invite adventurers and speculators to Ohio as a comparatively safe field for their operations. Mr. Howland's attention was called to this in the course of his duties as prosecuting attorney, and he framed the act of February 21, 1875, to meet the case, which it is found to do most effectively.

Of an equally practical character is the act drawn up, and its passage secured by him, to protect the consumers of mineral oils for illuminating purposes. This act not only prescribes a test of safety as to such oils, but so fixes the responsibility for the kind of article sold, as to conduce greatly to the safety of the thousands who rely upon this commodity for lighting their homes and places of business.

In the mania for railroad building, by taxation of cities, counties, and even townships, which sprang out of the ill-advised Cincinnati Southern railway project, and which spread over the State to an extent that at one time threatened nearly every locality with an oppressing burden of taxation and debt outlasting this generation, Mr. Howland was the recognized leader of a sturdy though ineffectual opposition to these ruinous schemes. Taking his stand on the hard rock of constitutional law, he firmly opposed all projects of evasion of the constitution; and, while overborne by unreasoning majorities, bent at all hazards on carrying out their projects, he none the less won the respect of thinking men when they found that his arguments on these questions were never successfully answered. His triumph came when the Bursel bill was unanimously held by the supreme court to be unconstitutional and void.

As a speaker, Mr. Howland is both strong and persuasive, more, however, on account of his manifest earnestness, sincerity, and the clearness of his utterances, than from any effort to arouse the sympathies or from brilliancy of rhetoric.

HON. STEPHEN A. NORTHWAY.

To rank well among honorable men is an honor. Prominent among the lawyers of the county stands the name of Stephen A. Northway. In many respects he may be regarded as a product of the Western Reserve; for, although he was born at Lafayette, Onondaga county, New York, June 19, 1833, his parents, Orange and Maria Northway, came to Ohio in July, 1840, and his subsequent life has been spent here.

In his boyhood he had the usual trials and experiences of those young men whose parents settled on the heavy-timbered clay-land of Orwell. His home was two and a half miles from a school-house, but he secured a good common-school education, and after attending one term at Kingsville academy, he commenced teaching. Orwell academy was built in 1850, and he continued his studies there. For years he was one of the most successful common-school teachers, and by teaching during the winter he earned the means for prosecuting his studies.

As a student and as a teacher he exhibited the same enthusiasm and tact which made him eminent as a lawyer. At the academy he labored well and wisely. He was regarded as a dangerous adversary in debate. His close and accurate methods of thought were accompanied by clear and incisive language, and these were joined to a deportment so genial and a manner so gentlemanly that he was sure to be victorious, even when he was defeated.

In the spring of 1858 he began the study of law with Messrs. Chaffee & Woodbury, and in September, 1859, he was admitted to the bar.

In the fall of 1861 he was elected prosecuting attorney for the county, and in 1863 he was re-elected to the same office. He resigned this office in the fall of 1865, to be elected a member of the State house of representatives. After serving the county for one term he gave the whole of his attention to the practice of his chosen profession. The fact that he is retained on nearly or quite one-half of the cases on the county docket indicates the degree of confidence reposed in his ability and integrity.

Possessing a wonderful adaptability of mind, a power to confine his attention to one particular question until the solution is reached, an almost intuitive perception of the "fitness of things," a happy faculty of illustration, an unbounded faith in his convictions of what is right and wrong, and an eloquence nourished by a generous heart, he is at once a technical lawyer and a powerful advocate.

In January, 1862, he was married to Miss Lydia A. Dodge, of Lenox, a worthy and intellectual academic school-mate and companion. Of their two children, one, Clara L., is still living, and is eleven years of age.

From early manhood Mr. Northway was a thoroughgoing anti-slavery man. He joined the Republican party at its first formation, and has acted with it ever since, rendering valuable aid in every State and national canvass.

His mother is living with his elder brother, Frank A. Northway, at Lawrence, Kansas. His youngest sister, Mrs. Rhoda M. Sibley, is living at Bernardino, Colorado.

HON. EDWARD H. FITCH.

This gentleman was born at Ashtabula, Ohio, May 27, 1837, the only son of Oramel H. and Catharine M. Fitch. At the age of fourteen years he was sent to the St. Catharines grammar school, at St. Catharines, Canada, where he remained three years, and where he was a member of the family of his uncle, William F. Hubbard, then the principal of the grammar school. There he fitted for college, and in the fall of 1854 entered Williams college, at Williamstown, Massachusetts, in the class of 1858. He remained there four years and graduated with his class in the summer of 1858, receiving the degree of A.B., and in 1861 that of A.M. In college Mr. Fitch devoted himself more particularly to those branches

of study which would have a tendency to aid him in the practical every-day duties of life.

He was a member in college of the Delta Kappa Epsilon society, the Philologistian Literary society, and the Lyceum of Natural History. He was president of the Lyceum, and was orator at the Adelphic Union exhibition in 1858, and had an appointment at commencement.

On the 1st day of August, 1858, he began the study of law in the office of his father, and on the 18th day of September, A.D. 1860, at the September term of the district court of Cuyahoga county, at Cleveland, was admitted to the bar. He commenced the practice of law at Ashtabula in the office of his father, and on the 1st day of January, 1862, was taken in as a partner, and did business as one of the firm of O. H. & E. H. Fitch until January 1, 1863, when O. H. Fitch retired from the practice of law and was succeeded by Judge Horace Wilder, when the firm became Wilder & Fitch. This arrangement continued until December, 1863, when Judge Wilder was appointed a judge of the supreme court. In November, 1864, Mr. Fitch became a partner of Hon. L. S. Sherman, taking the place of John Q. Farmer, who then removed to Minnesota, and with Mr. Sherman, under the firm-name of Sherman & Fitch, continued the practice of law until July 1, 1867, when that firm was dissolved, since which time Mr. Fitch has continued the practice alone.

In 1857, at Montreal, Mr. Fitch was elected and became a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and is now one of the fellows of this association. On the 24th day of May, 1867, Mr. Fitch was admitted to practice in the circuit court of the United States in and for the northern district of Ohio, and on the 22d day of April, A.D. 1870, was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the United States. Was elected justice of the peace in 1863, and 1868 and 1871, and in 1865 was elected prosecuting attorney of Ashtabula County for two years from January 1, 1866. Was elected a member of the house of representatives in the Fifty-ninth general assembly of the State of Ohio in 1869, and in the sessions of that assembly served on the judiciary committee and on foreign relations, and on public buildings; was also on the special committee on the bill to establish the Ohio soldiers' and sailors' orphans home, and the original fourth section of that act was drawn by him, and was adopted as a compromise to secure the Xenia home. On the 17th day of October, 1870, Mr. Fitch was appointed by Governor R. B. Hayes delegate to the National Capitol convention at Cincinnati, Ohio, from the Nineteenth congressional district.

Mr. Fitch was also for nine years recorder and member of the council of the village of Ashtabula.

On the 27th day of October, 1863, Mr. Fitch married Alta D. Winchester, daughter of Philander and Elizabeth G. Winchester.

Mr. Fitch has attentively and zealously pursued the practice of his profession, and since 1873 has taken no active part in politics, believing that the rewards of an active, earnest, and faithful attention to his profession are more sure and of a more permanent nature, and afford more pleasure both to him and those dependent upon him than can be reached by an aspirant for office, however successful he may be.

During all the years of his residence in Ashtabula, Mr. Fitch has been a prominent and active worker in all matters tending to promote the interests and welfare of the village, and deeply interested in its prosperity. He has spent much time, and never withheld his pecuniary aid, in laboring for the securing of its railroad facilities and manufacturing enterprises.

CHARLES BOOTH, ESQ.,

whose portrait is shown in connection with the group of leading attorneys of Ashtabula County, was born on the 15th day of January, in the year 1814, and is the fourth son of Philo and Sophia C. Booth, who removed from Jefferson county, New York, and located in Ashtabula township, in January, 1814. The education of the gentleman under consideration is, as he expresses it, "academic only," which is considerably above the average for that day. He began the study of law prior to attaining his majority, but soon abandoned it for other duties; and it was not until 1840 that he began, in the office of Hon. O. H. Fitch, to read law in earnest. The five years preceding this date he was engaged, first as clerk and afterwards partner, in the mercantile establishment of his father, in Ashtabula village. He was admitted to the bar August 27, 1842, and for the first two years thereafter was a partner with L. S. Sherman, since which time he has been in business for himself. He has held numerous borough offices, among which was that of mayor for two years. Politically, he began life as a Whig, and afterwards became a Republican. He is an able advocate, and is recognized as one of the leading lawyers of the county.



Photo. by Ryder, Cleveland, O.

HON. DARIUS CADWELL.

Twenty miles from Lake Erie, on the east line of the State of Ohio, is situated the township of Andover. It was settled by a population entirely from the eastern States, and solely agricultural in their pursuits until quite recently. Now two railroads unite at the centre, and a thriving village is growing up around the station. But rural as were the habits of this people, they have contributed largely of their numbers to the legal profession. Among the present and former members of the bar, we notice the following as having been residents of that township at the time they commenced the study of that profession, viz.: B. F. Wade, Edward Wade, Darius Cadwell, James Cadwell, B. F. Wade (2d), D. S. Wade, E. C. Wade, Matthew Reed, David Strickland, B. B. Pickett, J. W. Brigden, J. N. Wight, Monroe Moore, Homer Moore, and C. D. Ainger,—most of whom have occupied conspicuous positions in the county and State, and some of them in the councils of the nation.

Roger Cadwell removed from Bloomfield, Hartford county, Connecticut, to Andover, Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1817. Darius, his second son, was born at Andover, April 13, 1821. The father was a large farmer, and his children were all reared to habits of industry. Darius obtained a good education, which was in part acquired at Allegheny college, at Meadville, Pennsylvania. He commenced the study of the law with the law-firm of Messrs. Wade & Ranney, at Jefferson, Ohio, in February, 1842, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1844. In the spring of 1847 he entered into partnership in the practice of the law, at Jefferson, with Rufus P. Ranney and Charles S. Simonds. This partnership continued until 1851, when Mr. Ranney was elected a judge of the supreme court, and the partnership of Simonds & Cadwell continued until the fall of 1871.

Mr. Cadwell was a diligent student, had fine literary and legal attainments, was a close reasoner and a good advocate, and soon after he commenced the practice of the law he took rank with the best members of the profession, and few cases of importance were tried in the county in which he did not participate. On the 13th of April, 1847, he was married to Ann Eliza Watrous, a daughter of John B. Watrous, of Ashtabula, by whom he had one son and one daughter, now living. In habits and morals he was correct and exemplary. He was very social, and always had a large circle of ardent friends and admirers. From the time he became a resident of Jefferson he discharged his full portion of the duties of minor offices, from village alderman upwards. He held the office of representative in the State legislature during the years 1856 and 1857, and during the years 1858 and 1859 he represented his district, composed of Ashtabula, Lake, and Geauga counties, in the senate of Ohio. Upon the organization of the provost-marshal general's department in 1863, he was appointed provost-marshal for the nineteenth district of Ohio, which office he held until the close of the war, with his headquarters at Warren, Ohio, until September, 1865, when his headquarters were transferred to Cleveland, where he was placed in charge and closed out the business of the eighteenth, nineteenth, and twentieth districts, and was himself mustered out of service December 20, 1865. In the fall of 1871 he opened a law-

office in Cleveland, and immediately secured a large practice in the courts of Cuyahoga county. At the October election, 1873, he was elected judge of the court of common pleas for Cuyahoga county for the term of five years, and is now discharging the duties of that office, in which he has acquired an enviable reputation.

REV. DR. GILES HOOKER COWLES.*

Rev. Dr. Giles Hooker Cowles, the first settled minister of Austinburg and Morgan, and in fact of Ashtabula County, emigrated to the former town from Bristol, Connecticut, with his family, consisting of a wife, eight children, and a hired man, in the year of 1811. He was a son of Ezekiel and Martha Hooker Cowles, of Farmington, Connecticut, and was born in that place, August 26, 1766. He was descended from John Cowles, who settled in Farmington in the year of 1652, and who was one of three brothers who emigrated from England in 1635. His mother was a daughter of Major Giles Hooker, of Farmington, and a lineal descendant of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, the first clergyman who settled in Connecticut. After having prepared himself for college under the tuition of Rev. William Robinson, of Southington, Dr. Cowles entered Yale college, and graduated there with honor in the year 1789. During his studies he became hopefully pious. He pursued his theological studies with Dr. Jonathan Edwards, the younger, then of New Haven. In 1791 he was licensed to preach, and in 1792 he received a call from the Congregational church of Bristol, and was ordained and installed over that church the 17th of October of that year, Rev. Dr. Edwards preaching the ordination sermon, and the Rev. Timothy Pitkins, of Farmington, Rev. John Smalley, of New Britain, Rev. Rufus Hawley, of Avon, Rev. William Robinson, of Southington, Rev. Simon Waterman, of Plymouth, Rev. Benoni Upton, of Kensington, Rev. Jonathan Miller, of Burlington, and Rev. Israel B. Woodward, of Walcott, with their delegates, constituting the ordaining council. In February, 1793, he was married to Miss Sallie, daughter of Lebbeus White, of Stamford, Connecticut, a direct descendant of Peregrine White, the first white child born in New England, and also a descendant, on his mother's side, from a Huguenot family by the name of De Grasse, which name was subsequently changed to Weed. Mrs. Cowles was a woman of extraordinary beauty and great culture for the time she lived, of remarkable force of character, of intellectual power, and a model Christian minister's wife and mother. Although at the time of her marriage she was not a member of the church, she became one in 1795.

Dr. Cowles preached in Bristol for nearly eighteen years, when he was dismissed by mutual consent, May 10, 1810. The record of the church contained this entry:

"Mr. Cowles, at the close of seventeen years' and seven months' ministry in this place, on the 27th of May, 1810, preached his farewell sermon, from Hebrews xiii. 17: 'For they watch for your souls as they that must give an account, that they may do it with joy and not with grief, for that is unprofitable for you,' to a crowded assembly, who were very much affected, and appeared to regret the unhappy circumstances which rendered the trying parting scene necessary. 'Perhaps the instance was never known that a minister and people ever parted with so much harmony, but for wise purposes Providence has ordered it so.'

"There were four seasons of awakening during Mr. Cowles' ministry. Two hundred and eighteen members were added to the church,—one hundred and eighty-one from the world entered upon their profession, and thirty-seven by letters from other churches. Sixty-seven, received in 1799, marked 'a year never to be forgotten.' Of the two hundred and eighteen, seventy-four were gone by deaths, removals, and excommunications. The number remaining at his dismissal, one hundred and sixty-two; of these, but seventeen were members when he settled with them. The church parted with a truly faithful minister, whose choice was to live and die with them; but he has gone, and the church and society's duty is plain,—to endeavor to choose another who will be as faithful to the souls committed to his charge, to support him and assist him to fulfill the arduous task imposed on him."

Hon. Tracy Peck, in a historical address he delivered on the occasion of the celebration, in the year 1859, of the fiftieth anniversary of the appointment of Charles G. Ives as deacon of the church in Bristol, made the following reference to Dr. Cowles:

"Mr. Cowles entered upon and pursued his work here as a learned, pious, and faithful minister of the gospel. He was never a healthy, robust man, being always afflicted with an infirmity in one leg, which caused him to halt in his walk, and frequently suffered much from salt-rheum. He was agreeable and exceedingly interesting in all his intercourse with the people, and was accustomed to visit often in the families and the schools. He often examined the children and scholars in

* By his grandson, Edwin Cowles, Esq.

the shorter catechism, he talked and prayed with them, regarding all this as a part of his pastoral duties, a duty which he much loved, and his love was fully reciprocated, and was one of the links which bound him to this people, to those children and pupils, in so strong, endearing, and lasting bonds of love and affection.

"Those of us here who were then children in those families or in those schools, cannot well forget those days and scenes, the remembrance of which is so sweet, so refining and elevating, nor forget the name of the Rev. Giles Hooker Cowles, so interestingly connected with them. And I have yet to learn that there has been improvement in these particulars.

"Dr. Cowles was a sound and successful minister, and during the seventeen years and eight months of his stay here there were additions to this church each year, save 1804 and 1808. The whole number was two hundred and eighteen, leaving in membership at his dismissal one hundred and sixty-two. At the head of the admissions I see the name of my venerated and beloved mother, to whom, for a long while, I have felt myself indebted for several of the leading features in my life and character. Yet the great and never-to-be-forgotten year in the ministry of Mr. Cowles is that of 1799, when there was a general outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon this church, a large proportion of the community, and the hearts of the people in many places of our State and county.

"How appropriate the entry made by Dr. Cowles upon the records, where he says, 'A YEAR NEVER TO BE FORGOTTEN!'"

"Then it was that the Bible was so generally read by the old and the young. Then it was that so many humble and penitent prayers were offered upon the bended knees, from hearts having great and alarming views of their sin and guilt, and pleading for mercy in and through a Redeemer's blood. Oh, how few are here to-day who were here in 1799, and experienced for the first time the sweets of redeeming grace! The refreshing influences of the Holy Spirit were so pure, and the scenes so awful, yet so rich, that I cannot, in this review, pass over them in silence. Dr. Cowles has placed upon the records, 'That the year of 1798 was one of great opposition to divine truth, and a neglect of religious and public worship seemed to increase, and but one made a public profession of religion.' Much trouble and altercation about school districts, etc. But God was pleased, in 1799, to pour out his Spirit upon the people in a remarkable manner, and produced a revival of religion which ought to be recorded for the information of posterity and to the glory of his glorious grace. The first appearance of this work was at a lecture about the middle of February. The Rev. Messrs. Joshua Williams, of Harwinton, and Joseph Washburn, of Farmington, were present, and gave some account of the revivals in some neighboring towns. Two sermons were delivered in the afternoon, and divine truth appeared to be attended with divine power. An unusual attention and seriousness were apparent in the congregation, and numbers seemed greatly affected and in tears. In the evening a meeting was held at a large school-house, which was thronged, and divine influence seemed more powerful than in the afternoon. Within a week nearly fifty were under conviction, and ten or twelve entertained a hope; and from the 31st of March, 1799, to May 1, 1800, one hundred were added to the church, sixty-one females and thirty-nine males.

"I suppose that there are two or three persons now here who were present at these two meetings mentioned by Dr. Cowles.

"The years 1798, 1799, and 1800 were years of excitement in this church and in the political movements of this State and nation.

"In December, 1798, the Baptist society was organized. Early in 1799, Elder Daniel Wildman, of the Baptist church, moved into town and commenced religious services, which were mostly held in his own house. His labors seemed to have a favorable effect upon his hearers, and during that year several were baptized by immersion and added to his church, two of whom were members of this church.

"The question of baptism was discussed with interest and produced great excitement. Mr. Cowles delivered two sermons in proof of the duty of infant baptism, which were enlarged and published in three sermons, together with an appendix, by Rev. Jonathan Miller, then pastor of the church in Burlington, which were circulated and read, and had a soothing and quieting influence over one of the existing elements of that day. . . .

"The council met here May 24, 1810, and, agreeably to mutual consent, dismissed Mr. Cowles, and in their result they say, 'that they find that this church style him their beloved pastor,' and to whom the church return their thanks for the faithfulness, ability, prudence, and zeal with which he served them in the duties of the Christian ministry for seventeen years and eight months.

"I was present on that occasion, and a society meeting was holden, of which that worthy and much-respected man, Deacon Bryan Hooker, was moderator; and, while standing in the old deacon's seat, and stating to the meeting the important transactions of the day, he became so much affected and overcome that he seemed to lose the power of speech. He stood silent for a while. The tears then flowed free and abundant.

"I was then at the age of twenty-five years, and I have often thought that I never attended a meeting so deep, so solemn, and so impressive as was that. I do believe that during the remaining sixteen years of the life of Deacon Bryan Hooker, I looked upon his person and upon his private and public character and acts with more respect than I could otherwise have done; and that his whole life and character, while he lived and since his death, have appeared to me more grand and more lovely, and have had a greater effect on me, than has almost any other transaction of his life.

"Mr. Cowles and his family left this place for Austinburg, Ohio, May 21, 1811, where he was settled in the ministry, and remained until his death. His daughter, Miss Martha Hooker Cowles, of Austinburg, having heard of this movement by this church, wrote to me, and says, 'We, the younger members of the family, cannot from recollection give much information. We, of course, were always interested in Bristol as the place of our birth and associations of childhood, and the names of Lewis and Ives were household words to us.' She gives the names and ages of the children of her parents when they left Bristol. She also says 'that her parents and two of her brothers have passed away.'

"She sent me the following, being copies of the inscriptions on the tombstones of her parents and brother Edward, viz.:

"'Edward died in 1823, aged twenty-one years. A very dutiful, affectionate son to his parents. Thou destroyest the hope of man.

"'This was engraven on his tombstone, as expressive of my father's feelings at the time.'

"In Memory of
MRS. SALLY COWLES,
wife of
REV. GILES H. COWLES, D.D.,
Died July 23d, 1830.
Aged 56 years.
The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.'

"In Memory of
REV. GILES H. COWLES, D.D.,
Died July 5th, 1835,
Aged 69 years, and the 42d year
of his Ministry.

'Yea, saith the Spirit, for they rest from their labor, and their works do follow them.'

"I remember the wife of Dr. Cowles. She was a woman of beauty, of superior education, and all her intercourse with others was of a high, interesting, and finished character. For a number of years I have seldom opened the present first volume of our church records but I have seen and readily recognized her handwriting, as she recorded and wrote much for her husband."

The foregoing extracts show the estimation in which Dr. Cowles stood with his people in Bristol. He was indeed a most pious and devoted minister of religion, whose sole ambition was to serve only Him who suffered to save sinners. His piety, his conscientiousness in the performance of his duty as a minister of Christ, and amiability of character were household words among the members of the church in Bristol, which has been handed down traditionally in that place. When a son of Dr. Cowles, Mr. William E. Cowles, visited Bristol, in 1875, for the first time since he left there a boy, he found not one living who remembered hearing or seeing his father, but he found many who knew of his father by reputation, and for the sake of the memory of that good pastor they, the descendants of those who sat under his preaching, tendered him a most hearty welcome.

It will be seen by the records we have quoted from that Dr. Cowles preached in Bristol for nearly eighteen years, ending in 1810, when he dissolved his connection with the church. At this time Ashtabula County had been settled ten years. Owing to the scantiness of the population, no minister had yet settled in that county. What little there was of the gospel that had been expounded during that time was done by that good old pioneer-missionary, Father Badger, who was wont to make his semi-occasional visit in the various parts of the county, preaching in the log meeting-houses, barns, cabins, and frequently in God's temple, under His mighty blue dome, amidst the primeval forest grove. The good accomplished by this faithful servant of Christ can only be known by searching the records on high, but a truer, more self-denying, more earnest, more conscientious, and more effective worker in the cause of religion than was Father Joseph Badger never lived. He has gone to that blessed land where live the just and the righteous, to meet those whom he has brought unto the Lord, and there he will reside forever. As the sequel will prove, Dr. Cowles became a most worthy co-laborer in the vineyard of the Lord with this estimable pioneer missionary. During the spring of this year (1810), Mrs. Austin, the wife of Judge Eliphalet Austin, of Austinburg, a woman of great piety, innate strength of mind, and energy, came to the conclusion that they ought to have a settled minister; that the field was ripe for a bountiful spiritual harvest, and she notified her husband that

she would go back to old Connecticut on horseback and hunt up a minister! And sure enough that brave woman, with all her change of clothing in a traveling portmanteau, started alone on horseback on that long journey to Connecticut, six hundred miles away, through an unsettled country, and almost unbroken forests most of the way. She arrived safely at her destination after a ride of over thirty days. We have in our mind's eye some of her great-granddaughters who, when they made a journey taking about one-half of that time, were constrained to take along several enormous Saratoga trunks. What would they have thought of traveling on a thirty days' journey with their wardrobes concentrated into a portmanteau? We cannot help drawing a contrast. In spite of their thorough modern education, their culture and accomplishments, and the advantages they had of living in the midst of a higher grade of civilization, they can never excel their good old grandmother in her piety, in all that made the true woman, in the amount of the sound sense she possessed, of the strength of character she had, the remarkable energy she showed, and the heart she had overflowing with kindness.

Mrs. Austin went to Bristol, and was closeted with Mrs. Cowles, and there she brought up the subject of the need of a minister to preach the gospel in New Connecticut. Mrs. Cowles fell in with the idea of having her husband accept the call thus tendered by the intrepid woman who had come so far for that purpose. She saw in the then far distant Western Reserve rich and cheap land, and a chance for her boys to fight successfully their way through life. The matter was broached to her husband, and he was easily persuaded to take a trip to New Connecticut, and make a prospective examination of the field which he had been invited to cultivate. Accordingly he started on horseback, and reached Austinburg, and the result of his examination was that he concluded to move his family there. He returned to Bristol, and in the following year, 1811, he took an affectionate leave of his old parishioners, with whom he had been associated so long. We of this fast age are in the habit of accomplishing that same journey, with the comfort and adjunct of the sleeping-car, in from twenty-four to twenty-eight hours, and can communicate with absent friends (literally in no time at all) by telegraph. The leave-taking of the pastor and his family from those whom they loved so well—the numerous and affectionate relatives, the loving parishioners, the pious and warm-hearted deacons, and the playmates of the children—was unusually sad and solemn. This can be appreciated when it is considered that the country they were emigrating to at that time was thirty to forty days' journey off, over horrible mud and corduroy roads, up and down steep ungraded hills, with scarcely any hotels on the wayside, with the consciousness that the probability was very remote indeed of any ever returning again to the scenes of their childhood, and this too at a time when it took over two months for a letter to be sent and delivered and an answer received, at an *expense of fifty cents* postage both ways.

The farewell sermon preached by Mr. Cowles on the Sunday previous to his departure was very impressive, and the congregation presented a mournful appearance; but the doctor showed a spirit of cheerful resignation to the force of circumstances. For days previous to the departure the old parsonage was thronged with callers from Bristol, Farmington, and the surrounding towns, to bid the pastor and his family tearful farewells.

Dr. Cowles' family at that time consisted of himself, wife, eight children, and a hired man. His furniture was loaded on to two wagons, and he himself, wife, and the smaller children rode in a carriage. His children were Edwin, aged seventeen years; Sally, fifteen years; William Elbert, thirteen years; Edward, ten years; Martha, seven years; Cornelia and Lysander (twins), four years; Betsey, then an infant, aged one year. It was in this manner that the caravan of the pastor traveled on its long journey through forest and unsettled region, for the far-distant Western Reserve.

After passing through the ordeals incident to such a journey, Dr. Cowles reached Austinburg in the summer of 1811. There being no "hotels" in that newly-settled region, and the houses of the settlers small, and mostly of logs, for the first few days he and his family took possession of the log church or "meeting-house," as the New Englanders called their places of worship, which was then located at the Centre, about in front of the present town-house. Soon the neighbors gathered from all around, and, wielding the axe only as pioneer axemen can, in an incredible short period of time they erected a commodious log dwelling, near the site of the present homestead, for the pastor and his family to occupy. He was installed pastor over the united church of Austinburg and Morgan in the following September, and the entire ministry of the Western Reserve assisted on that occasion. They were Rev. Joseph Badger, of Ashtabula; Rev. J. Leslie, of Harpersfield; Rev. Thomas Barr, of Euclid; Rev. J. Beers, of Springfield; Rev. N. B. Darrow, of Vienna; and Rev. Mr. Spencer, of Fredonia, New York.

The members of the Austinburg church at that time, as furnished from mem-

ory by Mr. William Elbert Cowles, were as follows: Captain Stephen Brown and wife, Joab Austin and wife, Deacon Moses Wilcox and wife, Benjamin Sweet and wife, Mrs. Joseph B. Cowles, Samuel Ryder and wife, Colonel Roswell Austin and wife, Deacon Joseph M. Case and wife, Mrs. Lydia Case, Deacon Sterling Mills and wife, Moses Wright and wife, Judge Eliphalet Austin and wife, John Videto and wife, Thomas Dunbar and wife, Noah Smith, Erastus Austin, Zeri Cowles, Calvin Stone, and Abigail Case. As a missionary, receiving a portion of his salary from the Connecticut missionary society, Dr. Cowles visited various portions of the Western Reserve, preaching the gospel.

In 1812, the year after his arrival in Austinburg, Dr. Cowles started a movement among his people to build a frame church edifice in place of their humble log meeting-house. Judge Austin, Joab Austin, Dr. O. K. Hawley, and Doctor Cowles led with liberal subscriptions, and the means were raised sufficient to erect and inclose the first church ornamented with a steeple on the Western Reserve, if not in Ohio. The new church was occupied in 1815, when it was in an unfinished condition, and it was not till 1820 that it was entirely completed. Until that time it was probably the finest church edifice in Ohio out of Cincinnati. The writer well remembers, when a child, traveling with his parents to visit "grandpa and grandma," in 1830, the impression the appearance of that church made on his childish mind when he saw it for the first time. He had never before seen a steeple, and he gazed at the building with a feeling of admiration akin to awe. Although only four years old, the first impression on his mind of that to him magnificent church was never effaced. On the following Sunday, when he heard the church-bell,—that beautiful-toned bell, the first he had ever heard,—on that lovely June morning, standing by the side of his invalid grandmother, a few weeks before she was taken away, his feeling of astouishment was greater than he can describe, and his admiration was intense for the church with that wonderful machine with a revolving wheel in the steeple for producing that marvelous sound.

When the church building was planned it was decided at first not to have a steeple on account of the expense. The women came forward and offered to assume that expense themselves, and their proposition was accepted.

The late Miss Betsey M. Cowles, in her speech delivered at the three-quarter centennial celebration of the settlement of the township of Austinburg, June 5, 1875, gave a vivid account, in her pathetic style, of how the good and pious pioneer women of Austinburg went to work to raise the means with which to pay for that steeple, which we will copy:

"Seventy-five years ago to-morrow night the first woman who came to this town was the wife of Sterling Mills. She and her husband and Mr. Joseph Case were making their way to the 'Austius' camp.' But darkness overtook them amidst a rain-storm, and compelled them to stop in the wood, and all that long and gloomy night that brave pioneer woman sat upon her saddle on the ground, with her infant in her arms. That kind-hearted and gallant man, Deacon Joseph M. Case, the father of the orator of the day, stood through all that night by the side of that helpless mother and held an umbrella to protect her from the rain. This was but one of the many incidents of the early settlement of this region that ought to be told. We should remember the hardships and sufferings endured by the settlers in those early days, and keep alive in our hearts the memory of those brave pioneer men and women.

"There was a meeting-house commenced here in 1812 and finished a few years later, and the old subscription paper is still in existence. The men had decided to build the church without a steeple, but the women said no, they would build a steeple themselves. I will illustrate how our venerated mothers and grandmothers worked when they undertook anything. One of them, Mrs. Rebecca Whiting, subscribed ten dollars, and took in weaving to earn money to pay it. Another, Mrs. Naomi Ryder, who had a large family of children, whom she took care of well, put down her name for five dollars, which she paid by taking in sewing, making pants for about thirty-seven cents a pair, and coats for about seventy-five cents, and so on. We think her granddaughter, Mrs. Pierce, who is present, does exceedingly well for a modern woman, but she is not quite as smart as her good old grandmother was.

"In former time it was considered impossible to raise a building without whisky, but the women declared that it was not necessary to aid the brawny muscles of the men with whisky in order to raise the frame of the house of God, so they gathered together and made some home-made beer, flavored with sassafras, spruce, and other herbs, and gave it to the men in the place of whisky, and the discovery was made that they got along very well without intoxicating liquor while raising the frame of that church."

To illustrate the spirit of religion that prevailed among the early settlers of Austinburg, we will allude to the prayer that was made by Dr. Cowles at the raising of the frame of the church. The foundation timber, in a square form, had already been laid on the brick-work. On this the men all stood, facing in-

ward, forming a hollow square, and with bowed uncovered heads listened to the fervent prayer offered by the pastor, asking the blessing of God on the enterprise, on the erection and eventual dedication of the house of worship to the glory of Himself.

The architectural design of this church was copied from a church in Norwalk, Connecticut. It had a steeple about one hundred and twenty feet in height. Its spire was surmounted by a vane in the shape of an arrow with a spear-head. The rear end of the vane spread out quarter fan-shaped into seven branches. On the end of each branch was a gilt star, and in the centre of the branches was a gilt quarter-moon, which, in addition to its ornamental use, acted as a brace for the branches. This vane was a most conspicuous object on the steeple, and many of the readers will recognize it from the description we have given. The inside of the church presented a considerable amount of architectural effect. The centre of the ceiling was arched, the arch being supported by large, finely-turned wooden columns resting on the gallery, which was on three sides, and directly under these columns was another set supporting the gallery from the floor. The pulpit was a high, old-fashioned, unique affair. It was large enough to seat two beside the speaker. A portion of it was supported on two very finely-finished, fluted wooden columns. To the right of these columns was a fluted pillar-stand, three and a half feet in height, on which was placed the baptismal bowl. In front of the two columns was the communion-table. From this "tall citadel," as it was sometimes called by the irreverent, many doctrinal points have been made clear to the average mind by the great reasoning power of Dr. Cowles. From that old pulpit the infernal system of slavery has frequently been denounced in scathing language by some of the early eloquent anti-slavery orators. Some of the first sermons ever given against intemperance were preached from that pulpit, and frequently has it been graced with the venerable form of good old Father Badger.

From this crude description some idea may be formed of the architectural appearance of this pioneer church,—the first ever erected on the Reserve, if not in Ohio, with a steeple. The bell was placed in the tower somewhere about 1825. It weighed about five hundred pounds. It is said that the sound of this bell drove away the wolves and other wild animals, for none had ever been seen in the township since the bell commenced ringing out its calls to attend public worship.

This old church—historic church it may be called—was ruthlessly torn down about the year 1857, simply because there was no further use for it, the majority of the congregation preferring to attend worship, as a matter of convenience, at the "North End," and nearly all the rest went to the Eagleville church, for the same reason. The church stood unoccupied and for a period neglected by the ungrateful community for which it had done so much towards its moral well-being. From this old church had evolved directly and indirectly those grand, high moral principles, which have spread over Ashtabula County and made it what it is. That landmark, with its spire towering against the sky and its conspicuous vane, which always excited the admiration of the writer during his childhood days; the church his honored grandfather helped to erect, and in which he officiated so faithfully for nearly twenty years; the church in which his beloved parents were married, in which he and his brothers and sister were baptized, and in which the funeral services were held over the remains of both his grandparents, has disappeared forever. Nothing remains to show the former glory of that fine specimen of a pioneer church, unless it may be the bell, which had been transferred to a cheaply-built and common-looking unorthodox house of worship at the "North End." Even the bell, apparently indignant at its being used against the cause of orthodoxy, and at the treatment the old orthodox church had received, became cracked, and refused to give out its former sweet tones. Can it be wondered that the writer should have some feelings of resentment at the want of appreciation of that old pioneer church by those for whom it has done so much?

After having accomplished the work of erecting and inclosing the church edifice, Dr. Cowles set about making preparation to erect for himself, at his own expense, a parsonage,—the present homestead now occupied by his daughter, Miss Martha H. Cowles. As the first settled minister of the town, he received from the Connecticut land company eighty acres of land, and had the use of eighty acres more given by that company for a parsonage lot. He purchased in addition one hundred and sixty acres, making his farm, including the parsonage lot, three hundred and twenty acres. He located his mansion on his own lot, nearly opposite where the new church stood. In the winter of 1813-14 his hired man, Mr. Shepard, whom he brought with him from Connecticut, and his brother-in-law, Mr. Frederick Weed, got out a quantity of saw-logs, which were formed into a raft, on Grand river, and floated down to the "Austin Mills," now known as Mechanicsville, for the purpose of being sawed into lumber for the contemplated new house. The river being high and the current above the dam very rapid, the navigation of the raft got beyond the control of Messrs. Weed and Shepard, and it went over the dam, and Mr. Shepard was drowned. Mr. Weed succeeded in escaping. This sad accident and the loss of the logs delayed

the building of the mansion till the following year, 1815, when it was erected. The plan of that house was drawn in a scientific and architectural manner by Mrs. Cowles, and the convenience of that plan excited the admiration of all who saw the inside of the house. General Simon Perkins, of Warren, copied the plan for his own house, which he built. It was considered to be a wonderfully aristocratic dwelling by the younger portion of the community, who had never been to Connecticut and seen the "big" houses there. It is still, in this age of houses with "modern improvements," a most commodious and convenient residence. That old parsonage has witnessed many cultured gatherings under its roof. Hundreds of ministers of the gospel, including Bishop Chase and others of equal prominence, lecturers, anti-slavery speakers, professors, and students, have enjoyed its hospitalities. Can it be wondered that the association with the educated and refined that were wont to assemble there should have had a beneficial effect in moulding the character of the children of Dr. Cowles?

Dr. Cowles was naturally of a grave temperament and never was inclined to mirth, but his wife and children could appreciate the humors of life just as well as the rest of the world, and the big kitchen of the old homestead has witnessed many scenes of innocent jollity. As an illustration, we will copy from a letter written by the late Miss Betsey M. Cowles and published in the *Ashtabula News*, describing the "singing meetings" that were frequently held in Austinburg, and often in the kitchen of the homestead:

"One amusement was considered safe and legitimate, to which no barrier was interposed, and that was 'singing meetings.' These were held first in private houses,—one week at Deacon Mills', at the South End, next week at Judge Austin's, at the North End, and the next at the parsonage, at the Centre. Neither floods nor flames, hail, rain, nor snow, light nor darkness, could keep the young folks from these meetings. Benches on which to sit were improvised, huge fires were built on the hearth, with plenty of tallow-candles to hold in the hand, which constituted the preparation for these meetings. To these they came on horseback, on sleds, on foot, a distance of one, two, three, four, and five miles. The hour arrived for the 'opening up,' the chorister would give the order, 'Take your places. Strike your lights. Open to Majesty.' A toot from the 'pitch-pipe,' with the order, 'Strike the pitch,' and off the tune goes, the leader in the mean time pacing the floor, with violent gesticulations, swinging both arms at full length, beating time, singing first one part as it falters and then another, like a skillful general skirmishing along the lines, strengthening the weak points. So he runs from one part of the room to another wherever help is needed, and as a result the music fills the high domes of the room. On the different parts of the 'fuguing tunes' was full scope for the exercise of his generalship, as each part was led off by him, he rapidly swinging himself to each as it strikes in; in short, bearing the entire burden of carrying the whole; and when the tune is sung, commends the performance by saying, 'You have done well; but we'll try it once more, just to let your voices out a little louder.' Each one had exerted his vocal organs to the utmost, yet cheerfully they try again. An hour or more thus spent, then comes intermission, or 'visiting times,' then another hour of singing, mingled with laughs at the mistakes or witticisms of the leader; after which all arise and sing 'Pilgrim's Farewell,' and then they are dismissed and homeward bound.

"In the progress of human affairs a 'singing master' is hired; he boarding around with the people, they stipulating to give him a certain sum for his services, and then open the school to all. Among the early masters was, first, Amasa Loomis, a man who sang loud and long. Following him was Deacon Grey, a quaint, gray-haired, little old man, with a nice cultivated ear for music, who greatly improved church music in this and neighboring towns. He introduced the Handel and Haydn collection of music in place of 'fuguing tunes,' and round notes in place of 'patent' or 'buckwheat' notes. On each evening he would announce that a new tune would be 'put out' next week; hence expectations were on the alert. His schools were closed by a grand 'singing lecture' in the meeting-house, at which time all the new tunes were sung to a large and delighted audience, which had assembled at the usual hour for meeting, or at one o'clock P.M. As time advanced the name 'singing lecture' was changed to 'concert.'"

The magnificent voices of four of Dr. Cowles' children must have added greatly to the power of these "singing lectures." The children, who inherited their musical gift from their mother, were Cornelia, soprano; Betsey, alto; Lewis, tenor; and Martha, soprano. Lysander was a singer, but he did not rank with the sisters and brother I have named. Martha had a marvelously sweet voice, but it was never cultivated like her sisters and brother Lewis. In later years—in 1840—the choir of the church in Austinburg was probably equal to any in the State. It was under the leadership of Squire Lucretius Bissell, a half-brother of Joab Austin. He was a very capable leader indeed, he having studied music as a science. The principal singers of the choir, at the date I have named,

were Squire Bissell and his wife, Misses Cornelia and Betsey Cowles, and Lewis Cowles. It can be imagined how Dr. Cowles must have enjoyed listening to the music of his children, especially so after the death of his wife, when he reflected that they inherited their voices from their sainted mother.

Dr. Cowles was a most substantial speaker, never flowery, but solid and reasoning in his efforts. His theological knowledge was of the highest order, and he was a most profound student. When he settled in Austinburg he brought with him from Connecticut his entire library, which at that time, and for many years afterwards, was the largest in the county. When not engaged with his professional duties he invariably retired to his study for the purpose of reading or writing, or delving into theological or religious lore. His three sermons defending infant baptism, delivered in Bristol in 1802, to which Hon. Tracy Peck referred in his address, were considered masterly efforts, and are the best monuments of his talent that remain, and could never have been produced save by a richly-endowed and disciplined mind. His power over the minds of his people can best be shown by the results of the great revivals of religion that occurred at different periods of his ministry, especially the one in 1799, in Bristol, when over one hundred joined his church,—“a year,” which he entered on the church records, “never to be forgotten.” The revivals of 1816, in Austinburg, showed the influence of his power as a preacher. His piety was earnest and very deep, which has been fully set forth by Mr. Tracy in his remarks. The Hon. Charles Case, in his oration delivered at the three-quarter centennial celebration of the settlement of Austinburg, speaking of Dr. Cowles, said,—

“Then again, there was the Rev. Giles H. Cowles. They used to think I was very bad when I was a boy. I know what was said then, and I have never forgotten it. But I knew that venerable man, and knew how consistent and faithful he was in all the long years when he was the settled pastor of the church in Austinburg.”

Dr. Cowles was a great friend of the cause of education. Having received a thorough education himself, he appreciated it. In 1825 he, with others, first moved in the matter of establishing the Western Reserve college. The three presbyteries of the Reserve met at Warren to decide upon the location of the proposed college. The members were as follows: from Grand River presbytery, Rev. Dr. Giles H. Cowles, Harvey Coe, A. Griswold, and Rev. Eliphalet Austin; presbytery of Portage, Rev. Joseph Treat, John Steward, J. H. Whittlesey, and Lemuel Porter; Huron presbytery, A. H. Betts, L. B. Sullivan, Hon. Samuel Cowles, and D. Betts. It was found difficult at so early a period to fix upon the most eligible spot. At a second meeting of the board, Hudson, Portage (but now of Summit county) was decided upon as the most favorable locality. Burton, Euclid, Aurora, and Cleveland were among the most prominent competitors for the location of this college. The decision being made, the board proceeded to Hudson, selected the site, and drove a stake on College Hill. The trustees were chosen by the presbyteries, and a charter was obtained in 1826.

He assisted in the first work of founding Grand River Institute, and it was at his house where the first meeting of the projectors of that institution of learning was held, and where it received its charter from the State of Ohio. His name appeared as one of the original incorporators.

He was a congenial gentleman with all with whom he came in contact, although, as we said before, he was a grave man, and never dealt in trifling remarks. He was charitable to others in regard to their faults. On one occasion he was about starting on a journey for the purpose of assisting in the ordination of a new candidate for the ministry. It happened that this candidate wore a ruffled shirt bosom, and was otherwise quite vain and worldly in his ideas, and withal, conceited; so much so, that the good wife of the pastor was somewhat prejudiced against him, and she spoke to her husband, saying, “Mr. Cowles, you are not going to ordain that man, are you?” He replied, “My dear, the man must be pretty far gone if it won't do to pray for him!”

The mission service required men of great hardihood, firmness of principle, pure love for the cause of their Maker, and willingness to suffer privations for the sake of Him who suffered for us sinners. Such a man was Dr. Cowles. What he did in the cause of religion was not done merely because he thought it was his duty to do so, but he did it because of his deep love for that cause. Such was the man who was selected by the providence of God to help give direction to the religious thoughts of the early settlers of Ashtabula County.

Dr. Cowles remained in charge of the church as its pastor till the year of 1830, when he resigned. The following was the text from which he preached his farewell sermon at the close of his ministry: “God forbid that I should cease to pray for you!” He continued to preach occasionally, however, in neighboring churches. Rev. Henry Cowles, formerly of Colebrook, Connecticut, a graduate of Yale, succeeded Dr. Cowles as the pastor of the church, and remained in charge of it till the winter of 1835-36, when he was dismissed at his own request for the purpose of occupying a professor's chair in Oberlin college, which he filled for many years.

In 1823, Dr. Cowles met with his first affliction by death in his family in the loss of his beloved son, Edward Giles Hooker, who was taken away at the age of twenty-one. He was a young man of more than ordinary business ability; so much so, that he relieved his father of most of the care of the farm and his business matters for several years.

In 1830 the doctor met with his greatest loss,—that of his beloved helpmeet, his beautiful Christian wife, the devoted mother of his nine children; she who did so much to smooth the path over which he journeyed through life. She died at a comparatively young age—fifty-six years. The death of this model wife and mother caused a sad vacancy in the household as well as in the social circle of Ashtabula County. She was buried by the side of her mother, Mrs. Abigail White, who had preceded her the year before. Dr. Cowles submitted to the loss of his wife with Christian resignation,—felt that the separation was only temporary, that what was his loss was her gain. For five years after her death, he lived at the homestead with five of his children,—Lysander, Lewis, Martha, Cornelia, and Betsey. In addition it was the privilege of two others of his children to live near by,—William Elbert, who lived on his farm just a mile from the Centre, and Sally, who was married to Rev. Eliphalet Austin, a son of Judge Austin, and who lived at the North End. The eldest son, Dr. Edwin W. Cowles, was practicing his profession, that of medicine, in Detroit. The affectionate children vied with each other in ministering to the comfort of their venerable father, Cornelia especially taking it upon herself to watch over his health and guard him against exposure; but in spite of her affectionate care, he was taken ill in the year of 1835, and after suffering from his disease for four months, which he endured with Christian fortitude, he passed away on a beautiful Sunday evening, July 5, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, and the forty-second year of his ministry. His funeral took place the following Tuesday, in the church he helped to build, and which was crowded to overflowing by a sorrowing people who felt that they had indeed lost a father in the death of their former pastor. The following clergymen assisted in the exercises: Rev. Henry Cowles, the pastor, Rev. Joseph Badger, Rev. Caleb Burbank, Dr. Perry Pratt, Rev. Lucius Foot, the evangelist, and Rev. Mr. Danforth. Rev. Mr. Badger read the introductory hymn. It was intended that he, as a brother pioneer clergyman and co-worker of Dr. Cowles, should have delivered the funeral sermon, but his voice had become too weak, and he was obliged to decline the invitation. Rev. Mr. Henry Cowles delivered the sermon, which was very impressive. The remains were interred by the side of his devoted wife and his affectionate son, in the cemetery of the church.

Since the departure of Dr. Cowles to the “other side of the river” he has been joined by nearly all his children,—Lysander, in 1857; Edwin, in 1861; Lewis, in 1861; Cornelia, in 1869; Sally, in 1872; and Betsey, in 1876. Now only two of that remarkable group of children are left to tell the good deeds of the pioneer pastor,—Martha and William Elbert. They are waiting patiently and willingly to join their father and mother, brothers and sisters.

Mrs. Helen C. Wheeler, of Butler, Missouri, Judge Samuel Cowles, of San Francisco, Mr. Edwin Cowles, of Cleveland, and Mr. Alfred Cowles, of Chicago, children of Dr. E. W. Cowles; Mrs. Charlotte Austin Seeley, of Austinburg, only living child of Mrs. Sally B. Austin; Mrs. Cornelia C. Fuller, only living child of Mr. William Elbert Cowles; Messrs. Edward and Lysander and Miss Julia, children of Mr. Lewis D. Cowles, are the grandchildren of Dr. Cowles now living.

EDWIN COWLES.

Edwin Cowles, editor and printer, born in Austinburg, September 19, 1825. He was the son of Dr. E. W. Cowles, and grandson of the Rev. Dr. G. H. Cowles, both of whom are elsewhere noticed in this publication. He resided with his father during his boyhood days in Cleveland and Detroit, with the exception of a few years he spent in Austinburg. In 1839 he commenced learning the trade of a printer, and served his time mostly with the late Josiah A. Harris, editor of the *Cleveland Herald*. He finished his education at Grand River Institute, in 1843, where he spent a short period of time. In 1845, at the age of nineteen, in partnership with T. H. Smead, he embarked in the printing business, under the name of Smead & Cowles. In 1853 he dissolved with Mr. Smead and became a member of the firm of Medill, Cowles & Co., publishers of the daily *Forest City Democrat*, it being the result of the consolidation of the daily *True Democrat* and daily *Forest City*, which, as losing ventures, had been published separately by John C. Vaughan and Joseph Medill. In 1854 the name of the paper was changed to *The Cleveland Leader*. In 1855, Messrs. Medill and Vaughan sold out to Mr. Cowles, and emigrated to Chicago and purchased the *Chicago Tribune*, of which his brother Alfred became the business manager, leaving him the sole proprietor of the *Leader*.

During the winter of 1854-55 the movement which led to the formation of the great Republican party was first made in the *Leader* editorial-room, resulting in the first Republican convention ever called being held in Pittsburgh. The gentlemen who met in the editorial-room for that purpose were Mr. John C. Vanghan, Mr. Joseph Medill, Mr. J. F. Keeler, Hon. R. C. Parsons, Hon. R. P. Spalding, and some others. This movement resulted in the consolidation of the Free-Soil, Know-Nothing, and Whig parties into one great party, the history of which is so well known.

Mr. Cowles carried on the paper alone until 1866, when he organized the *Cleveland Leader Printing Company*, in which he retained a large controlling interest. For several years after he was connected with the *Leader* he acted only as business-manager, and in 1859 he assumed the chief-editorship. From this time he steadily rose to prominence as an editor because of the strength and boldness of his utterances and his progressive and decided views on popular topics, which soon made his journal one of the most powerful in the west. He spoke out defiantly against the arrest and imprisonment in 1859, under the infamous fugitive law, of the Oberlin rescuers, some thirty in number. When the terrible black cloud of secession was looming up to a fearful proportion during the dark days of the winter of 1860-61, Mr. Cowles took a firm position in favor of the government suppressing the heresy of secession with the army and navy if necessary. For doing this he was denounced as being ultra and dangerous by many of the conservative Republican and Democratic papers, who were much frightened by the appearance of the political horizon. In 1861 he was appointed postmaster of Cleveland by Mr. Lincoln, and held that office for nearly five years. Under his administration as postmaster he established and perfected the system of free delivery of mail matter by letter-carriers, and, in spite of the opposition of the city press, he succeeded in making the system so effective and popular that the returns of the office to the department showed a larger free delivery than Cincinnati, St. Louis, Baltimore, and a larger percentage in proportion to population than any other city in the country. The result was the department held up the Cleveland office as a model for all other postmasters to copy after.

In 1861, Mr. Cowles was the first to come out in print in favor of the nomination by the Republican party of David Tod, a War Democrat, for governor, for the purpose of uniting all the loyal elements in the cause of the Union. The suggestion was adopted almost unanimously by the rest of the loyal press, and Mr. Tod was nominated and elected. That same year, immediately after the battle of Bull Run, Mr. Cowles wrote and published editorially an article headed "Now is the time to abolish Slavery!" He took the position that the south, being in a state of rebellion against the general government, had forfeited all right to property,—that the government had a right to abolish slavery as it had to capture and destroy rebel property, burn towns, etc., as a military necessity, especially so for the purpose of weakening the resources of the Confederacy by liberating in their midst a producing class from which it mainly derived its sinews of war. For taking this advanced position, the *Leader* was severely denounced by the conservative and timid Republican journals, which held it up as a dangerous paper,—that it was aiding the Rebellion by creating dissatisfaction among the War Democrats of the north. One or two of these weak-kneed journals even called on the President to remove its editor from the postmastership as a peace-offering to the south for having had the impudence to doubt the immunity of slaves over all other property from interference by the Federal military authorities. In less than one year after the publication of that article, Mr. Lincoln issued his Emancipation proclamation, which embodied precisely the same views.

In 1863, Mr. Cowles suggested in the *Leader* the name of John Brough, to succeed Governor Tod in the gubernatorial chair. It was after the name of that arch-secessionist, Vallandigham, had been taken up by the copperhead Democracy for that office, and at a period during the war previous to the surrender of Vicksburg and the battle of Gettysburg, when the Union armies had met with a series of reverses, and discouragement had commenced its work among the conservative loyal element. The nomination of Vallandigham, following the election in 1862, when the Democrats had carried Ohio by a large majority, created great alarm among the friends of the Union for fear that the discouraging military outlook would have its effect towards favoring the peace-at-any-price party. Mr. Brough, although formerly a life-long Democrat, was a firm Union man under all circumstances, and withal his reputation for great executive ability was widely known, and for these reasons his name was announced as a candidate for nomination for governor by the *Leader*. It was warmly seconded by the loyal press, and he was nominated and elected by upwards of one hundred thousand majority over Mr. Vallandigham. He, Governor Morton, and Governor Andrews formed that famous trio of great war governors whose names will go down in history side by side with Lincoln, Grant, Stanton, and Chase.

In 1871, Mr. Cowles' attention was called to the great danger that existed from the various railroad crossings in the valley of the Cuyahoga between the heights of the East and West Sides of Cleveland. He thereupon conceived the idea of a high bridge, or viaduct as it is generally called, to span the valley, connecting the hill-top on the west side with that on the east side, thus avoiding going up and down hill and crossing the "valley of death." He wrote an elaborate editorial favoring the city building the viaduct. His plan met with a fierce opposition from the other city papers, it being considered by them utopian and unnecessary, but it was submitted to the popular vote, and carried by an immense majority. This great work, costing over two million dollars, will be one of the wonders of Cleveland. In 1876 he was elected a delegate to the National Republican convention at Cincinnati, which nominated Rutherford B. Hayes for President. He was appointed to represent Ohio on the committee on platform, and was the author of the seventh plank in that platform, favoring a constitutional amendment forbidding appropriations out of any public fund for the benefit of any institution under sectarian control. The object of this amendment was twofold: first, to forever settle the question of dividing the school fund for the benefit of the Roman Catholic church; second, to guard the future from the encroachments of that church, that is sure to result from its extraordinary increase in numbers. He saw very plainly that at the past ratio of increase the adherents of that church will outnumber the non-Catholics in half a century from now, when they will pursue the same course that they pursued in New York city, where over twelve million dollars had been appropriated for Romish institutions in less than fifteen years, while less than one million had been appropriated to Protestant institutions, although the latter paid nine-tenths of all the taxes. This plank was received by the convention with more vociferous applause than all the rest of the platform did, and it was the only one that was called out for a second reading.

In 1877 he was complimented by President Hayes by being appointed one of the honorary commissioners to the Paris exposition.

Mr. Cowles has now been connected with journalism for over a quarter of a century. The experience of his paper has been like the history of all daily papers. It had sunk previous to his being connected with it over thirty thousand dollars. The first nine years after he had taken hold of it it sunk over forty thousand dollars more, and at the end of that time it commenced paying expenses, eventually resulting in his being able to pay off every cent of indebtedness. Its business has increased tenfold under his administration, and it has also the largest daily circulation of any paper west of the Allegheny, with the exception of two papers in Chicago, one in St. Louis, and two in Cincinnati, and is more than double the circulation of any Cleveland paper. When he commenced his editorial career his staff consisted of himself, one associate, and one city editor. Now it is composed of himself as chief editor, one managing, two assistant editors, and an editor each in charge of the commercial, city, literary and dramatic, and telegraphic departments, also one in charge of the Washington branch office, and four reporters, twelve in all. When the *Leader* was first started it was printed on a hand-press, at the rate of four a minute on one side. In 1847 it was printed on an Adams steam-press, at the rate of twelve a minute on one side. In 1854 it was printed on a single-cylinder press, at the rate of thirty a minute on one side. In 1863 a double-cylinder press did its work, at the rate of fifty-six a minute. In 1874, to meet the growing circulation, an additional double-cylinder press was added. In 1877 the most wonderful printing machine the world has yet seen was added, at an expense of thirty thousand dollars, which has printed an eight-page paper both sides at once, the top of the pages delivered cut, the two halves pasted in the centre, and the whole folded, all in one operation, at the rate of as high as two hundred and twenty a minute, equivalent to four hundred and forty a minute on one side! This was the only press in the world at the time it was set up that would do all that amount of work simultaneously, it might be said.

The foregoing statistics are given for the purpose of illustrating the success achieved by Mr. Cowles as a journalist. His chief characteristic as an editor is his fearlessness in treating all questions of the day without stopping to consider "whether he will lose any subscribers" by taking this or that side, and, like most men of his decided views, he has bitter enemies, who do not hesitate to do all in their power to attack him by fair and foul means, as well as warm friends. His great ambition is to have the *Leader* take the lead in the work of reform, the promulgation of progressive ideas, the elevation of humanity to as high a scale as possible, and to oppose in every shape tyranny and injustice, whether of church, state, capital, corporation, or trade unions, and at the same time to make it the most influential paper in the State, if not in the west. Hence the great circulation of the *Leader*.

His success was the more remarkable on account of his laboring under the great disadvantage of being afflicted from birth with a defect in hearing, which



Edwin Dowles



Edwin Webster

caused a peculiar impediment of speech that no parallel case has been found on record. Until he had reached the age of manhood the cause of this impediment was not discovered. Professor Kennedy, a distinguished teacher of elocution, became interested in his case, and, after an examination, he discovered that he never heard the hissing sound of the human voice, and consequently, not knowing that such a sound was in existence, he never made it! Many of the consonants sounded alike to him; that is, he was obliged to be governed by the motion of the lips and the sense of the word to ascertain the sounds of "b," "p," "d," "t," "v," etc., the vowel sound of "e" being heard without any trouble, but not the governing sound, which makes the consonant. He never heard the music of the bird, and, until he reached the age of twenty-three, he had always supposed that kind of music was a poetical fiction. He never hears the upper notes of the piano, violin, organ, or the fife in martial music, but can hear low conversation without any trouble, provided the pronunciation is distinct. He has frequently put his ear close to a cage containing a pair of canary birds, and, although he could hear them fly, not a note would reach his ear. He would get up at five o'clock in the morning in the month of June, and go out into the field and listen with all his might, endeavoring to hear the music of the birds, but with no better success, although he could hear all notes below the seventh octave. He never could distinguish the difference between the hard and soft sounds of letters, consequently he would mix those sounds to some extent. In other words, up to the time he was twenty-five, *the sounds of other people's pronunciation sounded precisely the same in his ear that his own pronunciation did to them.* He has been able to improve his pronunciation greatly, and has taught himself to make the hissing sound mechanically, but he never hears that sound himself. Owing to his peculiar pronunciation and deafness, he was the butt of his fellow-printers while learning his trade with Mr. Harris, during his younger days, and many a hard-fought battle did he go through to defend himself from abuse. He fought grown-up journeymen as well as apprentices of his own age, and out of all who were in the habit of abusing him on account of his physical impediments not one ever prospered, and most of them became their own enemies.

Mr. Cowles was ever active in all benevolent and charitable enterprises, giving liberally to them according to his means, and devoting the influence of his journal to their support and encouragement. In 1875 he was chairman of the committee of arrangements of the great calico ball given in the immense carpet warehouse of Beckwith, Sterling & Co., for the benefit of the Relief association and the two Protestant hospitals. Seven thousand invitations were sent out, and three thousand people, consisting of the *élite* of Cleveland, of northern Ohio, and western Pennsylvania, were present. The net profit of this grand entertainment was over five thousand dollars, and so perfect were all the arrangements that not one out of that immense crowd lost an article of wearing apparel in the cloak-room. It was the largest ball ever given in this country with, perhaps, the exception of the Jubilee ball, in Boston, in 1872. The following year he was chairman of the committee of arrangements of the grand bazaar for the benefit of the same hospitals, resulting in raising the sum of eight thousand dollars.

Mr. Cowles is wedded to his profession, and never expects to leave it for any other; in other words, he expects to die in the harness. Owing to the power of the press in controlling public sentiment, backed up as it is by the aid of wonderful lightning printing machinery, the telegraph, that great association for the collection of news, the associated press, the division of intellectual labor into different departments, and the fast railroad trains, he considers journalism, if only managed in the interest of religion, morals, humanity, and of doing the greatest good to the greatest number, the grandest of all professions. And it will be his aim to do his share in the work of elevating that profession to the highest plane possible.

Mr. Cowles was married, in 1849, to Miss Elizabeth C. Hutchinson, daughter of the Hon. Mosely Hutchinson, of Cayuga, New York. He had by this union six children, the youngest of whom died in infancy. His eldest daughter married Mr. Charles W. Chase, a merchant of Cleveland. His eldest son, Eugene, is a member of the *Leader* editorial staff, having charge of the Washington office as correspondent.

EDWIN WEED COWLES,

physician, born in Bristol, Connecticut, in the year 1794, removed to Austinburg with his father, the Rev. Dr. Cowles, in the year of 1811. His ancestors were all of Puritan descent, except one line, which traced its origin to the Huguenots. On the Cowles side he was descended from one of three brothers who settled in the town of Farmington, Connecticut, in 1652, where his father was born. On his mother's side, who was a Miss Abigail White, of Stamford, Connecticut, he was a direct descendant of Peregrine White, the first white child born in New England. His grandmother on the Whites' side was descended from a

Huguenot, by the name of De Grasse, which name was subsequently changed to Weed. Rev. Thomas Hooker, the first clergyman who settled in Connecticut, was one of Dr. Cowles' ancestors. He was educated in the academy, Farmington, Connecticut, and was imbued by his father and mother with the highest principles of the Christian religion and love for his fellow-beings. He studied medicine with the late Dr. O. K. Hawley, of Austinburg, and after receiving his degree he practiced medicine in Mantua, Portage county, Ohio, and in 1832 he removed with his family to Cleveland. In 1834 he removed to Detroit, and practiced there till 1838, when he returned to Cleveland, where he spent the remainder of his professional life, and made himself a high reputation both as a physician and a valuable citizen. His leading traits as a physician were the exercise of benevolence and fearlessness in the performance of his professional duties. These noble qualities were thoroughly illustrated when that great scourge, the Asiatic cholera, made its first appearance in Cleveland the first year he settled there. This disease was introduced by the arrival of the steamer "Henry Clay," which sailed up to the landing at the foot of Superior street; as usual in those early days, when there were no railroads and telegraphs, the crowd assembled at the landing to hear the news and to see who had come. As the boat neared the wharf the captain appeared on the deck, and exclaimed that "the cholera had broken out among his passengers and crew; that several were dead and a number more were down with it, and for God's sake to send a doctor aboard!" This announcement created a panic in the crowd. They all scattered and fled in every direction,—many taking their horses and fleeing into the country. A messenger went hurriedly to the office of Dr. Cowles, and with a frightened expression of countenance informed him that his services were needed,—that "the boat was filled with the dead and sick." The doctor promptly started for the boat, and exerted himself immediately with all his power to alleviate the sufferings of the sick. At a meeting held previously by the citizens of the then village of Cleveland it was voted, with only two dissentient votes, that no boats having the cholera aboard should be allowed to come into port or land their passengers, for fear of contagion. The two who opposed this inhuman act were the late Thomas P. May and Dr. Cowles. Under this action of the citizens the "Henry Clay" was obliged to leave. Dr. Cowles volunteered to accompany the sick and look after them, and in spite of the remonstrances of his friends, who believed he never could get through alive, he accompanied that charnel-ship to Detroit, and remained on it until everything possible had been done to relieve the sick and to fight down the death-dealing scourge. His predominating trait was love of justice to all—the high and low, rich and poor. This sense was strongly developed in his hatred of the system of slavery, which, as he expressed it, "violated every commandment in the decalogue, every principle of justice, all laws of human nature, and destroyed the foundation of a common humanity." He was one of the first who came out publicly and avowed themselves "abolitionists," at a time when it was considered disgraceful to be called by that term. He was one of the oldest members of the "old Liberty Guard," and many a poor fugitive slave has he aided to freedom *via* the underground railroad. As a politician he was somewhat prominent. He supported the old Whig party down to the time he voted for General Harrison, in 1840. In 1841 he joined the "Liberty party," the germ of the present Republican party.

In all the walks of life he was distinguished for moral rectitude, honesty, and incorruptible integrity. As a gentleman of general information he rarely, if he ever did, meet with his peer, for, like John Quincy Adams, he never forgot what he read, and it was this gift that made him the remarkable conversationalist and controversialist that he was. He was a devout and active member of the Congregational church, and one of its most valued supporters. He was married in 1815 to Miss Almira Mills Foot, a lady of great force of character, of amiable disposition, and of a most affectionate nature. She was born in Norfolk, Connecticut, in 1790, and was descended from Nathaniel Foot, the first settler of Wethersfield. She was a half-sister of the late Joseph B. Cowles, of Austinburg, and of the late Hon. Samuel Cowles, who died in Cleveland in 1837. She died in 1846. After the death of his consort Dr. Cowles spent his remaining days among his children, who vied with each other in endeavoring to promote his comfort and smooth the ways of his declining days. He died in June, 1861, at the residence of his son, Mr. Edwin Cowles, in Cleveland. Had he lived only one and a half years longer he would have witnessed the great desire of his heart,—the abolition of slavery. As it was, like Moses of old, "he died in sight of the promised land."

Dr. Cowles had six children. His first child, Samuel, died when three years of age. His second, Giles Hooker, died in Cleveland, aged twenty-three years, leaving four, who are living,—Mrs. Helen C. Wheeler, of Butler, Missouri; Judge Samuel Cowles, of San Francisco, California; Edwin Cowles, editor of the *Leader*, Cleveland; and Alfred Cowles, one of the publishers of the Chicago *Tribune*.

BETSEY MIX COWLES.*

Among those whose strong convictions and outspoken zeal in the cause of humanity made Ashtabula County famous in the history of the State, not one did more, in proportion to opportunity, than the subject of this sketch, Betsey M. Cowles. Born in Bristol, Connecticut, in the year 1810, she was brought an infant to Austinburg, when her father, the Rev. Dr. Giles Hooker Cowles, removed his family thither.

The homely surroundings of pioneer life, its hardships and its pleasures, united with the culture and refinement which at that day always pervaded the atmosphere of a minister's dwelling, served to develop a character singularly sweet and strong. Like all strong and energetic natures, an out-door life was a necessity to her childish happiness, and this built up for her the fine constitution and commanding presence which so greatly enlarged her sphere of usefulness in after-life.

Her struggle for an education was that incident to those early days. We hear of her now at the district and now at the select school, or perhaps bending with anxious brow over the difficulties of algebra under the guidance of the young tutor of Grand River Institute; but wherever found, the steady aim and unwavering purpose of the student were clearly apparent. Like all great and generous natures, there was in her character a vein of mirthfulness and humor which neither care nor study could suppress, and which, bubbling out at the slightest provocation, made her an especial favorite with her companions. Her energy and independence fitted her for a leader, and she quietly took her natural place among her associates without assurance and without diffidence.

Although her life-work was to be that of a teacher, her first essay in her profession she never considered a success. When about seventeen years of age, the little brown school-house on the "East road" was without its accustomed summer teacher. Some zealous committee-man asked the Rev. Dr. Cowles if one of his daughters might not take charge of the flock for the summer. He selected Betsey, on account of her "discretion," and the following Monday morning she went over to take possession. One weary week passed by, and at its close our young teacher took a direct line through the woods for home, simply remarking, when she arrived there, that she should not go back. Entreaty was of no avail, and her elder sister, Coruelia, completed the term. It is related that the five lunches sent by her kind hostess for her mid-day meal were found carefully put away in the little desk, together with sundry and divers adverse opinions concerning the desirability of school-teaching.

The next year, however, she began in earnest, and taught a small school near Warren, in Trumbull county. In after-years it was her delight to gather around her a group of students, some of whom were about to try the unknown experiment of self-support, and relating her own experiences, cheerily say, "Now you can't possibly do worse than I did."

For several years she taught and studied alternately, until at last a friend, Miss Hawley, came on from New York, bringing with her the plan and organization of the infant-school system, which had been introduced into this country from England during the first decade of this century. Here was a field for which her nature was fitted, and she entered upon it with great enthusiasm. Her remarkable power over children, her profound sympathy with them, the fascination she seemed to exercise over them, all came into play, and her "infant schools" were the wonder and the delight of the surrounding country. Grave divines and learned judges, mothers oppressed with cares, and business-men in the whirl of trade, all, indeed, who ever attended, look back to the hours spent in Miss Cowles' infant school, as the one glimpse of fairy-land amid the prosaic interests of life. The wonders of the lessons in natural history, the pathos of the Bible stories, and the glories of the "solar system," illustrated with various-sized cotton balls, carried by children, moving around in planetary orbits, live in memory still.

In 1831, shortly after her father's retirement from the ministry, there was held in Austinburg a four-days' revival meeting, such as were then common on the Western Reserve. Although carefully reared in the Puritan customs of those days, yet it was during this meeting that Miss Cowles for the first time made profession of that faith of which her life had ever been the expression,—her love and trust in her Saviour. With the majority of her associates she united with the church, and having been a leader in secular things, she now became a leader in spiritual things. Her letters, written at this time, and for fifteen years thereafter, breathe the most devoted spirit of prayer and trust in Christ.

In 1835 her father died. According to the ideas of those days, a proper provision for daughters was held to be to billet them upon the brothers' portion, rather than provide for their separate maintenance. Hence Miss Cowles and her two sisters found themselves, by their father's will, entitled to "support." It is needless to say that Betsey much preferred to support herself, and, although the

homestead and farm were by the brothers generously and equally divided from choice, yet it was evident that there must be a separation, caused by a feeling of independence, among those who hitherto had lived so closely and so happily together. As a result of this decision, Miss Betsey went to Oberlin, in order to prepare herself for the battle of life.

Her Oberlin life was ever recalled with pleasure. She was one of the pioneer students, and her name occurs in the triennial catalogue as a member of the third class graduated from the ladies' course. When the time of graduation came she looked about her for a position as teacher. But none offered itself. However, quite undaunted, she determined to find one, and started bravely for the southern part of the State. As she used afterwards to express it, "Providence did not seem to open any door for me, so I pushed one open for myself." And we next hear of her at Portsmouth, Ohio, teaching a select school, the idol of her pupils and admiration of the community. She remained there three years and then returned to Austinburg to take charge of the female department recently added to Grand River Institute, and became its lady principal. The maples now growing in the grounds of the Institute are the living witnesses of her interest in the school, for she, with the assistance of the students, planted them.

About this time, through some of her friends in Stark county, she became personally acquainted with the leaders of the anti-slavery movement. All her life long she had hated cruelty and oppression, and now came the touchstone of character which should test the strength of her convictions. She realized that heretofore she had but dreamed, had beheld vaguely, dimly, men as trees walking; but now she was privileged to see aright. Through Austinburg ran the turnpike north and south, and along this line from time to time came a fugitive from slavery. Women, telling the story of their wrongs, and bearing the marks of the whip upon their backs, were arguments which set soul and brain on fire; and the strong sense of right and justice, which had ever been her birthright, fired up, regardless of all expediency, all time-serving, all political relations, and, bearing directly to the heart of the question, cried out, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." She became what was then and is still known as a "Garrisonian abolitionist." It was her influence more than that of any other person which brought to Ashtabula County that band of early workers in the cause of freedom,—William Lloyd Garrison, Stephen S. Foster, Henry C. Wright, Parker Pillsbury, Oliver Johnson, Lucretia Mott, and Abby Kelley,—who, by the force of their reasoning power and the might of their eloquence, succeeded in planting in the minds of the people of Ohio a realizing sense of the horrors of slavery, resulting eventually in that State taking the stand she did during the war of the slaveholders' rebellion.

Whoever remembers the events of those days must recall the strange apathy and conservatism of many of the churches, and the bold and almost fierce denunciations of the early reformers against them. For this reason it was feared that Miss Cowles, in her intense sympathy for the slave, and her vehement abhorrence of oppression, had cut loose from the moorings of her early faith and drifted upon a sea of doubt and disquietude. To some degree, undoubtedly, this was true, but she never drifted away from the dictates of eternal truth and justice, but rather towards them. She did not give up her trust in God, for it was his justice she invoked. She did not drift from her religion, for her religious training had taught her to trust in righteousness. She did not lose her reverence for Christ, since they who sold his children upon the auction-block, and they who palliated the deed, seemed to her to crucify Him afresh and put Him to an open shame.

A brief extract from an address delivered by Miss Cowles before the county anti-slavery society, held at Orwell in 1845, will explain her true position on this subject.

The day before the meeting there came to her home a poor woman, who had felt the curse of slavery in all its bitterness, whose limbs bore the marks of the bloodhounds' teeth, whose soul, the deeper degradation of womanhood's dishonor. No wonder, then, that Miss Cowles' address burned with righteous indignation, and that she called upon God and upon man to suppress the horrid traffic.

"We have," she says, "in our nominally Christian country, a system which robs mothers of their children and children of their mothers; a system which robs wives of their husbands and husbands of their wives; a system which degrades and brutalizes woman, sells her for gold, and destroys the virtuous emotions of her nature; a system which robs man of his manhood, and extinguishes that spark of divinity which emanated from the Almighty when He breathed into him a living soul. We have a system which is drinking out the life-blood of liberty, and, unless speedily prevented, will soon drain the last drop. We have a system which to-day chattelizes, brutalizes, and barter Jesus Christ Himself, in the person of his poor. 'For inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.'

"To perpetuate this system the whole policy of our government is enlisted. To protect it, the teachings of Him who came to preach deliverance to the captive are wrested from their true meaning, and men are taught to believe a lie,—that burdens, yet more grievous to be borne, may be heaped upon them. To extend it, the treasury of our nation is drained; and

* By Harriet L. Keeler.





to cover its hateful deformity, men who minister at the altar in holy things sacrilegiously defame God their Creator and Christ their Redeemer. . . . As Christians, we ask you to do all that you can for its overthrow. In the name of humanity, in the name of Him who lived and died for man's redemption, we appeal to you. By the better principles of your nature; by the tender ties of sympathy which bind you to the whole family of man; by the pure principles of the religion of Jesus Christ; by all that is good on earth or in heaven, we entreat you to unite with us in doing all that we can to overthrow a system so vile, so demoralizing, so subversive of the interests and rights of man and of the government of God. Slumber we may, yet the eye of eternal justice slumbers not. To-day the death-shrieks of an innocent nation are mingling with the dismal groans of the captive in the great prison-house of American bondage, loudly calling for retribution as they ascend into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

"We ask you to aid us in rescuing the bondman from the consuming fires of slavery; we ask you 'to labor to regenerate public sentiment so that the bondman may have his freedom; to labor faithfully in the cause of emancipation till the last yoke be broken, till the last fetter falls from the last slave;' to do what you can to undo the heavy burdens, to give freedom to the captive, and to establish the Christian principles of love and human brotherhood."

Such words as these live; they live in the memory of those who hear them, they bear fruit unto a better life.

During the entire anti-slavery agitation Miss Cowles and her sister Cornelia were foremost in this work. Often, after a stirring address, an impromptu quartette would be improvised, Miss Cornelia sustaining the soprano and Miss Betsey the alto; and as their strong, sweet voices rang out in the touching strains, "Say, Christian, will you take me back?" or that other saddest of lamentations,—

"Gone, gone; sold and gone
To the rice-swamp dank and lone,
From Virginia's hills and waters,—
Woe is me, my stolen daughters!"

bosoms, hardened before, thrilled in sympathy with an influence they could not but feel, and melted before a power they could not withstand. It is true that Benjamin F. Wade and Joshua R. Giddings represented the sentiment of Ashtabula County in the congress of the nation; but Betsey M. Cowles, more than any other one person, created the sentiment in Ashtabula which upheld those men.

Nor was it alone for the slave that she made her voice heard and her influence felt. The position of women before the law, especially the married woman, early arrested her attention. In 1848, in Seneca Falls, New York, a convention was called by Lucretia Mott and Mrs. H. B. Stanton, for the purpose of obtaining from the constitutional convention about to meet in that State juster laws regarding women. Over this convention Lucretia Mott presided. The next one held was in Salem, Ohio, for a similar purpose, in 1850, and Betsey M. Cowles presided. We of this day can scarcely realize that those who wrought the mighty changes in our social fabric are either still with us, or have just now fallen by the wayside. The broad, generous, charitable thought of the present is due to the unceasing effort of a few earnest souls, who counted all things as naught if only they might win some to a broader outlook. Of those zealous workers not one was more earnest, and in her circle more efficient, than the subject of this sketch.

In the mean time she never swerved from her devotion to her chosen vocation. The public schools of Massillon and Canton were nursed in their infancy by her care. Among the people of both these cities her name to-day is a household word. From Canton she was called to assist in organizing and carrying forward the normal school at Hopedale, in Harrison county, Ohio, where she remained until another call took her to Bloomington, Illinois, to again apply her genius and talent to establishing the State Normal school of that city. From there she went to Painesville, where she held the position and performed the duties of superintendent of schools, with great satisfaction, for three years. Her last teaching was done at Delhi, New York, where she remained until admonished by threatened blindness to rest, and if possible avert the impending calamity. There, as elsewhere, she made for herself a place in the hearts of her pupils and of the people, and the mention of her name is but the signal for the warmest expressions of love and affection. It was during her stay in Delhi that Mr. Lincoln issued his emancipation proclamation, and as she read it she said, "The two great tasks of my life are ended together,—my teaching is done, and the slaves are free."

In 1865, having lost an eye through an unsuccessful surgical operation, she went back to her childhood's home to spend the remaining days of her life. She went back to no ignoble rest, no useless repining, but to do as she had always done,—care for the weak, counsel the doubting, aid the strong, encourage all who came within her influence. Those who were privileged to enjoy her intimate association during this time feel that at no period of her life were her labors more helpful to others than then. In June, 1869, her sister Cornelia died, and for the first time Betsey staggered under a blow which seemed heavier than she could bear. Their love for each other had been as the love of David and Jonathan, and half of Betsey's life seemed stricken away. Soon, however, she rallied, and how deeply she mourned Cornelia's death was never known until, after her own departure, the daily entries of her diary attested it. For seven years had she kept the time by years and weeks since the day of her great bereavement:

"6 yrs. and 45 weeks since dear Cornelia left us. The Lord is my helper.

"6 yrs. and 46 weeks since the light of our house went out. Do they love there still?"

And the last entry, July 16, nine days previous to her own death, she writes:

"7 years and 7 weeks since our Cornelia was hidden from sight."

The last recollection the writer has of her is of that nature to which we can always turn with consolation when thinking of a departed friend. It is the memory of that sweet, strong voice ringing out, with a pathos which was not human and a passion which was not mortal, the words—

"He leadeth me; He leadeth me;
By his right hand He leadeth me."

Those who knew her intimately during the last years of her life could not but observe how the strong faith of her youth surged back, in an overwhelming tide, either to sweep away or to fill with its own completeness all the doubts of a lifetime, and the words of that passionate hymn were but the expression of the firm trust of her own spirit,—*"He leadeth me."*

The last public work in which Miss Cowles was engaged was the building of the new Congregational church in Austinburg. It was mainly through her exertions that the structure was erected, and the first public gathering within its walls was the funeral service held over her remains.

She died July 25, 1876, at the homestead in Austinburg, after an illness of a single week. Her death was sudden and unexpected. A long ride in the heat, a hearty meal when exhausted, an acute attack of inflammation, and death. Her friends, save those in Austinburg, were scarcely notified of her illness ere the telegraph bore them the sad news that she was gone. Her diary, however, attests that this result might not have been wholly unforeseen, since for three months previous the sad refrain of every exercise was, "So tired; I am so tired." The weakening of the vital forces was slowly going on; but she never complained, and no one knew until it was too late.

Her ashes lie buried in the little cemetery opposite her home, whose care for the last ten years had been her charge, and for which she made provision in her will.

To that place of graves her own is added. Green grass covers it, blue skies arch it, the birds sing near it. But greener than the grass, fairer than the sky, sweeter than the birds, and more hallowed than the grave itself, is the memory of her name and virtues enshrined in the hearts of those who knew and loved her.

Useful as was her life, fitting as were her words and deeds, all who knew her felt that she herself was greater than all she did. "It was not so much," writes one who loved her, "what she said and did, as the atmosphere she created, which influenced all hearts." So sunny and genial and hospitable was that great soul, it seemed as if the instinct of all sufferers drew them to her side. From her counsels none went empty-handed away. To her all occasions were equal, and she was equal to all occasions. She was indeed a perfect woman, nobly planned.

CORNELIA RACHEL COWLES.

In this work the biography has been given of a woman of whom Ashtabula may well be proud—Miss Betsey M. Cowles. In order to make that biography complete, a sketch is given of the life of her sister Cornelia. These sisters had a most intense affection for each other, for they had lived together, traveled together, sympathized with each other, drawn from a common fund, advocated the same cause, and lived apparently only for each other. Their names are household words in many homes throughout Ohio, and their social acquaintances extended over the land between the Atlantic and the Pacific and the Lakes and the Gulf, and they were known only to be loved and admired.

Cornelia Rachel Cowles was one of the nine children of the Rev. Dr. Cowles. She and her twin-brother, Lysander, were born in Bristol, Connecticut, in the year 1807. As stated in the sketch of her sister, her father moved with his family to Austinburg in the year of 1811, when the country, to use a common but emphatic expression, was a howling wilderness. She grew up with the growth of civilization on the Western Reserve, under the teachings of her learned father, the influence of her Christian and intellectual mother, and amidst the circle of the superior class of minds that were wont to partake of the ever-ready hospitality of her father's house. Her mother was a woman of great force of character, of culture and refinement, gifted with a most sweet voice for music, and in her younger days, according to the language of the late Judge Quintus F. Atkins, "When she stood up at the baptism of her eldest child she was the most beautiful woman I ever set my eyes upon." Cornelia and Betsey both inherited from their mother their strong sense, their naturally refined feelings, their amiability of character, and their musical gift. In addition, nature made Cornelia

inclined to be somewhat witty, which, combined with the self-reliance she had in common with her sister, and moving in all circles of society from the brightest and most cultivated to the humblest, the high standing she had in the estimation of all who knew her can thus be realized. She was educated mainly in the humble district school in vogue during the early days of the Western Reserve, and finished her education in her "father's study," which at that time had the largest and most complete library in the county, and which contained many of the standard works of the day. The education she thus acquired—"picked up" as some would call it—under all these disadvantages was far more thorough and practical than is obtained by many daughters of wealth at the fashionable seminaries of the present day. She acquired her musical education at the singing schools and singing clubs under the leadership of Squire Lucretius Bissel, who was quite proficient as a leader for those days. In 1837 she sang on a salary in the Rev. Dr. Aiken's church, Cleveland. The following year she went to New York city, and sang in St. Peter's Episcopal church, Brooklyn, as a professional, and placed herself under the instruction of Professor Ives, who was then celebrated as a teacher of music. In 1840 she returned to her home, and afterwards taught music in some of the neighboring villages. In 1845 she was employed to sing in the Rev. Dr. Tucker's church, Buffalo, and afterwards she sang in a prominent church in Cincinnati.

In 1836 the family circle was composed of her brother Lysander, Rachel, his wife, Lewis, Martha, and Betsey. This circle received a most acceptable addition in the person of Dr. Theodore Harry Wadsworth, a grand-nephew of Dr. Cowles, and who came from Farmington, Connecticut, and was connected with the old Wadsworth family of that State. Although only twenty-four years of age, he was a thoroughly-educated physician, and of a scientific turn of mind. He made his home with his maiden cousins, Betsey, Cornelia, and Martha, and to the time of his death was considered as a brother. His attainments, generous nature, perfect integrity, honor as a man, and fine conversational power made him a favorite with all, and he was a welcome visitor wherever he went. He never would allow anything to interfere with the performance of his professional duties. Many were the times that he has risen at night and ridden several miles through storm and clay mud to visit a poverty-stricken patient, knowing all that time he never could expect any pay, except in gratifying his benevolent heart and having the consciousness of having performed his duty to suffering humanity. From this it can be seen that his nature was in full sympathy with those of the sisters, hence the brotherly and sisterly feelings between them.

In 1843, while in the discharge of a professional duty, in making a post-mortem examination, a cut finger came in contact with the blood of the subject, and the poisonous virus was instilled into his system. After his arrival home he felt ill, and he promptly realized that he was beyond the reach of human aid. After enduring in a most heroic manner intense suffering, that young man passed away to join his kindred in the blessed land. He was surrounded by the weeping household and friends, and everything that the hands of affection could do to alleviate his suffering was done. His funeral was attended by nearly the entire community, and largely from the neighboring towns, among whom were his poor, non-paying patients, who felt they had lost a noble-hearted friend. The death of Dr. Wadsworth was a severe affliction to the sisters. Miss Betsey was absent at the time in Portsmouth, Ohio, where she received the sad intelligence, and she was stricken with sorrow, for she loved the "noble-hearted Harry" as her own brother.

Cornelia, assisted by the magnificent alto voice of Betsey, and the sweet tenor of her brother Lewis, frequently sang some of the stirring anti-slavery songs at Anti-Slavery and Free-Soil meetings. In those days the "Cowles Family" was considered a necessary adjunct to a meeting of that kind. Their singing by many was considered superior to that of the famous Hutchinson Family. Cornelia's voice was a most powerful soprano, and yet she could sing as softly as an angel's whisper. In 1860 her brother Lewis died, leaving a sad vacancy in that trio of sweet singers.

During the War of the Rebellion the hearts of the sisters were with the gallant boys in blue. They aided in forming the Austinburg branch of the Northern Ohio Soldiers' Aid society. At many entertainments given for the benefit of that society the music of their songs were invariably called into requisition. During the height of the war their niece, Mrs. Helen C. Wheeler, a daughter of Dr. E. W. Cowles, a brilliant specimen of the daughters of Ashtabula, a woman of most majestic presence and of remarkably fine appearance, was living in Washington. She spent her entire time visiting the hospitals and ministering to the wants of the gallant Union wounded. She saw great suffering among the thousands that could have been greatly alleviated by simple articles, such as fans, handkerchiefs, napkins, certain kinds of vegetables, canned fruits, jelly, etc. She wrote a series of letters to her aunts vividly describing the sad scenes she had witnessed in the hospitals, and suggesting that the women of Ashtabula should take hold and provide these articles to the fullest extent of their power. These letters were published in the *Sentinel*, and they awakened the most intense interest

among the wives, mothers, sisters, and affianced of the two thousand sons of Ashtabula who were then in the service, for they thought a loved one might be among the occupants of the hospitals. They went to work and collected a large number of boxes and barrels of supplies, and forwarded them to Mrs. Wheeler, to be distributed by her in the hospitals.

In 1864 the community was shocked by the sad intelligence of the death, at the attack on Petersburg, of a nephew of the sisters,—Sergeant-Major Giles H. Cowles, son of Mr. William Elbert Cowles. This young man was the favorite among the nephews of the sisters, and in common with the venerable, grief-stricken parents, they were almost crushed. At the breaking out of the war young Cowles was a student at Grand River Institute, and enlisted as a private in the Ashtabula regiment, and participated at Harper's Ferry and some other engagements. At the end of his term of enlistment he returned to his home, and resumed his studies. In 1863 his feelings of patriotism impelled him to enlist again. When at Camp Chase he applied to Governor Brough for permission to be examined before the board with a view of promotion, which was granted, and he was appointed sergeant-major of his regiment. At the siege of Petersburg his sense of duty required him to expose himself to the fire of the enemy by passing up and down the line of his regiment, intrenched as it was behind low earthworks, and he was killed. This gallant student-soldier, the light of his venerable father, was only twenty-one years old when he gave up his young life on the altar of patriotism.

Miss Cowles died in June, 1869, at the old homestead, after an illness of two weeks, aged sixty-one years. Her sweet voice was silenced, never to be heard again in this world. It has pleased Him "who doeth all things well" to transfer her from the earthly choir where she sang so long during her life to the great Heavenly choir, where her golden-toned voice is being heard by her kindred who have preceded her, and where it will be heard forever. She lies buried by the side of her twin-brother, Lysander Mix Cowles. Of all her brothers and sisters only two are now living,—William Elbert, aged eighty years, and Martha Hooker, aged seventy-four years. She was followed in 1872 by her eldest sister, Mrs. Sallie B. Austin, and by her sister Betsey, in July, 1876.

JUDGE SAMUEL COWLES.

Hon. Samuel Cowles, of San Francisco, a son of Austinburg, was born in that township, in March, 1823. He was a son of Dr. E. W. and Almira M. Cowles, and a grandson of the Rev. Dr. Cowles. His boyhood days were spent in Mantua, Austinburg, Detroit, and Cleveland. He attended Grand River institute for several terms, and finished his education at the Western Reserve college. In 1844 he studied law in Cleveland, with the Hon. S. J. Andrews, Hon. John A. Foot, and Hon. J. M. Hoyt, then composing the firm of Andrews, Foot & Hoyt, and in 1846 he finished his legal studies in the office of the Hon. S. B. Prentiss and his brother, F. J. Prentiss, and was admitted to the bar that year. He formed a copartnership with Loren Prentiss, Esq., practiced law with him till 1850, when they dissolved, and he then formed a partnership with Edwin B. Mastick, Esq., and they practiced till March, 1852. That year they were taken with the California fever, and, although they had built up a very respectable practice, they concluded they would emigrate to the new Eldorado and try their fortune there. In common with thousands of the early Argonauts they had their full share of the deprivation of the comforts of life. In 1856 he was elected police judge of the city of San Francisco by the law and order party, in spite of the opposition of the gamblers and lawless portion of the population, and served with credit to himself and to the cause of justice. In 1860 he was elected on the Republican ticket to the office of judge of the court of common pleas, and was re-elected in 1863, and served till January 1, 1868. It was on the bench that he made for himself the reputation of being a profound lawyer and jurist, which is proved by the fact that of all his decisions, many of them involving intricate Mexican land-titles to the amount of millions of dollars, that had been appealed to the State supreme court during his entire judicial career of six years, only three were reversed. At the expiration of his term he was presented with a series of resolutions, engrossed on parchment, signed by the entire bar of San Francisco, regardless of political affinities, expressive of their appreciation of his eminent integrity as a judge, his standing as a jurist, and their regret at his leaving the bench. Previous to his re-election he was pressed to accept the nomination for the State supreme bench, but declined on account, as it is generally supposed, of his being afflicted with too much modesty. In 1856 he took part as a member of the famous vigilance committee that was formed to punish the assassination of James King-of-Williams, the editor of the *Bulletin*, and to rescue the government of the city from the control of the prize-fighting, gambling, and thieving portion of the

community. That committee was composed of sixty companies of one hundred men each, six thousand in all, comprising the entire law-abiding and business community of San Francisco. The murderers of King-of-Williams were formally tried according to rules of law, and executed, and the leaders of the lawless clement were driven from the State, and from that date the prevalence of order and decrease of crime were noticeable features of the result of the doings of that committee. It was not a vulgar mob,—it was a revolutionary body.

In 1877, during the prevalence of the great railroad strike, which had spread all over the country, resulting almost in a reign of anarchy, the lower and foreign elements of San Francisco commenced a series of riots against the Chinese residents of that city. Although the authorities had succeeded in keeping the mobs in check, yet it was deemed that the situation was terribly critical, and great danger existed of the city being sacked. Judge Cowles was a member of the committee of safety, consisting of twenty-five of the principal citizens, which was appointed, into whose hands, in conjunction with the authorities, the protection of the city was placed.

After Judge Cowles retired from the bench he formed a copartnership with A. N. Drown, Esq., and has practiced his profession ever since with distinguished success.

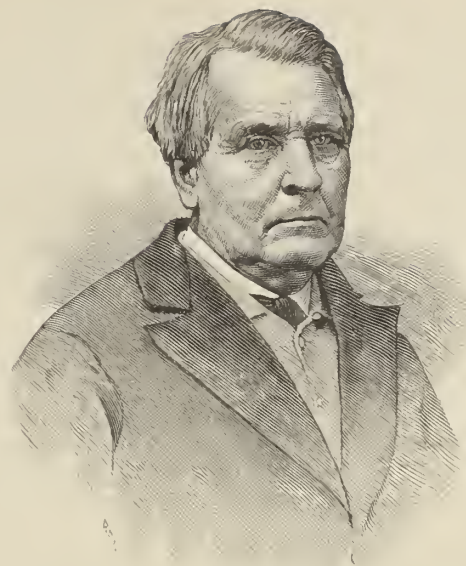
He was married in 1849 to Miss Anna L. Wooster, a great-granddaughter of General Wooster, who was killed in one of the battles of the War of the Revolution. He is a brother of Mr. Edwin Cowles, editor of the *Cleveland Leader*; of Mr. Alfred Cowles, of the *Chicago Tribune*; and of Mrs. Helen C. Wheeler, of Butler, Missouri. He has a family of six children, mostly grown up.

ALFRED COWLES.

Alfred Cowles, printer and publisher, was born in Mantua, May 13, 1832, a son of Dr. E. W. and Almira M. Cowles, and grandson of the Rev. Dr. Cowles. His early days were spent in Cleveland, Detroit, and Austinburg. At the latter place he attended school at Grand River institute for several terms. For some years previous to attending that school and afterwards he picked up his trade of printer in the printing-office of his brother, Mr. Edwin Cowles. He finished his education in the University of Michigan, and in 1853 entered the office of the *Cleveland Leader* as book-keeper. That paper at that time was published by John C. Vaughan, Mr. Joseph Medill, now of the *Chicago Tribune*, and Mr. Edwin Cowles, its present editor. In 1855, Messrs. Vaughan and Medill sold out their interest in the *Leader* to Mr. Edwin Cowles, and moved to Chicago, and purchased the *Tribune*. Appreciating the business ability of Alfred, then a young man of only twenty-three years, they offered him inducements to take charge of the business department of the *Tribune*, then in a deplorable financial condition, which he accepted. The result of the swarming out of the *Leader* office of these three gentlemen was the resuscitation of the *Tribune*, then considered on its last legs, and the making of that paper what it has been since, one of the foremost journals in the land, both editorially and financially. The success of this great paper was owing to the editorial abilities of its leading writers, at various periods, Messrs. Medill, Dr. Ray, Horace White, and Governor Bross, and to the management of the business and mechanical departments by Mr. Cowles. Measuring the standing of the *Tribune* by the amount of its business and its profits there are only two papers that excel it in these respects, namely, the *New York Herald* and *Philadelphia Ledger*, the *New York Times* taking equal rank with the *Chicago Tribune*. When it is considered that this remarkable specimen of journalistic success is located in Chicago, a new city of less than half a century's growth, and only one-third of the size of New York and Brooklyn, which are properly the field of the New York papers, and a city one-half the size of Philadelphia, the field of the *Ledger*, a realizing sense can be attained of the newspaper talent shown by Mr. Cowles. Furthermore, the *Tribune* publishes more telegraphic news, several times over, more general news, and more reading matter than are given by the greatest of European journals, the *London Times*, backed as it is by a city of seven times the size of Chicago, saying nothing of the almost innumerable cities and villages within a few hours' ride of that great metropolis.

In his business intercourse, Mr. Cowles has always made it a point to be governed by rules founded on strict integrity and fair dealing, which, combined with his shrewd judgment and tireless industry, have resulted in his taking a position among the wealthy capitalists of Chicago.

In 1860, Mr. Cowles was married to Miss Sarah F. Hutchinson, a sister of Mrs. Edwin Cowles, and daughter of the Hon. Mosely Hutchinson, of Cayuga, New York. Although Mr. Cowles was not born in Ashtabula County, yet a great portion of his childhood days were spent in Austinburg, and he considers himself to be a son of Ashtabula, on the score of his being a descendant of his good old grandfather and a son of his respected father, who both were among the early settlers of Austinburg. A year never goes by when he did not make his accustomed visit to his venerable aunts and uncles and the numerous cousins in the township.



HON. WILLIAM COOPER HOWELLS

was born on the 15th of May, 1807, in the Welsh village of Hay, county of Brecon, Great Britain. In the following year his father, Joseph Howells, came to the United States to live, and settled, with his little family, consisting at that time of his wife and one son, the subject of our present sketch, upon Manahattan island. A few years later he removed up the Hudson, several miles from New York. There he remained until 1812, when he again moved, this time to Loudoun county, Virginia, but only to find himself, in the spring of 1813, on the way to Jefferson county, Ohio.

It is needless to recount the trials and hardships met with in the life of "an early settler," for these are well known to us all. It is only necessary to say that Mr. Howells and his rapidly-growing family did not escape their full share of them. The capital he had brought with him from England was soon exhausted, and he was left to his own resources. But fortunately he had at his command a knowledge then exceptionally valuable in our new country. Not only was he versant in the art of making woolen cloth and able to superintend its manufacture, but he could draw plans of the necessary machinery and take charge of establishing new factories. As these machines could not at that time be imported from England, his skill was often called into requisition.

During these early years of his life, Wm. Cooper Howells was learning the lessons of untiring industry and economy,—those proficient teachers in the great practical school of life whose teachings, when heeded, will often take one farther in the path of knowledge and progress than would a more classical education under other circumstances. His parents were both people of refined tastes, and he did not thus feel greatly the loss of regular schools, since in his home an atmosphere of cultivation always prevailed. It was the pride of his mother that she had taught him to read before he was quite four years old. The home training inspired him with a love of books, and especially poetry, which led him into useful studies and established a taste that was itself one of the best of school-masters.

Young Howells was about twenty-one years of age when his family, which up to this time lived in Jefferson and Harrison counties, removed to Wheeling, West Virginia. Here he availed himself of the first opportunity to learn the art of printing, then the important avenue to a literary life. At this place he was tempted to start a printing-office without sufficient support, and from it he issued for one year a monthly paper called *The Gleaner*. This was followed by the *Eclectic Observer*, a weekly sheet, independent and free from any party in politics or religion. It was very radical withal, and did not succeed; it was abandoned at the end of six months. The printing of a book that was never paid for closed this first enterprise.

But all the world knows that it is very difficult to wash printers' ink from his hands if it once gets there, and fortunately for the history of the press in Ohio, Mr. Howells never removed the dingy traces, nor did he try to do it. He was one of the newspaper men who loved their profession and elevated it, and wherever his career is known it is easy to point to an honorable, consistent, and quietly able course.

In Wheeling, on the 10th of July, 1831, he married Mary Dean, a native of Columbiana county, Ohio, a woman of exceptionally fine mind, who brought into his life the most enduring and beautiful traits, faithfully and cheerfully sharing

his varied fortunes until October 10, 1868, when her earthly life ended, though not its influence and lesson, for with her husband, children, and friends they will ever remain.

After leaving Wheeling he filled situations upon different papers in St. Clairsville, Mount Pleasant, and Chillicothe until 1840, when, upon the nomination of General Harrison, he bought the Hamilton *Intelligencer*, the Whig paper of Butler county, Ohio, and entered upon the campaign with great spirit, and with difficulties to encounter which only those who know what were at that time the narrow prejudices of the opposing party in that part of Ohio can realize. From his early youth he was strongly anti-slavery,—so much so that at times he found it difficult to harmonize with his party,—and in 1848, when General Taylor was nominated by the Whigs, he refused to support him, and joined his interests with the Free-Soil organization then formed. This obliged him to sell the *Intelligencer*, when he bought the Dayton *Transcript*, a paper not strongly Whig. But ever ahead of his party in radical spirit this change proved for him a most disastrous one financially, and the failure which followed swamped the labor of years. But halting not to rest from the political battle in which he had enlisted all his energies, he was soon upon his feet again. His next move was to Columbus, where he remained for a time upon the Ohio *State Journal*, chiefly preparing the legislative reports.

While living in Columbus he made the acquaintance of Hon. L. S. Sherman, then in the senate, who recommended him to join Mr. Fassett on the Ashtabula *Sentinel*; and upon visiting Mr. Fassett at Ashtabula, he as a partner assumed charge of the *Sentinel* on the 15th of May, 1852, the day he was forty-five years of age. This partnership continued until the following January, when Mr. Howells and James L. Oliver bought the *Sentinel* and moved it to Jefferson, where Mr. Jos. A. Howells soon entered Mr. Oliver's place, as his father's partner in the ownership of the paper, which has ever since continued to be under the editorial management of Mr. Howells, Sr.

From 1840, Mr. Howells' life has been political, and from 1856 until 1865 he almost constantly occupied a legislative office, first as journal clerk and afterwards as official reporter. In 1863 he received the Republican nomination for the senate from this twenty-fourth district. This nomination was indorsed by a majority of eleven thousand votes, the largest ever given in the State for a district office, "a figure which showed the strength of the party at that time," Mr. Howells modestly says, when the fact is alluded to. It did show strength in the ranks, but it showed also the esteem in which he was held by the party he had always labored so faithfully to sustain.

The honor of his life which Mr. Howells best loves to recall, is that it was his privilege while a senator, he the life-long slavery-abolitionist, to introduce the joint resolution by which his State ratified the thirteenth amendment to the constitution, abolishing slavery in the United States.

In 1874, on the 2d of June, he was appointed United States consul at the old Canadian port of Quebec, at which post he is at the present time; still keeping up, however, a constant connection with the *Sentinel* by weekly letters.

His wife, Mary Dean, died October 10, 1868, in her fifty-sixth year. Mr. Howells' family consisted of five sons and three daughters. His oldest son, Joseph A., is publisher of the Ashtabula *Sentinel*, residing in Jefferson; his second son, William Dean, is the well-known author and editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, residence, Cambridge, Massachusetts; Samuel Dean is connected with the *Sentinel* office, and resides in Jefferson; John Butler died in his eighteenth year, in Cleveland, in 1864; Henry I. and Victoria M. and Aurelia H. reside with their father in Quebec; Annie T. (now Mrs. Achelle Frechette) lives in Ottawa, Canada.

HON. HENRY FASSETT

was born in Beverley, Canada, September 14, 1817. His great-grandfather, John Fassett, removed from Hardwick, Massachusetts, to Bennington, Vermont, in 1761, and was one of the earliest settlers of that town; was a member of the first legislature held in that State, and clerk of the first Congregational church of Bennington, the first church organized in the State. Jonathan, the grandfather, was a youth when he arrived in Bennington, and subsequently became active in public matters; was an officer in the Revolutionary war. Samuel Montague Fassett, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Bennington, Vermont, October 5, 1785; was married October 18, 1807, to Dorcas, daughter of Captain John Smith, one of the first settlers of West Rutland. About 1810 he removed to western New York, and a few years later to Canada. He was a school- and music-teacher. He died at Southwold, Canada, November 3, 1834, leaving seven children, Silas S., Harriet M., William, Henry, Mariette (now Mrs. George Hall, of Cleveland), John S., and Samuel M., all of whom

moved to Ashtabula in October, 1835, with their mother, except Silas, who had settled there the year previous. The mother died November 15, 1862, aged seventy-six years; the others are all still living.

Henry Fassett, at the age of fourteen years, left St. Thomas academy to learn the printing business. On arriving at Ashtabula he was eighteen years of age, and worked at his business in that and other towns until January 1, 1837, when, in company with a practical printer, he purchased the office of the *Ashtabula Sentinel*, and commenced its publication with the first number of the sixth volume. The next spring he sold out to his partner and went to Newark, Ohio, where he remained until October following, when he returned and became the sole editor and proprietor of the *Sentinel*, and continued its publication for most of the time until it was removed to Jefferson, January 1, 1853. From the first issue of his paper he took strong grounds in favor of the anti-slavery movement just then beginning to agitate the country, and the *Sentinel* bore no small part in the formation of that public sentiment which has so distinguished this county during the last forty years. He was fully identified, politically, with the Whig party until the year 1848, but at that time abandoned it on account of its subserviency to the slave power, and gave his support to the Free-Soil organization, until it was superseded by the Republican party, with which he has since acted.

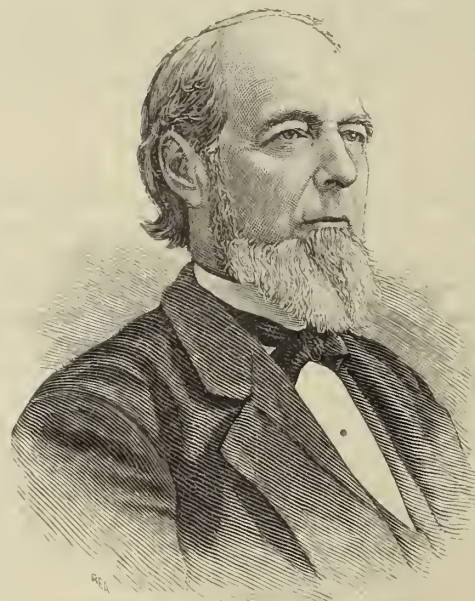


Photo. by Blakeslee & Moore, Ashtabula, O.

Henry Fassett

In September, 1859, he was appointed probate judge of this county, by the governor, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Plumb, and in October he was elected to that office, which he filled with acceptance to the public for about one year, when, not wishing to remove his family, he resigned, and returned to his home in Ashtabula.

In September, 1862, on the organization of the internal revenue department, President Lincoln appointed him as collector of internal revenue for the nineteenth district of Ohio, embracing the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Mahoning, Portage, and Geauga, with his office at Ashtabula. He held that position until January 1, 1876, when, owing to the great reduction in taxes, his district was consolidated with others in northern Ohio, and the business transferred to Cleveland. He was highly complimented by the commissioner of internal revenue for the marked ability and integrity with which he had discharged the duties of his office.

On the 23d day of March, 1842, he was married to Mary, the youngest daughter of John I. D. Nellis. She was born in Lenox, Madison county, New York, February 13, 1822, and died January 5, 1859, leaving five children: Hattie E. (who became the wife of David W. Haskell), born March 26, 1843, and died September 7, 1862; George H., born June 28, 1845; John N., born November 28, 1847, and died October 18, 1871; Samuel M., born June 17, 1850; and Henry, born September 20, 1855. He married his second wife, Maria, daughter of Colonel Lynds Jones, of Jefferson, October 3, 1860. She was born in Jefferson, August 20, 1836, and died December 20, 1865, leaving one child, Willie J., who was born October 7, 1863, and died September 23, 1872.

He married his present wife, Lucia A., widow of Dr. Nathan Williams, of Ionia, Michigan, June 12, 1867. She is the daughter of the late Peter Tyler, of New Haven, Oswego county, New York, where she was born March 11, 1822.

In religion he is true to the faith of his New England ancestors. May 12, 1838, he united with the Presbyterian church of Ashtabula (which was then Congregational in its government), and was for some time one of its elders. In 1852 he was elected by Grand River presbytery as a delegate to the general assembly, which met that year in the city of Washington.

At the organization of the First Congregational church of Ashtabula, on the 9th day of May, 1860, he united with that body by letter from the Presbyterian church, and was chosen as one of its deacons. He was also elected as president of its board of trustees, which positions he still holds. In 1871 he was elected by Grand River conference to the National meeting of Congregational churches, at Oberlin, where the National council was organized; he was also elected as a delegate to the National council, which was held in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1874.

He labored earnestly in the contest which resulted in establishing the union school system, now the pride of Ashtabula; was a member of the board of education, and most of the time its president, for the first ten years.

He has been president of the Ashtabula National bank since it was established in 1872.

His influence and means have never been wanting in any of the enterprises of his town or county which he believed would best promote their true interests and welfare.



Photo. by Loomis, Jefferson, O.

CHARLES STETSON SIMONDS

was born at Westminster, Windham county, State of Vermont, May 1, 1815. His parents were of the Puritan stock. His father, Moses Simonds, was a native of New Hampshire, and his mother, Priscilla Cook Stetson, was born and reared in sight of Plymouth Rock, where her ancestors landed from the "Mayflower." They removed to Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1821, among the settlers of the country along the old South Ridge road, then the great thoroughfare for emigrant travel from New England to the great west. The people were generally poor (and none more so than this new arrival), living in log houses and wearing clothes of home manufacture. On the 1st day of April, 1828, the family removed to Saybrook, and on the 3d of May following the husband and father died, leaving his widow with six minor children. A woman of more than ordinary mind and character, her influence was at once an education and inspiration to her children, who clustered around her until, by their joint industry and prudence, they acquired a competence, and she lived to see them among the most affluent citizens of that township.

William T., the oldest, still resides in Saybrook, where he has held places of trust, either in the township or county, for more than thirty years. One of the sisters died unmarried. Louisa married Rufus Harris, and Maria married David H. Kelley, and they with their families are all honored and respected residents of that township. Moses H., the youngest brother, settled as a lawyer in Missouri, and died a captain of cavalry volunteers in the war with Mexico.

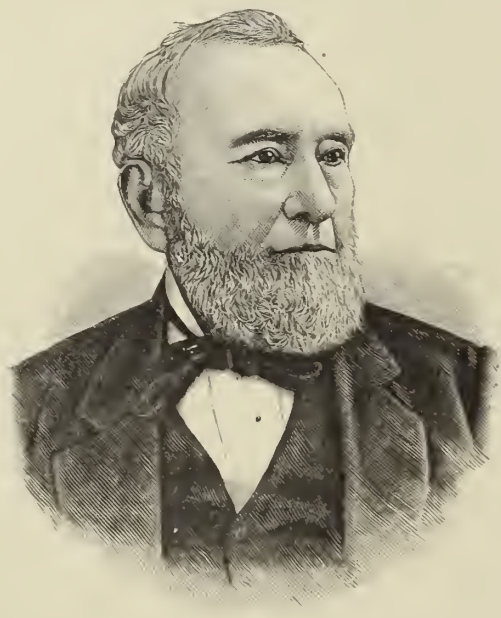
Charles, the subject of this sketch, was industrious in his habits, and while the day was spent in the labors of the field, his evenings were studiously devoted to

the acquirement of an education that might fit him for the duties of life. His opportunities were limited to winter common schools and a few terms at the village academics. His principal reliance was upon his own unaided efforts by the evening fire. Indeed, some of the schools of that period furnished but little aid to the scholar, as an instance will illustrate. During the summer that he was eight years old, he was sent to school with a copy of Murray's grammar. The teacher marked off all his lessons to be committed to memory, and they were daily recited, without note or comment, until the book was completed. The teacher then for the first time asked him a question on the subject, "What is a noun?" The boy was astonished, and thought he had never heard of such a thing. The book was returned, and he was bidden to find the word and its definition. To him it seemed like the task required by the king of the Egyptian magi, "to find the dream and the interpretation thereof." But the feat was accomplished, and the information having been so acquired was not likely to be forgotten.

Although the people were poor in the neighborhood, there were many books scattered through the community within the radius of three miles, and those were interchanged like a circulating library. Among those he borrowed and read at an early day were a History of the United States, a History of England by Hume, Bisset, and Smollett, Josephus, Rollin's Ancient History, Plutarch's Lives, and Gibbon's Decline and Fall of Rome; and occasionally he obtained a work of fiction, such as the Children of the Abbey, Thaddeus of Warsaw, and some of Mrs. Radcliffe's novels. David F. Harris, of that township, was a man of wealth and intelligence, and was possessed of a respectable library of miscellaneous works. From that library the boy borrowed and became familiar with many poetical works, among which were Pope's Iliad and Odyssey, the Æneid of Virgil, Paradise Lost and Regained, Poems of Sir Walter Scott, Montgomery, Campbell, and others. At the age of seventeen he was employed to teach a district school for the term of three months, for which he was paid thirty-six dollars,—the first money he had ever called his own, except a few shillings at a time, which he had obtained from the sale of peltries, chiefly mink and musk-rat. In the winter of 1835-36 he taught a school at Geneva village, for which he received the sum of sixty dollars. With this sum in hand he left in the spring of 1836 for the great west to seek his fortune, designing to go over the plains to New Mexico. He went to Pittsburgh, and there took a boat to St. Louis. On his arrival at St. Louis he found that no trains for Santa Fé could start over the plains in less than two weeks, on account of the backward state of the grass. Going back to the boat on which he had arrived, he watched the laborers on the docks and wharves, which were lined with boats; they were all colored or part-colored, and spoke in an unknown tongue, principally French. From the deck of the boat a spot was pointed out on an island where, the fall previous, two rival candidates for congress had shot each other down. Soon some of his acquaintances on the boat returned from an exploration of the upper portion of the city, and among other discoveries they reported a negro burning at a stake, on the charge of having killed a deputy-sheriff. On the whole, our traveler was not pleased with the country or its inhabitants. He took the first boat up the river bound for Galena, the farthest place he could hear of. He taught school during the summer, and in the fall of 1836 made his way over Indian trails to Rock River, in Illinois. Here he opened up a farm which he improved about two years. Meantime he had the use of a good private library owned by a neighbor. Among other works he found a copy of Blackstone's Commentaries, which he read, and followed up with Kent's Commentaries. He became interested in the study of law, and returned to this county in the fall of 1839, with accumulations sufficient to enable him to pursue and complete the study of his chosen profession.

In the spring of 1840 he entered the office of Messrs. Wade and Ranney, at Jefferson, as a student of the law. He was admitted to the bar at Marion, Ohio, June 30, 1842, and soon after opened an office and commenced practice at Jefferson. He soon acquired a respectable business in his profession, and in February, 1844, he was married to Louisa Warner, a daughter of Jonathan Warner, of Jefferson. In April, 1846, he was elected a justice of the peace, and in October, 1847, prosecuting attorney, which office he held for two years. In the spring of 1847 he entered into partnership with Rufus P. Ranney and Darius Cadwell, under the firm-name of Ranney, Simonds & Cadwell. This firm succeeded to the business of the former partnership of Wade & Ranney. In 1851, Mr. Ranney was elected judge of the supreme court, and at that time the partnership of Simonds & Cadwell was formed, which continued for twenty years, terminating when Mr. Cadwell removed to Cleveland, in October, 1871. Including the time embraced in the partnership of Ranney, Simonds & Cadwell, the partnership of Simonds & Cadwell continued twenty-four years. In January, 1872, he formed a partnership with Edward C. Wade, which still continues. He has devoted himself to his profession in the same place for about thirty-six years, during which time he has been identified with all its interests, and has maintained a

reputation for integrity. He has brought up a family of two sons and three daughters. Though always an active partisan in politics, he is especially distinguished by never having sought or received offices of public trust or serious responsibility, but has rather taken pride in maintaining an independent position as a private citizen. Yet the biography of those who were early in the field and who from nothing have acquired competence and respectability among their fellow-men, although honors have not clustered about their heads, may not be without interest as connected with the early history of the country, and may be useful as showing the means by which they rose from indigence and acquired and maintained positions of usefulness in society.



Photo, by Leonis, Jefferson, O.

HON. ABNER KELLOGG.

Abner Kellogg was born in Alford, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, January 8, 1812. He was the fourth of nine children,—five sons and four daughters. The oldest, Laura, born August 4, 1806; married to Dr. Greenleaf Fifield, of Conneaut, February 28, 1830; now living in Conneaut a widow. Second, Louisa, born January 22, 1808; married to S. B. McClung, November 23, 1826, who died May 22, 1829; again married June 23, 1832, to James M. Bloss, since deceased. Third, Walter, who died in infancy. Fifth, William, born in Salem, Ohio, July 8, 1814. Sixth, Lucius Dean, born in Salem, June 9, 1816; studied medicine; attended medical and surgical lectures, and graduated at Geneva, New York, in 1840; now living in East Ashtabula, Ohio. Seventh, Clarissa, born October 12, 1819, in Monroe; married, January 16, 1841, to Robert Lyon, of Conneaut; now living a widow. Eighth, Amos, died in infancy; and ninth, Pauline, born in Monroe, January 13, 1824; married to William B. Dennison, January 3, 1844, and died in the city of Buffalo, New York, September 10, 1844.

Like boys of his age in those early times, Abner attended the common schools of the district, sustained by the voluntary contributions of the patrons according to the number of pupils sent, for a few months during the winter; attended a district school taught by the late Hon. B. F. Wade for one term, and labored on the farm during the summer until, at the age of eighteen years, he graduated, after six weeks' attendance at the old Jefferson academy, under the instruction of L. M. Austin, Esq., of Austinburg. In his early manhood his business occupations were keeping a village tavern, farming, buying and driving cattle to an eastern market for sale. In December, 1834, was elected a justice of the peace for Monroe township, re-elected in 1837, and resigned November 13, 1840.

He was one of the early anti-slavery men of the county, and an ardent Whig, and, at the Whig County Convention of 1839, with the late Colonel G. W. St. John, of Morgan, was nominated as a candidate for a member of the legislature, a nomination by the Whig party at that time being regarded as equivalent to an election. The ticket presented by that convention to the people of Ashtabula County for their support and approval contained the names of the late Benj. F. Wade, for State senator; Colonel Gains W. St. John and Abner Kellogg, for members of the house of representatives; Platt R. Spencer, for county treasurer; and Flavel Sutliff, then the law partner of Hon. J. R. Giddings, and a younger brother of Judge Milton Sutliff, of Warren, for prosecuting attorney, with others for the different offices,—all of whom were then known as anti-slavery Whigs. Upon the nomination of this ticket some disaffected Whigs, with the few Democrats

then in the county, united in calling a union convention, and nominated a ticket made up of Whigs and Democrats, each one of whom was then regarded as a pro-slavery man. And, what may now be regarded as a singular fact, the opposition to the agitation of the slavery question was such at that time in Ashtabula County that the entire Whig ticket, with B. F. Wade at its head, was defeated at the election, and pro-slavery men elected instead.

In 1843 he was again nominated as a candidate for a member of the house of representatives by the Whigs, and elected by his party. In the spring of 1845 he exchanged property in Kelloggsville for farm-lands in Sheffield, to which he removed with his family in the early part of April of that year, where, for the next four years, he engaged in farming and making lumber. In 1846 he was appointed, and performed the duties of, one of the appraisers of real estate in the county, and in November, 1847, was elected justice of the peace for Sheffield, which office he held until the spring of 1849. At the spring term of the court of common pleas in 1849 he was appointed clerk of that court, and in May of that year removed from Sheffield to Jefferson, where he has since resided. Under this appointment he held the office of clerk until the adoption of the new constitution, in 1852, when he was elected to the same office, and re-elected in 1855.

At the September term of the district court, 1857, he was admitted to the bar, and in the spring of 1858 commenced the practice of his profession in company with the late Colonel A. S. Hall and Judge D. S. Wade, which partnership continued until the retirement of Colonel Hall and the election of Wade to the office of probate judge, when, in the autumn of 1860, he formed a partnership with E. Lee, Esq., which continued until the appointment of the latter to the office of common pleas judge, in the spring of 1875, soon after which he formed a partnership and is now doing business with E. Jay Pinney, Esq.

At the general election in 1863 he was elected a member of the house of representatives, where he served two sessions. On the expiration of his term in the house he was elected to the State senate, when, on the first day of the first session of the senate of 1866, he, among other things, introduced his resolution to amend the State constitution by striking the word "white" from article five, section one, thereby giving the elective franchise to the colored man, which resolution was adopted by the requisite two-thirds majority, with an objectionable amendment at the close of the session of 1867, submitted to the people and defeated the same year; thus showing that as late as 1867 the people of Ohio refused to give the elective franchise to the colored man, thousands of whom had volunteered and been accepted to fight the battles of the War of the Rebellion and save the nation from dissolution and ruin.

On the expiration of his term in the senate, in 1867, he retired from political life, since which time he has devoted his time and attention to private business and that connected with the Second National bank of Jefferson, of which he is and for some years has been director and president. Being uncompromisingly hostile to human slavery and ardently attached to the Union, and believing from the first that the Rebellion would ultimately work the extinction of slavery from all our fair and proud land, he gave the best energies of his mature manhood towards raising men and means for the support of the government, and contributed of his time and money for that purpose. Politically a Whig, Free-soiler, and Republican successively, he always attached himself to and acted with those that he believed would administer the government most in accordance with the spirit of the constitution and the natural rights of man, and gave his earnest and active support to Mr. Greeley, for President, in 1872.

Making no profession of any distinctive religious faith or dogma, he for many years contributed of his means to the support of that branch of the church known as Congregational. Mr. Kellogg died, suddenly and unexpectedly, on the 27th day of April, 1878.

Matilda Kellogg, his wife, was born at Vernon, Trumbull county, Ohio, October 4, 1815; was the daughter of Allen and Maria Spencer, and granddaughter of General Martin Smith, who emigrated from Hartland, Connecticut, to Vernon, with his family, in 1799, and died at the age of ninety-five, after a long, useful, and exemplary public and private life. The mother of Matilda dying in her infancy, and her father contracting a second marriage, after a few years spent with her father and step-mother in Hartford, Trumbull county, Ohio, and the death of her father in 1830, went to Kelloggsville, and remained with an aunt until she was married to the subject of this sketch, October 2, 1834, at the age of nineteen years.

Having a delicate physical organization illy able to resist the demands and strain made upon it by the rearing of a family, and the cares, labors, and responsibilities incident thereto, her life has been one of much pain and suffering, all of which she has borne with great fortitude and patience, and discharged all the duties of an affectionate and devoted wife and a wise and conscientious mother, regardless of any and all consequences to herself, and is still living at the age of sixty-three years, the mother of three sons and three daughters, all living.



HON. WILLIAM KELLOGG.

This gentleman was born in Salem, now Monroe, Ohio, July 8, 1814. He emigrated to Canton, Fulton county, Illinois, in 1837; read law; admitted to the bar; practiced his profession; acquired an extensive practice, especially in respect to land titles; member of the State legislature in 1849 and '50; judge of the circuit court, which position he held for three years; elected to congress from the Peoria district in 1856; re-elected in 1858, and again in 1860. In 1864 was appointed minister resident in Guatemala by President Lincoln, and in 1865 chief-justice of Nebraska, which position he held until the organization of the Territory into a State, in February, 1867. In 1869 he was appointed one of the judges under the provisional government of Mississippi, and retained it until the inauguration of Governor Alcorn, in February, 1870, and died at Peoria, Illinois, December 20, 1872.

PLATT ROGERS SPENCER.

INTRODUCTION.

I have read with deep and affectionate interest the sketch of the life of Platt R. Spencer, which has been prepared for the History of Ashtabula County. I am sure the authors of that work will honor their pages by an extended notice of that noble character.

I first saw Mr. Spencer in 1857, when he came to Hiram, Ohio, and delivered a lecture before the students of the Eclectic institute. I was struck with the clearness and originality of his mind, and with the pathetic tenderness of his spirit. Soon afterwards he and his sons took charge of the department of penmanship in the institute, and from that time forward I was intimately acquainted with his mind and heart. I have met few men who so completely won my confidence and affection. The beautiful in nature and art led him a willing and happy captive.

To know what books a man delights in enables us to know the man himself, and when I say that Robert Burns was one of his favorite authors it is equivalent to saying that a keen relish for the humorous, sympathy with the lowly, and love of all that is beautiful in nature and art, were the distinguishing traits of his character.

Like all men who are well made, he was self-made. Though his boyhood was limited by the hard lot of pioneer life, his love for the beautiful found expression in an art which his genius raised from the grade of manual drudgery to the rank of a fine art.

It is honorable to undertake any worthy work and accomplish it successfully. It is great to become the first in any such work, and it is unquestionably true that Mr. Spencer made himself the foremost penman of the world. And this he did without masters. He not only became the first penman, but he analyzed all the elements of chirography, simplified its forms, arranged them in consecutive order, and created a system which has become the foundation of instruction in that art in all the public schools of our country.

But his mind was too large and his sympathy too quick and active to be confined to any one pursuit. The poor and the oppressed found in him a friend and champion. He was always ready to lend a helping hand to those who were struggling for a higher culture; for he had experienced in his own life the obstacles which poverty places in the pathway of generous and ambitious youth.

To such a nature the right of every man to his freedom was as clear as his right to the air and sunshine, and hence we find that in the beginning of the anti-slavery agitation, at a time when sympathy with the slave meant not only political but social ostracism, Mr. Spencer was outspoken in his denunciation of slavery in all its forms.

I shall never forget the ardor with which he supported the cause of the Union against the slaveholders' rebellion, and the sadness with which he referred to the fact that he was too old to serve his country in the field. He did not live to see the final triumph of the Union, but he saw the light of coming victory and shared the joy of its promise.

To the thousands of young men and women who enjoyed the benefit of his brilliant instruction, to the still larger circle of his friends and acquaintances, and to all who love a gifted, noble, and true-hearted man, the memory of his life will remain a perpetual benediction.

JAMES A. GARFIELD.

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 20, 1878.

Platt R. Spencer was a man of a rare combination of qualities. With an intellect clear and active, and a memory exceedingly tenacious, he united a strong poetic sense, lively imagination, and sincere love for the beautiful in nature and in art. At times subject to melancholy, he was in general of a cheerful disposition, prolific in anecdote, and possessed of a keen relish for humor. With a fine sense of justice and honor, he was inclined to be more exacting of himself in his dealings than of others. His affections were strong and his friendships abiding. He was a generous, open-hearted man, overflowing with good-will, with few enmities, and not a particle of guile or hypocrisy in his nature.

The father of the subject of our sketch was Caleb Spencer, a native of Rhode Island, and a soldier of the Revolution. He married a Massachusetts woman, Jerusha Covell, from the town of Chatham, on Cape Cod. They settled in the eastern part of the State of New York, living for a few years in Dutchess county. Then for a time in Westchester, when they returned to Dutchess, and occupied a farm on the high hills of East Fishkill. It was here, on the 7th of November, in the first year of this century, that Platt Rogers Spencer was born.

He was the youngest of a family of eleven, nine of whom were boys. Two of these gave their lives to their country in the War of 1812,—one dying at Malden, Canada, in the army under Harrison, and the other while a prisoner by the surrender of Detroit.

In Platt's third year we find the family removed from Fishkill and living near the Hudson, in the vicinity of Wappinger's Falls. Their next home was upon the Catskill mountains, in Windham, Greene county, New York. The parents were true children of New England, born and reared upon its rugged coast, and nothing seems to have pleased them better than to face the mountain winds, and wring from intractable soils the necessities of life. They had few riches beyond the promising band of young hearts that gathered at their fireside. These they gave such educational privileges as their scanty means would afford, and trained to the exercise of sterling virtues.

The beautiful scenery of the Catskills and the Hudson left a lasting impress upon Platt's susceptible young mind, and ever afterwards in his western home, among attractions less picturesque, and of a quite different order, he cherished a delightful remembrance of the charms of nature,—the blue mountain ridges, the glens, cascades, and expansive views that surrounded him in early childhood.

It was here in Windham, at the age of seven, that he began to exhibit a fondness for his favorite art. His taste manifested itself, almost before he had begun to handle the pen, in his observations and criticisms of the handwriting of the public notices posted at the door of the school-house.

His first, and, it seems, his only instructor in writing, was Samuel Baldwin, the district schoolmaster. Of the beginning of his "chirographic pilgrimage," seated upon a slab bench in the Windham school-house, and armed with the indispensable goose-quill and Barlow knife, he afterwards gave one of his characteristically graphic and humorous accounts.

Nothing will better illustrate the intensity of his boyish passion for his art than the story of his first whole sheet of paper, which we cannot forbear reciting in his own words. He says, "Up to February, 1808, I had never been the rich owner of a whole sheet of paper. At that time, becoming the fortunate proprietor of a cent, I dispatched it by a lumberman to Catskill, which, though twenty miles distant, was the nearest market, and instructed him to purchase the desired paper. He returned at midnight, and the bustle awakening me, I inquired eagerly for the result of his mission. He had been successful, and brought the sheet to my bedside, rolled tightly and tied with a black linen thread. Having carried it the entire distance in his bosom, it was of course much wrinkled. I at once arose, and having smoothed it commenced operations. Before its arrival, my imagination had pictured to me what beautiful work I could do thereon. But the trial proved a failure. I could not produce a single letter to my mind; and after an hour's feverish effort, I returned to my bed disappointed, and to be haunted by feverish dreams."

Paper being to Platt a luxury rarely attainable in those days, he had recourse to other materials. The bark of the birch-tree, the sand-beds by the brook, and the ice and snow in winter, furnished his practice sheets. One of his favorite resorts also was the shop of his indulgent old friend the shoemaker, whose depleted ink-horn and sides of leather covered with the efforts of the young enthusiast, gave frequent proof of his boyish zeal.

Platt had lost his father in his sixth year, and the care of the family had devolved upon the mother, a woman of much energy and perseverance, and upon the elder brothers. The pioneer spirit seized the family, and quitting their mountain home, they turned their faces towards the new State of Ohio, in the then far western wilderness.

After a tedious journey of fifty-one days in wagons, they arrived in Jefferson, Ashtabula County, Ohio, on the 5th of December, 1810. The family gradually separated, settling in the shore-towns of Kingsville, Ashtabula, and Geneva.

Platt had left his eastern home with reluctance. He feared that even the meagre advantages of schools and education he there enjoyed would in the new country be denied him, and the hopes that had begun to dawn in his young breast be doomed to disappointment. In the many privations and rugged labors of the pioneers he had to bear his part, but his love for his pen and desire for learning were too deeply rooted to die out. Of books there were few, and teachers almost none; yet, without repining for denied advantages, he made industrious use of those at hand. The poet's injunction,

"That is best which lieth nearest,
Shape from that thy work of art,"

found an early lodgment in his heart.

The shore of the noble lake near which he dwelt had a peculiar fascination for him. There he loved to spend his leisure hours, and its broad, beautiful beach from spring till autumn, and its expanse of ice in winter, he covered with endless chirographic tracings.

To a mind like his, keenly responsive to Nature's touch, such a school, even in such an art, could not be fruitless. The perfections of form and movement in the things about him—in wild flowers and trailing vines that adorned the bank, the rounded pebbles at his feet, the birds that soared or skimmed the surface of the lake, and, more than all, the restless, unwearied, rhythmic sweep of the waves—diffused through him their influence upon his work, and, as he practiced on, those forms and ideas grew that in after-years lent a charm both to his teachings and to the products of his pen. Of the impress thus received, he long afterwards beautifully wrote, under the title "Origin of Spencerian Writing," the following:

"Evolved 'mid Nature's unpruned scenes,
On Erie's wild and woody shore,
The rolling wave, the dancing streams,
The wild rose haunts in days of yore.

"The opal, quartz, and ammonite
Gleaming beneath the wavelet's flow,
Each gave its lesson how to write,
In the loved years of long ago.

"I seized the forms I loved so well,
Compounded them as meaning signs,
And, to the music of the swell,
Blent them with undulating vines.

"The grace that clustered round me came
Through the rapt sense to living forms,
And flowing lines, with rapture traced,
The broad and shining beach adorned.

"Thanks, Nature, for the impress pure;
Those tracings in the sand are gone;
But while the love of thee endures
Their grace and ease shall still live on."

In his twelfth year Platt enjoyed for a time the privileges of a school opened by Mr. Harvey Nettleton, in Conneaut. In order that he might not be disturbed by the mischief-loving, or lose a grain of this golden opportunity, he partitioned off from the rest his desk in the corner, and there applied himself eagerly to his studies. The copies and instructions in writing required in the school were furnished by him. Here, also, he made his first attempt, that has been preserved, at versification.

Being anxious to complete the study of arithmetic, we find Platt a while after this walking twenty miles, barefooted, over a frozen frontier road to obtain the loan of a copy of Daboll. His sole refreshment upon this trip was a lunch of raw turnips at a wayside patch, and being overtaken by night, upon his return, he sought his lodging in a settler's barn, being too bashful to apply at the cabin near by for accommodations.

After leaving Mr. Nettleton's school he was employed as a clerk in a store, first by Mr. Ensign, of Conneaut, and afterwards by Mr. Anan Harmon, of Ashtabula. With the latter he remained some years. It is related that while in the employ of that gentleman, who, among other things, was a ship-owner, Platt was at one time, when about seventeen, sent out with a vessel as supercargo, and that on her return to port the decks, cabins, and sides of the craft were covered with multitudinous chirographic embellishments, the handiwork, it need not be said, of the young supercargo.

Use in actual business now gave to his writing the required practical mould, and continuing to think and practice much upon his art, with increased facilities, his ideas and skill developed so rapidly that ere his twentieth year, it is said, the beautiful style and system were essentially formed, which he afterwards practiced, taught, and published.

Mr. Spencer seems now to have been employed for some years in teaching

writing and common schools. His fine social and intellectual qualities also, and his talents as a public speaker, were manifested, and, together with his skill as a penman, were continually increasing his reputation and widening the circle of his friends. In 1825 he re-visited the east, and continued for two years teaching in the vicinity of the homes of his childhood. Then, returning to the west, he was married in the year 1828 to Miss Persis Duty, also one of the teachers of those pioneer times, and a woman of sterling character. They settled in Ashtabula for a time, and then removed to Geneva, where, save short residences in Jefferson and Oberlin, they continued thereafter to make their home.

Here upon his farm, and not far distant from his house, with the forest in the background, a pleasant grassy lawn in front, and groups of peach-trees and thrifty chestnuts shading its sides or growing near, stood the famous rustic structure he used as a school-room, and known as Jericho, or the Log Seminary. He would alternate his teaching at cities and villages abroad with classes at the Log Seminary, and at this shrine, year after year, were gathered from far and near the devotees of the chirographic art to light their tapers at its genial flame. Here the atmosphere of cheerful kindness surrounding the master, the works of his pen, and the charm of his instructions, quaint, humorous, wise, and full of quiet enthusiasm, made the times spent at Jericho "red-letter days" in the memory of those who enjoyed its advantages.

In 1838, Mr. Spencer was elected treasurer of Ashtabula County, and he served the people with such acceptance in that capacity, that he was retained by them for twelve years in the discharge of the duties of that office.

In the establishment of commercial and business colleges Mr. Spencer was a pioneer. In 1852 we find him at the head of the Spencerian Commercial college in Pittsburgh, his eldest son, Robert, one of the principal teachers of commercial branches. That prosperous institution after two years, owing to the protracted sickness of Mr. Spencer, was sold to Peter Duff, and merged into the well-known Duff college. In 1855, two of Mr. Spencer's pupils, Messrs. Lusk & Stratton, arranged to open an institution in Cleveland, and were soon joined by Mr. H. B. Bryant, and the school called Bryant, Lusk & Stratton's Commercial college. Mr. Spencer was the chief benefactor of the enterprise; his ideas, his extensive acquaintance and high reputation as a teacher, and his famous system of penmanship, under the business tact and management of Mr. H. D. Stratton, especially, were utilized not only in the establishment of the Cleveland institution, but in the establishment successively of forty or more similar colleges in the important commercial centres of the United States and Canada. These have made a grateful mark upon the business interests of our times, and shaped the career of many thousand young men.

As early as in 1842 he became interested in the temperance reform, then beginning to engage the attention of the people. His own prolonged struggle with the tempter in earlier life—in which he was helped to gain the victory by the kindly, Christian influence of his wife—brought this subject home to him with a vital interest. From the first he took the strong and safe ground of total abstinence from everything which could intoxicate. He was active in forming and maintaining temperance associations, was constantly using his personal influence, and frequently his gifts as a public speaker and poet in behalf of the cause. This stanza is from one of his temperance poems, entitled "Touch not, taste not":

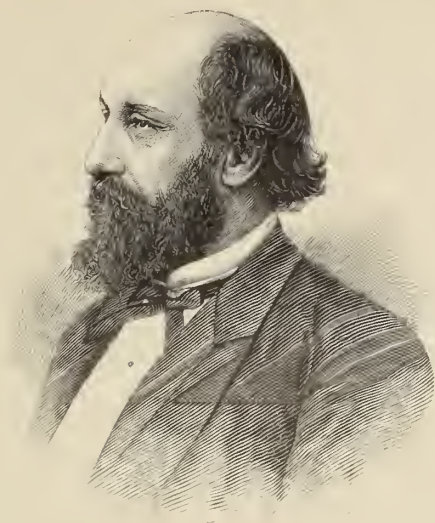
"Touch not the juice that woos the taste,
Its promises are false and frail;
Its siren pleasures quickly waste,
And all its proffered treasures fail."

When the crusade against slavery began in this country, Mr. Spencer was among the first who rallied to the standard. Human slavery was a thing abhorrent to his generous, liberty-loving soul; and he joined earnestly in the work of freeing his country from that terrible blot of crime and suffering. A friend of Joshua R. Giddings, he was one of those men whose hearty co-operation and sympathy at home upheld the hands of that gallant old disciple of freedom in the national councils.

It was the influence of such spirits that, when two-thirds of the north cowered at the feet of the slave power, made the Western Reserve one of the strongholds of freedom.

In his public addresses, particularly in the Fourth of July orations he was called upon to deliver from time to time, Mr. Spencer would frequently employ the opportunity to raise his voice effectively against the great national crime. Among his papers we find the following note from Mr. Giddings, addressed to him from the hall of representatives at Washington:

"Thanks for that speech, which I presume was delivered on the Fourth. That is the true style; let us have the words of independent freemen on every hand, in every place, and on every occasion. These are stirring times. Our cause is onward."



R.C. Spencer



H.C. Spencer.



P.H. Spencer Jr.



P.R. Spencer



A. Spencer.



Lyman D. Spencer

He lived to see the contest between freedom and slavery transferred from the court of reason to the terrible arbitrament of the sword. And although he was not permitted to see the end, he retained a firm faith that the principles he so cherished would eventually triumph, and his country emerge from the conflict a truly united people.

Mr. Spencer took a deep interest in historical subjects, especially those relating to his own county. When the Ashtabula Historical and Philosophical society was formed, in 1838, he was chosen its secretary; an office he continued to fill till the time of his death. He loved the annals of the early times, and it was mainly through his efforts that the history of his county was gathered and recorded for preservation.

While Mr. Spencer was widely known for his noble personal qualities and generous sympathies in matters of general interest and welfare, his name, in connection with his own profession, has become a household word throughout the land. The admirable system of writing which he produced forms the root whence nearly all others taught in the schools of our country to-day are but outgrowths. In style he chose the golden mean between the labored fullness of the round hand and the rigid sharpness of the angular, aiming to combine the legibility of the one with the ease and directness of execution of the other. He introduced, also, improved forms of capitals, a simple and beautiful analysis and classification of both small letters and capitals, and a tasteful mingling of light and shade. With these he combined a correct theory of position and movement, and a free use of exercises to discipline and develop the muscles employed to wield the pen.

His idea was, as expressed in his own words, to present a system

"Plain to the eye, and gracefully combined
To train the muscles and inform the mind,"

and he must be accorded the praise of having well achieved his high ideal.

The first publication of the system by himself was in the year 1848, and in the form of copy-slips with printed instructions. In this he was associated with Victor M. Rice, a former pupil, and afterwards superintendent of public instruction for the State of New York. In 1859 he was induced to present the system in copy-book form. In 1861, in connection with his sons and Mr. James W. Lusk, an old pupil and well-trying friend, he revised his system and produced a new and beautiful series of copy-books, which were first published by Phinney & Co., Buffalo; but in 1869 were transferred to the house of Ivison, Blakeman, Taylor & Co., of New York, the present publishers. The popularity of the system was shown by the fact that, during the year succeeding the publication of this series, more than a million of copies were distributed to the youth of the country.

Since Mr. Spencer's death the care of the system has fallen to his sons, assisted from time to time by other teachers of experience. And they have been enabled to build so well upon the noble foundation laid by the father, that his system now meets with perhaps wider use and favor than ever before.

Mr. Spencer's poetical spirit found early and frequent expression. His first attempt at versification, that has been preserved, was written at the age of twelve, when a pupil at Mr. Nettleton's school. This youthful effusion was again read at a reunion of the survivors of that pioneer school fifty years afterwards. It celebrated, in humorous style, the fall of the master through a rotten puncheon in the floor into an excavation beneath. His emerging thence, greeted by the unbounded merriment of his scholars, is thus expressed in one stanza of the rhyme:

"He struggles up—he's out again,
Greeted with sturdy roar,
A shout that burst our paper panes,
And died on Erie's shore."

Most of his poetical productions appeared from time to time under his own name or the assumed titles, "Cleconora," "A Young Lady," and "The Western Bard," in the periodical press. These embrace poems humorous and sentimental, temperance and religious poems, and those historical and chirographic. They evince the presence of a genuine poetical instinct, and reflect well the rich current of their author's thought and feeling through life.

His favorite poet was Burns, and the influence of his fondness for that poet may be traced in some of his own productions.

His love for versification was continually manifesting itself, even in those things seemingly farthest removed from the realm of the muses.

No prospectus for a writing class, no circular advertising his copy-slips, and no copy-book cover or sheet of instructions to accompany his slips or books, was regarded as complete without a few pertinent lines of poetry, which were usually of his own composition, and some of them veritable gems. On one of his copy-book covers we find the following:

"The tongue is not the only way,
Through which the active mind is heard:
But the good pen as well can say,
In tones as sweet, a gentle word.
Then speed we on, this art to gain,—
Which leads all others in its train;
Embalms our toils from day to day,—
Bids budding virtues live for aye;
Brings learning home, the mind to store,
Before our school-day scenes are o'er."

In the calls for meetings of the historical society, which as its secretary he issued from time to time, he was wont to weave in bits like the following:

"Gather we from the shadowy past
The struggling beams that linger yet,
Ere o'er those flickering lights is cast
The shroud that none can penetrate."

It was this poetical spirit, in the main, that enabled him to throw about an art commonly regarded as dry and uninteresting a charm that made it attractive often to the most stolid and indifferent.

While Mr. Spencer's occupation through life was mainly that of a teacher, he lived upon a farm which he owned and carried on. Though the work of the farm was intrusted to other hands, yet he was fond of joining at times in its labors: which afforded a pleasant and healthful relief from the confinement of his profession. Fishing and bathing parties to the lake were also favorite recreations with him, into which he entered with the utmost zest even to the last years of his life.

In his domestic relations he was peculiarly happy. One could hardly be found fonder of his own fireside or more loved and respected there than was he. Called much from home by his profession, it still remained to him the one greenest, sunniest spot on earth. He wrote,—

"I would not change my humble cot,
Reclining o'er blue Erie's waves,
For India's richest, spiciest spot,
With nought that friendship gives or craves."

These lines occur in a poem on "Home," written when that home was a log cabin in the woods. He loved to have his children about him, and for them would draw forth from his rich resources of knowledge, humor, and experience such things as would amuse and instruct, always inculcating lessons of the highest honor and truth.

In 1862 he met with a sad loss in the death of his wife. His intense sympathy for her in her long and trying illness, together with the affliction of her death, so wrought upon him that he seemed never to regain fully his wonted spirit and vigor; nor, though continuing in the discharge of his duties, did he retain in the affairs of life the interest of former days.

He did not long survive his loved companion. As the spring of 1864 was beginning to open, his declining health obliged him to lay down his faithful pen, which was not again to be resumed. An illness protracted through several weeks, but comparatively free from pain, seemed to be yielding kindly to the treatment of his physicians, when an unexpected change in its character left little room for hope; and on the 16th of May,—when it was expected that he would still survive some days or weeks,—with scarcely a struggle, he passed peacefully away.

From the tributes to his memory we select the following from the gifted pen of his nephew, W. P. Spencer, as a fitting conclusion to this imperfect sketch of a truly noble, useful, and beautiful life:

"A debt of gratitude is due to thee,
Great master of the Pen!
Thy beauteous forms, so bold, so free,
In all the walks of life we see
Amid the haunts of men!"

"Wherever commerce spreads her wings
To bear the wealth of trade,
This noble art its offering brings,
And on its record daily springs
The forms thy genius made."

"The Pen glides on, but others guide
Its track along the page;
But while time rolls its ceaseless tide,
Who loves this art will point with pride
To this, its golden age."

"Nor less than in this peerless art
Dost thou in memory shine;
For thou wast kind and pure in heart,—
In life's great drama was thy part
Played with a will sublime."

"Gone but too soon, Teacher and Friend,
Yet thou hast earned thy fame:
It lives in all thy hand bath panned,—
The work of art with which we blend
Thy loved and deathless name."

HENRY CALEB AND HARVEY ALDEN SPENCER,

twin sons of Platt R. Spencer, were born in Geneva, Ohio, February 6, 1838. During infancy, childhood, and early manhood they bore such close resemblance to each other that even their own mother was often puzzled to distinguish between them. Their identity was the more difficult to establish from their roguish unwillingness during childhood to tell their names. When they were old enough to accompany young ladies to social gatherings, it was not unusual for one to escort home the young lady the other had called for, and spend an hour in the family circle without the slightest suspicion of the exchange on the part of the young ladies or their friends.

After the marriage of the brothers the continued resemblance caused laughable mistakes even on the part of their wives, each of whom was confident of the superiority of her choice, and wondered that people in general could not observe the marked difference.

Persons who had met one of the brothers would invariably claim the acquaintance of the other; so that for many years their friends and reputations were common property. The pictures preceding this sketch show that after a separation of twelve years, living in different climates and under different conditions, the resemblance has not been maintained.

In childhood the "twins" were in constant companionship. They attended district and select schools, Hiram Eclectic institute, and the business college, manifesting early the family talent for writing and teaching. During their minority they taught writing-schools together and separately in East Ashtabula, at Ashtabula Harbor, Saybrook, Geneva, Jefferson, Madison, Hiram, and elsewhere. Their father gave each of his sons and daughters practical training as teachers by making them assistants in his numerous schools and classes.

Here it is proper that the twins be noticed separately.

HENRY C. SPENCER, at twelve years of age, was regarded by his father and other competent judges the best penman of his age in the country. He assisted his father in many of his writing-schools, and in the public schools of Buffalo and Sandusky. In 1858 he taught in the Bryant & Stratton Cleveland business college, the first of the celebrated chain of colleges, and, being then nineteen years of age, was offered a partnership. Having other plans in reference to Spencerian, he did not accept.

In 1859 he was in charge of penmanship in the public schools of Buffalo and in the Buffalo business college. Subsequently, when the Spencerian copy-books were published for general use, he introduced them and systematized instruction in penmanship in the public schools of many cities and towns east and west. Among them were Rochester, Syracuse, and Oswego, in New York; Detroit and Ypsilanti, in Michigan; Richmond and Fort Wayne, in Indiana; Madison, Wisconsin; and St. Louis, Missouri. He was called the "Prince of Blackboard Writers," and in this respect never found a successful competitor.

In 1861 he located in New York city, teaching in the various institutions of the great metropolis and adjacent towns, introducing and firmly establishing the Spencerian system, and aiding in founding the Brooklyn business college. He also taught in the Bryant & Stratton New York business college.

In 1863 his father and himself had together prepared copies for engraving for new copy-books, and upon submitting them to Mr. Jas. W. Lusk, that he might select the most perfect, he selected for one book, from Henry's writing, twenty-two out of twenty-four of the written copies, and for another all of Henry's copies were chosen. His father was proud of the result.

In 1864 he was appointed superintendent of penmanship in the Bryant & Stratton chain of business colleges, comprising forty institutions located in the most important cities of the country. In December, 1864, he married, in Poughkeepsie, New York, Miss Sara J. Andrews, a talented and estimable lady, whose acquaintance he had formed in St. Louis. They have two promising boys.

In 1865 he had main charge of the revision of the Spencerian publications.

In 1866 he located in Washington, District of Columbia, where, for more than twelve years, he has successfully conducted the Spencerian business college, of which he is principal and proprietor.

As a penman his reputation and acquaintance is co-extensive with our country. He has instructed personally more than fifty thousand persons within twenty years, and has trained many teachers for the profession. His penmanship, on large specimens, may be found upon the walls of business colleges in all parts of the country.

Henry enjoys the confidence, respect, and fellowship of the best citizens of

Washington, and may be counted an honored representative of Ashtabula County at the national capital.

HARVEY A. SPENCER is a fine penman and an experienced commercial teacher. From 1864 to 1866 he was engaged as teacher in the business colleges of Providence, Rhode Island, and Boston, Massachusetts. Since then he has taught chiefly in the western and southern States.

He married, in 1866, a Boston lady, one of his pupils, who has the usual New England energy and force of character.

Mr. Spencer was for several years superintendent of writing in the public schools of St. Louis, and later occupied the same position in the public schools of New Orleans. He has traveled extensively through the south, teaching in the principal cities and towns.

During the last five years he has been a citizen of Dallas, Texas. He is business manager of the Commonwealth business college, and is also a dealer in Texas State lands.

Harvey has the genial characteristics of his father, a clear head, a ready flow of language, and a rare faculty of making warm personal friends.

LYMAN POTTER SPENCER,

youngest son of Platt R. Spencer, was born May 11, 1840. He early manifested a talent for drawing, inherited from his father. At the age of ten years he would draw striking likenesses, with pen or pencil, of those who sat for him, and he also sketched readily and faithfully from nature. At the age of thirteen he designed and executed with pen the index page of Township Maps of Ashtabula County. This piece of work, remarkable for a boy, consists chiefly of appropriate lettering, pen portraits of Mr. Giddings and Mr. Wade, and may be seen in the office of the county auditor at Jefferson. Lyman was a faithful student in the district schools, attended Hiram Eclectic institute and Oberlin college. In September, 1862, Lyman was one of the Ohio "Squirrel Hunters," specially called out to protect the State from invasion. In June, 1863, enlisted as a private in the Second Regiment, Ohio heavy artillery, for three years or during the war. Was made quartermaster-sergeant of the regiment, and subsequently promoted to second lieutenant, and acted as aide-de-camp on staff of Colonel H. G. Gibson. Was on duty with his regiment and disconnected from it, to the end of the war. Was engaged in actions in Cleveland, Tennessee, and Decatur, Alabama, and in the celebrated battle of Nashville. To the pages of his sketch-book he committed many interesting views, and curious and amusing incidents of camp and army life.

Since the close of the war, with the exception of two years in the State department at Washington, Lyman has been employed chiefly upon the publications of Spencerian penmanship, his skill in designing and producing work for the engraver being considered as eminently adapted to that work. Those who visited the Centennial Exhibition may have seen the remarkable display of Spencerian penmanship by the Spencer brothers. Prominent in the collection was a mammoth piece, the "Declaration of Independence," designed and chiefly executed by Lyman. It is without doubt the most artistic finished specimen of pen-work in the world. It is valued at five thousand dollars. With the soul of an artist, Lyman Spencer has studied and practiced art from boyhood, and produced many gems. Some of his fine vignettes and beautiful ornamental designs and many specimens of his matchless writing have been rendered imperishable by the engraver, and multiplied in almost countless numbers by the press.

In 1863, Mr. Lyman Spencer, the subject of this sketch, married Fidelia Bartholomew, daughter of Calvin Bartholomew, Esq., of Geneva, Ohio. She is a devoted wife and mother. They have four children,—two sons and two daughters, and reside in Washington, D. C.

PLATT R. SPENCER, JR.,

third son and namesake of his father, was born May 3, 1835, in Geneva, Ohio. At three years of age he entered school at Jefferson, where his parents were temporarily residing. Their return to Geneva two years later secured to him the advantages of the "old red school-house," near the homestead, and the healthful exercise incident to farm life. When eight years of age he entered the academy at Jefferson, his father being engaged, incidentally to his duties as county treasurer, in teaching writing in the ball-room of the Jefferson House. The youthful Platt was one of his most zealous pupils, and it soon became evident that the peculiar gifts of the father were inherent in the son. When he had attained the age of twelve years the fame of "Spencer's Log Seminary" was attracting pupils from all parts of the land, and Platt junior was relegated from the position of learner to that of assistant teacher. He labored successfully in this capacity, with

intervals of work upon the farm, until fifteen years of age, when he opened his first school in East Ashtabula, followed by others in neighboring towns. A year later we find him at Hiram college, zealously pursuing his studies and defraying his expenses by teaching writing. The same system of labor and study was maintained subsequently at Kingsville academy. In the spring of 1856 he entered Bryant & Stratton's college at Cleveland, and completed the business course during the following year, having charge of the writing department during the time. He then went to Pittsburgh as instructor in the Iron City college. The next year he became connected with the Bryant & Stratton college of Chicago, where he remained several years. In 1860 he assumed a similar position in the Bryant & Stratton college of Philadelphia. In December of this year Mr. Spencer married Mary Duty, of Cleveland, a lady of fine culture, a daughter of one of the pioneer residents of that city, and began his married life in Philadelphia. They have, living, four interesting children. A little later the certainties of civil war began to divert the energies of the youth of America from the peaceful pursuits of learning to the sterner duties of the camp and field. Mr. Spencer therefore turned his attention to a new field of labor and secured the position of teacher of writing in the public schools of Cleveland, which office he discharged for two years with great credit to himself and profit to the city. In 1863, Mr. Spencer became resident principal and half-owner of the Bryant & Stratton college of Indianapolis, and conducted a very successful business. While in Indianapolis Mr. Spencer was baptized and confirmed in Christ church, of the Episcopal denomination, of which he is still an active member. In 1865, Mr. Spencer established the Spencerian Institute of Penmanship at Geneva, Ohio. The great advantages of the school, aided by the historic associations of the town as being the place where the illustrious author of the "Spencerian" had lived and labored, drew hither as pupils a great number of ladies and gentlemen from all parts of the Union. Mr. Spencer here enjoyed the privilege of residing at the "old homestead," amid the cherished associations of his boyhood; but his duties became too burdensome, and the institute was removed to Cleveland and incorporated with the Union (old Bryant & Stratton) college. In 1877 he became sole owner of this college, and later changed its name to "Spencerian Business College." This college, under other names, has for twenty-six years occupied a leading position among schools of its kind; but under Mr. Spencer's intelligent management, aided by a large corps of teachers of wide experience and ability, and in the closest sympathy with his plans and principles, the college has attained a popularity hitherto unknown. In Mr. Spencer's peculiar department, his reputation as penman and teacher is second only to that of his father, and undoubtedly a greater number of the best penmen of the United States owe their proficiency to his instruction than to any other living teacher. But it is not alone in his skill with the pen that Mr. Spencer seems most worthily to bear his father's name. The same close sympathy that existed between the father's pupils and himself seems to be a marked feature of the son's work as teacher. Mr. Spencer not only takes a genuine, practical interest in the welfare of all his pupils, but strives to imbue them with his own high sense of honor and refinement of taste and character. This has proved very helpful and elevating to his pupils generally, but especially to the young when at the formative period of character.

ROBERT CLOSSON SPENCER.

son of Platt Rogers and Persis Duty Spencer, the oldest of eleven children,—six sons and five daughters,—was born June 22, 1829, in the village of East Ashtabula, Ashtabula County, Ohio; removed in infancy with his parents to Geneva, in the same county, where he grew to manhood, attended the district schools, worked on the farm, with several terms at Jefferson and Kingsville academies; graduated at Gundry's Mercantile college, Cincinnati, in 1851; soon after joined Hon. Victor M. Rice in a commercial school at Buffalo, New York; then united with Bryant, Stratton & Co. in organizing and extending their chain of commercial colleges, having charge successively of schools at Buffalo, Chicago, St. Louis, and at Milwaukee, where he went in 1863, and has established his permanent residence.

At the outbreak of the war of secession he was in the St. Louis college, but joined the Union army under General Nathaniel Lyon. On his return to the St. Louis college, he found the sentiment in the school strongly disloyal. Confederate flags were raised by students over their desks without objection from teachers. Mr. Spencer announced that the college would live or die under the Stars and Stripes, and at once proceeded to gather and destroy all emblems of secession that were displayed in the institution. This act drove away nearly all the students and made enemies of the secessionists in the community, but enlisted the warm sympathy and support of Unionists, and the college soon began to prosper more than ever before.

In 1865, Mr. Spencer led a reformatory movement in business colleges that separated him from Bryant & Stratton and some of his old professional associates and co-laborers. The movement caused a somewhat heated and bitter conflict, but resulted successfully in the formation of the International Business College association upon a basis that enlisted Mr. Spencer's hearty co-operation, in which he served two years as corresponding secretary and member of the executive board; was then elected president, and in his annual address to the association outlined what was pronounced the most comprehensive, practical, and elevated view of the scope, functions, and future of business education and business colleges that had ever been presented. It was the opinion that the ground mapped out and the work indicated in that address comprehended all that could be accomplished in the next half-century.

In the field of business education Mr. Spencer's influence and views are widely felt, and are distinguished for their solid merit and elevated character. Although his best energies are devoted to his college in Milwaukee, in the education and training of young men for business, he is at the same time an ardent and active friend of public schools, advocating and leading the most liberal and progressive measures on that subject. Through his instrumentality organizations have been formed in Milwaukee around the public schools of the city "to promote public education, encourage culture, develop social life, and foster general improvement in the interest of all the people." In the board of school commissioners of Milwaukee he has done much for the improvement of the public schools and the development of the school system.

Although it was thought that he could have been elected, he declined to allow his name to be used as a candidate for the office of mayor of Milwaukee. The known liberality of his views induced the Socialist party of Wisconsin to seek Mr. Spencer as their standard-bearer for governor of the State, which he peremptorily declined, on the ground that he was opposed to some of their views and tendencies regarding property, etc. The independence of his political and religious opinions disincite him to the restraints of public office, and attract him toward reform movements, in which he is moderate and judicious though firm and resolute.

The National Liberal league, having for its platform of principles "the total separation of religion and the state," "national protection to national citizens in their equal religious, civil, and political rights," and "universal education as the basis of universal suffrage in this free republic," appointed Mr. Spencer on its national executive board and head of the organization in Wisconsin.

To these measures he lends his influence with characteristic liberality and energy.

Mr. Spencer has been twice married. May 15, 1853, he united in marriage with Miss Sarah Elizabeth Beach, second daughter of William and Susan Roop Beach, Erie county, New York, a lady of rare talents, refinement, and beauty of character, whose acquaintance he formed in Buffalo, where she was known as a most accomplished teacher. She died in 1856, leaving an infant son, Junius.

June 22, 1863, he married Mrs. Ellen Whiton King, widow of Chaney P. King, a lawyer of Janesville, Wisconsin, daughter of Hon. Daniel G. Whiton, and niece of Edward V. Whiton, first chief justice of Wisconsin. By this marriage there are seven children, Robert C., Jr., Edward W., Henry K., Anna E., Charles L., George S., and Earnest D.

The residence of Mr. Spencer in Milwaukee, on Prospect avenue, is by the shore of Lake Michigan, looking out upon Milwaukee bay, a most delightful spot, not unlike the haunts of his boyhood, the shore of Lake Erie, at Geneva.

The Spencerian business college at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, of which Mr. Spencer is founder and proprietor, holds the highest rank, and is widely and favorably known for its thoroughness and success in educating and training young men for business life.

During the past twenty-five years Mr. Spencer has instructed thousands, who are well represented among the best business men of our own and other countries. As a business educator he makes a deep impression upon the minds and character of his students, inspiring the best spirit and giving safe direction to their ambition and energies.

CAROLINE L. RANSOM.*

The defect in the American character is on the art side. The art elements in the nature of individuals remain comparatively undeveloped. The aggregate effect on the national character in the eye of an educated foreigner is somewhat striking, and is not unfrequently charged to the account of defective moral sentiments; a something in the climate, they say, tending to savagery, of which there has been a deal of twaddle. This deficiency is not due to any lack of native en-

* By Hon. A. G. Riddle.

dowment, that we inherit from our polyglot ancestry, but to the want of means, the helps for its development. Our present greatest need, in the way of education, is far deeper, higher, more universal art culture. When a shoal of poets come they create their audience. This would be true of a school of painters, but there always must be some prophecy and preparation for a Messiah. You cannot make an artist; the schools and colleges never produced one, and never will. If any man should ask me what is their use, I should attempt no reply to him; the question could never be answered to his apprehension. He is not far enough removed from the Digger Indians. The labor should have been with his ancestors. We have much well-considered writing and criticism of art and artists. What we most need are collections of works of art, a better and wider diffusion of genuine specimens. The man who carries a really good picture, even when translated into an engraving, to a remote village, is a benefactor in a small way. The city that decorates one of its squares with a fine piece of statuary, has done as much for its people as if it had endowed a free school. None will pass it with indifference. To some it would be a perpetual pleasure; to the few a celestial revelation, giving point to their own aspirations, suggesting the needs of their own natures, and leading the way to the possibilities of their own powers.

The story of one artist soul, born in exile from artistic surroundings, I am briefly to sketch. Genius is sexless, when lodged, as in this instance, in the feminine form, and finds expression by a woman's hand; it nevertheless asserts itself as undeniably genius, a part of the great art soul of which the favored few are endowed.

John Ransom is a lineal descendant of Edward Hyde, the great Earl of Clarendon, and chancellor of Charles II. In this branch of the family, the name of Ann Hyde, Edward's daughter, and the mother of two queens, was repeated in every generation till the present. Elizabeth Orms is the daughter of General Orms, of Castleton, Vermont, a strain of people, if less exalted, worthy to mate with the descendants of Hyde. From the union of these two was born Caroline L., at Newark, Ohio. In her infancy the family emigrated northward, and found a home near the Mormon temple, in the beautiful region of Kirtland. In 1840 the Ransoms formed a permanent seat in Harpersfield, on the picturesque banks of Grand river, Ashtabula County. There was much, both at Kirtland and about this final resting-place, that appealed to the imagination and poetic nature of the young girl. We are told she exhibited an aptitude amounting to rare precocity in the study of some branches of education, which, united to an ambition quite masculine, enabled her to maintain a position in advance of her classmates. With less than a girl's aptitude for mathematics, she easily surpassed her male competitors in the Greek and Latin classics, receiving her education at an academical school open to both sexes. She was a graduate of the Grand River Institution, where she afterwards remained as principal of the ladies' department, and had charge of the Greek and Latin classes of the whole school. She was early aware of a strong predisposition to art, and looked about eagerly for the means of indulging her bent. These were of the scantiest. During her vacations she took lessons in linear drawing, and doing flowers in water-colors, from a strolling teacher of slender capacity. Small as the aid was, it kindled the latent aspiration, and induced her to grasp at the elusive forms of beautiful nature. Nothing escaped her eye, which caught at every point. At that time she had never seen but one real painting. Think of a young poet who had never read but one poem! With this scant furnishing forth she herself established a class in water-colors, and gave herself, as far as she could conscientiously, to nature. While looking out eagerly for help a special Providence, in the form of a wandering portrait-painter, was vouchsafed her. Him she employed to paint herself, and at once went about procuring him orders. Had he sat to her she could not have studied him closer. What can be more fascinating to a young art soul than a painter at his easel? His colors, brushes, palette, the way he uses, and the marvels he works with them—nothing escaped her; every moment she could snatch from duties was spent at the temporary studio. Everything he did observed, every word treasured, little scraps of old masters, stories of their wonders, talks of their lives, of living painters he had known, had read about, or heard of. She induced her father to have portraits of all the family. These, five in number, were painted in the family home. She felt in her soul that she could paint. The artist had a portrait which he claimed to have painted under Chester Harding. She copied it. Her success astonished her master, friends, and, most of all, herself. She now essayed a living subject. A kind old aunt of her mother was specially raised up to be her first sitter. We may fancy the opening scenes of this experiment. The eager young girl, her fair face flushed, her blue eyes large and flashing, with the masses of wavy hair dashed back as by the hand of the wind. The good, patient, dear old aunt perked up, posed and pushed about by the dainty fingers of the girl artist, who would tell her to look this way and that, step back and view her, with her head first on one side and then on the other, till everything is adjusted; and then, with a long, quivering breath, the crayon is

applied to the canvas. What a picture it would make. What anxious days those were, big with the fate of artist and sitter, both to be immortal, or neither. Days of going on, going wrong, and then off, and then all right again. It was a triumph. Old aunty, at least, was made famous. What a moment for the neophyte, as amid the wonder and plaudits of the eager friends, in the rush and gush of emotion, with her face in her hands, she heard her soul saying to itself, "I, too, am a painter!" It is true, the outlines were a trifle hard, and the half-tints might have been better adjusted, but the hand that fashioned it was the hand of an artist. It was a likeness and full of life and flesh. She repeated the experiment with other sitters, and so found her career. From her love of nature, and the seeming ease with which she sketched the features of a view, she thought that landscape would afford the best subjects for her pencil.

Horace Greeley's father had been a tenant of one of her Grandfather Orms' farms, and Horace and her mother had been playmates in childhood, and grew up fast friends. With a letter to him from her mother, she made her way to New York, was kindly received, and became an inmate in the family of his sister, Mrs. Cleveland. Here she was placed under the care of the landscape-painter, Ashur B. Durand, successor of Professor Morse as president of the National Academy of Design. After many months of studious and quite successful work, he assured her that her talent and genius, which were decided, were better fitted for portraiture. She was then placed under the care of Thomas Hicks, and devoted herself exclusively to portraits and figures. After six months she painted the portrait of Mrs. Goss, of New York, which received high commendation from her master and his brother-artists. For eight succeeding years she spent about one-half of each under the best instruction in New York, and the other in Ohio, painting portraits to defray her expenses, being a member of John F. Cleveland's family while in the city, enjoying the care and affection of a daughter of the house. The latter part of this time she was a pupil of the celebrated Huntington, when she painted her portrait of the Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, which was purchased by congress, and now hangs in the old hall of the house, in the capitol, where he served so long and faithfully. This was hung by the side of Huntington's best, in the exhibition of 1859, and received the highest commendation of him, and of the art critics, and the press of New York. It is characterized by strength and boldness, and remarkable for its life-like expression. This purchase by congress was its first patronage to a woman. Among the distinguished subjects of Miss Ransom's pencil were the late Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, the naturalist, Governor Brough, General Garfield, Governor Huntington, and Governor J. D. Cox—the two last for the governor's room in the capitol, at Columbus. Chief-Justice Chase sat to her twice while secretary of the treasury,—for a bust once, and again for a full-length portrait. The last, representing him standing in the south portico of the treasury building, was the one he wished to be known by in after-years. In July, 1867, she went to Europe, where she remained two years, seeing much of its countries, many of its great cities, and visiting some of its most famous collections of art, painting and copying several of them, making the acquaintance of many distinguished artists; correcting, widening, and deepening her art impressions and instincts, perfecting her education and judgment in matters of her profession, and improving her style. A woman of wide and general culture, it was not in art alone that she was profited by these two most valuable and treasured years. I think their influence can be clearly traced in her work since her return, when it may be said that she is quite at the maturity of her powers.

Her master-piece, what she may not be expected to ever excel, what few artists in this country can equal, is her now famous full-length portrait of General George H. Thomas, so often described that effort in that direction is tautology. The subject was one which peculiarly appealed to the sensibility and appreciative sympathy of Miss Ransom, artist and woman as she is. The grand, massive head, weight, strength, and firmness of the figure, which she has so planted that nothing but an upheaval of the earth's crust can ever shake it; the moveless will, the changeless resolve, the calm courage, the serene daring, the combination of the great solid qualities of the man, the general, and the hero, found in her the soul and intellect that could appreciate and reverence, and the hand that could express them in the face and form which she has given to the eyes of men. All men and women have eyes with which to scan the faces and forms of their fellows. Scarcely any two see all of the same things in the face of any worth looking at. It is the gift of the artist in human portraiture to see all that the external face and form contain,—the nice lines and subtle expressions that elude common though acute observers. They see vastly more. The countenance reveals to them the best there is in the man, the best which they attribute to a given man; and something of this a true artist will bring forth, and make to appear in the faces of those worthy of their pencils. Two faculties the artist must have: The power of idealizing in his own soul his best conceptions of the man, and then such trained skill and deftness of hand that he can realize to

the eye, to all eyes that have the power to see, that ideal in colors on the canvas before him. Miss Ransom is a poet, as many artists are; she also has the gift of a poetic utterance, which few possess. There is also a martial tone and touch in her being, something to which the stir and pomp of arms, belted knights, and embattled hosts appeal, and find response. She conceived Thomas standing solitary on kindred rock, facing the near battle, swelling and lifted up with its spirit and inspiration, yet holding himself calm, proud, great, and as if in his single person he was to encounter, resist, and overcome the foe, and he looks not only as if he had made up his mind to the encounter, but would certainly vanquish the assailing host. The likeness is said to be admirable. It is much more than a likeness of the outer man; soul, intellect, weight, manhood, winning and ready to be crowned with a great victory, are all there. The old comrades of Thomas come into its presence, look and uncover, remain silent, and burst into tears. It has been present at many of the reunions of the armies he commanded, and was the most observed and honored personage present.

It is true, newspaper men, who don't know a palette from a plate, still continue to take their little flings at it. Nothing better marks the position it occupies at the capital. They have never heard of the works of older and better-known artists, but they have heard of this, and cannot rest until they have advertised the fact, and their own ignorance; and it is pitiful to think that the painter of General Thomas can be wounded by these "midgets." I am not to write a history of this work, nor of the sort of criticisms it has received. I must add a word of its creation.

In the autumn of 1871, Miss Ransom produced the first portrait of General Thomas, now owned by Colonel Squire, which was a study and preparation for the full-length. This was commenced in the spring of 1872. She secured a studio in New York, where she spent six months of the autumn and winter upon it. The Army of the Tennessee held its reunion at Toledo, in the fall of 1873, when the work as then completed was exhibited. It was a bold test which the artist challenged. Its reception by his old comrades in arms was most enthusiastic. It received as much attention as the great living commanders of the armies who were present and did it homage. Thus approved, the artist determined to fully execute her original purpose—paint in the battle of Chickamauga as a back-ground. For this purpose she visited the scene of that conflict, which she carefully studied and sketched, completing the work as it now meets the eye. In the autumn of 1874, at the solicitation of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, it was placed in the hall of their reunion at Columbus, Ohio, who marked their appreciation of it by the following resolution:

"Resolved, That the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, at Columbus in session assembled, hereby tender to Miss Ransom their thanks for the presence of her magnificent portrait of our old and much-beloved commander, Major-General George H. Thomas. We hereby endorse the great excellence of the portrait, and the accuracy of the landscape of the field of Chickamauga, and we respectfully request the congress of the United States to place it permanently in the Capitol at Washington."

Afterwards it was placed on exhibition in the rotunda of the capitol, during the opening weeks of congress, where it daily attracted crowds. It is now the most conspicuous object in the studio of the artist, at Washington, where it is accompanied by the fine bust portraits of General McPherson and B. F. Wade, and surrounded by many works of her brush, among which are the notable copies made in Italy. The Wade should be purchased and returned to Ohio, where it belongs.

I hardly dare venture a word further upon the qualities of Miss Ransom as an artist. She seems to me to be remarkable for the certainty and firmness with which she grasps her subject, and the strength and fidelity with which she works out her conception of it. She never fails of producing a striking likeness. No one can greatly excel as a painter who is not to some extent a colorist. Miss Ransom has a large gift of that power. Her spirit is steeped in its rich sensuousness, which sometimes finds happy expression in poetic forms, some of which have been given to the public. The best remain in MSS. She has admirable judgment of works of art; is broad, just, and generous in her appreciation of the works of others; is a kindly, sympathetic, noble, lovable woman. Her studio has been for many years in Cleveland. For three winters past she has occupied one on Pennsylvania avenue, in Washington, where her Friday afternoons are among the pleasant occasions in the art and literary circles of the capital, into which she was at once received, and where she is justly appreciated. Among the products of these riper years may be mentioned the portraits of Mr. French, sergeant-at-arms of the senate, Mrs. Garfield, and Mrs. Riddle, painted in Washington, all of which, and especially the last, are among the finest specimens of American portrait-painting. Now quite at maturity, Miss Ransom may look forward to coming years of increasing fame, and a realization of all the hopes which should crown the deservedly successful devotee of widening, growing, American art.



Quintus F. Atkins.

Quintus Flaminius Atkins, the oldest son of Josiah Atkins, Sr., and Mary Gillett Atkins, was born May 10, 1782, in Wolcott, New Haven county, Connecticut. His father, descended from an English family of good repute, was a man of more than usual bodily vigor and energy.

His mother, Mary Gillett, a daughter of Captain Zaccheus Gillett, and sister of Rev. Alexander Gillett, the first settled minister in Wolcott (then called Farmingbury), was a woman of superior intelligence and many virtues.

Josiah Atkins was the youngest son of Joseph Atkins, one of the early and honored settlers in Wolcott, a man foremost in every good word and work, during a residence of many years.

During the years 1798 and 1799, a war with France seeming probable, an army was raised by the United States government, into which the subject of our sketch, at the age of seventeen years, enlisted. The regiment to which he belonged was encamped in or near New Haven, Connecticut. The war-cloud having passed away the forces were disbanded, and our young soldier sought employment in the west.

In 1801 and 1802 he worked at road-making on the "Genesee turnpike," in central New York.

In October, 1802, he joined a party of emigrants from Connecticut, bound for the then land of promise, "New Connecticut." They arrived in Morgan, Ashtabula County, in November, 1802.

Two settlers (with their families) had preceded them by a few months, viz., Timothy R. Hawley, a surveyor, and agent for the proprietors of the town, and Captain John Wright.

Mr. Atkins selected a farm in the east part of the town, but during the first year worked chiefly for others, chopping and clearing lands, making roads, etc.

On the 22d of February, 1804, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Wright, the youngest daughter of Captain John Wright, above named.

During a considerable part of the year 1805 he was engaged in carrying the United States mail between Cleveland and Detroit, his usual route being from Cleveland to Sandusky. This difficult and dangerous service was performed on foot through the wilderness, carrying the mail, a gun and axe. It required great courage and untiring energy and perseverance; but he was a man who never objected to any necessary service or duty, no matter what its hardships or privations.

In the spring of 1806, Rev. Joseph Badger, then a missionary to the north-western Indians, engaged Mr. and Mrs. Atkins as assistants at the missionary station at Sandusky.

Having built a boat on Grand river in Austinburg, and loaded it with supplies for the mission, the party, consisting of Rev. Mr. Badger, Mr. and Mrs. Atkins, and their little daughter, Emily (afterwards Mrs. Colonel George Turner, of Geneva, Ohio), descended the river to its mouth, where they were joined by a party of Indians, who, with their families, in canoes, accompanied the missionary party along the southern shore of Lake Erie to Sandusky. Here they remained about one and a half years, when repeated attacks of ague and fever forced them to abandon the mission and return to Morgan. During 1808 he was again eu-

gaged in carrying the mails on foot, in a more rapid manner than before, called the "express mail." His route was between Cleveland and Vermilion river.

In June, 1811, the county of Ashtabula was organized, and Mr. Atkins was appointed its sheriff, serving until July, 1813, when he resigned to enter the United States service, as a lieutenant in the northwestern army under General W. H. Harrison.

Previous to this service, however, in the fall of 1812, while sheriff, he, with other prominent citizens exempt from military services by age or official duties, viz., Colonel Eliphalet Austin, Major Levi Gaylord, Captain Roger Nettleton, Matthew Hubbard, Esq., Samuel Hendry, Esq., and many others, spent some time as mounted volunteers in scouting the country about Sandusky bay and Huron river, then threatened with invasion by the British forces and their Indian allies. Their effective service, it was believed, prevented an attack upon Camp Avery, an unfinished and therefore weak stockade upon Huron river.

Upon the reduction of the army to a peace establishment, in 1815, Lieutenant Atkins received an honorable discharge from the service, and returned to his farm in Morgan.

At the first general election after the close of the war (October, 1815), Mr. Atkins was again elected sheriff, and removed his family to Jefferson, where he continued to reside for the ensuing twenty-three years, save a brief sojourn on the lake-shore, in Geneva, about the year 1830.

Having served as sheriff the legal limit of four years, he was appointed, in the winter of 1819-20, to the then new office of county auditor, and served in that capacity until March, 1822.

At the next session of the Ohio legislature (1823-24) he was appointed to superintend the building of a turnpike-road through the "Maumee Swamp," so called, and to survey and sell the lands granted by congress to the State of Ohio, for the purpose of building said road. He was engaged in the duties of that appointment until the road was completed, occupying about three years.

He next turned his attention to the Ohio canal, then being built from Cleveland to Portsmouth. In company with a young man of some previous experience on the Erie canal, New York, a considerable job was undertaken, which proved a much more expensive and difficult work than had been anticipated by engineers or contractors, involving a very heavy loss. To add to the difficulty, his partner, having possessed himself of all the company funds, suddenly decamped to parts unknown. This misfortune and treachery forced Mr. Atkins into hopeless insolvency. He voluntarily placed in the hands of a trustee, for the payment of his liabilities, all the savings of his previous life, and having a large family, was unable in after-years to do much towards retrieving his ill fortune.

In 1835 and 1836 he was in the employ of the "Arcole Furnace Company," in Madison, Ohio, and was a careful and efficient agent in its then large business.

In the autumn of 1836 he went to Olean, New York, in the employ of a land company, to take charge of a considerable property, comprising most of East Olean, with grist- and saw-mills, pine lands, etc.

The reverses of 1837-38 so crippled the company that it was forced to sell the property, and early in 1839, Mr. Atkins removed to the farm of Edward Wade, in Brooklyn, near Ohio city, now Cleveland. At this place he resided most of the time until 1854. While residing there he was appointed an associate judge of the court of common pleas of Cuyahoga county, and held the office until, by a change in the constitution, that court was abolished. In February, 1853, his amiable and much-respected wife, Mrs. Sarah Wright Atkins, died at their home in Brooklyn, they having lived together in the marital relation forty-nine years.

Subsequently he resided for a time with his son, Captain A. R. Atkins, in Chicago and Racine, but usually had a home with his daughters, Mrs. H. R. Gaylord, in Geneva, and Mrs. F. Judson, in Brooklyn.

He died at "Barber Cottage," Brooklyn, then the home of Mr. Judson, January 23, 1859, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

During a large part of his life Mr. Atkins was an active and efficient promoter of religious observances, and during all his later years was an earnest and unwearied laborer for the abolition of slavery. At first he held aloof on the ground of its impracticability; but the tendency of pro-slavery opinion to enforce its views with stale eggs and other objectionable arguments soon brought him to the side of the party weak in numbers, but using only reasonable arguments. He was a sturdy believer in free speech, and held mobs in utter abhorrence.

Between the years 1841 and 1853, Mr. Atkins devoted much time and means in aid of the anti-slavery movement in northern Ohio and western New York. His earnest and able addresses doubtless assisted in awakening the public mind in the localities he visited to the great wrong and injustice of the institution of slavery then darkening the whole country.

In a long service as justice of the peace in Jefferson, and later, as a judge of the courts in Cleveland, when party spirit was often bitter and unreasoning, his sterling love of justice and fair dealing was ever apparent. And although his

friendships and aversions were strong, he never permitted them to affect his legal administration of justice.

Through a long life his bodily and mental powers were vigorous, and whatever he undertook to do, whether chopping and clearing lands, splitting rails (in his younger days he was a famous "chopper and rail-splitter"), making roads, carrying mails on foot through the wilderness, or arresting desperate criminals as sheriff, all was thoroughly well done.

In his later years Mr. Atkins often wrote for the press; his contributions of most general interest probably being "Recollections of Pioneer Life in North-eastern Ohio," "Road-Making in Central New York at the Beginning of the Present Century," "A Trip through Iowa in its Early Days," and "Recollections of Military Service about Huron River and Sandusky Bay in the War of 1811-15."

Of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Atkins, ten (one son and nine daughters) lived to maturity. The son, Captain Arthur R. Atkins, is married and resides in Chicago. Five of the daughters are still living, in 1878, viz., Mrs. Stella M. Gaylord, in Saginaw, Michigan; Mrs. Ophelia Bostwick, in Oberlin, Ohio; Mrs. Mary Lynch, in Santa Barbara, California; Mrs. Martha Todd, in Tabor, Iowa; and Mrs. Bertha Judson, in Cleveland, Ohio.

Helen Atkins died in Brooklyn, Ohio, in 1839; Mrs. Emily Turner, in Geneva, in 1841; Mrs. Flora Wheeler, in Portville, New York, in 1850; and Mrs. Sarah L. Wade, in Brooklyn, Ohio, in 1852.

The grandchildren and great-grandchildren of Mr. and Mrs. Atkins are numerous, intelligent, and actively engaged in various pursuits in life. They reside in the States of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan, Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri, California, and Texas. They comprise clergymen, lawyers, college professors and teachers, railroad-builders and managers, manufacturers, mill-owners and lumbermen, ship-builders, ship-owners, and ship-captains, who have sailed on all our lakes and on every ocean and nearly every sea on the globe.

One of the latter, Matthew Turner, a native of Geneva, Ohio, while engaged in commerce between San Francisco and the Amoor river, in Siberia, in the year 1863, was the first to discover and open to the traffic of the world the Pacific cod-fisheries, in the Gulf of Tartary and on the coast of Kamschatka, and subsequently about the Aleutian islands.

HON. ELIPHALET AUSTIN.*

Hon. Eliphalet Austin was born at Youngford, Litchfield County, Connecticut, in 1761. His father was Aaron Austin. There were six brothers, and the most of them were soldiers in the War of 1776. The elder, Judge Aaron Austin, of New Hartford, was a captain in the Revolutionary war. Nathaniel Austin, father of Jacob Austin, was a lieutenant. Cyrenius died with the smallpox in the service. Eusebius was a physician, and settled in the State of New York. Colonel Samuel Austin settled in Vernon, New York, removed to Randolph, Portage county, Ohio. Colonel Eliphalet left the army in 1781, and married Sibette Dudley, of Bethlehem. He for some years remained in the old homestead, taking care of his then aged parents, but subsequently removed to New Hartford, and developed his natural bent and taste for a close business by keeping a tavern, a store, and an ashery, and buying beef cattle to supply the market at Hartford and New Haven, and was the president of a turnpike company.

HIS TITLE OF COLONEL.

He was colonel of an independent or uniform regiment, was one of the Toringford land company, and in his own name, and in that of the Connecticut land company, had some twenty thousand acres. He came to Austinburg in 1799, returned in 1800, and in 1801 moved his family to Ohio. The account of his journey and first settling has already been given. Judge Austin's business capacity was remarkable. He had a large amount of lands of his own in Summit and Medina counties, also in Morgan and Austinburg, Ashtabula County, and in Madison and Perry, Lake county. He owned lots in Cleveland and in Euclid, and at one time he had the title to over three hundred acres in the spot where Cleveland now stands; he was also agent for a large amount of land for others. This land he bought at a very small price, as it was on the first apportionment. It was never complained of him that he had taken advantage of any one. His desire was to encourage settlement, and no doubt it was largely owing to his hospitality and his business capacity that Ashtabula County became settled at so early a date. His house served to be the centre of the whole region. It was a block-house, built on the summit of the hill, bullet-proof. Aaron Austin, his son, was early engaged in cutting roads through the forest, and it is said that nearly all the roads of those days centred at his house. Some of these roads still remain. He had much to do with the laying out of the first roads of the country.

* By Rev. S. D. Peet.

The first road to the settlement was perhaps from Harpersfield, as that was the way to the landing and the mill. The old Salt road was, however, soon cut through from Ashtabula, and ultimately extended to Warren. He took a contract on a turnpike- or plank-road from Erie to Waterford. It appeared that money was scarce. As he had sold a large amount of land to young men, he found that they were not able to pay. Taking this contract, he enabled them to earn something to pay for their land, and at the same time helped himself. The amount received was about fifty-five dollars per mile, or four thousand five hundred dollars for the whole. Mr. Austin was also engaged in buying and selling cattle. He always had a large number of cattle about him, and by this means he could not only sell to settlers their land, but he could assist them in getting it subdued. Anecdotes are told where he very materially assisted many persons in this way, always turning over a cow or an ox to a neighbor, and then managing in some way to get his pay.

Mr. Austin became a mail contractor. It is said that he was the first mail contractor along the lake-shore, and that at one time he had the contract for the mail from Cleveland to Detroit. There is a schedule among his papers giving the time of the arrival and departure of mail between Unionville and Meadville, and between Ashtabula and Poland. The promptness of Judge Austin is seen in connection with some of these mail contracts. His son says that he came one day and said to his wife, Mersey, "I want a clean shirt; I am going to start for Washington to-morrow," and so he did. He mounted his horse and rode all the way to Washington, and arranged for the mail contracts for the whole region. It is stated that there were a large number of contractors together at Washington at the same time. In waiting on the President and postmaster-general, the question came up who should be spokesman. Mr. Austin was selected to perform this delicate task.

Mr. Austin was early elected justice of the peace; some of the first deeds on record bear his signature in that capacity. He afterwards became judge of the court of common pleas. A paper is in the possession of the family which bears the signature of Governor Wm. Huntington, governor of the State, appointing him judge, in the place of John Walworth, who had resigned. In this capacity he had served for seven years; some of his decisions were regarded of very great importance. Mr. Austin was elected to the legislature as senator. He was a strong anti-Mason, and it was partially on this issue that he was elected. Mr. Austin's religious character was very decided, although he was not a member of any church. His religious principles expressed themselves in kindly sympathies, in genial disposition, and a mild and unruffled temper, a hopeful spirit, and a noble and pure life. His son says in all the instances of his life, though circumstances were trying, and often great provocations, he rarely knew him ruffled in temper, and never heard him utter anything profane. He died in 1837, leaving a large family.

HON. JONATHAN WARNER

was born at Chester Parish, in old Saybrook, Connecticut, December 11, 1782. His father, Jonathan, was a farmer, and also owned some interest in vessels engaged at that time in the coasting trade. The young man was bred principally upon the farm, but had acquired some experience as a sailor upon his father's vessels, and had at one time made a cruise to the West Indies. In the fall of 1804, in company with a man named Olmsted, he ventured on an exploring expedition to the western country. He was provided with a letter of credit, which spoke of him in high terms of praise.

At Buffalo they procured a boat, and started upon the lake for New Connecticut, and his nautical experience was of value during a violent storm, which compelled them to run their boat ashore, where they spent a night under its shelter. They landed at the mouth of Ashtabula creek, and made their way to the interior as far as the present village of Jefferson. Here Mr. Warner selected lands embracing a part of the present village, while his companion made his settlement in what is now known as the township of Kingsville. At that time there was but one resident of the township of Jefferson, a man by the name of Mapes, who had previously settled upon a part of the same land, and had built a log house and cleared a few acres. Mr. Warner purchased his improvements and made provision for a future home, although before locating permanently he went back to Connecticut. In the spring of 1805 he returned, and fixed his permanent residence in Jefferson.

In 1806 other settlers came into the township. Among them came Edward Frethy, with his family, from Washington city. He was the first postmaster, the first justice of the peace, and the first merchant in Jefferson.

Mr. Warner was pleased with the wilderness in which he had located, and which he was making every effort to destroy. As a matter of choice he had settled in a hermitage far from human habitations, and yet he found it not good to be alone, and on the 4th day of May, 1807, he was married to Nancy, a daughter

of Edward Frethy. His residence was three-fourths of a mile distant, and he went for his bride on horseback. After the ceremony was performed he took her upon the crupper and carried her to his cabin, near the same spot where she now resides, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years, and where she continued the partner of his joys and of his sorrows through his life.

The first selection of land made by Mr. Warner embraced the land upon which the court-house was afterwards located; but to accommodate the new village and to secure the county-seat he was induced to exchange a portion of his selection for lands lying farther west and adjoining the proposed town.

In the year 1815 he was appointed recorder of deeds for the county, for the term of seven years. In the year 1825 he was appointed treasurer of the county. Soon after this time the anti-Masonic excitement prevailed in politics, and Mr. Warner was an active leader in the anti-Masonic party. In the fall of 1831 he was elected a representative to the State legislature, and in the spring of 1839 he was elected by the legislature of the State an associate judge of the court of common pleas, for the term of seven years, his term expiring on April 1, 1846. He was always an active partisan in politics, and always in sympathy with the Democratic party, except during the few years that the anti-Masonic party had a political existence. He had eleven children, one of whom died in infancy. Of the ten who reached maturity,—four sons and six daughters,—all but one are now living, and all have families of their own, who now hold respectable positions in society. George, his second son, was killed by accident, March 25, 1877, in Washington Territory, where he left a wife and two children. Judge Warner died at his old residence in Jefferson on the 12th day of April, 1862, in his eightieth year, respected and honored by all.

He was a vigorous man, possessed of a strong will, a kind heart, and affectionate disposition. He was a valuable citizen, exact and trustworthy in all his dealings, as well in public as in private life. And as one of the pioneers of the county, who has helped to found and build up its institutions, his life and character are worthy of commemoration by the present as well as by the future generations of this county who may follow after him.

HON. AMOS AND MARTIN KELLOGG.

Amos Kellogg was born in Alford, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, June 17, 1782, was married to Paulina Dean, July 30, 1805, and was the seventh in a family of nine children, each one of whom lived to maturity and reared families of their own. Amos and his brother Martin, two years his senior, who had previously married Miss Anna Lester, remained at home as the joint owners of and cultivating the old homestead until 1811, when one Colwell, of Albany, New York, who was the owner of a large tract of wild lands in western Virginia, by representing his land to be valuable for farming purposes and just coming into market, and offering him the position of surveyor and general agent for the sale of his lands, with a liberal compensation, induced Martin, who was a practical and skillful surveyor, to accept his offer. Accordingly, after the necessary preparations, on the 12th day of June, 1811, Martin with his family,—consisting of his wife and two children, aged respectively seven and three years,—started from the old homestead to seek a new home in the then far west; their outfit consisting of a pair of horses, wagon, and harness, carrying the family and household goods. The route taken was from Alford to Newburg, where they crossed the Hudson river, from thence to eastern New Jersey, Bethlehem, Allentown, Reading, Harrisburg, Carlisle, and Chambersburg, Pennsylvania; Cumberland, Maryland; Clarksburg and Parkersburg, Virginia, to Belpre, Ohio. On arriving at his destination, after a journey of some six hundred miles, occupying some five weeks,—having crossed the Blue Ridge and seen the country,—he became satisfied that nothing could be done in the way of selling lands that then were hardly worth surveying. He was, therefore, on the point of turning back and retracing his journey, without unloading his goods, when he was offered a house to shelter him for a season. This induced him to remain until he could better determine what to do. He remained at Belpre, on the Ohio river, until the death of his father, late in the autumn of 1812, when, on the 24th of December of that year, he started on foot to return to the old homestead, following the same route traversed on his journey the year previous, arriving at Alford about the 1st day of January, 1813. On the failure of the land enterprise, the death of their father, and the return of Martin, the brothers concluded to embrace one of the then many opportunities to exchange cultivated farms in the east for wild lands in what was then known as New Connecticut. They accordingly made such exchange, receiving for the old homestead eleven hundred and fifty acres of uncultivated land situated in Ashtabula and Geauga counties. Early in 1813, Martin returned to Belpre, and with his family removed to their new lands in Salem, in this county, in time to erect a log house, one mile north of the present village of Kelloggsville, in which they spent

the winter of 1813-14. In February, 1814, Amos with his family,—consisting of his aged mother, wife, two daughters, aged respectively eight and six years, and a son, aged two years, with a hired laborer,—started from their old homestead for their new home in the wilderness of New Connecticut, the outfit being four horses with two sleighs, carrying the family and household goods. Arriving at Phelpsstown, Ontario county, New York, where his wife had expected to meet her father, two brothers, and a younger sister, who had preceded her the year before and settled in that locality, she learned for the first time, by a messenger whom she met but a few rods from the door, that her father had died since she had started on her journey. After a short visit among relatives in what was then known as the "Genesee country," they pursued their journey until they arrived at their new home early in March, after a journey of more than five hundred miles entirely on runners, and occupying four weeks. On the arrival of Amos with his family, in the spring of 1814, the brothers, who were still partners, and held both real and personal property in common, commenced clearing and opening up their new lands preparatory to cultivation, and during the following six years, while they so remained in company, they cleared, fenced, and brought under cultivation some two hundred acres of original forest lands, being very largely assisted in their labors by Mr. John Hardy, now living in Kelloggsville, hale and strong in his eighty-third year. They continued to reside together with their families until February, 1815, when they purchased from the late Hon. Eliphalet Austin, of Austinburg, a large part of the tract of land now covered by the village of Kelloggsville, then known as the "Foggerson settlement." Martin moved on this tract, where he remained until 1819, when they dissolved their partnership and divided the property, Amos taking what was known as the Foggerson farm and Martin going back to the new one. In 1815, on account of some unsettled business matters and a strong desire to revisit the scenes of his childhood and early manhood, Amos made the journey on foot to and from the old homestead. Prior to the time he had hardly made up his mind to remain permanently in Ohio; but on his return from this journey he abandoned all desire to return to Massachusetts, and cast his lot permanently with the new settlers of the Western Reserve. The business occupations of his life were farming, merchandising, buying, driving, and selling cattle, and keeping a village tavern.

He was appointed to and held the office of justice of the peace in his native township for one or more terms before his removal to Ohio, and in March, 1816, was elected one of the justices for Salem township. Soon after the expiration of his term in Salem he removed to Monroe, and in July, 1822, was elected justice for that township, which office he held until he resigned it to accept the office of associate judge, to which he was elected by the legislature, December 31, 1823, and took his seat at the March term, 1824, of which office he discharged the duties until his decease, April 27, 1830. He was the first postmaster in Monroe, and from him was derived the name of the post-office and village of Kelloggsville.

At the time of the severance of two miles in width of the territory from the south part of Salem and annexing it to Monroe, in 1818, the brothers were very much interested and were probably influential in procuring the annexation, for which they did not at the time receive very many thanks or congratulations from the citizens of Salem.

Having had the advantages of a fair New England common-school education, and being a man of good judgment, he was very competent to transact such business as he had been accustomed to; but having been induced, in 1821, to engage in the business of a country merchant, and intrusting the management of the business to younger men, like most enterprises of that kind the venture proved a failure, and caused him much embarrassment during the remainder of his life. He united with the order of Freemasons in early life, was a member of the Evergreen lodge, in Salem, and adhered to that organization through the troublous times subsequent to the alleged abduction of Morgan. Always among the foremost to assist in carrying forward any and every enterprise for the improvement and benefit of the public, and ready to contribute of his means to all worthy objects, he did much to develop the industrial and moral interests of the community in which he lived.

Politically, he was of the old Federal school, but ardently supported Mr. Clay for President in 1824, and Mr. Adams in 1828. He was a kind, indulgent, and sympathizing husband and father, and, in short, "that noblest work of God," *an honest man*.

MRS. PAULINA KELLOGG.

Paulina Kellogg, wife of Amos Kellogg, Esq., was born in New Marlborough, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, May 21, 1782, and was married in the county of her birth July 30, 1805. She was the daughter of Captain Walter Dean, who entered the Massachusetts line at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, and remained in the service during the entire war, leaving the service with a captain's commission. Having the advantage of a common-school education, she

taught a district school one season, but, being the oldest daughter, the early death of her mother made it necessary for her to assume the entire charge of her father's large family until her own marriage; after which, the duties of a mother and the care of her own household devolved upon her. Nine children were born to her, two of whom died in infancy, and seven reached maturity.

Being a woman of vigorous health, she was able to and did perform most of the household labor for a large family composed of the husband, children, and farm-laborers engaged in clearing, fencing, farming, and keeping a village tavern, and manufactured the cloth and made much of the clothing for her family. On the death of her husband, in 1830, she caused herself to be appointed administratrix of his estate, and with only the aid of her oldest son, then but eighteen years of age, she continued to keep the tavern, manage the business, and settle the estate: and to her good management and wise economy was her family largely indebted for the retention of a home to which all were very greatly attached. After giving up the responsibilities of business to her son, who relied upon her advice and counsel in reference to important transactions with great confidence and sought it for many years, she made her home with him, and spent much of her time with her several sons and daughters, rendering such assistance in nursing and caring for their young families as only a devoted mother and grandmother could. Her affection for and kindly remembrance of her children, grand and great-grandchildren, never faltered, as she was always impartial, and always anxious to aid them in any lawful enterprise. Except the death of her husband, to whom she was ardently attached and a most devoted wife, the death of her youngest daughter Paulina, who married at the age of twenty and died at twenty-one, was the greatest affliction of her life. Being her youngest daughter, delicate and lovely, recently married with fair prospects of a happy and prosperous life, her death was long and deeply mourned. She died at Conneaut, in this county, on the 21st day of June, 1875, aged ninety-three years and one month, in the enjoyment of her mental faculties unimpaired, leaving behind her two aged sisters, two sons, and two daughters, twenty-four grandchildren, and nineteen great-grandchildren, to mourn her departure. She was an affectionate and devoted wife, a kind, indulgent, and wise mother, and in all the relations of life performed her duties with a conscientious devotion to the right.

MAJOR LEVI GAYLORD.

Levi Gaylord, well known in the early history of northern Ohio as "Major Gaylord," was born March 30, 1760, in New Cambridge (now Bristol), Hartford county, Connecticut.

He was the oldest son of Captain Levi Gaylord and Lois Barnes Gaylord, and grandson of Benjamin Gaylord and Jerusha Frisbie Gaylord, for many years (about 1720 to 1742) residents of Wallingford, Connecticut.

The Gaylords (written also Gaillard, from the French mode, and sometimes Gaylard) now living in the United States are chiefly descendants of French Protestants who, in consequence of cruel and long-continued religious persecutions, left their pleasant homes in Normandy, about the year 1551, and took refuge in more tolerant England. From the period of the Lutheran Reformation they have usually been sturdy Protestants, doing their own thinking, both in religious and political matters.

The subject of our notice was a lineal descendant of Deacon William Gaylord, who, with his family, came to America from the city of Exeter, England, or its vicinity, at the beginning of the year 1630, and who is also the ancestor of a majority of the Gaylords in the United States.

He and the other immigrants of his company had one chief object in view in coming to America, viz., "freedom to worship God;" and before embarking at Plymouth, England, formed themselves into a church, of which John Warham and John Maverick were chosen pastors and William Gaylord a deacon. They reached America in 1630, and settled at Dorchester, near Boston. In the years 1635, 1636, and 1638, Deacon William Gaylord was a representative in the general court at Boston.

At the end of 1638 or beginning of 1639 he removed westward through the wilderness, and settled upon the banks of Connecticut river, where the Farmington river joins it. The place was named Windsor.

Deacon William Gaylord was a "deputy" or representative from Windsor in the first general court of Connecticut, held at Hartford, in April, 1639.

It is recorded of him that he was elected to the same office at forty-one semi-annual elections.

Levi Gaylord, Sr., was a soldier in the old French war of 1756-57, and at an early period of the Revolutionary war (June 10, 1776) was commissioned by congress as an "ensign in a regiment in the army of the united colonies, raised for the defense of American liberty." At a later period he was made captain in the army, a post of considerable honor at that period.

In all the relations of life he was a worthy man, honored and respected by all who knew him. After the close of the Revolutionary war he removed to Harpersfield, New York, where he died August 17, 1795, aged sixty-six years.

His son, Levi Gaylord (2d), whose name heads this notice, at the age of fourteen years was apprenticed to the trade of manufacturing leather and shoes. Two years later, May 14, 1776, with the consent of his master, he enlisted in the company to which his father belonged, and marched to East Guilford, Connecticut, whence he sailed to New York, and up the Hudson to Fort Lec. Afterwards he returned to New York, and was with the troops under the immediate command of General Washington. At the battle of White Plains he participated in some sharp and uncomfortably close fighting, which he never forgot in after-life. However, he liked it much better than lying in trenches, or standing in the ranks to be fired at by distant or concealed batteries, without any chance to return the iron compliments.

At the end of the year he again enlisted, and was in active service on Long Island sound and on the Hudson river. He was on the opposite side of the Hudson, but near enough to see the smoke of Esopus, when it was wantonly burned by the British, in October, 1777. At the end of his second year's service he enlisted for three years in a corps of artificers, so called, composed entirely of mechanics of every kind required in army service. They were to receive extra wages. During that period of service, being usually with the main army, except when in winter-quarters, he often saw the great generals then in service, viz., Washington, La Fayette, Lee, Knox, etc., and witnessed with admiration the training of cavalry recruits by that skillful general, Baron Steuben.

He assisted in making and placing across the Hudson river the great chain by which it was hoped the British fleet would be prevented from going up the river to attack Albany and form a junction with General Burgoyne. But their hopes proved delusive, as the heavy war-ships broke the chain, to the great disgust of the young soldier and his comrades, who were anxiously watching the event.

As an artificer, unless on detached service occasionally, he was usually in the front, taking his place in the ranks with his musket when any fighting was to be done, then quietly returning to work for the army until called into battle. At the end of five years of arduous service he was honorably discharged, and returned to Connecticut, tired and somewhat broken in health. The Continental money with which he was paid was then nearly valueless. When returning home from New Jersey the kind people usually charged nothing for food and a chance to rest, but when otherwise, it required about one month's wages to pay for a frugal meal; and when after his return home he desired to resume work, it cost over one month's wages to purchase a dozen shoemaker's awls! But the years of service that he had cheerfully given to his country had taught him that patience and perseverance would generally secure success, and with a light heart, as well as purse, he engaged in work for himself.

On February 22, 1782, he was united in marriage to Miss Lydia Smith, second daughter of David Smith and Mary Potter Smith, of Southington, Connecticut, a young lady who possessed lively manners, a most amiable disposition, energy of character, and perfect health.

He settled at first in Waterbury, Connecticut, but two years later (in 1784) removed to Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York. Here in the wilderness he bought a farm, and subsequently engaged in the business of tanning and shoemaking.

That he was a worthy citizen is evident from the fact that he was successively elected to the offices of lieutenant, captain, and major in the New York troops, and also was several times elected supervisor of the town, the chief civil officer.

In the summer of 1804 he was induced to visit Ohio, for the purpose, if the country pleased him, of making it his home, and taking the agency for the survey and sale of the lands of Captain Caleb Atwater, an extensive land-owner in the Western Reserve.

He took charge of the removal to Ohio of Mrs. Hannah Skinner, a widow lady, and her blind son, Joshua O'Donnell, well known to the early settlers in Ashtabula and adjoining counties. They were near relatives of the Harpers and Bartholomews of Harpersfield. Isaac Bartholomew and family, with some others, removed to Ohio at the same time, and the kind assistance rendered on the tedious journey was often gratefully mentioned by them in later years.

Being pleased with the country, he resolved to make it his home. On his return to New York he was requested by Oliver Phelps, then a large holder of Western Reserve lands, to settle on and take charge of the survey and sale of his lands. Protracted sickness in his family prevented his removal for nearly two years.

In the summer of 1806 he, with several of his neighbors, removed through the wilderness to northeastern Ohio, arriving at the Harper settlement, near the present village of Unionville, late in July.

He concluded to settle on the Atwater tract in Geneva, and selected a farm on

the south ridge, in the east part of the tract. He built a log house about one hundred rods west from the east line of the township, and soon after had the whole tract surveyed into lots. At a later period he had Denmark surveyed into sections, and afterwards into quarter-sections.

After a time, there being an urgent demand for it, he established a tannery, and also erected a shoe-shop, and for several years carried on a moderate business in tanning and shoemaking. His tannery was probably the first one in the county. But the country was destitute of money, the people generally poor, so that by means of poor pay and bad debts his small capital was hopelessly sunk. Upon the organization of Ashtabula County he was, in 1812, elected one of the county commissioners, and made clerk of the board. These offices he held by re-election until elected a representative in the Ohio legislature, in October, 1817. His election district included nearly or quite all the "lake" counties from Pennsylvania to Sandusky.

The journey to Columbus could only be made on horseback, and was scarcely a pleasant one late in November, as nearly all the streams had to be forded.

The next year (1818) he was appointed county treasurer, which office he held until October, 1820, when he was again elected a representative in the Ohio legislature. At the next October election (1821), the new office of county auditor having become elective, although he did not desire it he was elected to that office, while he also came near a re-election to the legislature. However, he accepted the office thus forced upon him, and at the beginning of the second year of service (February, 1823) removed with his wife and a portion of his family to Jefferson, where he resided until the autumn of 1827, when he relinquished the active duties of his office to his son, who had long been his deputy, and returned to his farm in Geneva, where the remainder of his life was spent, except a summer trip, when upwards of eighty years old, to his old home and friends in Delaware county, New York. Until he attained the age of eighty-two years his bodily and mental powers remained vigorous. Then old age came upon him, and his vigor declined, until he suddenly passed away on the 3d of June, 1846, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

Probably no man ever lived in northern Ohio who was more venerated and beloved. His undoubted integrity, active benevolence, amiable temper, and gentle demeanor won the hearts of all who knew him. He was an early and active friend of emancipation and temperance, at a period when it cost much to be thus known. He was eminently a peace-maker, and was often appealed to for assistance in the settlement of disputed questions, both in civil and religious matters, and his decisions were always so just and wise as to give universal satisfaction, and leave the parties ever after, as before, his firm friends.

Of his wife, Mrs. Lydia Smith Gaylord, so well and favorably known in the early history of Ashtabula County, some further mention may well be made. Indeed, if space permitted, much might be written to illustrate and record the shining virtues and noble deeds of that excellent woman. Notwithstanding the lack of educational advantages shared with nearly all females of her time, she was a woman of varied knowledge as well as of superior mind. She was one who daily made her faith manifest by the practice of all good works. She visited the sick, nursed, and cured them. In cases where they were despondent, her cheerful counsels, active sympathy, and great knowledge of remedies and all the requirements of good nursing seemed like a charm to drive away disease. In the early settlement of the county she spent much time by day and night, undeterred by storms, darkness, or wild country roads, in visiting the afflicted for miles around and ministering to their needs. Sometimes she took the invalids to her home, that she might the better care both for them and her own somewhat numerous family. Especially did she do this where poverty was added to the other sorrows of the poor invalids. And all for sweet charity's sake!

Some ten years before her death she became totally blind, and subsequently received a fall with such severe injury that she was never again able to walk, but her cheerfulness under these complicated afflictions was unflinching. She neither repined at her sad fate nor seemed to wish it otherwise, except as it deprived her of the power of doing good to others.

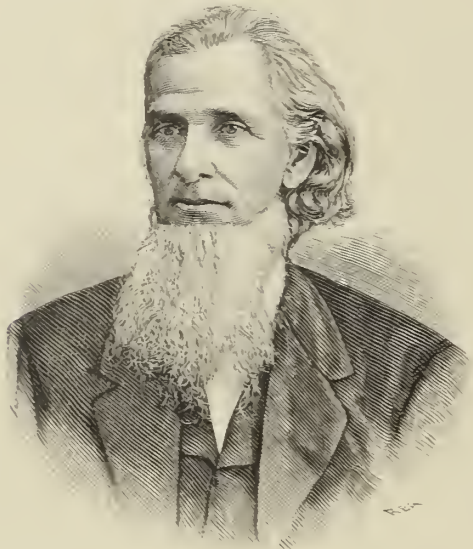
She had in her earlier days laid up a good store of religious reading, which now became a source of unbounded comfort to her. Her memory was remarkably retentive of all Bible lore, and she was able to give not only the exact language, but the book and chapter where it might be found.

For more than sixty-four years this worthy pair had peacefully trod together the path of conjugal life. But the hour of her departure, for which she had cheerfully waited so long, came at last, and on May 17, 1846, she peacefully yielded up her life at the ripe age of eighty-two years.

At the time when Major Gaylord and his wife died so nearly together (in May and June, 1846) there had been no death in their immediate family for more than forty years. Eight of their children were married and had families, and with their husbands and wives were present at the funerals.

Of these persons (sixteen in number) only four now survive, viz.: Mrs. Polly Bowers, Mrs. Selina Prentice Gaylord, widow of Levi Gaylord (3d), and Harvey R. Gaylord and his wife, Mrs. Stella Atkins Gaylord.

Their grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great-great-grandchildren are numerous, and reside in Ohio, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, Kansas, Colorado, and Texas.



H. R. Gaylord

Harvey R. Gaylord, for nearly sixty years a resident of Ashtabula County, is the fourth son of Major Levi Gaylord and Lydia Smith Gaylord, and was born in Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, July 23, 1805. In the succeeding year, 1806, his father and family removed to Ohio, settling on the south ridge in Geneva, then a part of Harpersfield.

That part of the county was then an unbroken wilderness, heavily timbered, and for some years the huge forest-trees remained at a short distance from the house, on the north side of the road, the earlier "clearings" being on the south and east. His earliest recollections are of the semi-annual migrations of the Indians, with their squaws and papooses, ponies and camp-kettles, between Sandusky and Cataraugus (going east in the fall to hunt, and, after making sugar in the spring, returning west to plant corn), and of an intense childish desire to attend school with the older children.

The school-house, the only one for several years within the present limits of Geneva, was a log structure on the west bank of Cowles' creek (then called Big brook), one and a half miles from his home. When old enough he attended school there to a very limited extent, at first in summer only, but when old enough to gather up and burn the rubbish of a new farm in summer, then in winter only, and seldom for more than six weeks in a year. One reason for the little time devoted to school undoubtedly was that, not being a strong, healthy child, he was often unable to endure the fatigue of the long walks to and from school, especially in bad weather. In those early schools the only branches taught in summer were the alphabet, spelling, and reading; in winter, arithmetic (as far as "The Rule of Three") was added; also writing for a short time each day. Consequently his education was confined to the simplest rudiments of English studies. He never attended a school where geography or grammar, or any higher branches, were taught or studied. His father had a small library, larger indeed than most of his neighbors, but of rather too solid a character to interest children. Luckily for him a widow lady came to reside in the neighborhood when he was about eight years old, who had more attractive books, such as "Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress" and "Holy War," "Arabian Nights Entertainments," "Robinson Crusoe," and others of like character, from which she related wonderful stories to the little lad, and after his interest was aroused lent him the books to take home and read, until at length he came to regard everything except reading as irksome, and to be avoided when convenient. After a time a public library was established in Harpersfield and Geneva, and its books of history, biography, and travels, were procured and read with avidity.

At the age of seventeen his father, believing that his health was too uncertain

for a farmer, employed him in his office at Jefferson, and after a few months sent him to New York and Connecticut, hoping that his health would thereby be benefited, and that he would be able to attend a good school for a few months. In the first he was to some extent successful, but failed to find among his relatives in Connecticut, where he spent the winter, such a school as he desired to attend. Being a green backwoods boy, the journey no doubt helped him to a better knowledge of the outside world than he could have obtained in home employments. At the age of nineteen or twenty he was an acting, if not (for want of proper age) a legal, deputy county auditor, and continued as such deputy until March, 1829 (some four years), taking nearly the entire charge of the business for the last year or more, and apparently giving entire satisfaction to the public. In October, 1829, he was elected recorder, and was re-elected in 1832, and again in 1835, serving in all nine years. On the 5th of May, 1830, he was united in marriage to Miss Stella M. Atkins, third daughter of Honorable Quintus F. Atkins, of Jefferson, Rev. Giles H. Cowles, D.D., officiating. He was assistant post-master in Jefferson for some three or four years, and while holding that appointment (in 1835), by the construction of a map of Ashtabula and Trumbull counties, showing the leading roads and post-offices for the use of the post-office department at Washington, with suitable recommendations, he obtained an entire change and great improvement in the manner of carrying the mails, and especially of running stages between Ashtabula and Warren, which before that time had not passed through Jefferson.

In the autumn of 1836 he made a journey on horseback through Ohio and Indiana, looking for a place for a home at the end of his term of office, intending to visit the present State of Iowa, then called the "Black Hawk purchase." Late in November he reached Vincennes, where a heavy rise in the Wabash river, with much ice, stopped his farther progress westward. He therefore turned south to the Ohio river at Evansville, and after some explanation purchased lands for a large farm in one of the river counties. But a protracted sickness in the spring of 1838 caused a change in his plans, and he sold his western lands and purchased a farm in Geneva, to which he removed at the end of his term of office, October, 1838.

In October, 1839, he, with many other Ashtabula County men, attended a meeting of the American Anti-Slavery society at Cleveland, Honorable Myron Holley, of New York, presiding, and H. R. Gaylord, of Ashtabula, and F. D. Parish, of Sandusky, secretaries. At that meeting Mr. Holley brought forward his famous project for forming a distinct anti-slavery political party; but the plan met with but little favor among the anti-slavery men of Ashtabula County at that time, and Judge Moffitt, of Monroe, was put forward as their representative to oppose it, which he did in an able and eloquent speech.

Mr. Gaylord was, from early manhood, opposed to slavery in all its forms. At first the American Colonization society seemed the only available mode of action, and was fully indorsed by such men as Gerrit Smith and Arthur Tappan. He therefore, for several years, sustained a county society, of which Honorable Eliphalet Austin was sometimes president, Samuel Hendry secretary, and H. R. Gaylord treasurer, and freely spent his time and means in attending its meetings and promoting its objects. But a better acquaintance with the actual working of slavery and colonization, and of the views of slave-holders regarding the institution itself, caused a change in his views, and he became an ardent abolitionist in the year 1835. When the tide of fugitives from the south set northward through Ashtabula County, he never failed to assist them on their way to the extent of his ability.

In politics he was an anti-slavery Whig (though attending the Buffalo Free-Soil convention in 1843, and faithfully sustaining by word and vote its nominees); but he gladly joined the Republican party at its first organization in 1854, and has sustained it to the best of his ability since. While recorder in 1834, to obviate the great difficulty of tracing land-titles, he took measures to secure the passage of a law to authorize the transcribing of records from Trumbull and Geauga counties, and the necessary transcripts were completed in three large volumes before the end of his term of office. As the agent of the commissioners, he examined the land-titles and wrote the mortgages given for loans of the surplus revenue funds deposited with the county about the year 1838. In 1846 he was one of the district assessors to make a new assessment of lands at their value, including improvements. The previous assessment had been made without regard to improvements, except to a limited extent. At a later period he made a general index to the thirty-seven volumes of records in the recorder's office,—a work of great benefit to the public, as many of the indexes were inaccurate, and all of them defective in the extent of information required. This is believed to have been the first index of its kind made in the Western Reserve. From 1831 to 1864 he was engaged to a limited extent in the sale of wild lands for settlement and cultivation in the townships of Geneva, Denmark, and Richmond. His youngest son, Henry T., having died from wounds received at the battle of Shiloh Church,

Tennessee, in April, 1862, and subsequent exposure, and his older children having previously migrated westward, he sold his farm in Geneva in 1864 and removed to Saginaw, Michigan, where he is now engaged in active business at the age of nearly seventy-three years. Recently he has sustained a severe loss in the death of his oldest son, Augustine S., one of the rising young lawyers of Michigan for some time, and, until sickness, long continued, compelled his resignation, assistant attorney-general of the United States for the interior department in Washington. While serving in that office, in August, 1876, he was appointed one of the commissioners and the law-adviser of the board to visit the Indians of the western plains, under Red Cloud and Spotted Tail, and endeavor to make treaties with them for the purchase of the Black Hills country and their removal to reservations, all previous attempts having failed. While fully successful in the objects of the mission, sickness was induced by the unwholesome water of the country, from which he died in June, 1877. His third and only living son, Edward W., resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and has been, since quite a young man, engaged in building and managing railroads. His present family consists of his wife, Mrs. Stella Atkins Gaylord, an excellent and able woman, with whom he has lived forty-eight years in married life, two daughters, all that remain alive, two grandsons, and a granddaughter. The widow of his son, Augustine S., with two daughters and two sons, resides near him.



Photo. by Woodworth, Geneva, Ohio.

HON. FREEMAN THORP,

of Geneva, a representative in the general assembly, and the subject of this sketch, was born in a log house in Geneva, June 16, 1844. He is a son of Dennis Thorp, Esq., a highly-respected citizen, and for many years a justice of the peace of Geneva township, is a grandson of Aaron Thorp, one of the early settlers of Austinburg, and a great-grandson of Peter Thorp, a soldier of the French and Indian war, from Massachusetts colony. Freeman is the youngest of a family of four, and is by education fairly the product of our common schools, supplemented by a constant habit of study in after-life. His early life was passed upon the farm and in the workshop up to the age of sixteen, when at the breaking out of the war for the suppression of the Rebellion, in 1861, he enlisted as a private soldier in Company D, Second Ohio Cavalry, serving three years in that capacity. His commanding officer said of him at the close of his term of service, in a letter to the governor of Ohio, "He was a faithful, conscientious soldier, studious in his leisure moments, his moral and social qualities excellent, his habits perfect." This, which was true of him then, is true of him to-day, being a man of exemplary habits. After the war he engaged in the practice of photography, studying at the same time the profession of portrait-painting, in which he soon attained to high rank, without other aid than such as the best printed works upon the subject and his own genius and experiments afforded, and in 1870 was elected an honorary member of a Berlin society of art. This attracted considerable attention in this country, and coming to the notice of public men at Washington, they invited Mr. Thorp to come to that city, and he has practiced his profession there during a portion of each year with eminent success, standing at this time securely in the front rank of "American portrait-painters." In 1874 his picture was the one accepted in a competitive painting of portraits of General

Simon Cameron for the war department; he was honored soon after with a commission from the President for a portrait of himself, and also a portrait of Mrs. Colonel Fred. Grant.

In 1873, Mr. Thorp declined an appointment as honorary commissioner to the Vienna exposition, tendered him by the President, to come home and engage in the political campaign of that year. In political discussion, Mr. Thorp, though earnest, is fair and courteous to his political opponents. In the campaign of 1877 he was nominated on the Republican ticket for member of the general assembly, having for competitors Hon. Eusebius E. Lee, Democrat; Professor Jacob Tuekerman, Independent Republican; and Charles Taleott, Prohibitionist. After a spirited campaign, Mr. Thorp received a majority over all his competitors, and the certificate of election. Soon after his election he went to Cincinnati, and entered into competition with other artists in painting portraits of ex-Attorney-General Alphonso Taft, for the department of justice at Washington. In this undertaking he achieved eminent success, distancing all his competitors, and adding greatly to his professional reputation. His work in Cincinnati was completed just in time for the commencement of the Sixty-third general assembly, which began its session in the city of Columbus, January 7, 1878. As a member of the legislature, Mr. Thorp has been an industrious, conscientious, painstaking member, opposing with manly firmness and marked ability every abuse of legislative power or encroachment upon the constitutional rights of the people. His legislative career begins auspiciously, and gives promise of great usefulness to the State.

Mr. Thorp was married August 25, 1865, to Miss Orlena A. Eggleston, of Geneva, daughter of E. M. Eggleston, Esq., a skilled mechanic, a foreman in the Geneva Tool company, and a man greatly respected. They have two children, a daughter, Miss Nellie I. Thorp, aged ten, and a son, Clark L. Thorp, aged eight.

JOHN COLEMAN HUBBARD, M.D.

Born in town of Trenton, Oneida county, New York, 1820. Graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city, 1844-45. Has practiced his profession in Ashtabula since. Is a son of the late William Hubbard, of this town, and grandson of the late Isaac Hubbard, of Middletown, Connecticut.

DR. ELIJAH COLEMAN.

The name of Dr. Elijah Coleman is identified with the early history of the country, and will be held in grateful remembrance by many who have experienced the benefits of his skill and kindness on the bed of sickness and pain. Dr. Coleman was born at Norton, Suffolk county, Massachusetts, on the 14th of May, 1782. He read physic and surgery in Castleton, Vermont, with his uncle, Dr. Witherill, since known as one of the Territorial judges of Michigan. Having completed his professional duties he commenced the practice of medicine in the State of Connecticut, but being assured that the west then held out desirable prospects for young men, he decided to trust his chance for fortune in that direction. He arrived in Jefferson, this county, in 1808 or 1809, and commenced his experience of the hardships of frontier life by resuming the practice of medicine among the new settlements in that region. Some idea of the nature of those hardships may be derived from the fact that his ride at the time comprehended the eastern ranges in our county (with the exception of Conneaut and vicinity), and likewise included portions of Erie and Crawford counties, Pennsylvania. In addition to the labors of his profession, he was agent of the late Gideon Granger in completing the first court-house and jail in Jefferson, and performed the duties of postmaster, justice of the peace, and township clerk for that township. He sustained the loss of all his effects, together with the mail and township records, in the burning of the Caldwell buildings in Jefferson, in 1811, which accident was caused by the bursting of a barrel of high wines.

In 1812, Dr. Coleman received an appointment of surgeon in the western army, to which he repaired in August of that year; was stationed first at Cleveland, and afterwards at Camp Avery, on the Huron river, then under the command of General Simon Perkins. In the month of April, 1813, Dr. Coleman left the camp at Huron in company with Titus Hayes, of Wayne, and Captain Burnham, of Kinsman, for Fort Meigs, on the Maumee. During this trip he had two very narrow escapes from capture and death at the hands of the Indians.

Some incidents in Dr. Coleman's life, as furnished by Dr. J. C. Hubbard, and by his daughter, Mrs. Robertson, are as follows:

The pioneer doctors of Ashtabula County were subjected to most extraordinary hardships. A large part of this county is flat, with a stiff clay soil, and was heavily timbered; many parts of it were uninviting to the tide of settlers seeking homes in the far west.

Six months of the year many of the roads were almost impassable. As late as the year 1852 the regular stage-coach was abandoned between Ashtabula and Jefferson during the muddy season, and a lumber-wagon was substituted; four horses were required to draw the lighter conveyance. Physicians were obliged to keep in the saddle during the spring and fall months.

The subject of this sketch, Dr. Elijah Coleman, and the late Dr. O. K. Hawley, of Austinburg, rode for the first fifteen years all over the county on horseback by day and by night.

Dr. Coleman was frequently called by night to ride as far as Pierpont through the forest, following the "bridle-paths" as best he could, while hungry wolves were howling about in all directions. These visits were often paid to "new-comers," who had squatted in the woods, and were as poor as can be imagined. The doctor relates that he rarely got anything among them to eat except "johnny-cake," fried salt pork, and "whisky pickles." These disagreeable rides were performed year after year without the expectation of adequate reward, and they deserve to be recorded in justice to the memory of a generous, resolute man.

He had a keen appreciation of the humorous. Traveling at one time he was obliged to get his dinner at one of the primitive taverns. When he came to settle his bill they charged him for whisky. He said, "I drank no whisky." The landlord replied, "It makes no difference; it was on the table, you might have had it. He paid his bill, concluding to be even with him at some future time. On his return he called at the same place for dinner. Sitting down at the table, he placed his saddle-bags, containing his medicines, by him. At settling he charged for medicine. "But I had no medicine," says the proprietor. "No matter; it was on the table, you might have had it," the doctor replied.

Dr. Coleman was possessed of sound judgment, and was well up in the practical skill of the profession in his day. He was deliberate and faithful in bestowing his attention on the sick. He never hurried, but stayed long enough to do his work thoroughly in severe cases. He would sometimes spend several days in cases of critical sickness, not seeming to think of fees he might get by going his usual rounds among those of his patients who were not in danger. He was gifted with both wit and humor in a remarkable degree, and was a good story-teller, which was considered an accomplishment fifty years ago. He delighted many a fireside with quaint stories connected with his calling and his experiences in the army. The doctor was a philosophical practitioner, and though he flourished in a day when it was fashionable to dispense medicine with a lavish hand, he often exposed his faith in the healing power of nature by trying expectant plans of treatment.

In 1811 he was married to Phebe Spencer, only sister of the "Spencer brothers," a woman of more than ordinary intellect, and to whom he owed much of his success in after-life.

STEPHEN H. FARRINGTON, M.D.

Dr. Farrington was born in Winchester, New Hampshire, January 10, 1800, and died in Ashtabula, March 8, 1875. He studied medicine and graduated at Castleton, Vermont, in 1823. Leaving his native State, he located in Ashtabula, Ohio, in 1824, and continued the practice of his chosen profession until a few weeks before his death. I am informed by Dr. Hubbard, to whom I am indebted for this sketch, that Dr. Farrington was a thorough scholar, very painstaking and careful, and, as a natural result, enjoyed the confidence of the people to a remarkable degree. In his work he was self-sacrificing, sympathetic, and conscientious.

Considering the backward state of the country at the time Dr. Farrington settled in Ashtabula, it will be conceded that few medical men were ever called upon to perform more arduous service for any community than devolved upon this resolute and good man. He was truly the friend and good adviser of the poor. He was an honest, independent, and bold thinker on all subjects likely to engage the attention of a thoughtful mind.

In 1848 he was elected a representative to the legislature of Ohio.

In the life of Dr. Farrington we have an example of honesty, faithfulness, and capacity, both in the practice of his profession and the councils of the country.

DR. S. S. BURROWS.

Sylvester Smith Burrows, son of William Burrows, a native of Noble, New York, was born in Busti, Chautauqua county, New York, November 11, 1826. His father was of English descent, and his mother, whose maiden name was Maria Smith, and said to have descended from the Marshalls, was of Scottish descent. In the spring of 1831 his parents, with family, removed to the town

of Ripley, in the same county, where they remained only a little more than two years, when they settled in the adjoining township of North East, in Erie county, Pennsylvania. Here, in quite a number of farm localities, the greater share of his early life was spent, assisting in the farm-work in summer and attending the district school during the winter. With the exception of two terms at Westfield academy, under Professor Pillsbury, and two terms at Kingsville academy, under Professors Graves and Fowler, all the education he received was at the district school. Afterwards he taught school for six successive winters.

In the spring of 1849 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Hall, of North East, and graduated in the spring of 1853, at the Michigan University of Medicine. The following winter attended lectures at Cleveland medical college. Meanwhile the family had removed to Ohio, settling in Ashtabula, near the township of Kingsville, in the spring of 1850.

In the fall of 1852 the family to which he belonged moved to Geneva; and here, in February, 1854, he married and commenced the practice of medicine. With the exception of eighteen months spent in the township of Lenox, in the years of 1855 and 1856, practicing his profession, his home up to the present time has been in Geneva. In the fall of 1861 he received an appointment as assistant-surgeon in the Twenty-ninth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, then in camp at Jefferson. He followed the fortunes of said regiment in their campaigns through Western Virginia, until, by reason of ill health, he was compelled to resign, in February, 1863. In the fall of same year he took a contract of surgeoncy and was assigned to duty at Camp Dennison, where he remained nearly one year, when he was commissioned as surgeon of the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and remained with said regiment in the field until the close of the war. Returning home in June, 1865, he continued to practice his profession until the winter of 1876 and 1877, when he occupied a seat in the State senate, being elected to that position in the fall of 1876 from the twenty-fourth senatorial district.

LUCIUS DEAN KELLOGG.

Born June 9, 1816, in Salem (now Monroe), Ohio, his education was acquired at the common district school and the old Jefferson academy. In early life he served as a clerk in a country store; subsequently studied medicine with Dr. Greenleaf Fifield, of Conneaut, Ohio, and graduated at Geneva, New York, medical college in the spring of 1839. In the same year commenced the practice of his profession at Albion, Pennsylvania. Removed to Williamsfield, in this county, in 1840. Married, December 16, 1841, to Miss Emily R. Castle, daughter of Amasa and Rosalind Castle, at Ashtabula. Remained in Williamsfield, in the practice of his profession, until 1851, when he removed to Conneaut to occupy the place left vacant by the death of Dr. Fifield, where he remained until 1855, when he removed to Canton, Fulton county, Illinois, where he practiced his profession until June 1, 1861, when he received the appointment of surgeon of the Seventeenth Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, then in camp at Peoria, Illinois; soon after which the regiment was ordered to the front in Missouri.

The first battle in which it took an active part was at Fredericktown, Missouri. It afterwards participated in the battles of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, Tennessee. From Donelson ordered to Pittsburg Landing, and took part in the fearful struggle of two days at Shiloh, in which engagement probably each of the contending armies suffered greater loss in killed and wounded, in proportion to the number engaged, than in any other engagement during the war. After marching and countermarching over a large part of western Tennessee and northern Mississippi, the regiment embarked at Memphis for Vicksburg, in the siege of which, being little less than a continuous battle for weeks, it participated until its fall and final surrender, in all of which engagements and service the surgeon of the regiment was at his post of duty in the field and hospital, serving most of the time as brigade-surgeon. At Memphis he received the appointment of division surgeon-in-general, McArthur's division, which he held until the corps was reorganized, when, on account of ill health, he resigned and left the service. On regaining his health, in June, 1865, he was appointed by the then secretary of the treasury assistant appraiser of merchandise for the port of New Orleans, the duties of which office he discharged under that appointment until April 10, 1867, when he received a commission for the same office signed by Andrew Johnson, as President, and Hugh McCullough, secretary of the treasury. Continued to discharge the duties of the same office until April 21, 1869, when he was commissioned by President Grant as general appraiser of merchandise for the south, which position he held, with headquarters at New Orleans, until the autumn of 1871, when, on account of protracted and dangerous sickness consequent upon the miasmatic and unhealthy character of the climate, he resigned the position and returned to his home in Canton, Illinois; soon after which, on account of inability to resume the practice of his profession, by reason of ill health, he



DR. J. C. HUBBARD.



DR. ELIJAH COLEMAN.



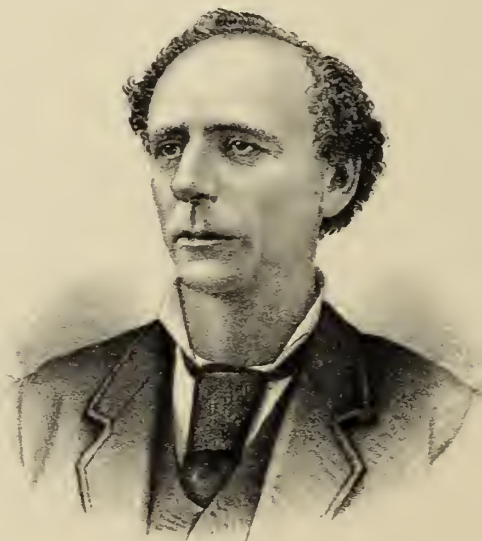
DR. STEPHEN H. FARRINGTON.



DR. S. S. BURROWS.



DR. L. D. KELLOGG.



DR. A. K. FIFE.

disposed of his property in Canton and returned to his native State and the county of his birth.

As an evidence of his reputation for official integrity, it was once said to the writer of this by a former resident of this county, whose public and private character for honesty and integrity is above reproach or suspicion, after a visit to New Orleans, "I believe he," referring to the subject of this sketch, "is the only man connected with the custom-house at New Orleans who is not charged, and probably truthfully, with peculation and fraud."

Politically he is a supporter of President Hayes, his southern policy, and administration. As a religionist, not zealous or bigoted; is willing that each shall enjoy his own faith, and demands the same tolerance from others, always regarding the moral obligation to do unto others as he would that others should do unto him.

He now resides in East Ashtabula, on the premises formerly owned and occupied as a homestead by the late Amasa Castle, Esq., with health restored, in an independent and pleasant retirement, not permitting the common vicissitudes and perplexities of life to harass or disturb him.

His wife, Emily R., daughter of Amasa and Rosalind Castle, born in Ashtabula, August 15, 1823, married in the township of her birth, December 16, 1841, was with her husband during most of his military service and residence at New Orleans, and probably saved his life by hastening, unattended, from Ashtabula to New Orleans, in July, 1870, to nurse and care for him during a dangerous illness consequent upon the unhealthy climate of that locality. Without waiting or hoping for his recovery in that climate, she at once procured his removal to a steamboat and proceeded to the north. Her treatment of the case proved to be judicious, and from the time of her assuming its management he began to mend, and continued to improve until final recovery.

A lady of refinement, she calls around and attracts to herself the best society of her neighborhood, and makes her home the resort of the intelligent and refined. She is the mother of Augustus G. Kellogg, lieutenant-commander, United States navy, at present on duty at Portsmouth navy yard, an only child. And during all the years of her married life she has been an affectionate and exemplary wife and mother.

AMOS K. FIFIELD, M.D.,

son of Doctor Greenleaf and Laura Fifield, was born February 14, 1833, in Conneaut, Ohio. Graduated at College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in March, 1855.

Was married May 30, 1860, to Maria S. Kellogg, daughter of Hon. Abner Kellogg, Jefferson, Ohio. Has two children: Walter K. Fifield, born February 6, 1866; Catherine L. Fifield, born June 30, 1868.

The subject of this sketch commenced the practice of his profession immediately after graduation, in Conneaut, and continued to reside there until the commencement of the American civil war. He entered the army as surgeon of the Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Volunteers, and was commissioned as such, and mustered into the United States service, August 25, 1861. He continued with the regiment during its organization at Camps Giddings and Chase, in this State. Left the State for the seat of war with the regiment. Was present and participated in the first battle of Winchester, when Stonewall Jackson was defeated, and General Shields badly wounded. After the battle he was placed in charge of Court-House hospital. This hospital was filled mostly by wounded Confederate prisoners, and while amputating the thigh of one of them, which had already become gangrenous, the doctor received a slight scratch from the point of the knife. Erysipelatous inflammation of a very malignant type speedily followed, and he was in great danger of losing an arm, if not his life. After partial convalescence, he was obliged to return home to recruit his health. At the expiration of thirty days, and while yet carrying his arm in a sling, he rejoined the army in the Shenandoah valley in time to participate in the march of General Shields to join General McDowell at Fredericksburg, on his route to Richmond. He, however, immediately returned with General Shields to intercept General Jackson on his return from his raid up the valley after General Banks. General Shields succeeded in intercepting General Jackson, and was himself disastrously defeated at Fort Republic, Virginia, June 9, 1862, one division of his army being nearly annihilated. After the wounded from this battle were cared for, and the field hospitals broken up, the doctor joined the army at Alexandria, Virginia, and proceeded with it to take part in the campaign of the valley of Virginia, the army being under the command of General John Pope. The disastrous results of this campaign are well known, and the army soon returned broken and shattered to the defenses of Washington, where they were again taken in charge by General McClellan. The duties of the medical officers during this march, and the series of battles which culminated as the second battle of Bull Run, were extremely

arduous. The almost entire lack of proper supplies, and the constant moving of the wounded to the rear by railroad and wagon trains, made the position of the surgical staff one of unusual responsibility. While with the army on its march to the field of Antietam, he was detached by general order from army headquarters, and sent to Washington on special duty, which being performed, he joined his command at Frederick City, Maryland. He remained there on duty but a short time, and spent the winter of 1862-63 in performing various duties at Harper's Ferry, Dumfries, and Aquia Creek. While at the latter place, as surgeon-in-chief of the Second Division, Twelfth Army Corps, he organized a large field hospital, which, after the battle of Chancellorsville, grew to mammoth proportions. The doctor was present and on duty during the campaign and battle of Chancellorsville, under General Hooker, after which he again returned to Aquia Creek, and remained there until the inauguration of the campaign which terminated in the battle of Gettysburg. He was one of the chief operators during and after that battle, being at the operating-table two days and two nights continually, the operators of the surgical staff having after this battle an unusual number of severe or capital operations to perform. Soon after the battle of Gettysburg, the doctor proceeded with the detachment ordered to New York to quell the draft riots of 1863 in that city. After returning from New York, the detachment again joined the Army of the Potomac in Virginia. Soon after this the doctor proceeded with the Eleventh and Twelfth Army Corps, under General Hooker, to reinforce the Army of the Cumberland, which they reached soon after the defeat of that army at the battle of Chickamauga. He passed the winter of 1863-64 in charge of the hospital at Bridgeport, Alabama, serving at that time with Second Division, Twelfth Army Corps. In the spring of 1864, previous to starting on the Atlanta campaign, the medical department of the army was entirely reorganized. Each division had now a complete hospital of its own, making reports to the medical director of the army corps, but otherwise acting independently. Each division hospital was composed of surgeon-in-charge and three corps of operators, consisting of three for each table, one of each of these to be chief of the table to which he was ordered. Besides these there were innumerable assistant surgeons, as many as the surgeon-in-charge might think necessary. These officers were all detailed and assigned by special orders from headquarters, and no surgeon was expected or allowed to perform an important operation except those detailed for that purpose. To this organization there was attached the regular equipment of a field hospital, consisting of ambulances, baggage- and supply-wagons, hospital tents, cooking apparatus, medical supplies, etc. It was expected that this hospital could care for many hundred wounded at a moment's warning. When we consider that the surgeon-in-charge was responsible for all this property, that the wounded were properly cared for, and that all operations were promptly performed, while it might be necessary to move the hospital with the wounded nearly every day, and as early as daylight, it will be readily seen that the position was one of great mental and physical labor.

At the commencement of the Atlanta campaign, Dr. Fifield was detailed as surgeon-in-charge of the field hospital of the Second Division, Twentieth Army Corps, it being one of the organizations heretofore described. The labors of the surgical staff during this campaign were probably the most severe, unrelenting, and long continued of any campaign of the war. The doctor remained in charge of this hospital during the remainder of his term of service, and was mustered out by expiration of commission, August 25, 1864. After leaving the army, Doctor Fifield resumed the practice of his profession at Conneaut, Ohio, where he continues to practice at this time.

JOSEPH A. HOWELLS,

born September 12, 1832, in St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio,—the oldest son of William C. and Mary Dean Howells. His father was born in the town of Hay, in Wales; his mother in New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio.

In 1840, Mr. Howells' father moved to Hamilton, Butler county, Ohio, where he published the *Hamilton Intelligencer* for nine years. During this time J. A. Howells attended the public schools and worked in the office. In those days the printing business was much as it is now. It was hard to make it pay. Feeling a deep interest in everything that concerned his father, while still a mere boy he assisted him in the office, and was soon a full hand at the old-fashioned Washington hand-press. He has ever since been connected with his father in business. June 29, 1852, he came with the family to Ashtabula, and worked in the office of the *Ashtabula Sentinel*, his father entering into partnership with the Hon. Henry Fassett. January 1, 1853, the office being removed to Jefferson, he came with it. In October, 1854, he purchased J. L. Oliver's interest in the office, and began the publication of the *Sentinel* under the firm-name of J. A. Howells & Co.

Mr. Howells is a man of good business qualifications, and has been quite successful in building up a large business, the credit of which he equally divides with

his father, with whom, in all business enterprises, he has always been associated. The great ambition of his life has been to publish a large, well-printed, and carefully-edited newspaper. Those who know the *Ashtabula Sentinel* of to-day can judge how successful have been his endeavors. A prosperous business has been built up, although a large amount is constantly being spent in the production of the paper. Yet they have built a fine building where are located a printing-office and book-store, the business of the firm being publishing, job-printing, and book-selling.

On the 23d day of June, 1856, he was united in marriage with Miss Eliza W. Whitmore, by the late William Barton. The result of this marriage has been four children, three of whom are now living, viz., William Dean, Jr., Mary Elizabeth, and Beatrice H.

Mr. Howells' father and grandfather were Abolitionists in their day, and he has followed, as a radical Republican. He gives all whom he meets a cordial welcome, and generally endeavors to get an "item" out of them, for it appears the *Sentinel* and its readers are ever uppermost in his mind, and, in true editor fashion, he always stands ready to capture a straw. Mr. Howells is a member of no secret society. He has held various places of responsibility in the village of Jefferson, has been a member of the board of education for a great many years, chairman of the county Republican central committee, and postmaster since March 1, 1869.

JAMES REED,

the senior editor of the *Ashtabula Telegraph*, was born in the city of New York, in the year 1812, of parents from Canada, his mother being of English birth. It was in this city that his infancy and childhood were spent. During the latter period the family removed to Norwalk, Connecticut, where the rudiments of an English education were obtained at the district schools of the State. From parental preference and interest he entered early upon an apprenticeship to the business of a shoemaker, in which considerable progress was made; but it not being to his taste, it was abandoned at about the age of sixteen, when his parents had become residents of the adjoining town of Wilton. It was here that the conclusion was reached to accompany the abandonment with a little dramatic effect, which should prevent any effort to induce a reconsideration. At the close of a week's work, in the presence of his shopmates, without a note of warning to any, the axe was procured and the bench upon which he had sat and labored for years was split into kindling-wood, and, with every article of kit, was thrust into the stove, and everything that was consumable was reduced to ashes.

About this time an advertisement appeared in the *Danbury, Connecticut Recorder*, the establishment that has since, it is believed, merged into the *Danbury News*,—so famous for its humor,—for an apprentice to the printing business. There was little delay in responding,—perhaps less on account of the contumacy that preceded the burnt sacrifice, and the abandonment of a trade that it was hoped had been adopted for life. It was proposed to make application for the place in person. The distance was twenty miles, and there was no way to overcome the distance but to walk. This was accomplished in good time, and the applicant for the place met with a prompt acceptance. The day after his arrival was publication day, and he was at once introduced to the press,—an old Dr. Franklin, or Ramage press, such as the reader may have seen among the old relics of the patent office at Washington. The ink was put on with balls, the days of rollers not arriving until some time afterwards. Notwithstanding the youth and greenness of the young acolyte, the whole edition was "beaten off" in usual time. His term of service, though proving agreeable, was of short duration, owing to the death of the publisher, Mr. Osborn, after an apprenticeship of only three months. This occurrence left the subject of this biography without place or occupation. He then went to Norwalk, and became connected with the *Fairfield County Republican*, a paper started by a company of disaffected gentlemen in opposition to the *Gazette*. The publisher was an old school-fellow named Albert Hunford. The *Republican* soon died out, and he was again adrift. His fortunes were then cast with the old *Norwalk Gazette*. Here, too, he met with a wooden—Franklin—press, and became rather expert in both "beating" and "pulling" at the remarkable old machine. Here the days of his apprenticeship were completed under the tutorship of S. W. Benedict, editor and proprietor.

His first efforts as a journeyman printer were made on the *New York Daily Advertiser*, published in Wall street, by Theodore Dwight. A situation upon a morning daily, where the natural order of day and night were reversed, was found to be wearisome and slavish,—too much so for endurance. It was, therefore, exchanged at the first opportunity for a much more pleasant one, upon the *New York Evangelist*,—weekly. The *Evangelist* was started by our old friend Benedict, who had sold out the *Gazette*, and, with Rev. Joshua Leavitt as editor, set out with the new paper. This was about the year 1835. While here he was offered

a situation as office manager of the *New Orleans Observer*, a religious paper, just about being started in connection with the new Presbyterian church of that city, under the pastorate of the Rev. Joel Parker. Two seasons—those of 1836–37—were spent here. The loss of health induced a return in the latter year to the north.

His lot, by purchase, was soon cast again with the *Norwalk Gazette*, in the conduct of which he was materially assisted by Dr. T. B. Butler, a practicing physician of Norwalk, and afterwards a member of congress from the fourth district of Connecticut, where the connection was dissolved. His residence in Norwalk continued until the spring of 1853. Connecticut was then taken leave of for the west,—Hudson, Ohio. The position of business agent for the Hudson Planing and Lumber company was accepted. The company, however, failed during the second year, and change was again the order of the day. From Hudson he went to Cleveland, and again into the printing business. A place was taken in the job-office of the *Cleveland Herald*, and from that he became the foreman of the *Plain Dealer* job-room. Printers' strikes and unions soon made it inconvenient to continue in that position, and hearing of the *Telegraph*, through Mr. E. W. Fisk, a visit was made to Ashtabula, and negotiations were at once opened for its purchase. It was then published by Messrs. George Willard, Alfred Hendry, and H. L. Morrison, under the firm of Willard, Hendry & Morrison, as a conservative organ. It was taken by the present proprietor in April, 1856. The drift of the paper remained substantially the same until the nomination of Fremont, when it entered that campaign under Republican colors, since which time its fortunes have been steadily cast with the Republican party. Of its usefulness this is not the place to speak. With its history for the score of years since Mr. Reed became connected with the paper, the people of Ashtabula County are familiar.

WARREN PLATT SPENCER.

The Spencer family, of which the subject of this sketch is a descendant, were "Roger Williams'" people, and first settled in Rhode Island. His branch of the family removed to Connecticut in early times, thence to Fishkill Landing, Dutchess county, New York, and afterwards, about the year 1803, to Windham, Greene county, in the same State. Here the grandfather of the subject of this notice died soon after, and the grandmother, with the three younger sons,—Daniel M., Harvey S., and Platt R., with her only daughter, Phebe, afterwards Mrs. Dr. Coleman, of Ashtabula,—determined to remove to the "New Connecticut." She made the long, perilous journey through the wilderness, reaching Jefferson, in Ashtabula, in the year 1807 or 1808. After a residence in that town of some two years she removed, first to Austinburg, remaining in that town about one year, when she again broke up her home, and settled in Geneva with her family, where the son, Harvey S., married Miss Louisa Snedeker, in the year 1817, and settled on a farm on the North Ridge road, about one mile east of the village of Geneva. Here Warren Platt, his third son, was born on the 23d day of June, 1825. In the year following, his father removed to a new farm on the shore of Lake Erie, in Geneva, the locality being quite widely known at the present time as "Sturgeon Point." Here the son grew up in the rugged duties of farm life, with seasons of attendance at the district school. It was just the place at that early day to get deeply in love with nature as exhibited in the surroundings. The waters of the lake lay before, and the vast forests, almost unbroken, formed the background of the scene. The limited facilities for study and improvement afforded by the schools of the time became apparent as the son approached man's estate, and he determined to cut loose from the old home and seek other fields. The want of means to study abroad was met with the pen, in the use of which he had been carefully and kindly taught by his uncle, Platt R. Spencer, who had already become famous as the foremost penman and teacher of his time. Aided by the avails of teaching the art of writing, he was enabled to pursue his studies for several terms at Jefferson academy, taught by Ashbel Bailey, and at Farmington academy, Trumbull county, Ohio, under charge of Professor Thomas. In the autumn of 1846 he entered Twinsburg institute, in Summit county, Ohio, presided over by Rev. Samuel Bissell, and one of the most popular schools of that day in the State, where he remained, with the exception of two terms, for three years, leaving in August, 1849.

On returning to Ashtabula County, in the month of September following, he entered the auditor's office as a clerk, the office at that time being presided over by that excellent officer, J. C. A. Bushnell. In the capacity of clerk he alternated between the auditor's and treasurer's offices for four years,—the last-named office being administered by P. R. Spencer and Caleb Spencer during the time. In September, 1854, he left Jefferson, went to Buffalo, New York, and took charge of the writing department of the public schools of the city for six months, and then became a teacher in the Buffalo mercantile college of Bryant, Lusk &



James Reed



W. D. Spencer



John J. Howells



J. P. Rice



Ferdinand Lee

Stratton, the second college of the great chain that afterwards took in nearly all the principal cities of the Union and the Canadian provinces. Serving in such capacity about one year, he next was employed as teacher of penmanship and as book-keeper for the Buffalo female seminary, under charge of Dr. Charles West, serving till June, 1857. In August of that year, having for several years previous spent his leisure time in the reading of the law, he went to the city of Albany, New York, and entered the law department of the University of Albany as a student, graduating therefrom, on examination, in the class of 1858. Returning to Ohio in March of that year, he was employed as a teacher in the Cleveland business college, Dr. J. C. Bryant, principal, and in August following was united in marriage with Miss Parthenia H. Gaylord, daughter of Levi Gaylord, Jr., and granddaughter of Major Levi Gaylord, a soldier of the Revolution, who settled in Geneva in the year 1806.

Finding his health failing from long and close labor and study, he set out in the month of March, 1859, for the *terra incognita* of that time,—the Pike's Peak gold country,—together with six companions, footing the entire distance from the Missouri river up the great Arkansas valley to Pueblo, in Colorado, thence north to the South Platte river, where the city of Denver is now built, and from there into the mountains to where the "Gregory mines" were located, now the site of Black Hawk and Central City, driving an ox-train the entire distance, about *eight hundred miles*! This train was reputed at the time to be one of the first dozen to reach the "diggings" after the discovery of gold in the Rocky Mountains of Colorado. Spending the summer of 1859 with his companions in the mining region, he returned in the following fall down the valley of the Platte river to the Missouri, walking the entire distance, and assisting to drive the train of oxen.

This campaign of "roughing it" restored his health completely, and he went back to Buffalo in November, 1859, entered into a copartnership with Messrs. Bryant & Stratton in conducting the Buffalo mercantile college, which existed for nearly two years, when he withdrew, and was chosen by the board of education to conduct the writing department of the Buffalo public schools. In the spring of 1864, after serving two years, he resigned the position and returned to Geneva, Ohio, for a home, but continued to teach at intervals in Chicago, Cleveland, Washington, Buffalo, and other points till July, 1868, when he, with C. A. Vaughan, purchased the office of the Geneva *Times* newspaper, established January 1, 1867, by W. H. Thorp. Mr. Spencer was, however, the editor of the *Times* from the first, and wrote the "salutatory" for the first number of the paper, issued December 20, 1866. The copartnership of Spencer & Vaughan terminated September 30, 1873, by the purchase of Mr. Vaughan's interest by H. W. Lindergreen, the junior member of the present firm.

The Geneva *Times* at this writing, 1878, is in its twelfth volume, with Mr. Spencer still at its head, laboring faithfully to make it a journal worthy of the enterprising town in which it is published, and of its numerous and intelligent readers. The *Times* was established as a Republican paper in politics, in which political faith it steadfastly remains.

JOHN P. RIEG

was born at Baldenheim, Canton de Markolzheim, France, April 18, 1840; was an only child, and an orphan at the age of fourteen years. He attended the public schools the number of years required by law, and afterwards was placed under a private tutor to fit himself for college. Becoming restless, and having an uncle living in Warren, Pennsylvania, he conceived the idea of going to America. At the age of fifteen he found himself in Warren, possessed of a fair education in German and French, but entirely ignorant of the English language. He was apprenticed to Mr. Benjamin Nessmith, a harness-maker, whom he served for two years. Becoming dissatisfied with the trade he was learning, he left Mr. Nessmith, and went to live with Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Weaver, and attended the public schools for six months, in the mean time looking about for some kind of employment that would suit his taste, when he finally entered the printing-office of D. W. C. James, and learned the "art preservative of arts." In 1861 he purchased the office of the *Conneaut Reporter*, and has ever since that time, with the exception of sixteen months, held an interest in said office and been a resident of Conneaut. June 12 of the same year he was married to Julia K. Brooks, of Erie, and three children have been born to them,—May 8, 1863, Frank F.; December 15, 1865, Mary S.; and December 5, 1872, John B.

FERDINAND LEE.

In the group of editors of leading newspapers in Ashtabula County will be found a fine portrait of this gentleman, who presides over the destinies of the *Jefferson Gazette*, and is the youngest editor in the county. He was born in

Normandale, Ontario, on the 1st day of October, in the year 1852, and is the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Lee, who are both of Canadian nativity. The father was in early days a seafaring man; was at one time the owner of the schooner "Queen," and was for a time engaged in the coasting trade on Lake Erie. Among the peregrinations of Daniel Lee and family we find that their first move was to Georgian bay, in the north part of Canada West, where he was for a time engaged in the fishing trade, whence he removed to Wyandotte, Michigan, and thence to Miami, seven miles west of Toledo. Their residence at this point was located on the site of the old Fort Miami. Here Mr. Lee obtained, at district school, a rudimentary education. Their next halt was made in Weston township, Wood county. Here they remained some six years, Ferdinand in the mean time dividing his time between farm labor and the district school. In the year 1866 removed to North Madison, Lake county, in which township the family still reside. Here was finished the education of the gentleman under consideration. This was consummated at Madison seminary, under the respective administrations of Professors J. P. Ellenwood and W. N. Wight. During his attendance at this school he began the publication of an amateur paper, a monthly sheet, entitled the *North Madison Star*, and it was here that he first obtained a taste for the "art preservative." This paper was issued regularly for one year, when he removed to Madison village, procured the necessary outfit, and on January 3, 1872, issued the first number of the *Independent Press*, a weekly issue. This sheet was afterwards merged into the *Dairy Gazette*, as an adjunct in promoting that interest, which proving financially a failure, the title was changed to the *Madison Gazette*, under which name it was published until September 6, 1876. Shortly afterwards the office was removed to Jefferson, and on November 3, 1876, the first number of the *Jefferson Gazette* was issued. This paper has, under his able management, acquired a large circulation, and is steadily increasing. On the 16th day of September, 1874, Mr. Lee was united in marriage to Miss Effie A., daughter of Salmon G. and Lucy A. Mack, of Madison, Ohio. Politically Mr. Lee is unreservedly Republican. He is also a member of the fraternity of Masons, and is at this time affiliated with Lake Shore lodge, No. 307, Free and Accepted Masons, Madison, Lake county, Ohio.

MATTHEW HUBBARD,

oldest son of Isaac and Ruth C. Hubbard, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, April 29, 1783. At the age of fifteen he moved with his parents to Trenton, Oneida county, New York. There he first engaged in the war of civilization against the wilderness. There, also, on the 4th day of November, 1803, he married Mary Willard, daughter of Simon and Sarah R. Willard. From this union twelve children were born, of whom six survive, two being over seventy years of age.

After a married life of nearly sixty-two years, the early portion of which was spent amidst the trials and deprivations incident to a settlement of a wilderness, his wife died, September 5, 1865, in the eighty-first year of her age. His death occurred July 9, 1869, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. The remains of both rest in Chesnut Grove cemetery, near the scenes of their manifold cares and labors. They took part in and lived to see an almost marvelous change in the condition of Ohio and the more western country.

It was on the 4th day of May, 1804, that Mr. Hubbard started for Ashtabula, then an unbroken forest, as the agent of Nehemiah Hubbard, one of the extensive land proprietors in the "New Connecticut."

He afterwards became the agent of Samuel Mather and Elijah Hubbard, who, also, like many other capitalists in "old Connecticut," had made large purchases of wild land in the Western Reserve. This journey was made on horseback in twelve days, and is described in the history of Ashtabula; but a more extended account of it, and of the early settlers and settlement of Ashtabula, may be found in the papers and records of the Ashtabula County historical society.

During four summers Mr. Hubbard labored in his duties as agent, clearing land, and while thus engaged he built a log house on the land now known as the Scoville farm, but spent his winters in the east. On his first return in the fall of 1804, he drove fifty head of cattle from near Hubbard, Mahoning county, Ohio, to Onondaga, New York, being the *second* drove east from the Western Reserve.

In the winter of 1807-8, he took his wife and infant son (leaving a daughter with grandparents) as far as Erie, Pennsylvania, then a small village of log houses, where he left them and continued on to Ashtabula, cleared eight acres of land, girdled as much more, and built a log house on the south ridge. In April following he brought his wife and son, then six months old, on horseback, mostly over an Indian trail, to their future home; and thenceforth, during years of joy and sorrow, they became part of the band of permanent pioneers.

Among the first in opening and constructing highways and turnpikes, he was,

also, one of the chief early projectors and promoters of a railroad from Ashtabula to the Ohio river, now, at last, by another generation realized.

In the War of 1812 he went as a volunteer, under Captain Payne, to defend the threatened frontier. After the war there came an era of immigration, on foot, horseback, and by wagon, and no opportunity to reasonably assist the settlers was neglected by him. The Rev. John Hall, who arrived in 1811, in a paper furnished to the Ashtabula County historical society, and not published entire in this work, referring as well to a later time, states, "He had a large family of small children, was a farmer, land-agent, and surveyor. He was one of the principal business men, public-spirited, liberal, helpful to the poor, and hospitable and kind to strangers and wayworn travelers."

At the organization of the township in 1808, then including the territory of four or more present townships, he was elected one of the appraisers of taxable property, and at the ensuing election, township clerk. In after-years he was elected to and acceptably filled several civil and military offices up to 1842, when his term of three years as one of the associate judges of the county court expired.

Under the administration of President Monroe he was appointed postmaster, and held the office until he resigned, in 1838, and his son received the appointment.

In common with other citizens in eastern Ohio, he early saw the need of a harbor at this point on the lake. The plans and schemes at different times suggested proved ineffectual, but the growing necessity induced him to correspond on the subject with the owners of unoccupied lands, and with Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, long a faithful and pattern representative in congress, the result of which, largely due to the labors of Mr. Whittlesey, was shown in an impetus given to harbor improvements on our lakes, and an increase of business over an extensive region. It is sufficient for the purpose desired to quote again from the papers of Mr. Hall: "It is no disparagement to others to say that, with his innate public spirit, Colonel Hubbard was enabled and disposed to be a distinguished patron and promoter of this important enterprise, submitting himself to labors and expenses without which such valuable results could not have been realized." He furnished surveys and estimates by the aid of which Mr. Whittlesey obtained an appropriation of twelve thousand dollars "for removing obstructions from Ashtabula creek." He was appointed agent in the fall of 1826, and expended on the work that season over seventeen hundred dollars. He continued in this agency during the application of this and several other appropriations, including one for a beacon light, until they were all expended in 1841.

The identification of Colonel Hubbard with the early settlement of the county of Ashtabula, and his prominence and liberality in many of the enterprises that have secured its growth and prosperity, would justify a more particular history of his life. But the historical records of the county and the memory of many still living will make amends for this imperfect sketch.

WILLIAM HUBBARD.

William, son of Isaac and Ruth Coleman Hubbard, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, in the year 1787. When he was ten years of age his father, with three other citizens of Middletown, removed with their families and took up a large tract of land in what was called Holland's patent, in the town of Trenton, nine miles from the city of Utica, Oneida county, New York. This new country was the scene of his early and middle life. He married Katharine Hulbert. In the year 1825 he was elected justice of the peace, and served in that capacity nearly twenty years. In the War of 1812 with England he went as captain of volunteer militia for the defense of Sacket's Harbor, threatened at that time by the English navy on Lake Ontario. The appearance of Commodore Chauncy, with the American squadron, relieved this service. He received, in the year 1817, his commission as colonel of militia; and as it has the "yellow look" and formality almost of old Continental papers, the document is given in full as a thing of antique curiosity.

"The People of the State of New York, by the Grace of God, Free and Independent:

"To WILLIAM HUBBARD, ESQUIRE, greeting:

"We, reposing especial trust and confidence as well in your patriotism, conduct, and loyalty as in your integrity and readiness to do us good and faithful service, have appointed and constituted, and by these presents do appoint and constitute you, the said William Hubbard, colonel of the Seventy-second Regiment of Infantry of our said State. You are therefore to take the said regiment into your care as colonel thereof, and the officers and soldiers of that regiment are hereby commanded to obey and respect you as their colonel; and you are also to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall, from time to time, receive from our general and commander-in-chief of the militia of our said

State, or any other your superior officer, according to the rules and discipline of war, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you. And for so doing this shall be your commission, for and during our good pleasure, to be signified by our council of appointment.

"In testimony whereof, we have caused our seal for military commissions to be hereunto affixed. Witness our trusty and well-beloved John Tayler, Esquire, lieutenant-governor of our said State, general and commander-in-chief of all the militia, and admiral of the navy of the same, by and with the advice and consent of our said council of appointment, at our city of Albany, the Fourth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventeen, and in the forty-first year of our independence.

"JOHN TAYLER.

"Passed the secretary's office the 24th day of April, 1817.

"CHAS. D. COOPER, *Secretary.*"

In 1834 he removed to Ashtabula, Ohio, where he lived to see his only daughter and four sons settled around him. He was a farmer and descended from a long line of ancestors, almost invariably farmers back to the original George Hubbard, who came from England in 1640, and settled in old Middletown. Among active and enterprising men William Hubbard felt himself a kindred spirit by reason of the interest he took in the common object, and always sought to promote the moral and material prosperity of the community; his disposition was to be public-spirited, and he considered that to maintain a character of unimpeachable integrity was the highest aim of a good citizen. He died in the year 1862, in the seventy-sixth year of his life.

HENRY HUBBARD,

son of Isaac and Ruth Coleman Hubbard, was born in Trenton, Oneida county, New York, July 19, 1803, at that time a newly-settled country. He enjoyed such advantages of education as were offered at a district school during the fall and winter terms, and laboring upon the farm the remaining portions of the year, with the exception of three terms at an academy in the adjoining town of Steuben, and not far distant from the tomb of that famous Revolutionary hero, Baron Steuben. He removed to Ashtabula, Ohio, in November, 1825, and took charge of the post-office, his brother being the postmaster. In December of that year the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, member of congress from this, the nineteenth, district of Ohio, addressed a letter to Colonel Matthew Hubbard, postmaster, requesting an estimate for the construction of a harbor at the mouth of the Ashtabula river. Mr. Hubbard assisted his brother in making the surveys and estimates, and in the circulation of petitions to congress praying for an appropriation of the necessary funds by the general government. A grant was made by congress, May 20, 1826, of twelve thousand dollars, and in the autumn of that year the work of building the piers was commenced by Major T. W. Maurice, United States engineer, Matthew Hubbard, disbursing agent, and Captain Daniel Dobbins as foreman. In the spring of 1830 Mr. Hubbard engaged in the forwarding and commission business at the Harbor, which, in consequence of these improvements, had become the entrepôt for the produce of the farmer and the merchandise of the tradesman for a large extent of country. In 1832 a post-office (Middlesex) was established at the Harbor, and Mr. Hubbard was appointed postmaster, which office he held until 1835, when he resigned the office, and was appointed deputy collector of the customs, and in 1844 received the office of disbursing agent of the United States for the expenditure of moneys appropriated that year for the repairs and improvement of the harbor, which were expended by him to the entire satisfaction of the government officials. Mr. Hubbard, in 1853, took an active part in the formation of the Ashtabula and New Lisbon railroad company, and was elected a director; in 1857 vice-president, and in 1859 president. The results of the financial crisis of 1856 had so affected the finances of the company that it became necessary to make a compromise and settlement with the contractors to save the stockholders from personal liability for the debts of the company. This was effected by him, with the efficient aid of Henry Fassett, Esq., the secretary of the company. The organization, by this means and by the annual election of its officers, was preserved until the year 1873, when the rights and franchises of that company were transferred to the Ashtabula, Youngstown, and Pittsburgh railroad company, by a vote of the stockholders of the first aforesaid company. The last-named railroad forms an important line of internal commerce between the waters of Lake Erie, the Ohio river, and the city of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, passing through a country rich in its agricultural and mineral productions.

Mr. Hubbard took an active part in the formation of the last-named company and in the construction of the said road, and has been a director in the company since its first formation. In June, 1836, at Trenton, Oneida county, New York, he married Julia A. Hulbert, daughter of Joseph C. and Phiana Dewey Hulbert,



MATTHEW HUBBARD



WILLIAM HUBBARD.



HENRY HUBBARD.



E. J. Butts
(PROBATE JUDGE)



W. H. Crowell
(AUDITOR)



J. H. Mason
(RECORDER)



E. B. Leonard
(PROS. ATTORNEY)



D. L. Crosby
(TREASURER)



A. H. Stiles
(CORONER)



T. S. Young
(SHERIFF)



J. H. Coase
(CO. TREASURER, ELECT)

who died July 4, 1858, and in March, 1862, married Harriet C. Stanhope, daughter of John R. and Harriet Cornell Stanhope, at West Williamsfield, Ashtabula County, Ohio.

Mr. Hubbard has always taken an interest in all the improvements which tend to the material growth of the country. Is the youngest and only member of a family of nine children, and now, at the age of seventy-four years, is in the enjoyment of good health.

EDWARD J. BETTS, PROBATE JUDGE.

This gentleman was born at Norwalk, Connecticut, on the 4th day of June, 1838, and is the fourth child of Josiah and Jane Betts, who reside at present in the village of Jefferson. Judge Betts has been a resident of Ashtabula County since January, 1853, and of Jefferson since April, 1863. His education was acquired in the common schools of our county, and in Orwell and Kingsville academies; upon the completion of which he engaged in the occupation of school-teaching. Taught eleven terms. Studied law with Hon. Stephen A. Northway; was admitted to the bar at Painesville, Lake county, Ohio, in May, 1864, and began the practice of his profession in Jefferson, in July, 1865, as a member of the firm of Wade & Betts. He continued as a partner in this firm, excepting a period of about six months, until January, 1872, at which time he was appointed to the office of probate judge, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of B. T. Cushing. The October following he was elected to the same position, and in October, 1875, was re-elected. On the 3d day of June, 1866, Judge Betts was united in marriage to Olive A., daughter of Jeremiah and Harriet Dodge, of New Lyme, this county, by whom was born to him on the 16th day of August, 1872, Ella J., who died on the 19th day of the following November. January 14, 1873, Mrs. Betts died. On the 28th day of February, 1874, Judge Betts married Martha T., daughter of Rufus and Jane Houghton, of Jefferson. They have by this marriage one child,—Cora M., who was born February 14, 1877. Politically the judge is a staunch Republican.

WILLIAM HENRY CROWELL, COUNTY AUDITOR,

is the third son of William and Nancy Crowell, and was born in Madison, Lake county, Ohio, on the 9th day of August, 1836. In April, 1840, the family removed to Geneva, in this county, and it was in the schools of that township the subject of the present sketch received his education. His easy method of handling the pen was, however, acquired from the renowned father of penmanship, Platt R. Spencer, finishing, in the fall of 1854, at the old log house which Professor Spencer designated by the appellation of "Jericho Seminary." On December 17, 1855, William H. secured a situation as book-keeper in the freight department of the L. S. & M. S. R. R., at Cleveland, and after eighteen months' service in this position was, for "sobriety and fidelity in the discharge of his duty," promoted to the responsible position of cashier in the same office. Served as cashier until January, 1863, when he resigned to accept the situation of chief clerk in the commissary department, at Camp Dennison, Ohio. He served in that capacity until the last days of December, 1864, when he returned to Geneva and assumed control of his business at that point, which was that of ready-made clothing, gents' furnishing goods, etc., until he was elected to the office of county auditor, in October, 1866. He assumed the duties of the office in March, 1867; and his fitness has been amply attested by his re-election to the responsible office seven times in succession, the last of which was in the fall of 1877, for three years. Mr. Crowell was, on January 26, 1865, united in marriage to Miss Lida, youngest daughter of William and Elizabeth Butterworth, of Mainville, Warren county, this State. The pledges of affection which have been sent to cheer them in "life's weary pilgrimage" are Louisa Lavera, born November 1, 1865; Ruby De Mott, born February 10, 1868; Benjamin Butterworth, born March 3, 1869, died March 5, 1869; William Butterworth and Nathan Henry, born November 8, 1874 (the former deceased September 13, 1876); and Evangeline, the baby, born May 25, 1877. Mr. Crowell is a member of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, being an affiliate of Tuscan lodge, No. 342, at Jefferson. Is also a member of the order of I. O. O. F. Politically, Mr. Crowell is a Republican, of the unequivocal kind.

ERWIN F. MASON, COUNTY RECORDER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Andover, this county, on the 10th day of February, 1844, and is the eldest child of O. F. and Laura Mason, of that township, the former originally from Washington county, New York, and the latter from Wayne, Ashtabula County. Erwin acquired his education in the common schools of Andover, with one year in Kinsman academy, and another in the

college at Hillsdale, Michigan. Prior to this, however, he had completed his military record, as follows: enlisted on the 26th day of August, 1861, in Company C, of that glorious old Twenty-ninth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, then in rendezvous at Camp Giddings, Jefferson, Ohio; went with the regiment to the front; participated with them in those "heavy" engagements which were ever the lot of that regiment, and was wounded at Gettysburg, on the last day of that memorable battle,—July 3, 1863,—from the result of which he was compelled to suffer amputation of the left foot and ankle, and was by reason of the same discharged from the service on the 20th of the following November. Returning home, he attended Hillsdale college, as before stated; from there launched out as a school-teacher, and finally engaged in the insurance business, which he prosecuted until his election to the office of county recorder, which was in the fall of 1874, and in 1877 was re-elected. On the 23d day of June, 1869, Mr. Mason formed a matrimonial alliance with Miss Loretta, daughter of A. D. and Louisa E. Clifford, of his native town. Is an ardent Republican in politics, and a prominent member of Giddings post, No. 7, G. A. R., of Jefferson.

EMERSON B. LEONARD, PROSECUTING ATTORNEY,

a fine portrait of whom appears with the group of officials, is the seventh of a family of ten. His parents, Anson and Elizabeth (Baker) Leonard, were originally from Massachusetts, settled in Pierpont, this county, at an early date, and were among the pioneers of that township. The education of Emerson B. was acquired at the common school and the Kingsville academy. He early decided to make the practice of the law his profession, and to this end read several elementary law-books prior to beginning a regular course. In April, 1870, he entered the law-office of Hon. W. P. Howland, and read until September, 1871, when he was admitted to the bar at Cleveland. The spring following began the practice, and met with good success. At the age of twenty-six, fall of 1875, his friends put him in nomination for the office of prosecuting attorney, and he was elected, and in 1877 was re-elected; this position he at present occupies, and performs the many and arduous duties incident thereto ably and well. The election to this important position of one so young was truly a compliment to his ability. He was united in marriage in July, 1876, to Miss Amanda, daughter of David C. and Mary Lewis, of Mount Vernon, Ohio. It is perhaps needless to state that Mr. Leonard is, politically, a Republican. He is a fluent and forcible speaker, energetic and zealous in his profession, and is one of the rising young men of the county.

THADDEUS S. YOUNG, SHERIFF,

was born in Venice, Cayuga county, New York, on the 31st day of March, 1826, and is the second child of Samuel and Freelove Young, who removed to this county in 1847; the father is still living, while the mother died in 1864. Sheriff Young owes much of his education to our grand system of common schools, so purely American, though the higher branches were received from select schools. Began the occupation of teaching when eighteen years of age, and taught successively for seven terms,—working on the farm during the summer, attending school in the fall, and teaching during the winter months. Mr. Young was married on the 22d day of September, 1847, to Caroline A., daughter of Reuben and Lydia Benjamin, of Pierpont, this county. Six children were born of this marriage, as follows: Myron B., born July 26, 1848; Chester C., November 10, 1849; Reuben C., December 28, 1851; A. Louisa, February 25, 1854; L. Emily, January 17, 1856, and H. Arthur, whose birth occurred on the 14th day of November, 1866. Mrs. Young died on May 23, 1876, and on the 25th day of August, 1877, he was again married to Flora, daughter of Elisha and Mary Farnham, of Conneaut, Ohio. Sheriff Young's military record began on the 2d day of September, 1862, at which time he was mustered into the service of the United States as a private in the Second Independent Battery, Ohio Light Artillery. This battery was assigned to the Twelfth Corps, and joined Grant's army at Young's Point, above Vicksburg; in April, 1863, was with that command during the Vicksburg campaign, and was transferred to the Department of the Gulf in the fall of 1863, and passed through the disastrous Red River campaign under Banks; was *under fire for forty-four days successively*; was in this department until the close of the war. In the mean time private Young had gradually ascended the steps of promotion, until, when he was mustered out, on the 9th day of July, 1865, it was as a lieutenant. Was elected to the office of sheriff in October, 1874, and re-elected in the fall of 1876. Is a member of Caché commandery, No. 27, Knights Templar, of Conneaut. Politically, he is, and has been since the organization of the party, a Republican. He has filled many positions of trust, and is an efficient and faithful officer.

DWIGHT L. CROSBY, COUNTY TREASURER.

The above-named gentleman is the second son of Levi and Sarah Crosby, of Rome township, this county, originally from East Haddam, Connecticut. Dwight L. was born on the 26th day of November, 1836. His education was derived principally from the common schools, with a term or two additional at Grand River Institute, Austinburg, Ohio, and his first departure from the "old farm" was in 1852, when he entered the store of his father at Rock Creek, and from that time until he closed out, in 1869, was in the mercantile business, either as an employee or on his own account. His next business avocation was in the lumber trade. Associating himself with his cousin, Frank Crosby, they prosecuted this business for some two years. Mr. Crosby was elected to the office of county treasurer in October, 1873; re-elected in 1875; has been a faithful, efficient officer, and prior to the date of his election held positions of trust in the townships where he resided. Was married on the 15th day of November, 1864, to Miss Augusta M., daughter of Frederick N. and Eliza Bond, of Rock Creek. This marriage has been blessed with two children,—Harry L., the eldest of whom, was born on the 13th day of February, 1872, died October 16, 1874, and Cassie, born August 11, 1876. Politically, Mr. Crosby is a firm believer in the teachings of the Republican party.

ALBERT WARREN STILES, COUNTY CORONER.

was born in Warrensville, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, on the 3d day of September, 1841, and is the fifth child of Hiram and Mandana Stiles, who removed to Rome, Ashtabula County, in March, 1858, where the father died suddenly of heart-disease in 1865. The mother is living in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, at present. The education of the gentleman whose name heads this sketch was obtained at the common schools; had commenced a course of studies at Grand River Institute, at Austinburg, this county, which were relinquished for the dangers of soldier life and never resumed. The military record of Captain Stiles is one of which he may well be proud, and is as follows: enlisted April 24, 1861, in Company D, Nineteenth Ohio Volunteer Militia, Captain Crane, and was the first volunteer from Rome township; was under McClellan in West Virginia, and at the battle of Rich Mountain was first under fire. Mustered out August 29, 1861, and the 5th of September following enlisted in Company A, Sixth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, Captain Amander Bingham. He did prison duty until May, 1862, when the regiment was ordered into the field and assigned to Fremont's command in West Virginia; promoted sergeant, October 14, 1861; orderly-sergeant, January 1, 1863; re-enlisted as a veteran volunteer, January 1, 1864; appointed second lieutenant Company D, May 9, 1864; promoted first lieutenant Company B, November 18, 1864, and to captain, Company E, February 17, 1865; resigned June 19, 1865; was in some twenty-five general engagements and numerous skirmishes; received a sabre wound and was made prisoner in the charge at Upperville, June 21, 1863; taken to Libby prison, and shortly afterwards paroled. Served under Fremont, Sigel, McClellan, Burnside, Hooker, and Meade; was in Sheridan's cavalry corps, and participated in his raids in May and June, 1864. Captain Stiles was married on the 24th day of September, 1866, to Miss Jane E., youngest daughter of Levi and Sarah Crosby, of Rome township, this county, and have had two children.—Jay, born March 6, 1869, died May 6, 1871, and Maud, born December 3, 1876. Mr. Stiles has followed the occupation of an "honest tiller of the soil" from the date of his mustering out of service until January, 1870, when he removed to Jefferson and entered upon the duties of the office of sheriff, to which he had been elected the October preceding; was re-elected October, 1871; appointed coroner January, 1877, and elected to same office in October, 1877. The captain has always been a Republican. This gentleman is a nephew of Professor P. R. Spencer, the father of the admirable system of penmanship which bears his name, and whose fine portrait will be found in another part of this volume.

SIDNEY HARRIS COOK, TREASURER ELECT.

It is with pleasure that we present to the readers of this volume the following sketch of the life of one of the many self-made men of our county. Mr. Cook was born at Newton Falls, Trumbull county, Ohio, August 11, 1838. His parents were Carlos P. and Alzina Cook, originally from New York. The father was killed by a falling tree, and consequent upon this the subject of the present sketch went to live with an uncle, but had no regular home and but meagre school advantages. At the age of fourteen he began to learn the carpenter's trade, and in 1856 went to Wisconsin with George S. Jones, of Jefferson, Ohio; remained there some three years; was one of the contractors in the building of the Sharette House, which being heavily mortgaged, and the owners failing about the time it was completed, the builders lost everything, and Mr. Cook came home without a penny,—borrowing the funds necessary to pay his passage home. In

August, 1861, he enlisted in an independent company of sharpshooters, disbanded, and in October enlisted under Captain W. R. Allen, of Jefferson, in what was to be "Lane's brigade band;" sent home by general order, and on the 16th of August, 1862, again enlisted as a private under Captain O. C. Pratt, of Ashtabula, Ohio; was assigned to Company A, Fiftieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; appointed corporal after battle of Perryville (October 8, 1862); quartermaster-sergeant, October 15, 1862, and assistant-brigade quartermaster, November 16, 1862; commissioned as lieutenant, and assigned to Company E, May, 1864; commanded the company through the Atlanta campaign; February, 1864, appointed provost-marshal of Third Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-third Corps, on staff of General S. A. Strickland; in March, 1864, appointed ordnance-officer in General McLean's Division, and in April following to same position on the staff of General Schofield; was one of the eight officers who went to the headquarters of General J. E. Johnson, at Greensboro', North Carolina, under flag of truce; after the surrender received the ordnance stores and turned the same over to United States Government. When ordered home at the close of the war was temporarily in command of the company in which he went out a private; participated in fifteen engagements; was wounded in right ankle at Perryville, and in left arm at Dallas; was twice captured, but happily escaped. After the war engaged in the occupation of merchandising at Lenox, and will go from that into the office of county treasurer, to which he was elected October 8, 1877. Mr. Cook was married on November 1, 1865, to Miss Laura C., daughter of Rev. R. Clark, of Conneaut, Ohio; have two children,—Hattie, born June 29, 1871, and Carlos Clark, whose birth occurred November 12, 1875. Is a member of Tuscan lodge, No. 342, F. and A. M., and of Giddings post, No. 7, G. A. R. Has always been a straight "out and out" Republican, and a member of the Free Baptist church at Lenox since 1868.

STEPHEN GRIGGS HOLBROOK, M.D.

The subject of this sketch was born in Tolland, Connecticut, May 21, 1798. His father dying, he, though but a lad, with an elder brother, Ralph, resolved to seek their fortunes in what was then the "New Connecticut." Arriving in Windsor they halted, each engaging in teaching district schools, by which employment they were able to provide for the journey of their mother and the remaining family, who arrived in Windsor in the year 1816. Here for some years these two sons filially supported their family by alternate labor of teaching winters and felling forests and doing farm work in summer. Finally, one day, holding out his blistered hands to his brother, Stephen G. announced his solemn purpose (which no doubt had been long secretly maturing) to earn his living in some other way. The practice of medicine was determined upon, and he at once commenced its study with Dr. Brown, of Morgan. Some little time of preliminary study was also spent at Burton academy, in Geauga county. From this time on till his settlement in Kelloggsville, about 1824, he was engaged in study, attending medical lectures, and teaching common schools. He also studied for a time with Dr. Allen, of Trumbull county, and Dr. O. K. Hawley, of this county, who as president of the medical society signed his diploma and license to practice medicine and surgery, which was given May 21, 1825,—his twenty-seventh birthday.

Upon his arrival in Kelloggsville he boarded in the family of Martin Kellogg, with whose only daughter, Charlotte, he formed an acquaintance which ripened into an attachment and subsequent marriage. In this connection it is but just to bear testimony to the many virtues and excellences of this noble woman. In every high sense she was his help-meet, visiting with him the sick in the neighborhood, and ministering to the needy and afflicted as only a woman can do. In the home she was an affectionate and considerate wife, a wise and judicious mother. With one accord they together labored wisely and well in laying the foundations of their prosperity and happiness, which united labor was sadly and abruptly terminated by her decease in 1840. Though now nearly twoscore years have elapsed since she passed away, her memory lingers like a fragrance in the community that she adorned, and especially in the hearts of her children, now grown to maturity. Of this union are now living two daughters and one son, Rev. Martin Kellogg Holbrook, a minister in the far west. Of a subsequent marriage, one son and one daughter were born, Stephen A. Holbrook and Flora, the wife of S. L. Fobes, both of Geneva, Ohio.

Were we asked to give the more prominent characteristics of Dr. Holbrook, we should say he was of the strictest integrity, severely conscientious, with an unyielding sense of justice and right. To a high standard of action he held himself and every one accountable. His word was as good as his bond. A shrewd observer of human nature, whenever he recognized in others, and especially in the young commencing the up-hill struggle of life, those qualities that he himself signally exemplified, his generous counsel and assistance were never wanting. To such he was a kind and revered friend. To those whose moral principles came



DR. S. G. HOLBROOK.



DR. GREENLEAF FIFIELD.



DR. H. H. WEBSTER



DR. E. M. WEBSTER

not up to his high standard, his judgments, doubtless, sometimes appeared harsh and severe. The mysterious workings of the law of heredity, upon which he laid so much stress in his treatment of the physical man, he may have too often overlooked or underestimated in the realm of morals. To a mind so constituted, his early religious training of the strictest Calvinistic type lent great influence. He was naturally a believer in the doctrine of a hell. Indeed, his convictions upon this point were held with an earnestness and sincerity which might cheer and uphold its faint-hearted advocates to-day. But in the sick-room were his gentler and best qualities abundantly manifest. Cautious in his treatment, gentle and sympathetic in his manner, humorous, and ever ready with a joke or story to chase away the gloom and sorrow; multitudes will remember him for *these*, when the harsher aspects of his character have long been forgotten.

For his professional brethren, with whom he counseled in difficult cases, he cherished great respect and affection. On his death-bed, fully aware of his approaching dissolution, to his attending physician, Dr. Hubbard, he exclaimed, "Coleman is gone, and Spencer and Fifield and Farrington,—all are gone,—and why should I stay longer?" Then affectionately embracing, and charging him with a message of love to "A. F.," his brother, he bade him a long adieu; and so, after fifty years of a professional career in Kelloggsville and vicinity, his well-rounded and useful earthly life closed at the ripe age of seventy-seven. As he was fond of quoting, so will we: "*Let his virtues be inscribed in marble, but his faults—let them be written in sand.*"

DR. HIRAM WEBSTER

was born in Lanesborough, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on May 17, 1800. He is the second child of Clark and Naamah Hall Webster. When he was five year of age his parents removed to Franklin, Delaware county, New York. After two years passed at this point his father made a trip to "New Connecticut," as the Western Reserve was then called, and without making a purchase of land put in a piece of wheat on the Ashtabula flats. This land was owned by Matthew Hubbard. Returning to Franklin for his family, he soon started for Ohio, calculating to reach Buffalo on runners. At Skaneateles he found two families named Pratt and Bartlett also en-route for the "promised land," and in company with them proceeded onward and in due time arrived at Black Rock, where they found a large open boat, which was offered them at a low price, as it had become unseaworthy,—indeed was almost a wreck. However, an arrangement was effected whereby Mr. Webster repaired the boat, and in return was given a passage for his family and goods to Ashtabula Landing. It was not altogether a safe voyage, as not one of the company was acquainted with handling a boat except Mr. Webster. The motive power was oars and setting-poles, aided by extemporized sails of bed blankets and sheets. There were twenty-one on board; at night the boat was beached and made fast, the greater portion of the passengers going ashore to sleep. An incident is related in which the subject of this sketch was an active participant. He and a younger brother were sleeping on the boat in company with several other persons; about midnight he was shaken quite roughly by an old lady of the party, and ordered to get off the boat quickly, as it was sinking. In the dense darkness he was unable to find his brother, and while groping about in search of him doubtless got in the way of the said female; be that as it may, the result was a sudden push and an equally sudden plunge into the lake; being near the bow, however, the water was not deep, yet before getting out his feet and his head became submerged, and he "shipped" considerable water. Reaching Ashtabula, tarried there until June, 1809, when the family removed to Kingsville and made a permanent settlement. In the twenty-first year of his age, Hiram Hall Webster commenced the study of medicine, and in 1825 entered upon the practice of his profession, and diligently pursued it until his son, Dr. E. M., was qualified to take the labors upon himself, when the doctor left the field. Those years of pioneer practice were fraught with hardship and often danger.

Dr. Webster was united in marriage, in April, 1824, to Corinna Lucinda, daughter of Russel and Corinna Loomis, of Windsor township, this county. The fruits of this union are Corinna Naamah, born March 10, 1825, married Rev. E. C. Williams (deceased); Eleazur Michael, born May 21, 1827; Laura Ann, born July 8, 1829, died in infancy; Ann Eliza, born December 14, 1830, married Darwin P. Venen, and is deceased; Clarinda L., born August 19, 1833, married D. P. Venen; Charles Hiram, born July 21, 1836; and Henry Clark, the youngest, who was born February 11, 1842, was a soldier of the Union army, and died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 8, 1862. The wife of Dr. Webster is likewise deceased, since which time he has resided with his son, Dr. E. M. Dr. Webster, senior, is a worthy member of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, and a Republican in politics.

E. M. WEBSTER, M.D.,

was born in the township where he now resides, on the 21st day of May, 1827. His parents were Hiram Hall and Corinna L. Webster. He received an academic education, and, on its completion, read medicine with his father, and graduated at Hudson medical college, Cleveland, Ohio, receiving his degree February 22, 1854. Has practiced medicine with eminent success until this time, except a brief period passed at Philadelphia, as follows: in 1862 he was mustered into the United States army as an assistant-surgeon, and assigned to duty as post-surgeon at that point. His brother, who was with the army, died soon after, when the doctor resigned his commission and came home. He has been physician for the county infirmary for the past fifteen years. Dr. Webster was married to Miss Emily A. Beckwith, June 4, 1851. Have had two children. Darwin P. was born June 28, 1852; died in infancy. George E. was born July 25, 1858. The doctor is thoroughly Republican in politics; is a member of the Presbyterian church; is a Knight Templar, and affiliates with Caché commandery, No. 27, at Conneaut.

GREENLEAF FIFIELD, M.D.

The doctor was a son of the late Colonel Edward Fifield. He was born in Vermont, October 27, 1801. Migrated to Ohio, with his parents, in 1814. Arriving at a suitable age, he returned to New England to study medicine, and graduated at Castleton, Vermont, in August, 1822. Settled first in Monroe, in this county, where he practiced about one year. Then he went to Conneaut, and pursued, unremittingly, his calling until his death, which occurred June 27, 1851.

He married Miss Laura Kellogg, daughter of the late Amos Kellogg, of Kelloggsville, February 28, 1830. The issue of the marriage was three daughters—Sarah, who married G. A. Cozens; Elvira M., married Thomas B. Rice; Catherine L., married Rev. R. M. Keyes—and one son, Dr. Amos K. Fifield, of Conneaut. The subject of this sketch was quite remarkable. He possessed a good mind, clear and solid, with a well-balanced judgment. Add to these prime qualities his extraordinary physique, and you are presented with a man whose like it is somewhat difficult to find in the ordinary walks of life. His head was large, his features prominent and clearly cut, and his countenance was expressive of intelligence, pleasantness, and mental force. His form was erect, shoulders square and broad,—he stood six feet, or more,—and in all his movements was as graceful as a knight. Mankind instinctively admire those who are favored with an imposing person, and especially if they also possess a pleasing address. These marked characteristics no doubt in part explain the great influence which the doctor exercised as a physician in Conneaut and the surrounding country. The work of the physician is silent and unimposing, and it takes many years to build up an enduring reputation for skill, and fortunate it is for the young practitioner whom nature has endowed with an agreeable personal appearance and address. Not so with the lawyer and the parson: their works are more patent and showy, and they may rise rapidly to the summit of their importance, if they are gifted with eloquence and force, though they be as ugly as Thersites. Dr. Fifield was ambitious and resolute, and his great physical force enabled him to do an immense amount of riding by night, as well as by day. It is said that he never refused to respond to the calls of his patients. Storms and mud never delayed his movements. It is difficult to rightly estimate the resolution exercised and the fatigue endured by this strong and generous nature during the twenty-nine years of unrelenting toil. His practice, medical and surgical, in the surrounding counties was extensive, and, while he was ever ready to obey the summons for his services from the sick, he rarely presented his bills for his pay. This exhibition of disinterestedness was not uncommon among the pioneer doctors. Old Dr. Johnson, of Harpersfield, never kept accounts. He lived along from month to month upon the produce which his more thoughtful patrons brought to him. And when occasion came for money he would go to some of his customers who were able to furnish the sum required, and between them they guessed out the amount due. After his death a considerable sum was realized in this way for the relief of his family.

This negligent habit of many of the medical pioneers was partly owing to the temporary poverty of the early settlers and the hopeless irresponsibility of the genus "squatter." Still, behind this superficial explanation there was in the hearts of these men the spirit of charity and kindness characteristic of the true physician. There is a silent current of sentiment in the mind of the earnest and intelligent physician, of the presence of which he takes no formal heed: he scarcely knows the power which impels him daily to deeds of charity and love towards his suffering fellow-creatures. With him charity becomes a habit. Except toil, it is the commonest event of his life. His profits and his charities march hand in hand. But let us not glorify ourselves above other good men in other walks of life, who, in answer to special appeals for help, open their purses and hearts, now and then, as occasion requires. They do their duty, and we only do ours, and no more. Charity is the essence and the color of our profession; it is scarcely our

virtue. We only reflect it as an inevitable function, even as a shimmering surface brightens with light from some nobler source. The medical man of to-day, or of any future period, who ignores the self-sacrificing examples of these pioneers, and resolves that he will do the minimum amount of gratuitous and onerous work, will be more bitterly disappointed than anybody else, except those who employ him.

Dr. Fifield enjoyed jokes, humor, and fun. As an instance to illustrate his merry tendencies we will present a little story, told to the writer of this sketch by one of the principal parties in the scene. Captain Alanson Tubbs, of Conneaut, was a stalwart sailor. One day he consulted the doctor, in an informal way on the street, about a slight ailment accompanied by trifling soreness in the chest. The doctor told him to put on a big hemlock-gum plaster. This Alanson did. He covered the whole front of his breast, carelessly forgetting to shave off the hair. He felt relieved for a while, no doubt, and thought it a capital thing. Pretty soon, however, the skin under the plaster began to itch intolerably,—that is a way hemlock-gum plasters always have. The man who puts on that kind of a plaster to please himself will be pleased twice,—when he gets it off, especially if he forgets the preliminary shave. The poor captain could not muster courage to pull out so much hair, and went about itching and grumbling for several days, seeking for some painless device to free himself of the gum. At last he confronted the doctor, in his gig, in front of one of the hotels on Main street, where a crowd had gathered to listen to the captain's exaggerated sufferings and his quarter-deck expletives. The doctor saw at once the necessity of its removal, and concluded to take the most funny, as well as humane, way of getting it off: for his method would give the patient great muscular action and mental diversion, which makes us all more or less oblivious to minor injuries. He called the captain around behind the gig, when, after he had well exposed the plaster, he quietly got a good grip on the top of it, and tapped old Whitey with the whip. Away sprang the horse, the captain following, of course, as soon as he felt the pull. Away they flew, faster and faster, the captain's long legs making him second in the race. But four legs are better than two for speed, and off came the plaster. The captain used to tell of it, years afterwards, and laugh till the tears ran down his cheeks, always saying that the big stone which he hurled after the doctor had no sooner left his hand than he began to pray that it would not hit him, for it would have gone through him if it had. He was glad the plaster was off; he was too mad to feel it; and the only drawback to the transaction was having so heavy a joke resting on him for months afterwards. If he ventured into town the hangers-on about the taverns would inquire about the plaster. He thought he paid for about five gallons of whisky—by the glass—before the subject became stale.

REV. JOHN HALL.*

The Rev. John Hall was born at Lee, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on the 5th of November, 1788. He was descended from Welsh ancestry, his great-grandfather, Ichabod Hall, having emigrated from Wales and settled in Falmouth, Massachusetts. His grandfather, Ebenezer Hall, was a commander of Massachusetts volunteers for frontier defense, and became distinguished as a successful Indian fighter. His father, Moses Hall, was a soldier of the Revolution, having enlisted in the Continental army at the age of eighteen, near the close of the war. After the close of the war he was a cloth-dresser, and had a factory at Lee. Later on he removed to Lenox, in the same county, and engaged in farming.

John was the oldest of a family of fourteen children. At an early age he began to develop a taste for literature. When old enough to work his labor was required upon his father's farm; but he devoted all his leisure to the pursuit of his studies—often under difficulties. He studied the higher English branches and the Latin and Greek languages under partial direction of the Rev. Dr. Hyde, a prominent Congregational clergyman at Lenox. At nineteen he commenced the study of medicine, which at the end of about two years was interrupted by his removal to Ohio, in 1809. His journey alone on horseback, through an almost unbroken wilderness, consumed more days than the number of hours that would now be required to accomplish the same distance by rail. He came to Ashtabula and engaged as a clerk in the store of Hall Smith,—a man well known to all the early settlers,—which position he retained for several years.

In 1811 his father and family followed him to Ashtabula. His father purchased tracts of lands in Ashtabula and Dover, Lorain county, which, like nearly all the wild lands on the Western Reserve, were covered with heavy timber. He gave to each of his sons one hundred and fifty acres, and to each daughter one hundred acres, to be cleared for farms, and sold the remainder from time to time to other settlers. The subject of this memoir cleared a large part of his one hundred and fifty acres, and otherwise improved and stocked it.

In September, 1813, he married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Badger, a Presbyterian clergyman, graduate of Yale college, who had emigrated from Connecticut about the year 1800 as a missionary to the Indians, and settled at Austinburg. This man was a genuine servant of Christ, possessing a spirit of true Christian charity towards all men.

Mr. Hall was reared a Congregationalist, but a few years after his marriage was converted to the Catholic faith, as taught in the Anglican communion, through the instrumentality of the Rev. Roger Searle, a zealous clergyman of the Episcopal church, a missionary with headquarters at Ashtabula, under whose direction he studied for the ministry. He was made a deacon at a diocesan convention held at Columbus in the summer of 1822, and a year later was ordained priest in the old school-house, which stood on the "green" in the east village of Ashtabula, afterwards burned down. He traveled sometimes with Mr. Searle, and sometimes alone over the Reserve as a missionary. After the death of Mr. Searle, at his house, in the summer of 1826, he was called to the rectorship of St. Peter's church, Ashtabula, which he retained for many years, dividing his labors during the early part of his rectorship between this parish, Unionville, Windsor, and other more distant parts of the Reserve.

Previous to entering the ministry he had been a justice of the peace, at the same time carrying on his farm, which he continued to do after taking orders, drawing from it a part of his support. He also taught school several terms during the early years of his ministry, earning something in this way to eke out his scanty income.

His rectorship of St. Peter's was not continuous. Twice he resigned it and engaged in missionary labors at Unionville, Rome, Painesville, Windsor, Plymouth, Jefferson, and other places, some of them west of Cleveland, including Dover, Norwalk, and Medina. At most of the places named he organized parishes. The duties of his ministry, to which he was zealously devoted, were often attended with severe and long-continued hardships. Besides traveling on horseback, or by wagon, and sometimes on foot, frequently in driving storms of rain or snow, over nearly impassable roads, he was often called to fight the wolf of hunger from his door; the meager salary which he contented himself with the promise of, sufficient only for his barest necessities, was not always promptly or fully paid. This was mainly due rather to the *inability* than to the *unwillingness* of his parishioners to meet their engagements. Most of them at that early day had to maintain the same struggle with poverty that he did. Sickness also was an almost constant inmate of his house, and death a frequent visitor. His farm and stock were sold to furnish the means of living, and, what was worse, the appalling spectre of debt brooded like a nightmare over his own life and that of his family for a number of years. But no hardships ever made him falter in the work of saving souls.

His wife, to whom he was greatly devoted, and who was respected and beloved by all who knew her, died on May 6, 1828. He married for his second wife Harriet, widow of Horatio Wilcox. She died about four years after their marriage, near the beginning of 1833. He lived a widower for several years after her death, pursuing his missionary labors at Rome, Unionville, and Painesville.

In September, 1837, he married Prudee Tracy, widow of Anson Chester, of Norwich, Connecticut, then living with several of her children at Rome, in Ashtabula County. She was a talented woman, a devoted wife, and a superior house-keeper. She died in 1853, while on a visit at her former home in Norwich.

Soon after his marriage with Mrs. Chester he assumed again, in compliance with a call of the vestry, the rectorship of St. Peter's, Ashtabula, and remained in charge of this parish for about sixteen years, when the infirmities of age compelled him to resign this charge for the last time. He afterwards became assistant minister of Trinity church, Cleveland, in charge of Trinity church mission chapel, officiating one Sunday in each month at St. Michael's, Unionville. He also gave up this position after ten months' service, and spent the remainder of his life with his eldest daughter at Ashtabula, both living most of the time in the family of his son, Joseph B. Hall, now residing at Chicago.

Four daughters and two sons were the fruit of his first marriage. The younger son died at the age of three years, the youngest daughter in infancy, and the second and third daughters in youth. The remaining son and daughter are still living,—the son at Chicago, Illinois, and the daughter at Cleveland. This daughter, a woman of great strength of character, was from early youth entirely devoted to the fortunes of her father and his family.

Mr. Hall had two daughters by his second wife, both of whom married. The elder and her husband are both dead, and the younger is living with her husband, Dr. O. P. McDonald, a practicing physician, at Keokuk, Iowa.

The Rev. John Hall was emphatically a "self-made man" in every respect. His theological, like his literary, education was acquired by hard study, with very little instruction outside of his text-books. At the time he entered the ministry the "Protestant Episcopal" church in this country, like the mother

* Written by his son, J. B. Hall.

church of England, had the apostolic ministry, together with the "form of sound words," but very little of the aggressive spirit of Christianity contemplated by the great Head of the church when He said to His apostles, "Go teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost," etc.

There were so few Episcopal clergymen in the west, and they located so far apart, that he was nearly isolated, after the death of the Rev. Mr. Searle, from intercourse with his brethren in the ministry. He was a persevering student, and became well versed in the *current* church histories, Bible commentaries, and expositions of church doctrines. The Anglican communion had become so thoroughly Protestantized that many of the text-books of its clergy were written by members of Protestant religious bodies hostile to the church; and while it had retained the Catholic faith in its creeds, liturgies, and other formularies, it had lost its aggressive Catholic spirit, and fallen into a lethargy of indifference from which it began to awaken only about forty years ago, in the Oxford movement, with which was connected the publication of the celebrated "Tracts for the Times." But the same movement had begun in the mind and practice of the subject of this memoir before it began at Oxford, so that he was prepared to sympathize and keep pace with it. He had become a diligent student of the Book of Common Prayer, which the clergy as well as the laity had been accustomed to look upon as a mere service book, and he had used it as such for years before he came to appreciate that in it were formulated all the doctrines and worship of the church universal throughout all the ages from apostolic times to our own. He saw in it not only what the apostolic canons and the great councils had declared, and the church in all ages had accepted as her true Scriptural doctrines and worship, but also the inspired Word of God itself contained in its calendars, and appointed to be read daily to the people during divine service.

In the beginning of his ministry he accepted the precedents of the day, adopting as nearly as his isolated situation would permit the practice of his brethren of the clergy. But as the light of his duty from the study of this book dawned upon him, he revived as fast as practicable the use in their true spirit and frequency of the offices prescribed therein, which for nearly two hundred years had fallen largely into disuse throughout the Anglican communion. He was the first in the United States to revive weekly and holy day celebrations of the Eucharist, the first to re-establish the free church system, and among the first to revive daily services. He also restored the use of other offices found in the prayer-book, and advocated the practice of sacramental confession, as enjoined in our communion office, and more unequivocally in the English.

He found that while the doctrines of the "Protestant Episcopal" church in this country were necessarily identical with those of the mother church from which its orders were derived, its Book of Common Prayer was also connected in its preface with that of the English church in such manner as to make all the services, offices, and rubrics (except those changed of necessity by "local circumstances"), as well as all the vestments, ornaments, and ceremonial prescribed or allowed in that church, lawful, if not obligatory, in this. He carried the practice of ceremonial as far as his limited knowledge of liturgical history—almost inaccessible in his day—would permit, and fully recognized its utility in the promotion of more earnest and reverent worship and deeper faith. Far as he was behind the state of progress in this respect, reached through the catholic revival at this day, he was so far in advance of his own time, that most of his reforms were stigmatized by many even among his own flock as novelties and

innovations. He was called a "Puseyite," and when he erected a little cross in his church at Ashtabula it was said that he was on the point of "going to Rome." But he had no sympathy with Romanism, although he recognized the apostolic derivation of the orders of the ministry, as well as whatever was catholic in the doctrines and worship of the church of Rome.

He had no practical knowledge of that rich and reverent ceremonial worship of the English church, carried on through all the ages of its existence down to post-reformation times, and now being so extensively revived in England and America; but the doctrines it symbolizes were "as familiar as household words" to him and his family forty years ago. He was a firm believer in the "real presence" in the blessed Sacrament, and taught that our Lord's declaration "this is my body" and "this is my blood" should be accepted with unquestioning faith; and that since *He* did not see fit to explain the *manner* of His presence in the consecrated bread and wine, it was unnecessary for *man* to know, and presumptuous for him to construct any theories concerning it.

He was a man of indomitable will, and would submit to any personal sacrifice rather than compromise a principle. When he became convinced that pew-renting was contrary to the teachings of Christ regarding provision for preaching the gospel to the poor, and the making merchandise of holy things, he refused to receive money realized in that way for his support. He advocated the support of the gospel exclusively from tithes and free-will offerings. He was scrupulously just in all his dealings, a rigid economist, and always had something to spare from his scanty income for the needy. He was a man of considerable personal magnetism, an excellent parish visitor, and a sincere sympathizer with the poor and afflicted. He had a hasty temper, but possessed extraordinary control over it. He was impatient with hypocrisy and cant, but extremely tolerant of the honest opinions of others, however much they differed from his own. He was kind and indulgent towards the members of his family, and greatly beloved by them. While he lived in his son's family, after he became superannuated, he took great delight in giving literary and religious instruction to his grandchildren.

In the latter part of his ministry his sermons were short, plain, practical, and incisive. He rewrote and abridged such of his earlier ones as he considered worth saving. He kept a daily record of his doings, from which he compiled a very complete autobiography for the benefit of his children and grandchildren. He also compiled a genealogy of all the branches of his family from the time of his ancestors' emigration from Wales to the closing years of his own life. This cost him extensive correspondence and much labor. These precious legacies to his descendants were all destroyed in the house of his son at Chicago, in the great fire of October 9, 1871.

He made considerable contributions, from time to time, to the history of Ashtabula County and the Western Reserve, for the benefit of the Ashtabula County historical society, some of which were destroyed a number of years ago at Jefferson, in the county court-house when it was burned.

During the early years of his ministry he traveled extensively over the Western Reserve from the Pennsylvania line to Lower Sandusky (now Fremont), and was personally acquainted with most of the early settlers, at whose houses he was a welcome guest whenever he visited them.

He died at Ashtabula in 1869, in the eighty-first year of his age, and the forty-seventh of his ministry, respected by all who knew him, and loved and lamented by a large circle of relatives and friends.

HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES OF ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO.

CITY AND TOWNSHIP OF ASHTABULA.*

THE name Ashtabula is the softening of an Indian term which was first applied to the river. It was the Indian name said to signify many fish. It was pronounced originally by the Indians *Hash-tah-buh-lah*.

The river was long known as the boundary line between the eastern and western tribes,—the *Iroquois* claiming the land of the east and certain *Algonquin* tribes claiming that to the west. This fact accounts for the different words which signify the same thing. The name Conneaut meant in the *Iroquois* language about the same as Ashtabula in *Algonquin*.

The name Ashtabula was applied first to the river, then to the town, and then to the county.

When General Moses Cleaveland, from whom the city of Cleveland derived its name, passed through here with his surveying company, in 1796, he proposed to give a name in honor of his favorite daughter, Mary Esther. Messrs. Porter, Warren, Shepard, and most of the surveyors were in favor of the Indian name Ashtabula. In order to secure his object, General Cleaveland offered to furnish two gallons of wine for the privilege of naming the river. The surveyors assented and the wine was procured, and so long as it lasted the name of the place was "Mary Esther." As soon as the last bottle disappeared the creek assumed the old name, and has borne it ever since.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The first white man's habitation in the town of Ashtabula is said to have been a log cabin belonging to one Thomas Hamilton. It was situated a little above the mouth of the river, on the west side. It was erected in the year 1801. When the logs were ready for raising there happened to come into the mouth of the river a boat, with a family on board, which was bound up the lake. Hamilton persuaded the men to assist him in raising his cabin. It is supposed that this company were the Austins, as Judge Austin is said to have been the first settler who entered the harbor with a boat. Two citizens of Conneaut, Daniel Baldwin and Captain James Montgomery, afterwards helped Hamilton finish his cabin, covering it with a bark roof. This lonely hut stood with its single occupant in this place with no habitation within eight or ten miles of it, and surrounded by the unbroken wilderness with the wild waves washing the unknown shore, for two or three years. Hamilton remained but a short time.

The first family which took up their residence in the place was, however, that of Mr. George Beckwith, who removed hither from Austinburg in the year 1803. The citizens of Austinburg assisted him in raising his house. Mr. Beckwith perished in the snow in January of the following winter, some forty or fifty rods north of the south ridge and a few yards west of the Saybrook line. He had been to Austinburg after salt and provisions for his family, and was on his return. He was overtaken by a snow-storm, and, having been sick, was probably overcome by the difficulties of the way and the weight of the load which he was carrying on his shoulders. His wife had been left alone in the cabin near the harbor with their children. As her husband did not return she became anxious about him, and, leaving the children locked up in the house, she made her way through the snow to her old neighbors at Austinburg, a distance of twelve miles. On her arrival the citizens also became alarmed, and set out at once to find Mr. Beckwith. Following his track, they at last came upon the spot where he had fallen. They next discovered the package which he had dropped, and at last found his body prostrate in the snow, but stiff in death. Mrs. Beckwith, however, re-

mained in the cabin, and supported her children in part by assisting travelers to cross the stream. Her method was to paddle a canoe to the spot where the ford was, and then requiring the travelers to place their load at the top of their wagon, she would take a rope and fasten it to the end of the tongue, then paddle with it across the river. She then helped the travelers push their wagon into the creek and to drive the oxen across, when she would attach them to the end of the rope and so draw the load across. It frequently happened that the wagon would partly float and partly roll on the bottom. As it came out of the stream the load would drip with the water in which it had been pretty thoroughly soaked. Shortening up the rope again, she would draw the load up the bank, and then return with the canoe after the travelers.

ARRIVAL OF MATTHEW HUBBARD.

In the year 1804, Mr. Matthew Hubbard, of Trenton, Oneida county, New York, became the agent for his uncle, Nehemiah Hubbard, and started for this place. Here we give an extract from Mr. Hubbard's article, presented by him to the historical society in the year 1850:

"On the 21st day of May, 1804, we left Trenton, accompanied by that reverend and excellent man, Nehemiah Hubbard, Esq., as far as Whitestown, fourteen miles, where we received instructions, with his blessing, and parted. At this moment, as if to repair our loss, a happy incident followed: We fell in company with the Hon. Joshua Stow, of Connecticut, with one foot in the stirrup, ready to mount his horse for Ohio. He had been engaged in the company which surveyed the Western Reserve into townships; was a resolute man of much practical experience and observation, possessing powers by which he could happily arouse the ambition of inexperienced youth, and inspire in his mind manly fortitude. The Mohawk valley appeared to me one of the most fertile and beautiful ever smiled upon by the sun. We now tendered our parting adieu. Myself and Pierce, almost for the first time, were passing beyond the view of the smoke of the family chimney. We had just given our hands a farewell shake with those friends we left behind, had been admonished that the south shore of Lake Erie was a continuous grave-yard, and that six months' exposure would insure a tenantry therein, or a bleaching of our bones on its surface. Home feelings possessed our hearts. Home thoughts occupied our minds. Like Lot's wife, we were looking back upon the plains we had left, while our bosoms beat to involuntary sighs. Never can I forget the emotions which filled my bosom when first leaving the fireside to sojourn in a distant land, where no more the kind salutations of a father and an affectionate mother would greet my ears, and the playful sallies of brothers and sisters would mingle with my boyish eccentricities. Even our horses seemed at this time to sympathize with their riders, or perhaps upon their involuntary guidance it may have happened, for they actually came to a halt, when our friend in the advance, apprehending the difficulty, called out, 'Heads up, my young lads! this valley we are leaving is not a priming to what you will live to see in Ohio!' This cheering appeal had the intended effect. We dismissed all regrets, and the stars of hope were lighted. Our horses raised a sprightly trot, we hummed 'Over the hills and far away,' all clouds of depression cleared up, our spirits resumed their usual elasticity, and forbade a sigh for home comforts.

"Western New York at this time was little less than an unbroken wilderness, but each day's travel brought us nearer our destination, and we little heeded what might interpose in our way. At length the blue waters of Lake Erie at Buffalo caught our view. Buffalo was then comprised of some half-dozen small houses, and literally swarmed with Indians. Two days more, and we were brought to

* Written in most part by Rev. S. D. Peet.



RESIDENCE OF M. G. DICK, DIVISION ST. ASHTABULA, OHIO.



RESIDENCE OF DR. EAMES, PARK ST., ASHTABULA, OHIO.

Chautauqua, a distance of seventy miles, as then computed, passing one lone house only, which was located at Cattaraugus. Two days' additional ride, and we were at the mouth of the Conneaut creek, in Ohio. Here the few settlers were hauling in a net full of fishes. Among them was a muskelunge which weighed forty pounds. Proceeding one mile farther, we found a kind reception at Mr. Hannaniah Brooks', where we feasted on the delicious muskelunge and lodged. On Friday morning, the 2d day of June, we were coursing our way along a line of trees, marked by hunters of wild game, to Ashtabula. The country exhibited a surface smooth and beautiful. There was a luxuriant growth of herbage and a profusion of wild flowers of every hue all around our deeply-shaded path, creating a landscape of enchanting loveliness. Pierce and myself were all eyes; not an object within our reach seemed to escape our notice. It was a new world to us. The formation of ground for a good road was perfected by the hand of nature, leaving for man to remove the burden of timber under which it groaned. The small runs crossing our route were apparently lost in the deepest kind of mud, filled with roots from the overhanging trees, into which our horses plunged at the hazard of legs and life. About the middle of the day the wild beasts of the forest might have seen three persons, with their faithful horses, crossing the Ashtabula creek and dismounting on the belt of bottom land near the location of the south end of the present ridge-road bridge. Here we parted with Judge Stow, a traveling companion in whom our hearts delighted. As he left us for the Cuyahoga river our eyes sadly followed his wake until his form was hidden by the underbrush. Pierce and myself now began to scale the almost perpendicular height directly fronting us. When near the top the ground slid under my horse's feet, and, my hand being clenched in the bridle, we both rolled to the bottom. Having found a landing-place, and once more on our feet, I called out to my friend, 'All is well! I shall settle in this country; I have already made my pitch!' A second attempt at climbing proved successful. We proceeded along the bluff towards the mouth of the creek in search of the George Beckwith cabin, which we supposed was deserted; but, on heaving in sight, we found it occupied to the full. As we approached it was difficult to decide which party was the more surprised,—we, at finding these solitaries of our race, or they, at beholding travelers. To them it appeared like 'angels' visits, few and far between.' We were the first white travelers they had seen in twelve months. The party consisted of the widow of George Beckwith and her two little girls, Samuel Beckwith, and a Mr. Thompson and his wife, and they were the only settlers between Conneaut and the west line of Harpersfield, a distance of thirty miles. It was ten miles to the settlement in Austinburg. On the 3d day of June I selected land for a farm and a site for my cabin. On the 4th of June I rode through the woods to Austinburg, where I found a comfortable log house surrounded by a grass-plot,—no common luxury in that day with early settlers. But the house was silent as that of the dead; not a soul to be found. I turned my horse to graze in the yard, entered the house, and took possession of the family arm-chair until near sunset, when I saw a numerous family emerging from the forest path on their return from a distant place of social worship. I met Judge Austin, the venerable sire, and presented a letter of introduction. He welcomed me cordially, and presented me to his interesting family, with an invitation to partake of the hospitalities of their roof. Their house became my home at all convenient opportunities. It was truly the abode of hospitality. The milk of human kindness flowed in their hearts in no parsimonious manner, and the fruits were of the most generous kind. Long after my first acquaintance with this household, I have known its ever-to-be-remembered and revered heads to rise at midnight and administer comfort to hungry wayfaring men. A warm meal would be prepared, and all earthly compensation refused. This proceeded from high and holy motives. Instances of this kind and other benevolent acts were of almost daily occurrence, and their labor of love can be attested by many who have shared and felt its warmth.

"We will now return to the incidents connected with the settlement of Ashtabula.

"George Beckwith, whose untimely death has been referred to by others, was the first white resident of this township. He came with his family in the spring of 1803, erected a log cabin on the bottom land of lot No. 4, in fractional township No. 13, in the third range. His family occupied this cabin, located about one mile above the mouth of the creek, until the spring of 1804. The land upon which it stood belongs at this time to Mr. Jabez Strong. The second was erected by Hubbard and Pierce, in the month of June, 1804, on the lot south, adjoining the Beckwith location. The third was put up during the same month, by our small group of humanity, for an itinerant by name of Garwood, on the west bank near the mouth of the creek. This site of the Garwood cabin is now occupied by a brick building erected by the writer. This was the first cabin put up at or near the mouth of the creek. Garwood and family soon left in an open boat, with some emigrants, for parts to me unknown. About this time our little neigh-

borhood was broken up by removals, leaving Pierce and myself only. Soon after this, Samuel Beckwith returned to erect a cabin of respectable dimensions. On finding two solitaries only, he invited help from our nearest neighbors, at Conneaut and Austinburg, places twenty-five miles apart. No wedding-party ever obeyed an invitation with greater alacrity, although it was a two days' affair. Beckwith immediately left us after his cabin had been rolled up, for the season. Hubbard and Pierce were now successfully felling trees. The first felled of the primitive forest was a giant whitewood, an occupant of the soil before the discovery of America by Columbus, as we judged from the signs usually taken as indicative of the age of trees. The place where it stood can now be pointed out by the writer, notwithstanding the lapse of forty-six years. We had prepared ourselves with a yoke of oxen, a cow, and mush-pot, also some flour and corn-meal, which was packed on horseback from Youngstown, Trumbull county. We were also possessed of two tin cups, two jack-knives, two wooden spoons, the latter of our own workmanship, and with two axes. Thus equipped, we were in full tide of operation. Our beds were of cheap construction, being split from a log sufficiently broad for convenient lodging. We lay head and foot, and enjoyed refreshing sleep. Our cow soon left us, and we saw her no more, depriving us of an article then regarded among the luxuries of life. We once during the summer indulged in eating a piece of elk flesh, presented by young Omick and his fellow-hunter; otherwise our diet consisted of mush and water, and musty at that. These red brethren had shared with us, on several occasions, the contents of our mush-pot. They ever met us with the kindly-sounding salutation, "Brother," to which we replied in the same kind manner. In a short time they formed a camp of several of their tribe near us. In the course of this season we put in eight acres of wheat, and had chopped and deadened over about as much more. Our seed wheat was bought of Major McFarland, of Harpersfield, and packed on horseback by way of Austinburg, the circuitous route then traveled between Ashtabula and Harpersfield. We dragged in our wheat with a crab-apple tree. We inclosed our field and finished our labor in October."

INDIANS.

Ashtabula river was one favorite resort of the wild sons of the forest. Scarcely any place in the county has a wilder aspect than has this very gorge, so full of dark shadows, lined with the tall, dark pine and the overhanging hemlock, which are only made the more striking by the white, ghostly shapes of the great sycamores which fill up the valley. A weird, wild place, almost too fearful for human heart to attempt or for human footsteps to enter. Situated in the midst of the primitive wilderness, these deep gorges were still more shadowy than the forests themselves, fit resort only for the wild bear, the wolf, and other beasts of prey.

There are indeed evidences that an ancient race at one time made this wild fastness their resort, and that places of defense were erected on the summit of the overhanging cliffs, defense answering to defense across the deep gorge.

There are burying-places in the neighborhood of the valley, covering the surface of most prominent summits at the bends of the river and near the bank of the lake. It is also reported that the bones of a gigantic people have been exhumed from these ancient sepulchres. But of the people history knows nothing. The only knowledge we have of the former occupants has been gained from the few lingering remnants of the tribes which, broken and scattered, had removed from the region before the advent of the white man.

Fortunately for the first inhabitants, the land had been deserted by the wild Indians before their advent, the title to the territory having again and again been ceded to the white conquerors of the country. Doubtless the presence of the forts on the lake and river at Presque Isle and at French creek had the effect to intimidate these savage people, the sound of the cannon and the sight of the pale-face sending fear into their hearts as much as if a race of supernatural creatures had intruded upon their wild domains.

It is said that the wild animals cannot endure the sound of a church-bell. There is that in the solemn reverberations through the echoing forests which sends terror into their frames. So before the advance of civilization an unconscious influence stood unseen, driving from the lonely forest both savage foe and prowling beast. These creatures cannot bear the light and progress of civilization. They dwell amid the shadow and wild scenes, and flee at the approach of the white man's foot, and before the progress and improvement which follow his tread.

Yet there was at the time of the first settlement of this township a number of Indians still lingering amid the familiar scenes. Ashtabula river was the dividing line between the *Senecas*, *Tonawandas*, *Cayugas*, and *Delawares*, of the east, and the *Chippewas*, *Ottawas*, and *Wyandots*, of the west. In fact, the old line between the conflicting races, the *Iroquois* and the *Algonquin*, here remained long after all trace of this line had disappeared from treaties. The memories of individuals kept up the old dividing-line between the races. It would seem almost that the spirits of departed ancestors were continually calling back the memory of their tribes to the old lingering scenes, and to the happy haunts of earlier days.

Occasionally, after the coming of the white man and the appearance of his cottage on the banks of the river, little bands of these broken tribes were seen making their way up the stream and encamping on their favorite hunting-grounds. A single picture will be given. It is narrated by Mr. Wm. Jones, who settled in the place in 1807. He relates that, soon after his settlement in the south part of the present village, then in the wild forest, there came a party of twenty-five or thirty Indians from Cattaraugus for a winter's hunt. Immediately after their arrival, Mr. Jones followed his new neighbors down to the place selected for their encampment among the firs or hemlocks, a little up the creek, south of the village and east of his own dwelling. He found them merry and cheerful, and very friendly. The men immediately set about building some wigwams for shelter. This was done by driving forked stakes into the ground and laying poles across, resting them in the forks on the tops of the stakes, and covering the roof with hemlock-boughs resting upon poles. Thus, in the space of an hour, with their only tools their hatchets and long knives, they constructed two or three wigwams of ample dimensions for sheltering the whole company. The next want to be supplied was food. To obtain this they sent out two or three of their men, armed with rifles, to hunt for venison. In a few hours Mr. Jones was surprised to see the hunters return with so many deer. Mr. Jones expressed his surprise, saying that it often took a white man one or two days to shoot one deer. An old Indian replied, "White man know not how. He travel, travel, travel in woods; deer see him, run away. Indian no do so. He sit down; deer come along. Indian shoot him; sit down again; 'nother come along, shoot him, too. Indian know how; white man not know how."

The hard-beaten trail which extended along the south ridge, from the east to the west, remained for many years, and was known to the early settlers, but it will never be trod by the feet of this departed people.

An incident is told of this strange race which is particularly touching. It appears that a *Seneca* had for some reason become an exile from his tribe and people. As there was no other tribe left to which he could go, he made his home among the whites. His name was Standing-Stone, sometimes called Stanish-tone. He gained his living mainly by fishing and trapping on the Ashtabula river. He had his hut or wigwam in the valley, near where the bridge to East Village now stands. Rev. Mr. Hall tells the story, and we insert it here in his own language: "One delightful evening in May, 1812, as Standing-Stone was at his camp on the bank of the Ashtabula, he was aroused by the tinkling of a bell. He ran out and saw a squaw who had just put the bell upon the neck of her pony, and turned him out to feed for the night on the luxuriant herbage of the bottom.

"Standing-Stone was surprised and overjoyed when so unexpected a luxury presented itself as the enjoyment of a few hours, even, of social converse with a woman of his own nation and language to interrupt and cheer the gloom of his solitude. She was a *Seneca* woman of the Sandusky division of that tribe, who had been down to Buffalo, and was returning. The Rev. Mr. Badger and his family were acquainted with her at Sandusky, when they were missionaries there, two years before. She was induced to stop by the good pasturage found here for her horse, and by the knowledge obtained that Mr. Badger resided on the opposite bank of the river.

"Standing Stone invited her to lodge at his camp, which she promised to do, after calling on Mr. Badger and family. She went up and found Mr. and Mrs. Badger and the children glad to give her a hearty welcome and a good supper. After supper and a short social visit, she returned to her friend's camp. In the mean time he had wrought with alacrity and raised, covered, and floored with bark a new hut for her reception, contiguous to his own. Here they spent the night, and talked and talked. The next morning early, a delightful May morning, she saddled and loaded her pony, and, just as the writer returned from breakfast to the store, they made their appearance at the top of the hill, both walking, and she leading her horse. They were engaged in earnest conversation. He was manifestly agitated with opposite emotions,—with delight in her company and conversation, with sorrow for the separation just at hand, which must leave him sad and solitary. They walked and talked; they came to a log and sat down and talked; and then another, another, and another. And when she *must* go, and he could detain her no longer, she mounted her horse and passed on; he pursued her with his voice until she was beyond hearing, and with his eyes until she was out of sight, and when she could no more be seen he continued for some time looking and languishing. This was an affecting sight!"

Poor fellow! The war came the next month, and he too, like the rest of his tribe, was gone. No more was seen of the exile or of his companion.

The author of this history has made all the investigation that seems possible in reference to the Indian names which are still lingering on the waters. Mrs. Sigourney's poem is appropriate, but it would be much more satisfactory if we could ascertain the meaning of the names. Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, of Hartford,

is the best scholar in the Indian languages in the United States. He says in reference to the name Ashtabula: "I never have looked for the meaning of Ashtabula; but it certainly does not mean 'many fish' or 'river of many fish' in any *Algonquin* language, nor can Conneaut have had that meaning. Ashtabula, as we have it, is certainly not *Algonquin*, but very likely it may be a corruption of some *Algonquin* name which now can only be guessed at." In reference to the *Missisauga* tribe, a remnant of which was living in this county as late as 1812, he says, "The *Missisaugas* (or *Massasaugas*) were of the group now known as *Chippewa* (or *Ojibwa*). The Rev. John Jones, who made the *Chippewa* translation of St. John's gospel, was a half-breed *Missisauga*. The name means 'great outlet.' Whether it was originally given to the mouth of what is now known as Missisauga river, emptying into Manitou bay, I cannot say. The tribe is substantially *Chippewa*, only distantly related to the *Shawnee*. There is a tradition among the early settlers of this town that the name Ashtabula is *Erie*. If so, it is the only word which has descended to us, that we know of, from this lost tribe."

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

The first organization of a township, including the present territory of Ashtabula, was in the year 1800, under the name of Richfield. This town at that time included nearly the whole of Ashtabula County, and was itself only a part of Trumbull county, which included nearly the whole of the Western Reserve. The first organization of the township under its present name was not until the year 1808. The county of Geauga had been formed from the north part of Trumbull in 1805. In pursuance of an order of the commissioners of Geauga county, notice was given to the qualified electors to meet at the house of Captain Fobes, and to organize a new township. The tenants of the log cabins sallied forth with dogs and guns, and made a general rally. A township was organized, and the name of the Ashtabula river was given to it, which in the Indian language was the name for "fish river."

The township thus organized included Sheffield, Kingsville, Ashtabula, and Plymouth. The following persons were elected the officers of the township thus formed: Clerk, Roger Nettleton; Trustees, Roger Nettleton, Isaac Harrington, William Perine; Overseers, Henry Gillmore, Gideon Leet; Appraisers, Matthew Hubbard, Thomas Harrington; Fence Viewers, Walter Fobes, Gideon Leet; Supervisors of Highways, Joseph Kerr, Gideon Leet, Zechariah Olmstead, Elijah Lewis, Hiram Blackman; Treasurer, Zechariah Olmstead. The first justices of the peace of the township were William Perine and Gideon Leet. Each person had an office, and some, two or three.

In 1810, Kingsville was organized as a separate township, embracing Sheffield, leaving the territory comprised in the present townships of Plymouth and Ashtabula, Plymouth not being separated until 1838. The population in 1830 was 1631. In 1840, after its separation from Plymouth, 1704. In 1850, 2177. In 1860, 2740. In 1870, 3394.

Mr. O. H. Fitch says, "For many years there was a strong rivalry and some asperity between the two villages (East and West Ashtabula); the elections were held alternately on different sides of the river, long after the division of the territory of the township. Thomas Smith, Edwin Wheeler, and Horatio Wilcox were active, intelligent business men, and as long as they lived the rivalry between the two villages was continued. "In 1800," says Esquire Wright, of Conneaut, "Nathan King, Seth Harrington, and myself marked the present Ridge road to Ashtabula. There we met the people of Harpersfield similarly engaged." Mr. W. Harper, of Harpersfield, cut the first tree on Bunker hill for the opening of this road. The first carriage employed in the mail service was about 1811, by Anan Harmon. It was a rude sort of a dug-out. It, however, created as much excitement as the first steamboat on the Hudson.

The old stage-route from Erie to Cleveland was laid out by Aaron Wheeler, Eliphalet Austin, and Solomon Griswold. In the year 1810 there were located in the various parts of the town only about seventy-five families. Rev. Mr. Hall, who settled in the village in 1811, has mentioned the names of these settlers and their locations. Their names are as follows, arranged according to the date of their arrival, with their occupation and State from whence they came:

1804.—Matthew Hubbard, land-agent and surveyor, Connecticut; William Perine, surveyor, New York; Joseph Kerr, shoemaker, Pennsylvania; Samuel Beckwith, farmer, Connecticut.

1806.—Seth Thayer, sailor and farmer, Connecticut; Josbua Rockwell, farmer, New York; Gideon Leet, postmaster and tavern-keeper, Connecticut; David Burnet, Josiah White, David White, Samuel White, hunters, Hubbard, Ohio.

1807.—Enoch Fuller, hired man, New York; Peleg Sweet, Sr., tanner and tavern-keeper, Rhode Island; John B. Watrous, farmer, Connecticut; Purchase Sawins, blind farmer, Vermont; Caleb Rockwell, carpenter, Connecticut; William Watrous, farmer and cooper, Connecticut; Isaac Sweet, farmer, Connecticut.

1808.—William Jones, mechanic and farmer, Connecticut; John R. Read, shoemaker and tanner, Connecticut; William Starr, sailor, shiftless, Connecticut; Ebenezer Duty, brick-maker and pettifogger, New Hampshire; Manoah Hubbard, saw-mill owner, Connecticut; Manoah Hubbard, Jr., trader, Connecticut; Thomas Gordon, farmer, Ireland; John Gordon, clearing-farmer, Pennsylvania; Daniel Castle, A. Castle, Jr., New York; James McDonald, laborer, Maine; Beverly Starr (went back), Connecticut; James McKelvey, works for Mr. Leet, Pennsylvania; Pelatiah Shepard, clearing land, Connecticut.

1809.—Nathan Strong, Sr., Samuel Strong, Jabez Strong, clearing a farm, Nathau Strong, Jr., farmer, Connecticut; Hall Smith, merchant, Massachusetts; Collins Wetmore, farmer, Connecticut; Obed Edwards, farmer, Connecticut; John McCurrie, an old man, Pennsylvania; Amasa Castle, Sr., farmer, with his sons, New York; John N. Murray, school-teacher and hired man, Ireland.

1810.—Abner Gage, new farm, New Hampshire; Hezodiah Smith, tavern-keeper, New Hampshire; Zach. Woodbury, clearing farm, New Hampshire; Enoch Stevens, farmer and shoemaker, New Hampshire; William Woodbury, makes chairs, New Hampshire; Edmund Blood, mechanic, New Hampshire; David Henry, stone-mason, New Hampshire; Walker Richmond, clearing farm, Vermont; Isaac Cook, wolf-trapper and pettifogger, Connecticut; Warner Mann, schoolmaster, Connecticut; John G. Blakeslee, on a new farm, Connecticut; Elijah Blackmar, M.D., lives on new farm, Vermont; Luke Bonesteel, left soon, New York; Amos Fisk, owns grist-mill, Pennsylvania; Rev. Joseph Badger, missionary, Massachusetts; Anan Harmon, farmer, Massachusetts; George Melvin, returned, Vermont; Mrs. Rosa Watrons, Connecticut.

By comparing the above with the carefully-prepared list of Matthew Hubbard we find the following additional names of those who had settled in the township prior to 1811, and had either removed or died, or were inadvertently omitted in Rev. Mr. Hall's list, from which the above names are compiled: George Beekwith, settled in 1803, died in 1804; William Thompson and family, settled in 1804, removed in 1806; William Pierce, removed; Henry Gillman and family and Henry Gillman, Jr., and family; Zachariah Olmstead, removed; Isaac Hubbard, settled in 1807 and died in 1809; Reuben Mendell and family, William Gault and family, and Miss Catharine Braddock all settled in 1808; Enoch Fuller, Benjamin A. Naper, and Miss Naper were settled in 1809; Wheeler and Nehemiah Woodbury, Nathan Blood, John Watrous, and Ezra Kellogg and families settled in 1810.

1811.—Rev. Mr. Hall, to whom we are indebted for the main facts of this history, says, "Colonel M. Hubbard lived in a framed house. Amos Fisk had one in process of erection. William Jones had a frame barn. Gideon Leet, Esq., had a large frame barn and sheds, and Samuel Beekwith also had a frame barn. All other houses and barns were of logs. The inhabitants were many of them very poor, having exchanged their small estates with the land proprietors of the east for lands here, with just money enough to transport themselves and their families, and to purchase a year's provisions in the wild and untamed region."

Mr. Hall, who was a clerk in the only store in the place, and was familiar with them all, has divided the population into four classes:

First. Those who had come from the east, mainly from Connecticut, and who owned their own land, for which they had exchanged their old homes, and were struggling to make a new but permanent home in the wilderness.

Second. Poor men who had come, and having run in debt for their lands, were struggling to pay for their farms; yet by the slow process of clearing their farms and tilling their land could hardly support their families.

Third. Those who had come as adventurers, mostly young men, some without wives, having neither money nor property, but who took up land, hoping to make improvements on the same, and then sell their claims and improvements to more wealthy emigrants. They gained their living by working for others, while at times clearing their own land.

Fourth. A less numerous class, persons of more wealth, who became proprietors of much of the land, and who ultimately arrived at considerable wealth.

With this population, society must have been somewhat crude and heterogeneous. It was a serious obstacle to improvement and social progress that the township was so divided by the physical barriers of the Ashtabula river,—those deep gorges which form the channel, called gulfs,—which separated the families from one another. Another impediment to growth also was the dense forests, which needed to be cleared before the rich soil which they covered could be serviceable. Nor was the region favorable for the raising of cattle. The forests themselves were the only pastures, and cows would often so wander, and were so long absent, that they entirely dried of their milk. The labor of oxen was indispensable to the preparation of land, but the scarcity of feed in the winter made the time of seeding too late to realize the expected harvest. Goods were also very high, or the labor and expense of transportation through the long route from the east made their cost very great. Even when the land began to produce, the farmer

found but little pay for his crops, as there was no market except that made at home, and money was very scarce. The prices at this time of grain raised from land were one dollar for wheat, fifty cents for corn, twenty-five cents for oats, four cents per pound for pork, while salt, on the other hand, cost four dollars per barrel. Mr. Hall says of this period, "I do not recollect any farm but that of Gideon Leet, Esq., lying on the east bank of the Ashtabula, one mile above its mouth, which furnished the entire support for its occupants. To make up their deficiencies other farmers purchased of the merchants and proprietors,—Messrs. Hubbard, Smith, and Leet,—or of dealers and older settlers in other localities."

SCENERY.

The scenery in the vicinity of Ashtabula was very wild. The elk and deer and very numerous bears had gathered into the marshes and meadows in great numbers to feast upon the high whortle-brush and cranberries. In winter they would burrow and make beds in the wild grass of the marshes south of the town,—now Plymouth. The beavers were common. They formed their dams on the small streams, and overflowed the lands in the north part of the town. Turkeys and other wild game were found in the forests, and supplied settlers with food. A number of the first settlers did nothing else but lead the wild life of hunters, and the Indians made it a favorite ground for catching game.

No town in northern Ohio presents more variety of scenery than does this. The presence of the lake-shore, and the deep gorges which form the channel of the Ashtabula river, conspire to make it romantic and picturesque. The valleys of the streams here also become rich bottom lands, where the crooked line of the river itself winds among the overhanging branches of maple, oak, and sycamore. These gorges which are thus formed by the river and its branches are very wild and romantic. They are called "gulfs," and are properly named, for they might well have proved insurmountable barriers to those who were on the different sides. These gorges surrounded the village on the south side, and divided the settlement into two separate villages, while another little village at the mouth of the creek is called the Harbor, making in all three parts, around which the population has gathered. The ridges through which the gorges pass serve also to give additional beauty to the scenery, situated as they are on the south side of the village, and overhanging the wild gorges, whose lofty summits present an enchanting view of the surrounding country.

The village cemetery is situated on this ridge, and few spots present a more charming landscape than this does. It overhangs the gorges of the river where the dark forms of the lofty pine-trees cast their shadows down upon the deep forests below; but in front the village itself spreads out to view its white houses along the stream as it winds to the eastward and among the green foliage of its tree-lined streets. In the distance beyond the village the blue expanse of the lake stretches far away to the northward, while the forms of vessels are seen passing to and fro, their white sails contrasting with the blue waters.

The Ashtabula river winds its devious way from its sources in the borders of Pennsylvania through Richmond, Pierpont, Monroe, and Sheffield townships until it reaches Ashtabula township. Here it comes in contact with the barriers of the north and south ridges, but passes by a crooked route through, thus leaving the banks great precipices on either side, and so makes its way to the lake.

The ridges themselves, which stretch along parallel with the coast of the lake two and three miles distant from the water, form also outlines which give a relief to the scenery and surmount the wild gorges with their rolling summits. Thus we have a mingled scene of beauty and grandeur, the element of fear lurking in the wild depths, but of pleasure lingering on the gentle declivities.

THE TIMES WHICH FOLLOWED THE WAR OF 1812.

It is remarkable how history repeats itself. The War of 1776, that of 1812, the Mexican war of 1849, and the War of the Rebellion of 1861, were all attended with similar results. They were each successful. They enlarged the borders of our country. They established the national strength and unity, but they were followed by financial distress and long depression among the people. The War of 1812 was not an exception. Before the war, the farmers had small quantities of produce to sell. They could obtain from Hall Smith, Ashtabula's first merchant, at this time, the nominal sum of one dollar per bushel for wheat, twenty-five cents for oats, four cents a pound for pork; though the prices of salt and sugar, groceries and cloths, were, owing to transportation, very high. During the war the prices of produce were tripled. The increased circulation of money made everything seem very profitable to the producer. But the war closed. Merchants had contracted for large amounts, but found the demands for their supplies had ceased. The circulation of war money ceased. Property had to be disposed of. Prices fell to one-fourth of what they had been. A great stagnation of business followed. Business men were driven to great straits, and some of them to bankruptcy. The war had stopped migration also, and there was no market for produce. It is said

that at this time the farmers, in order to sell their grain and so save transportation, resorted to the expedient of reducing the grains, such as rye and corn, to whisky, and in the course of the next ten or fifteen years many distilleries were erected. This was shipped in the form of high wines to an eastern market, while a considerable quantity of the whisky itself was shipped west. Some of it found a ready market at home, to the injury of health, wealth, and the morals of the people. This manufacture of whisky from the grains raised seemed at the time almost a matter of necessity. We must remember that there was no such sentiment about liquor-drinking as at the present time. It is probable that the good old rye whisky was much more harmless than the present poisonous stuff, which is drugged and diluted until it has but a small portion of the extracts of the grain. Whisky was commonly used as a beverage. It was no uncommon sight, when the country was new, to see families or neighbors gather around a table where the bottle of whisky and tumblers were placed, and for the father of the household to ask a blessing on what they were going to receive with as much sincerity as one would at the present time over an ordinary meal. For a long time it was an article of merchandise among the better class of citizens in Ashtabula County. There are merchants now living in Ashtabula and other towns who loaded whole vessels with whisky in the form of high wines. The traffic continued as late as 1837 or 1840, and the vessel which was wrecked, in which Wm. Humphrey lost his wife, had a load of whisky in its hold and of hogs on its deck. And Mr. H. L. Morrison speaks of assisting to load a vessel in which oats were turned in loose among the whisky-barrels and beef and pork were placed upon the decks. The times which followed the War of 1812 were more distressing from the fact that the country was so new. Improvements had just been made; expenses in forming new homes had been great; land had just been cleared, and the products were necessarily limited. The amount of money which the settlers handled at this time was distressingly small. Some farmers had hardly enough to pay their postage, and when their taxes became due it was a question how to raise the money. There were not many who lost their farms, though it required great industry and economy to pay for them. In some cases the farmers had to pay for their land twice, but not in Ashtabula. This was true in Saybrook, in Wayne, and in some other townships. But the thrift and energy of the people were manifest from the fact that notwithstanding the depression of the times and the scarcity of money, they were thus able to clear themselves from debt and make for themselves homes so comfortable. We must picture to ourselves the country as occupied by log houses and the people dressed in homespun, while their homes were furnished in the plainest style, without carpets, and the table provided with plain though wholesome food.

TWO PICTURES.

"'Tis distance lends enchantment to the view."

We love to look at those early scenes. Each epoch has its attractions for us, whether memory or fancy pictures them to our mind. The year 1812 and the year 1837 present different views of the town to our vision. The first was the age of log houses. The forests were still covering the land. Roads were only paths broken through the wilderness. The harbor is a mere opening into the creek. Three little hamlets are scattered about at different points in the township, at either side of the river, and at its mouth. Log taverns are standing in these villages, and the blazing fireplace, with the whisky toddy and a rough, hearty welcome from the landlord, form attractions peculiar to the time. On the east side, about one mile from the lake, was a log tavern, kept by Gideon Leet. There is a farm on the bank of the river, belonging to Anan Harmon. Towards the lake, on the same side, there are two or three log houses and one or two frame barns. A log school-house has been built near the public square, and meetings are held there. On the west side is the house of Hall Smith, near where Mr. George Willard now lives. On the opposite side of the road is a frame store,—the store of the place. Mr. Smith's farm is situated on both sides of Lake street, and extends as far as Division street and toward the lake beyond the present site of the Lake Shore railroad. A burying-ground has been given on the brow of the hill on the east side of Main street, opposite the intersection of Lake street, but was afterwards exchanged for a site in the rear of the present school buildings. On Lake street towards the depot is situated the Badger house, the same one which is now standing. The Fisk property is situated south of Division street, taking in nearly all of what constitutes the business portion of the place. West of the Fisk farm is property belonging to Matthew Hubbard. A road, which is now Main street, runs along the edge of the bluff, and underneath the bluff is a small grist-mill. This is situated a little south of the livery-stable. A road, also, which corresponds to Prospect street runs along the north ridge from Main street through Division. The remainder north was laid out years after. On this road are the farms of Nathan Strong, Jr., Jabez Strong, and Samuel Strong. There is at

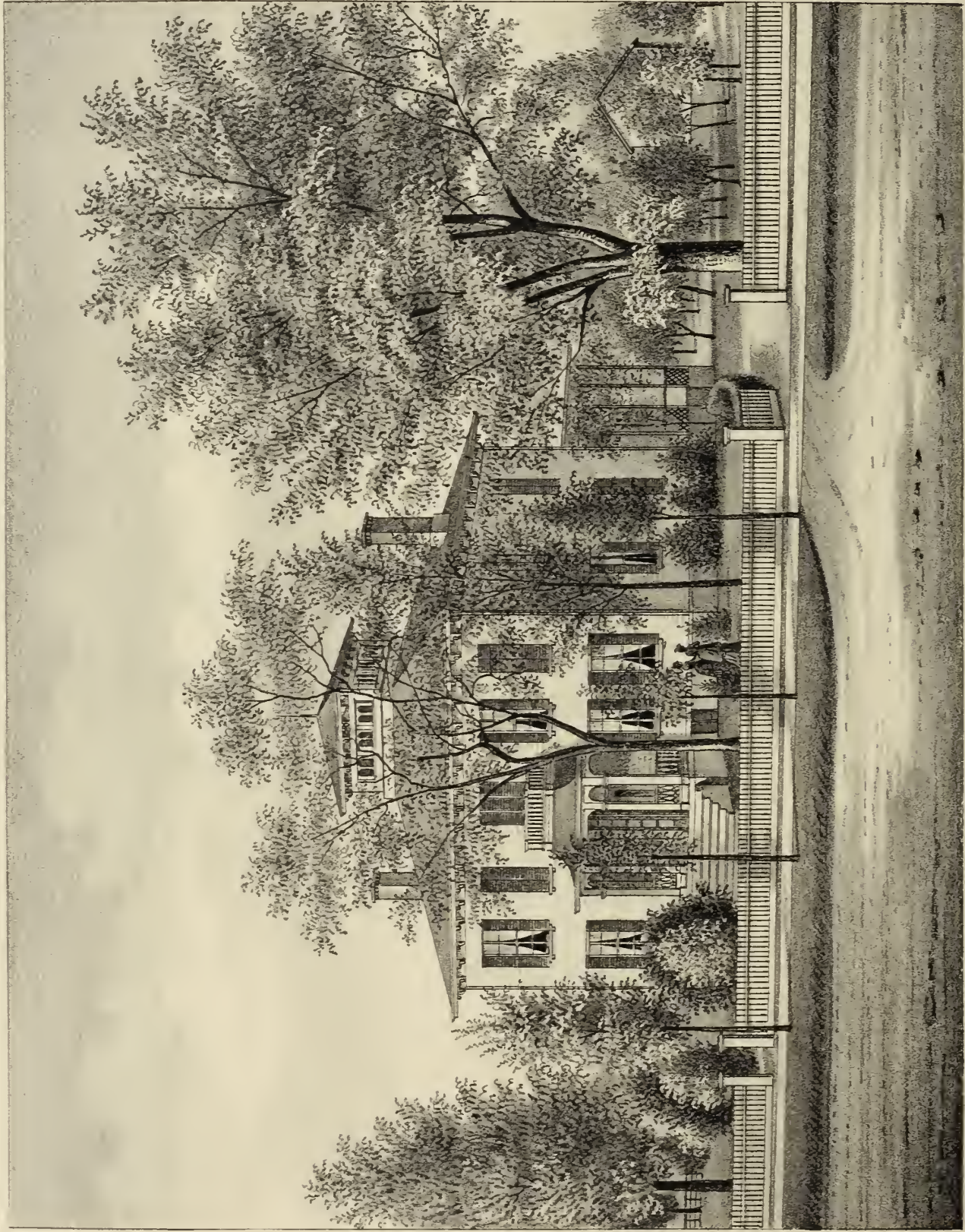
this time but one frame house on Bunker hill, that belonging to Matthew Hubbard. That built by Deacon Amos Fisk was standing on Main street nearly opposite the present Fisk house, and is the building, removed and altered, at present occupied by Paul Ford as a harness-shop. With the exception of these few there are no frame houses in the township. There is not a church building in the place, and scarcely a school-house. A log building has been erected upon Bunker hill, and Miss Lucy Badger is teaching the school. Other log school-houses situated in different localities in the midst of the woods. The only road to the harbor is also upon the east side. The land towards the west, in the neighborhood of where Centre street now is, was a dense swamp, so wet as to be almost impassable. From Prospect street to the depot the woods were thick and massive, mainly grown up to hemlocks. It was but a little hamlet and rudely constructed. On the bluffs certain men lived by hunting. Women go to church on horseback. Children sit on slab-benches at school, and the houses are primitive. It is an era of log houses, maple-sugar, and homespun.

We pass now over a period of twenty-five years. This brings us to the year 1837, another epoch in the history of the township. During this period great progress has been made in the country at large, and especially in the west. We now find that canals have been opened in different parts of the country. Navigation has increased both upon the Ohio river and the inland lakes. The harbors have been improved. Steamboats have been introduced, one built at this port. Sail vessels are traversing the lakes. Railroads have been projected. In this county a turnpike has been built. Ashtabula has become a point of considerable importance. It is even talked of as a prospective city. The railroad projected to the Ohio river is to be called the Liverpool road, and Ashtabula Harbor is to be called Manchester. Thus in the woods of Ohio we are to have a second Manchester and Liverpool. Speculation has run high all over the land. Immense debts have been accumulated. Great enterprises have failed. The balloon collapses. People come to solid ground again. They find that castles in the air are not substantial.

The picture of these times has been presented by those who are familiar with the scenes. It is no fancy sketch. However shadowy their anticipations were, memory presents the reality. Yet there are attractions about the place at this time. It has outgrown the age of log houses. It has come to the period of framed dwellings. Like the prehistoric races who had their stone age, bronze age, and iron age, the historic race has had its different periods. We are living now in the time of brick houses, have not reached the period of stone fronts or iron palaces, but we must remember that each period had its attractions. The framed houses that were built along the streets of Ashtabula village contain many happy homes. The village at this time consisted of Main street, Prospect street, Lake street, Division street, and the various roads that lead out of town. The North and South squares are laid out. The cemetery is in the rear of the present site of the school-houses. Prospect street is extended in a straight line to Lake street. The mill is in the same place. A turnpike passes through Main street, crosses the river by a bridge at the same place. There are stores scattered along Main street in different places. The Ashtabula House is fifty feet in the rear of the same place where it is now. The Fisk House is in existence. It was occupied by the family of Amos Fisk, and is a brick building, but has not been used as a hotel. There is a row of stores, one story high, corner of Main and Spring streets, called Mechanics' row. There are several stores on Main street between North and South park, and residences extend up Main street toward Bunker hill. The village is very small.

The Fisk farm includes the central part of the village, and a portion of it has been run into lots and is called "Fisk's Plat." A swamp lies between Para street and the place where the Ashtabula, Youngstown and Pittsburgh depot is now situated. The old village of 1812 has now extended up the street two or three blocks. The dwellings are all small, most of them are one story, and are mainly scattered along one street. There is at this time a church building situated on the corner of the North square, about opposite the present site of the Baptist church. This is the first house of worship erected in the village. It was a Baptist church, built entirely through the benevolence of Amos Fisk. There was also a chapel belonging to the Methodist society standing on the bank of the river opposite the South park. This building is now standing on Main street, though unoccupied. The former building was moved across the street, and is now used as one of the school-houses.

The Ashtabula academy is also standing; is on Main street at the corner of North park, and a school is taught in it by Mr. William F. Hubbard. This building was erected through the benevolence of a few individuals. It is the same building which is now used as the Firemen's hall and town-house, lately moved from the corner of Main street to a position in the rear. It was a long time used for schools, township meetings, religious assemblies, and Masonic meetings. Messrs. Hubbard, Booth, and Smith were the gentlemen who built



RES. OF J. P. JENNINGS, ASHTABULA, OHIO.

it. It was finally sold for one hundred and fifty dollars to the borough. This is one of the oldest public buildings in the town. It was erected in 1819. There is at this time, too, the church building belonging to the parish of St. Peter,—the same building which now stands on the South park, and was erected in 1829. There are many buildings still standing which are relics of those by-gone days, and one in wandering about the village may occasionally come upon these old landmarks.

The view of the surrounding country at this time is quite in contrast with the former picture. The land is nearly all cleared up; the farms are improved; frame buildings have taken the place of the old log houses, and the region has much more the appearance of an old country. It is no longer a backwoods region, but improvement and close communication with the rest of the world now prevail. Steamboats come into the harbor regularly, one every day from each direction. Vessels make this harbor a port of entry, and Ashtabula is well known as a point of shipment, and also of transshipment for the country south, for a distance of thirty or forty miles. A large amount of glass is brought here from Pittsburgh to supply home demand and for shipment from the Harbor.

Four- and six-horse teams, with their wide Dutch harness and great wagons called "Pennsylvania schooners," are occasionally seen in the streets. These teams are the peculiar institutions of the time. The horses are driven by one rein, as mule teams were in the army, and their loads were about equal to a small schooner. They are said to have carried about one ton to a horse. The products of the country were nearly all brought to Ashtabula, although Conneaut at this time continued quite a sharp rivalry with the village. It is rather remarkable that the products of this country at that time were all carried west. Many cargoes of beef and pork, and flour and grain and whisky, with glass and other commodities, were sent from this port to the west. Green Bay, Milwaukee, and Chicago received a portion of their supplies from this vicinity. Detroit also was in a degree dependent upon Ohio for provisions. Stoves in large quantities were shipped east. The trade of the place was extensive. Persons came as far as from Trumbull county to trade, and from all over the county. There was a great financial revulsion in 1837, but it did not seem to affect Ashtabula as much as some other places, perhaps for the reason that there was not so much speculation here.

THE GROWTH OF THE VILLAGE.

The progress of settlement and improvement from 1837 to 1861, and so on to the present time, has been gradual and healthful. No time of spasmodic growth has appeared and no very great revulsion has occurred. Ashtabula has always been one of the conservative towns which held its own during various changes.

This was the era of building railroads. Three different roads were projected during the time, and one of them was built. This was the present Lake Shore railroad, known first as the Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula railroad. It is remarkable what a change railroads made in the commerce of the country. There were actually more steamboats which came into Ashtabula harbor in 1837 than at any other time.

The efforts of the citizens were really earnest to secure a road to the south, but capital was limited, and the county was hardly equal to it, so that the hard times that followed after 1837 and 1857 paralyzed all efforts for public improvement. The Lake Shore, then the Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula railroad, had many stockholders in this place, but it can hardly be called an advantage, for capital was invested in that and manufacturing was delayed. During this time the growth of the place was considerable. Nearly all the present town plat was then laid out; the streets were located and named; the farms that were then cultivated on the site of the present village disappeared, and gave place to residences; churches were erected; school-houses built; brick buildings began to appear; blocks of stores lined Main street, and the place presented very much the appearance in 1861 that it does at present. Some of the churches were erected during this period, the Methodist and Congregational being built during the war of 1861. It was a period of great agitation on the anti-slavery question,—a time when political excitement ran high. Anti-slavery societies were organized. The underground railroad was a part of the time in working order, and then was superseded by the more open discussion. The Kansas excitement arose. John Brown's raid occurred. All of these questions kept the public mind excited. There were some divisions of sentiment in the community. Churches had their divisions, and parties went from one to the other, or organized into new societies.

It is rather remarkable that during this time the Fourth of July was occasionally observed in this village in holding anti-slavery conventions. The jubilant enthusiasm of the anniversary settled down into very sober discussion. It is actually recorded that a prayer-meeting and an anti-slavery convention were held in this village on that day.

The war broke out. The citizens of Ashtabula were stirred in common with the other towns of the county. Many of them enlisted and entered the army. Some

laid down their lives in defense of their country. The cemetery on Chestnut hill contains the bodies of many brave boys who lost their lives on the field; others are marked only by the memory of friends, and perhaps not even a head-stone indicates their graves on southern soil. Many hearts still bleed at the memory of those days. The youth of our land went out clothed with all the panoply of war, and glory shone brightly before them, but the habiliments of mourning followed in their train, and they returned no more to greet their friends. Homes were made desolate; sorrow sat by the side of many a hearthstone; mothers wept in secret; fathers felt great anxiety and buried their grief in silence. But the country was delivered. In the baptism of blood it was cleared from its great sin, and the stain of slavery was washed away from our banners. Ashtabula had a noble record during the war. We need not to mention their names; all honor be to their memory. Their praises still follow them. The great army roll—the roll of honor which appears in the general history—contains the record of them.

From the year 1861 to 1878 Ashtabula has probably made more advance than during any other period. The building of two lines of railroads to the south and the establishment of manufactories in the place has introduced a new era. The population of the village has doubled within the last five years. Every branch of industry has received a new impetus. The harbor has again assumed its old importance, and the same advantages which were recognized at the outset have asserted themselves. The "mills of the gods" grind slowly but exceedingly fine. It has taken three-quarters of a century for the advantages of position to combine against adverse influences and rival interests. But at length, in the progress of events, the location of this place on the lakes, its favorable harbor, the proximity to the Ohio river, the position on a central route east and west, have all combined to lay the foundations of a growth which cannot be supplanted. The tree of its existence is rooted deeply in the past; it is watered by the fates; its leaves will grow for the blessing of the nation; its branches are over many waters, and its prosperity is sure. It is like the fabled tree of Iggrasil, which was the Scandinavian tree of life. The giants of frost and the furies of fire may attack it, and the serpent of evil may gnaw at its root, but it must grow, for the element of life and vigor is in it, and it is too well rooted to be destroyed. The present generation may pass away as others have done, and their anticipations may not be realized in their day, but as sure as the growth of our country is to continue, so the growth of this place must keep pace. We know of nothing that can arise to hinder its steady progress. Each generation lays the foundation for another, but the progress is transmitted. It is now entering upon its third or fourth stage of prosperity, and the different eras can be seen around it as plainly as the growth of a tree can be marked by its circles. The age of logs, of wood, and of brick may be seen in our midst. The past few years have presented the buildings and manufactories and public improvements which are the prestiges of what is to come,—the forerunners of an era which is to follow in the history of the place. So the character of the place changes not, but partakes of the inner, social, moral, religious life of its inhabitants. The inner history is written in the heart of the Almighty. He knows the secret workings of humanity. He knows the end from the beginning. Our history has been external. Each one has known his own inner history, and it cannot be written. We turn now to special departments, to give the history of each by itself.

ASHTABULA HARBOR.

This village, recently included within the limits of Ashtabula city, was at an early day one of the important points in this region.

A large share of the commerce of the county for a time concentrated here. The shipping of staves, timber, and lumber at the very outset, and the exporting afterwards of pork, beef, flour, potash, high wines, and whisky, made it a point for lading vessels, as well as a changing place for travel.

The transportation of merchandise and supplies for the south also brought many teams to the place. The steamers that navigated the lakes thirty years ago nearly all made the Harbor a regular stopping-place.

It early had quite a fleet of sail-craft of its own, while its exports invited here many foreign vessels. This prosperous condition of affairs continued nearly thirty years.

Among the causes of its decline was the diversion of the commerce of the region south about Pittsburgh and Warren to other directions. The building of the Lake Shore railroad materially diminished the business of the Harbor. It continued to be the residence of a few families who were partakers of its early prosperity. Some of the men who had made their homes there were formerly captains of vessels, and found a retired and pleasant place of residence, and were close by the element which they loved.

One firm remained here, which is the oldest firm in Ashtabula County, now over forty years in existence. We refer to the firm of Hubbard & Company. These two men, Henry Hubbard and Joseph D. Hulbert, have, however, through

all the long years been hopeful for the future of the Harbor. This struggle of the energies of man with adverse circumstances is one of the saddest though grandest spectacles of human life. The project of uniting Lake Erie with the Ohio river by rail was one to which these men have clung with an unshaken faith. Its accomplishment has been long delayed. The old Ashtabula and New Lisbon railroad failed. Forty years passed before the project succeeded. Like the old prophet of Israel who led the people through the wilderness, these men have lived to see the undertaking a success. The new railroads which have been built in these last few years have caused them to realize the hope so long deferred.

A few years ago a visit to the Harbor would carry one back to the early times of steamboat navigation.

The surroundings were just what they had been in former days. One could almost hear the high-pressure engines and see the well-known steamers, and almost expect to recognize the same old captains, who had sailed into every port along Lake Erie, St. Clair, and the distant Lake Michigan.

But the charm is gone. The dredging of the river, the long lines of docks, great piles of ore, the coal shutes, and the many vessels are tokens of another era which has dawned upon this place. Bygone scenes will soon be forgotten in the rush of commerce and in the increase of trade.

They call them improvements, and every one hopes for these changes, but every era in the history of a place has its own joys and sorrows, and the new scenes may prove no happier than the old.

This has always been a delightful place in summer, and doubtless with the growth of time it will prove not only a place of thriving business, but a delightful and perhaps fashionable resort.

The citizens are deserving of praise for maintaining the standards of society.

Though dependent upon the upper village for literary, educational, and religious privileges, a few of the citizens have kept up meetings and the Sabbath-school for many years. The village was united with the borough last year, and it is now included in the corporation. The only public buildings are the Lake-view House, the little old school-house, and the light-house. The growth of the place, however, has been very marked for the last two years. Since the advent of the railroads there have been many rough scenes and deeds of violence; but within a twelvemonth a temperance reformation has accomplished great results. The restraints of society, culture, and improvement are now prevalent, and a bright future is before the place.

THE HARBOR AND NAVIGATION.

The history of Ashtabula Harbor is an important one, as it brings up the history of the navigation of the lakes, and at the same time associates this place with many important parts in either direction.

It may be said that Ashtabula belongs the honor of having had the first survey made for a harbor of any of the ports of the inland lakes. It has been maintained that at Painesville the first work was done, but before Fairport was touched a harbor at this point had been projected and measurements were taken. It is a singular fact, however, that this first harbor was designed to be as projecting out into the lake, and without regard to any stream or any natural channel at all. The projector of this scheme was not a citizen of Ashtabula, but was no less a personage than the postmaster-general of the United States. Gideon Granger had become proprietor of about five thousand acres of land situated in the township of Jefferson, and also the owner of a fractional township, in the shape of a gore, on the shore of Lake Erie. This land he owned in Jefferson he laid out as the site of the county-seat, and with "great expectations" made arrangements for a large city. In order to get a port for this inland city one was to be made at the lake-shore, and here another city was to be built, and a great thoroughfare was to connect the two. Such was the project which led to the survey. Mr. B. H. Latrobe, then superintendent of public works and engineer at Washington city, was employed to draw the plans, and Mr. T. R. Hawley actually made measurements and soundings. The notes of the survey are in existence, and can be found in the manuscripts belonging to the historical society. The plan was, however, never carried out. The first actual improvement on record at the Harbor may be said to have been made by Rev. Joseph Badger. It appears that in the year 1801, and before that time, the harbor was a closed reservoir of water, where a great bar of sand would frequently gather, so that one could actually walk across the mouth of the river. These bars would form, and then again were washed out by the stream in times of freshet. When Mr. Badger arrived with his boat-load of goods from Buffalo, in the spring of 1802, he found the harbor closed, and was obliged to get out and dig away the sand, and lift and shove the boat through to get into the harbor at all. Other boats had arrived before this: one carrying goods belonging to Judge Austin having entered it the year before, and probably those belonging to the surveying party as early as 1796. It was, however, a number of years before any actual effort was made for improvement at this point, and it so proved

that many other ports, such as Erie, Fairport, Cleveland, and Sandusky, were visited by vessels and steamers long before Ashtabula was. In looking over the files of Cleveland papers, we find that as late as 1820 the steamers were advertised to stop at these ports, but Ashtabula is not mentioned. There were indeed sail-vessels which visited the place, and several were built at this port. The first vessel ever launched in the Ashtabula river was a small sloop owned by B. A. Naper, and called the "Tempest," which was afterwards wrecked. There seems to have been a singular fatality about the building of vessels and their sailing from this port. The first vessel, the "Tempest," was wrecked; the second, the "General Jackson," was launched, but a little son of Manohah Hubbard, named Nelson, was drowned. The third, the "Superior," was launched, but in rocking her, according to the custom, seven young men were drowned. The fourth was attended with an accident,—Happy Jack's foot was cut off, by a coil of rope, at the launching. The "E. Whittlesey" was sunk, and two of her crew and six passengers were lost. The "Parrot" was chartered by Wm. Humphrey to transport his hogs to Detroit, but in a gale of wind she sank and all on board perished. The steamer "Washington" was burned in her first trip east, and over sixty lives were lost. The "Peacock," also, which was owned in part at Ashtabula, exploded near Erie, killing fifteen persons. Thus, out of eighteen vessels, seven were attended with some sad accident, and in twenty-five years eighty persons lost their lives with the vessels which were wrecked or destroyed. The loss of property was very considerable, and, as it came at a time when there was but little and no insurance to be had, it served to keep back the prosperity of the place.

Few calamities have served to shock the community as did the capsizing of the little vessel called the "Superior." It was a gala-day for the whole region. Many had gathered to see the launch. Nearly all had gone on board,—young and old, men and women and little children. All were engaged in rocking the boat. Some young men had climbed into the rigging, and were enjoying the sport, when, in the midst of the glee, the vessel capsized and the whole company were precipitated into the water. A scene of confusion and wild excitement, as men, women, and little children, and even infants, were thrown struggling into the water. With great exertion, the most of the company were rescued except the young men who were in the rigging. These were thrown into the deep water, and were held by the shrouds of the rigging until they were drowned.

The wreck of the "Parrot" was also a sad calamity. No one escaped from the vessel to tell the tale, and the only thing that was known of the wreck was that the hogs came swimming ashore, though the bodies of the lost were afterwards found and buried. Mr. William Humphrey was a man much esteemed, and his loss was deeply mourned.

The destruction of the "Washington" occurred later, when the village was grown. Yet sixty persons taken from the world in the midst of flames and the wild waste of waters was indeed deplorable.

The following is the history of navigation up to the time that the Harbor began to be visited by vessels. In 1679 the "Griffin" was launched near Niagara Falls. In 1769 four vessels were built on Lake Erie by the British. In 1803 the first schooner—"General Tracy"—reached Chicago. In 1818 the first steamer—the "Walk in the Water"—was built in Sandusky. In 1836 the first square-rigged, full-masted ship—the "Julia Palmer"—was launched in Buffalo. In 1838 the first western transportation company was formed.

The following is a list of the vessels built in Ashtabula:

Schooner Tempest.....	1814	Schooner Pilot.....	1846
" Elizabeth.....	1815	" Atlas (rebuilt).....	1848
" General Jackson.....	1816	" Constellation.....	1848
" Eagle.....	1818	" Oleander.....	1848
" Superior.....	1818	" Joshua R. Giddings.....	1849
" Traveler.....	1819	" Chief Justice Marshall (rebuilt and enlarged).....	1849
" Columbus.....	1826	" Chicago.....	1850
" Telegraph.....	1828	" Ashtabula.....	1850
" Elisha Whittlesey.....	1829	" Adriatic.....	1852
" N. Hubbard.....	1831	" Sioux.....	1852
" Warren.....	1833	" Gray.....	1853
" Parrot.....	1833	" B. F. Wade.....	1853
" (rebuilt and enlarged).....	1835	" New Lisbon.....	1855
" Atlas.....	1834	" Arctic.....	1855
" G. S. Willis.....	1834	" Oneida.....	1857
" (wrecked and sunk in Lake Erie—rebuilt and enlarged).....	1836	" Mary Collins.....	1857
Steamer Washington.....	1837	" Boston.....	1861
" (burned on Lake Erie, off Dunkirk).....	1837	" Plow-Boy.....	1862
Schooner Adelaide.....	1838	" Jessie.....	1863
" Elisha Whittlesey (rebuilt).....	1839	" (enlarged).....	1864
Sloop Geneva.....	1839	" Snow-Drop (rebuilt).....	1865
Schooner Atlas.....	1842	" Julia Willard.....	1866
" Windham.....	1842	" Wind and Wave.....	1867
Sloop Emma.....	1844	" Edwin Harmon.....	1867
Schooner Bennington.....	1843	" Mosher.....	1867
" Cadet.....	1845	" Chisholm (rebuilt).....	1867
" Porter.....	1846	" Oneida (rebuilt).....	1867
" Dabria.....	1846	" York State (rebuilt).....	1868
" Signal.....	1846	Steam-tug McLellan.....	1868
" Chief Justice Marshall (rebuilt).....	1846	Schooner Lone Star (rebuilt).....	1868
		Scow schooner Vampire.....	1867
		" Mermaid.....	1867
		Schooner Perry White.....	1868

HARBOR.

The following is the memorandum: The height of the bank from the water is 65 feet. The soundings are as follows: 5 feet of water at a distance of 505 feet; 8 feet of water at a distance of 2355 feet. Sounding in rocks west of the centre of lot 1, T. B. R. 3, C. W. R., are as follows: 5 feet of water at a distance of 108 feet; 8 feet of water at a distance of 1043 feet.

In 1824 an act was passed by the general assembly of Ohio to incorporate the Ashtabula Harbor company. In 1826 congress made an appropriation of \$12,000 to remove obstructions. Colonel Matthew Hubbard was appointed superintendent. The dike was finished and the east pier was commenced. The pier was built of strong cribs of timber filled with stone. In 1827 two parallel piers were constructed, 214 feet long, extending to a depth of 10 feet. These were afterwards extended to the required length,—320 yards. In 1833 the piers had been carried 1284 feet, giving a channel 145 feet broad. The slate-rock which lay underneath the water was removed.

In 1834, 13,000 tons of stone were removed, and the channel deepened to 9 feet. In 1836 the western pier was extended into 12 feet of water, and the channel was dredged so as to secure 9 feet across the rock, and the Beacon light-house was built.

In 1845 an appropriation of \$5000 was made. The whole amount of appropriations up to 1859 was \$61,746. In 1852 there was appropriated \$10,042.61. Since then there have been appropriated \$184,708.32.

The increase of tonnage of the vessels on Lake Erie is noticeable. That of the first steamboat, "Walk in the Water," was 310 tons. She was wrecked in a gale off Buffalo. The second steamer was the "Superior," 300 tons, built in 1822. The third was the "Chippewa," 100 tons, built in 1824. The fourth was the "Henry Clay," 348 tons, built in 1825. The fifth was the "Pioneer," 238 tons, built in 1825. The steamer "Washington," built in this place in 1838, 350 tons, was one of the largest for that period. The loss of this steamer set back the business for this town. Other ports took the business, and in 1849 the magnificent palatial steamers of 1000 and 1300 tons were running from Buffalo to Detroit. The building of the Lake Shore railroad in 1851, however, put an end to this business.

Since that time passenger travel upon the lakes has been very light, and the freight has been carried by sail vessels and propellers.

The business of the harbor has increased within a few years, as the opening of railroads has made this a port for transshipment of coal and iron.

Much of the iron business is now conducted by steam barges, attended by two or three consorts.

Total amount of appropriations for the improvement of this harbor, \$261,497.71. The extension, 300 feet, of the west pier was completed in 1875. A depth of water over the bar of 16 feet has been attained, and Ashtabula harbor now ranks among the best along the south shore of Lake Erie.

From the year 1827 vessels could lie within the piers. In 1836, 407 steamboats and 156 other vessels entered this harbor. In 1875 the arrivals were 306, and the clearances 296; 95,000 tons of coal were shipped, 146 cargoes of iron ore, and 81 miscellaneous cargoes were received.

In 1874, 1000 cords of limestone, and 12,000 barrels of salt, and 1,000,500 feet of pine lumber were received.

The value of the exports and the imports for the first years after the improvement was as follows:

	Imports.	Exports.	Total.
1825.....	\$25,300	\$30,275	\$55,575
1826.....	27,000	31,000	58,000
1827.....	44,000	61,210	105,210
1828.....	59,000	81,000	140,000
1829.....	70,000	90,000	160,000
1830.....	75,360	110,000	185,360
1831.....	80,000	115,000	195,000
1832.....	90,000	120,000	210,000
1833.....	93,175	214,000	307,175
1838.....	225,000	275,000	500,000

POST OFFICE AND MAIL-ROUTES.

The Ridge road from east to west was, from 1808 to 1852, the great thoroughfare and the principal post-route on which the mails arrived at Ashtabula. This road was first cut out, as has been described, by citizens of Conneaut and Harpersfield uniting with the citizens of this place.

It is told of John Metcalf, the first mail-carrier, that he was obliged at times to sleep in the woods or to lodge in the wigwams of the Indians, wherever night might overtake him. At one time he was lodging in a wigwam, and after taking his luncheon out of the mail, where he was accustomed to carry it, he put it back, what there was left, and in order to protect the mail he went to sleep with his hand inside the bag. During the night, however, the squaws by some means managed to get his luncheon out of the bag and he was obliged to leave in the morning without a breakfast.

In the change from the primitive method of carrying the mail to the more pretentious one of a wheeled vehicle, Mr. Metcalf became the driver. The old road from Ashtabula, through Saybrook and Austinburg and other townships of the fourth range, was the principal route from the south. It was the first road cut through the wilderness, and for a long time was known as the old Salt road. It was a dreadful road for many years; and passengers by the stage to Warren had the privilege not only of picking berries from the high bushes which grew to the very edge of the path, but at times might meet the wild bear engaged in the same pursuit on the opposite side of the bush, or a little farther away might discover the herds of deer and elk browsing among the thick forests. Many are the adventures which have been met along this route. The road generally consisted of but one mud-hole the whole length of it. It is said of Judge Austin that at one time he was riding along the route in company with several gentlemen. At length the party came to a nice, smooth, dry stretch of road, but as they got to the end of it the judge was seen to turn his horse and go back. Some of the party called out and asked, "Why, judge, where are you going?" He replied that the road seemed so good that he thought he would go over it again just for the pleasure of traveling it.

In 1819 this road was converted into the Trumbull and Ashtabula turnpike. For about thirty years the mail was transported on this route by stages to Warren, and from thence to Wellsville. It constituted a main route from the lake shore to the Ohio river. For the greater portion of the thirty years the mail was carried along the old turnpike-route through Austinburg, but finally Jefferson's influence became sufficient to divert it so as to pass through the latter-named place, meeting with the old turnpike-road again at Rock Creek. Thus was Austinburg for a number of years deprived of direct mail facilities from Ashtabula. Other routes have been established from time to time, but they have all been superseded by railroads.

In 1852 the cars commenced running on the Lake Shore railroad, and in 1872 on the Franklin division to Oil City, and in the same year on the Ashtabula, Youngstown and Pittsburgh railroad.

The post-offices of Ashtabula are also worthy of history. It was in about the year 1809 that the first post-office was established. This was in the house of Gideon Leet, who lived on the lake road on east side of the river. Mr. Leet was at the time village postmaster and tavern-keeper. He, however, did not consider that the office ought to detain him, for he was able to carry the office with him. It is narrated that the postmaster was known frequently to put the mail into his hat and start out to spend the day fishing. If he happened to meet any one it was very convenient to deliver what then was in the office for him. If only one happened to call for the mail, all he had to do was to wait until he returned. It was moved to the west side on the appointment of Mr. Hubbard as postmaster, and here has been in various places and buildings to suit the convenience of the people. The present convenient quarters were fitted-up in 1874, and the business has been constantly increasing during the service of the present efficient officers.

The postmaster's salary for the quarter ending March 31, 1817, was "eleven dollars and forty-four cents." During that period was collected on postage \$41.38. In 1830 the business had increased to \$154.07 during the quarter, and the salary was \$50.74. In 1861, salary \$238.59, and postage \$481.36. In 1873 the postage was \$802.31 per quarter, box rent \$193.50, newspaper postage \$68.65.

Postmasters.—The following are the names of those who have served as postmasters: Gideon Leet, Matthew Hubbard, N. Hubbard, John Booth, E. C. Root, Henry Harris, and J. F. Sexton.

Mail-carriers.—The first mail-carrier was John Metcalf, who carried the mail on his back, from Cleveland to Erie, in 1808. It took about three weeks for a letter to reach Ashtabula from New York city. In 1811 to 1815 the mail was carried on horseback. Then John Metcalf was found on the top of a stage-coach cracking his whip over a spirited span of horses. In 1818 he was succeeded by William Whitman, Calvin Cole, and others. Edwin Harmon had the honor of placing the first line of four-horse stages from Cleveland to Erie.

The religious history of this place is an important one. It will be acknowledged that no history could be complete without a description of society, as related to the worship of God as well as to its moral habits and sentiments.

The first advent of any minister of the gospel to this new settlement in the wilderness is said to have been in the year 1804. The name of this person has not been preserved, but the meeting was held in a log house, on the west bank of the river, at the end of the south Ridge road, now Main street. It is believed that Rev. Joseph Badger, of Austinburg, Rev. Nathan B. Darrow, of Vienna, and Rev. John Leslie, of Harpersfield, occasionally visited the place also about this time.

In 1810, Rev. Mr. Badger, who had been laboring among the Indians at Lower Sandusky, came with his family and settled at this place.

In May, 1810, Mr. Matthew Hubbard complained to the owner of the lands that an incoming trader, from whose enterprise much good was expected, had brought in brandy, rum, etc., to sell on commission, and strongly protested against the traffic. Mr. Hubbard was, and through life remained, a temperance advocate, using neither ardent spirits as a beverage nor tobacco in any form.

In the same letter we find him regretting the removal of Rev. Mr. Darrow, and urging the need of securing some religious instructor to assist in staying the progress of wickedness, especially the desecration of the Lord's day. He states that a few persons were trying to engage Rev. Mr. Badger to teach and to preach to the people one-half of his time. The church people extended an invitation to Mr. Badger, and the following is Mr. Badger's letter of acceptance. The original document is in the possession of Mr. A. C. Hubbard.

"To the Church and Congregation of Ashtabula:

"BRETHREN,—It having pleased Almighty God to stir up your minds, in this early period of your settlement in a wilderness land, to seek the enjoyment of gospel ordinances, and to make suitable provision for the support of the ministry, and by your committee having presented me your call to take charge of administering to you, in the name of the Lord, for one-half of my time for four years to come, I have, after duly considering the matter with prayer to Almighty God for his direction, come to a determination to accept your call, and do accept the same. I hope, with humble reliance on the Great Head of the Church, for wisdom and faithfulness in the discharge of ministerial duties, according to the word of God. And while I am laboring with you to promote the salvation of your souls, I ask for your prayers, and for your diligent and candid attention to instruction, and that you will aid my efforts in the religious instruction of your children, that your profiting might be in the Lord.

"JOSEPH BADGER.

"ASHTABULA, July 27, 1810."

Mr. Badger's home was in what is called the Badger house, on Lake street, near the Badger brook, which is still standing, and his garden was the spot of ground which has been described as the site of the old Indian village or fort, now occupied in part as the site of the school-house belonging to St. Joseph's church (R. C.). Mr. Badger resided here for ten years, though some of the time he was serving as a chaplain in the army, and stationed at Sandusky. His services were never confined to this place, as there was no regularly-organized Congregational or Presbyterian church in this place until 1821.

There were possibly ten or twelve church members in this community, but the church was at Kingsville. Yet the preaching appointments alternated between that place and Ashtabula. The support which Mr. Badger received was very small. He removed to Kingsville in 1821.

THE METHODIST CHURCH.

The first religious organization established in Ashtabula was that of the Methodists. A class had been formed in the family of Thomas Benham, Sr., and a quarterly meeting was held by the presiding elder as early as 1810.

This church was organized by Rev. Mr. Winston, in 1812, and consisted of Thomas Benham, Sr., and wife, and his sons Samuel and Adner and their wives. Meetings were held in dwelling-houses, when they built a large log chapel at Bunker hill. This was called the "Block-house." It was occupied until 1829, when the society erected the frame church on the bank of the river, which now stands unoccupied, opposite the South park. In 1860 they erected the present large and beautiful church on Park street.

The first Sunday-school was organized about 1820, consisting of about twenty-five, old and young. The present number of communicants in this church is two hundred and thirty. The Sunday-school numbers two hundred and thirty-five, including officers and teachers.

EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1811 and 1812 several families of Episcopalians emigrated from Plymouth, Connecticut, and settled in South Ashtabula (now Plymouth). In 1813 they began to meet for worship by lay reading. They were led by Zadock Mann. They thus met until the Rev. Roger Searle, their former minister, arrived among them from Connecticut, who, on the 19th of February, 1817, held service with them at the house of Hall Smith, in this village. After service they were organized as a parish of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States, which was the first parish of that church organized in Ohio. The number of communicants was eleven. The Rev. Mr. Searle being requested to name the parish, called it "The Parish of St. Peter's Church, of Ashtabula."

Mr. Searle left the next year, dividing his time between the various parishes organized soon after on the Western Reserve until 1824. Rev. John Hall was minister from March, 1824, to May, 1834. Rev. Samuel W. Selden officiated as

minister from May to August, 1834, when he died. Rev. Seth Davis was minister from October, 1834, to October, 1835.

In September, 1836, Rev. John Hall was re-elected rector and minister. He resigned in 1853, but continued to supply until May, 1854. After having officiated more or less every year for about thirty-two years he retired, and was succeeded by Rev. Homer Wheeler, who served the church until 1858, when he was succeeded by Rev. James Bonnar until 1872, when the present rector, Rev. James Moore, D.D., entered upon his duties. Baptisms recorded,—infants, 793, adults, 229, total, 1022; burials, 301; whole number of communicants, 727; present, 250; marriages recorded, 191; persons confirmed, 371. Present officers: George Willard, senior warden; Lorenzo Tyler, junior warden; S. C. Talcott, Nchemiah Hubbard, George B. Raser, A. A. Strong, W. E. Blakeslee, C. L. Booth, and E. W. Savage, vestrymen. The church, under the able supervision of Dr. Moore, is enjoying a state of healthful prosperity.

BAPTIST CHURCH OF ASHTABULA.

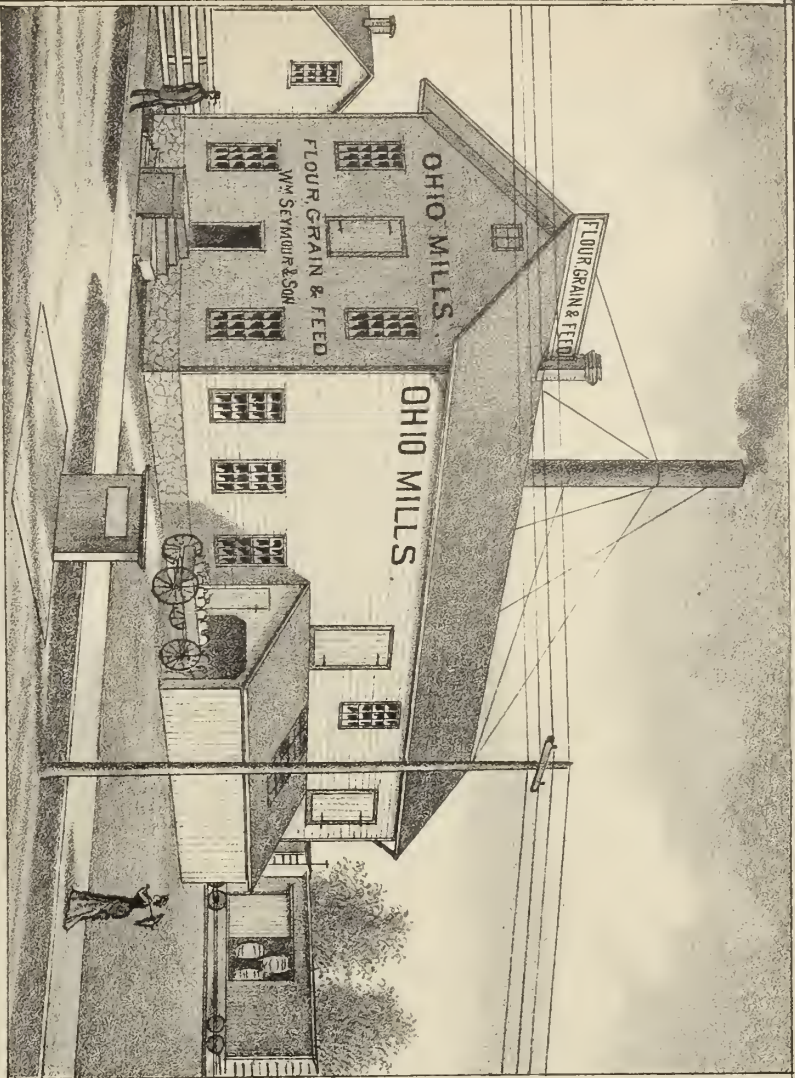
In the year 1810, Mr. Amos Fisk and family, and Mr. Watrous and family moved to Ashtabula. In 1813, Mr. Thomas Whelpley and family also settled in this place. These were all Baptists. In 1814, Elder Barnes commenced preaching at Kingsville. During the years 1818 and 1819, Elder J. Hartwell visited this place and held services, and baptized Mrs. Temperance Harmon and Miss Emily Klice. These were the first persons immersed in Ashtabula. For a few years after, Elder S. Abbott preached here occasionally. In 1824, Mr. Amos Fisk, at his own cost, erected a house of worship for the use of the Baptists of Ashtabula. This was the first frame building erected in the township used exclusively for religious purposes; dedicated August 12, 1824.

During this same year letters of dismission were procured from the Kingsville church, and a committee was appointed to draw up "Articles of Faith and a Covenant" for a church at Ashtabula. This committee consisted of Amos Fisk, Elder W. B. Centip, and Asa W. Hickox. The church was organized January 5, 1825, consisting of the following names: Elder W. B. Centip, Amos Fisk, A. W. Hickox, Lemuel Booth, John Wheeler, William Watrous, Winthrop Watrous, Luke Osborne, Lawson Terrill, Thomas Whelpley, Charles Whelpley, Jerusha Spencer, Temperance Harmon, Emily Klice, Pamela Watrous, Amanda Watrous, Mary Willard, Lucretia Terrill, Lydia Smith, Anna Hickox, Mary Whelpley, Sarah Wheeler, Mrs. L. Booth, Mrs. L. Osborne, Susan Jones, James Stewart, Cornelia Whelpley, Louis Smith, Persis Duty, Betsey Goff, Rachel Wright, Chloe Crowell, Anna Wetmore, Polly Knapp, Susanna Beekwith, Betsey Hall, Patience Titus, Mrs. Lamb, Fanny Warner; thirty-nine in all. At the close the membership was sixty-two. Elder W. B. Centip served to October, 1825, Elder J. W. Bently to the close of 1827. The church was supplied for three years by Elders P. Lockwood, W. Collins, and M. Fairfield. Elder W. H. Newman supplied from 1831 to 1832. E. Chapin was ordained in 1834. Under his ministry thirty-two were baptized and twenty-nine received by letter. Rev. Charles Morton was pastor from 1836 to 1840. Membership reached at this time to one hundred and ten. Elder Jacob Bailey, from May, 1840, to July, 1843. Elder Archibald Williams was pastor from 1843 to 1847. Elder Z. Smith supplied in 1849. Elder L. Andruss, from 1850 to 1851. Elder G. W. Haller, from 1851 to 1855. Elder Nelson Crandall became pastor in 1856. Elder J. W. B. Clarke was ordained as pastor. At this time the old house was sold and the present one erected. Rev. Charles Morton was again pastor from 1861 to 1865. The church had been supplied by Rev. J. M. Gillett, Elder M. Roberts, Elders L. Andruss and E. Babcock. Elder M. Roberts became pastor in 1867, and closed his pastorate in 1870, when Rev. J. O. Fisher became pastor. Rev. M. Fisher was ordained April 3, 1873; he is the present pastor. Total of members to this date, four hundred and ninety-three; present members, eighty-three. The church built in 1824 is used as a school-house, and now stands west of the North park. The present church building is a respectable structure, having been recently repaired and painted.

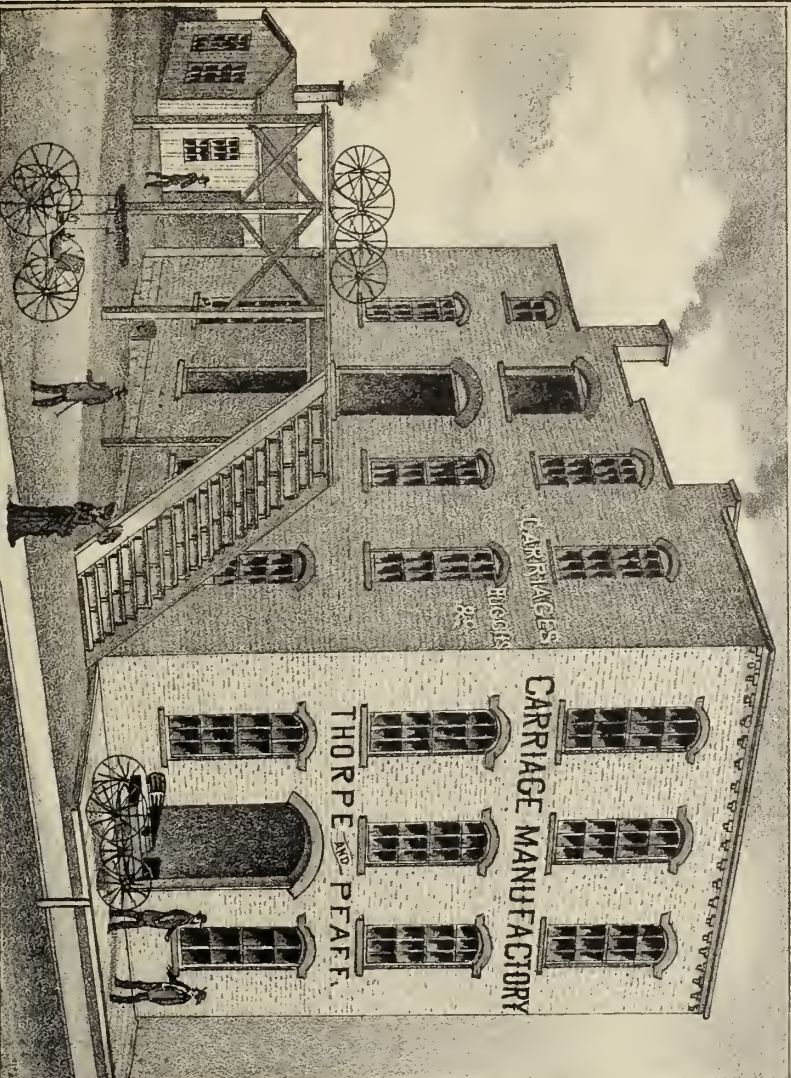
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ASHTABULA.

This church was organized on the 7th of December, 1821, by the Revs. Joseph Badger and Giles H. Cowles, under the "plan of union" of Presbyterians and Congregationalists in new settlements. The church was Congregational in its form of government, but the society was incorporated under the name of "the First Presbyterian society of Ashtabula."

The original membership consisted of seven persons, viz., Joshua Nettleton, Lot Newell, Sally McDonald, Anna Carter, Lydia Hall, Tabitha Smith and Jerusha Cook. There were twenty-seven communicants in February, 1826, and thirty-one in 1831. On the 27th of December, 1832, the first standing committee was appointed; and in 1834 the church, which had been worshipping with the Baptist society for some time, held services separately. In the following June twenty-one



OHIO MILLS, WM. SEYMOUR & SON, PROPRIETORS.
CENTER ST. ASHTABULA, O.



CARRIAGE WORKS OF THORPE & PFAFF,
41 MAIN ST., ASHTABULA, O.



RES. OF JOHN F. ROBERTSON, ASHTABULA, O.

persons were added to the church, greatly increasing its strength and efficiency. December 26 of the same year (1834), Moses Ingersoll and William Hubbard were elected deacons, the first mentioned in the records. The church edifice was dedicated June 23, 1836, and during a series of meetings held soon after, sixty-six persons became members. There was an extensive revival of religion in 1851, fifty-seven names being added. In 1858 the number was increased by thirty-eight more, and in 1868 by forty-three. The increase of membership in other years was also great, but in 1860 the number was diminished by fifty-one communicants, who formed the First Congregational church.

From its organization until 1834 the church had maintained but a feeble existence. Few in numbers, without a house of worship or the means to procure one, it had been unable to sustain the regular preaching of the gospel without assistance from abroad. In the spring of 1834, the late Nehemiah Hubbard, of Middletown, Connecticut, offered a thousand dollars towards the erection of a house of worship, and promised to furnish a bell for it when completed. A suitable lot was procured, and the present building was erected, and dedicated June 23, 1836, and it was enlarged and improved, and rededicated October, 1857.

The church was connected from its organization with the Grand River presbytery. It adopted, November 22, 1850, the discipline of the Presbyterian church, except an annual elective session, and a right of appeal, under certain restrictions, from the session to the church. In 1869 the organization was made strictly Presbyterian. There was no installed pastor until 1847. The following ministers supplied the church: Rev. Perry Pratt, from 1821 to 1826; Rev. Urban Palmer, from 1826 to 1827; Rev. Henry Cowles, from September, 1828, to November, 1829; Rev. Elbert S. Scott, from April, 1832, to April, 1833; Rev. H. Root, from May, 1834, to May, 1835; Rev. Ira Smith, from May, 1836, to May, 1838; Rev. Robert H. Conklin, from May, 1838, to November, 1839; Rev. Dewitt C. Sterry, from December, 1839, to March, 1840; Rev. John Ingersoll, from April, 1841, to May, 1842; Seth H. Waldo, from August, 1842, to June, 1846.

On February 14, 1847, Rev. Augustus Pomeroy became the first settled pastor of the church, remaining until May, 1852. Rev. J. M. Gillett was the second pastor, from May, 1853, to October, 1865. The present pastor, Rev. J. N. McGiffert, entered on his ministry with the church July 29, 1866.

In 1868 there was an addition of forty, following union services, without assistance from abroad, under the last-named pastorate. In 1873 protracted union meetings were held, Rev. H. H. Wells assisting; fifty-nine were added during that year on confession.

Apart from these years of special blessing there have been many occasions of marked interest, and few years in which there was not some growth. The total number added to the communion of the church previous to January, 1878, is seven hundred and twenty-eight, four hundred and fifty-three on confession. The present number of communicants is two hundred and twenty-six.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF ASHTABULA.

This church was organized May 30, 1860. A council was held at the Presbyterian house of worship, and twenty-six persons united by letter from the Presbyterian church. The following are the names enrolled as members at date of organization: Henry Fassett, A. Merriman, James Reed, William Willard, J. G. Wright, Abijah Southwick, Stephen Hall, T. S. Strong, M. W. Willard, E. Humphrey, A. M. Humphrey, Mrs. Betsey C. Reed, Mrs. Ruth Strong, Mrs. Lois Cheney, Mrs. Lucy W. Baker, Mrs. Cornelia Willard, Mrs. Roxana Southwick, Miss Mary McDonald, Mrs. S. A. Nellis, Mrs. C. E. Nellis, Miss H. M. Fassett, Mrs. A. J. Mansou, Mrs. L. Galpin, Mrs. Jane Torrey, Mrs. L. E. Perigo, Mrs. Ruth Hall.

Alpheus Merriman and Henry Fassett were elected deacons, and afterwards Bernard Nellis and L. D. Badger. The society connected with this church was organized on June 16, 1860. The church and society worshiped in Smith's Hall, until a brick church building was completed. This was dedicated February 12, 1862. The cost of the building and lot was about ten thousand dollars. The following are the names of the pastors, with the number of additions under each pastorate: Rev. R. H. Conklin,—additions by letter, twenty-six; by profession, seventeen; total, forty-eight. Rev. G. M. Tuthill is the only pastor who has been installed. The number of additions under his pastorate were nine by letter, and twenty-three by profession; total, thirty-two. A debt of six thousand dollars was paid while Rev. Edward Anderson was pastor. The number of additions to the church during his stay was eleven by letter, and twenty-four by profession; total, thirty-five. Rev. J. A. Towle supplied one year. Three joined by profession. Prof. Judson Smith supplied for one year, during which time six joined by letter. Rev. S. D. Peet supplied from January, 1873, to January, 1877. During this time there were fifty-one additions by profession, and seventeen by letter; total, sixty-eight. A pipe organ was purchased,

and the bell was recast, and the house newly carpeted, and a debt of three thousand dollars was paid. Rev. John Safford, the present pastor, has supplied since January, 1877. Number of additions to this time have been ten by profession and thirteen by letter; total, twenty-three. The total membership has been two hundred and seventy-three; present membership, one hundred and eighty-three.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

This church has a large membership. It had at its organization about one hundred and twenty-five. The parish membership, in 1876, was about five hundred and forty. Their house of worship was built in 1850, and was enlarged and repaired in 1876.

There is a school connected with this church, and a fine brick edifice has been erected for it within the past year. The names of the priests are Revs. John Tracy and E. J. Conway.

The St. Joseph's temperance society connected with this church has been productive of great good. A large number, old and young, are members, and it is the oldest existing temperance organization in the place.

SOCIETIES.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

Rev. Mr. Badger and Mr. Matthew Hubbard were the first early and open advocates of temperance in this place. Rev. John Hall says, "Intemperance gained ground, however, until 1828, when the evil received a serious check from the discountenance of influential citizens, and from the refusal of merchants and inn-keepers to sell liquor by the drachm or small measure."

For years there was but one distillery in operation where there had been from five to seven."

There was a temperance society in the place in 1834.

The Sons of Temperance had an organization in the place, which was established August 16, 1848, and continued until the fall of 1855.

The most remarkable movement, however, was that of the "Women's crusade," in 1875. This took place in connection with the same movement in other parts of the country. The meetings for prayer were held in the lecture-room of the Congregational church, and women, members of the various churches, marched thence to the different saloons and places of business where liquor was sold. They sang hymns and prayed in each place, but where they were not admitted knelt on the sidewalk in front, and offered up fervent prayers.

As a temperance effort it produced a marked impression. It was novel and strange, and though there are conflicting opinions in regard to whether the movement on the whole proved really beneficial to the cause of temperance, none would question the very excellent motives of the participants.

It is difficult to say how the effort commenced here, except that the movement elsewhere led to the appointment of the meeting of prayer, and after two or three meetings of this kind the ladies determined to enter upon the "Crusade." It should be said, however, that Mrs. Sarah K. Bolton, of Cleveland, a lady of great refinement and of much influence, was present, and led the procession the first day. This was early in the spring; subsequently, the pastors held union meetings on Sabbath evenings. Some of the citizens, also, organized a society, in which large sums of money were pledged for the suppression of the traffic. Mass-meetings were also held, and were largely attended, at which addresses were made by prominent citizens, such as Judge Sherman, Theodore Hall, Esq., and others.

The proprietors of the drug-stores voluntarily sent in written pledges to avoid selling liquors as a beverage.

The ladies, also, presented a remonstrance to the common council, requesting that the saloons be closed by law. The final decision, however, took place at the polls. The largest vote ever registered occurred. The issue was on the passage of the McConnellsville ordinance. A small majority was polled, adverse to the passage of the ordinance, and this ended the public effort; but the ladies continued their meetings, and an organization that extended through the county was secured. This continued until the "new phase" of temperance appeared. In 1877, the National Christian temperance union was organized here. A branch of this was established in this place, under the leadership of Messrs. McCoy, Laing, Jaquess, and others. Mass-meetings were held, and were largely attended, and about twenty-one hundred names were secured as signers of the pledge.

The society has continued up to this time with great success and popularity. They have a reading-room, and much good has been accomplished.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Rising Sun Lodge, No. 22, which is the pioneer of this order in the county, held its first meeting at the house of Benjamin Sweets, in Austinburg, on Tues-

day, April 17, 1813, where were present Jno. R. Reed, W. M.; Ezra Kellogg, S. W.; Gad Loveland, J. W.; Gideon Leet, Treas.; Jno. M. Brown, Sec.; Joshua Woodworth, S. D.; Manoah Hubbard, J. D.; Joshua Vidette, Tyler, and some half-dozen brethren. On the 27th day of the subsequent May a meeting was held at the house of Nathan Strong. Subsequently the lodge convened at the house of Ezra Kellogg. This body continued to hold regular communications until the year 1831, when it ceased labor, the lodge-furniture being placed for safe-keeping in the hands of George C. Loveland. Many of our readers will remember the insane excitement which then convulsed the county. Mr. Loveland retained the property until 1845, in which year the lodge resumed labor. The present charter bears date October 23 of that year, with the following names: William W. Reed, R. W. Griswold, Samuel Gifford, David Warner, E. W. Mead, George C. Loveland, V. Hubbard, Rev. John Hall, George Ford, John Rattle, J. B. Watrous, and Josiah Allen. Geo. C. Loveland was W. M., Josiah Allen, S. W., and Samuel Gifford, J. W. The lodge has prospered finely since the above date, and, although it has been the parent of many of the lodges in the county, yet has a membership of one hundred, with a library of some two hundred volumes. The officers for 1878 are Geo. Hall, W. M.; A. O. Amsden, S. W.; D. Sloan, J. W.; H. Loveland, Treas.; Henry H. Hall, Sec.; W. H. Bevington, S. D.; J. H. Mann, J. D.; R. C. Warmington, Tyler; and L. C. Newell and C. O. Tinker, Stewards. Regular communications, second and fourth Tuesdays of each month.

Western Reserve Chapter, No. 65, R. A. M.—The charter of this, also the pioneer in the county, is dated March 5, 1855, and bears upon its face many familiar names. The following is the entire list: George C. Loveland, Moses Dickson, Samuel Gifford, Amasa Tyler, F. J. Jones, N. B. Prentice, G. H. Turner, William Willard, H. H. Collins, H. Gnthrie, L. D. Kellogg, Henry Guthrie, Jr., Otis Burgess. George C. Loveland was its first H. P.; F. J. Jones, K.; and D. D. Kellogg, S. The membership at present numbers sixty. Officers for 1878: A. L. Rodgers, H. P.; Geo. Hall, K.; E. C. Upson, S.; A. O. Amsden, C. H.; L. C. Newell, P. S.; P. B. Perigo, R. A. C.; L. K. Amsden, M. 3d V.; C. O. Tinker, M. 2d V.; J. M. Wilcox, M. 1st V.; John Ducro, Treas.; Henry H. Hall, Sec.; R. C. Warmington, Guard; L. C. Newell and Geo. Hall, Stewards. Stated convocations on the first Wednesday evening of each week. Both bodies meet in Masonic hall, corner Main and Spring streets.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.

Western Reserve Lodge, No. 59, was instituted on the 6th day of March, 1846, with the following charter members: J. I. Post, C. J. Porter, N. M. Fisher, J. S. Fassett, William E. Fowler, J. C. Stoddard, Spencer Shears, and Alfred Hendry. The officers at that time were John I. Post, N. G.; Spencer Shears, V. G.; and J. C. Stoddard, Sec. The officers for 1878 are William H. Brown, N. G.; George Steere, V. G.; George Palmer, Sec.; Robert Harris Penn, Sec.; and W. A. Woodbury, Treas. The membership is seventy-five. Stated meetings, Friday evening of each week, in Odd-Fellows' hall, Williar's block.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Paulus Post, No. 4, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized April 20, 1877. The charter members are as follows: James Shepard, William Seivors, J. A. Gifford, B. F. Sweet, D. J. Smith, G. A. Knapp, T. H. Seivors, J. W. Rowland, A. D. Strong, Omar Gillett, H. H. Bartlett, Jas. K. Stebbins, B. F. Edy, A. F. Sperry, R. C. Warmington, R. W. Hilliard, N. P. Baker, I. D. Chamberlain, and S. A. Squires. Officers at organization: A. F. Sperry, Com.; J. D. Chamberlain, S. V.; M. P. Baker, J. V.; A. D. Strong, Adj.; J. K. Stebbins, Q. M.; Omar Gillett, Chap.; H. H. Bartlett, Surgeon; B. H. Rickard, O. D.; T. H. Seivors, O. G. Nights of meetings, Wednesday of each week. This post is in a fine condition financially, and is doing much to promote the best interests of the order. The membership is forty-four. The officers for 1878 are as follows: A. F. Sperry, Com.; Albert Henry, S. V.; J. W. Rowland, J. V.; F. A. Pettibone, Adj.; J. K. Stebbins, Q. M.; Dr. H. H. Bartlett, Surg.; Omar Gillett, Chap.; B. H. Rickard, O. D.; T. H. Seivors, O. G.; D. D. Burnett, S. M.; B. F. Sweet, Q. M. Sergt.

MANUFACTURING.

The first view of the village of Ashtabula, as a manufacturing town, is one presented only a few years after its settlement.

We can picture to ourselves the little hamlet situated in the midst of the forest and along the steep banks of the river,—one on the east side and one on the west side and one at the Harbor. At this time all of the manufactories of the town were confined to a single grist-mill. This was inconveniently situated and rudely constructed. It was located at the bottom of the hill, in the neighborhood of the spot where Mr. Fuller's livery-stable stands. It was so built beneath the banks

that it was impossible to reach it with teams, but those who carried their grists to it were accustomed to slide their bags down an inclined plane to the door, and then when the grist was ground to draw it up the ascent by mere force. The mill was built by a Mr. Gillman, in the year 1806, and was subsequently owned by Mr. Hubbard, and by him sold to Amos Fisk, but did not long continue in its place. In 1809 a saw-mill was also erected on Hubbard run, by Matthew and Manoah Hubbard. This was also a primitive structure and yet did good service, from which the settlers obtained their lumber for several years.

In the year 1825 it is said that no less than six distilleries could be seen within the radius of one mile from the village tavern.

Prior to this time the centre of trade was upon the east side of the creek, but at about this date an impetus was given to the business of the west village, consequent, in part, upon the removal first of the post-office and then of the stage-offices; several new business houses were opened, and the west side obtained an advantage over the east side which it ever afterwards tenaciously held.

The tannery business was one of the leading industries in the early history of Ashtabula, and several of the best citizens of the place were connected with it. In 1817, Mr. Matthew Hubbard erected at the Ox-bow, on Ashtabula creek, a saw-mill, and soon after a carding-mill. Both of these, especially the latter, were of great benefit to the early settlers. Prior to this time the people were compelled to obtain their cloth at the cost of great labor and time. The flax and wool had to be prepared and the cloth manufactured from them by hand, and the method was tedious and laborious. This carding-mill was hence a great blessing to the people. It continued in operation for many years, until finally woolen manufactories were established.

A saw-mill, owned by Mr. Hall Smith, up to about 1825 stood where the Fisk & Silliman mill now stands.

The building of vessels became an important branch of industry at an early day, and furnished employment to a great many men. From 1815 to 1825 there was about an average of one vessel per year built at this place.

THE MANUFACTURES OF ASHTABULA

were written up by Mr. A. F. Sperry, the editor of *The Ashtabula News*, for 1873-74. We borrow from his record the following particulars, supplementing it with other and later facts pertaining to the manufacturing interests:

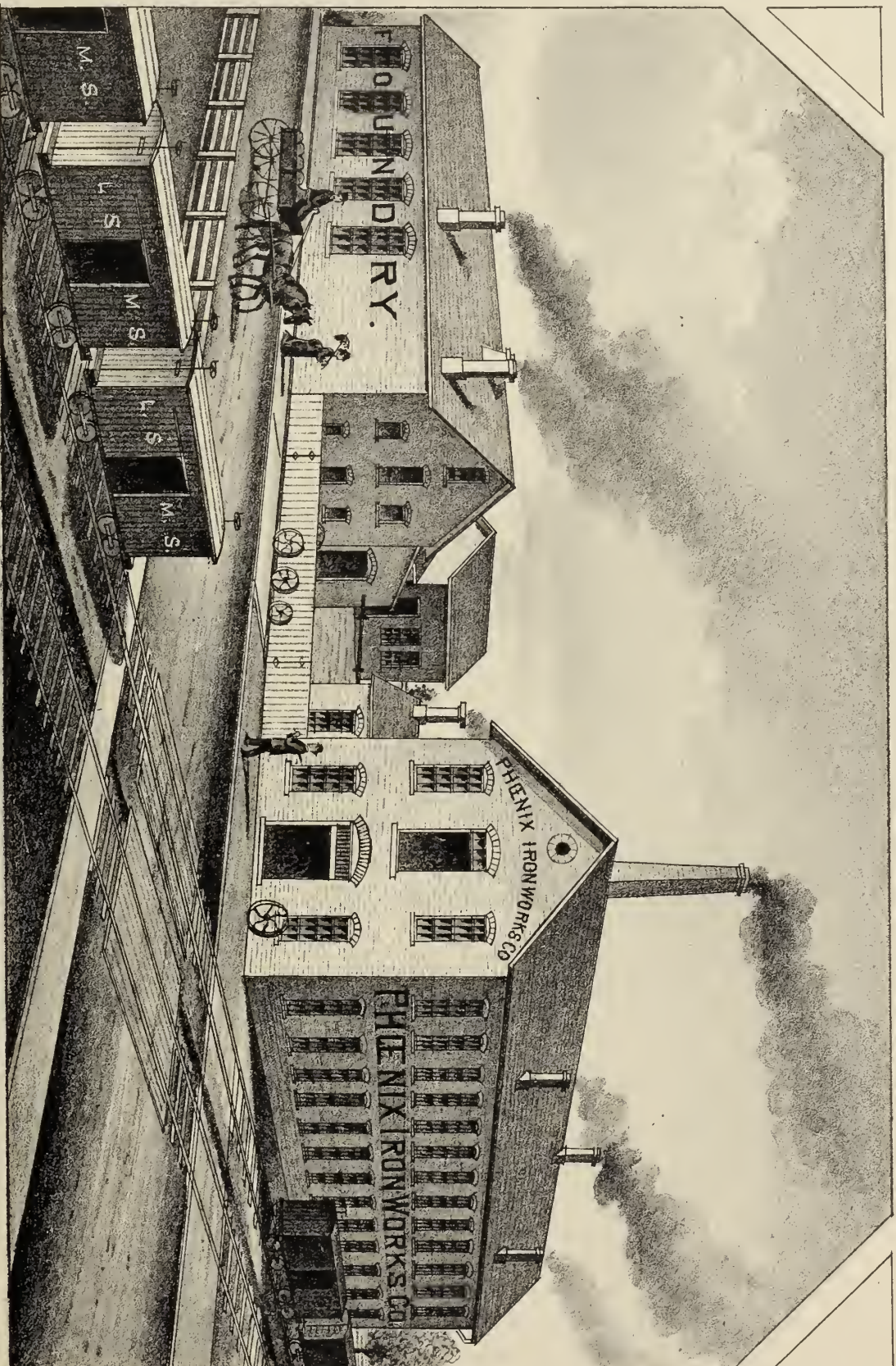
The Ashtabula Mills, Messrs. Fisk, Silliman & Co., proprietors—The present company purchased the mills some twelve years ago. The building was put up about thirty-two years ago by E. Harmon. It was built of cobble-stones found on the farm of the builder. The size is 50 by 65, and is four stories high; beside this an engine-house 15 by 45, one story high, and a warehouse two stories high, 30 by 70, and a shed containing seventy stalls. For water-power there are four American turbines; beside these there is an eighty horse-power steam-engine. There are four run of stone, two with four and a half foot buhrs, and two with four foot buhrs.

The mills can run by water-power ten months in a year with nine foot head.

The sales of flour will run to nearly two hundred thousand dollars per year. This mill, with its predecessors, is the oldest manufacturing establishment of the place.

The Phoenix Iron-Works.—Reuben Tower was the original proprietor of the Ashtabula steam-foundry, and carried on business just north of the Ashtabula, Jamestown, and Franklin railroad-crossing, for a number of years. January 1, 1848, he sold the business to J. B. Crosby, who removed the same to the present location of the Ashtabula armory-building. Here he carried on this industry, for twenty years, and then sold out to Messrs. Morteagle & Hill. In 1872, Messrs. Seymour, Strong & Sperry, then the proprietors of the Phoenix foundry, purchased Morteagle & Hill's business, and removed it to the Phoenix foundry and merged it with that business.

In the year 1850, Messrs. Oshill & Chapin erected the old Phoenix foundry-building near the present site of Thorp & Pfaff's carriage-works, and carried on the foundry business until 1852, when Rice & Butler became their successors. In 1857, John B. Galpin became the owner. In 1860, Galpin sold to Miles Rice. In 1869, Rice sold to Seymour & Strong, and in 1872 this firm was enlarged by the admission of O. B. Sperry. Thus did Seymour, Strong & Sperry become the exclusive proprietors of the foundry business in Ashtabula. This firm continued the business until 1873, when C. O. Tinker purchased Mr. Seymour's interest, and Mr. Sperry having previously purchased Mr. Strong's interest, the firm now came to be Tinker & Sperry. In January, 1874, Mr. Tinker bought Mr. Sperry's interest. A short time prior to this, Mr. Tinker had associated himself with Mr. Frank Gregory, for the purpose of carrying on the foundry and machine business, and had selected as a location the present site of the Phoenix works on Fisk street. Mr. Tinker consolidated the old Phoenix business with that of Tinker & Gregory. The business was conducted in the old



PHOENIX IRON WORKS,
LOCATED ON FISK ST. NEAR A.Y. & P.R.R. DEPOT.
ASHTABULA, OHIO.

Phoenix building until the present new and elegant buildings on Fisk street, near the Ashtabula, Youngstown and Pittsburgh depot, were erected at a cost of eleven thousand eight hundred and fifty-five dollars. This was in November, 1874. Tinker & Gregory having removed the foundry, tools, and fixtures to the new shops, continued the business until December 15, 1876, when they sold out to the incorporated company known as the Phoenix iron-works company. Present officers are: President, Charles Tinker; Superintendent and Manager, C. O. Tinker; Secretary and Treasurer, O. B. Clark. A view of the works of this important manufacturing industry may be seen in this volume.

E. A. Hitchcock's Buildings, situated on Prospect street, on line of Ashtabula, Youngstown and Pittsburgh Railroad, which are occupied by him in the manufacture of butcher's skewers, by McGuire Brothers & Company in builders' and carriage hardware, and by Snyder & Harris, bent shafts, etc., were completed and first put in operation in June, 1877, and occupy an aggregate space of one hundred and thirty-four feet by two hundred and sixty-four feet; the entire cost of which was ten thousand dollars. The aggregate power of the three engines used in propelling the combined machinery of the entire concern is one hundred horse. The proprietor of the buildings has two thousand dollars invested in the business, employs fifteen hands, and turns out eight thousand skewers per day. McGuire Brothers & Company have a capital invested of fifteen thousand dollars, ten of which is in machinery.

A. G. Snyder's Establishment.—His manufactory of shafts and poles began in Ashtabula about 1867. Mr. Snyder then had only two thousand dollars capital and employed two hands. His business in 1873 amounted to over thirty thousand dollars a year. He now occupies the brick building which is still called "Hitchcock's shop," but which has nothing in common with the old establishment. Mr. Snyder buys the best selected hickory, and keeps a large quantity on hand all the time for use. The shafts are first sawed to outline shape, then planed, then steamed, and then undergo the operation of beuding. Mr. Snyder uses an apparatus of his own invention, with which three men can knock off and bend one pair of shafts per minute. One hundred of these forms are now in use. A rounding-machine then takes the shafts and rounds off the corners. Formerly this work was done by hand with hard labor at the rate of one dozen pair a day per man. Machinery does the work, and men are left to scholarly pursuits. The establishment now turns out fifteen dozen pair of shafts per day and finishes ten dozen pair a day. About twenty workmen are engaged.

L. M. Crosby's Fanning-Mill and Wash-Board Manufactory.—Is situated on Elm street, and represents a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars. This includes building, machinery, and real estate. The making of fanning-mills was begun by the present proprietor in the year 1858, when he turned out fifty mills, which were made entirely by hand. From this the business rapidly increased, and machinery was soon added. In the year 1867 his facilities for production had so increased that he was able to manufacture twelve hundred and fifty mills. So much for industry and energy. The average number of workmen employed in this establishment is ten; average monthly pay-roll, four hundred dollars. The propelling power is a twenty-horse engine. The wash-board branch is yet in its infancy, but promises great results. Some two thousand dozen have already been sold, and they are rapidly increasing in favor. There is also a planing-mill in connection. This is conducted under the firm-name of Crosby & Newell, the junior partner having supervision of this department.

Ohio Mills—Flour and Feed Establishment.—This manufactory, which is shown in another part of this volume, is located on Centre street, at the crossing of the A. J. and F. and A. Y. and P. R. R., first began business on the 13th day of January, 1876, with only a single run of stone for grinding feed, etc.; was operated in this manner for about one year, when another run was added, and with improved machinery for both merchant and custom grinding. The engine is of thirty-five horse-power, and cost, with machinery, four thousand five hundred dollars. They manufacture three grades of flour, and do an aggregate yearly business of ten thousand dollars, with perhaps one-half of that amount merchant grinding. They have excellent railroad facilities, and load and unload cars direct from a switch which connects with the mill. The mill is doing a large business, running a portion of the time night and day, and, from the rapidly-increasing patronage, we judge the work must be first-class. The proprietors are Messrs. Wm. Seymour & Son, the latter of whom attends exclusively to the grinding. These gentlemen are, we learn, energetic, of good ability and character, and are building up, by their honorable method of doing business, an enviable reputation.

Culley Manufacturing Company.—The planing-mill connected with this manufactory was established some thirty years since; but the principal business—that of making sash, doors, and blinds—was begun by Q. Z. Culley, in the year 1867, and is now an incorporated company. The entire capital invested, including buildings, machinery, real estate, etc., is fifteen thousand dollars. There are ten workmen employed, at an average monthly pay of four hundred dollars. The

engine is of sixty horse-power, and the yearly sale of sash, doors, and blinds (estimated) is thirty thousand dollars.

Ashtabula Plow-Handle Works, Wm. A. Ellis, proprietor, first began operations on Prospect street, in the month of September, 1864. This was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1873, and the subsequent fall the present fine brick establishment on West street was started. The amount of capital invested in building and real estate, three thousand nine hundred and thirty-nine dollars; machinery and tools, four thousand two hundred and ninety-eight dollars; stock, four thousand two hundred and twenty-six dollars; average workmen employed, six; size of engine, twenty-five horse-power; capacity of works, ten thousand pair of handles per month.

Carriage Manufactories.—Frank D. Fickinger began, in the spring of 1876, the manufacture of fine carriages, wagons, sleighs, and everything pertaining to the business, in the buildings formerly occupied by Wm. G. Benham, on Main street. This gentleman has invested at present twelve thousand dollars, which is divided equally between buildings and stock. He employs an average number of twenty workmen, and his monthly pay-roll aggregates the sum of seven hundred dollars. Has also in connection a harness-shop, and in both branches of the business he strives to excel, and has already put into the market some as fine carriages as are built in the State.

Mr. Fickinger has deservedly won an excellent reputation in regard to the character of his vehicles. He has ever prided himself on producing the best buggies and carriages offered to the public in the locality which his business reaches, and with this end in view purchases only the very best materials, and keeps only skilled workmen. By this wise course, and by strict attention to business and by honorable dealing, he has built up for himself a large and remunerative business, which is constantly increasing. Mr. Fickinger has recently attached to his business a sale-stable, and is making this feature of his business a specialty. Last year he made sale of more than a hundred horses. Mr. Fickinger is a driving, thorough-going business man, and enjoys the confidence of all with whom he deals.

Messrs. Thorp & Pfaff, a view of whose carriage-manufactory appears in connection with the history of the township, began business in November, 1875, in the brick building on East Main street, formerly occupied by the Phoenix plow-works. These gentlemen are both practical workmen, and attend personally to the building of all work. They came to Ashtabula strangers, but by their fair and honorable dealing, and the building of only strictly first-class work, have gained the confidence of the public, and, as a consequence, have built up a large and increasing trade. Their specialty is fine carriages. They have some four thousand dollars invested in the business, and employ eight workmen.

G. Zeile's Tannery is located on the corner of Park and Vine streets, and was established in 1866. Entire capital invested, ten thousand dollars; average yearly business, eleven thousand dollars. Three hands are employed. The products of this tannery are principally sold in the rough. There are also of other manufactories a tile-works owned by George Russell and a steam saw-mill and planer owned by J. H. Bugbee.

BANKING.

The Farmers' Bank of Ashtabula, a branch of the State Bank of Ohio, organized in 1847, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, was the first bank in this township. It went into operation in February, 1848, occupying a room over the store of George C. Hubbard, until the completion of the present banking-house, in the summer of that year. Its first board of directors was Lemuel Moffit, R. W. Griswold, H. J. Hulbert, Q. B. Austin, Buckley Hubbard, O. H. Fitch, F. Carlisle, H. E. Parsons, and G. W. Gould. L. Moffit, Esq., was president, and Joseph Wheelock cashier. On the 1st of January, 1849, O. H. Fitch was elected president, which office he held until the expiration of the charter of that bank, in 1866. Mr. Wheelock resigned his office in September, 1850, and A. F. Hubbard, who had previously been teller, was elected to fill the vacancy. The bank continued to do a prosperous business until it was closed by the expiration of its charter.

The Farmers' National Bank of Ashtabula was organized February 14, 1865, under the national banking law, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. Its first officers were O. H. Fitch, president, and A. F. Hubbard, cashier, who have been continued until the present time, and its first directors, O. H. Fitch, H. E. Parsons, George Willard, S. H. Farrington, E. S. Alvord, A. F. Hubbard, R. B. Munger, T. T. Moffit, and J. R. Stanhope.

In 1872 its capital was increased to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, its present amount. Its present officers are O. H. Fitch, president; H. E. Parsons, vice-president; A. F. Hubbard, cashier; and C. C. Booth, teller; and O. H. Fitch, H. E. Parsons, George Willard, J. M. Franklin, and L. P. Collins, directors.

The Ashtabula National Bank was organized June 24, 1872, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. The first officers were Henry Fassett, presi-

dent; Joseph B. Crosby, vice-president; J. Sum Blyth, cashier; and Henry Fassett, Joseph B. Crosby, Barnard Nellis, William Humphrey, James C. Smith, Charles O. Warner, George E. Nettleton, and Charles Walker, directors. The present officers are Henry Fassett, president; P. F. Good, vice-president; J. Sum Blyth, cashier; and Henry Fassett, P. F. Good, Joseph B. Crosby, Harvey J. Nettleton, William Humphrey, M. G. Dick, Lewis W. Smith, A. Case, and Charles Walker, directors.

The Ashtabula Loan Association.—This banking-house was organized February 14, 1872, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars, with the following list of incorporators: Lorenzo Tyler, George C. Hubbard, Frank Silliman, A. A. Southwick, Stephen H. Farrington, and Henry L. Farrington. The bank began business May 1, 1872, with the following board of directors: Stephen H. Farrington, Lorenzo Tyler, John W. Haskell, I. B. Shepard, George C. Hubbard, H. L. Morrison, and Frank Silliman. The following are the officers: Lorenzo Tyler, president; H. L. Morrison, vice-president; A. A. Southwick, cashier.

BUSINESS HOUSES.

Dry Goods.—Ashtabula store, L. W. Smith & Son; Erie store, Kepler & Co., Gilkey & Perry, H. L. Morrison, Carlisle & Tyler, Thomas N. Booth, W. S. Burnham, Collins Bros., W. W. Mann, J. A. Manning, A. H. Moore, and D. W. Gary.

Milliners.—Mrs. M. A. Prusser, Mrs. C. A. Ricard, Mrs. G. A. Streeter, Miss Inez Stone, and Messrs. Smith & Son.

Grocers.—J. M. Faulkner & Son, P. P. Butler, Hall, Stevenson & Nettleton, Humphrey & Baldwin, J. Rowland, John Massena, W. Readhead, Richard Bros., Chauncey Richardson, Robert Ridell, A. H. & E. W. Savage, Tombs & Rockwell, George Willard, L. Ensign, D. Dean, Paul C. Chenny, E. W. Fisk, W. W. Starkey, J. S. O'Neal, Richard Handsley, M. Farley, and Thomas Doohan.

Hardware.—Crosby & Weatherwax, George C. Hubbard & Co., and H. J. Topky, Salisbury Bros., tin-shop.

Druggists.—George Willard, G. L. Knapp, A. R. Thurbur, Charles E. Swift, M. Newberry, D. D. Matteson.

Clothing.—B. Webb, J. E. L'Honmedieu, E. G. Pierce, and C. T. McClanning.

Merchant Tailors.—John Porter and J. M. Wilcox.

Boots and Shoes.—James Anzer, W. S. Burnham, C. W. Chamberlain, C. F. Fink, C. A. Hastings, A. H. Moore, Wm. Nuttall, J. W. Stall, G. W. Van Name, S. B. Wheeler, White, and M. Flinn.

China, Glass, and Queensware.—A. C. Bootes and W. S. Burnham.

Confections.—J. Bieder, John Fowler, George Stein, Waldeck & Cramar, D. H. Du Bois & Co.

Jewelers.—Geo. W. Dickinson, J. K. Stebbins, A. O. Amsden.

Banks.—Ashtabula Loan Association, Ashtabula National, Farmers' National, Henry Fassett, loan-office.

Meat-Markets.—G. G. Cooper, Wm. A. Field & Co., Silas Lyons, John Reif, H. L. Webb, Thayer & Calloway, Harman & Weatherwax, Hough & Smith.

Flour and Feed.—William Seymour & Son, and Fisk & Silliman.

Photographers.—Blakeslee & Moore, A. J. Skutt.

Hotels.—Ashtabula House, Fisk House, American House, Lake Street House, Smith House, Culver's House, Union.

Livery-Stables.—J. S. Fuller, E. M. Patchen, Frank Gregory.

Harness-Makers.—F. D. Fickinger, P. C. Ford & Bro., W. H. Williamson.

Marble-Works.—Eli Beers, Reeves & Derby, William Smith.

Miscellaneous.—Richard Bros., lunch-room; Geo. D. Zeile, restaurant; C. H. Noyes, wall-paper and fancy goods; M. G. Dick, bookseller and stationer; Humphrey & Baldwin, lime-works; Wm. Hancock, J. F. Good, and Strong & Manning, lumber and stave dealers; Rhodes & Co., Andrews, Hitchcock & Co., and Strong & Manning, coal-dealers and shippers.

Physicians.—J. C. Hubbard, E. L. King, William M. Eames, H. P. Frierker, Charles Eames, P. Deichman, H. H. Bartlett, L. B. Bartlett, F. D. Case.

Dentists.—P. E. Hall, W. T. Wallace, D. E. Kelley.

ASHTABULA SOCIAL LIBRARY.

On the 15th of January, 1830, a few of the citizens of the village who were desirous of establishing a well-selected and regulated village library, met at the town-house for that purpose, and, after carefully considering the matter, adopted and signed the constitution of the "Ashtabula Social Library Association," and on the 23d of the same month they adopted a constitution and by-laws and elected the first officers. On the 20th of July, 1830, the first books were ordered, and on the 11th of September they were received, and the library opened for use, and on the 27th of December, 1830, it was by act of the State legislature duly incorporated.

Commencing with less than one hundred volumes, it has slowly but steadily increased to the present time, though it has not received as general support and encouragement as it deserves. The present number of shareholders is forty-nine. The number of volumes upon its catalogue is now twelve hundred and thirty-one, comprising many valuable standard works of the best authors, of history, biography, travel, science, fiction, poetry, belles-letters, etc.

During its existence twenty thousand two hundred and eighty-eight volumes have been drawn from the library, which, if attentively read and carefully digested, must have had some beneficial effect.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

On the 29th day of November, 1836, the purchase of a fire-engine was ordered by the council of Ashtabula village. This was a hand-machine, was procured of Messrs. William Platt & Co., and cost, with the hose, seven hundred dollars. An engine-house was constructed in 1837, on lands donated for that purpose by I. H. Fisk, on the corner of Main street and Fisk alley. This was constructed by S. S. Fassett, for one hundred and fifteen dollars. Isaac Lockwood was appointed to keep the engine in order. The steam fire-engine now known as "Neptune, No. 3," was purchased in 1874, at a total cost of six thousand one hundred dollars. William Sanderson was employed to act as engineer on a salary of one hundred and fifty dollars per year. The following from the annual report of the chief engineer for the year ending March, 1878. The department consists of "Neptune Steamer No. 3," four men; "Neptune Hose Company," thirty-four men, eleven hundred feet of hose; "Lake Erie Company, No. 2," hand-engine, forty-three men, five hundred feet of hose; "Protection Company, No. 1," hand-engine, thirty-four men, and five hundred feet of hose; "Alert Company," hook-and-ladder, thirteen men. The force as at present organized is as follows: H. H. Hall, chief engineer; George Brake, assistant engineer; Paul Ford, captain "Neptune, No. 3"; B. H. Rickord, foreman "Neptune Hose, No. 3"; William Clover, foreman "Protection, No. 1"; H. Aphorp, foreman "Lake Erie, No. 2"; and James Thorp, foreman "Alert Hook-and-Ladder Company." The water-supply is principally derived from cisterns. Taken together, Ashtabula has a very satisfactory fire brigade.

SCHOOLS.

The first school-house erected in Ashtabula was a small log building standing at the junction of Jefferson and South Ridge. It was built in 1809. The first teacher in this house was Miss Julia Hubbard, succeeded by Miss Aehsah Nettleton. The subsequent teachers were Mr. Warner Mann, 1810-11; Miss Lucia Badger, 1811; Mr. Harvey Nettleton, 1812; Miss Betsey Nettleton, 1813; Mr. John Hall, 1814-16. Miss Sarah Booth taught a school in 1815, in a store-room in Mr. Amos Fisk's barn. This was the first school in the centre of the incorporated village.

Up to the year 1816 the schools of Ashtabula were located in various districts. The history of these schools has already been given. During that year (1816) the building now known as Firemen's Hall was erected, and used as a school-house, meeting-house, town-house, and Masonic hall. The first teacher in this building was Rev. John Hall, and he continued a teacher at intervals for a number of years. In the winter of 1820 and '21 the school numbered ninety-five scholars. In 1830, Mr. Hall taught the school, with Mr. Richard Roberts as assistant.

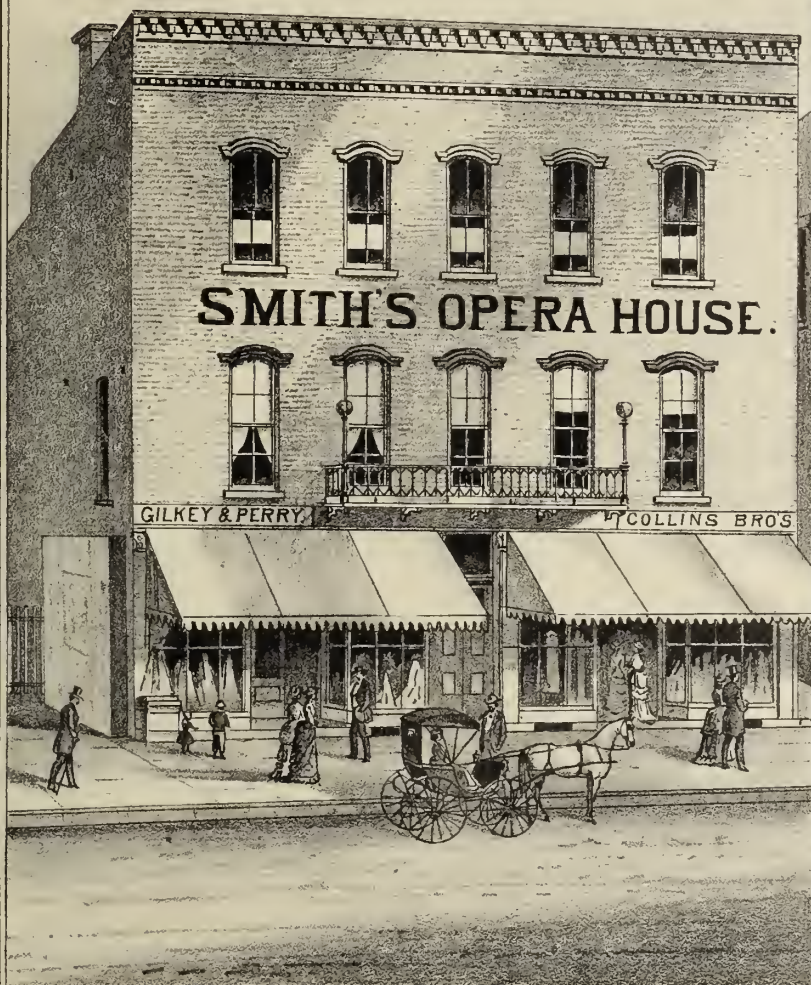
A similar building was put up in 1821 on the square in the East village, and a "select school" was taught in the lower story, while the upper story was used for public assemblies. This house was burned in 1826. During this time Mr. Thomas Smith, the chief business man upon the east side, died, and his funeral took place in this house. In the west village the select school continued until 1832, when it was superseded by the Ashtabula academy, which was incorporated February 6, 1832. In reference to the instruction in these different schools, Mr. Griswold says, "Rev. Joseph Badger, an early resident, was not only a brave self-sacrificing man, but a scholar; Rev. John Hall acquired sufficient knowledge of Latin and Greek to be able to fit pupils for college; Rev. Mr. O'Brien taught in the town-house for some time. He was a graduate of 'Dublin University,' and was a very thorough teacher."

ASHTABULA ACADEMY.

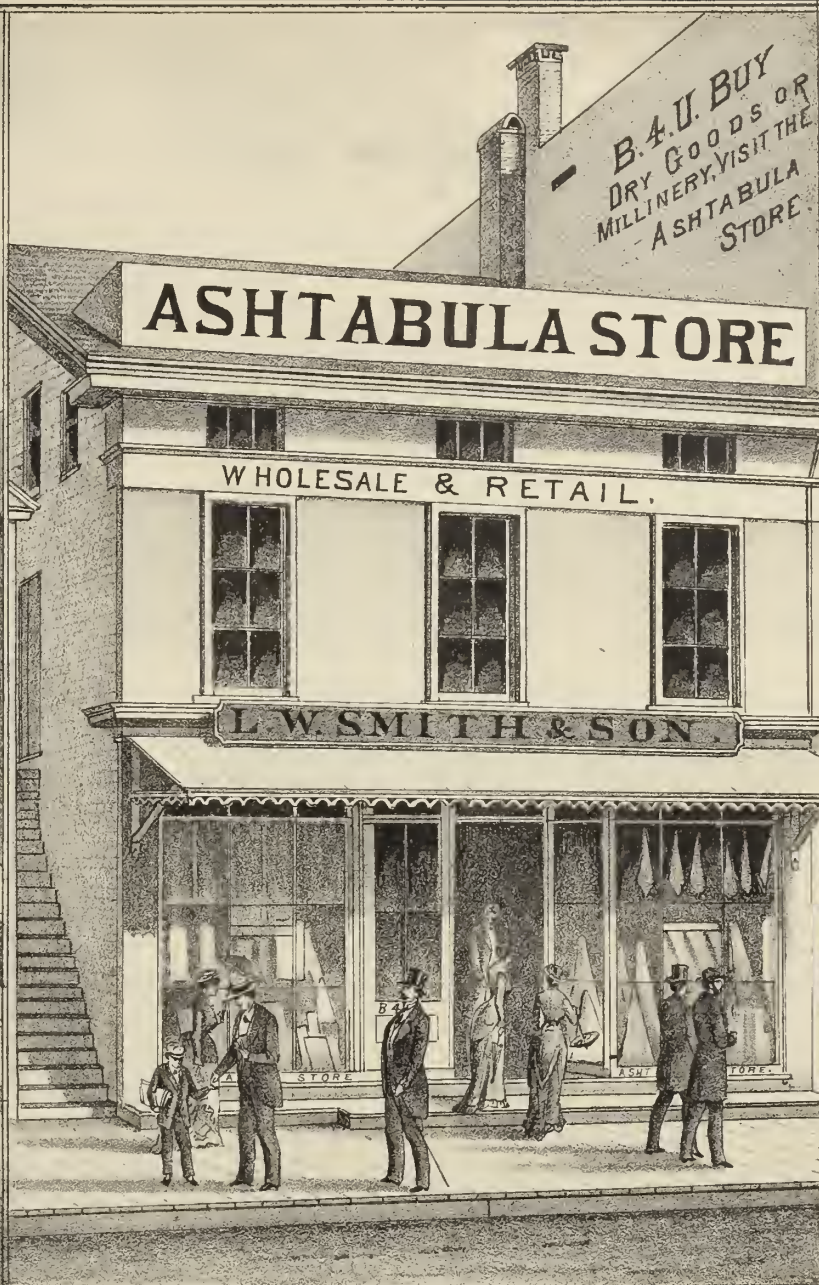
This institution was a joint stock enterprise. The incorporators were Matthew Hubbard, Russell Clark, Roger W. Griswold, W. W. Reed, Amos Fisk, Philo Booth, Gad Loveland, and others.

The academy was taught in the old building for twenty years. Among the teachers are mentioned Miss Mary Ann Fuller, of Cleveland, and Miss M. E. Marsh.

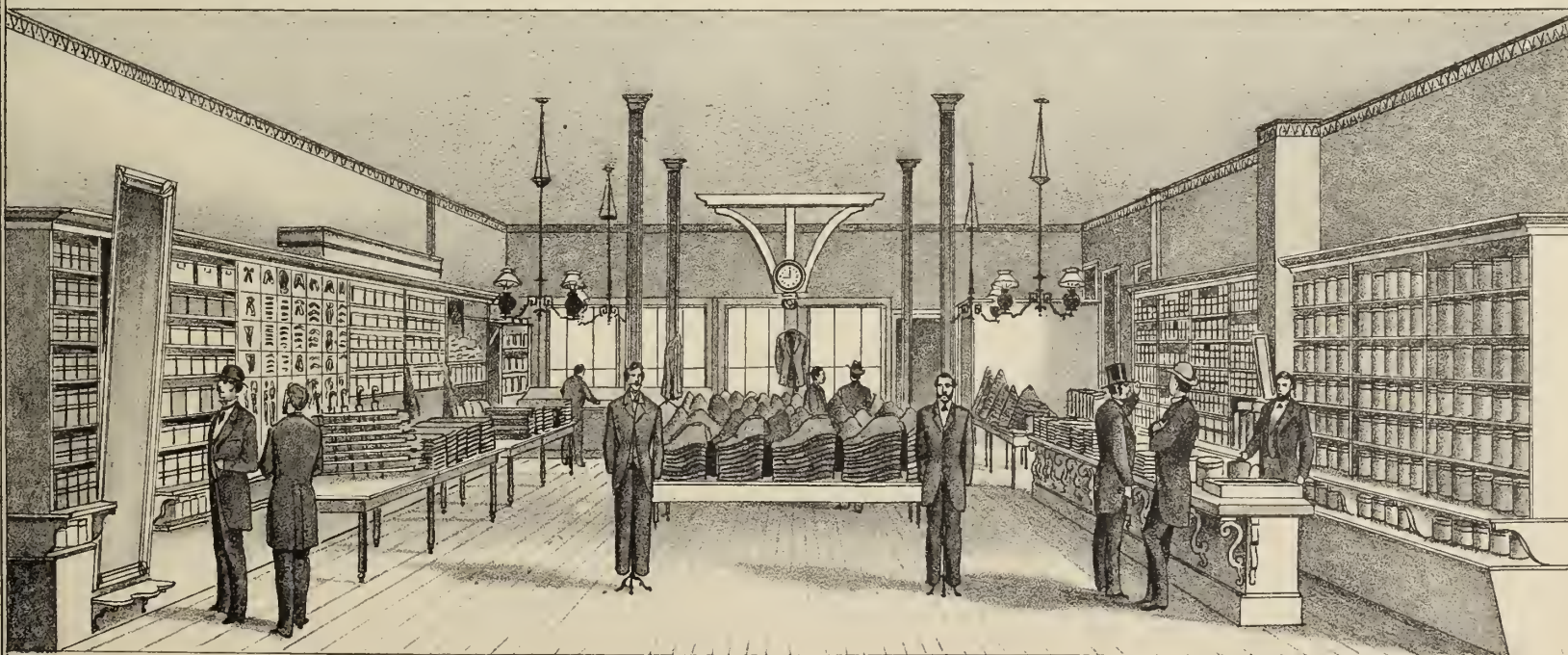
In 1851 a new building, forty by fifty feet, three stories high, was erected. There were at this time fifty-two shareholders, whose names are on record.



SMITH'S OPERA HOUSE, L.W. SMITH & SON, PROP'S
ASHTABULA, O.



ASHTABULA STORE, L.W. SMITH & SON, PROP'S
ASHTABULA, O.



INTERIOR VIEW OF
B. WEBB & SON'S CLOTHING HOUSE,
ASHTABULA, ASHTABULA CO., O

The total expenditure was nineteen hundred and ninety-three dollars. The upper story was sold for six hundred dollars to the Masons and Odd-Fellows, for halls. The record is, much difficulty was experienced in raising the funds required to erect and furnish so large a building, but it was successfully accomplished.

The first teachers in this were Rev. J. Y. Calhoun and his wife. They were followed by a Mr. A. B. Tuttle, who gave it up for want of scholars. He was succeeded by Mr. Samuel C. Weatherwax, who taught from 1852 to '56. On the 22d of March, 1855, the electors of this village adopted the union school system.

A parish school belonging to St. Peter's church was established in 1850. A building was erected, two stories high, fifty by twenty-six feet.

The teachers were Rev. John Hall, rector of the church, and Rev. George F. Rickards, principal, who was succeeded by Rev. Albert Bingham for one year. The assistant teachers have been Miss Marietta Fuller, Mr. Albert A. Strong, Mr. Charles Bingham, Miss Harriet Sabin, Miss Julia M. Dickiason, and Miss Mary E. Hubbard.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The organization of the public schools here was attended with much discussion and some differences of opinion. This was effected in 1856. The first board of directors was as follows: Henry Fassett, president; Leander Hall, clerk; and Stephen Hall, treasurer; H. L. Morrison, Frederick Carlisle, John A. Prentice. Mr. Carlisle resigned, and A. F. Hubbard was elected in his place. The academy building was leased. The first board of examiners was Rev. Homer Wheeler, Rev. J. M. Gillett, and Dr. Thomas McCune. Rev. C. E. Bruce was the first superintendent,—salary eight hundred dollars; Miss Wakefield, Miss Carpenter, and Miss Kate Hubbard assistants. The following books were adopted: Ray's series of arithmetics, Monteith's and McNally's geographies, Greene's grammar, Sargeant's reader, and Webster's dictionary. The following were the assistant teachers in 1858: Sarah M. Gaylord and Miss W. Kellogg. A course of study in the high school of 1858 was Goodrich's history, Wood's botany, Parker's philosophy, chemistry, Loomis' physiology, Thompson's algebra, geometry, Latin grammar and reader, Cæsar and Virgil, Greek grammar and reader. Platt R. Spence had charge of writing, and William Edson Webster taught music. In 1859 the old Baptist meeting-house was purchased, moved and repaired, at an expense of five thousand dollars. Rev. J. W. B. Clark was appointed examiner; C. E. Bruce, superintendent; Misses W. M. Kelley, Lydia Willey, Elizabeth Brown, Sarah L. Paine, Alice D. Winchester, Anna Ford, and Mary Robertson were assistants. Value of two school buildings, four thousand dollars. In 1860 Cornell's outline-maps were bought.

In 1861 the following were teachers: George W. Waite, superintendent, at the salary of seven hundred dollars; Miss Sarah M. Schommer, Mary J. Schaffer, Susan Sampson, Sarah J. Hutchins, Anna Ford, and Miss M. Ingersoll. Number of scholars, two hundred and thirty-two.

In 1862, Miss S. E. Wilder, Susan Tower, Emily Ensign, and M. G. Eastman were assistants. In 1864, Miss Carrie E. King was assistant. In 1866, J. B. Corey was superintendent; Misses H. E. Bliss, S. E. Sampson, Kate Tyler, Jennie Cook, Ella H. Payne, assistants.

In 1868, Rev. Edward Anderson and J. N. McGiffert were elected examiners. Mr. Beck was superintendent, with a salary of twelve hundred dollars.

In 1873, J. W. Clemens was superintendent. In 1874, R. W. Kilpatrick was superintendent, and in 1875 Prof. J. F. Wilson was elected, and still retains the position. George W. Waite is principal of high school.

The population of the incorporated city of Ashtabula is at present about forty-five hundred. This includes the Harbor.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

PHILO BOOTH

was the son of Lemuel Booth and Mehetabel Morse, his wife, and was born at Huntington, Connecticut, August 11, 1780. Was apprenticed to a druggist of Troy, New York, named Hyde. Afterwards, while a clerk in the store of Abraham Cooper, at Trenton, Oneida county, New York, he married Sophia Cooper, a sister of his employer, August 22, 1805. He afterwards engaged in merchandising at Rodman, in Jefferson county, New York, and in the fall of 1813, as soon as Perry's victory on Lake Erie had freed the west from all danger of hostile Indians, he started with his family and goods for Cleveland, Ohio, expecting to transport his goods in boats from Buffalo to Cleveland.

On arriving at Buffalo he found that all of the boats and shipping on the lake had been taken by the government, for the purpose of bringing General Har-

ison's army down the lake, and the road west from Buffalo was almost impassable, having been badly cut up by the transportation of military stores. Leaving most of his goods in Buffalo, he employed two teams to transport his family and some light goods, and in nine days arrived at Erie, Pennsylvania, where he remained over two months. In the mean time the British took Buffalo and burnt it, and he lost all the goods that he had left there. He was at Erie when General Harrison arrived there from the west, and the town being crowded with soldiers and sailors, he started again, with his family and what property he had, in wagons, and arrived at Ashtabula, January 15, 1814, and being detained there by the birth of a son, and having no merchandise to sell, he concluded to settle there.



Photo. by Blakeslee & Moore, Ashtabula, O.

PHILO BOOTH.

His father and mother were with him, and as his father was a tanner, he at once started a tannery on the west side of Ashtabula creek, and continued in that business for about fifteen years. In the fall of 1827 he commenced merchandising in company with his son-in-law, Charles Crosby, and continued in the business for many years, generally in company with one of his sons.

He was one of the most enterprising, honorable, and public-spirited business men of the town, and did his full share in building up the village, which is now so prosperous. He died at Ashtabula, June 27, 1852. His widow, born September 17, 1785, died September 3, 1861.

They lost in infancy three sons and reared a family of two sons and six daughters, all of whom, excepting the oldest and youngest daughters, have remained at Ashtabula, viz.:

Cordelia C., born at Western, Oneida county, New York, September 29, 1807; married November 16, 1825, to Charles Crosby; both now living at Chicago, Illinois.

John, born at Rodman, July 26, 1809; married Mary Ann Fuller, May 9, 1836, who died July 13, 1856. He still lives at Ashtabula.

Laura, born at Rodman, October 24, 1811; married, November 18, 1829, to Stephen H. Farrington, M.D., who died March 8, 1875, at Ashtabula, where she still resides.

Charles, born January 15, 1814, at Ashtabula, where he still resides.

Sophia, born March 4, 1816, at Ashtabula; married, June 10, 1841, to Ezekiel C. Root, a merchant, who died, May 8, 1861, at Ashtabula; and she died there, May 10, 1875.

Caroline, born June 22, 1822, at Ashtabula, where she still lives.

Catherine, born at Ashtabula, January 26, 1825; married, November 10, 1846, to Stephen B. Wells. They still live at Ashtabula.

Harriet, born at Ashtabula, January 3, 1828; married, March 16, 1849, to Augustus Henry Griswold; both now living at Oakland, California.

His father died at Ashtabula, May 5, 1825, aged seventy-six; and his mother died at Ashtabula, August 4, 1838, aged eighty-five.

AMASA CASTLE, JR.

Amasa Castle, Jr., was born in Plymouth, Connecticut, April 5, 1786, from which place his parents removed to Burlington, Vermont, where they remained several years, finally emigrating in 1808 to "New Connecticut," and halting in

Ashtabula, at that date a dense forest teeming with Indians, wolves, bears, and other wild animals.

His father, Amasa Castle, Sr., was a brave, intrepid soldier in the War of the Revolution, and brought to the new home all the spirit and energy which characterized the men of that generation, and helped them to conquer the apparently insurmountable obstacles which beset the frontiersman's progress. The mother, Mrs. Mary Stanley Castle, who was a direct descendant of the English Stanleys, was a woman of rare abilities and great strength of character,—a worthy mother of children who helped to make the history of this country. Her father and eldest brother were made prisoners of war by the British, and, with hundreds of others, were poisoned while confined on a prison-ship at Baltimore. Afterwards a monument, in or near New York, bearing their names, and which still exists, was raised to their memory. Another brother, Frederic Stanley, Esq., afterwards a distinguished lawyer of New York, was, when only nineteen, one of General Washington's aides-de-camp, and on numerous occasions distinguished himself by his fearless heroism and devotion to the cause for which they were fighting.

With the inheritance of such qualities as these, combined with inflexible rectitude of principle, Mr. Castle brought to the wilderness only his strong arms, light heart, and perfect health. Buying some land on the "South Ridge," about a mile east of where the village stands, he, with his father, and brother Daniel, commenced the task of making a productive farm in the midst of the unbroken forest. Like all the pioneers of that time, they suffered great hardships, often lacking necessary food, and being compelled to depend on wood-craft to keep from starvation. Even after the grain was raised it was difficult to get it ground, the nearest mill being at Cleveland or Walnut Creek, sixty miles away, and no mode of conveyance except the horse's back. This, with the dangers from wild animals which beset the journey, made it a great undertaking, and often their only bread was made from corn pounded in a wooden mortar. In these days of steam-mills, railroads, and other things, which seem a common and necessary part of our civilization, it seems almost incredible that people should voluntarily endure such privations, and the present generation is too apt to forget how much of its present prosperity is owing to the courage and perseverance of its ancestors.

During the War of 1812, Mr. Castle was one of the militia so often called out to protect the government stores at Cleveland and at Ashtabula Harbor from being captured by the British. So continual were the alarms, so great the anxiety, and so determined the patriotism of the hardy settlers, that scarcely enough persons were left at home to raise the necessary food for sustenance, and nearly all the work was done by the women and children, aided by a few men unfit for military duty. During all that time of trial and suffering no one was ever more ready and willing for service, however hard and dangerous, than the subject of this sketch.

In January, 1813, he married Miss Rosalinda Watrous (their marriage license standing third on the records of Ashtabula County), daughter of Captain John Watrous, who emigrated from Saybrook, Connecticut, in the year 1810, with two yoke of oxen and one horse, the journey occupying forty days. With Captain Watrous were his wife and ten children, some of them already men and women, Rosalinda being at the time but fourteen years old.

Arrived in Ashtabula, they first settled at the Harbor, with every prospect of prosperity; but a heavy sorrow was in store for them, for only four brief weeks had elapsed when the father suddenly sickened and died, leaving this stricken family, homesick and almost discouraged, to struggle with the hardships of the new country. Captain Watrous was the third white man buried in West Ashtabula.

Mr. and Mrs. Castle raised a family of six children, two of whom, with their mother, still reside in Ashtabula. For fifty-eight years they walked hand-in-hand through the path of life, sometimes in sunshine and sometimes in shadow, but always in perfect harmony; and when at last, in December, 1870, at the age of eighty-four, he lay down to his final rest, his devoted wife received his last word and look of recognition. By their industry and self-denial they not only educated their children, but acquired a competency which rendered comfortable their declining years; but the best inheritance of their children will be the example of their lives of energy, content, and spotless integrity.

GEORGE WILLARD

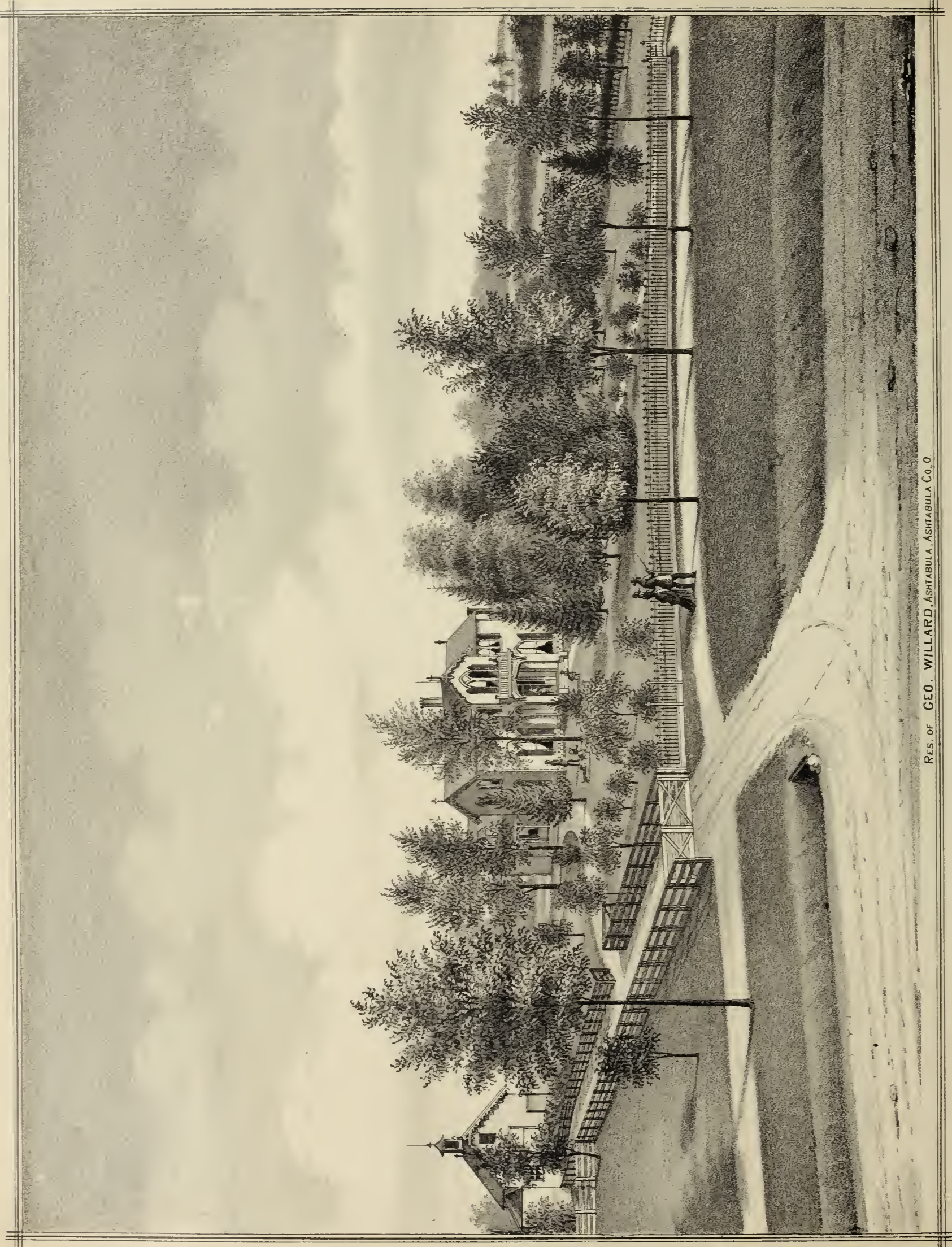
was born in Holland patent, New York, on the 12th day of August, 1812, and is the fifth of a family of twelve children born to Simon and Rhoda Wills Willard, originally of Weathersfield, Connecticut, but who removed in 1804 to Holland patent, where they remained until 1834, at which date they came to Ashtabula township. There the parents died,—the mother January 21, 1842, and the father November 18, 1850. Of the brothers and sisters of George Willard, all

are dead except one, the oldest brother, William, who is still a resident of Ashtabula. The education of Mr. Willard was acquired through the medium of our American system of common schools, after the completion of which he began what has proved to be the occupation of his life, that of merchandising, making his debut, in 1828, as clerk in a general store and forwarding and commission house, at Whitestown, Oneida county, New York. The Erie canal was then in its palmiest days. Remained here, engaged in this avocation, until 1831, when he came to Ashtabula, Ohio, and for the succeeding five years was clerk in the post-office and store of A. C. Hubbard. In April, 1836, Mr. Willard associated himself with Richard Roberts, and, under the firm-name of Roberts & Willard, opened, in the north half of the double two-story brick block built by H. J. Rees, a stock of goods, consisting of drugs, medicines, groceries, hardware, nails, and iron. This firm continued in business only about six months, when the death of Mr. Roberts occurred. From this time until 1844, Mr. Willard conducted the business in his own name. He, however, rented the south half of the building, and put in a dry goods stock. In 1844 the firm was changed to that of George Willard & Co., by the admission of S. B. Wells, Esq., a former clerk, as a partner. General produce became a feature of the business at this time. In the year 1850 the firm was again changed, by the admission of another clerk (Henry Griswold), to Willard, Wells & Co. In 1855, Messrs. Wells and Griswold withdrew. Since this time Mr. Willard has been the sole proprietor. The fine three-story brick block which he now occupies was erected in 1874. The first real estate purchased by Mr. Willard in this township was the lot upon which stands his present business block. This was in the year 1838, and the subsequent year he purchased the property now occupied by William Willard. Mr. George Willard has been engaged in the mercantile business in this city for forty-two years, in addition to five years' service in the same occupation as clerk. During this time has been quite largely engaged in lake commerce. Had a controlling interest, in whole or in part, in the following vessels, viz., schooners "B. F. Wade," "Boston," "Julia Willard," "York State," and the bark "Naomi." Has served as mayor one term, and member of the common council of the "incorporated village of Ashtabula" for several terms. Has also been township trustee. Has been one of the directors of the Farmers' National bank from its organization. Was director and president of the Ashtabula County Central plank-road company for a number of years. This road was constructed some time prior to the opening of the Franklin division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad, and extended from Ashtabula Harbor to the village of Jefferson, and thence on to the lumber region in Richmond township. This road was for its time a great convenience. Politically, Mr. Willard is ardently Republican.

On the 15th day of September, 1833, he was united in marriage to Julia Francis, daughter of Err W. and Sarah Slawson Mead, who were living at the time in Ashtabula. No children have blessed this union. He is a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Willard served as a member of the vestry and treasurer several years, and as senior warden some twenty years. Thus have we briefly sketched the life of one of Ashtabula's representative business men. The pioneer in trade, he has grown gray in its prosecution. As a business man, he has been longer in service than any other citizen of Ashtabula. He has ever proven himself a useful and public-spirited citizen. The best interests of his village and of his county and of his church he has always zealously striven to promote. Quiet and unassuming, he is nevertheless an influential citizen, and universally esteemed for his many sterling qualities. The name of George Willard will not be forgotten when in coming years other generations shall be the denizens of this beautiful village.

CAPTAIN JOHN B. WATROUS,

second son of John and Roxanna Watrous, was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, January 15, 1790. When seventeen years of age, he made the journey to Ashtabula, Ohio, on horseback, and bought the farm on which he afterwards resided, now known as "Maple Grove." He returned to Connecticut, and remained there until 1810, when, with his parents and family, he removed permanently to his wilderness home. The journey was performed by means of ox-teams,—two yoke of oxen to each wagon. A log dwelling was soon erected, which quickly became a centre of graceful hospitalities to a large circle of genial friends. John B. was a soldier in the War of 1812, as were also two of his brothers. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, one of the first workers for the establishment of an Episcopal church in Ashtabula, and a director in the "Warren and Ashtabula Turnpike Company," then considered a road of great importance to the country. His tastes were literary, and to a polished exterior he added the graces of a Christian character. His was a nature dispensing sunshine wherever he moved. Married at thirty-three years of age to a beautiful woman



RES. OF GEO. WILLARD, ASHTABULA, ASHTABULA CO. O

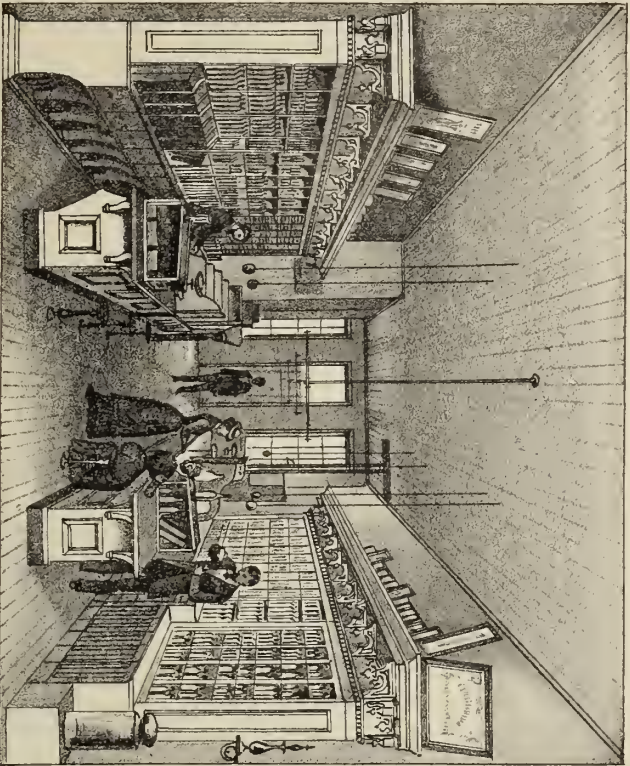


GEORGE WILLARD.

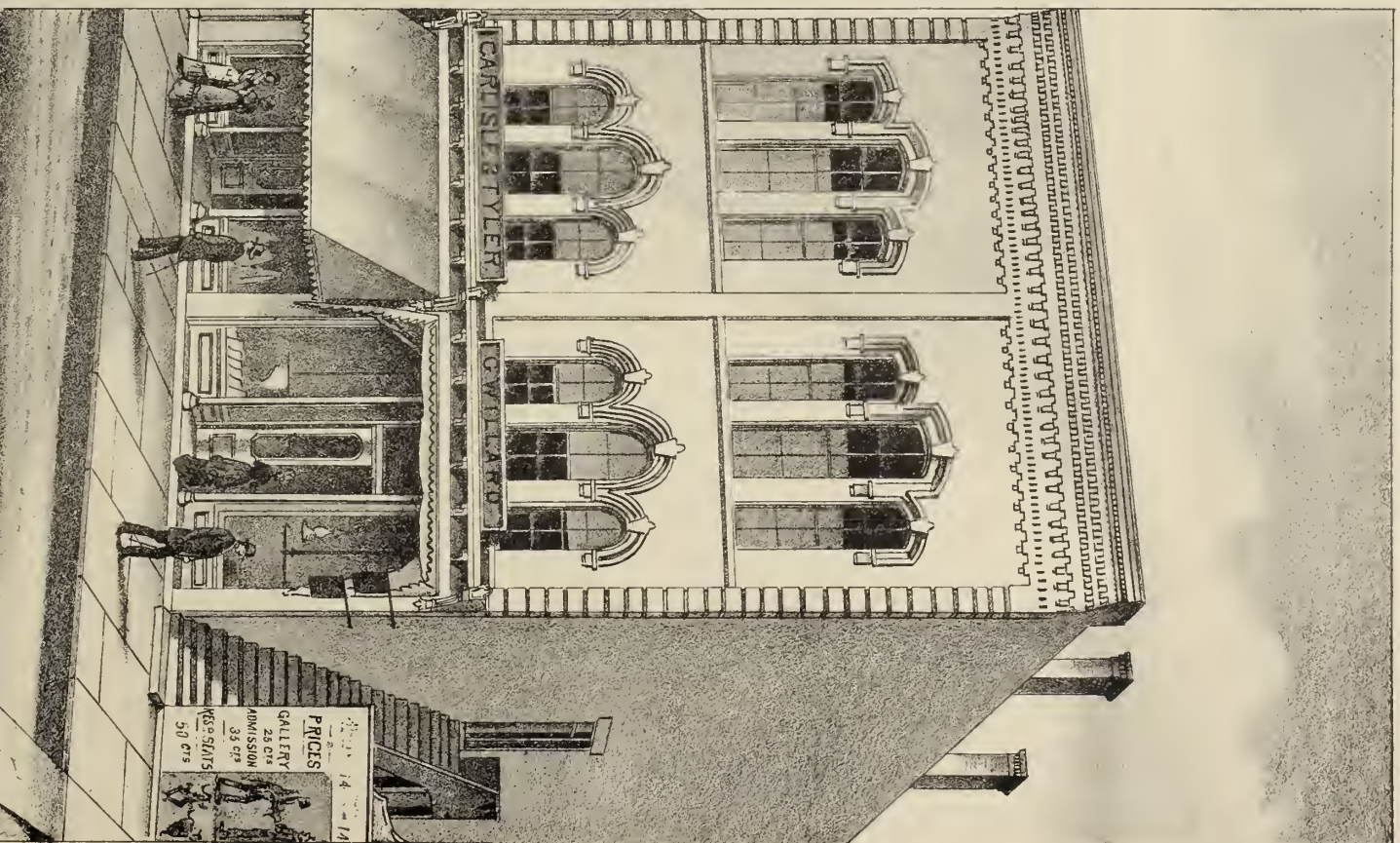
[PHOTO BY BLANCHETT & MOORE, ASHTABULA.]



MRS. GEORGE WILLARD.



INTERIOR VIEW
OF GEO. WILLARD'S DRUG STORE,
ASHTABULA, ASHTABULA CO., O.



WILLARD BLOCK, GEO. WILLARD, PROPRIETOR
ASHTABULA, O.

much his junior, he was a tender husband and judicious parent. He died in ripe old age, February 24, 1869. His wife, Julia Montgomery, was born in Conneaut, December 14, 1806. She was the youngest daughter of James Montgomery (who was the son of Robert Montgomery), and was born in Schoharie, New York. Robert Montgomery had emigrated from the north of Ireland, had been a soldier of the Revolution, and was a cousin-german of the Robert Montgomery who fell at Quebec.

James Montgomery had married Mary Baldwin, of Catskill, New York. The pair became pioneers of Conneaut, Ashtabula County, having removed there three years after the first settlement of Harpersfield. The journey from Buffalo was made in open boats, the intervening country being but a trackless forest. The parents and their four children disembarked at night, sleeping on the beach beneath their sheltering boats. Arrived at Conneaut, a dwelling was hastily constructed from the barks of trees, until a more substantial one of logs could be made; and this speedily became "a tavern," for the accommodation of people emigrating still farther towards the setting sun.

The husband followed the business of boating between Conneaut and Erie, thus supplying the infant colony with provisions and other necessities of life. He served for a time in the War of 1812, and later served for two successive terms in the legislature at Chillicothe, then the seat of government for the State.

Four more children were born to them in Conneaut, and when Julia was four years of age the Watrous family, then on their way to Ashtabula, stayed overnight at this inn, and then and there began the acquaintance which culminated in the marriage of John B. Watrous and Julia Montgomery on the 23d of June, 1823.

James Montgomery removed to Austinburg in 1813, and here soon after was born his son, Colonel James Montgomery, of Kansas celebrity,—the famed "guerrilla chieftain," the "fighting preacher." Colonel Montgomery also commanded the Union army in Florida during the "late unpleasantness." He died at Mound City, Kansas, in 1872.

James Montgomery, Sr., died at Ashtabula in 1834, and Mrs. Julia Montgomery Watrous is now the sole survivor of her father's family.



DAVID EDWARD KELLEY, D.D.B.

This gentleman, who is a citizen of Ashtabula, and who is regarded as a rising young man in the field of dentistry, is a native of this county, the son of David H. Kelley, Esq., of Saybrook township. May 8, 1853, is the date of his birth. His education was obtained at the district schools of his native township and at Grand River institute, Austinburg. His professional education was obtained at the Philadelphia Dental college, Philadelphia, receiving from that institution his graduating diploma, February 27, 1875. In 1875, November 11, he was united in marriage with Nellie Roy Moore, daughter of M. M. and Helen Moore, Erie, Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Kelley are the parents of one child, Edward Raymond Kelley, born September 1, 1876. Mr. Kelley is a gentleman of unblemished character, is attentive to his business, skillful in dentistry, studious of his profession, ambitious to attain the highest standard, and is highly esteemed by his professional brethren.

HALL SMITH.

The subject of this sketch was born in New Marlborough, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in the summer of 1775. At this time his father, John Smith, was absent, a soldier of the Revolutionary army. His mother died when he was but seven days old, and he fell under the care of his maternal grandparents, Ebenezer and Anna Hall, by whom he was nurtured and raised, along with a son of their own, but a few days older than himself. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to an uncle, Moses Hall, to learn the clothier's trade. At the close of his apprenticeship, he found himself disqualified for book-keeping in consequence of an accident. He studied under the Rev. Jacob Catlin with that intense application which was his constitutional propensity. Early in the present century he, by assistance, procured blankets and other goods, and came to the wilds of northern Ohio. These were exchanged with the Indians of Sandusky and the white settlers in the wilderness of New Connecticut for furs. This traffic he continued for several years, and about the year 1806 opened a store at Austinburg, the first store in Ashtabula County. About 1807 he married Julia Anna, eldest daughter of the Rev. Jas. Badger, a very excellent woman, by whom he had one son, who died in infancy. In 1809 his wife also died. The year after her death he purchased lands and opened a store in Ashtabula, and here entered into business quite extensively, supplying the settlers with what was necessary to the clearing up and improving of a new country. He was liberal in contributing towards all public benefits in the county. The poor always found in him a benefactor. In 1811 he was again married, to Aelsah, daughter of Roger Nettleton, of Kingsville, by whom he had three daughters and one son. In 1812, Mr. Smith entered into partnership with Nathan Strong, and built the grist- and saw-mills which so many years occupied the site of the stone mills now owned by Messrs. Fisk and Sillman. In 1815, Mr. Smith, together with those other public benefactors of that day, Matthew Hubbard, Amos Fisk, and Philo Booth, erected a building for religious and other public meetings, which, though not *formally*, yet in *fact* was donated to the public. The upper part of this building was for many years used for a Masonic hall. This was afterwards removed and fitted up for an academy, and was afterwards again removed and occupied for a fireman's hall. Mr. Smith, having been educated a Congregationalist, although not a member of that body, was their first and for many years their principal supporter in Ashtabula. The village of Ashtabula is indebted to the liberality of Mr. Smith for the North public square and the cemetery adjoining it, and for many other public benefits. About the year 1813 he became a Mason, remained in good standing in that order while his reason lasted, and his body was attended to the place of burial January 15, 1857, by the members of Rising Sun lodge, No. 22, and was interred with the impressive ceremonies of the brotherhood. For many of the later years of his life the once brilliant mind of Mr. Smith was under a mental cloud, which continued until his death.

LEWIS W. SMITH.

The parents of this gentleman were James Smith, who was born in Clinton, Oneida county, New York, and Laura Scoville Smith, of Saratoga county, same State. They came to Ohio in 1818, locating in Ashtabula and erecting a grist- and saw-mill. These mills being among the first on the Reserve, were widely known, and patronage was drawn from a circuit of many miles. It was in this grist-mill, in January, 1831, that the father, while freeing the wheel from ice, was so severely injured that he died from its effects within an hour. He left considerable property, the bulk of which was, however, absorbed in settlement. The mother survived him many years; died November 14, 1875. Lewis W. Smith was born in Ashtabula on the 23d day of September, 1825, and is the third of a family of children, three sons and two daughters. He was educated at district school and Ashtabula academy. Prior to 1851 he was a farmer. At this date he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and engaged in the retail millinery business for one year; then removed to New York and entered into the importing and jobbing of silks, millinery, and straw goods. Continued there until 1873, when he returned to his native place, and with his son founded the now widely-known Ashtabula store. On January 6, 1849, he was, by the Rev. James Lowe, of the Methodist Episcopal church of Cleveland, Ohio, united in marriage to Mary Ann Gillmore, of that city, she being the daughter of Rev. James and Clarissa Gillmore. The fruit of the union is James Lewis Smith, who was born March 7, 1850, at Ashtabula, Ohio, and is, as stated above, a partner with his father. Mr. Smith is one of the substantial men of Ashtabula, and is largely identified with the city's interests, being proprietor of several of the best business blocks of the place.

JOHN PORTEOUS ROBERTSON.

This gentleman is the oldest of eleven, the children of John and Margaret Robertson, the former of whom was a native of Jedburgh, Scotland, and the latter of Cambridge, New York, from which point they removed to Ripley, Chautauqua county, New York, in 1827, and from there to Ashtabula in 1847. Here they died, the father in 1851, and the mother three years later. The subject of this sketch was born in Cambridge, New York, October 3, 1807. The opportunities afforded him for an education were limited, consisting of from four to six months per year at the district school, until he had arrived at the age of twelve years. His ambition was to acquire an education and fit himself for teaching; but his father's means being limited, and a large family to support, he was taken into the blacksmith-shop with his father and remained there till of age. With the one purpose still in view, he saved every sixpence. He had hoarded enough to purchase a set of school-books, and every spare hour was from this time on employed in "digging out" the hard problems of old Pike and mastering Murray, which was done without a teacher. Thus, by dint of hard study, he was, on attaining his majority, a fair English scholar.

From 1828 to 1834 his time was occupied principally in teaching. In 1835 he began his mercantile career in Rockville, Crawford county, Pennsylvania, with a capital of less than one thousand dollars; came to Ashtabula in 1838, and has remained there, the greater part of the time engaged in trade, until this time. The crash of 1837 found him in Pittsburgh with a fleet of ten boats or arks loaded with lumber. This was landed two days after the suspension of the banks. He lost two thousand dollars by this venture; came home, closed up business, paying every

indebtedness in full, and with the one thousand dollars saved from the wreck came to Ashtabula and entered into a copartnership with J. I. Post & Co. Since 1841, with the exception of three years, he has "sailed his own ship." During his long and busy life, Mr. Robertson has filled many official positions, beginning, in 1836, by an appointment as justice of the peace by the governor of Pennsylvania. Has been mayor of Ashtabula one year; eight years member of council; six years township trustee; seven years treasurer of township; five years treasurer of borough; and six years treasurer and member of board of education. Mr. Robertson was on January 26, 1836, united in marriage to Miss Lovenia, daughter of John and Susannah Seiple, of Rockville, Crawford county, New York. From this union seven children have been born, three of whom are boys and unmarried. The eldest daughter, Mary, married James H. Prentice, and resides in Saginaw, Michigan; Margaret, the next daughter, married G. C. Mygall, of Ashtabula; Alice is unmarried; Caroline married George W. Kepler, who perished in the Ashtabula disaster, December 29, 1876. He was at the time of his death proprietor of the Erie store, a young man of splendid business talent, and highly esteemed by his associates. His remains were never found. His widow still carries on the business, under the name of Kepler & Co.

Politically, Mr. Robertson began life as an old-line Whig, and is now a Republican, staunch and true.

His religious belief is Calvinistic. Having been trained in the Scotch Presbyterian church, he early embraced its faith, and is now an elder of that church. His life has been a busy one, and he has now the satisfaction of knowing that he has ever met his obligations, has done his share towards supporting church and state, to assist the needy, and to benefit his fellow-man.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP AND BOROUGH.

THE year that properly begins the history of Ashtabula's capital town, and of the township in which it is situated, is the year 1805. Prior events had indeed occurred, and other years had furnished facts relating to the territory now known as the township of Jefferson, an account of which has been preserved, and which we are now able to record with the assurance of accuracy. Yet the real starting point, as we shall see, is in 1805.

The year 1798 is prominent in the history of each township in the county by reason of its being the year in which the Connecticut land company, having surveyed a portion of its recently acquired territory into parcels, each of an area five miles square, divided these parcels among its stockholders. Jefferson township being number eleven of the third range of townships, passed to the ownership of Gideon Granger, Jr., and Oliver Phelps. Phelps disposed of his interest to Granger, who thereupon became the sole proprietor. These parties were large share-holders in the Connecticut land company, and became owners of several other townships of land in this county, as Wayne, Harpersfield, and Lenox. Mr. Granger conceived the idea of making this a central township of a county afterwards to be carved out, and of having it contain within its limits the future county-seat. To give it prominence, he cut off from what now is Lenox five square miles of its northernmost territory, and annexed it to Jefferson, making the latter six miles in length from north to south, its breadth remaining five miles. His plan was in harmony with the result that followed: a county whose boundaries should be such as to make his favorite township near the centre, and thus gain for it an advantage in its contest with other townships for the shire town.

In 1800 the Reserve was erected into a county and called Trumbull county. In 1805, Geauga was carved out of this immense tract, and in 1807 Ashtabula was formed from Trumbull and Geauga in exact accordance with Mr. Granger's wishes, and organized in the year 1811. In the year 1800, Mr. Granger had the township surveyed into lots of three hundred and twenty acres each. Nothing further occurred until the year 1804, when several events, precursors of others soon to follow, are recorded. Eldrad Smith, as agent for Mr. Granger, was sent hither from Connecticut early in the spring of this year, and on lot No. 3, on the south bank of Mills creek, erected a cabin, and during the summer cleared a tract of about ten acres, and sowed it to wheat in the fall. He also formed a bridle-path from Austinburg to Jefferson. Mr. Smith's improvement was made on land now the property of Durlin Hickok's heirs. In this year Michael Webster, Jr., and his brother, Luman Webster, from Franklin, Delaware county, New

York, visited the Reserve in different localities, and finally purchased of Mr. Granger's agent lot 7 of the old survey, containing three hundred and twenty acres, effected a small clearing, and then returned to New York. Also Jonathan Warner, during the same season, came into the township, and selecting lot No. 17 as the spot whereon to erect his future home, returned to Saybrook, Connecticut, at that time his place of residence. One Samuel Mapes also came into the township in 1804, and made a clearing upon what are now lots 7, 9, and 11, on Jefferson street, and built a log house upon lot 9. This improvement was purchased by Mr. Warner.

These events prepared the way for others to follow. They were the heralds sent forth to make ready for the coming of a permanent settlement in the township. They opened the volume whose pages were now ready for a history of those facts, which were soon to shape the destinies of a colony, many of whose actors were to take a conspicuous and important part, not only in its own concerns, but in the affairs of the county of which it is a part, and some of them in the affairs of the State whereof the county is a member and the nation to which the State acknowledges her allegiance.

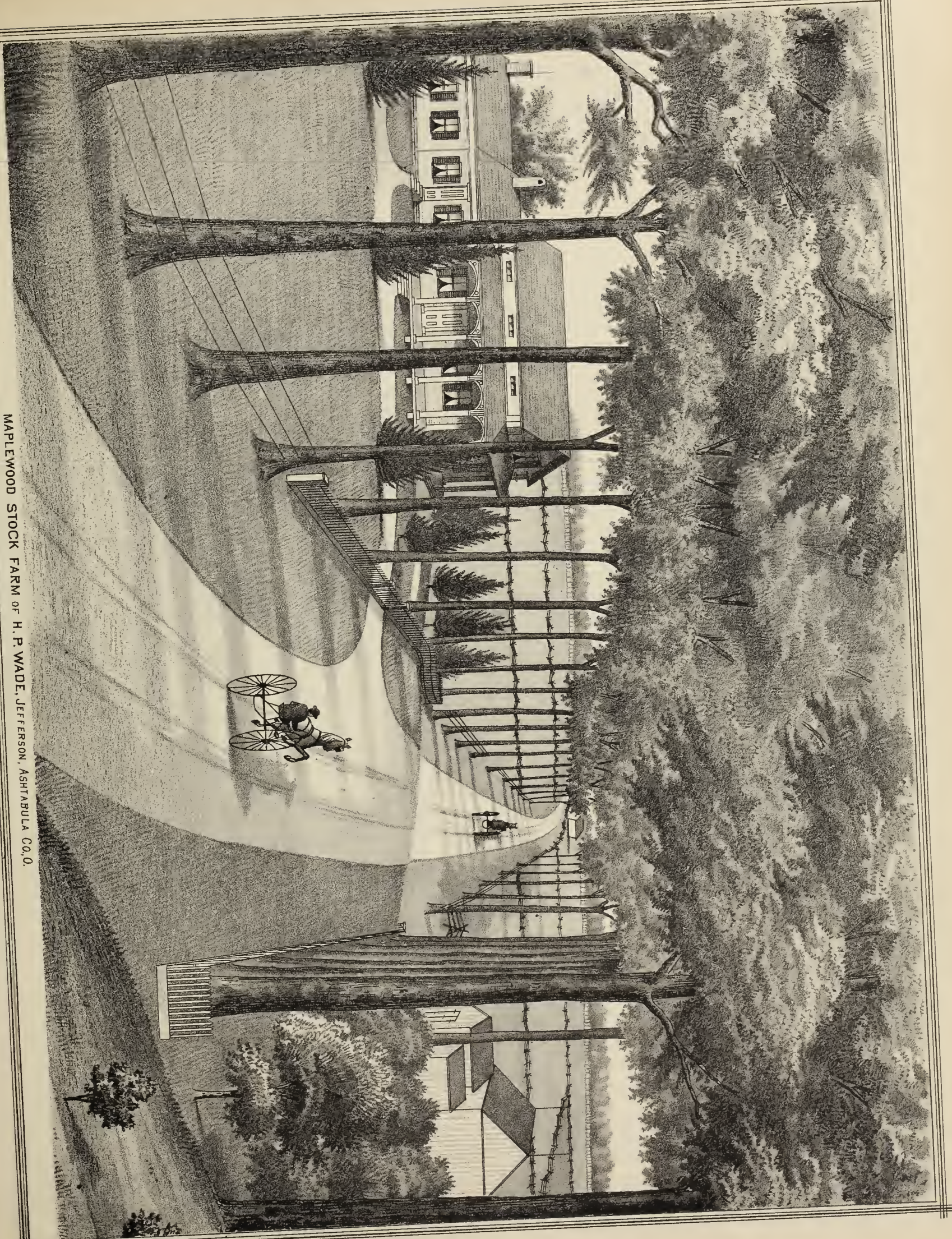
At the time our history opens, the seat of the general government had been removed from Philadelphia to Washington. Thomas Jefferson was President of the United States, and Gideon Granger postmaster-general.

We can readily trace the origin of the name which No. 11 of the third range obtained, from the fact that Granger, its owner, was a member of Mr. Jefferson's cabinet, and no doubt an admirer of that eminent statesman. Ohio had been admitted as a State in the year 1802. One county, by the name of Trumbull, embraced the entire Reserve. Within the limits of what now is Ashtabula county, there were nearly one hundred families.

The chief settlements were in Harpersfield, Conneaut, Austinburg, and Morgan, although Windsor and Wayne, Monroe and New Lyme, contained a few inhabitants, some not more than one family. There were a few inoffensive Indians scattered along the banks of the principal streams throughout the county, and the township of Jefferson was the heart of a dense forest, the abode of wild animals, some of a ferocious nature. Such, in brief, was the condition of things when the hardy pioneers of Jefferson undertook the conquest of the wilderness. The task before them demanded the possession of sterling qualities of character, and these were not lacking.

Early in the year 1805, General Granger visited his possessions and arranged

MAPLEWOOD STOCK FARM OF H. P. WADE, JEFFERSON, ASHTABULA CO., O.



for a new survey of the township, which was consummated in the same year, and of the town site, which was carried into execution the following year. The township was surveyed into lots of eighty acres each, except a narrow strip lying adjoining the village of Jefferson on the north, south, and east, which was subdivided into eight acre tracts. The town site was surveyed into lots containing two acres each, and its dimensions were one and one-half miles east and west by one mile north and south.

Mr. Granger prepared a draft of his town site and designated streets, which as yet had an existence only on paper. Nine large avenues running east and west and crossing at right angles seven others running north and south, with several squares at the crossings of the streets, one of these in the centre of the plat being thirty-eight rods from east to west by twenty-two rods from north to south, each street appropriately named, with "Jefferson" as the central east and west street, and "Market" as the central north and south street, was a sight "upon paper" very pleasant to behold. It required only a vivid imagination, and lo! here was a magnificent city of palatial residences and churches whose spires pointed heavenward; but the sober fact is, that the town plat was recorded when only a solitary cabin occupied the town site, and stalwart trees of a dense forest pointed in the direction where church-steeple might have lifted their spires had they been created things instead of products of men's fancy. It is a truth that Mr. Granger's beautiful plat, exhibited to the gaze of Washington city residents, inspired them with the belief that there really was a beautiful, rapidly-growing city in the centre of the Granger tract, destined to be a western euporium of marvelous size and importance. Mr. Granger, ambitious that his lands should be purchased and his city populated, made but little effort to dispel the illusion.

In 1805, Jonathan Warner and the Websters having returned to their purchases and begun their improvements, there came a man from the capital city on the banks of the beautiful Potomac, by the name of Samuel Wilson, to take up his residence in the city of Jefferson. Before leaving Washington he had beheld with delight the fair city of the west, whose wide streets and ample public squares were to him so pleasing and so admirable that he purchased with avidity a portion of the city of the west, and with alacrity removed himself and family hither. His hopes and cherished plans were now transferred to the city of Jefferson, amidst whose busy activities he thought to rapidly amass a fortune and attain a position among its people of prominence and renown. Like the Spaniard, Coronado, bent upon the conquest of the seven cities of Cibola, whose streets he vainly imagined were paved with silver and gold, our hero's expectations were boundless. Unmindful of perils, he pressed forward with throbbing pulse and glowing countenance. The wilderness overcome, the beautiful city would appear. On a Friday in the cheerless month of November our chivalrous adventurer reached his destination. But where is the city? Where are the wide avenues and the renowned public square? This Jefferson! A solid forest with blazed lines for streets, without inhabitants, the magnificent city of the west! *Impossible!* Our hero would follow one blazed line and exclaim, "Is it possible that this is Jefferson street?" Then another line and exclaim, "Is it possible! *Is it possible!* that this is Market street? Can it be that this piece of woods is Market square?" The disappointed man's heart sank within him. He was soon taken ill and died. There seemed to be a strange fatality connected with the day on which five events of importance to him occurred. He arrived in Jefferson on a Friday. The following Friday he raised his log cabin on the south side of Court square; on the succeeding Friday he moved his family into the cabin; on the next Friday butchered a beef; and on the next Friday died. His was the first death in the township. He was buried on lot No. 3, the Hickok farm. Wilson's was the first house erected on the town site, and was situated on the southwest corner of Jefferson and Chestnut streets, where the American House now stands. The year 1806 marks the arrival in the village of Jefferson of Edward Friethy, from Washington city, who was the first postmaster and first merchant of Jefferson. It also celebrates the first marriage in the township, the contracting parties being Calvin Stone, of Morgan, and Sally Webster, of Jefferson. In this year the survey of the town site was completed, and the public square was denuded of its forest. On July 5, 1806, was born the first child in Jefferson, Polly Maria Webster, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Michael Webster, Jr. In the autumn following, Mr. Blood and his family arrived from Washington city, and settled on the lot next east of the Episcopal church. The settlement was further augmented this year by the arrival of four families from the State of New Jersey,—Robertson, Gandy, Ogden, and Hoffman. They did not become permanent settlers, none remaining longer than two years.

The year 1807 is a noteworthy one in the history of the Jefferson settlement. It opens with the marriage of Jonathan Warner, Esq., to Miss Naney, daughter of Edward Friethy, Esq., and as it was the second marriage in the township and the first one in the village of Jefferson, deserves prominent mention. Noah Cowles, of Austinburg, was the officiating justice. All the residents of the township were

in attendance, and some from neighboring townships. United in matrimony, a pig was roasted over the fireplace, the supper prepared, after which the happy couple, mounted on horseback, a single horse for both bride and groom, rode to their future home through the forest, about threefourths of a mile west of the village, with as happy and loving hearts, no doubt, as the married pair of to-day whose bridal tour takes them across the ocean, they visiting, perhaps, all lands beneath the sun before they are content to settle down to the stern realities of life.

GENERAL GRANGER'S TOBACCO COLONY.

In the spring of this year (1807) General Granger induced eight families, then residing in Maryland, on the borders of the Chesapeake, where they had been successful tobacco-growers, to emigrate to Jefferson, for the purpose of establishing here a tobacco colony for the cultivation of the weed. The names of these families were Lisle Asque, Christopher Randall, James Legg, James Mace, Gilbert Nowell, James Ireland, Thomas Johnson, and George Fowler. They were accompanied by John Hankart, a skillful manufacturer of tobacco, formerly a resident of the capital city. All were doomed to bitter disappointment. Like poor Wilson, they fully expected to see a busy, prosperous city. Arrived on their journey as far as Warren, some of them ridiculed that feeble, struggling town, consisting of a few log cabins, and boasted of the beautiful city of Jefferson, whither they were destined, and which was to be their future happy abode. And when they came to Mills creek, west of Jefferson village, having the misfortune, in crossing the stream, to break some of their crockery, they threw all the pieces away, remarking that they would not carry broken crockery into town. When their entrance into the city had been effected, and they saw how they had been deceived, or deceived themselves, and realized the hardships before them, and foresaw the certain failure of all their cherished hopes, a more distressed and dejected looking company of mortals never, perhaps, appeared in the village of Jefferson. They did not long remain. Mr. Lisle Asque, who, with Randall, preceded the others, and was made of "sterner stuff" than the rest, alone became a permanent settler, making his home in what now is Lenox township. It would seem on its very face to be a visionary scheme for these planters to quit their Chesapeake farms, which were admirably adapted to the growth of tobacco, and withdraw from a market that eagerly purchased all of the article they could produce, and removing to a dense wilderness, five hundred miles distant, undertake the cultivation of the weed in the midst of a forest whose soil was in no manner favorable to the plant, and where there could be no one to buy it even if it could be produced. The project, however, seems to have been undertaken in good faith by Mr. Granger, who hoped to have the article grown and manufactured hundreds of miles nearer the locality of those tribes of Indians to whom the government in supplying them with tobacco had to carry it, and thus he expected, by saving the exorbitant cost of transportation, to make the culture and manufacture of tobacco in Jefferson a profitable business. The following extract from a letter written many years ago by Ralph Granger, Esq., of Painesville, Ohio, son of Gideon Granger, Esq., to O. H. Fitch, Esq., of Ashtabula, sets forth very clearly Mr. Granger's views in relation to this undertaking: "The Indian traders and trading companies, as well as the United States agents and factors, found extreme difficulty in procuring the tobacco necessary for the Indian trade and for customary use, as well as to fulfill solemn stipulations. The cost of transportation exceeded by many hundred per cent. the cost of production. It was highly desirable that tobacco should be produced and manufactured near Lake Erie. This being known, and propositions having been made by a gentleman well acquainted with the business in Maryland, a large number of tobacco-growers formed a company and purchased shares in the town of Jefferson to carry on that particular branch of industry. The expenses for their journey and letters of credit having been furnished, they forced their way to Jefferson, encountering difficulties not necessary to recount, and bringing with them John Hankart, a manufacturer of tobacco of high repute.

"As the origin of the Maryland settlement in Jefferson has been told, it is proper to add that the failure of the tobacco business was not through the default of the proprietors, or cultivators of the town, but through those who were to have purchased the tobacco."

The last clause in the above extract would seem to convey the idea that the tobacco colony scheme would not have proven a failure if there had been a market for the tobacco, whereas the truth really is that the clay soil of the Jefferson woodlands was ill adapted to the culture of the tobacco-plant. Moreover, if this obstacle had not existed there was still a gigantic forest to be removed before the colony of tobacco-growers could undertake the preparation of the soil, and for this task these Marylanders, wholly unaccustomed to toil of this sort, were as unfitted as so many children. Howbeit, the enterprise, so far as it related to the production of tobacco as an article of commerce, was a total failure; and the only results, in addition to being a disastrous financial speculation to all concerned, were the erection of a few cabins on Jefferson town site, and the building of a tobacco

ware-room, which actually became the storehouse of a hogshead of leaf tobacco (which tobacco, however, was raised in Maryland, and sent hither by General Granger for the encouragement of the colony), the removal of brush and trees from a few acres of ground, and the planting thereon some garden stuffs, with a small amount of tobacco, and the acquisition to the settlement in what then was Jefferson township of Mr. Lisle Asque and his family. Daniel and Luman Webster, from the State of New York, came hither in the summer of 1807. As the year 1808 opens there were probably not less than twenty families residing within the territorial limits of Jefferson township. In this year there was a further immigration in the persons of Michael Webster, Sr., and his son-in-law, Daniel Squires, who became a renowned hunter in this locality. There came also in the summer of 1808, Wareham Grant, from East Windsor, Connecticut, who built a log house on the present site of the Jefferson House. Timothy Caldwell likewise arrived this year, sent hither by Mr. Granger to superintend the erection of the first court-house and jail. He was accompanied by John Birth, a brick-mason. Ashtabula County had now been formed, and it became necessary to have a court-house. Austinburg competed with Jefferson for the prize. Mr. Granger's influence was such in the formation of the county that Jefferson became a central township, and this fact, connected with his offer to build the court-house at his own expense, obtained for Jefferson an easy victory.

Thus far we have followed the fortunes of the village and township inseparably. At this point we will disunite them for the purposes of this history and consider first the succession of events, whose narration will furnish us with the history of the city of Jefferson.

In 1808 Ashtabula's county-seat scarcely deserved the name of village. A few log cabins, not a dozen all numbered, scattered here and there over the town site, under the shadows of massive trees whose branches almost formed an impenetrable barrier against the skies above, so dense was the forest. The public square, a rise of ground in the midst of the woods, distinguished from the surrounding lands by being a spot from which the forest had been removed. The Wilson cabin occupied the lot on the southwest corner of Jefferson and Chestnut streets, now the site of the American hotel. At the northeast corner of Market and Walnut stood the dwelling and store, one building, of Edward Friethy, Esq., now the residence of N. E. French. Here also was the settlers' post-office, Mr. Friethy serving as postmaster. Where Mr. Woodbury's fine residence now stands stood the log hut of Mr. Blood. On the first lot west of Mr. Howland's residence was the hut of Mr. Mace, the tobacco-grower; on the lot just east of Mr. Talcott's residence lived Mr. Fowler; at 39 Erie street was another tobacco-colonist's cabin, dwelt in by Mr. Legg. The tobacco warehouse stood on the northeast corner of Erie and Market. These were all the dwellings on Jefferson town site in the summer of the year 1808. The only way of egress from our little village was along the line of notched trees to Austinburg, thence along the course of the old Salt road to the mouth of Ashtabula creek, or westward to Harperstown, from which settlement there were forest-roads leading northward to the lake and southward to Morgan, Windsor, Mesopotamia, and so on to Warren. Provisions were scarce, and the main dependence for food was the meat of wild animals.

Such was the condition of the infant village when Mr. Caldwell, the builder of the first house intended as the seat of justice, arrived. Work was immediately begun. Jonathan Warner and Michael Webster took and filled the contract of furnishing the hewn timber. The structure was made of brick, which were manufactured on the spot by two men, engaged for this purpose by Mr. Granger, by the names of Warren and Duty. The building was a two-story plain structure, forty feet in length by thirty in breadth, the lower story constituting a single room used for the court-room, with the judge's seat on the north side, the bar in front, and the jurors' seats to the right and left; and the upper story four rooms, each of about equal size, with a hall in the centre, used as jurors' and county officers' rooms. Each room had a fireplace, and in the court-room below there were four of these. Stoves were not then in use. The second floor was reached by means of a flight of stairs on the outside of the building. Mr. Caldwell did not complete the building until the year 1811. It was difficult to obtain boarding accommodations, and the need for these led to the erection by Mr. Caldwell of a goodly-sized two-story frame hotel building on the lot where now stands the residence of N. L. Chaffee. Here the artisans employed upon the first court-house were boarded and lodged. In 1810, when Mr. Friethy, till then the postmaster, removed to Warren, he was succeeded by Dr. Elijah Coleman, who removed the office into the Caldwell hotel building, where he opened also an apothecary's shop. During the first session of court, in June, 1811, this building, which then was an ornament to the village of Jefferson, was burned to the ground under circumstances worthy of narration. Solomon Griswold, resident of Windsor township, was one of the associate judges, and at the close of the first day's session, wearied by the sedentary occupation to which he was unaccustomed,

and feeling a strong yearning for something wherewith to restore tired nature, resorted to Dr. Coleman's drug-store, late in the evening, to obtain a small quantity of the fiery fluid, Mr. Coleman's being the only place where it could be had in town. Entering the doctor's office, he made known his desire. The latter replied that he had nothing of the kind except a barrel of high wine which he kept in his cellar for medicinal purposes, and that he did not deem it safe to visit that nether department at that time of night, as the errand would have to be made with a lighted candle, and there would be great danger of ignition when the whisky should be drawn from the barrel. Mr. Griswold's thirst was great, and his importunity, fortified by the promise to accompany the doctor, carry the candle and keep it at a safe distance from the barrel, gained for him the doctor's decision to yield assent to the judge's wishes. Together they descended the stairway, Coleman carrying the pitcher, Griswold the candle. The former approaches the barrel to remove the wooden faucet; the judge takes his stand at a distance which he deems free from danger. The spigot is removed, the sparkling liquor pours forth; the judge forgets the danger, and draws nearer, when lo! the fluid escapes, the barrel explodes, and the cellar being filled with inflammable matter, in another instant the whole building is wrapped in flames. The judge and doctor managed to escape from the building, the former leaving his hat behind him, and, rushing out upon the street, began in the midst of his excitement to vociferate at the top of his voice, "High wines! high wines! new hat and high wines!"

Soon after the completion of the court-house a jail was built on the ground where the present one now stands,—a two-story block building, twenty feet wide by thirty-six feet long. It contained several apartments,—one called the "dungeon," into which the worst criminals were thrown, and another the "debtors' room," it being customary in those days to imprison for debt.

The organization of Ashtabula County was effected on the 22d day of January, 1811, and on the 20th day of June following commenced the first sitting of the court of common pleas in and for said county, and continued two days. The presiding judge was Benjamin Ruggles; associate judges, Aaron Wheeler, Ebenezer Hewins, and Solomon Griswold. It required four judges at this time to conduct the court, the presiding judge occupying a central position and deciding all points of law. These officers were the appointees of the governor. Ezra Kellogg was first prosecuting attorney, Peter Hitchcock being first prosecuting attorney *pro tem*. Timothy R. Hawley was appointed clerk *pro tem* of this first court. The sheriff at this time was Nathan Strong, having served previous to the organization of the county, and continued in office until 1813, when Mr. Quintus F. Atkins was elected sheriff of Ashtabula County. The first grand jurors were Noah Cowles, Peleg Sweet, Stephen Brown, William Perrin, Jesse D. Hawley, Walter Fobes, Ebenezer Lamson, Sterling Mills, Michael Webster, Gideon Leet, John Beckwith, Eliphalet Austin, James Harper, Moses Wright, and David Hendry. The grand jury were sworn into office, and were charged by the court. The only case before them was one in which the State of Ohio was plaintiff, and Orison Cleveland defendant; the cause of action assault and battery. The defendant was discharged upon the order of the court. There was no petit jury, and only one case before the judges, and that for debt, judgment being rendered for plaintiff in the sum of seventy dollars. We mention thus minutely the doings of this first term of court for Ashtabula County, as the event was one of no mean importance to the village of Jefferson. The court-house was now no longer a visionary building some day to become a living reality, but there it was, a real edifice, and was the pride of every inhabitant. And this first gathering of the servants of justice was to all who were interested in the fate of the town an assurance that their village was in very truth a county-seat, and that in the very nature of things it could occupy no insignificant position among the towns that at that time were everywhere, throughout the length and breadth of the eastern half of the Reserve, springing into existence and struggling for a footing. For twenty-five years this plain edifice did service for the people of Ashtabula County, and had more to do than anything else connected with the history of Jefferson in assisting the growth of the village and in determining the character of its inhabitants. This primitive temple of justice attracted hither some of the soundest jurists and ablest lawyers of the State and of the county, many of whom became residents of the place,—men whose influence for their country's good has been effectively exerted in national legislation. But for this rude structure reared in the Jefferson forest this village would most probably have never become the place of residence of Benjamin F. Wade, and of Joshua R. Giddings, and of Rufus P. Ranney, and many others who might well be named. Able lawyers from other parts of the State came hither at the sessions of the court to plead for their clients in Mr. Granger's court-house. Among these were Ethan Allen Brown, David Tod, afterwards governor of Ohio, and the former also United States senator, Elisha Whittlesey, and Rufus P. Spalding, who were afterwards members of Congress. The Jefferson bar of to-day numbers among its members men of ripe learning and a high order of legal ability.



RESIDENCE OF JN^o WATTERS. CONTRACTOR & BUILDER JEFFERSON STREET JEFFERSON,
ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.



DAVID DOUGLASS GIST, M.D.,

was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, on the 10th day of November, 1810, and is the second of a family of seven, the children of Thomas and Elizabeth Gist, of that county, but who removed to Ohio in 1822 and located in Guernsey county. The education of Mr. Gist was acquired, as is the case with most American boys living remote from cities or towns, in the district school, finishing in the Wellington (Ohio) college. In the year 1836 he commenced reading medicine with Drs. Hazlop Williams and John C. Anderson, of Jacobsport, Coshocton county, Ohio. Continued alternately reading and teaching for two years. In 1838 he came to Ashtabula County, and locating in Harpersfield, finished his professional reading with Dr. Jonathan Williams, of that township. In 1840 formed a partnership with him, and practiced until the death of Dr. Williams in 1846, since which time he has practiced his profession continuously until the present. In the year 1870 the doctor attended his last course of lectures, and graduated at the Eclectic medical college of Cincinnati in that year. As early as 1848 he turned his attention to the treating of cancers and scrofula in all its forms, and the simple statement that he has, since that date, successfully removed one hundred and fifty cancers is sufficient evidence of the faithfulness with which he has pursued his investigations in this specialty. In October, 1865, owing to his large and increasing practice in that portion of the county, he removed to Jefferson, where he still resides. On January 1, 1833, the doctor was united in marriage to Susan, daughter of Samuel and Polly Newell, of Liberty township, Guernsey county, Ohio. From this marriage one child was born (Martha Jane, who married Frederick Pangburn, of Harpersfield, and resides there at present). On June, 17, 1836, this lady died, and on August 27, 1845, the doctor married his present wife. She was the daughter of George and Eliza Pangburn, of Harpersfield. The children of this marriage are Laura, the eldest, who died in infancy; Mary Eliza, married E. J. Pinney, a member of the legal profession at Jefferson; and Lunie, the youngest, who yet remains at home. To give the reader an idea of the doctor's extensive practice, we will state that since 1848 he has ridden something over two hundred and fifty thousand miles, has been ever ready to attend to the calls of the afflicted, and thousands regard him almost in the light of a public benefactor.



RESIDENCE OF E. L. MULLEN, JEFFERSON TP. ASHTABULA CO., O.

Other professions are likewise ably represented, and, though the village of Jefferson numbers scarcely a thousand souls, the standing of the people for intelligence and for the possession of sterling virtues is unexampled in any other town in the State of equal population. Notwithstanding the completion of the first court-house, the increase of population advanced tardily. The War of 1812 hindered the growth of all the settlements throughout the county. For several years the only accession to the village was from the removal hither of county officers, who came here to reside as soon as they were elected. When the second court-house was completed the residents of the town numbered not more than two hundred.

From 1810, the year in which Jefferson's first merchant—Mr. Friethy—removed to Warren, until 1823 there was no mercantile establishment in the village. In this year George B. Webster, of Buffalo, came here, and, with Gilbert Webster, opened a general assortment of goods in the frame addition to the jail building.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Tuscan Lodge, No. 342, received its charter October 21, A.D. 1862. The following are the charter members: Stephen A. Northway, F. P. Pingrey, Edward V. Woodbury, G. B. Miller, C. F. Wood, C. L. Bushnell, N. L. Chaffee, E. C. Cushman, Edward A. Wright, N. Powell, Horace M. Root, and Josiah P. Knowlton. The first officers were H. M. Root, W. M.; C. L. Bushnell, S. W.; Stephen A. Northway, J. W.; E. A. Wright, Treas.; C. F. Wood, Sec.; H. Talcott, S. D.; J. C. Thompson, J. D.; J. P. Knowlton, Tyler. Present officers: Henry Talcott, W. M.; Wm. H. Crowell, S. W.; John Gill, J. W.; H. L. French, Treas.; W. A. Ferry, Sec.; J. A. Crisp, S. D.; J. P. Knowlton, J. D.; and Lester Loomis, Tyler. Present membership, eighty-three. Stated communications, first and third Fridays of each month.

Jefferson Chapter, No. 141, R. A. M., was organized November 18, A.D. 1875, A. I. 2405. The charter bears date August 31, 1876. The following are the names of the charter members, who were also the first officers elected: George W. Dickinson, E. J. Betts, H. S. Loomis, C. H. Simonds, S. T. Fuller, George Hunter, B. C. Linzee, T. S. Young, and J. C. Howard. The following officers were elected for 1877: G. W. Dickinson, H. P.; E. J. Betts, K.; H. S. Loomis, S. C.; C. H. Simonds, C. H.; S. T. Fuller, P. S.; Geo. Hunter, R. A. C.; B. C. Linzee, G. M. 3d V.; A. H. Pillett, G. M. 2d V.; J. C. Howard, G. M. 1st V.; Henry Talcott, Treas.; R. M. Norton, Sec.; J. A. Crisp, G. The present membership is twenty-four. Time of meeting, second and fourth Thursdays of each month. Both the foregoing bodies convene in Masonic hall, Talcott's block. The following officers were elected for 1878: E. J. Betts, M. E. H. P.; R. M. Norton, E. K.; S. A. Northway, E. S.; C. H. Simonds, C. H.; S. T. Fuller, P. S.; George Hunter, R. A. C.; Henry Talcott, G. M. 3d V.; John Gill, G. M. 2d V.; J. A. Crisp, G. M. 1st V.; H. S. Loomis, Treas.; W. H. Crowell, Sec.; Lester Loomis, Guard.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.

The charter of *Ensign Lodge, No. 400*, was granted November 13, 1867. The following names appear thereon: W. H. Crowell, T. K. Lyman, M. P. Atkin, Luke P. Smith, D. B. Ayer, S. J. Coon, E. E. Cushman, M. J. Foote, L. Cushman, R. S. Ensign, W. J. Gibson, P. B. Rogers, and Henry Herron. The first officers were E. E. Cushman, N. G.; R. S. Ensign, V. G.; W. H. Crowell, Sec.; T. K. Simonds, P. Sec.; D. B. Ayer, Treas. Present officers: Wm. Grant, N. G.; C. S. Ryder, V. G.; Thomas Rogers, Sec.; H. D. Jones, P. Sec.; H. N. Smalley, Treas.; C. C. Woodruff, W.; Walter Fortune, C.; Geo. Stearns, I. S.; G. M. Brown, O. S. Present membership, seventy. Meets Tuesday of each week.

Jefferson Encampment of Patriarchs, No. 146, received its charter June 29, 1871. Below are given the names of charter members: Abijah Markham, Wesley B. Young, W. H. Ruggles, Henry Warren, E. E. Cushman, D. B. Ayer, M. P. Atkins, and John M. Walker. Present officers: C. H. Dady, C. P.; H. D. Jones, H. P.; G. M. Brown, S. W.; D. D. Holmes, J. W.; E. H. Brooks, Scribe; H. N. Smalley, Treas. Present membership, thirty-five. Stated meetings, second and fourth Thursdays, in Odd-Fellows' hall, Holmes' block.

INDEPENDENT ORDER GOOD TEMPLARS.—*Jefferson Lodge, No. 471*, was organized on the evening of January 13, 1868, by District Deputy Nelson, with the following charter members, viz.: Jennie Loomis, M. E. Gibbs, Ida Allen, H. Gill, Lester Loomis, I. H. Welch, W. F. Beede, G. M. Loomis, C. W. Ballard, E. A. Clark, J. B. Knapp, C. W. Knapp, Fortis Morse, H. J. Covell, A. M. Williams, J. A. Norris, E. Cushman, Minnie Knapp, Wetcha A. Beede, H. B. Farley, Christian Gill, O. H. Loomis, H. H. Stanford, and Harrison Loomis. First officers: H. J. Covell, W. C.; Jennie Loomis, W. V.; C. H. Ballard, W. R. S.; C. W. Knapp, W. F. S.; and Lester Loomis, W. T. From its organization this society has never failed to hold regular meetings. Has initiated about five hundred applicants, receiving and expending in the glorious work of temperance over

two thousand dollars. The building in which the lodge convenes is located on the south side of Satin street, and is owned by them. Present membership is sixty. The following are the officers for 1878: Rev. F. C. Wright, W. C.; Miss Fannie Woodworth, W. V.; Cora Warren, W. R. S.; P. G. Gill, W. F. S.; H. C. Osborn, W. T.; E. A. Knapp, W. M.; H. H. Seagur, W. T. G.; and E. J. Pinney, W. O. G.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.—*Giddings Post, No. 7*, was organized December 13, 1877, with the following charter members: J. Hamp. S^cCheverell, T. S. Young, E. F. Mason, S. D. Howells, H. W. Dewey, R. L. Jones, W. A. Ferry, S. H. Cook, H. P. Wade, L. E. Parsons, L. R. Woodbury, and G. W. Beckwith.

The formation of this post was consummated by the sole efforts of its present commander. Has now membership of forty, and rapidly increasing, with a hall as finely furnished as anything in the county. The nights of meeting are Wednesdays of each week. The officers for 1878 are J. Hamp. S^cCheverell, Commander; G. W. Beckwith, S. V.; L. E. Parsons, J. V.; S. D. Howells, Adj.; H. M. Dewey, Q. M.; E. F. Mason, Chaplain; S. H. Cook, Surgeon; W. A. Ferry, O. D.; and L. K. Woodbury, O. G.

SCHOOLS.

The pioneers of Jefferson were prompt to acknowledge the importance of culture, and were early awakened to the necessity of providing facilities for the education of its youth. The founder of the village himself, with a forethought and liberality deserving of the highest praise, made generous provision for encouraging the establishment of schools and churches in Jefferson. Lots numbers 37, 7, and 77, on Ashtabula street, 17, 58, and 97 on Jefferson street, and 38 and 78 on Erie street, were set apart and appropriated for the support and use of schools of public instruction in the town.

The officers of the school-board have had control of this property, to manage in such a way as would eventually yield most for the benefit of the schools. The cause of education has ever been of chief concern with the citizens of Jefferson, and their educational affairs have been administered with such prudence and liberal-mindedness, and so carefully have the interests of the schools been protected, and so affectionately fostered, that they form a leading, if not the most prominent, feature of Ashtabula's county-seat to-day.

Before the citizens could afford to build a school-house their children were taught in private dwellings. The first building thus used stood near the residence of Jonathan Warner, outside the village limits; this locality being chosen so as to accommodate most conveniently pupils residing within the hamlet, and those living in the country. The first teacher was Miss Betsey Hubbard, of Ashtabula, who taught a few scholars in the summer of 1809. In the winter following, Edward Friethy, Esq., was the teacher. The third teacher, in the winter of 1810–11, was Mr. Elwood R. Spencer, who collected a few pupils for instruction in a cabin that stood upon a lot near the site of the present Baptist church. Before the close of the term of school the building caught fire and was burned to the ground. Another building, however, was soon erected on the lot opposite the present residence of Mr. C. E. Warner, where Major H. Smith was teacher, in the winter of 1811–12.

In 1824, by act of the legislature of the State, the Jefferson school association became an incorporate body, with the following persons as officers: Timothy R. Hawley, president; Lynds Jones, Michael Webster, Jr., Q. F. Atkins, and Noah Hoskins, justices; Henry Loomis, treasurer; Joshua R. Giddings, clerk.

The purpose of the formation of this organization was the erection of a building designed for an academy. Each member was the holder of one or more shares of stock, the value of each share being ten dollars. The shares were all taken, and the building completed in the early part of 1826. It was a good two-story frame building, the lower room used for school purposes, and the upper room was in use for a long time as a Masonic hall; afterwards the two stories were both devoted to the use of the schools. The structure comprises now the east part of Mr. Beckwith's block, on corner of Chestnut and Jefferson streets.

In 1841 the first public school building was erected on the south end of Episcopal church lot, at a cost of perhaps one thousand dollars. It consisted of but a single story, but in 1848 another story was added. The first school-board consisted of Abner Kellogg, president; C. S. Simonds, clerk; H. S. Hunt, treasurer; Harrison Loomis, Reuben Warren, and N. L. Chaffee. The pay of teachers for the winter of 1853 was: Mr. Slater, principal, fifty-three dollars; Miss Moore, twenty-five dollars; Miss Wakefield, twenty-two dollars. The length of the term was sixteen weeks.

As the growth of the village increased, the facilities which this building afforded became inadequate, and a larger building came to be necessary.

The following are the present board of education: H. Talcott, president; E. J. Pinney, secretary; J. C. A. Bushnell, treasurer; R. M. Norton, W. R. Allen, J. A. Howells.

Faculty.—High school, A. L. Arner and A. H. Viets, associate principals; Mrs. A. L. Arner, preceptress. Grammar school, J. P. Cadwell. Primary school, Jeannette Barley, Alice Ross, Fanny Woodworth.

Apparatus.—The high school has an extensive and excellent chemical and philosophical apparatus. For the study of physiology also, numerous appliances are on hand to illustrate the mechanism of the human body. It is the aim of the teachers to make this department practical, and to this end pupils are encouraged to perform experiments in the presence of the school, and thus by actual practice to become familiar with the use of the instruments.

Elocution.—Much attention is given to reading and vocal culture. Nearly all the students of the school are members either of the reading or of the elocution class, and it has already been remarked by the county examiners that the Jefferson students may be known by their proficiency in the art of reading.

Primary Course.—Reading, spelling, arithmetic to cancellation, geography primary, slate-work.

Grammar School Course.—Reading, spelling, penmanship, arithmetic to discount, geography to map of United States (inclusive), grammar (Harvey's elements).

ACADEMIC COURSE.—FIRST YEAR.

First Term.—Ray's arithmetic (completed), German beginning (Otto), English grammar, geography and map-drawing, elocution (Murdoch and Russell), penmanship and composition.

Second Term.—Stoddard's arithmetic (completed), German grammar and reader, English grammar, geography and map-drawing, elocution and orthography, penmanship and composition.

Third Term.—Algebra (Ray), German grammar and Iphigenia, physical geography, analysis, elocution and orthography, penmanship and composition.

SECOND YEAR.

First Term.—Algebra, German grammar and Tell, Latin beginning (Harkness), philosophy (Peck's Ganot), elocution and orthography, penmanship and composition.

Second Term.—German (Maid of Orleans), Latin grammar and fables, history, elocution and orthography, algebra, penmanship and composition.

Third Term.—Geometry (Legendre), Latin grammar and Roman history, botany (Gray), elocution and orthography, penmanship and composition.

THIRD YEAR.

First Term.—Geometry completed, Latin (Cæsar) and prose composition, rhetoric, meteorology.

Second Term.—Trigonometry, Latin (Cicero) and prose composition, physiology, rhetoric.

Third Term.—Surveying, Latin (Virgil and scanning), chemistry, logic.

COLLEGE COURSE.—FOURTH YEAR.

First Term.—Latin (Sallust), Greek beginning (Harkness), astronomy.

Second Term.—Latin (Tacitus), Greek grammar and reader, analytical geometry.

Third Term.—Latin (Livy), Greek (Anabasis), calculus.

FIFTH YEAR.

First Term.—Physics, French beginning, Greek (Herodotus), Constitution of United States.

Second Term.—French (Télémaque), Greek (Homer's Iliad), English literature, physics.

Third Term.—French (college series of French plays), Greek (Homer, outlines of history), astronomy (Math).

It will be observed that the academic course constitutes the first three years of the college course. The usual daily lessons in vocal music throughout the course.

The new high school building was built early in the year 1870. Prior to this time the schools had been well sustained, and the constantly-increasing attendance not only of residents, but also of non-resident students, made it apparent that a larger and better building was needed. This matter had been agitated for some years, but it was not until the spring of 1870 that official action was taken. The board of education at that time was made up of men well qualified for the important responsibility, viz., Messrs. H. B. Woodbury, president; J. C. A. Bushnell, N. E. French, W. P. Howland, H. Talcott, and J. A. Howells. Mr. Talcott was appointed superintendent of construction, and under his direction, with John Waters as architect and builder, the work was completed at an expense of twenty thousand dollars. The building is situated on the east side of Centre square, on Market street, between Jefferson and Satin streets. The grounds have an extent of four acres, finely graded, and adorned with beautiful trees. The building

is of brick and cut stone. It is two stories above the basement, forty-five by seventy feet. It has six rooms, three on each floor, two of which are forty-five by forty-five feet, and contain each about two hundred sittings. The other four rooms are each fourteen by twenty-five feet,—three of them are recitation-rooms, the other a society-room. In addition to the work of the carpenter, the board of education and the teachers have spared no pains to make the rooms pleasant and attractive, by means of carpets, curtains, pictures, house-plants, etc., which have gone far towards making the school what it is,—one of the largest and most prosperous of its kind in this part of the State. There are also three primary school buildings, sufficiently large to accommodate fifty pupils each.

Statistics.—The following are the statistics for the years 1877-78: total resources (including tuition of non-residents), \$5079.48; expenditures, paid to teachers, \$3648; other expenses, \$1125.34; total, \$4773.34. Number of pupils attending per term, 320.

Course of Study.—The following is the course of study adopted by the board of education:

Prizes.—The annual prize contest is held in the fall term. To this end the students select from their number twelve, to compete for four prizes, to be given, one for the best oration, one for the best essay, one for the best recitation, and one for the best declamation. The awarding of the prizes is left to the vote of the audience.

Vocal Music.—A large and interesting class in vocal music is organized at the beginning of each term, which recites daily and takes up the rudiments of reading music.

German.—The constantly-increasing demand for instruction in the German language is duly appreciated, and met by the full and practical course given in this branch, and the careful attention which is paid to the method of instruction. It is no longer expected that in a school of this grade German can be taught as a classical language, but rather as a living spoken language, and that from the very commencement of the study it be made practical by daily conversation suited to the wants of the students. By pursuing this plan the students of Jefferson, who have completed the prescribed course, are enabled to converse readily with Germans in the common business transactions of life, and to write the language with ease and readiness.

Societies, Libraries.—There are two flourishing societies in connection with the school, Euthenæchean and Mutual Union. The regular meetings of the former for discussion occur on Saturday evening of each week. Meetings of the latter on Thursday evening for debate and rhetorical exercises. These societies have nicely-furnished rooms and well-selected libraries, containing five hundred volumes, including Appletons' Cyclopaedia, complete, Hume's History of England, Macaulay's History of England, Martineau's History of England, Motley's Dutch Republic, Rollin's Ancient History, Gibbon's Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire, etc. The number of volumes is constantly increasing by donation and purchase.

Past Record.—A large proportion of the teachers of this county are students of Jefferson educational institution. Some of its graduates are already filling responsible positions as superintendents of German or English departments in western schools.

Future Prospects.—The constantly-increasing popularity of this school, its location so easy of access, the interest evinced by the citizens of Jefferson in building up a school worthy of patronage, all foretell a prosperous future. The boarding-hall, which has lately been repaired, is in excellent condition to accommodate sixty students, while terms for tuition, board, and room-rent are so low that the whole expense of one year need not exceed eighty-five dollars.

Principals and Teachers from 1871.—1871-73, C. A. Hebbard, principal; Orissa A. Udall, M.S., preceptress; Millie Carpenter, E. J. Pinney, M. A. Norris, teachers of grammar school. 1873-76, W. N. Wright, principal; Mrs. W. N. Wright, preceptress; W. F. Peters, A. H. Viets, teachers of grammar school.

THE CHURCH.

The first religious service held in Jefferson was the funeral service of Samuel Wilson, mentioned in the first portion of this history; Rev. Joseph Badger being the preacher. This was in the month of December, 1805. Subsequently Mr. Badger visited their settlement occasionally, and held religious services. A Mr. Riley, a Methodist minister, began to hold religious worship about the year 1807.

THE BAPTISTS.

In 1811 the Baptists of Jefferson and Denmark united and organized themselves into a church society, with a membership of eighteen persons, twelve from the latter and six from the former township. This union was maintained until 1822, when the branch in Denmark was organized into a separate church. Joshua Woodworth was the first minister. The present edifice of this denomination of



JEFFERSON EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTE, JEFFERSON, OHIO.

Christians was built in 1834-35, and dedicated July 4, 1835. Its cost was about two thousand dollars. Their present membership is about one hundred. The first minister who succeeded Mr. Woodworth was Rufus Freeman, in 1820. The latter was succeeded by Joy Handy, March 24, 1824. Mr. Handy was followed by Mr. Newman, in 1829; Mr. Newman by Silas Barnes, in 1831; Mr. Barnes by J. L. Richmond, in 1836; Mr. Richmond by J. M. Booth, in 1843; Mr. Booth by Isaac M. Wade, in 1845; Mr. Wade by B. G. Knapp, in 1848; Mr. Knapp by Franklin Remington, in 1851; Mr. Remington by Wm. A. Caldwell, in 1853; Mr. Caldwell by Isaac Bloomer, in 1854; Mr. Bloomer by Cyrus Richmond, in 1856; Mr. Richmond by Mr. Barnes, in 1858; Mr. Barnes by T. G. Lamb, in 1860; Mr. Lamb by E. C. Farley, in 1863; Mr. Farley by Abner Lull, in 1869; Mr. Lull by J. W. Dunn, in 1870; Mr. Dunn by F. C. Wright, in 1872, who is the present efficient pastor.

THE METHODIST CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal church formed an organization as early as 1811, with Mr. Lisle Asque and wife, Christopher Randall, wife, and daughter, and a man by the name of William Rush,—six in all. Afterwards all of these, save Mr. Asque, removed from the township. In 1825 the church was reorganized with seven members, whose names are as follows: William H. Fay, Levi Gaylord, Linus Loomis, Abraham Fay, Mary Fay, Lydia Gaylord, and Betsey Loomis. The following ministers have officiated in Jefferson: H. J. Morse, 1837-38; Ira Morris, 1839; Mr. Davis, 1840; Mr. Mosby, 1840; Mr. Fouts, 1842-44; Mr. Freer, 1844; W. French, 1845; S. W. French, 1846-48; H. D. Cole, 1848; Josiah Flowers, 1849; Mr. Reynolds, 1851; D. Rogers, 1852; Mr. Sullivan, 1854; Mr. Gillett, 1856; S. Wilkinson, 1858. From this period until 1875 the pastors were Chamberlain, Burgess, Hollock, Crane, Rogers, Goodrich, Clark, Brown, and Rowland. Mr. T. D. Blinn came here in 1875, and continues to preside over the interests of the church. The present membership is one hundred and thirty-eight. The church building was erected in 1848.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

This society was organized August 11, 1831, under the name of the Congregational Presbyterian church, under the direction of the Rev. Giles H. Cowles, of Austinburg, assisted by Rev. P. Pratt and Rev. M. Childs, with a membership of twenty-eight, some Congregationalists and some Presbyterians. William Beardsley was the first minister in charge. The following were pastors in this church: in 1834, J. Chapin; 1835, Perry Pratt; 1836, Lucius Foot and Orson Parker conducted a series of revival meetings this year with gratifying results. 1838, A. Miller; 1842, Samuel V. Blakeslee; 1851, Wm. Burton. From 1851 to 1859 the church was without a pastor. The Disciples for some time held their services in this church. In 1859 the Congregationalist church was reorganized with fifteen members, with A. D. Olds as pastor. E. P. Chisbee preached in 1864, and was succeeded by A. D. Olds. In 1871, W. F. Milliken was pastor; in 1873, E. Gale. The present efficient pastor, S. W. Dickinson, commenced his labors in 1875. The present brick building was erected in 1835, at a cost of about three thousand dollars. The present membership is one hundred and ten. It is said that Henry Clay contributed the sum of ten dollars towards the erection of this church building, supplementing his subscription with the condition that the edifice should never be used as a place where ideas hostile to the dear institutions of the south should be promulgated. If Mr. Clay could have visited this church during the days when the anti-slavery movement was at its height, he most probably would not have felt very highly flattered with the respect which was being paid to his stipulation.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In December, 1836, Samuel Wright, of Austinburg, Dr. Almon Hawley and Mrs. A. Hawley, of Jefferson, with the assistance of Rev. Thomas H. Quinan, of Ashtabula, effected an organization of a parish in Jefferson. The holy communion was administered by Mr. Quinan to seven communicants in Jefferson on the 5th of November, 1837. Services were held in the school-house near Jonathan Warner's and in the court-house until 1846.

The following rectors have officiated in Trinity church: from December 20, 1838, to March, 1840, Rev. Charles C. Townsend; from 1840 to 1845, Rev. John Hall. Humphrey Hollis accepted the charge of the parish in 1846, and was rector until 1851. In subsequent years various clergymen officiated: Rev. John Hall, Rev. Humphrey Hollis, Rev. H. C. H. Dudley, Rev. S. L. Bellam, Rev. James Bonner, and Rev. N. P. Charlott.

HOTELS.

We have seen how the first hotel building erected by Mr. Caldwell was burnt to the ground. Soon after this the men who manufactured brick for the first court-house erected a double log building on ground a short distance east of the

Beekwith House, on the south side of Jefferson street, which was used for a time for hotel purposes. It consisted of two small log structures at a distance of about eight feet between them, which space had an archway overhead, the open space under the archway being a place, in warm weather, of favorite resort for the lawyers attending court, where they discussed politics and other questions of interest. In 1820-21, Mr. Atkins built the hotel building on the northeast corner of Jefferson and Chestnut streets, now known as the Beekwith House. In 1831 the erection of what is now known as the American House was begun by Mr. Ferris Webster, the building being first used for a hotel in 1832. Mr. Stephen McIntyre is its present owner, and Mr. J. H. Baldwin landlord.

BANKING.

The First National Bank was established in the year 1864. The first directors were elected March 3 of that year, and are as follows: E. B. Woodbury, Abner Kellogg, N. E. French, Henry Talcott, C. S. Simonds, M. Barber, and James Stone. E. B. Woodbury was the first president, N. E. French cashier. Present officers: R. M. Norton, president; J. C. A. Bushnell, cashier; directors, B. F. Wade, R. M. Norton, C. S. Simonds, James Norris, N. E. French, J. A. Giddings, H. D. Jones. Capital, seventy thousand dollars.

The Jefferson Savings and Loan Association received its charter February 18, 1869. First officers: Henry Talcott, president; W. H. Burgess, cashier; directors, Losen French, Henry Talcott, Albert Warren, A. R. Beekwith, W. P. Howland, A. R. Houghton, and W. R. Allen. Capital, fifty thousand dollars. This association did business something over three years, or until August 12, 1872, when it was merged into the *Second National*, with Henry Talcott, president, and E. R. Lane, cashier. The directors were C. Talcott, W. R. Allen, A. Warren, W. H. Crowell, Loren French, J. A. Hervey, and C. E. Warner. The present officers are S. A. Northway, president; S. T. Fuller, cashier; directors, S. A. Northway, W. H. Crowell, D. L. Crosby, Noah Hoskins, D. O. Tourgee, C. E. Warner, H. L. St. John. Paid up capital, one hundred thousand dollars.

Another important addition to the monetary interest is *Talcott's Deposit Bank*, which began business May 1, 1874. Henry Talcott is the founder of this bank, which has done a very successful business. A. R. Houghton is cashier.

THE BUSINESS OF 1877.

Dry Goods.—A. R. Beekwith & Co., W. R. Allen, Galpin & St. John, George W. Beekwith, and D. M. Cormay.

Groceries.—Warner Walcott, S. N. Prior, H. N. Sualley & Son, J. H. Baldwin, L. A. Conaro, and Mathew Perry.

Hardware.—Henry Talcott and Messrs. Kellogg & Hodge.

Clothing.—J. A. Davidson and Aaron Aarons.

Drugs and Medicines.—A. K. Hawley, Dr. F. A. Tuttle, and W. R. Allen.

Boots and Shoes.—A. Warren. The following dealers include them in their stock: W. R. Allen, Galpin & St. John, and A. R. Beekwith & Co.

Furniture, etc.—H. S. Hunt and George Stockell.

Books, Stationery, and Fancy Goods.—J. A. Howells & Co. (Sentinel store).

Cigar Manufacturer.—O. F. Mason.

Restaurants.—C. T. Wood and Eugene Wood.

Photographers.—Milo A. Loomis and F. M. Bailey.

Millinery.—Misses R. P. & F. Dean, Mrs. C. E. Calhoun, and Mrs. H. H. Stafford.

ORGANIZATION.

The hamlet of Jefferson was, by special act of legislature, passed February 4, 1836, duly incorporated a village on the 5th day of April, A.D. 1836, at which time the following officers were elected: Jonathan Warner, mayor; Harvey R. Gaylord, recorder; Samuel Hendry, Lynds Jones, Almon Hawley, Benjamin F. Wade, and George Brown, trustees. The following shows the officers elected each year until 1877: 1837, Jonathan Warner, mayor; Samuel Hendry, recorder; H. R. Gaylord, B. F. Wade, Almon Hawley, Austin Goodale, and H. N. Hurlbut, trustees; 1838, Elnathan G. Luce, mayor; Benjamin B. Gaylord, recorder; Benjamin F. Wade, Jonathan Warner, Hiram Woodbury, Dr. Almon Hawley, and H. N. Hurlbut, trustees; 1839, Almon Hawley, mayor; O. P. Brown, recorder; B. B. Gaylord, B. F. Wade, P. R. Spencer, H. N. Hurlbut, and Jonathan Warner, trustees; 1840, Almon Hawley, mayor; Thomas Magher, recorder; R. P. Ranney, James Norris, A. Bagley, S. McIntyre, and B. B. Gaylord, trustees; 1841, Hiram Woodbury, mayor; Thomas Magher, recorder; Almon Hawley, James Norris, S. McIntyre, R. P. Ranney, and E. G. Luce, trustees; 1842, Benjamin B. Gaylord, mayor; Thomas Magher, recorder; Almon Hawley, James Norris, Wm. H. Fay, E. G. Luce, and Harrison Loomis, trustees; 1843, Benj. B. Gaylord, mayor; Thomas Magher, recorder; Almon Hawley, Charles Stearns, Andrew Bailey, N. B. Prentice, and E. G. Luce, trustees; 1844, James

Whitmore, mayor; Charles S. Simonds, recorder; Rufus P. Ranney, Samuel Hendry, Noyes B. Prentice, Andrew Bailey, and Harrison Loomis, trustees; 1846, Noyes B. Prentice, mayor; P. V. Jones, recorder; Almon Hawley, N. L. Chaffee, S. D. Dann, Alvin Bagley, and B. B. Gaylord, trustees; 1847, Noyes B. Prentice, mayor; Darius Cadwell, recorder; Noah Hoskins, Norman L. Chaffee, Benjamin B. Gaylord, Stephen D. Dann, and Harrison Loomis, trustees; 1848, Noyes B. Prentice, mayor; Darius Cadwell, recorder; Noah Hoskins, N. L. Chaffee, Benjamin B. Gaylord, Stephen D. Dann, and Harrison Loomis, trustees; 1850, Linas Loomis, mayor; Darius Cadwell, recorder; Philo C. Amsden, N. L. Chaffee, John F. Grant, Andrew Bailey, and Thomas Magher, trustees; 1851, Noyes B. Prentice, mayor; T. J. Wood, recorder; P. C. Amsden, J. F. Grant, P. V. Jones, Andrew Bailey, and Wm. H. Fay, trustees; 1852, N. L. Chaffee, mayor; Sylvanus M. Rose, recorder; Harrison Loomis, Almon Hawley, Jonathan Warner, Darius Cadwell, and Andrew Bailey, trustees; 1853, S. D. Dann, mayor; S. M. Rose, recorder; H. S. Hunt, A. Warren, W. R. Allen, S. D. Hoskins, and M. A. Hunter, trustees; James Norris, treasurer; P. C. Amsden, marshal; Milo Wilder, Uriah Loomis, and John Harvey, street commissioners; 1854, C. S. Simonds, mayor; S. M. Rose, recorder; James Norris, Abner Kellogg, Noah Hoskins, Darius Cadwell, and John A. Hervey, trustees; 1855, C. S. Simonds, mayor; S. M. Rose, recorder; James Norris, Abner Kellogg, Noah Hoskins, Darius Cadwell, and John A. Hervey, trustees; N. B. Prentice and E. Abel Street, commissioners; Francis Warner, marshal; 1856, C. S. Simonds, mayor; A. S. Hall, recorder; A. Kellogg, H. N. Smalley, John A. Hervey, E. F. Abel, and A. Warren, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer. An error occurs in dates here, and there is so much uncertainty that we will omit them altogether. C. S. Simonds, mayor; A. S. Hall, recorder; H. N. Smalley, Wm. R. Allen, Abner Kellogg, S. B. Hawley, and A. Warren, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer. C. S. Simonds, mayor; A. S. Hall, recorder; A. Warren, H. N. Smalley, A. Kellogg, W. R. Allen, and H. A. Plumb, trustees; W. G. Davis, marshal. H. A. Plumb, mayor; J. A. Howells, recorder; E. B. Woodbury, W. R. Allen, A. Warren, A. Kellogg, and N. Hoskins, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer; E. L. Frayer, marshal. A. Kellogg, mayor; J. A. Howells, recorder; E. B. Woodbury, H. N. Smalley, D. Cadwell, C. F. Wood, and S. D. Hoskins, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer. 1860, W. R. Allen, mayor; J. A. Howells, recorder; Noah Hoskins, A. Warren, D. Cadwell, J. A. Giddings, and N. L. Chaffee, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer; 1861, H. B. Woodbury, mayor; C. T. Chaffee, recorder; A. Warren, H. Taleott, H. N. Smalley, J. Norris, and S. D. Hoskins, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer; 1862, H. B. Woodbury, mayor; J. A. Howells, recorder; H. N. Smalley, H. Taleott, J. A. Hervey, Harrison Loomis, and James Norris, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer; 1863, H. B. Woodbury, mayor; J. A. Howells, recorder; James Norris, J. A. Hervey, H. Taleott, D. Cadwell, and N. E. French, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer; 1864, J. D. Ensign, mayor; W. H. Ruggles, recorder; C. S. Simonds, Harrison Loomis, H. L. Hervey, J. C. A. Bushnell, and S. A. Northway, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer; 1865, N. E. French, mayor; W. H. Ruggles, recorder; C. S. Simonds, J. C. A. Bushnell, Harrison Loomis, H. L. Hervey, and S. A. Northway, trustees; S. McIntyre, treasurer; 1866, A. R. Houghton, mayor; E. C. Wade, recorder; Aseph Carter, A. Warren, W. P. Howland, A. B. Watkins, and Wm. R. Allen, trustees; 1867, A. R. Houghton, mayor; E. C. Wade, recorder; W. H. Burgess, W. R. Allen, A. B. Watkins, N. E. French, and A. Warren, trustees; 1868, W. R. Allen, mayor; E. C. Wade, recorder; H. Taleott, H. N. Baneroft, A. Warren, W. H. Burgess, and W. H. Ruggles, trustees; 1869, A. B. Watkins, mayor; E. J. Betts, recorder; H. Taleott, N. E. French, W. H. Burgess, A. R. Houghton, and J. A. Hervey, trustees; 1870, W. R. Allen, mayor; E. J. Betts, recorder; N. E. French, A. R. Houghton, H. Taleott, J. A. Hervey, W. H. Burgess, and A. H. Bailey, trustees; James Norris, treasurer; Charles Barnum, marshal; 1871, W. H. Ruggles, A. R. Beckwith, J. C. Howard, councilmen; W. C. Howells, E. C. Wade, and S. A. Northway, cemetery trustees; E. J. Betts, recorder; 1872, W. R. Allen, mayor; S. Pickett, recorder; H. B. Woodbury, H. D. Jones, and A. Warren, council; James Norris, treasurer; W. C. Howells, cemetery trustee; Anson Alger, marshal; 1873, S. A. Northway, S. D. Smalley, and H. L. Hervey, councilmen; E. C. Way, cemetery trustee; 1874, W. R. Allen, mayor; E. B. Leonard, clerk; H. D. Jones, H. B. Woodbury, A. Warren, and N. E. French, councilmen; James Norris, treasurer; Thomas Tueker, marshal; S. A. Northway, cemetery trustee; 1875, Newton E. French, Stephen A. Northway, and Henry L. Hervey, councilmen; E. J. Betts and N. E. French, cemetery trustees; 1876, Henry D. Jones, mayor (present incumbent); John Gill, recorder (present incumbent); R. M. Norton, E. C. Wade, and S. T. Fuller, members of council (present incumbents); James Norris, treasurer; George Stearns, marshal (present incumbents); E. J. Betts and A. K. Hawley, cemetery trustees; 1877, S. A. Northway, N. E. French, and C. E. Warner, members of council, and E. J. Betts, cemetery trustees.

MANUFACTURING.

The Bailey, McDaniel & Jones Flouring-Mill was erected in the years of 1874 and 1875, and first began operations in the fall of the latter year. It is a wooden structure; main building forty by fifty feet, with an engine and boiler-room of twenty and thirty feet; location on the line of the Franklin division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, from which a side-track leads to the mill. The propelling power is a sixty-five horse-power horizontal engine. The mill is fitted with all the latest improved machinery, has four run of stone, and does both merchant and custom grinding. The entire cost of mill and ground is twenty-three thousand dollars. Average monthly cash receipts on merchant sales are three thousand dollars. Custom grinding averages: wheat, seven hundred bushels per month, and coarse feed perhaps three times that amount.

Planing-Mills.—Of these there are two; the first, which is located on the corner of Chestnut and Walnut streets, began operations in about the year 1861, under the management of Messrs. Benjamin & Hall. The present proprietor is Israel Turner, who purchased the property in the year 1868. Amount of capital invested, three thousand eight hundred dollars. Class of work done, planing, scroll-sawing, bracket-work, etc. The second mill was erected in the year 1865, by Messrs. Newton & Warren. The present proprietors are Messrs. Loomis & Bailey; purchased the property in 1870, at which time the building was removed to its present location, which is on Market street, between Jefferson and Warren streets. Capital invested, four thousand five hundred dollars. Class of work done: sash, doors, blinds, scroll-sawing, etc.

Foundries.—The "Union Foundry" was established in 1871, by Messrs. Moshier & Cartney. It is located on the corner of Market and Satin streets. Amount of capital invested, one thousand six hundred dollars. Class of work done: plows, stoop and veranda work, sleigh-shoes, etc. Are now making a specialty of "Crosby's patent sleds." The "Jefferson Foundry" began business in 1861. This foundry is located on Chestnut street; does general work—mill gearing and fancy castings; brass mill castings a specialty. Capital invested, four thousand dollars. H. Leonard, proprietor.

The first tannery established in the township (and possibly in the county) was erected by Noah Hoskins in the year 1812, on lot No. 73, north side of Ashtabula street. Mr. Hoskins began in a small way, doing custom-work exclusively; gradually increasing his business, until during the years 1862 to 1864 his yearly sales amounted from eight to nine thousand dollars. This property is now owned by John Jipson, who averages fifty sides of rough leather per week, or about eight thousand dollars per year. The machinery is run with steam and has all the modern appliances.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

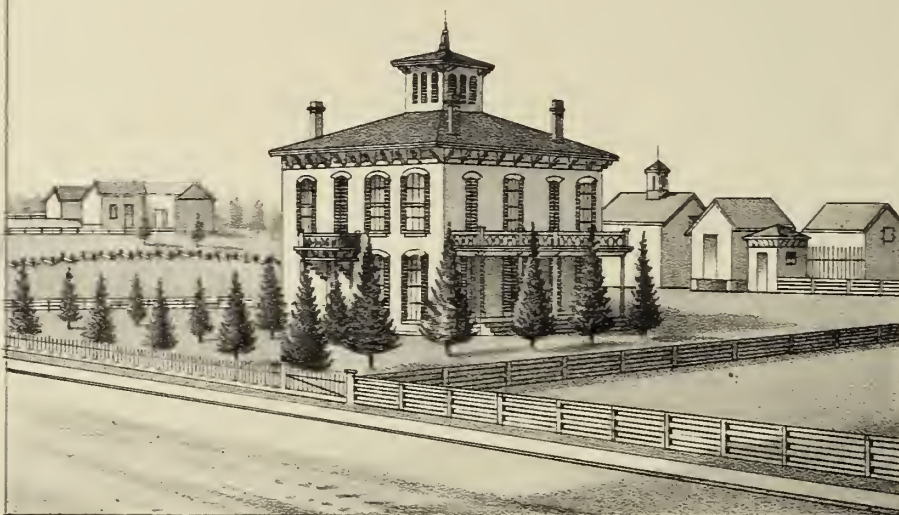
The surface of the township is but slightly undulating, and its soil is better adapted to the interests of the dairy than to agriculture. Its timber consists chiefly of beech and maple, although there is a considerable quantity of chestnut, whitewood, and ash, and some cherry and black walnut. Mill creek is the principal stream, enters the township about one mile from the southeast corner, and flows northwestwardly until it reaches the extension of Market street, at a point about one-half mile south of the northern boundary of the township, where it changes its course and flows in a southwestwardly direction until it passes into Austinburg, at about one and three-fourths miles from the southwest corner of the township. It received its name from Sterling Mills, who settled upon its banks at an early day, in Austinburg. The stream has several tributaries, the chief one being Mill creek, which rises in the southern portion of the township and flows northwestwardly until it reaches the main current about a mile distant, in a westwardly direction from the northwest corner of the town-site of Jefferson. It derived its name from the fact that the first grist-mill in the township was erected upon its banks. Wolf creek obtained its name from the fact that the early settlers built a wolf-pen on the bank of the stream.

EARLY EVENTS.

In 1809, John Shook, assisted by McDaniel, built the first grist-mill in the township, on the bank of Mill creek, about one and one-half miles northwest of the centre of the village. It was a rude affair, but was of immense benefit to the pioneers of Jefferson. Here the first flour made in the township was manufactured. In 1812, the mill having gotten out of repair, the dam being gone, the inhabitants of the township collected in force, rebuilt the dam, and put the mill into operation again. Not only did it do the grinding of the settlers' wheat and corn, but grain was brought to it to be ground from Ashtabula, Austinburg, and Morgan. In 1810, Wareham Grant built a saw-mill on the same stream, a short distance southeast of Mr. Shook's grist-mill. This mill sawed the first board that was sawed in the township. In 1812 there was a noteworthy accession to the population of the township in the arrival from Sheffield, Berkshire county,



MRS. HENRY TALCOTT.



HENRY TALCOTT.



JOHN C. TALCOTT.



ALBERT L. TALCOTT.



RALPH H. TALCOTT.



WILLIAM E. TALCOTT.



GEORGE N. TALCOTT.



RESIDENCE, BUSINESS BLOCK AND MILLS OF HENRY TALCOTT, JEFFERSON, ASHTABULA CO., O. BREEDER OF SHORT HORN DURHAM CATTLE. PROPRIETOR OF TALCOTT'S FLOURING MILLS. DEALER IN HARDWARE, STOVES, TINWARE & AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS ALSO PROPRIETOR OF TALCOTT'S DEPOSIT BANK.

Massachusetts, of Durlin Hickok and his entire family, numbering in all sixteen persons. Mr. Hickok selected for his residence the land then known as the Granger farm, where Eldrad Smith had made the first improvement in the township, in 1804. There were sixteen families living within the limits of the township when Mr. Hickok arrived; five of these families were Websters. From E. W. Hickok's interesting and well-written communication, made as a contribution to the historical collection of the Ashtabula historical society in 1850, we make the following extract:

"It was exceedingly gloomy when we moved into Jefferson. Not a bushel of grain could be had in the township. A few bushels of potatoes were all that could be purchased. In the winter of 1812-13 my father went to Vernon, Hartford, and Brookfield to buy provisions and other necessities. The first inhabitants suffered severely for the lack of food and clothing; sheep would die, and it seemed useless to try to raise them. Entire flocks would run out in three years. Wolves took off many, but the greatest destruction it is supposed was occasioned by their drinking muddy water from deer-licks. The early settlers suffered not a little from apprehensions of another sort. They feared the aggressions of the British, and even in 1813 they supposed if Perry should be conquered the frontier would be left to the mercy of the enemy. However, when he proved conqueror, as the Yankees always do, there was a general time of rejoicing among us. Then we could pass the winter quite comfortably in linen pants, which many of us were glad to wear in lieu of something warmer." In 1823, Mr. Hickok erected their saw-mill, and in 1838 their grist-mill.

Early Roads.—The first route along which the Jefferson settlers traveled was the bridle-path of Eldrad Smith, made in 1804, and formed into a wagon-road in the following year. In 1810, T. R. Hawley surveyed the road from Jefferson to Ashtabula. This was a county road, and followed with little variation the course of the present road as far north as to Plum creek, where it bore to the east of this road so as to pass between the two little marshes, along a natural elevation, then across the big marsh, and onward to Ashtabula. A traveled road, which had been in use before this county road was surveyed, took a northeastward direction at Plum creek, crossing a narrow neck of the little marsh, and so on through Plymouth to Ashtabula. It was a wretched road. A causeway formed by laying the trunks of small trees across the route extended over the worst portion of the road, and it came to be the dread of travelers; and soon there were strewn along this causeway broken vehicles almost without number.

A portion of the county road was cleared of trees and brush soon after it was surveyed, but was not used as a wagon-road until 1817, when it became a State road. In the month of August, Q. F. Atkins and a Mr. Webster took the contract to make the road across the large marsh passable for wagons and travelers; but this was not successfully accomplished until 1827-28, when the people turned out in numbers and placed the floating crossing of timbers in order once again, covering it with a considerable thickness of brush, and covering the brush with a coating of gravel.

In the following summer, the county commissioners having appropriated four hundred dollars to the building of a permanent road across the marsh, and an additional subscription having been made by residents of Jefferson and Ashtabula of five hundred dollars, and Colonel Matthew Hubbard, acting under instructions of his brother, Nehemiah Hubbard, having made a large contribution in aid of the work, to be paid in lands, the road was put in a traversable condition. In 1850 a plank-road was built over the causeway.

In 1822, Lynds Jones, Esq., living in Jefferson, and desirous of making a visit to friends in Wayne township, had to travel a distance of eighty miles to consummate the journey, when in a direct line his friends lived but eighteen miles from Jefferson.

INCIDENTS.

Illustrative of the amusements of these early days, we give the following account of a sleighing-party, which the participants, at that time all young people, enjoyed in the early spring of 1807: Jonathan Warner and his intended wife, a young lady by the name of Miss Nancy Friethy, both mounted on one horse, early one cold, frosty morning in March might have been seen pursuing their way through the forests along Eldrad Smith's bridle-path towards Judge Austin's residence in Austinburg. Here they were joined by Mr. Austin's two daughters and son, and the whole company with great merriment passed through the groves to the tavern stand of Gideon Leet, in Ashtabula. Here they were joined by other young people, and there being snow on the ground, and the ice of Ashtabula creek and of the lake being in excellent condition for a sleigh-ride, the young men found a rude lumber-sled, and, attaching to it two of their horses, soon had it in condition for a ride upon the ice. To the mouth of Ashtabula creek the merry party sped, then out upon the broad, smooth surface of the lake they emerged, when it was resolved to go as far as to the cabin of James Montgomery, at the mouth of Conneaut creek. It was rather a dangerous un-

dertaking, for the weather had grown warmer, and the strength of the ice might not be perfect. However, the party arrived at Montgomery's without any mishap. The day was now far spent and night was rapidly approaching, and the stay at Mr. Montgomery's was very short, when the young men, upon going out to put their sleigh in trim for the return trip, found that it was raining, and, worse yet, that the ice had suddenly disappeared, having embarked on a voyage to the Canada side; and where but a few moments before the happy sleighing party had glided over the smooth ice with a feeling of perfect security, now appeared the blue, turbulent waters of the sea.

To return through the woods in a drenching rain, the snow rapidly disappearing, and the road not intended for vehicles such as theirs, being filled with the stumps of small trees that projected so high above the ground as to every now and then apply the brake to the progress of their sleigh,—all this was something different from the ride upon the glazing ice of the lake. This was sleigh-riding under difficulties, but they undoubtedly enjoyed it all the same, and arriving home had an interesting chapter in the history of their lives, which, if they had not gone, they could not have secured.

In relation to the organization of the township of Jefferson we find on the "Record" in the office of the township clerk the following: "Be it remembered that the records of Jefferson township, prior to 1812, were destroyed by fire; and on the 17th day of August, A.D. 1850, part of the records of this township with various bonds and papers of the township (the record books from 1812 to March 30, 1839, and various bonds and papers to 1848 and 1849), were consumed by fire at the burning of the court-house in said township." The first record extant shows that on the 1st day of April, 1839, the following persons were elected: Ezra W. Hickok, Ebenezer Wood, and James Norris, trustees; Thomas Oliver, clerk; James Whitmore, treasurer; Jonathan Warner and Lynds Jones, overseers of the poor; Elnathan G. Luce and Uriah Loomis, fence-viewers; Horatio D. Hoskins and Austin Goodall, supervisors of highways.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	240 acres.	2,350 bushels.
Oats.....	584 "	16,285 "
Corn	373 "	12,451 "
Potatoes.....	79 "	4,835 "
Orcharding	160 "	11,429 "
Meadow	1736 "	2,196 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		12,475 pounds.
Butter.....		326,29 "
Cheese.....		270,100 "

School-houses, 8; valuation, \$4000; amount paid teachers, \$1221.88; number of scholars, 265. Valuation of school property in Jefferson village, \$14,400; amount paid teachers, \$2977; number of scholars, 347.

Vote for President in 1876,—Hayes, 397; Tilden, 108.

Population of the township in 1870, exclusive of village, 843; of the village, 869.

The following are some of the early settlers of Jefferson township, with dates of their settlement: Frederick Udell and Jonathan Loomis, 1823; James Hoyt, James Merrifield, Merritt Jerome, 1825; Silas Williams and Thomas Oliver, 1827; Ansell Udell, 1828; Erastus Goodall and Oliver Atwell, 1832; Eben Wood, 1835; R. D. Burgess, 1836; Harry Brown, 1838; Anson Alger, 1839; H. R. Green, 1843; Joseph Stevens, 1844; D. H. Prentice, 1848. For the above names and dates we are indebted to Cornelius Udell, who settled in Jefferson village in 1818.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

HENRY TALCOTT

was born in Nelson, Portage county, Ohio, December 28, 1832. His father, Nelson Talcott, was an extensive chair-mannfactnrer, and Henry was placed in the paint department, at the age of eleven, to learn to do ornamental chair-painting. Winters he attended the high school in Garrettsville, Ohio, but at the age of seventeen his health failed him, and he had to abandon the painter's trade and learn another.

The following spring he commenced to learn the tinner's trade in Burton, Geauga county, Ohio, and serving two years' time there, at thirty-five dollars and forty-five dollars per year, he then went to Ravenna, Portage county, Ohio, and worked one year more under instruction, at one hundred dollars. Out of these sums he clothed himself entirely and saved fifty-four dollars to commence business with. And the 1st of Angnst before he was twenty-one years old, he came to Jefferson, Ohio, and purchased a small tin-shop and stove-store of James Norris,—consideration seven hundred and thirty-six dollars,—rolled up his sleeves, and

went to work. He never received any aid or assistance from any quarter, except a loan of two hundred dollars from his father, for six months, when he first commenced business. This was on August 1, 1852. The business interests of Jefferson were very small at that time, and for that matter were the same all over the county.

Talcott's hardware-store was the first one, exclusively in this branch of trade, started in the county, but the following spring Geo. C. Hubbard commenced one in Ashtabula, and has always kept even pace with him, while at the present time there are at least a dozen good hardware-stores, situated in different parts of the county, every one of them selling more hardware than was sold in the whole county, prior to 1850, each year. The first year's sales amounted to only two thousand eight hundred dollars, but steadily increased until, 1864, it reached forty thousand dollars and more, and requiring a stock of from fifteen to twenty thousand dollars. After adding the sale of Buckeye mowing-machines, wagons, and agricultural implements, he was compelled to build a large brick block fifty-two by seventy-five feet, three stories high, to accommodate this greatly increased business, and in addition to this, he has an extensive wareroom thirty-two by sixty-five feet, two stories high. This business has all been built up in the past twenty-five years. In 1863, always having had a passion for a farm life, he purchased the old Michael Webster farm, one mile west of the court-house, one hundred and ninety-six acres, moved on to it, and commenced farming in addition to his hardware business. Still later he purchased the old Jonathan Warner farm, adjoining his other purchase and also the borough line of Jefferson, and built him a fine brick residence adjacent to it, but inside the borough, and is now doing an extensive business breeding thoroughbred short-horn Durham cattle for sale, and has some very choice animals in his herd, bred from Clarendon,—five twenty,—Duke of Clark (2d), and Royal Britain.

In 1864 he was quite instrumental in starting the First National bank of Jefferson, and was a director in it until 1869. When, February 16, 1869, W. H. Burgess, James Norris, E. C. Wade, Henry Talcott, Lorin French, and Albert Warren organized the Jefferson Savings and Loan association bank, capital stock, fifty thousand dollars, under a corporation law of the State of Ohio, Henry Talcott was elected president of the association, and continued in office until 1872, when it was reorganized and the capital increased to one hundred thousand dollars, and became the Second National bank of Jefferson. He still continued president of this bank until 1874, when Hon. Abner Kellogg was chosen his successor.

In May, 1874, he started a private banking-house, known as Talcott's Deposit bank, which has thus far done a very successful business,—more than meeting his most sanguine expectations.

In 1870, feeling the necessity of better schools in Jefferson, he was very active, with a few of his neighbors, in getting a tax of twenty thousand dollars voted to build the Jefferson Educational institute, which is now one of the very best institutes of learning in the State, and is the just pride of our citizens. He has been an active member of the board of directors since its commencement, and for several years past president of the board.

December 6, 1876, he purchased the flouring-mills, known as the Griffis mills, two and a half miles west of Jefferson, on the Austintown road, and at present writing is prosecuting quite successfully the business of merchandising, farming, banking, and milling; and is eager to push these several enterprises to their fullest extent. He pays, and has paid for several years, the largest amount of taxes of any person in Ashtabula County. His career shows what industry, economy, and a natural taste for business can accomplish.

CONNEAUT TOWNSHIP AND BOROUGH.

ASHTABULA County is the northeast corner county of the State of Ohio, and Conneaut is the northeast corner township of Ashtabula County. It is bounded on the north by Lake Erie, on the south by the township of Monroe, on the east by a portion of the State of Pennsylvania, and on the west by the township of Kingsville and the lake. It is composed of township No. 13 of the first range (except an area of two miles in width from the southern portion thereof, which strip was cut off and annexed to the township of Monroe), and of No. 14 of the first range, being Conneaut gore. The township contains a surface of about twenty-five square miles. Its extreme northernmost point lies about sixty-eight statute miles from the base line of the Reserve on the south, and about two miles from the parallel of latitude $42^{\circ} 2'$, the Reserve's northern boundary line, the width of New Connecticut being sixty-two geographical miles, or a trifle more than seventy-one statute miles.

The face of the land in this township is somewhat diversified, and the soil is well adapted to the growing of cereals, although a portion of it produces excellent grass. Conneaut creek and its tributaries, with numerous springs, furnish an excellent system of drainage.

The Connecticut land company set aside Conneaut gore, designated by tracts one, two, and three, in township 14 of range 1, and containing five thousand seven hundred and ninety-two acres, as one of the equalizing tracts, and cut up into parcels and attached to inferior townships of land other gores for the purpose of making each of these latter equal to an average township. No. 13 of the first range was itself selected as one of these average townships, the whole number thus selected being eight. Uriel Holmes, Jr., Benjamin Talmage, Frederick Walcott, and Roger Skinner, became the proprietors of 13—1, when the land company made partition in 1798, and Ezra Wadsworth and Lemuel Storrs of the greater portion of the gore.

The name Conneaut, it is said, was given to the beautiful stream that bears its name by a tribe of *Seneca* Indians, and signifies "river of many fish." The banks of this river had long been the favorite resort of not only the red man of the forest but of a prehistoric people, who, without doubt, dwelt here in the remote past. The number and character of the mounds and burying-places, the exhumation of bodies from their ancient cemeteries, disclosing the fact that their

bones belonged to a race of larger size than any known Indian tribe, are proofs of the fact that here in this delightful locality there lived, in the unknown past, a numerous people, and different from any Indian tribes of which the white man possesses any knowledge. There is no other spot in the county, and probably but few others anywhere, that abounds in such striking proofs of the existence of a powerful and populous people. Its inviting character, the advantages which it possesses in many ways, were known to those rude children of the forest; and here along the banks of the "river of many fish" did they delight to live, and who can tell what happiness was theirs? In the woodlands was plenty of game; in the stream an abundance of fish; the rich alluvium of the lands in the valley yielded generously to their efforts of cultivation; the birds in the forests sang for them as sweetly as birds can sing to-day; the sun shone down upon them as warmly then as now; the clouds opened with as delightful showers; and the bosom of the peaceful lake was as gentle in the summer of those remote years as it is in these warm, quiet summer days of 1878.

The ancient people disappeared, leaving no written record which might serve to enlighten us as to who they were, whence they came, and whither they have gone. Nevertheless they have left abundant proof in their burial-place, situated a little west of the site of the old brick church, and in the character of "Fort Hill" as it is called, located on the southeastern bank of the creek and opposite to the present village cemetery, that they did once exist, and that they were a numerous and powerful people. The ancient burying-grounds occupy an area of about four acres, and appeared to have been accurately surveyed into lots running from north to south, and when first seen presented the appearance of neat and orderly arrangement. When first discovered the spot "was covered with trees not distinguishable from the surrounding forest, except an opening near the centre, containing a single butternut. The graves were distinguished by slight depressions in the surface of the earth, disposed in straight rows, which, with intervening spaces or valleys, covered the entire area. The number of these graves has been estimated to be between two and three thousand. Aaron Wright, Esq., in 1800, made a careful examination of these depressions, and found them invariably to contain human bones blackened with time, which upon exposure to the air soon crumbled to dust." Some of these bones were of unusual



TOWN HALL, CONNEAUT, ASHTABULA CO., O.

size, and evidently belonged to a race allied to giants. Skulls were taken from these mounds, the cavities of which were of sufficient capacity to admit the head of an ordinary man, and jaw-bones that might be fitted over the face with equal facility. The bones of the upper and lower extremities were of corresponding size."

The imagination is pained in endeavoring to penetrate the mystery in which the history of this people is shrouded. That the multitude whose mortal remains people these receptacles of the dead once existed, that they were members of the human family, that they died and were buried, is incontrovertible; but what was their origin, what their language, what their habits, their religion, and their moral, political, and social condition,—all this remains an insoluble mystery.

INDIANS OF CONNEAUT.

These ancient people were succeeded by various tribes of Indians. The first of these known to the white settlers were those inhabiting this region at the time of the arrival of white immigration in 1796-97, said to be a remnant of the *Mas-sauga* tribe, dwelling on the present town site of the village of Conneaut, under a chief by the name of *Macqua Medah*, or "Bear's Oil." This warrior's village consisted, at that time, of some thirty or forty cabins, inhabited by as many separate families. They were a feeble people, unable to offer successful resistance to the encroachments of the whites, and very soon retired from their pleasant hunting-grounds on the banks of the Conneaut. Their cabins were rude structures, about twelve or fifteen feet in height, formed of logs, with bark for roofs, but presented an appearance of neatness and comfort seldom observed among the Indians. Here was their council-house, and here their king's palace, which the settlers, with little respect for the dignity and sanctity with which they were undoubtedly associated in the minds of these red children of the woods, converted the one into a barn and the other into a poultry-house. When the Indians were about to abandon the country, their chieftain, in a very threatening manner, warned the whites against ever trespassing upon a certain spot of ground, declaring that if they did not respect his wishes he would return and scalp the inhabitants "as far as he could pole a canoe up the creek." This spot, so sacred to the Indian king and his people, contained the grave of his mother, and was designated by a square post some eight or ten feet high, painted red, and sunk into the ground, and stood on the margin of the creek, near where the present iron bridge now crosses the stream, east of the village. The lands between the post and the mouth of the creek were the "consecrated spot." The settlers paid little or no attention to this demand.

The immediate cause of the expulsion of "Bear's Oil" and his tribe from Conneaut was a murder committed by one of his party of a white man whose name was Williams. This individual, about the year 1797-98, in traveling from Detroit to Presque Isle, or Erie, had sold an Indian a rifle, for which he agreed to trust him for a specified time, and receive his pay in peltries. After the delivery of the rifle, Bear's Oil, either from motives of friendship or from a desire to involve Williams in difficulty, told him that the Indian was bad, and that he would not get his pay. Thereupon Williams went to the Indian, demanded the return of his rifle, and compelled him to give it up. Incensed at this procedure, on Williams leaving the village, the Indian waylaid his path as he was passing down the beach and shot him, a few miles below the mouth of the Conneaut, and again possessed himself of the rifle. As soon as the circumstance was known to the commanding officer of the military post at Presque Isle, he sent to Bear's Oil, demanding the murderer. Bear's Oil, after some hesitation, agreed that if an officer and a suitable number as guard were sent forward to take charge of the prisoner, he would give him up. On the arrival of the guard, they were invited by Bear's Oil to remain until morning. The invitation was accepted, and when morning came they were gravely informed by the chief that they had deliberated upon the matter, and had decided not to yield up the murderer; at the same time making a show of his force, which consisted of thirty or forty braves, armed and painted in a warlike manner. The guard, unable to contend with so large a force, retired to their bateau, which had been left at the head of the dead water, and descended the creek, not, however, without apprehension of a salute from the Indians' rifles as they passed some of the close thickets which covered the shore. No interruption of the kind, however, occurred, and they returned with all possible expedition to Presque Isle.

Upon the receipt of the intelligence the troops at the garrison, with as many volunteers as could be suddenly collected, were embarked in boats, with orders to proceed to Conneaut, secure the murderer, and to inflict such chastisement upon the whole party as the nature of the case demanded. But arrived at the anticipated scene of action they found the village deserted. The enemy had fled and left them nothing upon which to expend their valor. No war-cry greeted their ears. Old Macqua Medah understood the nature of the call that was likely to be made upon him, and had launched his canoes and paddled them up the lake as far as Sandusky.

Thus disappeared, never again to return, Bear's Oil and his people. It is said that he located on the Wabash.

The ruins of a more ancient village, said to have belonged to a remnant of a tribe of *Seneca* Indians, were yet remaining at the time the first settlers arrived. This village was located on the east bank of the creek, near the Harmon farm. There were evidences of the ground having been cultivated, and an apple-tree was found here in a thrifty condition. They probably lived here as late as the time of the treaty of Greenville, in 1794. They had been engaged in the Indian war, so disastrous to the white settlers, when General Harmon, in 1790, and Governor St. Clair, in 1791, led the armies of the Ohio settlers against the red men and were sorely defeated. At St. Clair's defeat on the Miami, November 4, 1791, two young men were taken prisoners by this band of Indians and were brought to this locality. They were without doubt the first white men that looked upon this region, and were captives for a number of years. The name of one of these individuals was Edmund Fitz Jeralds, but that of the other cannot be ascertained. They were among the number that survived the slaughter on the Miami, when the Americans were defeated by the savages with the loss of more than six hundred of the militia. They were at first a part of a large company of prisoners, but as the different tribes marched homeward and began to separate, each clan, as its share of booty, took a number of the prisoners, and Fitz Jeralds and his companion became the spoil of this *Seneca* tribe, and thus were brought to the banks of the Conneaut. Their arrival was celebrated by the customary practices adopted by the Indians upon like occasions. The prisoners were made to run the gauntlet, to receive the requisite number of kicks and blows, and to listen to the taunts and jeers of their captors. The moment of supreme solicitude, however, arrived when the braves assembled in solemn council to decide what should be done with the prisoners. Would the sentence be death? and if so, would it be death from the tomahawk, or death from the rifle, or death at the stake? It was a moment of fearful suspense. Soon the decision was announced. One was to die, the other to be spared. Fitz Jeralds was the fortunate one. His companion was doomed to die. The youthful Indian warriors must needs be taught the art of torturing an enemy. They must be instructed in the character of that fierce cruelty necessary to be employed in dealing with a foe whom they hated. Fitz Jeralds' companion was sentenced to be burned. A red-oak tree was selected, and certain significant signs rudely carved upon it, so that ever afterwards it should be a living witness to the young warriors of the scene of cruelty about to be enacted. There appeared upon the bark of the tree the figure of a tomahawk, and that of a scalp. To this tree the young man was firmly bound. A large quantity of hickory bark was collected, tied up in fagots, and placed around him. The young man's distress was beyond all expression; that of Fitz Jeralds was from sympathy nearly as great, and yet he dared not speak or he too might become a victim to their cruelty. Would nothing happen to release the young man from the fate awaiting him? Would no one plead for him, or even beseech them to shoot him instead of burning him to death? Yes. There appears upon the scene a young maiden squaw whose heart was stricken with sympathy and grief, and, like Pocahontas, she earnestly plead for the life of the young victim. Her entreaties were heeded, and Fitz Jeralds' companion was rescued from a frightful death.

The young man became a favorite with the Indians, and soon was intrusted with important matters of business, and was employed as their agent in trafficking with the whites. In the course of a few years he was sent to Detroit with a quantity of furs to be exchanged for needed supplies, and improved the opportunity to make good his escape. He returned to Conneaut in the year 1800, and himself related the circumstances herein given, and pointed out the very tree to which he had been bound, whereon were plainly to be seen the significant signs the Indians had cut upon it.

Fitz Jeralds remained in captivity. He assisted in cultivating the soil with a wooden hoe, and in guarding the fields of maize from destruction by animals. How long he remained with the Indians is not known; but after the whites arrived he became a citizen of this county and resided here many years.

THE FIRST RESIDENT A HERMIT.

An individual by the name of Halsted was found residing here at the time the surveyors arrived in 1796, and from his own statement had then lived here upwards of three or four years. He therefore came here shortly after the arrival of the two Indian captives, Fitz Jeralds and his companion. He was discovered by the surveying party who, in running the meridian lines from the base of the Western Reserve to the lake-shore, were guided to his retreat by the sound of his axe. His cabin was situated in East Conneaut, on the farm known as the Baldwin farm, about one-fourth mile from the State line, and one mile to the south of the Ridge road. A strange life did this man lead, and some strange influence had brought him hither. He showed little inclination to be interrogated,

and but little information could be obtained from him. He stated that he was a native of the Old Bay State, and had lived here a number of years, subsisting by hunting and fishing, and by cultivating a few vegetables on a patch he had cleared around his hut. But of the particulars of his own history, and of the motives that had induced him to undergo this voluntary banishment from home, kindred, and friends, and to make the deep forest, infested with wild animals and wandering bands of Indians, his chosen abode, he refused to furnish any account. Perhaps he had become disgusted with the inconstancy of human friendship; perhaps he was a criminal who had escaped from the legal consequences of his guilt; perhaps it was "unrequited love;" such were the explanations which conjecture could furnish, but the lips of the man himself refused to open. He manifested evident displeasure at the presence of the surveyors, whom he recognized as the advance-guard of a multitude of followers who were destined to people the land. He had supposed he had found a retreat secure from the approach of the white man, and fully intended, without doubt, to spend here the remainder of his days solitary and alone. He had girdled or deadened the timber on a few acres adjoining his cabin with the evident design of making a permanent improvement; but now he abandoned the undertaking, and quitting his cabin he disappeared from the country to seek for some more congenial locality.

THE ARRIVAL OF THE SURVEYORS.

The next event of importance in the history of the township is the arrival of the party of surveyors on the banks of the Conneaut, July 4, 1796. An account of this occurrence will be found in another department of this work, and hence we make but a casual allusion to it here.

At Buffalo the party halted for the purpose of holding a conference with the Indians, remnants of tribes belonging to the once great and powerful *Iroquois* nation, who, notwithstanding the treaty of Greenville, by which the western bands had surrendered all claim to the territory, still maintained that this tract of right belonged to them. An interview for the purpose, if possible, of conciliating them was therefore held, the leader of the expedition, who acted as agent for the party, being dressed in scarlet broadcloth, for the purpose of enhancing his consequence and producing on the minds of the Indians an imposing effect. Brant, an Indian warrior and chief of one of the tribes, insisted that he and his people had claims upon the land in question, and that it would be unsafe to enter upon them until those claims had been satisfied, insisting that the western tribes had no right to sign away the inheritance of his people. Fearing to dispute the point, the agent assured him that *his claims should have the recognition they deserved*, and thus, with the distribution of a few presents, were the Indians conciliated.

When the party arrived at Conneaut they pitched their tents on the east side of the creek in a beautiful grove of young maples and other forest-trees which occupied the space between the high bank and the water's edge, a spot well remembered by the early settlers, but which has long since disappeared by reason of the encroachments of the lake. Upon this same spot, and on ground since covered by the waters of Lake Erie, they afterwards erected a substantial log building, about thirty-five feet in length by twenty in width, designed as a residence, and as a depository for their stores. It is said to have been fitted up with a reasonable attention to convenience, having a well-shingled roof, and the floors, partitions, doors, etc., made from boards sawed out by a whip-saw. This was the first building, with the exception of the hermit's little cabin, a rude structure, erected by the white man upon the soil of the Western Reserve. The surveyors, after thus arranging for their comfort during their stay in this locality, proceeded to the southern boundary of the Reserve and began their labors.

THE FIRST FAMILY THAT PASSED THE WINTER ON THE RESERVE.

James Kingsbury, afterwards known as Judge Kingsbury, arrived at the mouth of Conneaut creek shortly after the surveyors had come; and as the surveyors, in the prosecution of their work, receded farther and farther to the westward, they soon abandoned the building they had erected on Conneaut creek as a place of rendezvous, and removed their stores to the mouth of Cuyahoga river, where they thenceforward made their headquarters. The commodious building thus abandoned became the dwelling-place of Mr. Kingsbury and his family, who continued to occupy it through the severe winter months that followed. As this was in the year 1796-97, it is thought that Mr. Kingsbury's family was the first that passed this winter on the soil of New Connecticut. In relation to the sufferings of this family, we make the following quotation from the well-written narrative of Harvey Nettleton, Esq., to whom we are indebted for many of the facts given in this history:

"The story of the sufferings of this family during that severe winter has often been told; but by those who are in the midst of plenty, and to whom want has never been known, it is with difficulty appreciated.

"Circumstances rendering it necessary during the fall for Mr. Kingsbury to

make a journey to the State of New York, he left his family in expectation of a speedy return, but in his absence was prostrated with a severe attack of sickness that confined him to his bed until the setting in of winter. As soon as he was able he began to return, and proceeded as far as to Buffalo, where he obtained an Indian guide to conduct him through the wilderness. At Presque Isle, anticipating the wants of his family, he purchased twenty pounds of flour, and continued his journey. In crossing Elk creek on the ice he disabled his horse, left him in the snow, and placing the flour upon his own back, pursued his way, filled with gloomy forebodings as to the condition of his little family. On his arrival, late in the evening, his worst apprehensions were more than realized in the agonizing scene that met his eyes. Stretched upon the cot lay the partner of his cares, who had followed him through all the dangers and hardships of the wilderness without repining, pale and emaciated, reduced by fierce famine to the last stages in which life can be sustained, and near the mother, on a little pallet, were the remains of his youngest child, born in his absence, and who had just expired from the want of that nourishment which the mother, herself deprived of sustenance, could not supply. Shut up by a gloomy wilderness, far distant from the aid and sympathy of friends, filled with anxiety for an absent husband, suffering with want, destitute of necessary assistance, she was compelled to behold two children expire around her, powerless to help them. Such is the picture presented, truthful in every respect, for the contemplation of the wives and daughters of to-day, who have no adequate conception of the hardships endured by the pioneers of this beautiful country of ours.

"It appears that Judge Kingsbury, in order to supply the wants of his family, was under the necessity of transporting his provisions from the mouth of the Cuyahoga on a hand-sled, and that he and his hired man drew a barrel of beef the whole distance at a single load."

Mr. Kingsbury became prominently connected with the history of the Reserve, and was honored with several important judicial and legislative trusts. He soon removed from Conneaut, and finally settled in Newburg.

THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS.

The year 1798 marks the date of the first permanent settlement in the township. The names of these pioneers were Thomas Montgomery, with his family, and Aaron Wright. They removed in this year from Harpersfield, in the State of New York, intending to settle in Harpersfield township, where some of their friends had taken up their abode the previous year; but arriving at Conneaut, they were so delighted with the country, and the facilities it afforded for getting in crops, that they decided to make this township their home. They found the house in which the surveying party and Judge Kingsbury had lived, and another which the latter erected before he left this locality, unoccupied, and immediately took up their residence in them. These buildings were a blessing to them, saving them the necessity and expense of erecting new ones. But these were not the only source of joy to the new-comers. The Indians had cultivated fields of corn, and these were easily put into condition to yield them a plentiful supply for their wants the following winter.

Thus they fared much better than if they had gone to Harpersfield, where they would have been obliged to clear the forests before any planting could be done, and besides would have had to build for themselves cabins in which to dwell. The only other settlement within the limits of what is now Ashtabula County was at Harpersfield, where the Harpers had settled the previous year. The distance from one settlement to the other was about twenty-five miles, and consequently these pioneer fathers could not be very neighborly with each other. The hardships which they were compelled to undergo were, indeed, many; while the advantages, if so they can be considered, were those which arise from the absence of all social and legal restraint, they being a law unto themselves. The next year (1799) Robert, Levi, and John Montgomery, Samuel Bemus, and Nathaniel and John King arrived from the State of New York, and began settlements along the creek. The first house built by these first settlers was the one erected by Nathan King, on the north bank of Conneaut creek, a short distance south of John Brown's residence, in 1799. The next was built by Aaron Wright, on the then Ridge road, what is now Liberty street, in the village, on the present site of Geo. W. Cummings' residence. Mr. Wright says, "I once lived sixteen days without seeing a human face, except my own in a pail of water, which I used for a looking-glass when compelled to shave, and this was the only facility I had for making my toilet for a long time. After my sixteen days' seclusion, a friend called upon me, and of course I was anxious to receive him hospitably and entertain him in good style. My larder was wanting in one very important article, viz., meat, the bones of my last porcupine having already been picked. While in this dilemma two other friends called, one of them fortunately having killed a fine turkey. I set him to stripping the feathers, while I prepared my kettle and some dough wherewith to make a pot-pie, by simply putting flour and water together.



RESIDENCE OF S.J. SMITH, CONNEAUT, ASHTABULA CO., O.



BLOCK AND STORE OF S.J. SMITH, CONNEAUT, OHIO.

I soon had supper in readiness; and my friend has often informed me that it was the best meal of victuals to which he ever sat down, made up of my pot-pie, bread, pepper, and salt. When it was time to retire I spread my straw bed upon the floor as usual, and by lying crosswise four of us enjoyed a comfortable night's rest."

The year 1800 notes the arrival of Seth Harrington, Jas. Harper, and Jas. Montgomery, with their families, and Daniel Baldwin and James and Nathaniel Laughlin. The Montgomery families and Mr. Harper settled at first on the east side of the creek, near the lake. Mr. Baldwin and the Laughlins first settled on the west side of the creek, near the Harbor, but soon removed to the east part of the township, on lands now owned and occupied by Hugh and Wm. Laughlin. It has been impossible to obtain the exact dates of the arrival of some of the early settlers of this township. Dr. Nehemiah King, the first physician who settled in Conneaut, is among this class; also, Peter King, Jr., Elisha and Amos King, Peter King, Sr., Hananiah Brooks, Caleb Thompson, William Perrin, David Gould, Zebadiah Thompson, Seth Thompson, Jr., Joseph Tubbs, — Pitney, — Harvey, Daniel Sawtelle, — Robinson, and James Dunn. The Kings were quite a numerous family among the early settlers. They were from New Hampshire. Peter King, Jr., settled on the present William Storey farm, at the junction of the Gore and Ridge roads. Elisha King settled on the south side of Conneaut creek, near the centre of the township, on the farm now owned and occupied by O. L. Houston, and Peter King, Sr., settled on the north side of the creek, near the present residence of C. R. Goddard, Esq. Hananiah Brooks first settled on the present Gilbert farm, on the east side of the creek, opposite the Harbor. Caleb Thompson's residence was on the site of the old fair grounds at Conneaut Centre, and that of Seth and Zebadiah Thompson was in the south portion of the township, on the present L. L. Skinner farm. Joseph Tubbs settled on the present Wilder farm, near Amboy, Daniel Sawtelle near the present residence of D. Cummings, at Conneaut Centre, and the Pitney family near the Harbor.

In 1807, Ezekiel and Thomas Olds settled in the township. Ezekiel Olds settled on what is known as the Ralph Wright farm, on south ridge, but afterwards, in 1814, removed to the eastern portion of the township, settling on the farm now owned by John Dean. Josiah Brown, Sr., from Stanstead, Lower Canada, settled in the township near the present site of the residences of Joseph and Josiah Brown, in the year 1807.

In 1809, David, Joseph, James, and Stephen Hicks, brothers, arrived in Conneaut, and settled in the western portion of the township, near the present site of the Amboy cheese-factory. They also came from Canada, though natives of Vermont. In 1810, Henry Lake and Dr. Nahum Howard and family settled in Conneaut. Dr. Howard was from Kennebec county, Maine. He settled near the site of the present residence of P. M. Darling, on Harbor street. Mr. Lake was a native of Vermont. He started the first furnace in Conneaut, on the flats of the creek, a short distance above the paper-mills. He was afterwards landlord of the old Mansion House. Charles De Marranville and sons Lewis and Jabe settled in the south part of the township, on the south ridge, in 1811, on the farm now occupied by descendants of the family. This same year, Earl Pierce, from New Hampshire, settled on the lake-shore, near the present Kelsey farm.

Accessions to the settlement were now becoming quite frequent, and in various parts of the township began to appear the pioneer's cabin; the dense forests began to disappear in many localities, and in their stead could be seen fields of wheat, corn, and other grain.

EARLY EVENTS.

Aaron Wright erected the first grist-mill in the township in 1806-8, on the present site of Mr. Rathbone's mill. Prior to this time the settlers were compelled to carry their grain sixteen miles in order to get it ground, the nearest mill being this distance from Conneaut, at Elk Creek, Pennsylvania. Mr. Wright says, "I have often carried a bushel and a half of wheat on my back to this mill, and if on my return my provisions failed, I struck a fire, dropped some water in the mouth of my bag with my hands, and mixed my bread, and then spread it on a basswood bark, brought for the purpose, and baked it before the fire."

The first roads were Indian trails. The main line of travel was at first along the beach, the fording of the streams being accomplished with difficulty. In 1800 the first road was marked out by Seth Harrington, Aaron Wright, and Nathan King, being the present Ridge road, leading to Ashtabula. Nathan King was the first supervisor, and his district extended from the State line to the ten-mile stone in Kingsville.

The first school was taught in 1802-3 by a Mr. Loomis in one of the buildings then standing at the mouth of the creek.

The first religious meetings were held at the cabin of Aaron Wright about the same time, Rev. Joseph Badger being the first minister.

The first marriage among the settlers occurred in 1800, Aaron Wright and

Anna Montgomery being the contracting parties. They were married in Harpersfield, Justice Wheeler performing the ceremony.

The first death, with the exception of the little child of Mr. Kingsbury, was the daughter of Samuel Bemus, in 1799. The coffin was made by Aaron Wright, who says he made it from a white-oak tree, from which he cut and split the boards, obtaining the nails in making the coffin from a boat that had been wrecked and drifted near the mouth of the creek, and was painted by using the ashes from burnt straw.

The first birth was a daughter to Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Bemus, born in 1801, and named Amelia. She became the wife of Daniel Hewett.

INCIDENTS.

The Indians, for a number of years following the first settlement in the county, frequented this locality during the hunting season for the purpose of killing game, and seemed to take great pleasure in revisiting their old hunting-grounds, where lay buried the dust of their ancestors, and where from time immemorial roamed their fathers in chase of the bear and elk.

They realized a considerable profit from the sale of the furs of wild animals, and their canoes annually descended the Conneaut richly laden with the product of the winter's hunt. Oftentimes traders would visit them on their grounds, and give them, in exchange for their furs, goods and money.

Rufus S. Reed, merchant, at Presque Isle, or Erie, was accustomed to traffic with the Indians, and for a number of years in the early settlement of this township visited frequently this locality for the purpose of trading with those red hunters. He was in the habit of traversing the woods through snows with a pack of goods on his back, or on the back of a French pony that sometimes accompanied him. Engaged in one of these expeditions, he left Conneaut on a severe wintry day with his pony, intending to reach the station of old Philip, a Seneca Indian, well known to the early settlers, encamped at the time referred to somewhere within the limits of the present township of Denmark.

As the pony on this occasion had no other incumbrance than a sack of dollars, which was firmly attached to his saddle, it was supposed that he could occasionally well afford to endure the weight of his master. Mr. Reed accordingly mounted on his back, and pursued his way very industriously, following a trail which the Indians had made through the snow, until, becoming chilled, he alighted and continued on foot his journey, driving his pony before him. Whether or not there was in the mind of the intelligent animal some consciousness as to the value of the sack of money fastened to the saddle we cannot tell, but it is certain that when Mr. Reed desired to remount, the pony peremptorily refused to let him approach near enough to consummate this purpose. The hitherto docile animal rejected all terms of conciliation, and with provoking cunning perseveringly eluded every attempt to entrap him into submission. In the pursuit the trail was soon lost, and Mr. Reed, after wandering many hours, found his strength nearly exhausted. At this juncture he was so fortunate as to fall in with Seth Harrington, Esq., a resident of Conneaut, and a hunter rarely excelled, who was just returning from a hunting expedition, having just been at Philip's camp. He besought Harrington to catch his pony for him, and if he could not secure him in any other way to shoot him and obtain the money, as he cared more for this than for the pony. Himself tired and cold, took Harrington's track and followed it to the encampment. Harrington soon overtook the pony, and by driving him into a narrow point of land in a bend of Ashtabula creek, succeeded in capturing the animal, and brought him and the money in triumph to the owner.

A FALSE ALARM.

General Hull's surrender in 1812 at Detroit, whereby the British obtained possession of that commander's army and of the Territory of Michigan, left the whole northern frontier exposed to the incursions of the English, who also had undisputed control of Lake Erie. The settlements along its shore were, therefore, kept in a continued state of agitation and alarm.

The country had been actually devastated as far east as the Huron river, and the inhabitants either murdered or driven from their homes before a sufficient force could be collected to arrest their progress. To repel this invasion the whole effective force of the country had been called into the field, leaving the new settlements in an exposed and defenseless condition. Knowing the wide-spread consternation among the settlers, the British vessels took delight in sailing along the coast, firing cannon, and making other sundry demonstrations of hostility in order to increase the alarm of the inhabitants.

They had in two or three instances effected a landing from their vessels in small parties, killed some cattle, and possessed themselves of some other articles of plunder of more or less value.

Tidings were frequently arriving from the seat of war, and it was not uncommon for the people to be called out of their beds at the dead of night to hear exagger-

ated accounts of the murders and cruelties of the Indians engaged in assisting the enemy.

It was during this period of feverish excitement that the following occurrence took place, the particular time being the night of August 11, 1812 :

Two British vessels of rather suspicious appearance had been observed off shore during the previous day. A guard had been stationed at the mouth of the creek who watched the movements of the vessels with close attention. A larger number of persons was desiered upon board, it was thought, than was consistent with peaceable intentions, and grave suspicious as to the hostile purposes of the vessels were entertained, and it was believed that they were only awaiting the approach of night, when they would land and execute their warlike designs. About dusk some boats were discovered by the sentinels at a short distance from the shore, steering directly towards the mouth of the creek. One of the guard hailed lustily, fired his musket, threw it upon the beach, mounted his horse, and fled precipitately. As he dashed through the settlements, he cried, in stentorian tones, "Turn out! Save your lives! The British and Indians are landing, and will be upon you in fifteen minutes!"

The wildest consternation and direst confusion ensued. Before the fifteen minutes had expired, almost every home in the settlement was deserted, and a large portion of the population had taken refuge in the woods. Such was their haste that in many instances the doors were left standing open, and their lights unextinguished. In one instance a family commenced their flight in so much trepidation that they left one of their children, a little girl of two or three years of age, asleep in the house, and the mistake was not noticed until they had gone some rods from the dwelling.

The inhabitants of the upper settlement fled across the creek, and sought refuge on Fort Hill, where amidst its ancient ruins, then covered with a dense forest, they hoped to find a place of temporary security. Before reaching the spot, however, a variety of disasters, more or less serious, had occurred, principally occasioned by the necessity of fording the Conneaut.

The younger children, and some of the women, were carried over on the shoulders of men. One rather portly lady was being thus transported on the back of her husband, who was a small man, and lost his footing on a slippery rock in the centre of the stream, and he and his precious cargo were submerged in the current; and as the little man occupied the nether position he was nearly drowned before he could shift his ballast, and get his head above it and the water.

Within the dilapidated walls of the old fort, hid among the bushes, they passed a most uncomfortable and tedious night, momentarily expecting to hear the yells of the savages, or to witness from the hill the conflagration of their dwellings.

The people of East Conneaut had found shelter from danger of discovery, as they hoped, in a thick hemlock grove on the banks of Smoke Run, a small tributary of the Conneaut, about one-fourth of a mile south from the Ridge road. In the recesses of this grove were collected quite a numerous company, consisting principally of women and children. The locality seemed to promise security, except that its proximity to the main road made it necessary to maintain perfect silence. By the soothing attention which the mother knows so well how to bestow the children were kept reasonably quiet, but the noisy and pugnacious qualities of the canine species caused infinite annoyance and vexation. One little dog, in particular, would not keep quiet. In spite of all they could do to keep him silent, he would yelp, yelp, yelp, "without any mitigation or remorse of voice." Finding that they could not quiet him, they unanimously passed upon him the sentence of death, and resolved to hang him without benefit of clergy. The *elastics* of the ladies served as a cord, and soon the little culprit was dangling in the air, suspended from a sapling that was bent down for that purpose.

Thus did the villagers pass the never-to-be-forgotten night. Soon the cheerful morning light began to appear, and scouts were sent out to reconnoitre. There stood their cottages; no hand had touched them. No enemy could be found. The alarm was a false one, and all eagerly and joyfully returned to their dwellings.

The boats which the heated imagination of the sentry had filled with British and Indians, belonged to a Captain Dobbins, of Erie, who was on his way down the lake, having on board some families bound for Conneaut, whom he was endeavoring to land; but upon discovering that his vessel was creating alarm, he turned from the shore and continued his voyage.

THE ADVENTURE OF SOLOMON SWEATLAND.

The incident that follows took place in the month of September, 1817, and created no little sensation at the time. As it is prominently connected with the early history of this township, we give a full account of it, substantially as given by Mr. Nettleton :

Sweatland was an active young man, residing with his family on the lake-shore, a short distance below the mouth of Conneaut creek. He was fondly

attached to the sports of the woods, and made the chase a source both of profit and amusement.

A favorite method of capturing deer at this time was to chase up a herd of them with hounds, and drive them into the lake, as these animals readily take to the water when hotly pursued. Sweatland kept a canoe for the purpose of going upon the lake in pursuit of the deer, and one of his neighbors, who acted in concert with him, kept a number of hounds. The arrangement between the two men was that while Mr. Cozens, the neighbor, should go into the woods, and with the dogs start the deer towards the lake, Sweatland should be prepared to take his canoe, and pursue and capture the deer as soon as it should take to the water.

His canoe was nothing more than a large whitewood log hollowed out, and formed into the shape of a canoe, about fourteen feet in length, and rather wide for its length.

It was a lovely morning in early autumn. Sweatland had risen early, in anticipation of enjoying a chase upon the blue waters of the lake, and without putting on his coat or waistcoat, listening, as he went toward his canoe, for the approach of the hounds. He soon heard their deep baying, and by the time he reached the boat he found that a large deer had already taken to the water, and was rapidly moving away from the shore. Throwing his hat upon the beach and boarding his canoe, he was soon engaged in an animated chase. The wind, which had been fresh from the south during the night, began now to gradually increase until it became nearly a gale; but Sweatland, intent upon capturing his prize, paid little or no heed to this. The deer was a vigorous animal, and stoutly breasting the waves, gave proof that in a race with a log canoe, managed with a single paddle, he was not to be easily vanquished. Our hero had attained a considerable distance from the shore before overtaking the animal. The latter, turning and shooting past the canoe, struck out towards the shore. Sweatland, with alarm, now discovered his danger. Heading his frail bark toward the land, he discovered that with the utmost exertion he could make no headway whatever against the terrible gale that was now blowing against him, but, in fact, was every moment being carried farther and farther from the shore.

His outward progress had been observed by Mr. Cozens and others on shore, who now became alarmed for his safety. They saw at once the impossibility of his returning in the face of such a gale, and unless help could be got to him he was doomed to perish at sea. Soon a boat containing Messrs. Gilbert, Cozens, and Belden was launched, with the full determination of making every possible effort for his relief. They soon met the deer returning toward the shore nearly exhausted, but the man himself was nowhere to be seen. They continued their search until they had gone many miles from the shore, when, meeting with a sea in which they judged it impossible for a canoe to live, they returned, giving Sweatland up for lost.

Our hero meanwhile was manfully battling with the waves of an angry sea. He possessed a cool head and stout heart, which, with a tolerable degree of physical strength and remarkable powers of endurance, were of immense advantage to him in his emergency. He kept heading towards the shore, faintly hoping that by and by the wind would abate; but it did not. As the day wore away he receded farther and farther from the shore. As he followed with his eye the outline of the distant shore, he could distinguish the spot where his own dear little cabin stood, filled with hearts burning with anxiety and distress upon his behalf. During the day one or two schooners were seen, which he vainly tried to signal.

Seeing the utter hopelessness of getting back to the American shore, he made up his mind to sail with the wind and strike out for the Canada side. The gale had now arisen until it was indeed furious. He was borne on over the angry waters, utterly powerless to guide his bark. He was obliged to stand erect, moving cautiously from one extremity of his vessel to the other, so as to trim it to the waves, fearing that each succeeding plunge would be the last one. He was obliged, too, to bail his boat of water, using his shoes for this purpose.

Hitherto our hero had been blest with the cheerful light of day. Now darkness was rapidly approaching. The billows of the sea looked dark and frowning. Thinly clad and destitute of food, our hero passed a terrible night. When morning came he found he was in sight of land, and that he was nearing Long Point, on the Canada shore. After being buffeted by the winds and waves for nearly thirty hours he reached the land in safety, and no mortal was ever more thankful. Still, exhausted with fatigue and faint from hunger, he found himself forty miles from any settlement, while the country that intervened was a desert filled with marshes and tangled thickets.

We will not undertake to describe his toilsome journey towards the Canadian settlements. Suffice it to say, he arrived in the course of twenty or more hours, and was kindly received by the people, who showed him every hospitality. On his way to the settlement he had the good fortune to find a quantity of goods, supposed to have been driven on shore from the wreck of some vessel. Accompanied by some of the inhabitants, he returned and took possession of the goods,



RESIDENCE OF CALVIN POOLE, CONNEAUT, ASHTABULA CO. OHIO.



MRS. O. SALISBURY



CAPT. O. SALISBURY



RESIDENCE OF CAPT. O. SALISBURY, CONNEAUT TWP. ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO

which he carried to Buffalo, and from the avails of which purchased for himself a new suit of clothes. He then took passage on the schooner "Fire Fly," bound for Ashtabula Harbor. Arrived at his dwelling, guns were fired from the deck of the schooner, and the crew gave three loud cheers. On landing he found his funeral sermon had been preached, and that his wife was clad in the habiliments of mourning.

SOLOMON SPAULDING, A RESIDENT OF CONNEAUT, THE REPUTED AUTHOR OF THE MORMON BIBLE.

Solomon Spaulding came to Conneaut to live in the year 1809, and shortly after began to write a book, claimed to be identical with the Golden Bible of the Mormons. We append the following statement of his brother, John Spaulding, copied from the work entitled "Mormonism Unveiled," written by E. D. Howe, of Painesville, Ohio:

"Solomon Spaulding was born in Ashford, Connecticut, in 1761, and in early life contracted a taste for literary pursuits. After he had left school, he entered Plainfield academy, where he made great proficiency in study and excelled most of his classmates. He next commenced the study of law in Windham county, in which he made little progress, having in the mean time turned his attention to religious subjects. He soon after entered Dartmouth college, with the intention of qualifying himself for the ministry, where he obtained the degree of A.M., and was regularly ordained. After preaching three or four years he gave it up, removed to Cherry Valley, New York, and commenced the mercantile business in company with his brother Jonah. In a few years he failed in business, and in 1809 removed to Conneaut, Ohio. In the year following I removed to Ohio, and found him engaged in building a forge. I made him a visit about three years after, and found that he had failed, and was considerably in debt. He then told me he had been writing a book, which he intended to have published, the avails of which, he thought, would enable him to pay his debts.

"The book was entitled 'Manuscripts Found,' of which he read to me many passages. It was an historical romance of the first settlers of America, endeavoring to show that the American Indians are the descendants of the Jews or lost tribes. It gave a detailed account of their journey from Jerusalem by land and sea, till they arrived in America under the command of Nephi and Lehi. They afterwards had quarrels and contentions, and separated into two distinct nations, one of which he denominated Nephites, and the other Lamonites. Cruel and bloody wars ensued, in which great multitudes were slain. They buried their dead in large heaps, which caused the mounds so common in this country. Their arts, sciences, and civilization were brought into view in order to account for all the curious antiquities found in various parts of North America.

"I have recently read the Book of Mormon, and to my great surprise find nearly the same historical matter, names, etc., as were in my brother's writings. I well remember that he wrote in the old style, and commenced about every sentence with 'and it came to pass,' or 'now it came to pass,' the same as the Book of Mormon; and, according to the best of my recollection and belief, it is the same as my brother Solomon wrote, with the exception of the religious matter. By what means it fell into the hands of Joseph Smith, Jr., I am unable to determine.

"JOHN SPAULDING."

Mr. Howe, the author of the work referred to, obtained and published the testimony of Aaron Wright, Henry Love and others,—all gentlemen of probity,—confirming the identity of Mr. Spaulding's production with portions of the Mormon Bible. Mr. Howe remarks, "Our inquiries did not terminate here. Our next object was to ascertain, if possible, what disposition Spaulding made of his manuscripts. For this purpose a messenger was dispatched to look up the widow of Spaulding, who was found residing in Massachusetts. From her we learned that Spaulding resided in Pittsburgh about two years, when he removed to Amity, Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he lived about two years, and died in 1816. His wife then removed to Onondaga county, New York, married again, and lived in Otsego county, and subsequently removed to Massachusetts. She states that Spaulding had a great variety of manuscripts, and recollects that one was entitled 'Manuscripts Found,' but of its contents she has no distinct knowledge. While they lived in Pittsburgh she thinks it was once taken to the printing office of Patterson & Lambdin, but whether it was ever brought back again to the house she is quite uncertain; if it were, however, it was there with his other writings, in a trunk which she had left in Otsego county, New York. This is all the information that could be obtained from her, except that Mr. Spaulding while living entertained a strong antipathy to the Masonic institution, which may account for its being so frequently mentioned in the Book of Mormon. The fact also that Spaulding, in the latter part of his life, inclined to infidelity, is established by a letter now in our possession in his handwriting.

"The trunk referred to by the widow was subsequently examined and found to contain only a single manuscript book in Spaulding's handwriting, containing about one quire of paper. This is a romance, purporting to have been translated from the Latin, found in twenty-four rolls of parchment in a case on the banks of Conneaut creek, but written in modern style, and giving a fabulous account of a ship being cast on the American coast while proceeding from Rome to Britain, a short time previous to the Christian era, this country being inhabited by the Indians.

"The old manuscript has been shown to several witnesses acquainted with Spaulding's writing, and they identify it as in his handwriting, but, as to the matter it contains, it bears no resemblance to the manuscripts found. Now, as Spaulding's book can nowhere be found, or anything heard of it after being carried to the establishment of Patterson & Lambdin, there is the strongest presumption that it remained there in seclusion till about the year 1823 or 1824, at which time Sidney Rigdon located himself in that city. We have been credibly informed that he was on terms of intimacy with Lambdin, being seen frequently at his office.

"Rigdon resided in Pittsburgh about three years, and during the whole of that time, as he has since asserted frequently, abandoned preaching and all other employments for the purpose of studying the Bible. He left there about the time Lambdin died, and commenced preaching some new points of doctrine which were found to be inculcated in the Mormon Bible.

"He resided in this vicinity about four years previous to the appearance of the book, during which time he made several long visits to Pittsburgh, and perhaps to Sasquehanna, where Smith was then digging for money or pretending to be translating plates.

"It may be observed, also, that about the time Rigdon left Pittsburgh, the Smith family began to tell about finding a book that would contain a history of the first inhabitants of America, and that two years elapsed before they finally got possession of it."

The evidence here given which seeks to fasten upon Spaulding the authorship of the Mormon Bible, or at least a portion of it, although not entirely conclusive, is still of a very strong presumptive nature, and we have thought it best to insert a full account of Mr. Spaulding's supposed connection with the Mormon book.

LOCAL INDUSTRIES.

FURNACES.

The Ohio furnace, located about half a mile north of Clark's Corners, in the southeastern portion of the township, was put in operation in the year 1830 by A. Dart and M. P. Ormsby. A large and extensive business was carried on for many years at this place in the manufacture of cast-iron stoves, and nearly all kinds of castings. At times as many as from one hundred to one hundred and fifty men were employed in connection with this furnace.

In 1841, Mr. G. V. Eastman bought Mr. Ormsby's interest in the business. Mr. Dart died soon after, and business was suspended about the year 1845.

A forge and furnace had been in operation for a number of years, at an earlier date, on the flats of Conneaut creek, a short distance above the present site of the paper-mills. Wrought-iron was manufactured at this place. Henry Lake, Solomon Spaulding, and Elias Keyes were at different times either proprietors or in some way interested.

In 1840, Mr. J. A. Ellis started a machine-shop at Conneaut Centre, and about two years later added a foundry, where he has continued the business till the present time.

CHEESE-FACTORIES.

The first cheese-factory built in the township was that at Amboy. This was built in 1869-70 by a stock company. The building is in size thirty-two by seventy feet, and three stories high, and cost, with the necessary equipments and utensils, four thousand dollars.

The first officers were J. D. Ransom, president; P. C. Ryan, secretary; Lyman Luce, S. Hazeltine, and J. D. Ransom, directors. The factory commenced operations in the spring of 1870. N. P. Tillotson was operator for three seasons, T. Buffington two, and L. Luce two. There has been an average annual manufacture of about one hundred thousand pounds of cheese until the past three seasons, when both butter and cheese have been made. Alonzo Green owns the controlling interest at present.

In the spring of 1870, at the same time the Amboy factory commenced operations, Weldon & Brown started a factory in the old tavern building at East Conneaut. A successful business was done at this place until the close of 1874, since which time there have been changes in proprietors and little business done.

In the spring of 1872, N. B. Payne & Son built and put into operation a cheese-factory on their dairy farm, two miles southeast of Conneaut village. In

the spring of 1874 they increased the capacity of the factory by erecting an additional building and putting in new utensils and machinery. The milk of from three to four hundred cows is received at this factory, affording an average annual manufacture of about one hundred thousand pounds of cheese. A factory was built at South Ridge, in the spring of 1875, by Hayward & Sanford, who have since continued the cheese manufacturing business at that place with fair results.

CONNEAUT AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in the winter of 1853-54. The first officers were elected at a meeting held at the town-house, January 6, 1854, and were as follows: President, P. W. Grant; Secretary, D. C. Allen; Treasurer, S. R. Bradley; Vice-Presidents (one for each school district in the township), Benjamin Harper, H. Kilburn, Isaac Skinner, J. G. Whitney, Henry Grant, Simon Brown, Benjamin Cushing, Horace Baldwin, Henry Putney, G. V. Eastman, Thomas Gibson, Lewis Thurbur, Edward Brooks, A. Bagley; Executive Committee, President, P. W. Grant; Secretary, D. C. Allen; A. Bagley, Isaac Skinner, and H. Kilburn.

The first annual fair was held September 21, 1854, on grounds leased of Amos Thompson, at Conneaut Centre. These grounds were a part of twenty-one acres subsequently purchased by the society, and improved and used as a fair-ground until the spring of 1875, when the society sold the same to D. Cummins for \$2600, and disbanded.

Twenty-one annual fairs were held by this society, the last occurring in the fall of 1874, when the total receipts amounted to \$847.89. Receipts from sale of tickets, \$746. The receipts for 1873 were \$756.21, and for 1872, \$865.04. The presidents of the society have been as follows: P. W. Grant, 1854-55; John H. Kilburn, 1856; Isaac Skinner, 1858-59; Stephen Daniels, 1860-63-66; Barzilla Viets, 1864; Thomas Gibson, 1865; O. L. Huston, 1867-69; Henry Putney, 1870-72; E. Hewett, 1873-74. The officers in 1874 were E. Hewett, president; J. S. Brown, secretary; A. Scott, vice-president; S. Hayward, treasurer. Executive officers, J. Hicks, O. L. Huston, P. C. Ferguson, P. M. Darling, S. Hazeltine, B. G. Viets, D. C. Allen, H. Grant, S. Wilder, A. C. Dibble, E. A. Stoue, and S. Greeu.

CONNEAUT HARBOR.

The mouth of Conneaut creek, where it discharges its waters into Lake Erie, forms the best natural harbor on this shore of the lake between Cleveland and Erie. From the date of the arrival of the surveying party this harbor has been made use of, much to the advantage of the settlers of this township, and has added much importance to its history. The surveyors erected their store-houses at this point, and the early settlers who arrived in Conneaut first took up their abode here. No railroads had been thought of at this time, and lake navigation was of much importance, to the early settlers especially, in many respects. Grain grown in this vicinity, and for many miles south into the country, was shipped from this point, as well as much whisky distilled from grain at the numerous distilleries then in operation all over this section of the county. The products of the forests also added much to the shipping interests, as lumber, staves, oars, and handles were manufactured and shipped from this harbor in very large quantities. The first brick residence erected in the township—the Ford House, for many years used as a tavern, and still standing—was at this place. For a number of years previous to the building of the Lake Shore railway, more shipping business was done at Conneaut Harbor than at any point between Cleveland and Erie. Six or seven large warehouses were in use. A large fleet of vessels sailed between this point and Buffalo. Steamboats made regular stops. Supplies for points as far south as Youngstown were shipped to this place. At the time the railroad was built it had the effect of taking much of the business from the harbor and dividing it up at different points along the road. An effort was made once or twice by the citizens of Conneaut to secure a railroad from the harbor, leading south into the coal, iron, and oil regions of Pennsylvania; but, from want of sufficient energy and capital, the effort proved unsuccessful. Ashtabula has since secured what Conneaut failed to do in this respect, and now has a busy and important port on the lakes, while Conneaut Harbor, naturally a better point, at present presents a deserted and almost lifeless appearance.

VESSELS BUILT IN CONNEAUT.

Quite a large number of vessels have been built in this township for lake navigation and some for the ocean trade. The first vessel built in Conneaut was the "Salem Packet." She was built by Elias Keyes and Captain Samuel Ward, about the year 1818, on the creek, just above the present iron bridge, and was floated down the creek in a time of high water. She carried two spars, and had a capacity of about 27 tons. Captain Samuel Ward was her first master. Following this were the "Farmer," built by Christopher Ford, at Conneaut Harbor, Charley Brown, captain; wrecked on Long Point, October 20, 1827, afterwards rebuilt

in Cleveland, and sailed on the lakes until forty-three years old. The "Independence," a schooner of about 30 tons, built by James Tubbs, on the lake shore, about a mile west of the harbor. The sloop "Humming-Bird," built in 1830 by John Brooks, who was subsequently drowned off Sandusky while sailing her. The "Conneaut Packet," built by Gilmon Appleby and A. B. Tubbs. The sloop "Dart," built in Kingsville, and trucked to Conneaut to be launched and fitted out. The "Oregon," built at Harmon's Landing by James Brooks and John V. Singer. The "Commercial," built at Harmon's Landing by Reed & Lyon and others, about the year 1833-34, O. Salisbury, captain. The "Reindeer," built about the same time by John V. Singer and others. The "North America" was the first steamer built in Conneaut. She had a capacity of 300 tons, and was built about the year 1834 by a stock company, the shares being one hundred dollars each. Her first captain was Gilmon Appleby. The steamer "Wisconsin," capacity 400 tons, was built about the year 1836 at Harper's, now Wood's, Landing. She was built by a stock company, and was towed to Buffalo to be fitted out. The "Constitution," built by Captain Gilmon Appleby and others, was a still larger steamer, having a capacity of about 450 tons. Following these again were the schooner "Troy," 130 tons, built at the harbor by Captain Harrison Howard about the year 1840. The "J. B. Skinner," 100 tons, built at the harbor, in 1841-42, by Marshall Capron and H. C. Walker, and first commanded by Captain Marshall Capron. The "Henry M. Kinney," 110 tons, built at the same time by Robert Lyon and Henry M. Kinney, and first commanded by Captain Harrison Howard. The "J. W. Brown," 200 tons, built by Captain Harrison Howard and J. W. Brown, of Toledo; "The Belle," 200 tons, built by the same parties; the brig "Lucy Walbridge," 300 tons, built at the harbor, about the year 1844, by Charles Hall, George B. Walbridge, and O. Salisbury, and commanded by Captain O. Salisbury; the brig "Lucy A. Blossom," 330 tons, built at the harbor, in 1845 or 1846, by Chas. Hall and Geo. B. Walbridge; the "Banner," built at the harbor about the year 1847, by Zaphna Lake and Benjamin Carpenter, at this time the largest sail vessel on the lakes, having a capacity of 500 tons, commanded by Captain Marshall Capron; the schooner "Dan Marble," 150 tons, built by John Tyler and Zaphna Lake; the "Traveler" and the "Telegraph," 300 tons each, built at the harbor by Chas. Hall, G. W. Walbridge, and John H. Kilburn, and commanded by John Martin and P. Snow; the "Grayhound," 400 tons, built at the harbor by a Buffalo company; the "Stambaugh," 250 tons, built and commanded by Augustus Waird; the scow "Sea-Bird," 300 tons, built at Harmon's Landing by Hiram Judson and P. B. Doty; the scow "Fairy Queen," built by Isaac Van Gorder and Daniel Gilbert; the "Nightingale," built by Captain Howard. A vessel of 450 tons capacity, for the ocean trade, was built at the harbor in 1862 to 1863 by Wesley Lent for Tupper & Streiver, of Buffalo. The bark "Ogarita," capacity about 800 tons, was built at the harbor by O. Bugby, of Buffalo, and commanded by Captain Andrew Lent; the "Indianola," 400 tons, built and commanded by Captain George De Wolf for E. A. Keyes; the scows "Thomas Swain" and "Loren Gould," built by James A. Childs & Brother; the "L. May Guthrie," built by Judd & Childs. Besides these are a number of vessels built by Captain Marshall Capron, who has been more prominently connected with this branch of industry than any other citizen of Conneaut. His vessels are as follows: the scow "Times," capacity 60 tons, built at Harmon's Landing in 1859 and 1860; the bark "Monitor," 500 tons, built at the same place in 1861 to 1862; the schooner "Ann Maria," 450 tons, built at Demick's Landing in 1863 to 1864; the bark "Valentine," 300 tons; the bark "T. B. Rice," 300 tons, built at Demick's Landing in 1865; the scow "J. G. Palmer," 60 tons; the schooner "Conneaut," 260 tons; and the schooner "M. Capron," 250 tons.

AMBOY.

Amboy is a small village in the west part of the township, where are located two stores, a hotel, two churches, school-house, post-office, cheese factory, flouring-mill, cabinet-shop, blacksmith-shop, shoe-shop, and numerous cigar-manufactories. There is also a platform-station on the Lake Shore railroad, where stops are made by two passenger trains per day each way.

The Methodist Episcopal church at this place was organized in the year 1823, by Rev. Jesse Viets. The church building was commenced in the year 1839, but not finished for a number of years afterwards. The land was donated by Barnes Hubbard and Silas Wilder. The first trustees were William Perrin, Jesse Viets, Bliss Ransom, Samnel Blakeslee, Charles Brown, R. S. Viets, and Raswell Viets. The first pastor was Rev. Jesse Viets. The present pastor is Rev. W. J. Wilson, and the church membership numbers one hundred.

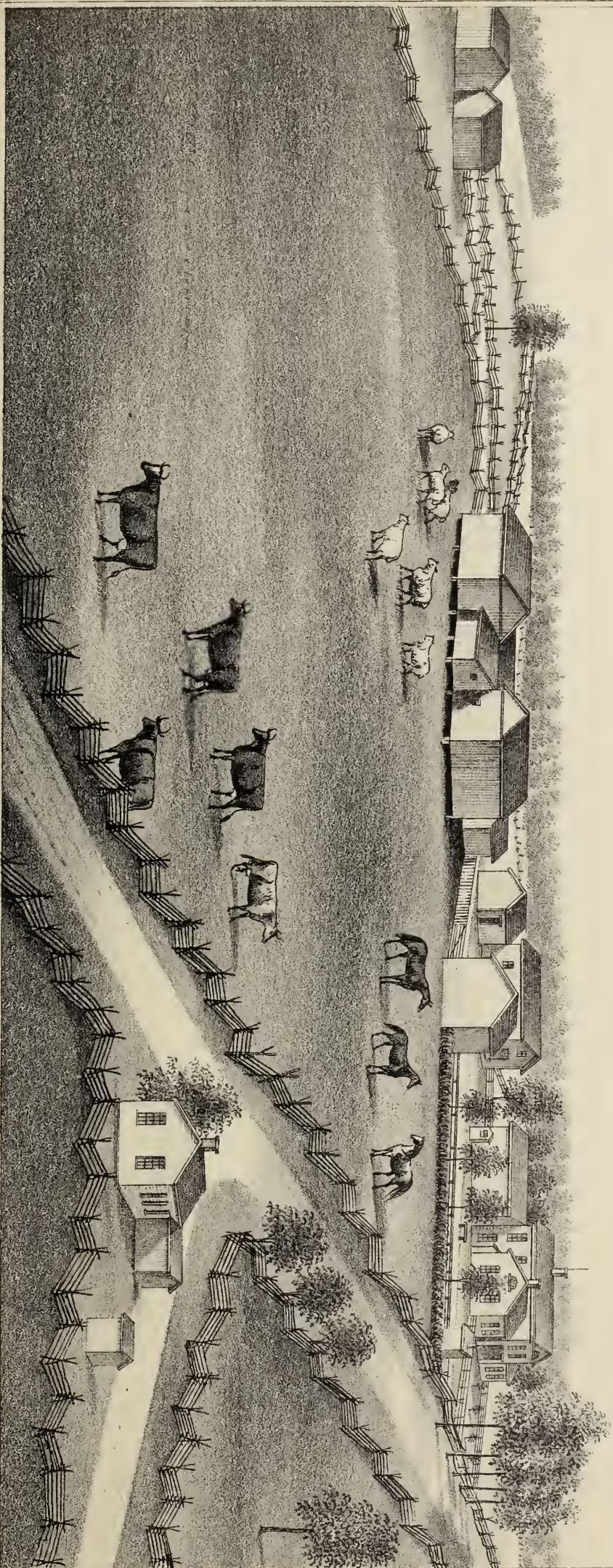
The school building erected in the summer of 1877 is probably the best common-school building in the county. It is thirty-two by fifty feet, one story, and thirteen feet between joists, and cost twelve hundred dollars.



MRS. THOMAS GIBSON



THOMAS GIBSON



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS GIBSON, CONNEAUT TWP. ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.

SOUTH RIDGE.

South Ridge is another small village, situated in the south part of the township. There is at this place a store, post-office, hotel, church, school-house, cheese-factory, flouring-mill, and blacksmith-shop.

The Free-Will Baptist church located here was organized December 30, 1826, by Rev. Samuel Wise. The meeting for organization was held at the house of Appollus Thompson. Their meetings were held in union with other denominations until the year 1837, when the church edifice was erected, at a cost of two thousand dollars. The pastors have been as follows: Revs. Samuel Wire, Abram Shearer, D. M. L. Rollin, Stephen Bathrick, F. W. Straight, Rufus Clark, M. R. Kenney, William M. Yates, T. P. Moulton, R. E. Anderson, A. F. Bryant, F. B. Herrick, J. R. Spencer, and L. C. Chase. The longest pastorate was that of Rev. Rufus Clark, who served thirteen years. The church is at present without a regular pastor. At one time the membership reached one hundred and fifty, but at present it numbers but forty-four.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP, AND ITS OFFICERS.

Conneaut township was organized in the spring of 1804. It was the first organized township in the county, and bore the name of Salem until the winter of 1832-33, when it was changed to Conneaut, which name had previously been given to the creek and to the post-office.

The territory originally embraced, in addition to the present limits of the township, a tract two miles wide off of the north part of the present township of Monroe. This was taken off of Conneaut and given to Monroe at the time of the organization of that township in the year 1818.

The first township-meeting was held at the house of Nathan King, and the following officers elected: James Montgomery, clerk; James Harper, Nathan King, and William Ferguson, trustees; Hananiah Brooks and Joseph Tubbs, poor-masters; David Niles, John King, and James Montgomery, supervisors of highways; Seth Harrington and James Ferguson, fence-viewers; Levi Montgomery, constable; James Harper, town treasurer.

Since the first year the following-named citizens have served as officers:

Trustees.—1805, James Harper, Elisha King, Daniel Sawtelle; 1806, James Montgomery, William Ferguson, Gideon Leet; 1807, James Harper, David Niles, William Perrin; 1808, Josiah Brown, John Montgomery, David Niles; 1809, William Ferguson, James Harper, Nathan King; 1810, Nathan King, James Harper, Daniel Sawtelle; 1811, James Harper, David Niles, Zadoc Thompson; 1812, Nehemiah King, Daniel Sawtelle, Joseph Tubbs; 1813, David Niles, Sr., Seth Thompson, Joseph Tubbs; 1814, David Niles, Seth Thompson, Josiah Brown; 1815, Dioctetian Wright, Joab Green, Amos Kellogg; 1816, Eli Sanford, James Harper, Josiah Brown, Jr.; 1817, Jacob Williams, Henry Smith, Jonathan Gilbert; 1818, Lemuel Jones, Horace Dean, Eli Sanford; 1819, Elias Clark, Josiah Brown, Jr., Daniel Sawtelle; 1820, Joshua Z. Cozzens, Peck Clark, Edward Fifield; 1821, same; 1822, Edward Fifield, Joshua Z. Cozzens, Lemuel Jones; 1823, Josiah Brown, Jr., Seth Thompson, Nathaniel B. Harmon; 1824, Aaron Wright, Henry Smith, Daniel Baldwin; 1825, James Harper, Henry Smith, Israel A. Robinson; 1826, James Harper, John Beau, Nathaniel Brooks; 1827, Nathaniel B. Harmon, Nathaniel Brooks, John Beau; 1828, David Steel, Nathaniel Brooks, John Brooks; 1829, Appollus Thompson, Samuel Kennedy, William Harper; 1830, William Harper, William F. Clark, Appollus Thompson; 1831, William Harper, Chester Sanford, Theophilus Sanborn; 1832, William Harper, Theophilus Sanborn, Henry Smith; 1833, Henry Smith, Asa Jacobs, William Harper; 1834, William Brooks, Moses Smith, Jonathan Gilbert; 1835, Chester Sanford, Appollus Thompson, William Harper; 1836, same; 1837, Chester Sanford, Elisha Farnham, Jonathan Gilbert; 1838, William Harper, Chester Sanford, Elisha Farnham; 1839, William Harper, Appollus Thompson, P. W. Grant; 1840, John Reid, Chester Sanford, Thomas Gibson; 1841, Thomas Gibson, H. G. Walker, Samuel Blakeslee; 1842, Thomas Gibson, Samuel Blakeslee, Clement Gilbert; 1843, Reuben Sanborn, Clement Gilbert, William G. Sawtelle; 1844, William Harper, W. G. Sawtelle, William Brooks; 1845, Thomas Gibson, John Reid, Chester Sanford; 1846, Elisha Farnham, Hiram Wood, Erastus Hulett; 1847, Otho Laughlin, Hiram Wood, Ira White; 1848, Erastus Hulett, Alfred Buss, Nelson Burington; 1849, same; 1850, Clement Gilbert, Thomas Gibson, David Phillips; 1851, Alfred Buss, Nelson Burington, G. V. Eastman; 1852, Nelson Burington, John Judd, William Harper; 1853, Nelson Burington, John Judd, Thomas Gibson; 1854, Nelson Burington, Thomas Gibson, Benjamin Harper; 1855, Henry Putney, Erastus Hulett, Harvey Hubbard; 1856, Henry Putney, O. L. Huston, John H. Kilburn; 1857, Henry Putney, O. L. Huston, Charles Benton; 1858, Henry Putney, O. L. Huston, William Harper; 1859, G. V. Eastman, O. L. Huston, William Harper; 1860, same; 1861, O. L. Huston, G. V. Eastman, Benjamin Harper; 1862, G. V. Eastman, Benjamin Harper, A. C. Dibble; 1863, Benjamin Harper, A. C. Dibble, N. B. Payne; 1864, A. C. Dibble,

N. B. Payne, Henry Grant; 1865, same; 1866, A. C. Dibble, Silas Green, N. B. Payne; 1867, J. D. Ransom, G. V. Eastman, N. B. Payne; 1868 to 1878 inclusive, J. D. Ransom, O. L. Huston, and Hugh Laughlin.

Township Clerks.—1805, James Montgomery; 1806, Thomas Hambleton; 1807, John Reynolds; 1808-10, Nehemiah King; 1811-13, J. D. Jackson; 1814, John Rudd; 1816-17, Lemuel Jones; 1818, David Niles, Jr.; 1819-20, Henry Keyes; 1821-23, John Beau; 1824-25, Chancey Fifield; 1826, Wm. G. Sawtelle; 1827, F. H. Carter, appointed; 1828, Wm. G. Sawtelle; 1829, Zaphna Lake; 1830-33, Wm. Brooks; 1834, Benj. F. Fifield; 1835-36, Josiah Brown, Jr.; 1837, Loren Gould; 1838 to '43 inclusive, S. W. Grant; 1844, George Morton; 1845, Stephen R. Bradley; 1846, Samuel P. Fenton; 1847, George Morton; 1848-49, Niles Osborn; 1850, S. R. Bradley; 1851, Milo Osborn; 1852-54, J. Q. Farmer; 1855, Thomas Graham; 1856, E. Huntington; 1857-59, Loren Gould; 1860, Charles Hunt; 1861 to '70 inclusive, Loren Gould; 1871, E. A. Higgins; 1872 to the present time, Loren Gould.

Township Treasurers.—1805, James Harper; 1806, Walter Fobes; 1807, Zachariah Olmstead; 1808 to '13 inclusive, Elisha King; 1814, Joab Green; 1815, Daniel Coffin; 1816, Jonathan Gilbert; 1817, Edward Fifield; 1818, James Harper; 1819, Eli Sanford; 1820, Eliazer Peck; 1821 to '28 inclusive, Dr. John Venen; 1829, Cada Simons; 1830 to '39 inclusive, Dr. John Venen; 1840, Asa Jacobs; 1841, Oliver Barr; 1842 to '50, Thomas Swain; 1851, David Steele, Jr.; 1852, Wm. G. Sawtelle; 1853-54, A. C. Keyes; 1855, Gilbert Webster; 1856-59 inclusive, T. B. Rice; 1860, J. H. Kilburn; 1861-65, T. B. Rice; 1866-69, C. Gansevoort; 1870, E. A. Keyes; 1871 to '77 inclusive, D. P. Venen; 1878, B. E. Thayer.

Listers.—1808, James Montgomery; 1809, John Montgomery; 1810-11, Nehemiah King; 1812-13, Zadoc Thompson; 1814, Joab Green; 1815, Lemuel Jones; 1816, John Brooks; 1817-18, Daniel Sawtelle; 1819, Joshua Z. Cozzens; 1820, David Niles, Jr.; 1822, Lemuel Jones; 1824, John Brooks; 1825, Samuel Blakeslee; 1826, Lemuel Jones.

Assessors.—1841, Daniel Hatch; 1842-43, John H. Robinson; 1844, Ira White; 1845, Martin H. Collins; 1846-48, N. B. Harmon; 1849, J. H. Kilburn; 1850-53, Daniel Hatch; 1854, Harmon Kilburn; 1855-56, Calvin Crane; 1857, Andrew Bagley; 1858-59, Geo. S. Cleveland; 1860, Calvin Crane; 1861, Z. L. Wood; 1862, Elizur F. Grant; 1863-65, G. V. Eastman; 1866-67, Calvin Crane; 1868, Henry H. Hunt; 1869, Samuel Hazeltine; 1870 to '76 inclusive, A. C. Dibble; 1877-78, Edwin Hicks.

Justices of the Peace.—It has been impossible for us to obtain a complete list of the justices of Conneaut, but among the number have been the following: Nathan King, commissioned in 1806; Josiah Brown, 1810; James Montgomery, 1811; Nehemiah King, 1811, '14; Zadoc Thompson, 1813; Aaron Wright, 1814; Amos Kellogg, 1816; John Beau, 1817, '20, '23; Eli Sanford, 1818; Elias Keyes, 1820; Joel Jones, 1821; Lemuel Jones, 1823, '26; Peleg Bowen, 1823; Lewis Thayer, 1823; Alexander R. Chase, 1824; Israel A. Robinson, 1828; Asa Jacobs, 1830, '33; George Morton, 1831, '42; Stephen P. Taylor, 1832; Wm. G. Sawtelle, 1835; S. F. Taylor, 1836, '39; Joseph Wilson, 1837; G. V. Eastman, 1838; Moses Smith, 1839; Elisha Farnham, 1839, '42, '45, '48, '51; Brewster Randall, 1840; Hiram Wood, 1842, '45, '48, '51; Horace Wilder, 1845; Samuel P. Fenton, 1845, '48, '57, '60; Benj. Carpenter, 1850; John H. Kilburn, 1850; Zaphna Lake, 1851, '54; J. Q. Farmer, 1852; Thomas Graham, 1854; A. C. Dibble, 1854, '57, '61, '64, '67, '70, '73, '76; Hiram Judson, 1854; Wm. B. Chapman, 1855; Eber Sanford, 1857, '60, '63; Otis Burgess, 1857, '71; Henry G. Thurber, 1861, '64, '67, '70; C. R. Goddard, 1863; T. J. Carlin, 1863; B. B. Smith, 1870, '76; Austin Jennings, 1869, '72, '75, '78; S. B. Atwood, 1871; D. G. Waite, 1873; L. I. Baldwin, 1876.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	578 acres.	7,043 bushels.
Oats.....	891 "	26,742 "
Corn.....	846 "	54,356 "
Potatoes.....	331 "	19,860 "
Orcharding.....	358 "	26,450 "
Meadow.....	2327 "	3,390 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		20,831 pounds.
Butter.....		61,465 "
Cheese.....		105,070 "

Number of school-houses, 12; valuation, \$9000; amount paid teachers, \$1450.25; number of schools, 492.

Vote for President in 1876, Hayes, 571; Tilden, 170.

Population in 1870 of township and village, 3010.

CONNEAUT VILLAGE.

The act of incorporation bears date in the year 1834, but at what time the first survey was made cannot be ascertained, for the reason that the village records

have been lost or destroyed. This fact produces a great deal of embarrassment in our efforts to obtain reliable data in regard to the early history of the village.

The first mayor of Conneaut was Dr. Samuel L. Fenton, who was elected in the spring of 1834. There was a survey made in the year 1837, Mr. Wm. W. Wallace being the surveyor. The territory at that time included in the village limits extended as far north as to the lake, and was bounded on the south and east by Conneaut creek, and on the west by a line running along the centre of the road that now passes between the farms of E. F. Grant and Frank Blood, then called the Centre road, and extending northwardly to the lake and southwardly to the creek. The present farms of Mr. Olmstead, on the Ridge road, and of Mr. E. F. Grant, on the lake-shore, were at that time within the village limits.

About the year 1842 the limits were defined anew, so as to include just the territory which the village now embraces. The creek forms the east and south boundaries of the village. On the north it extends as far as to Fifteenth street inclusive, and on the west as far as to the centre of Chestnut street. On the southwest is an irregular tract, lying to the west of Chestnut street, and between State street and the creek, embracing about twenty-five acres, which is also a part of the village plat.

Conneaut is a handsome town, beautifully located on the creek that bears its name, which flows along the south and east sides of the village, the ground rising abruptly from the stream, and then gradually sloping to the east and north, forming as pleasant a site for a town as can well be found. There is an air of comfort pervading the residence portion of the village, and of thrift pervading the business portion. Situated in one of the choicest agricultural parts of the county, it does a large and growing mercantile business, many of its business houses outranking in the amount of annual business done by similar houses in other and larger towns in this portion of the State. It is justly noted for its elegant church edifices, and its new town-hall is superior to any similar building in this section of Ohio. The people, as a class, are noted for their intelligence and morality, and it would be difficult to find a lovelier or more inviting place in which to make a permanent residence.

Its present population is in the neighborhood of thirteen hundred. We give below some of the prominent features of this delightful village.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first tavern or the town site was a log building situated on the corner of Main street and Harbor street extension, where Mr. N. B. Rogers' block now stands. A Mr. Dunn was the first proprietor.

The first frame tavern was the old Conneaut House, located just east of the site of the Keyes brick store. It was built about the year 1814, but not completed until 1824. A Mr. Pierpont and his father-in-law, Mr. Davenport, were the first proprietors.

The first school-house in the village was built near the present site of Mr. Wood's hardware store, corner Main and Washington streets.

The first burial-place was located on ground now occupied by the Monroe and Union brick blocks, and ground just north of the same, between Main and State streets.

The first village physician was Dr. John Venen, who settled here in 1815. He was a very successful practitioner, and practiced his profession in Conneaut for nearly sixty years, dying March 20, 1875, at the ripe old age of ninety-two. Dr. G. Fifield was another early physician, and spent his life in Conneaut in the practice of his profession.

CONNEAUT ACADEMY.

An act to incorporate Conneaut academy passed the legislature February 14, 1835. The incorporators were A. Dart, Henry Keyes, Lewis Thayer, Josiah Brown, James Brooks, and Aaron Wright.

The first school building was an old concern moved on to the corner of Main and Mill streets, near the present residence of Captain C. W. Appleby, and fitted up for the occasion. The first teacher was Rev. Judah L. Richmond, the school commencing in the spring of 1837. He was afterwards assisted by Miss Sarah Bonney, who became principal in 1839. W. W. Barris had charge of the school during the spring term of 1840, and A. Harwood during the school year 1840-41. J. V. Brown became principal in the fall of 1841, and taught two years.

The brick academy building was erected in 1844-45. The capital stock of the incorporation was divided into shares of ten dollars each. The principal original stockholders were F. H. Carter, Robert Lyon, Lewis Thayer, J. V. Brown, John Reid, G. Fifield, John Venen, Ezra Dibble, Z. Lake, B. Carpenter, P. W. Grant, C. Appleby, M. H. Collins, and James Brooks.

A constitution and by-laws were adopted. The officers consisted of a president, a secretary, and five trustees, who constituted a board for the government of the corporation, and five of whom constituted a quorum.

The first school in the new building was taught by L. W. Savage, assisted by Miss Booth, who had charge of the school one year. The teachers since, as near as can be ascertained, have been as follows: Mr. Pierce, assisted by Chas. Hathaway, part of one year; J. E. Ingersoll, two or three years; Wm. Scales, one year; J. Q. and L. M. Burlington, one year; J. Q. Burlington, one year; Chas. Hathaway, one year; R. M. Merrill commenced in the spring of 1855, and taught till 1861, six years; C. W. Heywood commenced in the fall of 1861, and taught two years; Rev. A. Bartlett, C. R. Goddard, assisted by Miss Quigley; J. Q. Burlington, and Miss A. Smith, one year; G. A. Starens commenced in the winter of 1866-67, and taught one year; H. A. Andrews commenced in the spring term of 1868, and, assisted by Miss M. A. Rea and others, taught until the fall of 1875, twenty-two terms, since which time N. L. Guthrie has had charge of the school as principal, with Miss M. A. Rea as assistant principal.

The school attained its greatest prosperity while under the management of Prof. H. A. Andrews, who held the position of principal for a longer period than any other teacher. The highest number of students enrolled at any one time was one hundred and twenty-one, and for several terms the enrollment was over one hundred.

The Amphietyon literary society was organized in connection with the school while Mr. Andrews was principal, in the spring of 1869, and has numbered among its members the best students of the school.

The school has been, since August, 1868, under the control and management of the board of education of the incorporated village of Conneaut, they having at that time leased the buildings, grounds, and fixtures of the academy board for a period of ten years at least. During the past year (1877) the board of education has made further changes, establishing a system of graded schools in the village, making the principal of the academy or high school superintendent of all the schools of the village.

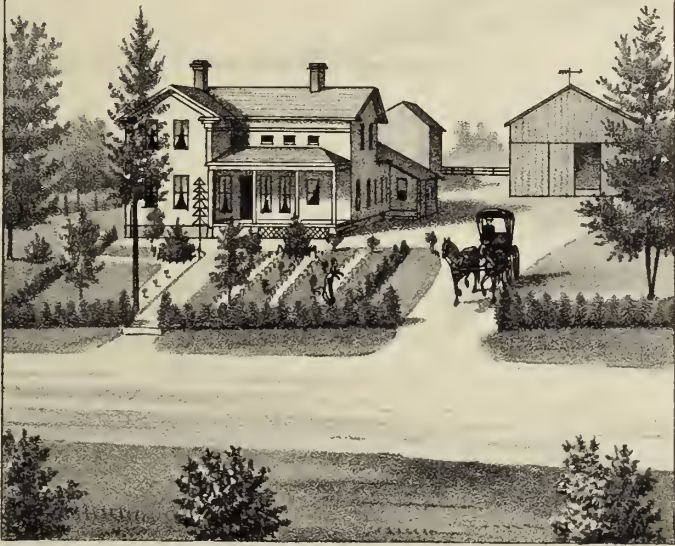
Besides the departments in the high school, there are in the village a grammar school and four primary schools.

CHURCHES.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The Conneaut Christian church, the first church in this township, was organized by Rev. John Cheney, on Saturday afternoon, May 23, 1818, at the "Peter King school-house," on the Ridge road, between Conneaut and Amboy. Elder Cheney preached at one o'clock to a full house from 1 Tim. iii. 15: "The church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth;" after which an organization of fifteen members was effected. One of that number still survives,—Mrs. Lydia King, a worthy member of the church. The first church- or fellowship-meeting was held on the Fourth of July following. Meetings were held usually at the Centre, in the school-house, until 1834, when, during the ministry of Rev. Jonas Lawrence, a house of worship was built at the Centre, one mile west of Conneaut, on the premises now owned by D. Cummins, just at the rear of his residence. Before the house was completed Elder Lawrence died, September 12, after a few days' illness, at the residence of Colonel Fifield. Mrs. Fifield was one of the original members. Seven years after—Rev. Oliver Barr pastor—it was moved into Conneaut to its present location on Buffalo street next to the new town-house. Thirty years later—1871, Rev. O. T. Wyman pastor—it was enlarged, thoroughly repaired, and rededicated.

The church has had twenty-three pastors in sixty years, eight of them, however, serving less than one year each, being called to fill vacancies, etc. Only four ministers have had charge of the church more than three years, viz., Blodgett, Barr, Burnham, and Wyman. Rev. John Blodgett came soon after the organization, and was pastor five years. Rev. Oliver Barr, who was killed at the Norwalk (Connecticut) railroad disaster, was settled with the church three different times, in all about eighty years. The great union meeting of 1838, conducted by Rev. Mr. Day at the brick church, was held during Elder Barr's second pastorate; forty-four were added to the church. In his third engagement the house was moved. Rev. H. Burnham served four years, 1849-53. Rev. O. T. Wyman, the present pastor, came in June, 1862, and remained over twelve years; and, after an absence of two years (Dr. N. Summerbell pastor in the interim), returned in October, 1876. In 1862 the church was very low; no services had been held for a year. There were but seventy-five names on the roll, and sixteen of them were dropped. In 1871 there was a great revival,—Rev. S. H. Morse, evangelist; ninety-eight were received during the year. The present membership is two hundred and fifty. The Sabbath-school, in 1862, was reorganized with fifteen scholars; but for the last ten years there have been from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and fourteen—the present membership—enrolled. The Christian chapel at Amboy was built in 1873; services are held in this building a part of the time.



RES. OF HIRAM GRIGGS, MONROE TP, ASHTABULA CO., O.



MRS. O.T. WYMAN



REV. O.T. WYMAN.



RES. OF J. P. RIEG, CONNEAUT TP, ASHTABULA CO., O.



CHRISTIAN CHURCH, CONNEAUT, ASHTABULA CO., O.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church of Conneaut was organized April 14, 1849, at the house of Robert Montgomery. The services were conducted by Revs. Joseph Badger, Giles H. Cowles, and Ephraim T. Woodruff. The first members were Ebenezer Buck, Ada Buck, Robert Montgomery, Stephen Webb, Luther Jones, Mary Jones, Sarah Sanford, Mrs. Montgomery, Mrs. Julia Kennedy, and Miss Laura Buck.

The church was organized on the union plan of government,—Congregational and Presbyterian. It was a Congregational church joined to a presbytery. It was changed into a Presbyterian church in 1835, and remained such until December 30, 1847, when it was unanimously voted to make its government purely Congregational.

The first church edifice—the old brick church on Liberty street—was commenced in 1826, seven years after the church was organized. Religious services prior to this time were held in school-houses and private dwellings. The members were intensely interested in the project of building the church, and most of them made great sacrifices in order to accomplish it. The labor was interrupted for a time in consequence of lack of means, but a fund necessary to complete it was after a little realized from a sale of the seats. Services were held in the church before it was finished. The year 1828 witnessed its completion, and the year 1829 its dedication. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Luther Humphrey.

The new brick edifice, situated on the corner of Main and Buffalo streets, was erected in 1873, and finished in 1876. Sixteen hundred dollars were paid for the lot, and the building cost about eighteen thousand dollars. It was dedicated in the spring of 1877, Rev. Mr. Wolcott, of Cleveland, preaching the dedication sermon.

From 1829 to 1836 the following gentlemen officiated as pastors and ministers: Revs. Luther Humphrey, — Olds, John Pettit, — Maltbee (Methodist), Jesse Viets (Methodist), — Kelsey, J. J. Bliss, John Keep, — Wheeler, and William Whitley. Since 1836 the pastors have been Revs. William Fuller, two years; Norris Day, one year; John Hovey, three years; E. F. Dickenson, ten years; William Scales, four years; J. A. Woodruff, two years; Alvin Nash, three years; A. Bartlett, four years; and R. M. Keyes, the present pastor, nearly thirteen years.

The present membership of the church numbers two hundred and sixteen.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist church was organized in the old school-house on the south ridge, October 18, 1831, with twenty-three members, as follows: Rev. Isaac Jacobs and wife, Isaac Crittenden and wife, Electa Crittenden, Phebe Crittenden, David Taylor, Mary Sawtelle, Albert Hebbard, Deborah Benton, Ira Benton, Elmira Benton, Alfred Crittenden, Sarah Crittenden, Lydia Crittenden, Sarah Ann Jacobs, Sally C. Williams, Lydia Williams, Mary Ann Williams, Louisa Williams, Thirza Wright, Elvira Clark, and Abner Clark. Of these, the first twelve had letters from other churches; the rest had been recently baptized by Elder Jacobs.

There were present at the constitution of the church Rev. Asa Jacobs, pastor elect, Rev. Jacob Bailey, of Kingsville, and Rev. Churchill, of Springfield, Pennsylvania.

The church continued to meet at the school-house on south ridge till the spring of 1837, when it moved to Conneaut village, under the pastoral care of Rev. Judah L. Richmond, in which place it has since continued to meet and worship.

In 1842 the present house of worship on State street was commenced, and dedicated February, 1844.

There have been in all twelve settled pastors, as follows: Rev. Asa Jacobs, from October, 1831, to the spring of 1837; Rev. J. L. Richmond, 1837 to 1840; 1840, no pastor; Rev. Hascall supplied six months; Rev. A. W. Baker, 1841 to 1844; Rev. S. Taylor, 1844 to 1846; Rev. J. Weatherly, 1846 to 1852; Rev. P. W. Mills, 1852 to 1860; Rev. J. Du Bois, September, 1860, to May 4, 1861; Rev. Cyrus Richmond supplied, 1861 to 1862; Rev. L. F. Ames, 1863 to 1866; Rev. A. Lull, 1866 to 1869; Rev. J. S. Van Alstine, 1869 to 1870; Rev. I. Child, 1871 to 1878; Rev. Judson Martin, 1878.

The longest pastorate was that of Rev. P. W. Mills, from 1852 to 1860; the shortest, that of Rev. J. Du Bois, from September, 1860, to May 4, 1861, when he was expelled from the church. The greatest number of additions were made during the pastorate of Rev. J. W. Weatherby, who baptized fifty-two in six years, during which time, in 1850, the church reached its highest membership, one hundred and twenty-nine. The present membership is about eighty-five.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A Methodist class was formed in Conneaut village about the year 1827 or 1828. One had previously been organized in the east part of the township, and

one at Amboy in the year 1823, by Rev. Jesse Viets. We have been unable, after repeated efforts, to gather any further information in relation to the early history of this church. The present pastor is Rev. W. J. Wilson, and the membership numbers about one hundred and fifty-six.

THE ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

was organized about the year 1861, by Rev. John Tracy. Rev. — Conaway is the present pastor. Services are held once a month. Church located on Chestnut street.

SOCIETIES.

MASONIC BODIES.*

Evergreen Lodge, No. 62, F. and A. M., was organized at Conneaut, then Salem, Ohio, March 17, 1821, with John R. Read, Right Worshipful Master; Joel Jones, Senior Warden; John Brooks, Junior Warden; Josiah Brown, Treas.; Joshua Z. Cozens, Sec.; Elias Clark, Senior Deacon; Samuel Blakesley, Junior Deacon; and Lewis Thayer, Tyler; all of whom continued to be active members for years afterwards, and were each honored by positions, and nearly all filled the chair.

As time passed on we find on its roll of membership Daniel Baldwin, John Silverthorn, Job Whitney, Amos Kellogg, L. G. Montgomery, Wm. Perrin, Joshua Fuller, Alex. R. Chase, Eber Ward, L. Draper, Peck Clerk, Elijah Baker, Stephen Kellogg, Joseph W. Carpenter, Miron Hutchinson, I. M. Bemirs, John Peters, Erastus Budd, Geo. Wright, A. H. Boweu, A. Capron, Lyman Wilcox, T. C. Owen, O. Edwards, M. Fuller, John Venen, A. D. Brown, N. Webster, J. Blodget, L. Woodworth, D. Whitney, D. Jacobs, Eli Sanford, C. C. Abbott, A. Marcy, N. Gridley, A. C. Morrison, Greenleaf Fifield, J. Flagg, F. H. Carter, S. Bates, C. Fifield, A. Dart, H. Keyes, R. Brown, Harvey Guthrie, C. Loomis, D. Spaulding, E. Dibble, Benj. Abbott, Samuel Eaton, and others. After about the date of the Morgan excitement, the meetings do not appear to have been as frequent or as well attended, and the last communication of which there is any record was held June 15, 1829, at which Nathan Weed was raised to a Master Mason. The meetings were held at the union school-house.

Evergreen Lodge, No. 222, F. and A. M., was organized under dispensation on the 5th day of February, 1852, with Horace Wilder, W. M.; Samuel Blakesley, S. W.; Ezra Dibble, J. W.; Henry Keyes, Treas.; Nelson Selkirk, Sec.; Harvey Guthrie, S. D.; David Nobles, J. D.; Philander Wheeler, Tyler; and Josiah Brown, Otis Burgess, G. R. L. Baker, Alex. Brown, and Freeman Palmer as members.

Instituted under charter November 18, 1852, with the same names as charter members, Brother G. C. Loveland, acting G. M., by proxy. The Past Masters of this lodge are H. Wilder, O. Burgess, T. J. Carlin, J. F. Fifield, W. B. Chapman, S. E. Boughton, W. F. Stanley, W. A. Ward, E. A. Stone, C. Hayward. From the date of its organization to 1856 the lodge occupied a hall in common with the Odd-Fellows, over the store of C. Hall, during which season the school-house on Broad street was erected, and by agreement with the board of education the lodge built the second story thereof and received a clear title, and occupied the same that fall. This hall (over school-house) was duly dedicated to Masonry June 24, 1857.

The lodge met here until 1869, when it sold its interest in the building to the board of education of the borough for a school-room, and removed to its old quarters on Main street. During the summer of 1870, Union block being in course of erection, the lodge entered into contract with the parties thereof, and together with Conneaut chapter, No. 76, R. A. M., erected the third story thereof, thereby securing a large and commodious hall and side-rooms, and a permanent home, of which said lodge and chapter hold a clear and warranted title. The first communication was held in the new hall September 19, 1870. Partially refurnished hall during summer of 1876, giving it a very pleasing and attractive appearance. Membership, January 1, 1878, one hundred and eighteen. Stated communications meet first and third Thursdays of each month.

Conneaut Chapter, No. 76, R. A. M., was organized by virtue of a letter of dispensation, dated March 18, 1857, issued to Otis Burgess, Harvey Guthrie, Sr., Philander Wheeler, A. S. Langdon, J. B. Pettie, Wm. Edey, Harvey Guthrie, Jr., A. J. Ruland, James McKendree, Geo. W. Cumming, David Nobles, Wm. Willard, Levi Briggs, and M. H. Collins, March 27, 1857, with Comp. Otis Burgess as M. E. H. P. Date of charter, October 17, 1857; constituted under charter October 29, 1857, Comp. G. A. Loveland, as proxy of Dept. Grand High Priest, presiding. P. H. P.: O. Burgess, H. Guthrie, Sr., S. E. Boughton, W. F. Stanley, W. A. Ward, J. F. Fifield, B. S. Witherell, E. A. Stone. Membership, January 1, 1878, sixty-nine. The chapter is provided with very fine robes,

* Furnished by Dr. W. A. Ward.

regalia, etc. Stated convocations meet the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month.

Conneaut Council, No. 40, R. and S. M.—The letter of dispensation was issued July 21, 1866, to W. A. Ward, W. F. Stanley, O. Phillips, E. A. Stone, B. S. Witherell, D. P. Venen, L. B. Stanley, S. Hazeltine, E. M. Webster, and A. L. Callendar, and it was organized by virtue of same on the 31st day of same month, with W. A. Ward as T. I. M., W. F. Stanley D. I. M., and O. Phillips P. C. W. It was chartered October 13, 1866, and constituted under same November 20, 1866. Past T. I. M.'s: W. A. Ward, W. F. Stanley, E. A. Stone. Membership, January 1, 1878, twenty-two. The stated assemblies meet on the first Tuesday of each month.

Cuché Commandery, No. 27, Knights Templar.—Dispensation issued by Grand Commandery of Ohio, at Columbus, October 3, 1872. Organized November 20, 1872. Dispensation members, W. A. Ward, W. F. Stanley, Samuel Hazeltine, Oliver Phillips, E. A. Stone, A. R. Smith, D. W. Hutchinson, D. Russell, James Hannon, E. Backenstose, and Elie Eley. W. A. Ward was appointed first Em. Com., S. Hazeltine Gen., and E. A. Stone C. G. Chartered September 4, 1873, and constituted September 25, 1873, Sir B. D. Babcock, of Oriental commandery, No. 12, Cleveland, as proxy of Rt. Em. Gr. Commander, presiding. Dr. Ward continued to serve the commandery as Eminent Commander until December, 1877, having been re-elected at each succeeding annual election for over six years, and at that date was succeeded by Dr. A. K. Fifield.

This commandery participated in the Templar parade at Cleveland, Ohio, at the triennial conclave of the Grand Encampment of the United States, in August, 1877, one of the finest pageants ever witnessed in that city, turning out over forty knights, Sir C. W. Hall acting as Captain General. It has a splendid array of banners, paraphernalia, etc., and Conneaut, considering geographical position and population, is fortunate in having such an organization, as they are scarcely known outside of our cities. Membership, January 1, 1878, forty-seven. This body meets on the third Monday of each month.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Custer Post, No. 9, was organized October 16, 1876, with fifteen charter members. The following are their respective names, rank, and regiment: T. J. Carlin, captain, Second Ohio Battery; A. K. Fifield, surgeon, Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; M. D. Townsend, private, Twenty-fifth Iowa Infantry; Calvin Crane, drum-major, Nineteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; W. W. Crane, first lieutenant, Seventh Kansas Cavalry; L. Harper, corporal, Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; N. L. Guthery, corporal, Second Ohio Battery; Alex. Brewer, private, Second Ohio Battery; D. M. Fox, private, One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; A. W. Mills, sergeant, One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; Lorenzo Norton, private, Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; E. L. Sturtevant, corporal, Second Pennsylvania Cavalry; J. Ferguson, private, First New York Artillery; Delos Armstrong, Private, One Hundred and Twenty-seventh New York Infantry; Chaney L. Andrews, private, Second Ohio Battery.

It numbers now (January 1, 1878) forty-six men. The following are the names and rank of the officers: M. D. Townsend, Post Commander; Lewis Harper, Senior V. Commander; W. W. Crane, Junior V. Commander; Delos Armstrong, Adjutant; C. L. Andrews, Quartermaster; W. A. Ward, Surgeon; T. J. Carlin, Chaplain; A. W. Mills, Officer of the Day; A. Brewer, Officer of the Guard.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

Rock of Horeb Lodge, No. 274, was instituted April 11, 1867, by J. A. Spencer, G. W. Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. The first officers were T. J. Carlin, W. C. T.; Mrs. A. E. Cleveland, W. V. T.; John V. Bean, W. R. S.; S. L. Wilcox, W. F. S.; O. J. Hiler, W. T.; M. R. Hewett, W. M.; Miss Rose E. Carter, W. I. G.; H. R. Williams, W. O. G.; Miss A. C. Kelley, W. A. R. S.; Mrs. Lizzie Cleveland, W. A. M.; Miss C. S. Kelley, W. R. H. S.; Miss Phebe Chapman, W. L. H. S.; W. H. Wilson, Chaplain.

The lodge kept up an existence for a little over six years, and during a portion of the time numbered a large membership, and accomplished much work in the temperance cause. The following-named persons held the office of W. C. T.: T. J. Carlin, Rev. O. T. Wyman, J. P. Rieg, C. W. Benton, and A. R. Thurber.

Eureka Council, No. 1, Royal Templars of Temperance, was instituted at Conneaut, January 25, 1878, by Supreme Lecturer A. J. Winship, of Angola, New York. The officers chosen for the present year are F. A. Loomis, S. C.; M. D. Townsend, V. C.; E. A. Stone, P. C.; J. E. Gerould, Chaplain; T. C. Baudle, H.; L. V. Stone, Sec.; W. W. Kinney, Treas.; D. Phillips, G.; D. C. Turner, Sent.

This society is a secret organization, having for its object the promotion of the cause of temperance, and also to afford reliable life insurance to temperance peo-

ple. Its principles are founded on hope, love, and truth. Its membership consists of three classes,—first, active members, males, above the age of eighteen and under sixty years; second, honorary members, males, above the age of sixty; and, third, life members, females, generally the wives and daughters of the other two classes. It is a new organization, growing out of the Murphy temperance movement of 1877, and Eureka council was the first organized in this State. Its membership numbers sixty-one.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Conneaut Fire-Engine and Hose Company was organized in 1841, with about twenty members. An engine was bought of the Great Falls fire-engine and hose company, for which three hundred dollars were paid. John Reid was the first foreman, and G. S. Cleveland the first treasurer, of the company.

In 1850 the old company was reorganized as the Cataract fire-engine and hose company, at which time the present Cataract engine—twenty-two men power—was purchased for one thousand dollars. It is one of the best men-power engines in the country, and has been proven the best in the county at several friendly contests.

The Cataract Fire Company has been composed of reliable, active young and middle-aged citizens, who have proven themselves very efficient in several instances of fire. The company have a pleasant room in the new town-house in which to hold meetings, besides large rooms for the engines.

The present officers are C. Hayward, foreman: W. W. Armstrong, first assistant; E. G. Atwood, second assistant; C. W. Hall, secretary; O. W. Germond, treasurer. The company numbers about forty members.

MANUFACTURES.

Two carriage-manufactories, two planing- and matching-mills, one cabinet-shop and furniture-factory, two flouring-mills (one a steam- and the other a water-mill), two paper-mills, and D. Cummins' canning-house, just outside the village limits, constitute the principal manufacturing interests of Conneaut.

The Conneaut River paper company employs constantly from twenty to twenty-five hands, runs day and night, and manufactures from one and one-half to two tons of manilla paper per day. The company also manufactures flour-sacks and flour-sack paper. The mills were built in 1871 by a stock company, with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars. The first officers were Isaac Skinner, president; Cyrus Cleveland, secretary and treasurer; T. S. Norton, superintendent; J. S. Skinner, C. Cleveland, H. S. Stearns, H. D. Cook, Julius Williams, S. J. Smith, and T. S. Norton, directors. In 1875 the mills were bought by S. J. Smith, C. Cleveland, and J. Hicks, and in 1877, Mr. Smith purchased Mr. Cleveland's interest, and is now proprietor of the mills. The machine-room is ninety by thirty feet, and the rag engine-room forty-four by fifty feet, and three stories high. The mills are run in part by water-power and in part by steam,—the engine-room containing two engines, one one hundred and fifty horse-power, and one fifty horse-power, with three boilers of sufficient capacity to correspond.

D. Cummins' canning-house, at Conneaut Centre, is second only to the paper-mills in importance among the manufacturing interests of the place. He has been engaged for about fifteen years in gardening, and for the past few years has conducted a large canning business in connection. His present canning establishment, erected in 1877, is a building fifty by seventy-two feet, two stories high and basement, and cost over three thousand dollars. Mr. Cummins puts up about one hundred thousand cans of tomatoes and corn annually. He manufactures his own cans, and consumes forty thousand feet of lumber in manufacturing boxes to ship in.

The business status of the village of Conneaut makes the following exhibit at this date, April, 1878: five dry-goods and general merchandise stores, six grocery-stores, three clothing-stores, one boot and shoe store, two fancy goods stores, four drug and book stores, five millinery-stores, three hardware-stores, two furniture-stores, three jewelry-stores, two photograph-parlors, two banks, three hotels, three restaurants, three bakeries, two harness-shops, one carriage-trimming shop, three markets, one printing-office, one paper-mill, two flouring-mills, two carriage-manufactories, two planing- and matching-mills, one machine-shop, one cabinet-shop and furniture-factory, one marble-shop, one tannery, one barrel-factory, three boot and shoe shops, five livery-stables, five blacksmith-shops, two lawyers' offices, two dentists, six physicians.

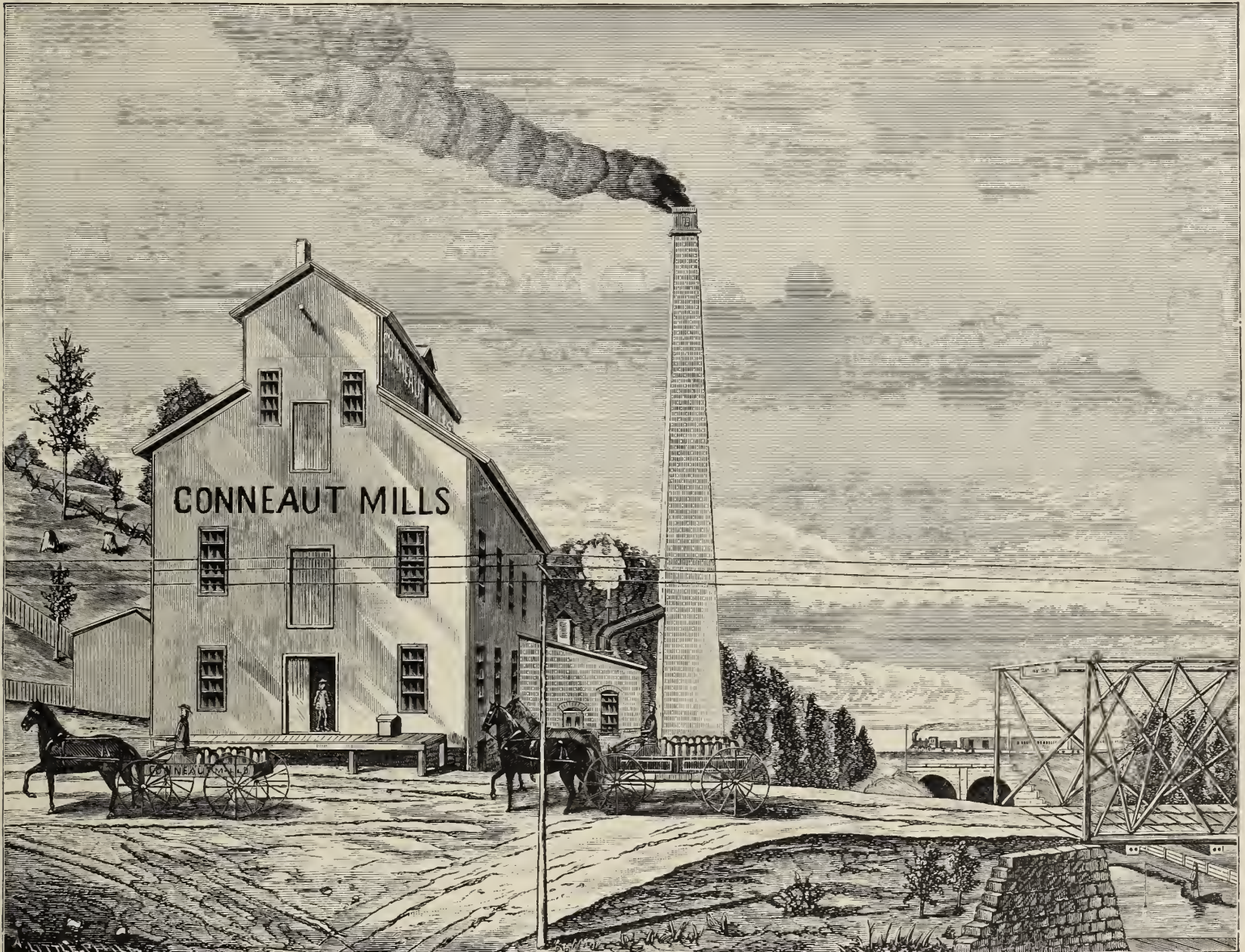
BANKING.

The Conneaut Mutual Loan Association was organized April 20, 1871, with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars, in shares of two hundred and fifty dollars each. The first board of directors consisted of Cyrus Cleveland, Ahner Kellogg, Josiah Hicks, H. D. Cook, E. A. Keyes, S. Hayward, and J. S. Stearns; C. Cleveland, president, and S. Hayward, cashier. January 1, 1872, S. Hayward was elected president, and E. A. Higgins cashier. In April, 1874, Mr. Higgins

retired, and Charles Hayward was appointed teller, and January 1, 1875, elected cashier. The officers for 1878 are: Directors, C. Cleveland, Charles Hall, Hiram Judson, S. J. Smith, S. Hayward, Conneaut; A. Kellogg, Jefferson; L. D. Kellogg, Ashtabula; S. Hayward, president; Charles Hayward, cashier. The association owns and occupies nineteen feet front of Monroe block, corner Main and Washington streets, three stories and basement, valued at three thousand six hundred dollars.

CONNEAUT CEMETERY.

A more beautiful spot for a burial-place is rarely to be found. Located in the southwestern part of the village, on a fine rise of ground that forms a portion of the north bank of Conneaut creek, it has a natural beauty and adaptation to the purposes for which it is used, which, supplemented by the great pains taken by the citizens in their efforts to further beautify it, make it one of the finest



CONNEAUT STEAM FLOURING MILLS.

BENTON, AYERS & CUSHING, PROPRIETORS, CONNEAUT, OHIO.

The last published statement, made April 1, 1878, shows the condition of the bank to be as follows:

RESOURCES.	
Loans on real estate.....	\$21,060.00
All other loans and discounts.....	137,808.26
Due from other banks.....	9,301.06
Real estate.....	3,600.00
Furniture and fixtures.....	1,543.86
Current expenses and interest.....	2,316.08
Cash items.....	115.00
Gold, \$123.28; silver, \$300.....	423.28
National bank notes.....	4,593.15
Total.....	\$180,760.69
LIABILITIES.	
Capital stock.....	\$80,000.00
Surplus fund.....	3,600.00
Undivided profits.....	4,474.06
Dividends unpaid.....	60.00
Individual deposits.....	91,664.73
Due to banks and bankers.....	961.90
Total.....	\$180,760.69

cemeteries to be found anywhere in towns of similar size. 'Squire Aaron Wright, one of the first settlers of this township, in the year 1826 made a donation to the village of one acre of ground, which the present limits of the cemetery now include, and afterwards adjacent ground was added, until now it embraces about ten acres. The cemetery contains many very elegant and costly monuments, and the people are justified in taking great pride in their beautiful cemetery.

TOWN HALL.

This fine structure—an engraving of which may be seen elsewhere in this volume—was built in 1876, and cost twenty thousand dollars. It is a two-story brick building, fifty by eighty feet, containing in the first story (fifteen feet high) the mayor's office, the clerk's office, the voting-room, fireman's room, engine-rooms, and lock-up, and in the second story (twenty-two feet high) a large, fine hall, capable of seating about six hundred people. This elegant building reflects great credit on the people of Conneaut, and shows them to be animated with the spirit of enterprise and progress.

The present officers of the village (1878) are A. M. Cox, mayor; Charles Hayward, recorder; Dr. E. D. Merriam, J. N. Fredericks, H. A. Blood, Hiram Judson, S. Hayward, and Dr. A. K. Fifield, councilmen; S. B. Atwood, Dr. E. D. Merriam, Dr. H. W. Simons, S. J. Smith, Hiram Judson, and Harry Hollis, members of school-board; C. W. Hall, treasurer; G. W. Allen, marshal; A. Jennings, C. Cleveland, and M. D. Townsend, cemetery directors,—A. Jennings, superintendent.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. DANIEL C. ALLEN.

Among those who are widely known to and highly esteemed by the people of this county is he whose name heads this sketch. Prominently connected with the material interests of the county, and especially of his own township, which he labored in a signal manner to promote; occupying a position as the editor of an influential newspaper, which, through many years, carried his name, his words, and his influence to the firesides of a large number of residents in the county; stanch and persistent in the advocacy of measures calculated to improve the habits and morals of his fellow-men; his has been a career of which any citizen might well feel proud.

Mr. Allen was born in Sommer Hill, Cortland county, New York, January 10, 1818. He died in Conneaut, Ashtabula County, Ohio, March 5, 1878. When fifteen years of age he commenced to learn the printer's trade at Cortland, New York, and in 1837 came to Conneaut, Ohio, and began work in the *Gazette* office. In the following January he associated himself with a Mr. Finch, and began the publication of the only daily paper ever published in Ashtabula County. It was called *The Budget*. It was devoted chiefly to news relating to the troubles in Canada at that time. Mr. Allen, as soon as navigation opened, walked to the harbor—two and a half miles—every evening to gather the latest intelligence, upon the arrival of the daily steamer from Buffalo, for his paper, which would appear the next morning, and on which he would work until a late hour in the night, so as to issue it early in the morning, and have it delivered by carriers to its readers at breakfast-time. The *Gazette* suspended June 12, 1841, for lack of patronage, but on the 11th day of September, of the same year, its publication was resumed by Messrs. Allen and Tait. In September of the year 1842, Mr. Allen retired from connection with the paper, and the following April it ceased to exist. The inconvenience of not having a newspaper was soon appreciated by the people of Conneaut, and in the winter of 1843-44, Mr. Allen raised a small amount of money, went to Buffalo, and purchased new material, which he transported from that place as one wagon-load, and in January of 1844 issued the first number of the *Conneaut Reporter*. The struggle for a long time was a severe one. It required great business tact, indomitable perseverance, rigid economy, and unremitting toil to establish the paper on a paying basis. Mr. Allen possessing in a high degree these essentials, succeeded when most other men would have failed. Under his management the paper became remunerative for the labor expended upon it. It seldom happens in the history of journalism that so long and fierce a battle, with seemingly insurmountable obstacles, is so successfully maintained, and in the end so signally won, as was the case in this instance. In 1860 he sold the establishment to John P. Rieg, Esq., the present proprietor of the *Reporter*.

To show the character of Mr. Allen and to illustrate his adherence to principle and to his convictions, we give the following incident in his life:

In the spring of 1847, at the township election, when a vote was taken for "license" and "no license," Mr. Allen, being a stanch temperance man, took a decided stand against license. The feeling ran high, and the excitement was great. The license men were bitterly incensed against Mr. Allen for his course. After counting the vote and ascertaining that the license party had been successful, Mr. Allen was called out into a shed and was faced by two men with whips in their hands, since quite prominent citizens, who demanded a retraction in his paper of what he had said against license. This he refused to do, and the men would undoubtedly have executed their threats of violence but for the timely arrival of some of Mr. Allen's friends. In the next issue of the paper, instead of a retraction, appeared a full account of the dastardly attack, with the names of the two assailants published in full.

He lost about fifty subscribers from among the license party, but this fact nor nothing else could make him swerve from his honest convictions.

In 1858 and 1859, Mr. Allen represented his county in the Ohio house of representatives. His name being the first on the roll of members, he was invariably called upon for the first "aye" or "no" on all questions, and so prompt and decided were his responses that the house tendered him a unanimous vote of commendation on the last day of its session. In March, 1861, he was made postmaster

at Conneaut, and retained the office six years. These offices he filled acceptably to the people and creditably to himself.

On the 16th day of February, 1840, he was united in marriage with Rachel L. Gifford, daughter of Elijah and Esther Stevens Gifford, of Conneaut. Mr. and Mrs. Allen have been the parents of six children, whose names and dates of birth are as follows:

Oscar E., born December 9, 1840, died September 24, 1871; Lydia E., born May 18, 1845; Henry C., born January 26, 1849; Jeannette W., born April 30, 1852; Mary A., born December 28, 1858; Laura F., born January 7, 1861. The eldest son married Martha Houston, May 4, 1866; Lydia E. became the wife of Corwin N. Payne, October 2, 1867; Henry C. married May E. Fowler, July 19, 1868.

Mr. Allen was for forty years a member of the Baptist church. He was a prominent and influential member of the Republican party. He was connected with a lodge of Good Templars, and was ever, both in his life and teaching, a strong advocate of temperance. For more than twenty years he was a prominent member of the Conneaut Agricultural society, holding the office of secretary and treasurer of that society for about eighteen years from its organization. His life was one of great usefulness, and his death was deeply and widely deplored.

DR. DAVID WEBSTER RAYMOND

was born in the town of Austerlitz, county of Columbia, and State of New York, on the 7th day of November, 1808, he being the sixth of a family of nine children, as follows: Margarette, Lucretia, Cynthia, Isaac, William, David W., Betsey M., James N., and Catherine. In the winter of 1819, the family moved from Austerlitz to West Springfield, Erie county, Pennsylvania, where the doctor's father, Jacob Raymond, died March 28, 1829; while his mother, Elizabeth, died at his residence in Conneaut, August 25, 1851. At the age of twenty-three, he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Fenton, of Conneaut, finishing his course with Dr. Peck, of Attica, Genesee county, New York, and graduating on the 14th day of January, 1833, in the Fairfield Medical college, county of Herkimer, and State of New York, his diploma bearing the signature of the venerable Dr. Wested Willoughby, June 22, 1833. He established himself as a physician in Rome, Ashtabula County, remaining there a few months upwards of two years. In November, 1833, he came to Conneaut, and formed a copartnership with the late Dr. Greenleaf Fifield, which existed until July 11, 1839. May 1, 1836, he was married to Frances J., daughter of Dr. L. L. and Jerusha C. Chester, of Rome. By this marriage three children were born, as follows: Ellen A., May 4, 1837. She was liberally educated, and became a most accomplished musician. November 30, 1871, she was married to Mr. James W. Sutherland, of Neodesha, Kansas, where she is still living. Lee Chester, the second child, was born April 27, 1843. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in the Second Ohio Battery, serving for thirteen months as a corporal, when he was honorably discharged on account of sickness. Restored to health, in the spring of 1864 he commenced the study of medicine with his father, finishing his course with Dr. J. C. Hubbard, of Ashtabula, and receiving his diploma from the Bellevue Hospital Medical college, New York city, February 28, 1867. Having graduated with honor, he established himself in his father's office, where he practiced until February, 1873. September 12, 1867, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Burgess. February 27, 1873, accompanied by his wife, he went to San Francisco, California, where he continued with marked success in the practice of medicine until the time of his death, which occurred May 15, 1876, leaving his widow and an only son, Lee Burgess Raymond, who was born May 3, 1874, to mourn his untimely death. His remains, accompanied by his wife and child, were brought to Conneaut for burial, and now rest by the side of those of his father. Henry Atkins, the youngest, was born October 30, 1845, and died July 2, 1846.

December 4, 1848, his wife Frances J. died, and March 4, 1850, he was again married to Miss Mary L., eldest daughter of Thomas and Lucretia Gibson. From this marriage no children were born, and Mrs. Raymond is still living.

Dr. Raymond died in Conneaut, June 18, 1865, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. For thirty-three years he had been a leading and most universally successful physician. He was loved and respected by all who knew him. The immediate cause of his death was the result of an injury which he received at the age of fourteen, and which had made him a cripple for life.

CAPTAIN ONEY SALISBURY

is the youngest of a family of six children. He was born in Cortland county, New York, in the year 1812. His parents were Olender and Rebecca Tolbert Salishury, the former of whom was born in Gloucester, Rhode Island, October 19, 1772, and the latter in Killingly, Connecticut. The family removed to Ohio,



PLIN SMITH.



MRS. PLIN SMITH.



GEN. HENRY KEYES.



DR. D.W. RAYMOND.
(CONNEAUT, OHIO)



HON. D.C. ALLEN.
(CONNEAUT, OHIO)



A. C. DIBBLE.



NELSON BURINGTON.



AUNT LYDIA KING.



MRS. B. ANDREWS.



BENONI ANDREWS.

and located in Conneaut township, in October, 1822. The father died here in 1850, and the mother some three years previous. Captain Salisbury was educated prior to his removal to Ohio. At the age of fourteen years he commenced his seafaring life as a cook on the "Conneaut Packet;" was on her two seasons, then went "before the mast" on the "New Connecticut" two seasons. The season of 1834 he was in command of the sloop "Dart," and the following spring sailed as captain of the schooner "Commercial;" and from this time until the year 1865, when he retired to his farm, he sailed as commander on eight sail- and eleven steam-vessels. Two years of this time, however, viz., 1849 and 1850, he remained ashore, and during this time built the Empire flouring-mill at Conneaut. This was a fine mill. During the entire time the captain sailed he never met with any serious misfortune, and never cost an insurance company one dollar; and when he retired he was well and favorably known throughout the entire chain of lakes. On December 10, 1837, Captain Salisbury was married to Miss Sarah Benjamin. The children of this marriage are as follows: Loren G., born November 19, 1838, married Ellen Castle, resides in Conneaut; Ellen A., born May, 1840, married Theron A. Macumber; Frank D., born December 3, 1843, married M. E. Griswold,—he, with Milo O., who was born December 24, 1844, and married Ida Parker, resides on the old homestead. The next three children are deceased, viz., Sarah B., Mary E., and Onicy W. The captain and his estimable wife are regular attendants at the Christian church at Conneaut. Politically, Captain Salisbury is staunch and true to the teachings of the Republican party, as are his sons. He was an Odd-Fellow from the commencement of a lodge in Conneaut till its close, and is at present a member of Evergreen lodge, F. and A. Masons, of Conneaut, Ohio.

NELSON A. BURLINGTON*

was born in Burke, Caledonia county, State of Vermont, September 8, 1807. He removed to Ohio with his parents in 1819, and died in Conneaut, Ohio, March 6, 1877. Mr. Burlington was well and popularly known as a man of high character and standing. He was an accomplished and thoroughly scientific mechanic, skillful, and competent for any position as an artisan and builder. His name and avocation have been for the past thirty years or more identified with the building and completion of the United States public works upon the entire chain of lakes, and perhaps no other individual has filled so prominent a position in this line of duty as Mr. Burlington. He was engaged upon nearly all the public improvements from Mackinaw to Buffalo, consisting of light-houses, beacon-lights, public piers, jetties, etc. He possessed a singular and happy power of attraction, and secured the respect and affection of all those with whom he was engaged; especially was this the case with the United States topographical engineers, their assistants, clerks, etc.

As an artisan his experience was ripened by long services; his judgment good, sound, and reliable. Thus was it easy for him to win and retain confidence in his ability, integrity, and purity of character.

He was a member of the Masonic lodge in Conneaut, Ohio, and by the order highly esteemed for his many virtues and excellent qualities.

In the death of Mr. Burlington, a man of exalted standing was removed, leaving a void that cannot easily be filled. His death was deeply lamented.

He was married, in the year 1836, to Miss Mary A. Lewis, of Conneaut, who survives him as his widow. Their issue was seven children, three of whom have died and four survive,—two sons and two daughters. They are all married.

THOMAS GIBSON

was born in Windham county, Connecticut, on the 6th day of September, 1800. He is the sixth of a family of nine, the children of James and Elizabeth Gibson, of the before-mentioned point, and who resided there until their decease. Mr. Gibson was educated at the district school in his native place, and for some nine years after attaining his majority was employed in the cotton-mills in different parts of Connecticut. At the age of thirty years (1830) he removed to Ohio, and located in the same township which is now his home. Soon after his arrival he became a partner in the firm of Farnham & Gibson, and erected the grist-mill yet known as the "Farnham mill." There was also a saw-mill in connection. He continued in this business some three years, when he disposed of his interest and purchased and located upon the farm he now occupies,—lots 42 and 54,—consisting at present of two hundred acres. The business of his life since his occupancy of the farm has been that of stock-raising and farming. He has served as trustee of Conneaut township for some fourteen years; was first elected in 1842. Mr. Gibson was united in marriage, on December 23, 1822, to Lucretia, daughter of Thomas and

Abigail Farnham, of Hampton, Windham county, Connecticut. From this union have been born to them the following children, viz.: Charles C., born April 11, 1824, married Loanda Moon (deceased); Mary L., born January 6, 1826, married Dr. D. W. Raymond, and now resides in Conneaut village; Maria E., born January 22, 1828, married James M. Fifield, also a resident of Conneaut; Henry C., born May 2, 1832 (died young); Julia L., born September 8, 1834, married George C. Brown, now living in Jefferson county, Kansas; John M., born January 25, 1838, married Roxy R. Burlington, is living on the old homestead; Thomas F., born May 9, 1840, married Mary Clark, resides in Springfield, Pennsylvania. Politically, Mr. Gibson is heartily in sympathy with the Republican party, and his religious views are in unison with the teachings of the Universalist church.

A. C. DIBBLE,

the son of Ezra and Deborah Dibble, was born in the State of New York, August 10, 1810. Mr. A. C. Dibble has resided in the township of Conneaut since 1825. His father was a native of Massachusetts, where he was born June 30, 1778, and his mother, of Conneaut. The date of her birth is November 14, 1781. His mother died in Conneaut township, August 7, 1848, and his father in the same place, February 15, 1856. Mr. Dibble came to Ashtabula County with his parents in 1810. His education was such as he was able to acquire in the common district schools during the winter months of his boyhood. Mr. Dibble is a useful and worthy citizen, and has ever been held in high esteem by his fellow-denizens. He has held numerous offices in his township; has been justice of the peace since 1854; has held the office of township trustee and assessor. In 1834, March 15, he was united in marriage with Diadema de Marauville. Their children have been Deborah A., born October 10, 1841, who was married to Rufus Froek, and now living in Amboy; and Ezra H. Dibble, born October 3, 1844, is married and is living in Dallas county, Iowa. Mr. Dibble lost his wife April 27, 1874, and on the 1st day of October, 1876, married Ellen M. Fuller, with whom he is now living. A Republican in politics and a member of the Free and Accepted Masonic society, he occupies an influential position among his neighbors, by all of whom he is held in high esteem.

ELISHA FARNHAM.

This gentleman was of Puritan origin. His father and grandfather participated in the Revolutionary struggle, and he inherited the same spirit of loyalty. He contributed liberally in aid of the flag during the Rebellion. Mr. Farnham was born in Hampton, Connecticut, June 8, 1806, and was the sixth of a family of ten children. His parents, Thomas and Abigail Farnham, were by no means wealthy, and his advantages for schooling were limited, yet he acquired a good common-school education. Being the eldest son, he was, at an early age, obliged to rely on his own resources; beside, a portion of his wages were contributed to the support of his father's family. He learned the machinist trade, and it is said was a skillful workman. In the fall of 1830 he packed his worldly effects in a knapsack and came to Conneaut, Ohio, locating on land still occupied by his heirs. He erected in 1841 the grist-mill on the south ridge, still in operation,—at present owned by his son. Mr. Farnham, with good health, a strict adherence to business, and a Connecticut birthright combined, accumulated a competence. His death occurred on October 4, 1875. Mr. Farnham was twice married: first to Mary A. Ring, of Conneaut, Ohio, November 14, 1833. This lady died August 11, 1849, and on January 30, 1850, he was again married; this time to Mrs. Harriet A. Sanborn, who is still living. The children, who were all born from the first marriage, are as follows: D. Alphonso, born June 5, 1835, married Sophia Brooks; he was a soldier of the Union army during the Rebellion, and died in the service. Flora, the next child, was born June 12, 1837; she is now the wife of our popular sheriff, T. S. Young. P. Henry, born November 14, 1838, married Mary Mallory, and lives in Conneaut. Mary, born February 27, 1841, married Martin Reals. Lydia E., born March 30, 1843, married C. L. Fuller, who was drowned in Lake Erie. Emily, the last child, was born September 21, 1847; married Wm. G. Buss. Mr. Farnham held many positions of trust, and was for many years a township officer. He was not only a worthy citizen, but an obliging neighbor and an indulgent husband and father.

MRS. LYDIA KING.

This lady, who is the widow of Benjamin Howard King, is daughter of Avery and Lydia Proctor Moulton, whose nativity was, the former, Amesbury, Massachusetts, and the latter Kingston, New Hampshire. Mrs. King was born in London, New Hampshire, in May, 1794. Her parents removed to Stanstead,

* Written by F.

where her father died in 1828. The mother came to Ohio, and died in Conneaut, November, 1865. The education of Mrs. King was acquired at Stanstead; was married in 1818, and her husband died in 1852, and left her on a farm, but having no heirs, the property reverted to her husband's brothers. She, however, bought them out, and eventually sold the farm to the late D. C. Allen. Mrs. King is a very worthy woman, and has been a member of the Christian church for more than fifty-five years.

CALVIN POOLE, JR.

Calvin Poole, father of the subject of this sketch, was a native of Connecticut. When twenty years of age removed to the State of New York, and, it is said, taught the first school west of the Genesee river. His wife was Hannah Perkins. Of their four children, Calvin was the youngest, and is now the only one living. He was born in Genesee, Livingston county, New York, on April 22, 1811. His parents removed to Wheatland, New York, in 1812, and his mother died there in 1813. In the year 1819, Calvin was "bound out" to one Francis Smith; remained with him until 1832, and during this time was not allowed the advantages of school. After leaving him, drove team one year, for twelve dollars per month. On December 1, 1834, he was married to Miss Harriet Trowbridge, and started soon for Ohio. He, however, went no farther than Allegheny county, New York. Here he made his first purchase of land. This was forty acres, for which he paid four hundred dollars. Remained on this farm only one year, when he sold out, and again started westward, halting this time at North East, Pennsylvania, for one year, and from this time until the date of his removal to Conneaut (February, 1873) resided in New York and Pennsylvania. While in New York did some military duty; was in 1841 appointed on the staff of Colonel Stoner, One Hundred and Ninety-sixth Regiment, receiving his commission from Hon. William H. Seward. In 1855 was appointed steward of the Erie county almshouse, and retained the position until his removal to Ohio, as above. In April, 1874, began the mercantile business, in connection with Jno. A. Caldwell, at Conneaut village, and is yet engaged in that avocation. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Poole are as follows: Dolly M., who was born August 14, 1836; her present husband is C. R. Buchling; resides at Erie, Pennsylvania. Daniel P., born August 22, 1837; died October, 1859. Delia D., born November 26, 1838; married John A. Caldwell; resides at Conneaut, Ohio. Emeline E., born March 15, 1840; married Bensone Bingham; home at North East, Pennsylvania. John C., born November 9, 1842; enlisted August, 1862, in One Hundred and Forty-fifth Pennsylvania; was wounded May 12, 1864, at battle of the Wilderness, in left knee, from which it became necessary to amputate the limb; this he endured with heroic fortitude: was removed to Fredericksburg, and died there on the 26th of same month. Almost his last words were, "I am glad that I died for my country." The next child was Henry P., who was born November 18, 1843; he married Mary W. Brown; lives in Conneaut. Harriet S., the last child, born September 20, 1850, married Dennis McCarty, and is now resident of Ashtabula. Politically, Mr. Poole is a Republican, and feels a just "pride in belonging to that grand party." There are perhaps few men in the township who have battled with the strong current any more successfully than has he, and in closing he pays to his companion in life the highest compliment possible: "*She always made our home pleasant.*"

PLIN SMITH.

It was in Sheldon, Franklin county, Vermont, on the 5th day of August, 1802, that the subject of the following sketch was born. His father, John Smith, who was born in New London, Connecticut, died when Plin was fourteen years of age; he, however, remained at home until 1821, when he came to Ohio, the greater part of the way on foot. Arrived at the house of his uncle, Roger Cadwell, in Andover, on February 15 of that year. His first business on reaching this wilderness was chopping. To procure an axe, he cut an acre of heavy timber and piled the brush; he estimates that this axe and helve cost him at least seven dollars. He then hired out to chop, and continued to prosecute this vocation until he had cleared one hundred acres of forest. From the effect of this labor he became an invalid, and returned to his native place. In doing this he was so fortunate as to engage for a gentleman to drive cattle over the mountains to Philadelphia. B. F. Wade was his companion, and they received for their services nine dollars per month; arrived home, he learned the trade of wagon-making. On January 25, 1829, was married to Aurelia, daughter of John Weeks, of Sheldon, Vermont, and the subsequent October started again for Ohio, and after some two weeks spent on the road arrived at the above-mentioned uncle's house, purchased twenty-five acres of wild land, put up a log house, and began house-keeping. The first wagon he built was hewn from the adjacent timber, his wife assist-

ing him in turning the hubs, and also in sawing logs from which to make the rails necessary to fence their farm. They have lived in Richmond and Austinburg township, but the greater part of their lives was passed in Andover. They are living in Conneaut. The children of this venerable pioneer couple are Philo, born June 6, 1830, married Elsie Frink, and lives in Madison, Lake county; Jasette, born November 4, 1832; she is the wife of E. B. Linn, M.D., Richmond township; Sagito, born August 23, 1834, married Alicia Lake, and lives in Conneaut. Delia was born April 17, 1836, married Olmstead Baker, and now resides at Andover. Mary was born March 28, 1838; she is now the wife of the Rev. L. E. Beardsley, of Akron, Ohio. John Harrison was born March 29, 1840, married Martha Hartshorn, and lives at Frayer, Iowa. Aurelia, born March 12, 1842, married Cyrenus Laughlin; home at Rouseville, Pennsylvania. Eliza Ann, the next child, was born March 19, 1844; died May 29, 1867. Plin Weeks, born January 1, 1847, married Mary Kelley, and lives in Chicago, Illinois. Aurelia A. was born May 6, 1849; her husband is Professor N. L. Guthrie, of Conneaut. Lizzie H., born December 12, 1853, married Chas. Morris, and lives at Millerstown. They have been life-long members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

GENERAL HENRY KEYES

is an only child; was born on the 16th day of November, 1793, in New Marlboro', Massachusetts. His parents, Elias and Phebe Keyes, removed from that point to Ohio, in 1814, and made settlement in Conneaut township. The education of the general was obtained in his native State prior to his removal to Ohio; arriving here his life has been spent in farming, he being now an extensive landowner and capitalist. Has held numerous offices in his township; was first mayor of the village of Conneaut. The title by which he is familiarly known was given him years since, he having been commissioned as such in the State militia. January 19, 1819, he was married to Mary Cale, of Conneaut. The children of this union are Henry P., born February 14, 1820; married Sarah M. Huntington. Alvin C., born October 25, 1821; married Minnie Rupp. These two children reside at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Mary C., the next child, was born November 14, 1823; she married Edward Grant, now living in Conneaut. In 1824 occurred the death of Mrs. General Keyes, and on July 9, 1829, he was again married, to Vesta Bates, from Cummington, Mass. Seven children have been born to them, viz., Marcus B., who married Louisa Gordon, deceased; Martin B., married Ann Eliza Lloyd; Charles W., died in 1854; Elias A., married Charlotte E. Trenton; Phebe A., Russel M., and Milo O. Of these, all living reside in Conneaut, except those designated above.

Politically, General Keyes is Republican. He is a Mason and a member of Evergreen lodge, No. 222, Conneaut, Ohio.

BENONI ANDREWS

was a practical and successful farmer and dairyman, industrious, energetic, determined, and persevering in character. The manufacture of dairy products was his specialty, in which he was self-taught and eminently successful, having been awarded the first premiums at the State fairs in Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati, Zanesville, and Sandusky, and winning for his products prices far above the general market. He was a critical observer, analyzing and comparing in order to understand the philosophy of his manipulations. He was a good financier, meeting his obligations promptly, and never suffered the humiliation of a dun. He performed the duties of magistrate with honor to himself and to the satisfaction of his fellow-citizens.

In his domestic relations he was kind and affectionate, an obliging neighbor, and a true friend. As a temperance man he was a model, his only beverage being water. He yielded his influence and gave his support to all movements for elevating the condition of humanity, morally, intellectually, and religiously. He was bitterly opposed to the extension or perpetuation of slavery, and well acquainted with the working of the "underground railroad." From an earnest Whig he became an active Republican, and gave the party his warmest support. He was a warm friend of education, and gave several of his large family the advantages of academical instruction.

Benoni Andrews was born on the 8th day of April, 1809, in the town of German, county of Chenango, New York. He emigrated to Wayne with his father's family in the year 1821. He was married to Betsy Palmater in 1825. He soon purchased about three hundred acres of wild land on credit, lying on the north and south centre road, near the north line of the township, which he cleared, improved, paid for, and on which he erected good farm buildings without pecuniary assistance. Here he carried on his business until the financial inflation of 1865, when he sold the entire property at inflation prices, and moved his homestead to Conneaut, where he died April 27, 1876, at the age of sixty-seven.

REV. ORRIN T. WYMAN.

This gentleman was born at Millville, Orleans county, New York, August 25, 1836. His parents, who were natives of New England, were Oliver and Emily Wyman. The mother is yet living; the father died in 1861. The education of the Rev. Mr. Wyman was academic. In 1855, feeling the need of a better preparation for the ministry, he, in September, entered "Meadville Theological School" for one year, then became a pupil of Antioch college (Yellow Springs, Ohio). Sickness obliged him to leave this school after two months. September, 1857, returned to Meadville, Pennsylvania, completed a three-years' course, and graduated June, 1859. About October 1, 1854, he left home with an uncle—Rev. S. H. Morse, evangelist—to assist in revival meetings in Chautauqua county, New York. Preached his first sermon at Fluvanna, New York, January 14, 1855. After leaving school continued his studies, and supplied churches at different points in Orleans and Chautauqua counties. Was ordained at a special session of Erie Christian conference, called for that purpose at De Wittville, New York, June,

1862, and on the 15th of same month delivered his first sermon in the Christian church at Conneaut, Ohio. The membership, when he became pastor of this church, was not numerous, but during the sixteen years he has been in charge, he has raised its membership to two hundred and fifty, and has thoroughly repaired the church edifice. His labors have certainly been crowned with merited success. He is a strong advocate of temperance, and a member of the Independent Order of Good Templars and Royal Templars of Temperance. In politics, Republican. He is also president of the Erie Christian conference, and a trustee of "Christian Biblical Institute," at Stanfordville, New York.

On the 7th of September, 1859, he was united in marriage to Miss T. V., daughter of Newell and Lucy Putnam, also natives of the New England States. This estimable lady received an academic education, and was a teacher for several terms. She is also a member of the Christian church.

But one child has blessed this union, Benson N., whose birth occurred on June 17, 1863.

HARPERSFIELD TOWNSHIP.

It may appear to the reader, perhaps, that the history of this, the pioneer township of Ashtabula County, should be of length commensurate with the date of settlement. To such we have but to say that, as those who came here eighty years ago have finished their labors, and, in many instances, have left no descendants, we have been compelled in the preparation of this history to depend almost entirely upon tradition for details, except in the case of the first three families. As we have received it so it is given to you, and the simple fact that we do not *manufacture* history must be our apology for its brevity.

In the year 1797 a number of persons residing in Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, formed themselves into a company, and in June of that year entered into a contract with Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, of the Connecticut land company, for six townships of land in what was then termed New Connecticut, at the Northwestern Territory. The present township of Harpersfield was one of the six so purchased. This company was comprised, in part, of the following persons: Aaron Wheeler, William McFarland, Roswell Hotchkiss, and Alexander and Joseph Harper. The September following a committee was sent to Ohio for the purpose of ascertaining "how the land lay." After due search it was decided that Harpersfield was the most eligible locality in which to commence settlement, and accordingly, on March 7, 1798, Alexander Harper, William McFarland, and Ezra Gregory, with their families, and Benjamin Hartwell took their departure from old Harpersfield for this "El Dorado" or "land of promise." Arriving at Rome, New York, they remained until the 1st of May, at which time the journey was resumed; first in boats to Queenstown, from thence by teams to Fort Erie, going up on the Canada shore, as there were at that time no roads west of the Genesee river; in fact, there were but three families in Buffalo, and only a garrison at Fort Erie. At this point they found a small vessel (which was used to transport stores for the garrison) about ready to sail. In this a passage was secured for the families and a small quantity of provisions. The vessel was too heavily loaded to admit of much additional weight. It is thought that this vessel was the only one owned on the American side of Lake Erie. Arriving at the Peninsula, they were, after a week, enabled to procure small boats, with which to complete the journey, and by the aid of which they arrived at the mouth of the stream now known as Cunningham creek on June 28, 1798, and the first night encamped on the beach of the lake, with no other shelter than the "starry-decked canopy of heaven." The following day they cut a road through to what is now Harpersfield, and at evening made an encampment in the northwest corner of the township; and it was here, near the residence of Phineas Pixley, that Alexander Harper erected the first log house in the township, and undoubtedly within the present limits of Ashtabula County. The evening of their arrival, however, a rude bark hut was constructed beneath the wide-spread branches of a giant tree. This must have been a capacious affair at least, for we learn that the whole colony—consisting of twenty-five individuals of all sizes—found an abiding-place for some three weeks within its walls.

William McFarland located originally east of Unionville, where he remained a few years, eventually removing to the south side of Grand river, and made a per-

manent location on lot No. 76 (now owned by F. B. Brakeman), where he resided until his decease, March 20, 1820. He was a valued member of the colony. And we have often heard the title "Uncle Mack" used in connection with the school days of our honored mothers,—he having taught several terms of school. Ezra Gregory also went south to the river, living for perhaps one year on lot 80; removing in the fall of 1799 farther up the stream, and making a permanent location on lot No. 90.

Mr. or "Judge" Gregory, as he was familiarly called, was also a public-spirited man, and it was through his efforts that many early improvements in the township were brought about.

In July, 1799, Joseph Harper and family joined the colony, and in October of the same year Aaron Wheeler and family arrived, and with them John Harper, and located near the present Episcopal church. This year also Daniel and Abraham Bartholomew, and a sister, Betsey, from Wooster, Otsego county, New York, arrived in the township, and located on lot No. 9, erecting a log house a little north of where now stands the residence of Orlando Miller. Late the same fall Daniel returned for his family, which consisted of a wife and four children (the youngest of whom, Daniel B., is yet living, and is thought to be the oldest pioneer resident of the township), and on March 3, 1800, arrived at the mouth of Cowles creek. The ice upon which they had driven from Buffalo had parted from the shore, and much difficulty was experienced in effecting a landing. In June, 1801, Ebenezer Hewins and a brother, William, originally from Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, arrived in the township and located, the former opposite the present residence of B. D. Bartholomew. Remained there until the winter of 1811, when he removed to the house now occupied by D. M. Dow, keeping in this house the pioneer hotel, known in old staging times as "The Bull." Mr. Hewins was an upright, honorable man, and for many years associate judge of the common pleas court of Ashtabula County; was also county commissioner, filling that and other county offices to the satisfaction of his constituents. His brother William located on the farm now occupied by his son, William A.

In 1802, John Brakeman, of Davenport, Otsego county, New York, arrived in the township, and located on lot No. 77, now occupied by William D. Hutchins. His was a numerous family,—Mary, the fourth child of this gentleman, afterwards became the wife of Gustavus H. S^cCheverell, and to this couple the writer is indebted for numberless favors.

Ezekiel Woodworth and family, and Levi Montgomery and family came about the same time; the former of whom located south of Unionville, on lot No. 48, now occupied by his heirs. Montgomery located just down the river from Brakeman's, on lands now owned by Galusha Tower. This year also came — Meeker and family from Delaware county, New York, who located on lands now occupied by John Saxton (lot No. 96), and remained there until his death. This gentleman was the grandfather of Charles Atkin, to whom we are indebted for assistance in the preparation of this history; also Davis Williams, who settled on lands now occupied by Mary Williams. In the spring of 1803, Joseph Bartholomew and family arrived, and began housekeeping in the log cabin erected by his

brothers.—David and Abraham.—who had removed to the farm now owned by Frank Knapp. Their log cabin stood on the north side of the ridge, near Knapp's barn.

In 1804 a number of persons began settlement in the township: among these were Thomas Atkin and family, who located on lot 110, now occupied by Charles Atkin; Eleazer Davis and family, who was the first settler on the Hickok road, his house having been erected near the spot now occupied by the dwelling of John Harly (lot 20). In this year also John Lamont (usually pronounced *Lemon*) and his son Robert and Benjamin Custin arrived in Harpersfield, from Geneva (they having lived there some three years previous), and erected a log cabin on the corner of lands owned by John Brakeman. Of these persons, we learn that Robert, in the early part of the War of 1812, joined the Northwestern army, and after the disastrous affair at the River Raisin, was dispatched by General Harrison with a flag of truce to Malden, then under command of the *white savage, Proctor*. On their way the party stopped for the night in a log hut, which stood where is now the thriving city of Toledo, affixing their flag near the entrance. In the course of the night a party of the enemy came upon them, and in total disregard of the flag (to which they had trusted for safety), fired through the opening left for a chimney, killing Lamont instantly, and wounding the French guide and Dr. McGehan, his traveling companions. Robert was an only son, and hearing of his *murder*, the old man, his father, became frantic, raved at the destitution of British honor and of Indian barbarity, and swore vengeance on them all. 'Tis said many a red-skin lost his scalp to avenge the anger of the father. In 1805, Jacob Tiffany made the first settlement on the river road east of the centre. His house was near the present one of Daniel P. Tuttle. Of other settlers at about this time of whom we have no details, we find the names of David Hendry, William Blanchard, Michael Thomas, Benjamin Morse, Daniel and Gilbert Prentice, and it is highly probable there are others whose names are forgotten. Of additional settlers on the south side of the river, David Brainard occupies an honorable position, he having arrived in the township from old Harpersfield, New York, in 1813, and located on lot 104. This property is now occupied by the youngest son, Newell W., with whom resides the father, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. Josiah Dodge and Jehoiakum Burget settled in the township about the same time, and Archelas Parker and Isaac Patchen a few years later; William Burget and family located on lot 118 in 1817; Samuel Wilder about same time located on lands now occupied by his son Benjamin.

SCHOOLS.

In the year 1802 a log school-house was erected on lot No. 14, and a term taught therein the summer of the same year by Elizabeth Harper, who afterwards became the wife of Judge Tappen. This was the first school-house erected in the county. The winter subsequent the school was taught in the same building by A. Tappen, at which time scholars were in attendance from Windsor and Burton townships.

The first frame school building was erected in the year 1817, and was located at Unionville. It was two stories in height, the upper part of which was occupied for a Masonic hall, and the lower for school and church purposes. The first school-house on the south side of the river was of logs, erected in 1827, and stood near where now stands the S^cCheverell meeting-house. Miss C. Brakeman taught a summer school the same season the house was built. There were some twenty scholars in attendance, and she received for her services the sum of seventy-five cents per week.

In 1877 there were ten school-houses in the township, which were valued with grounds at five thousand dollars. There were of the requisite school age three hundred and thirty-nine, and the total amount paid teachers for the year was one thousand three hundred and fifty-eight dollars.

CHURCHES.

The first sermon delivered in the township was by the Rev. Joseph Badger, who came on to the Reserve in the year 1800 as a missionary. Where this meeting was held we are unable to learn, but it was doubtless at one of the pioneer dwellings.

The first edifice erected for church purposes was on lands formerly owned by Judge Hickok (father of Hiram Hickok, who has aided us materially in the preparation of this sketch). This was of hewn logs, and was probably built in 1804. In about 1830 the first frame church was erected. This was on lands now owned by Manuel Wharram (lot No. 104), and was known as the "Baptist Meeting-house." This was built by individual subscriptions; gradually went to decay, and some few years since was torn down. The church at the centre was erected in, probably, 1836. This was also by subscription, and was a *union* church. There was at one time a large and flourishing class here, with a fine choir and Sabbath-school. The church-going people have, many of them, removed, and

a new element taken its place, and now regular religious services are discontinued, and the building is rapidly going to decay. The church at South Harpersfield was formed at the house of G. H. S^cCheverell, where many pioneer religious meetings were held prior to the erection of a church. This class consisted of seven members, the leader of which was G. H. S^cCheverell. The Rev. John Crawford was the preacher in charge at this time. In about 1846 the church edifice at this point was erected (corner lot No. 122), and is now in a flourishing condition, with a large membership, choir, etc. Rev. S. S. Collier is the minister in charge at present.

The Episcopal church, situated about one-half mile east of Unionville, was erected in about the year 1831; have now no settled pastor. There is also a Congregational church at Unionville. In 1816 the eccentric divine, Lorenzo Dow, delivered a sermon in the barn of Judge Tappen. The citizens generally attended, and many amusing anecdotes are related of this discourse.

POST-OFFICES.

The first one established in the township was in about 1820. Ezra Gregory was commissioned first postmaster, and the mails were distributed from his house, which stood on the hill north of the river. The present postmaster is Ambrose Jerome, and the office is located at the centre. In about 1830 another post-office was established in South Harpersfield. Gustavus H. S^cCheverill (through whose efforts, mainly, the office was established) was commissioned first postmaster, and the office was kept at his house on the State road for a number of years, removing to the centre road in about 1850. He continued to be postmaster for a term of years. E. Phillips is the present postmaster, the office being kept at his residence on lot No. 137.

ROADS.

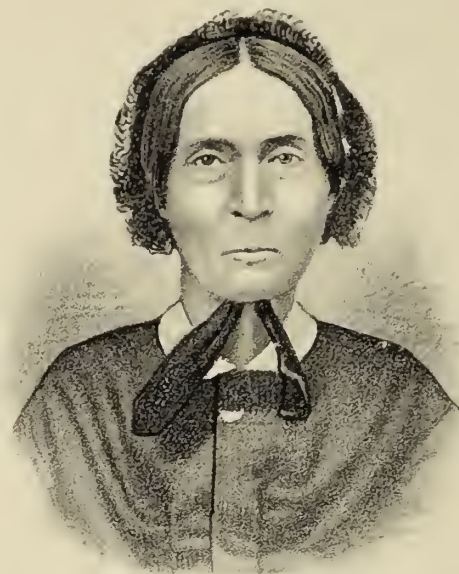
The first road in the township, and probably in the county, was laid out in the year 1802 by Aaron Wheeler, Eliphalet Austin, and Solomon Griswold, commissioners. James and William Harper and D. Bartholomew comprised the surveying-party on this occasion. This was what is now known as the south ridge road, and was formerly the route of the primitive stage-coach from Erie to Cleveland. The first entry on the commissioners' record shows that in March, 1815, a road was opened from "D. Hendry's to John Brakemau's." June, same year, "From the west line of the township, at the end of a road lately laid out from Painesville, through Madison to Harpersfield line; thence northeasterly, parallel with the ridge road, to Ashtabula creek." March, 1816, "From near the house of Judge Hewins, thence southerly to the Windsor road." June, same year, "From the river road, on the southeast corner of David Brown's lot of land, thence west to the road from John Lamont's to the ridge road, at the southeast corner of William Ellis' land." Same date, "From the northeast corner of Benjamin Curtin's lot, and running easterly to the road leading from Zeri Cowles' to Austinburg mills." December, 1817, "From the northwest corner of lot No. 102, and the northeast corner of lot No. 113, and running south between said lots to the southeast corner of lot No. 151 and the southwest corner of lot No. 150 to the south line of township." Same date, "From a little east of the northwest corner of lot No. 75 to Thompson's road, west of A. Stiles' barn, on lot No. 107." December, 1818, "From the ridge road to the lake on the west line of the county." December, 1819, "From the southeast corner of lot No. 119, running thence through lot No. 134 to the house of Samuel Wilder, on lot No. 133; thence easterly through lots Nos. 132 and 131 to the south corner of lot No. 115; thence to east line of township." Same date, "From the Windsor road, on north line of lot No. 105, and site of bridge on lot No. 71." June, 1820, "From west line of township, between lots Nos. 128 and 144; thence easterly on line of lots to each line of 117 and 133; thence northeasterly to east line of township, intersecting Windsor road between lots No. 113 and 129." June, 1821, "From the ridge road opposite the Geneva centre road, on or near the line between lots Nos. 7 and 8; thence south to road leading to bridge on Grand river."

MILLS.

The first saw-mill erected in Harpersfield township (and possibly in the county) was in 1803, on Grand river, lot No. 89, by Ezra Gregory. And a grist-mill was soon after put in operation at the same point. This was what was afterwards known as the "Schillinger Mills," and for many years did a flourishing business. In time other mills were established in more accessible locations, and this mill went into decay, until at this date not a vestige of it remains. In 1822 or '23 a saw-mill was erected on the same stream, near the centre of the township. This was burned, and in 1837 John Ransom began operations at this spot, erecting a woolen-factory, grist- and saw-mill. The business, under the energetic management of Mr. Ransom, rapidly increased, until perhaps 1843, when it was at its zenith. He was employing from thirty-five to forty workmen, and had erected quite a village of tenement-houses for their accommodation, was operating an extensive store, and



COL. G. H. SE CHEVERELL.



MRS. G. H. SE CHEVERELL.



J. H. SE CHEVERELL.



MRS. J. H. SE CHEVERELL.

was considered one of the "solid men" of the county. He will be remembered perhaps more generally as having been connected with a gift scheme, or lottery, of seventy-five thousand dollar magnitude, designing thereby to dispose of his lands and houses. In this the fates were against him, as they seemed to be ever during the later years of his life. Gradually he took the downward path, friends, *warm during his prosperous days*, deserted him, and in August, 1864, he closed out, and, taking the remnant of his once ample fortune, removed to Cleveland, where he still resides. It was in a little studio on this plantation that his daughter Carrie (whose portrait appears in another portion of this work) took the first steps in the art of which she is now Ohio's favored one. This property is now owned by Messrs. Aaron and Obed Blanchard, who occupied the factory building for an axle-handle manufactory. This was burned July 25, 1877, and with it the grist-mill, which was owned by Benjamin Kimball. The saw-mill had been replaced by a new one. This was saved, and is the only thing left which calls to mind the former scene of bustle and busy life of my boyhood recollections. Frank Cooley operates a carriage-manufactory in the old store building.

The first orchard in Harpersfield was planted by Mrs. Alexander Harper, on their farm, north of Unionville, in the year 1800. This was without doubt the pioneer orchard in this part of the Reserve. There were, in 1877, three hundred and seventeen acres of orcharding, with a product of thirty-five thousand four hundred and sixty-five bushels.

STORES.

The first mercantile establishment in the township was opened by Aaron Wheeler, just east of Unionville village, in 1807. The business at this point at present is the dry goods- and grocery-store of A. S. Hardy, a drug-store by W. H. Pasko, and F. Sherwood's merchant tailoring establishment. At the Centre there were at one time two general stores, two carriage-shops, cabinet-shop, three blacksmith-shops, hotel, etc. Of the merchants at this point we find the names of F. M. Benham, O. Belding, G. H. S^cCheverell, etc. In the grocery trade there were C. C. Gleason, George Shattuck, R. C. Kenney, R. H. Chapman, etc. Evander S. Potter is at present the "Bascom" of these "cross-roads."

THE FIRST MARRIAGE

in this township was undoubtedly that of William Harper and Miss Robinson, the latter a resident of Conneaut, which interesting event occurred on the 25th day of February, 1808.

PHYSICIANS.

The first disciple of Esculapius who graced this township by his presence was Nathan B. Johnson, who emigrated from the land of "wooden nutmegs" (Connecticut) in the year 1808. Dr. Johnson was, it is said, an excellent physician, of a constitution well adapted to endure the hardships incident to a pioneer practice. He was a public benefactor, devoting his life to the profession. He died June 6, 1832. Dr. Hotchkiss was another of the pioneer medical staff of Harpersfield, though both he and Dr. Johnson resided within what is now the township of Geneva. Among physicians of a more recent date we find the names of Jerome Gregory, Jonathan Williams, L. L. Bennett, and D. D. Gist. This township is now without a resident physician. There has been but one resident dentist in the township. This was J. Hamp. S^cCheverell, who began to practice at the Centre in the spring of 1867, continued until July 25, 1877, when he removed to Jefferson, where he now resides.

THE FIRST MALE CHILD

born in Harpersfield was a son of Holly and Hannah Tanner, on the 23d day of July, 1799. This was the James Tanner who, in 1852, resided in Kirtland, Lake county, since which time we have no record of his whereabouts.

THE FIRST DEATH.

On the 10th day of September, 1798, Colonel Alexander Harper died. Of this calamity, sorrowful ever, but doubly so to our little band of pioneers, we quote from the finely-written "Tales of our Grandmother," by Mrs. Sherwood: "The funeral obsequies were prepared by his sorrowing friends; a coffin of plank, hewn from one of the forest-trees, was the best that could be procured, and the war-worn soldier was borne to his long home. . . . His was a pioneer grave of the forest. The moaning wind sighed among the trees, and sang the funeral requiem, while the hollow sound of interment too surely announced that the body of their beloved friend was committed to the ground,—earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust,—there to await the final resurrection. Imagination can scarcely conceive the dread solemnity of this burial; 'no sable hearse or nodding plume' decked the funeral array, no minister of God pronounced the solemn ritual for the dead, all was dreary, all was desolate. The fading leaves of autumn strewed the solitary mound, as fit emblems of departed goodness and the decay

of dearest hopes." The place of interment on this occasion was on lot No. 32, being the same now occupied for cemetery purposes at Unionville.

The first person buried under the auspices of the Masonic fraternity in Ashtabula County was that of William McFarland, who, it will be remembered, was one of the first three original settlers. His death occurred on March 30, 1820. James Harper was then W. M. of Temple lodge, and was master of ceremonies on this occasion. The body was interred in the cemetery at Unionville. The next burial of this description was that of James Harper. This was on the 18th day of September following.

The surface of the township of Harpersfield is generally rolling, with a soil principally composed of clay, except along the northern portion, where sand predominates. It is perhaps as productive as the sister townships, is quite a dairy township, and much of the north part is devoted to grape culture. The principal water-course is that of Grand river, which flows from the east in nearly a west course, crossing the east and west centre line of the township some seven times. There are also numerous small streams, but, as they are wholly unimportant, we omit their names. It may interest some to know that at an early day Grand river was "declared navigable," and that to this township belongs the honor of having launched the first "vessel" upon its placid bosom. This boat was built by Ezra Gregory, on his farm, and first cut the water with its well-turned prow in 1799. The launch took place at, or near, the site of the former Gregory (Schilling) mills. This craft was thirty-five feet in length and five and a half feet beam. In March, 1800, this boat (which was, we believe, named the "Gregory") began to do a regular shipping business, plying between Painesville and Windsor, transporting the goods of the early settlers,—salt, flour, etc. Another boat, named the "Anstinburg," was built about this time in that township, and also one in Windsor, by George Phelps, after whom it was named. These three constituted the "navy" of Ashtabula County at that time.

ORGANIZATION.

In 1807 the territory now comprised in the townships of Hartsgrove, Trumbull, Harpersfield, and Geneva was detached from the township of Richfield, and erected as a new township, to be known by the name of Harpersfield. It was, however, for many years denominated New Harpersfield, to distinguish it from Harpersfield, New York. The first township election was held on April 1, 1807, but the officers elected on this occasion we are unable to give, as the records have been destroyed. The officers for 1877 are H. R. Curtis, Clark Martin, and A. N. Parker, trustees; E. S. Potter, clerk; B. F. Luther, treasurer; H. W. Pangburn, assessor; J. F. Warring and William Parker, constables; and twenty-one supervisors. The first justice of the peace was Benjamin Morse. The present incumbents to that office are A. J. Harper and E. Phillips.

MANUFACTORIES.

The first and only cheese-factory in the township was established by William Burget, in the spring of 1873, and has been operated by him until the present. The number of cows contributing the first year was probably two hundred and fifty, from the product of which some fifty-eight tons of cheese were manufactured. E. A. Park, at the "Bee Hive," manufactures butter envelopes, scale boards, "little washers," and whatever else comes in his line. This business has grown to be one of considerable magnitude. L. L. Brakeman has a steam shingle-manufactory, on the centre road, near the south line of the township. Has also the only undertaking establishment in the township.

There have been at different times numerous saw-mills in the township, but at present there are none.

SOCIETIES.

Grand River Lodge, No. 297, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized under dispensation, in the summer of 1857, and received its charter on the 23d day of October, A.L. 5857. The following are the charter members: G. H. S^cCheverell, L. L. Bennett, O. Warner, J. V. A. French, J. H. French, Samuel Cowles, D. Henry, Jr., Elijah Hart, T. J. Wood, James Lockwood, D. Brainard, H. W. Stone, A. C. Osborn, J. Burget, and Benjamin Hartwell. The first officers were G. H. S^cCheverell, W. M.; H. W. Stone, S. W.; and Joseph V. French, J. W. The present membership of this lodge is forty. Total number of members since organization, one hundred and seven. The building in which this order convenes is owned by them. The present officers are B. F. Luther, W. M.; Daniel Sumner, S. W.; A. M. Burget, J. W.; A. C. Wilson, Sec.; and R. P. Wolcott, Treas. The stated communications are the first and third Saturdays of each month. The only living charter member now an affiliate with this lodge is David Brainard.

Grand River Grange was organized March 15, 1874, with sixteen charter members. First officers: A. M. Parker, M.; H. C. Brakeman, L.; Wm. Bur-

get, Treas.; and N. Bates, Sec. Present officers: A. C. Wilson, M.; L. F. Brakeman, L.; Luther Hawes, Treas. and A.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	297 acres.	3,340 bushels.
Oats.....	863 "	24,372 "
Corn.....	512 "	29,968 "
Potatoes.....	319 "	19,014 "
Meadow.....	2018 "	2,379 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		17,861 pounds.
Butter.....		62,658 "
Cheese.....		66,060 "

Population for 1870, 1120.

The vote for President in 1876, as given by the report of the secretary of state, was: Rutherford B. Hayes, 256; Samuel J. Tilden, 40.

This township has an excellent soldier-record, and has from its infancy been celebrated for its patriotism. On July 4, 1812, occurred the first celebration of our national independence in Harpersfield. This was on the farm now owned by Frank Knapp. Dr. Johnson was orator of the day, and Rev. Jonathan Leslie chaplain. Of those present on this occasion the following names are remembered: Major Levi Gaylord, Samuel Hendry, John Brakeruan, Ezra Gregory, Rufus Houghton, the Harpers, the Bartholomews, Benjamin Hartwell, the Hewins brothers, and some twenty Revolutionary soldiers. There was a numerous attendance of women and children from the new settlements. War having been declared with England, the pioneers were filled with enthusiasm, and it is said the orator spoke in terms of "withering scorn of the *Tory proclivities of an adjoining township.*"

The following story is furnished by Charles S. Simonds, and illustrates some of the peculiar characteristics of the early settlers:

JOHN LAMONT, THE WIZARD.

... "Among these pioneers was one who, although he never became eminent in church or state, yet was at the time a man of more than ordinary intellect among his compeers. Of French descent, with a brawny frame, erect carriage, and more than six feet in height, he had a cold gray eye, solemn visage, and sinister aspect; and, although shrewd and sarcastic, he was always indolent and unthrifty. Such was John Lamont,—an object of terror to the children and of superstitious awe to the older members of the community. He was a wizard,—so said his Dutch neighbors, and they had no doubt of the truth of their assertions. If the heaven failed to rise and a heavy loaf resulted, the unlucky housewife charged John Lamont with the misfortune. Did the alkali and grease show less than their usual affinity and fail to combine as soap, it was bewitched, of course, and John Lamont bore the blame. There were some who knew that he possessed a *familiar spirit*, and vouched for the fact that they had seen the uddle from which the imp derived its nourishment. The forest teemed with game, and those men were mighty hunters. The bear, the deer, and the wild turkey furnished their larders. But John Lamont could put a spell upon their rifles, and when the day's hunt proved unsuccessful, or the rifle failed in its usual accuracy, old Lamont bore the blame. Silver was regarded as an antidote, and they often scraped their brooches and Spanish quarters into the crucible, while the lead was in a state of fusion, that the bullets might possess a charm against his incantations.

"But, fortunately for a people so afflicted, there was a man among them by the name of Tiffany, who was versed in all the charms and counter-ceremonies necessary to circumvent and counteract all the incantations of the wizard. And this he followed as a profession. He was often called to exorcise the demon, or to overcome his enchantments. Feeling confident in his power, he often boasted that whoever else might be beset by the wizard, he, at least, would be exempt. Great then was the surprise when it was rumored that Tiffany's sugar-bush was bewitched. His syrup would not grain. Tiffany was indignant. He regarded this as a direct challenge to test their powers, and he resolved upon the most terrible retribution. One of his recipes taught him that if any substance bewitched could be consumed by fire, and the witch could be kept from contact with the substance while burning, that the death of the witch would be inevitable. Tiffany was calm but confident. He boiled his sugar-water to syrup as usual, and when the day came for "sugaring off," he resolved to exterminate the nuisance. The syrup was placed in the kettle in the usual manner, and then the wood was heaped and the fire stirred around it. While the smoke from this antidote was ascending, as was expected, John Lamont made his appearance, approaching through the woods in apparent agony. He begged for a little warm syrup to ease his colic pains. But he met with no sympathy. Tiffany was unmerciful. He seized a handspike and drove the sufferer roughly from the camp. The result showed the sugar destroyed and the wizard unharmed. The story got wind, and furnished a theme for wirth to the disbelieving Yankees of the neighborhood."

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN HAMILTON S^CCHEVERELL.

February 6, 1841, is the date, and Harpersfield township, Ashtabula County, the place, of the birth of him who is the subject of this sketch. His parents were Gustavus H. and Mary S^CCheverell. He was the youngest son. Receiving a fair common-school education, he early developed a strong predilection for the art epistolary. When he was but fourteen years of age he was engaged in preparing local items for the *Forest City Gleaner*. This experience served to cultivate a literary taste in Mr. S^CCheverell, which has never deserted him. In later years he has been a local correspondent for several papers of this and other localities. He has written a large number of the township histories for this work, and has evinced an ability for this department of literary labor of no small merit. Careful about his facts, he is accurate in stating them.

In the War of the Rebellion he was among the first of his township to proffer his services, and became a soldier in Company B of the indomitable Twenty-ninth. The date of his enlistment was August 19, 1861. He was in the battle of Winchester, March 23, 1862, and was made prisoner, with others of his comrades, by Stonewall Jackson, at the same place, in the following June. After a brief captivity he was paroled, sent to Washington, and by general order No. 65, adjutant-general's office, June 12, 1862, discharged. He came home, regained his health, and July 28, 1863, re-enlisted in Company M, Second Ohio Heavy Artillery. He was discharged from service June 23, 1865, at Chicago, Illinois, where he had served as hospital steward of the United States army. Soon after his return home he was united in marriage to Miss L. Ada Alderman, of Hartsgrove township, this county. He was compelled to mourn her death in a little more than a year from the date of their nuptials. Prior to his enlistment he had devoted considerable time to the study of dentistry, and upon the death of his wife he repaired to Ypsilanti, Michigan, where, with Messrs. Alderman Brothers, he completed a full course of study, thoroughly mastering the subject of dentistry. Returning to Harpersfield, his old home, he was married to Celia, the youngest daughter of Dr. L. L. and Sophrona Bennett, of that township. The date of this marriage was December 2, 1868. Dr. S^CCheverell and his amiable and estimable companion have been the parents of three children, two of whom are still living,—Gurleigh Hamilton, the eldest, born September 11, 1869, and Hugh Bernard, born August 25, 1872. Claude Lorraine, born April 10, 1870, died May 25, 1872. Dr. S^CCheverell prosecuted the duties of his profession for ten years in his native township, when he removed to Jefferson, Ohio, July 25, 1877, where he still resides. He has justly won the reputation of a skillful and reliable dentist, and is known as a worthy citizen of the unpretending kind. He has been a member of Masonry since 1862, and is at present connected with Tuscan lodge, No. 342, Jefferson, Ohio. He has also for some years been prominently connected with the soldier organization known as the Grand Army of the Republic, and is at present the Commander of Giddings post, No. 7, which holds its sessions at Jefferson, Ohio. He was for six years clerk of Harpersfield township, and filled the office for several years of secretary of Grand River lodge, 297, F. and A. M. He is at present engaged with the proprietors of this work, and expects to accompany them to other fields of labor.

GUSTAVUS HAMILTON S^CCHEVERELL

was born in Amsterdam, Montgomery county, New York, on December 13, 1796. He was the only child of G. H. and Jane S^CCheverell, of that point. His father was a teacher, and was drowned in the year 1798, while crossing Lake Ontario in an open boat with a load of merchandise, which he had received for teaching a term or two of school in Canada. The mother came to Ohio eventually, and died at the home of the subject of the present sketch, in 1857. Mr., or Colonel, S^CCheverell, as he was familiarly called, began life in Madison, Lake county, Ohio, where he remained some two years, and, after a year spent in Unionville, same county, purchased a wild farm in Harpersfield township, and removing thereon, set himself industriously to work subduing the dense forest with which it was covered. Gradually, by dint of hard labor, he acquired a competence, and was induced to invest in one of those whirlpools which have ever proved ruinous to all concerned, viz., a Farmers' Company store. After a time it became a foregone conclusion that under the management then existing a "collapse" must ensue, and thinking that he could "hold the fort," entered into an arrangement with the remaining stockholders, by which he became sole owner, they, however, pledging themselves to "stand by" him until he was "out of the woods." This, as is often the case,



RESIDENCE OF N. H. DICKERMAN, GENEVA, ASHTABULA CO., O.



RESIDENCE OF M. WHARRAM, HARPERSFIELD TP., ASHTABULA CO., O.



"TULLER HOUSE." T. B. TULLER, PROP.^r, GENEVA, ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.

they failed to do (there was one honorable exception, in the case of Hiram Hickok, who yet resides in Harpersfield), and after vainly fighting against fate for perhaps ten years, was obliged to succumb, and his once ample fortune was swept away, much of it in *paying other people's debts*. He never recovered from the shock produced by the loss of his property and the perfidy of pretended friends, and died of softening of the brain in December, 1866. Mrs. S^cCheverell died December, 1876. Of the life of the colonel, we find that he was a soldier of the War of 1812. Was a life-long member of the Methodist church, for the ministers of which he always kept open house and an open *pocket-book*. He was a zealous adherent to the principles inculcated in the order of Freemasonry, having become a member of that society as early as 1819, and received the Royal Arch degrees prior to the time of the insane "Morgan excitement," and throughout all those years maintained his allegiance, and was the founder of Grand River lodge, No. 297, of Harpersfield, of which he was Master for a number of years.

Colonel S^cCheverell was united in marriage on January 9, 1817, to Miss Esther Myers. This lady died the following August, and in November, 1818, he was again married, to Mary, daughter of John and Hannah Brakeman, of Harpersfield township, this county. From this marriage a numerous family was born to them, as follows, viz.: Lawrence, the eldest, was born December 23, 1819. In 1845 he started for South America, and as no tidings came from him after reaching New Orleans, it is presumed that he died before reaching his destination. Prudentia, the next child, was born March 4, 1822. She married Thomas Baxter; resides in Austinburg. Alfred, born December 31, 1823; married Hannah Foreman; died in 1859. Jane, married Silas Kellogg; died in Madison, Lake county, in 1869. Catherine, born October 31, 1829; married John B. Mills; died in 1867. Esther, born 1832; died young. Henry Gustavus, born May 10, 1834; married Marion Elizabeth Knowlton; died February 4, 1871; and John Hamilton, the junior member, was born February 6, 1841; married Celia Bennett.

GENEVA TOWNSHIP AND VILLAGE.

THE lands at present embraced within the limits of this township were, at the drawing of the territory east of the Cuyahoga river in 1798, used for the purpose of equalization, and fell by lot to Caleb Atwater, Gideon Granger, and William Hart. Upon the organization of Ashtabula County, Harpersfield township embraced all the territory now included within the prescribed limits of that township, Geneva, Trumbull, and Hartsgrove. On March 22, 1816, Geneva was detached, and formed into a separate township, of which action we find the following entry on the record of the commissioners of Ashtabula County: "Resolved, that all that part of Harpersfield township north of the north line of number eleven in the fifth range, to the lake, be set off from that township and erected as a separate township to be known by the name of Geneva, and that the first township election be held at the dwelling-house of Loren Cowles, on the first Monday of April next."

TOPOGRAPHY AND SOIL.

This township is trapezoid in form, the east line being something over five miles in length, and the west considerably less. The surface of the township is of a rolling nature, and is crossed from east to west by two small elevations of land, termed the North and South ridges, which run parallel with the lake, and are perhaps one mile apart.

The soil is varied, the ridges being composed of sand, while between them vegetable mould or clay and loam predominate. This township was in early times considered too wet for farming purposes, but by persevering industry much of the land has been brought into a profitable state of cultivation.

STREAMS.

There are in the township two streams of considerable magnitude, besides numerous small runs and rivulets. The first of these streams is, from the "South ridge" to the lake, called Cowles creek, and derives its name from Noah Cowles, who was the first white settler near it. This gentleman was also the first settler in what is now the thriving, go-ahead village of Geneva, the place of his location being upon the spot now occupied by the residence of R. B. Munger, on North Broadway, north of Railway. Cowles creek rises in Austinburg, enters Geneva perhaps one mile from the southeast corner, and passing westerly one mile and one-half, turns northwesterly, and passes in this direction to the lake, into which it empties some two miles from the west line of the township. Marsh creek from the southwest, and Muddy brook from the southeast, discharge their waters into Cowles creek near its mouth. The next stream is Indian creek, which enters this township from Saybrook, near the northeast corner, and flows into the lake some two miles east of the mouth of Cowles creek. This stream is called Indian creek from the fact that, upon its west bank, near its mouth, was buried an Indian, named Little John, who, it appears, was a great favorite with not only the aborigines, but with the white settlers. This Indian was killed by a falling tree, at a point now embraced within the limits of Geneva village. Wheeler creek rises in Harpersfield, enters Geneva on the south line near the centre, passes through the township, and empties into the lake near the northwest corner of the township.

SETTLEMENT.

The first settler within the limits of Geneva was, without doubt, Theobald Bartholomew, who came from Charlotte, Schoharie county, New York, in the year 1805, and made settlement on the South Ridge road, near the west bank of Cowles creek. Mr. B. was somewhat advanced in life when he came into Geneva, but he lived many years, and during those years saw the inhabitants rapidly increasing and settlements advancing. He was a soldier in the frontier and border warfare maintained at Schoharie and the neighboring settlements during the dark and gloomy days of the Revolution, and in his new home rose to considerable distinction. The next settler was Elisha Wiard, who came from Connecticut, and located some quarter of a mile north of Bartholomew's. Wiard was a young, active, and industrious settler, and made considerable improvement. He died in the winter of 1812. The next settlers were James Morrison, Sr., and Levi Gaylord. These pioneers came from Harpersfield, New York, and located in Geneva in the year 1806. They settled near each other on the South Ridge road, near the east line of the township. At the time of their emigration Morrison had arrived at the age of fifty, and Gaylord forty-six years. Major Gaylord filled some of the most important offices in the county. He represented the county one term; in fact was the only representative from Geneva township until the fall of 1877, when our able young statesman, the Hon. Freeman Thorp, was elected. For further particulars of the life of Major Gaylord see biographical notes in another portion of this volume.

In 1807, John and Robert Lamont and Benjamin Custin made a temporary settlement on the Norman Webster farm; remained some two years, and removed to what is now Harpersfield township, the history of which see for further particulars of this family. In the year 1808, Eleazer Davis commenced improvement on the farm afterwards owned by the Reverend Jonathan Leslie, now the property of John C. Brakeman. About this time, Dr. Nathan B. Johnson and Noah Cowles came to reside in Geneva, and located on the South Ridge road, east of Cowles creek. These are thought to be all the settlers in Geneva township up to 1808. During the next seven years there were accessions made to the settlement, consisting of perhaps fifteen families. Among them were Squire B. French, John Ketchum, John, Benjamin, and Jacob Bartholomew, Rev. Jonathan Leslie, Samuel Quinton, Abisha Lawton, and Truman Watkins. On the North ridge were Samuel Thompson, Norman Webster, and Harvey S. Spence (father of Warren Platt Spence, of the Geneva twins, and brother of the renowned father of penmanship, Platt R. Spence, whose biographies appear, the one in connection with the group of editors of the county, and the other with the Spence family group, which see for further mention). Another settlement was begun on the lake-shore, in the northeast corner of the township, as early as 1811. This consisted of Barzillia N. Spence, lot 53; John Austin, lot 51; James M. Morse, lot 50; Jacob Hall, lots 44 and 45; and Strowbridge Morrison, on lot 46. From divers causes, this settlement was finally abandoned, and the cabins were left to resolve themselves into their original elements. The early settlers of Geneva, in common with all the pioneers of the Reserve, endured privations and

hardships of which those of to-day can have but a faint conception. Under the most favorable circumstances, their food was always coarse, often unsavory, and, if accident befell the sources from which they were supplied, scantiness as well as coarseness mingled with their meals. The two principal articles of food upon the tables of the early settlers were bread and meat. If the bread chanced to be made of wheat flour, and the meat consisted of the flesh of domestic animals, then was the fare considered good in the superlative degree. If the bread chanced to be made of corn-meal, and the meat consisted of the flesh of the deer, the bear, or the raccoon, there was no complaining, for in those days were they less concerned about the quality of the food than they were about the *quantity*. Coffee was known only by the name, and tea, if drunk at all, was drunk about as frequently as it was by the Whigs of Boston immediately after that article was cast into the harbor from the British ships. In respect to clothing, as well as other necessities for which the settlers had to depend in whole or in part upon the market, they were about as well provided for as they were in respect to tea and coffee. There were no stores in the vicinity, so that whatever was required beyond what their own hands could supply was entirely dispensed with or supplied in a meagre manner. The consequence was that the wardrobe of the ladies comforted but miserably with their patient and untiring industry.

SCHOOLS.

One striking characteristic of the pioneer settlements on the Reserve was their eagerness to afford the advantages of schools to their families. Geneva was fully the equal of her sister townships in this particular. In default of positive knowledge in relation to the first school-house in the township, Harvey R. Gaylord, Esq., now of Saginaw, Michigan, was appealed to with the following result: "No doubt the log school-house which stood nearly opposite S. P. Holden's, on or near the site of which Jesse Leonard afterwards had a wagon-shop, was the first school-house built in Geneva. This was undoubtedly erected in the fall of 1807 or spring of 1808. I am sure that my sister Margaret (afterwards the wife of Otis Johnson) taught a term in this house in the summer of 1808, which was the first school taught in the township of Geneva." The first frame school-house was built in probably 1821. W. P. Spencer, of the *Geneva Times*, furnishes us the following in relation to that old-time teacher, Josiah Alford: "Born in Connecticut in 1771. In about the year 1817 he removed to Ashtabula County, and located in Geneva. His wife was Pauline, sister of Judge Q. F. Atkins (of whom see prominent mention elsewhere). Mr. Alford was a professional teacher; taught his first term in Granby, Connecticut, in 1792, and his last in Trumbull, this county, in 1837, covering a period of forty-four years. During this interval he taught in the townships of Saybrook, Jefferson, Geneva, Morgan, Harpersfield, Windsor, Conneant, and Trumbull; also in Crawford and Mercer counties, Pennsylvania, and in Trumbull county, this State. This faithful old teacher and most exemplary citizen died at his residence on the lake-shore, in Geneva, in the year 1851." As a contrast to the present wages paid teachers we learn that the first two terms this gentleman taught in Granby, Connecticut, he was paid at the rate of *two dollars per month and his board*, and for his last school (in Trumbull) he received *twelve dollars per month*, boarded around, and had *fifty-one scholars*. For statistical matter pertaining to Geneva township,—number of teachers employed, number of scholars enrolled, etc.,—see close of this history. The following historical matter in relation to the Geneva normal school was prepared by Prof. J. P. Treat, the able principal of that school, to whom our thanks are tendered:

GENEVA NORMAL SCHOOL.

During the month of April, 1868, the following notice appeared in the *Geneva Times*:

"Notice is hereby given by the board of education of Geneva school district that there will be a special meeting of the qualified voters of said district at the school-house, on Monday, the 20th day of April, 1868, at one o'clock P.M., to consider the question whether a tax of from eight to ten thousand dollars shall be levied upon the taxable property of said district to build a new school-house. The erection of such a house is, in the judgment of the board, necessary.

"A full and prompt attendance is respectfully urged.

"By order of the board,

I. C. CHAMBERLIN, *Secretary*."

Pursuant to the above notice the qualified voters met, and, by a vote of sixty-six to two, decided to levy a tax for the purpose stated.

Such, in brief, was the origin of the normal school. The educational necessities of the village and the surrounding country demanded it, and the people responded promptly.

The board of education at this time consisted of J. L. Morgan, president; Asa Lamb, treasurer; I. C. Chamberlin, secretary; N. Brigham, H. S. Munger, and S. S. Burrows. J. S. Morgan and H. S. Munger constituted the building com-

mittee. The building was planned by Hurd & Blythe, Cleveland, Ohio. Under the direction of the building committee the work was begun in the early part of May, 1868, and the structure was ready for occupancy by the 1st of September following.

Description of the Building.—The Normal building is one of the finest in the county. It is brick, seventy-five feet long, forty feet wide, of modern style of architecture, and four stories high. The first story, with one exception, is devoted entirely to the purposes of a boarding-hall. The pantries, kitchen, and matrons' rooms are all large and conveniently arranged. The music-room is also pleasantly situated in this story.

The laboratory, commercial-room, library, chapel, and recitation-rooms are located in the second story. The chapel is large, well seated, and contains an organ, pictures, etc. The floor is matted and the rostrum carpeted. The halls and the three flights of stairs are also matted. The recitation-rooms are pleasantly situated and well lighted. In the third and fourth stories are rooms or dormitories conveniently arranged for the occupancy of teachers and foreign students. The preceptress' recitation-room and the reception-room are also located in the third story. The dormitories are large, well lighted, and very delightful places for study. Lake Erie, nearly all Geneva, and a large portion of the surrounding country can be seen from the rooms. The building stands on elevated ground, and faces Eagle and Park streets. It is surrounded by a beautiful grove of maple-trees. The building, with furniture, apparatus, etc., cost sixteen thousand dollars.

History of the School.—The first school taught in the new building began the first Monday in September, 1868. C. H. Roberts was the first principal, being assisted by Mrs. C. H. Roberts, Mrs. G. M. Pinney, and others. Professor Roberts continued in charge two years. J. S. Lowe, assisted by Mrs. J. S. Lowe, Professor Rice, and others, was principal during the next three years. Under Professors Roberts and Lowe the school became very prosperous, and commanded a large foreign patronage. At one time there were sixty boarders in the boarding club, and the average attendance exceeded one hundred students. The next principal was L. V. Dodge, who was elected in the fall of 1873. He was assisted by Mrs. L. V. Dodge, Miss H. M. Blinn, Miss Libbie Churchward, and A. H. Stockham. In 1874, L. T. Kirk was elected principal. He was assisted by Miss H. M. Blinn, A. H. Stockham, and others. Professor Kirk was succeeded by R. H. Kinnison, who was elected principal in 1875. His assistants were Mrs. R. H. Kinnison, Miss H. M. Blinn, and A. H. Stockham. This administration continued one year. In June, 1876, the board secured the services of Jay P. Treat as principal. At this writing (March, 1878) Professor Treat has been in charge nearly two years, and is elected for two years longer.

In consequence of frequent changes in the superintendency, together with other causes, the school did not prosper during the years of 1873 to 1875. Under its present administration the Normal is regaining much of its former influence and prosperity, and is steadily growing in favor.

Present Condition and Advantages of the School.—The present board of instructors is as follows: Jay P. Treat, A.M., principal and teacher of higher mathematics and languages; Mrs. Jay P. Treat, preceptress and teacher of natural sciences, French, painting, and drawing; Miss Laura E. Burnette, mathematics and English branches; A. H. Stockham, physiology, book-keeping, and writing; Miss Ella F. Grover, instrumental music; Prof. C. A. Bentley, vocal music; Mrs. A. A. Bowers, matron; A. H. Stockham, steward.

Normal Preparatory and Union School Department.—Prof. J. D. McCalmont, principal and teacher in grammar school; Miss Emma Barnum, assistant in grammar school; Miss Nellie Amidon, intermediate department; Miss Ella Kinsley, primary department.

COURSES OF STUDY, REVISED AND ADOPTED IN 1876.

The courses of study—English, classical, teachers' course, and preparatory—are in harmony with the spirit of the age, being thorough, practical, and comprehensive, including the higher pursuits and studies as well as the common branches.

The teachers and board of education recognize the wants of a progressive age, and have honestly endeavored to constitute *liberal* courses of study which shall be sufficient to qualify young ladies and gentlemen for entering upon any business calling or profession in life, or for taking an *advanced* standing in *any* college.

ENGLISH COURSE.

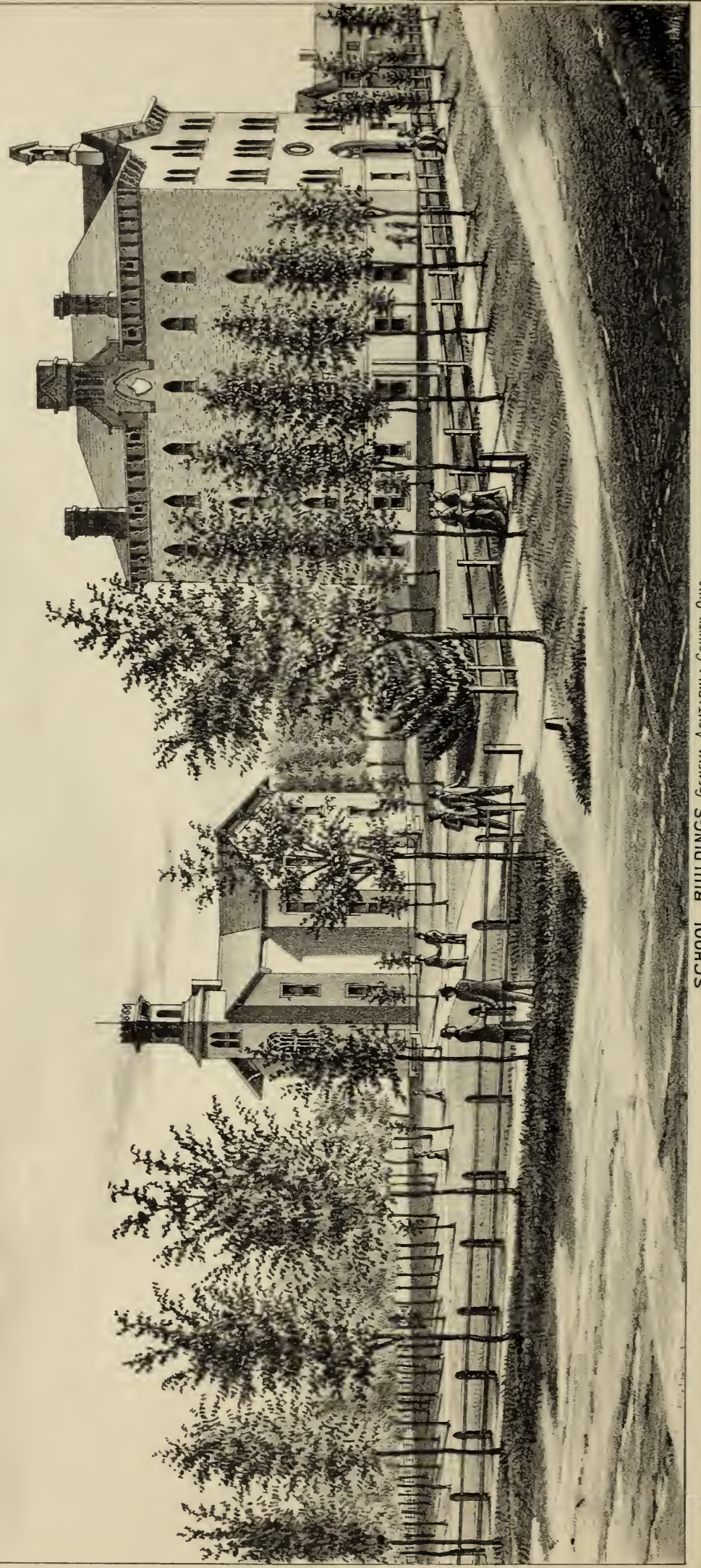
Preparatory Course.—Studies same as A grade in grammar school.

FIRST YEAR.

Fall Term.—Arithmetic and grammar reviewed and completed, algebra.

Winter Term.—Algebra, rhetoric, philosophy.

Spring Term.—Algebra, philosophy, botany.



SCHOOL BUILDINGS, GENEVA, ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO



RES. OF H. S. MUNGER, NORTH BROADWAY, GENEVA, ASHTABULA CO., O.



E.H. HART.



E. HART.



MRS. E. HART.



W.M. HART.



RESIDENCE OF CYNTHIA HART, GENEVA T.P. ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.

SECOND YEAR.

Full Term.—Geometry, physiology, botany.

Winter Term.—Geometry, physical geography, chemistry.

Spring Term.—Trigonometry, United States history, English composition.

THIRD YEAR.

Fall Term.—United States history, analytical geometry, mental philosophy.

Winter Term.—Ancient history, astronomy, science of government.

Spring Term.—Geology, English literature, general review and examinations.

Rhetorical exercises are required during the entire course.

CLASSICAL COURSE.

Preparatory Course.—Studies same as A grade in grammar school.

FIRST YEAR.

Fall Term.—Arithmetic and grammar reviewed and completed, algebra.

Winter Term.—Algebra, rhetoric, philosophy.

Spring Term.—Algebra, philosophy, botany.

SECOND YEAR.

Fall Term.—Geometry, botany, Latin grammar.

Winter Term.—Geometry, chemistry, Latin grammar.

Spring Term.—Trigonometry, physiology, Roman history in Latin.

THIRD YEAR.

Fall Term.—United States history, analytical geometry, Cæsar.

Winter Term.—Astronomy, Greek grammar, Virgil.

Spring Term.—Geology, Greek grammar, Cicero.

FOURTH YEAR.

Fall Term.—Mental philosophy, Anabasis, Horace.

Winter Term.—Science of government, ancient history, Anabasis or Homer, physical geography.

Spring Term.—English literature and composition, logic, Butler's Analogy, general review and examinations.

Rhetorical exercises required during the entire course. For either Greek or Latin, German or French may be substituted.

The German course is as follows: German grammar, two terms; Wilhelm Tell, one term; Herman and Dorothea, one term; German conversation, one term; German newspaper, one term.

The French course: French grammar, two terms; Le Grand Père, one term; Télémaque, one term; French newspaper, one term; conversation, one term.

SPECIAL TEACHERS' COURSE, NORMAL DEPARTMENT.

Geography with map-drawing, definition and analysis of words, English grammar, systematic penmanship, United States and modern history, English composition, book-keeping, natural philosophy, physiology, intellectual arithmetic, practical arithmetic, higher arithmetic, algebra (two terms), analysis of sentences, vocal music, rhetoric, chemistry, geometry, drawing, didactics, or theory and practice of teaching, lectures, and class-drill. If desirable, students pursuing this special teachers' course can study the language and higher mathematics in the regular classes.

NORMAL DEPARTMENT.

The principal is succeeding in making the school *normal* in *fact* as well as in *name*. The object of this department is:

First. To furnish a thorough, practical, fundamental knowledge of the branches studied, whether for common, graded, or high schools.

Second. To give rational *methods* of *teaching* these branches.

Third. To develop correct habits of investigation and of working up material into a beautiful, symmetrical structure.

This acquisition is infinitely more valuable than the mere knowledge obtained during a school or college course.

Fourth. To give copious exercises which involve the use of blackboards, globes, apparatus, instruments, blocks, objects, etc., with a view of enabling students to introduce the same into their schools when they shall become teachers.

Fifth. To aid in forming clear and exalted conceptions of the dignity and importance of the teacher's work.

Those students pursuing the English and classical courses are required to do a large part of the work provided for in the teachers' course. The courses are so arranged to make this not only possible but desirable, and of great advantage to the student.

Besides the regular teachers' course, a special normal or teachers' class is or-

ganized each term for regular instruction and drill in the "science and art of teaching," explaining fully and practically the best and latest methods of teaching, governing, and school management, and the best means of preparing and using *simple* apparatus to interest and instruct pupils in the common or district schools.

This class is organized for those who cannot complete the regular teachers' course, yet who are engaged in teaching common schools. The members of this class are subjected to most rigid and satisfactory drills in orthography, English grammar, analysis of sentences, letter-writing, arithmetic, geography, map-drawing, and elocution, as well as in theory and practice of teaching. They are thoroughly prepared for the work of teaching, and for passing first-class examinations before the county board.

German.—This branch receives *special attention*. It is daily becoming more important, and, from a commercial point of view, it ranks next to a knowledge of book-keeping. In many places, a person must be able to speak it in order to do business successfully.

This branch is taught by an experienced teacher *well versed* in the language.

COMMERCIAL DEPARTMENT.

The commercial department of the Normal, as in the past, will continue to be a leading feature of the school. A. H. Stockham, the principal, is a graduate of Eastman's National business college, situated at Poughkeepsie, New York. After his graduation he was thought competent to take charge of one of the departments in the college, which position he filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to his employers. He has been connected with the Normal four years. During this time his department has met with large success, and is rapidly growing in favor.

Book-keeping.—Book-keeping is taught in theory and practice. In single and double entry, commission, shipping, partnership business, commercial calculations, business paper and forms, business habits, etc., the instruction is thorough and practical. The usual regular business course is followed, and upon its completion in a satisfactory manner a diploma is awarded the student.

Penmanship is taught in all its branches, including business and ornamental, ladies' hand, running hand, flourishing, pen-drawing and card-making. Pen-drawing receives special attention. By a moderate expenditure of time during one term a drawing may be taken off suitable for framing.

Reasons why this department offers better advantages than the regular business college:

First. It costs less than *one-half* as much money.

Second. The student may spend part of his time in studying other branches.

Third. Work can be furnished for a part of the tuition when desired.

Fourth. The very reasonable cost of board in the boarding club.

Fifth. The individual interest manifested in the student's welfare.

Sixth. The social and religious influences surrounding the student.

Rates of Tuition.—Business course scholarship, with time unlimited, \$20; book-keeping, per school term, \$4; book-keeping, per school term, with other studies, \$2.50; penmanship scholarship, time unlimited, \$15; penmanship, fall and spring terms, \$3.50; penmanship, winter term, \$4; pen-drawing, flourishing, and card-making, with plain penmanship, during fall and spring terms, \$5; same, winter term, \$6.

Music.—Students receive thorough instruction in this branch by competent and experienced teachers. Professor Bentley has charge of the vocal music in all the schools, and, being hired by the board of education, his instruction costs the student nothing. It is not often that such an excellent opportunity is afforded to study vocal music. Professor Bentley has been a teacher of music nearly forty years, and during the past seven years he has been engaged in teaching in many of the public schools of northern Ohio. His large experience, eminent success, and deserved popularity are facts universally known in this section of the State.

Instrumental music is successfully taught by Miss Ella F. Grover, who has had considerable experience. The rapid and thorough advancement of her pupils is her best recommendation.

Literary Society.—A prosperous literary society of over sixty members, in connection with the school, constitutes one of the attractions of the Normal. Its object is to cultivate friendship and morality, and improve its members in reading, composition, declaiming, public speaking, debating, book reviews, and in a knowledge of "parliamentary bodies." The society is known as the N. K. Y. Literary society, and its motto is, "Step by step we go along the way."

All the teachers, including the principal, are regular members and perform whatever duties are assigned. The society meets regularly, every Wednesday evening, in the Normal chapel.

A good library is owned by the society, to which the members have access free of charge. Those students who do not join the society are required to have rhetorical exercises before the school.

Goverment.—Self-government, honest, voluntary, and prompt, founded in truth and right, is expected from every student. All are treated as ladies and gentlemen so long as such treatment is merited, and the teachers seek to gain the personal friendship of each student in order to encourage and direct in all right ways. Any student willfully neglecting to govern himself in conformity with the published rules of the school will be *summarily dealt with*. Idleness, lawlessness, or insubordination *will not be* tolerated on the part of any student.

General rules.—*First.* Every student is expected to attend chapel exercises, to be prompt and cheerful in the performance of any duty assigned, to be courteous and respectful to teachers and fellow-students.

Second. To refrain *entirely* from all communication during the progress of any recitation or other exercise. Students may communicate, with the consent of the teacher, while the classes are changing or between the times of recitation.

Third. To avoid all loud talking, scuffling, profanity, or boisterous conduct of any sort in or about the building.

Fourth. The Normal with its surroundings is public property, and any student damaging the same will be punished as the law directs.

Fifth. Absence from school, or from recitation, and tardiness are *strictly forbidden*, except in cases of absolute necessity, concerning which the principal is the only judge.

Students living at home are required to bring written excuses from parents or guardians for every case of absence or tardiness. These excuses must state the cause of absence or tardiness, and be properly dated and signed by the parents or guardians.

Any malicious violation of this rule (*Fifth*) is severely punished in some way. No school can prosper when tardiness or absence is permitted without proper excuses and restraint; hence the necessity of this rule.

Sixth. Such other rules and regulations as may be proposed at any time by the principal, for the welfare of the students and the benefit of the school, shall be equally binding with those given above.

Additional rules and regulations for students rooming and boarding in the Normal:

First. Students are required to keep the following study hours: 7.30 A.M. to 8.30 A.M., 9 A.M. to 12 M., 1.30 P.M. to 4.30 P.M., 7 P.M. to 9 P.M.

Second. No student is allowed to visit or enter another student's room during study hours.

Third. Scuffling, profanity, loud talking, or improper conduct of any kind is strictly forbidden in or about the building.

Fourth. To be respectful and courteous to teachers and fellow-students in their social relations. Not to visit saloons or lounge about places of common resort. Not to indulge in intoxicating drinks of any kind.

Fifth. All lights must be put out at or before 10 P.M. Students are not allowed to leave the building for *any purpose* whatever, after 7 P.M. or during the study hours of the day, without the permission of the principal.

Sixth. No lady is permitted to receive *any* gentleman into her room, except in the case of a near relative, and not then without the consent of the principal. Gentlemen in or out of the building are expressly forbidden to visit or enter the ladies' rooms.

Seventh. Students are required to attend church regularly Sabbath morning.

Eighth. Any damage done to room or furniture must be repaired by the perpetrator of the same or at his expense. At the close of the term the rooms must be left in a wholesome condition.

Ninth. Great care must be given to fire and lamps, stoves being invariably closed upon leaving the room or upon retiring.

Tenth. Wash water and ashes from stoves must not be thrown from windows, but carried down in buckets prepared for same.

Eleventh. Kindling wood must be prepared before being taken to the room.

Twelfth. The occupants of a room must keep the same in good order, sweeping at least once a day, and taking up the sweepings in the room.

Thirteenth. All rooms must be opened at the request of the principal. Running and jumping up and down stairs is strictly forbidden.

Fourteenth. Such other rules and regulations as may be proposed by the principal at any time, for the welfare of the students and proper management of the hall, shall be equally binding with these.

Fifteenth. All are expected and required to be ladies and gentlemen in the truest and best sense of those terms. Any student who willfully or maliciously disregards or violates any of the above will be summarily and severely dealt with. A printed copy of the above rules and regulations is placed in each room, and each student is held to strict account for the observance of the same.

Boarding.—It is only the occasional person who has not desires towards a good education. In our free republic all need it. Its acquisition with the majority turns on the matter of *expense*. One of the heaviest expenses to be borne by the

student is that for board. The principal of the Normal and his associates, fully realizing this, have succeeded in perfecting the boarding-club system, by which board is furnished at the absolute *cost of provision and labor*. Possessing every facility of doing this, and not wishing any revenue from this source, the cost of board has been reduced to such a low figure that no one hereafter, desirous of getting an education, can be hindered from doing so. This system of boarding, during the past year, has given eminent satisfaction. The average cost, including cook's bill, has not exceeded twenty-five cents per day. Of course, the cost varies with the cost of provisions in the market. Speaking from experience, it is *safe* to say that the *averaged* cost per day will *never* exceed twenty-five cents, or one dollar and seventy-five cents per week. The food is always of suitable quality and quantity,—is plain yet substantial; and is always properly prepared for the table. Mrs. Bowers, the matron, is a superior cook. She has had considerable experience, having been at the Grand River institute two years, and at Oberlin *several* years. The principal and wife, with the other teachers, have board at the same tables with the students.

Students boarding in the club are required to advance five dollars each month on their bill for a provision fund. The board bill of each student must be settled at the end of every month. Parties wishing to bring provisions from home will be paid the market price for the same. The dormitories or rooms are furnished with table, stove, two chairs, wash-stand, and bedstead. All other necessary furniture must be furnished by the occupant.

TUITION.

For Fall and Spring Term of Twelve Weeks.—Common branches, \$6; first and second years of English, classical, and teachers' course, \$6.50; third and fourth years, English and classical, \$7.

Winter Term of Fourteen Weeks.—Common branches, \$6.50; first and second years, English, classical, and teachers' course, \$7; third and fourth years, English and classical, \$7.50.

Extras.—Drawing, twenty lessons, \$3; music, per term, twenty lessons, \$10; use of instrument, organ or piano, \$2; painting, twenty lessons, \$10.

Room-Rent.—Per term, twelve weeks, \$3; per term, fourteen weeks, \$3.50.

Students studying the common branches, and at the same time pursuing some of the higher branches, will be charged regular rates for the common branches, and fifty cents extra for *each* higher branch. The modern languages are counted as higher branches, and cost the student *only fifty cents extra*. In nearly every other school of any influence or reputation German or French costs the student from two dollars to three dollars extra.

Tuition and room-rent are charged for the half or whole term, and for the whole term unless otherwise arranged at the beginning of the term. All tuition and room-rents *must be paid in advance*.

If any student is obliged to leave school, at any time, *on account of sickness*, his tuition will be refunded for the time he is absent.

Correct Statement of Expenses at the Normal per Term.—Tuition, common branches, \$6; room-rent, \$3; light and fuel, \$4; board, \$21; total, \$34.

When students can be furnished pleasant rooms and good board at so reasonable a figure, there is no excuse for ignorance, or for not attending school.

Board is furnished at the actual cost of cooking and providing the provisions, *which is as cheap as the student can board at home*.

Students rooming and boarding at the Normal are under the constant care and superintendence of the principal. They receive the same care, and enjoy the same privileges, they do in any Christian home.

Examinations.—Examinations, oral and written, are held at the middle and close of each term, and each student is held to close account for the instruction he has received during the term. The grading is on the basis of one hundred, and any student receiving less than sixty-five per cent. is required to take the same study the following term as a specialty.

To determine the standing of the student for the term, the middle and closing examinations are averaged. A record is made of the examination of each class, from which a term report is made and forwarded to the parent or guardian of the student.

Graduation.—All students who *complete* any course of study provided in the regular courses, and whose *average* standing in all the examinations during their connection with the school is not less than sixty-five per cent., will be granted a certificate of graduation; said certificate to be graded on the average per cent. the student has received during the entire course. The diplomas granted are beautiful in design and quite ornamental.

NUMBER IN ATTENDANCE, 1876-77.

Full Term.—Normal school, seventy-five; preparatory and union school, two hundred and twenty-two.



RESIDENCE OF LUTHER PARKER, GENEVA TP, ASHTABULA CO., O



RESIDENCE OF R. SPRING, GENEVA, ASHTABULA Co., OHIO.

CHARLES TINKER.

This gentleman is one of the foremost men of the county who are connected with the mechanical industries. The son of a mechanic, his natural bent took this direction, and the employment of his life has been such as to give it ample development. The father, during the boyhood days of the son, owned a farm in Kingsville township (where the subject of our sketch was born on the seventh day of September, 1821), but in the winter time he applied himself to the trade of wagon-making. Here the son received his first instruction in the line of mechanical labor. He received a common-school education, such as the limited facilities of those days afforded.

He was united in marriage with Mary Webster, of his native township, on the twenty-fifth day of September, 1842. Now he began life for himself in dead earnest. In 1843 he built a saw-mill on the Conneaut creek, and in the following year he erected an oil-mill,—the first mill of the kind in that part of the county. In 1850 we find him in Mantua, Portage county, Ohio, where, in 1854, he built a foundry and machine-shops, and for about six years prosecuted the business of manufacturing plows, threshing, wood-sawing, and mowing-machines. Ten years later (in 1864) he is at Garrettsville, on Silver creek, Portage county, where he is again engaged in the manufacture of mowing-machines and plows.

At the expiration of four years, in 1868, he formed a partnership with N. S. Caswell, of Geneva, Ohio, and with him began the manufacture of forks and other small farming tools. The business at Garrettsville and that of Geneva were continued in conjunction with each other for two years, the wood work being done at the latter, and the steel work at the former place.

August 1, 1870, these gentlemen, finding that their business had so grown under their care and attention as to demand the investment of more capital than they had at command, and recognizing the importance of concentrating the entire business either at Garrettsville or Geneva, they submitted a proposition to the citizens of both places to sell out to a stock company at either point, the condition being that the stock on hand at both places should be purchased, and the works should be located at that place which would subscribe the larger amount of stock. Geneva's citizens having pledged stock to the amount of eighty-two thousand five hundred dollars,—a larger sum than the citizens of Garrettsville could raise,—the works were located at the former place, and a stock company, with Mr. Tinker as president, organized, Mr. Caswell becoming superintendent. To the prudent management and business ability of Mr. Tinker was this successful business strongly due, and he



CHARLES TINKER.

is justly entitled to be called the father of the Geneva Tool Works enterprise. For seven years the general management of the company's affairs was in the hands of Mr. Tinker, who remained president of the company up to August 1, 1877, and will hold the said office to August, 1878, if alive.

Although sustaining a serious loss in the fall of 1870, caused by the burning of the old shops on the South ridge, yet, through the skillful management of Mr. Tinker and his fellow-officers, the company was able to pay a cash dividend of ten per cent. in 1873, and the next year, in addition to a cash dividend of ten per cent., a ten per cent. stock dividend was declared, at which time the company sold stock enough to make their capital one hundred thousand dollars. Up to this date, in addition to paying a regular annual dividend of ten per cent., the company have accumulated a surplus of twenty-two thousand dollars.

The people of Geneva should ever hold Mr. Tinker in grateful remembrance as the founder and chief promoter of this important manufacturing industry, which has done so much for the growth and prosperity of their beautiful village.

Mr. Tinker has made several unsuccessful attempts at farming during the course of his life; once in Kingsville, immediately after his marriage; once at Mantua, Portage county, in 1850; once at Geneva, in 1860; and lastly, at Garrettsville, Portage county. The reason why these attempts were failures was because he is naturally an artisan and not a farmer.

In 1849, when the gold excitement was at its height, he went to California by the overland route, with ox-teams, requiring four months for the journey.

His wife, Mary Webster, born in Monroe township, this county, July 15, 1820, is the daughter of George Price and Mary Webster.

Charles and Mary Tinker are the parents of five children, viz.: George L., born June 19, 1843, married September, 1874, to Miss Emma Sharp, of New Philadelphia, where he now resides; Maria A. Tinker, born December 19, 1844, married A. D. Myers, of Geneva, Ohio, November, 1864, and died November 28, 1869; Henrietta L. Tinker, born September 21, 1846, married Frank Gregory, of Geneva, Ohio, November, 1863, and now resides in Ashtabula, Ohio; Emma J. Tinker, born February 9, 1849, and married Otis B. Clark, of Streetsborough, Ohio, September 24, 1867, and now resides in Ashtabula, Ohio; and Charles Otis Tinker, born May 9, 1852, is unmarried, and resides in Ashtabula, Ohio. Mr. Tinker is deservedly esteemed in a wide circle of friends in Ashtabula County.

ROMANZO SPRING.

It is with pleasure that we present the following sketch of the life of the above-named, who is emphatically one of the self-made men of Geneva. He is the sixth of a family of nine. His parents, Squire and Polly Spring, originally of Vermont, emigrated to Painesville, Lake county, in the year 1814. Mr. Spring, Sr., took an active part in the building up of that now beautiful city. In 1821 removed to Fairport, and engaged in the hotel business; was also owner of the "Columbus," one of the finest vessels built upon this shore at that time. In 1828 removed to Saybrook, in this county, purchased a farm, built a hotel, and died there in 1844.

Romanzo, the subject of this sketch, was born in Saybrook, January 24, 1829, and was, upon the death of his father, thrown entirely upon his own resources, and he has perhaps had one of the most eventful business careers of any man of his age in the county. His education was acquired at the district school, with one year at Kingsville academy. Entered the store of James Mills, at Unionville, as clerk, remained perhaps two years, and then came to Geneva and began business for himself. The building now occupied by the Times office stood where is now the post-office. In this he established the pioneer drug-store in Geneva; continued in this until 1855, when he sold out. Removed to Delaware, Ohio; entered into partnership with Judge Wood and others in the forwarding and commission business; closed out in 1856. Went to Cleveland, and engaged in packing and shipping beef to Europe for the Crimean soldiers. Went to Warren, Trumbull county, in the spring following, purchased an extensive drug-store, where he carried on a wholesale and retail business until 1859, when he returned to Geneva, and established a hardware-store, on the site now occupied by Charles Talcott & Co.

In 1861, Mr. Spring disposed of this stock, and went to war; was then second lieutenant of Company "F," Light Artillery. On expiration of service, he returned



ROMANZO SPRING.

to Geneva, and, in 1865, established a dry-goods store, in company with H. W. Turner. This was eventually merged into the firm of Stephens, Turner, Lamb & Co.

In the fall of 1866 he made his celebrated "raid" into Tennessee, and many doubtless remember the cavalcade of mules, horses, oxen, army wagons, contrabands, etc., with which he came by special train to Geneva, on his way to the oil regions, where he fondly hoped to strike a "big bonanza" by transporting oil, but the establishment of pipe-lines entirely obviated the need of team transit. A halt was ordered. The contrabands returned to their homes in the sunny south, in part, the balance finding homes in this vicinity. The wagons were donated to the town; and after again returning to the south with the mules, and disposing of the same, he found that the trial balance-sheet showed well in the item of profit and loss, with the latter largely in excess.

In 1869, upon the passage of the bankrupt law, he made a specialty of closing out bankrupt stocks, of which he has handled fifty-four.

In 1872, he purchased the dry-goods establishment of Stephens, Turner, Lamb & Co., which is still in successful operation. In October, 1877, he established a fine furniture store in Geneva.

He was first married, October 20, 1852, to Miss Mary J., daughter of Aseph Turner, by whom he had three children, viz.: Charley, the eldest, died in infancy; Edwin Wilbur, born March 27, 1856, now at Oberlin college; and Nellie M., born January 26, 1859, who is at Beaver college, Pa.

He married his present wife, Sophia Morse, in Norwich, N. Y., August 9, 1871, by whom he has had two children (twins), Grace and Gertrude, born June 8, 1872. The latter died in infancy.

We might give many further interesting incidents, but owing to the excessive modesty of Mr. Spring we desist.



ROBT WOODRUFF.



RESIDENCE OF ROBT WOODRUFF, GENEVA TP, ASHTABULA CO, O.



MRS. ROBT WOODRUFF



MRS. ROBT WOODRUFF.
(DECEASED.)

Winter Term.—Normal school, one hundred and twelve; preparatory and union school, two hundred and fifteen.

Spring Term.—Normal school, eighty-two; preparatory and union school, two hundred and five; commercial department, seventy-seven; total per terms, nine hundred and eighty-eight.

Different Students enrolled in Normal School.—Gentlemen, eighty-two; ladies, sixty-four; total, one hundred and forty-six; average attendance per term, ninety; whole number of foreign (tuition) students by terms, ninety-two.

The enrollment for 1877-78 will exceed the above.

THE GRAMMAR AND PREPARATORY SCHOOL,

under Prof. J. D. McCalmont, is doing a noble work. The school is conducted in accordance with the most approved methods. A comprehensive course of study is pursued, and students are required to pass satisfactory examinations on the branches in this course before they can enter the Normal.

The course of study is the same as that adopted by the Northeastern Ohio Teachers' association.

The schools of Geneva are an ornament to the place, and the people are justly proud of them.

ROAD RECORD.

The first road established in Geneva was of course that now known as the "South Ridge," and the first record on the commissioner's journal bears date June, 1812, and is as follows: "From the west bank of Indian creek, on the lake-shore, between lots 45 and 46, and to continue in a south course as near as may be, to intersect the Ridge road between lots No. 13 and 14; thence along the Ridge road, west, to the line of lots No. 4 and 9; thence south to south line of lot No. 12, in fifth range; and from thence to the road leading from Harpersfield through Austinburg, near the house of Samuel Bartholomew." March, 1819: "From Lake Erie to the South ridge, by Lorin Cowles." March, 1820: "From the Ridge road, on the line between Levi Gaylord's and I. Morrison, to the Austinburg road." February, 1820: "From North ridge, near the middle of section No. 3, to Lake Erie." March, 1821: "From the lake-shore at east line, thence westerly to the road running north and south." November, 1820: "From South Ridge road east of Dr. Johnson's southwest corner, and running northwesterly to Lake road."

CHURCHES.

It is thought the first regular religious services were conducted by the Rev. Jonathan Leslie, who was of the Presbyterian faith, and it is said of him that he was a man of good native talents and respectable acquirements, possessed of a logical mind, and was an instructive speaker. In 1817 (probably) a Methodist class was formed in Geneva of members mainly resident in this township, and about the same time a Baptist church was organized. The first church edifice erected in Geneva was the Presbyterian, in 1820. This building was of wood, and stood on or near the spot now occupied by the building of William E. Proctor, corner of Main street and Broadway.

Of the present churches in Geneva, we find that the two which take first rank, so far as relates to elegance and cost of structure, are the Methodist, on South Broadway, and the Congregational, situated on Eagle street, near Normal school building, both of which were completed in 1866, costing, the former fourteen and the latter thirteen thousand dollars. (See history of these two churches in connection with the views of the same in another portion of this volume.) The Baptist church, also on South Broadway, was erected as early as 1848. The Disciple church, on Park street, is the building formerly occupied by the Methodist, and was purchased of them and removed to its present site in 1866. At the little hamlet known as the "North Centre" there is also a church of the Methodist denomination, the pulpit of which is supplied at present by the Rev. J. D. Vale, who is the resident pastor of that denomination in Geneva. The pastor of the Congregational church is the Rev. G. W. Phinney. Rev. Thomas Powell cares for the flock at the Baptist church, and Rev. James Vernon occupies the pulpit of the Disciple church. Episcopal services are conducted at the town hall by Rev. W. H. Capers, pastor, each alternate Sabbath.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the year 1817 the Rev. Robert Montgomery, as pastor (grandfather of P. W. Tuttle, Esq.), formed a class, consisting of Thomas Stevens as leader, James Morison, Jr., and wife, Abisia Laughton, Phebe Custin, Anna Morison, and Samuel Quinton. They used as a church the loft of James Morison, Jr.'s, cabin. A few years later a class was formed at North Centre, consisting of R. B. Munger and wife, Jonathan Hammond and wife, Artemicio Snediken, and Betsy Munger. In the year of 1832, the two classes joining, the first church was built. It was dedicated in the year 1833. The pastors were James Gilmore and A. M. Brown. As years passed the membership increased and the building became old, and in

the year of 1858 the building was torn down and the second church building was built, at a cost of twenty-two hundred dollars, and dedicated by Elder Hawkins free from debt. In the year 1865 the building was sold to P. W. Tuttle, moved off, and the town hall now stands on the lot. Rev. A. C. Tibbetts was pastor, and under his administration the present building was built at a cost of \$16,000. It was dedicated by Bishop Kingsley entirely free from debt. The principal donors were R. B. Munger, \$1000; H. S. Munger, \$1000; H. P. Stephens, \$500; J. L. Morgan, \$500; J. O. Swan, \$500; J. Worden, \$500; the society at this time being in a good condition. In the year of 1877, the trustees thinking the old parsonage not becoming the church, they decided to build a new parsonage. The house was completed in the winter of 1878, at a cost of \$2200, the pastor, J. D. Vail, being the first to occupy it, and it is now the largest and wealthiest church in Geneva, Ohio.

HOTELS.

The first hotel established in Geneva township was doubtless by Colonel Jacob Bartholomew; the date of this we have not obtained. This "hostelry" stood on the northwest corner of the crossing of the Centre and North Ridge road. The first house of entertainment in what is now the village of Geneva was in about 1834, by S. S. Tuller (father of the indefatigable Tom). This building is yet occupied by Mrs. Tuller, and was operated as a hotel some twenty years. The present hotels are the "Fountain House," located on West Main street, owned and conducted by A. Trunkey, and the "Tuller House," which began operations in the fall of 1863, by Tom Tuller, who opened at the same date his "one horse livery," consisting of *one horse and an open buggy*. From this small beginning the business increased until, in the fall of 1874, it was sold for \$5100. At the Fountain House, E. D. Hyde, Jr., conducts a fine livery establishment. In addition to the foregoing hotels there is a commodious restaurant on North Broadway, owned by T. Wickham.

ORGANIZATION.

As before stated, an election was ordered to take place on the first Monday of April, 1816. But from MSS. in the possession of the Historical Association of Ashtabula County we learn that the first election in Geneva did not transpire until October 8 of that year, at which time Noah Cowles, Jacob Bartholomew, and Levi Gaylord were chosen judges, and Daniel T. Bartholomew and Elihu S. Gaylord clerks of said election. There are no records extant from which to obtain the names of officers elected at this time. The officers for 1877 are A. Smith, A. L. Fuller, and W. C. Maltbie, trustees; L. E. Morgan, clerk; W. H. Maltbie, treasurer; G. A. Fuller, assessor; J. H. Hunt and S. T. Battles, constables. There are also nineteen supervisors of roads and highways. The present justices of the peace are Dennis Thorp and B. Brett.

GENEVA VILLAGE.

'Tis said there is nothing more indicative of the prosperity of a place than its manufacturing interests, and basing the present activity and the prospective future development of Geneva, as a manufacturing centre, upon its railway facilities and the enterprise of its citizens, very promising results are manifest. It already takes front rank among the villages of the county. The numerous substantial brick blocks, elegant churches, excellent school advantages, a live newspaper, second to none in the county, fine town hall, an efficient fire department, and the many other evidences of that spirit which is expressed so fully by the word "Excelsior," bespeak more plainly than any written page the brilliant future which awaits it.

The petition for incorporation of the village of Geneva was signed by some one hundred and thirty citizens, and bears date March 5, 1866, and on June 6 following the commissioners of Ashtabula County granted the prayer of the petitioners; and an election transpired on March 2, 1867, at which time Anson Smith, Benoni Webb, and T. D. Leslie were judges, and M. B. Gary and J. Mordoff clerks. The following persons were elected: Dennis Thorp, mayor; Will. E. Proctor, recorder; Anson Smith, Salmon Seymour, Benoni Webb, Charles Talcott, and Nelson Brigham, councilmen. The succession of mayors to the present time is as follows: 1869, M. B. Gary succeeded Thorp; served one year, and was succeeded by T. D. Leslie, who was succeeded, in 1874, by R. O. Rote, and he, in 1876, by Hiram W. Turner, who served until the spring of 1878, when he resigned and Dennis Thorp was appointed to fill the vacancy, and is the present incumbent. The balance of the officers for 1877 are L. E. Morgan, clerk; Harvey Gould, treasurer; J. H. Hunt, marshal; council, A. Smith, G. W. Bennett, W. P. Spencer, D. W. Dorman, and R. O. Rote; street commissioner, W. H. Downs; board of education, Chas. Talcott, E. R. Cowles, J. L. Morgan, G. W. Foster, N. B. Johnson, and P. F. Haskell.



RES. OF CHARLES TALCOTT, GENEVA, ASHTABULA CO., O.



CHAS. TALCOTT'S

MUSIC & JEWELRY STORE,
GENEVA, ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.



CHAS. TALCOTT, GENEVA, O.

ALL KINDS OF MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS, SHEET MUSIC,
INSTRUCTION BOOKS, STOOLS & SPREADS. INSTRUMENTS SOLD
UPON AS FAVORABLE TERMS AS BY ANY OTHER DEALER.
SECOND HAND INSTRUMENTS FOR SALE OR RENT.



INTERIOR VIEW OF

CHAS. TALCOTT'S MUSIC & JEWELRY STORE,
GENEVA, OHIO.



MRS. SAMUEL W. PECK



SAMUEL W. PECK.



RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL W. PECK, GENEVA TP. ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.

Woodworth. Their spacious rooms are situated on East Main street, and to a lover of truthful art-work no place in town affords greater attractions. On South Broadway, Mrs. Dikeman's rooms are located, and complete the line in this department. The first photographer who permanently located in Geneva was R. S. Smith, his rooms being those now occupied by Miss Lottie Hunt.

Physicians.—The first of this profession in Geneva was A. B. Johnson. For a more extended notice, see Harpersfield history. The present members of the medical staff are J. J. Edson, S. S. Burrows (see group of representative physicians for portrait and biographical notice), George G. Biggar, G. W. Foster, J. B. and Fred. W. Fletcher, and R. S. Ensign.

The first dentist who permanently located in Geneva was George W. Hurd, now practicing in Cleveland. J. P. Kelley is the present representative of this branch of the profession. He is spoken of as among the most skillful of the county.

SOCIETIES.

Geneva Lodge, No. 334, F. and A. M., was organized U. D. December 31, A. L. 5860. Upon the charter, which bears date October 16, A. L. 5860, we find the following names: Henry W. Stone, A. A. Moore, Amos C. Osborn, I. Osborn, R. Spring, C. E. Woodbury, J. W. French, T. J. Wood, S. Cowles, T. Frecceller, G. P. Cast, C. H. Belknap, D. Ames, George P. Munger, and D. Kenney, Jr. The officers on charter were Henry W. Stone, W. M.; D. Kenney, Jr., S. W.; and Amos Osborn, J. W. The present officers are L. R. Parker, W. M.; C. B. Stow, S. W.; W. H. Munger, J. W.; G. G. Biggar, Sec.; and Fred. Chapuan, Treas. Stated communications are on the first and third Tuesday evenings of each month. This society has a large membership, and owns the lodge-room,—third floor of Pancost block,—it having been presented them by Nathan Bishop. They have also a fine library of three hundred and fifty volumes.

Geneva Lodge, No. 294, I. O. O. F., was instituted on the 12th day of September, 1855, with the following charter members: Daniel B. Sims, O. H. Price, A. G. Ransom, O. F. Gibbs, C. C. Gleason, H. S. Pangburn, Theophilus Baldwin, Amos Spring, R. Allen, and J. D. Morse. The first officers were D. B. Sims, N. G.; A. G. Ransom, V. G.; O. H. Price, R. S.; O. F. Gibbs, P. S.; and C. C. Gleason, Treas. The officers for 1878 are W. D. Castle, N. G.; E. Wade, V. G.; E. Warden, R. S.; J. W. Babcock, P. S.; and J. L. Morgan, Treas. Present membership, one hundred. Regular meetings, Wednesday of each week. This society has a library of two hundred and sixty volumes, and is financially on a sound basis.

Geneva Encampment, No. 94, I. O. O. F., was instituted July 10, 1866, with H. B. Stephens, J. H. Mordoff, A. C. Stephens, J. D. Morse, H. W. Turner, J. H. Callar, and P. W. Tuttle as charter members. The first officers were J. B. Stephens, C. P.; S. H. Mordoff, H. P.; H. W. Turner, S. W.; J. D. Morse, J. W.; J. H. Callar, Sec.; and A. C. Stephens, Treas. The present officers are H. P. Walding, C. P.; S. W. Peck, H. P.; L. A. Pratt, S. W.; S. A. Veits, J. W.; A. C. Stephens, Sec.; and Ed. Warden, Treas. Membership about forty. Meetings, Friday night of each week, in Odd-Fellows' Hall, Talcott's block.

Bowers Post, No. 28, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized July 23, 1868, with the following charter members: D. G. Palmer, S. R. Morris, J. E. Ackerman, S. N. Castle, N. L. Condit, J. W. Foster, Geo. L. Mason, Arthur Bartholomew, J. E. Hewitt, E. R. Cowles, J. I. Merriman, H. P. Walcott, J. M. Hackney, Joe Ackerman, N. K. Hubbard, E. D. Turner, Harrison Wood, M. B. Gary, C. A. Vaughn, D. B. Sims, H. W. Turner, and J. B. Stephens. First officers were M. B. Gary, Commander; S. A. Castle, S. V. C.; N. K. Hubbard, J. V. C.; C. A. Vaughn, Adj.; Chas. Lane, Q. M.; E. R. Lane, Chap.; and D. G. Palmer, Surg. Officers for 1878: E. Gage, Com.; N. Jones, S. V. C.; George L. Mason, J. V. C.; J. B. Powers, Adj.; J. P. Woodworth, Q. M.; Thom. McGovern, O. D.; E. L. Calwell, O. G.; Dr. S. S. Burrows, Surg.; and D. W. Dorman, Chap. Meetings, Monday evening of each week. Membership, forty. With this organization originated the noble project of erecting a monument in Geneva to the memory of the brave men who died for the flag.

Geneva Murphy Lodge, No. 491, I. O. G. T., was organized August 11, 1877, by O. C. Pinney, D. G. W. C. T., with fifty-two charter members. The following are the officers: O. C. Pinney, W. C. T.; Emma G. Caswell, W. V. T.; R. S. Amidon, W. C.; W. H. Simmons, W. S.; Nellie Amidon, W. A. S.; Chas. Arnold, W. F. S.; N. S. Caswell, W. T.; George H. Angel, Emma Barnum, W. D. M.; Emma Pratt, W. I. G.; J. D. Cooledge, W. O. G.; Mrs. J. B. Cooledge, W. R. H. S.; Mrs. George Angel, W. L. H. S. Membership, ninety-two. Meetings, Friday evenings of each week. Are doing noble work.

The Young People's Christian Association was formed in the fall of 1876. The object of which, as stated in the constitution, is the "mental, social, and moral good of the youth of the community." The officers at its inception were Dr. C. T. Torrey, president; Charles E. Holt, vice-president; William Montgomery, secretary; and W. H. Cowdery, treasurer. Beginning with a member-

ship of less than ten, there has been an interest awakened, and an increase of members resultant, until in 1877 they numbered forty. They have over the post-office a free reading-room, with the latest periodicals and a library of about two hundred volumes. This is open each evening of the week, except Sunday. Sabbath P. M., prayer-meeting, with a goodly attendance. Present officers: C. E. Holt, president; J. B. Stephens, vice-president; Charles Brett, secretary; and W. H. Cowdery, treasurer.

North Star Grange, No. 671, P. of H., was organized in 1874, with thirty-seven charter members. The officers for 1875 were A. L. Fuller, M.; D. W. Westcott, O.; N. Maltby, L.; H. M. Woodruff, Treas.; and J. Sullivan, Sec. Their night of meeting is Saturday of each week, in their hall, Proctor's building. This society has a membership of seventy-six. The officers for 1878 are N. Maltby, M.; D. W. Rouse, O.; William A. Hewins, L.; E. A. Park, S.; Geo. Putnam, Chap.; Geo. Shepard, Treas.; and C. R. Castle, Sec.

The following, from the pen of W. P. Spencer, will perhaps cause the memory of the older descendants of the pioneers of Geneva to turn backward to those old days—lang syne: "On the 10th day of September, in the year 1813, John Austin, one of the settlers in the northeast section of Geneva, on the lake, was engaged in sowing wheat. The field, which had been cleared of the forest, was ready for the seed, and it had been scattered. Austin had but fairly started his oxen before the old-style heavy drag when the sound of thunder (as he supposed) came rolling over the lake. The sounds continued, although the day was clear, yet the bursting of the storm was momentarily expected. Austin worked his oxen to their utmost capacity, frequently indulging in the ejaculation, 'By Jocks, if that rain comes before this wheat is covered it will all be washed into the lake!' At length the thunder (?) ceased. The sun set in a clear sky, and the wheat was safe. Four days after a courier came riding through the settlement on the Ridge, heralding Perry's grand victory at the head of Lake Erie, and that thunder all day in a clear sky was accounted for."

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	272 acres.	4,065 bushels.
Oats.....	705 "	21,529 "
Corn.....	684 "	29,654 "
Potatoes.....	213 "	12,474 "
Orcharding.....	213 "	24,722 "
Meadow.....	1806 "	2,399 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		4,310 pounds.
Butter.....		59,325 "
Cheese.....		36,380 "

School-houses,* 9; valuation, \$8000; amount paid teachers, \$1253.71; number of scholars, 383.

Vote for President in 1876, as shown by the report of the secretary of state: Rutherford B. Hayes, 586; Samuel J. Tilden, 127.

Population in 1870: township, 2298; village, 1090.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SAMUEL WORCESTER PECK.

The subject of the following sketch was born September 23, 1821, in Monterey, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He is the second child of Horace and Abigail Peck, originally of that township, but who removed to Chardon, Geauga county, Ohio, September 21, 1834, and from there to Geneva, in October, 1835. (Prior to this, however, he lived in Geneva from 1817 to 1821, retiring upon the latter date to Massachusetts.) Mr. Peck, Sr., is still a resident of Geneva, and although at the advanced age of eighty-four years, he retains his vitality to a wonderful extent. Mrs. Peck died December 25, 1856. The early education of Mr. Peck was received in the district school, there then being no other in Geneva. When he had arrived at the age of fifteen years he began to learn the carpenter's trade, and for perhaps twenty-five years followed that vocation, in connection with farming. On January 16, 1845, Mr. Peck was united in marriage with Louisa, daughter of Norman and Ruth Webster, of this township. The fine farm property owned by Mr. Peck, in lots Nos. 16 and 17, was purchased in 1865, and the ample residence, a view of which, with portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Peck, accompanies this sketch, was erected in the year 1857, at an expense of three thousand dollars. This farm will average in productiveness with those adjoining it, and is probably worth ten thousand dollars. The only assistance which Mr. and Mrs. Peck received in the acquirement of this competence was one hundred and seventy-eight dollars, which

* Geneva normal school, valuation, \$21,000; number of scholars, 391; amount paid teachers, \$2552.

his father advanced to make the first payment; the remainder has been brought together by industry and frugality, combined with a reasonable degree of business tact. All things considered, the showing of Mr. Peck's comfortable surroundings must be to him highly satisfactory. Upon the formation of the First National bank in Geneva (in 1863) he became a stockholder, and is now one of the directors. Was liberal in his expenditure of money to aid the Union arms during the Rebellion. Politically Mr. Peck has always been a steadfast believer in the sound teachings of the Republican party. On the 22d day of May, 1867, he was initiated in Geneva lodge, No. 294, I. O. O. F. Is also a member of Geneva encampment, No. 94, I. O. O. F. Has filled almost every office in both subordinate and encampment bodies. Was commissioned District Deputy Grand Patriarch May 12, 1873, also as District Deputy Grand Master, May 25, 1876, for District No. 69, Ashtabula County. Has attended lodge-meetings every meeting since he has been a member, and was in attendance at grand lodge and encampments at Cleveland in 1874 and '76.

ELIJAH HART,

a fine portrait of whom, with wife and two sons, Erie and William, accompanies the view of their pleasant homestead in another portion of this work, was born at Little Hero, Vermont, on the 17th day of January, 1803, and is the fourth child of Thomas and Mary Hart. His mother died when Elijah was but three years of age, in consequence of which the family was broken up, and he went to live with his uncle, Stephen Hart. Remained with him until he had attained his majority. His education was derived from the common schools of the Green Mountain State. In the fall of 1828 Mr. Hart came to Ohio, and with Unionville (Lake county) for a headquarters, pursued the occupation of stage-driving until his marriage, which occurred on the 9th day of June, 1829. The lady who became at this time the partner of his joys and sorrows was Cynthia, daughter of Flavel and Martha Williams, of Geneva. From this marriage have been born ten children, whose names are as follows: Lovisa, who married Edwin Chevalier, deceased in 1876, at Geneva, Ohio; Sidney, the second child, married Caroline Cole, and at present resides at Osage, Iowa; Delphina married Arthur Mitchellson, and resides at Garfield, Kansas; Diantha married Alvin E. Shepard, resides in Erie, Pennsylvania; Volney married Belle Hendry, killed by the cars in July, 1874; Edwin married Ann Norton, lives at present in Garfield, Kansas, as does Olivia, who married Nathan Warner, and Elma, who died in Geneva, in 1874; Erie married Dora Squires, resides near the old homestead, and is the proprietor of the fine billiard-hall in Geneva village; and William, who has not yet launched his bark on the sea matrimonial, still lives at home.

Upon the marriage of Mr. Hart, Sr., he began housekeeping in a log house which stood upon the spot now occupied by the residence of Mrs. Upson, on West Main street, Geneva, and remained there until he purchased the farm at present occupied by his widow, which was in 1836,—had resided continuously on this property until his death, which occurred December 16, 1866. Mr. Hart pursued the peaceful occupation of a farmer, and acquired a handsome competence thereby, as shown by the well-kept farm of one hundred and twelve acres, the fine buildings, and orcharding.

Mr. Hart was a life-long member of the Masonic brotherhood, and at his death was a member of Grand River lodge, No. 297, Free and Accepted Masons, of which he was a charter member. Politically he was a Republican, and his sympathies were ever with that party from its formation. He was also a member of the Methodist church.

CHARLES TALCOTT.

We take pleasure in presenting the following sketch of the life and successes of one of Geneva's stirring, go-ahead business men. Born September 10, 1841, at Garrettsville, Portage county, Ohio, he was the youngest son of Nelson and Lovisa Talcott, of that point. Was educated in the common school, attending the same until he was thirteen years of age, at which time he began his apprenticeship as tinner, in the shop of his oldest brother,—Henry,—at Jefferson; remaining there until twenty years of age, when he took a course in the Mercantile college at Cleveland, Ohio. Returned to Jefferson when he had attained his majority, and on January 1, 1863, associated himself with his brother, before spoken of, in the tin and hardware trade; continued in business at this point until November of that year, when the copartnership was dissolved, and Charley removed to Geneva, making his *entree* into that village on the 23d day of November, perched on top of a load of wooden pumps, and in company with V. J. C. Hodge commenced business under the firm-name of Talcott & Hodge. The business was at that time carried on in what was known as the old Mills store, a small one and a half story building, twenty-five by thirty-five feet, one of the first store buildings erected in Geneva, and at that time occupying the site of the present brick store of C. Tal-

cott & Co. The stock of goods at that time was quite small, amounting with shop, tools, and fixtures to about three thousand five hundred dollars. The building was rented of George Turner. The following year the building was purchased by Talcott & Hodge, and a small addition built to accommodate their business, which increased very rapidly. Business was continued in this store until 1867, at which time Charles Talcott built the main part of their present hardware-store, on the site of the old building (the old store being removed a few rods on East Main street, and occupied by said firm while the new store was being built). The new store was a substantial brick building, with a frontage on Centre street of twenty-five feet, running back to East Main, with a frontage on that street of thirty-five feet,—making a room for hardware twenty-five by seventy, and the balance of the building being used for a tin-shop. During this year the interest of Mr. Hodge was purchased by Charles Talcott, and he continued the business alone until 1875. The business had now increased from an annual sale of about five thousand dollars, the first year, to a sale amounting in 1867 and 1868 to over forty thousand dollars annually, and it soon became necessary to have more room, which was accomplished by purchasing the two lots adjoining the store on East Main street, and extending the building forty feet on that street,—making the store-room twenty-five by one hundred and ten (the largest room in the county), and the tin-shop beyond twenty-five by thirty, with second story same size as the ground-floor, in use for ware-room and storage. About this time also the third story was built, and a room finished expressly for the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, and leased to them for a period of ten years, and is occupied by them at the present time, under an extension of lease of ten years longer. It is said to be the finest hall in the county. In 1871, Mr. Talcott bought the right for this county of what is known as the "Pope & Tuttle Milk-Rack," for butter-makers, and immediately put men into the field canvassing for it, which resulted in the following years in completely revolutionizing the business of butter-making in this county. In 1872 the stock of jewelry owned by H. B. Hunt was purchased by Charles Talcott and removed to his store, where, in company with C. M. Wright, the jewelry business was carried on until the spring of 1876, when the firm was dissolved, and the business continued by Charles Talcott (the stock being removed in the summer of 1877 to a new building purchased by him, and adjoining his hardware-store, on the north). In 1875, Philip Doll purchased a half-interest in the hardware and building, and the firm was changed from Charles Talcott to Charles Talcott & Co., with increased capital. The business, already ranking among the first in the county, was pushed forward with renewed energy and success, with constantly-increasing sales.

In the autumn of 1876, Messrs. F. and W. A. Hubbard, under the title of Hubbard Bros., purchased one-third interest in the hardware and building, and were admitted as partners to the firm of C. Talcott & Co. In 1877 the firm purchased the right for Lake county, and, together with Mr. Chapin, of Lenox, the right for Ashtabula County, for what is known as the "Stickles Milk-Pans," for butter-making; and later in the season purchased the right for Ashtabula, Lake, and Geauga counties, of the Cooly system of butter-making,—a system far superior to anything heretofore discovered, and which must, when its merits are known, become adopted. They are now pushing sales vigorously, having men employed in all of the above-named counties. The firm have a paid-up capital of twenty-one thousand dollars actually invested in the business, and are considered among the leading hardware dealers in northern Ohio. The business management is under the direction of Charles Talcott, who is also secretary and treasurer of the Enterprise Manufacturing company, of Geneva (a joint stock company for the manufacture of garden and household implements), and proprietor of the Geneva music and jewelry store.

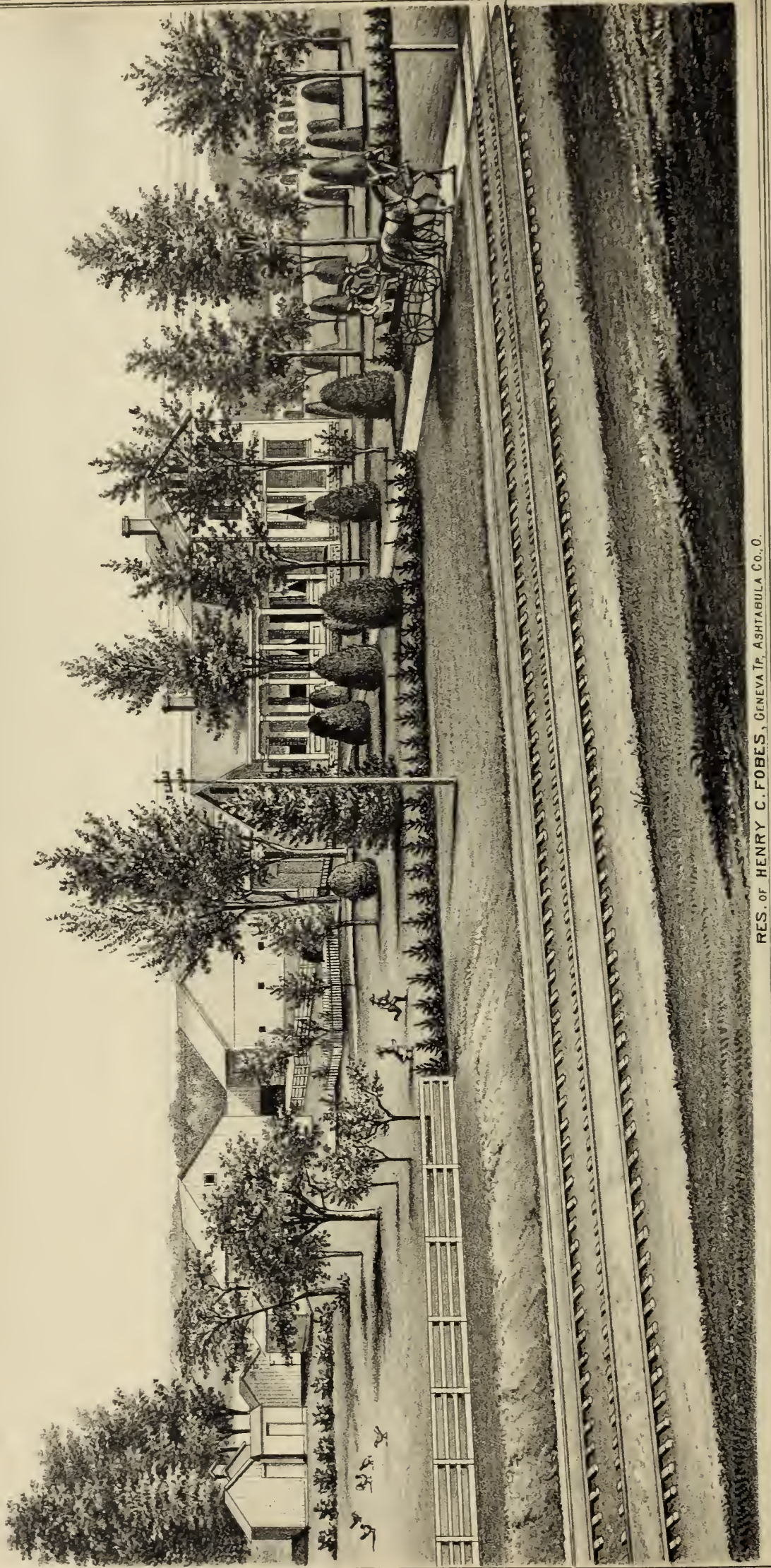
Mr. Talcott has the exclusive sale of the Knabe, Haines Bros., Hardman, and Decker Bros. pianos. In organs, he is also agent for the Estey, Jewett, Goodman, Burdett, Smith, American, Palace, and Cleveland Organ company. Sales for the year in instruments, twelve thousand dollars; jewelry, seven thousand dollars.

On the 13th of May, 1863, Mr. Talcott was united in marriage to Weltha M., daughter of Gates and Betsy Hyde, of Lenox. Two children were born of this marriage,—Lewis C., the date of whose birth was April 15, 1866, and Beruice L., born November 10, 1869. Mrs. Talcott died November 13, 1875, and on the same day in November, 1876, Mr. Talcott was again married, to Libbie H. Churchward, of Painesville, Lake county, Ohio.

Mr. Talcott is a member of the Congregational church, with which he united in 1866. Politically he is a Prohibitionist, having always taken a lively interest in temperance matters.

HENRY C. FOBES

was born in Wayne township, Ashtabula County, Ohio, on June 14, 1816, and is the third of a family of thirteen, the children of Levi and Eunice Fobes, originally from Somers, Connecticut, but who removed to the township of Wayne (this county) and located at the centre of said township. When at the age of



RES. OF HENRY C. FOBES, GENEVA TP, ASHTABULA CO., O.



SANFORD L. FOBES.



FLORA H. FOBES



HENRY C. FOBES.



ELECTA W. FOBES.



DAVID A. FISH.



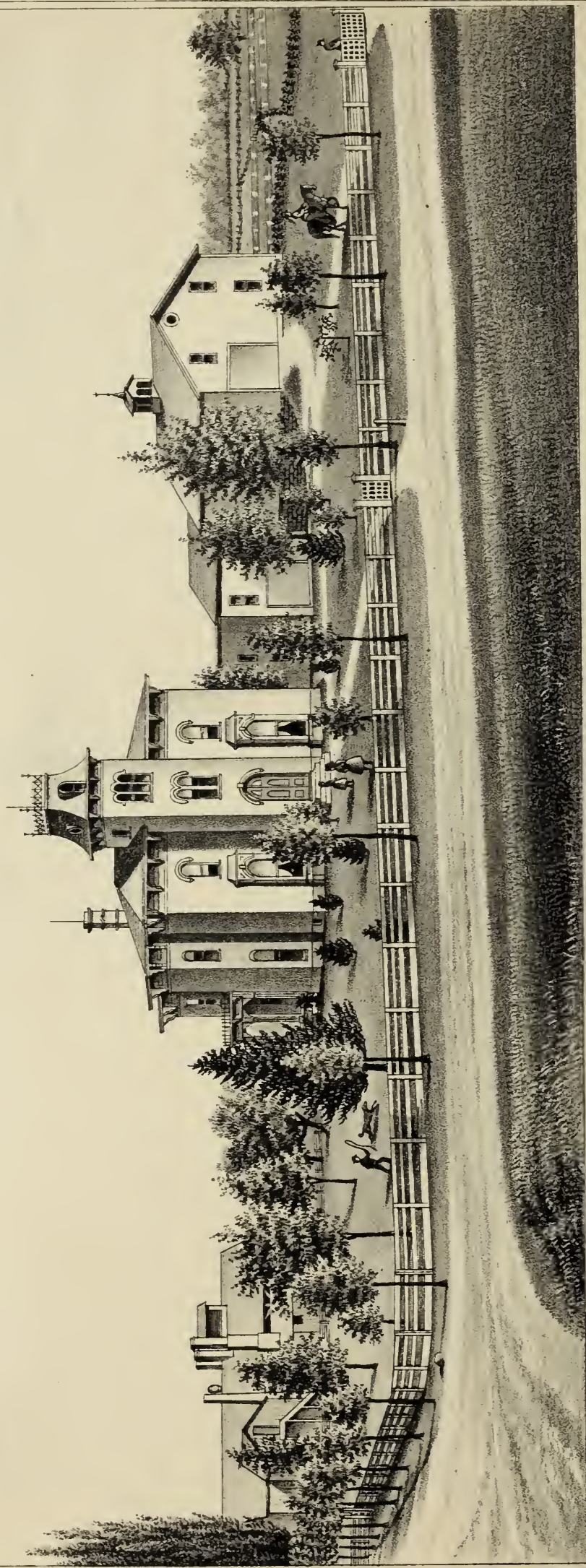
FANNIE C. FISH.



NELSON MALBY



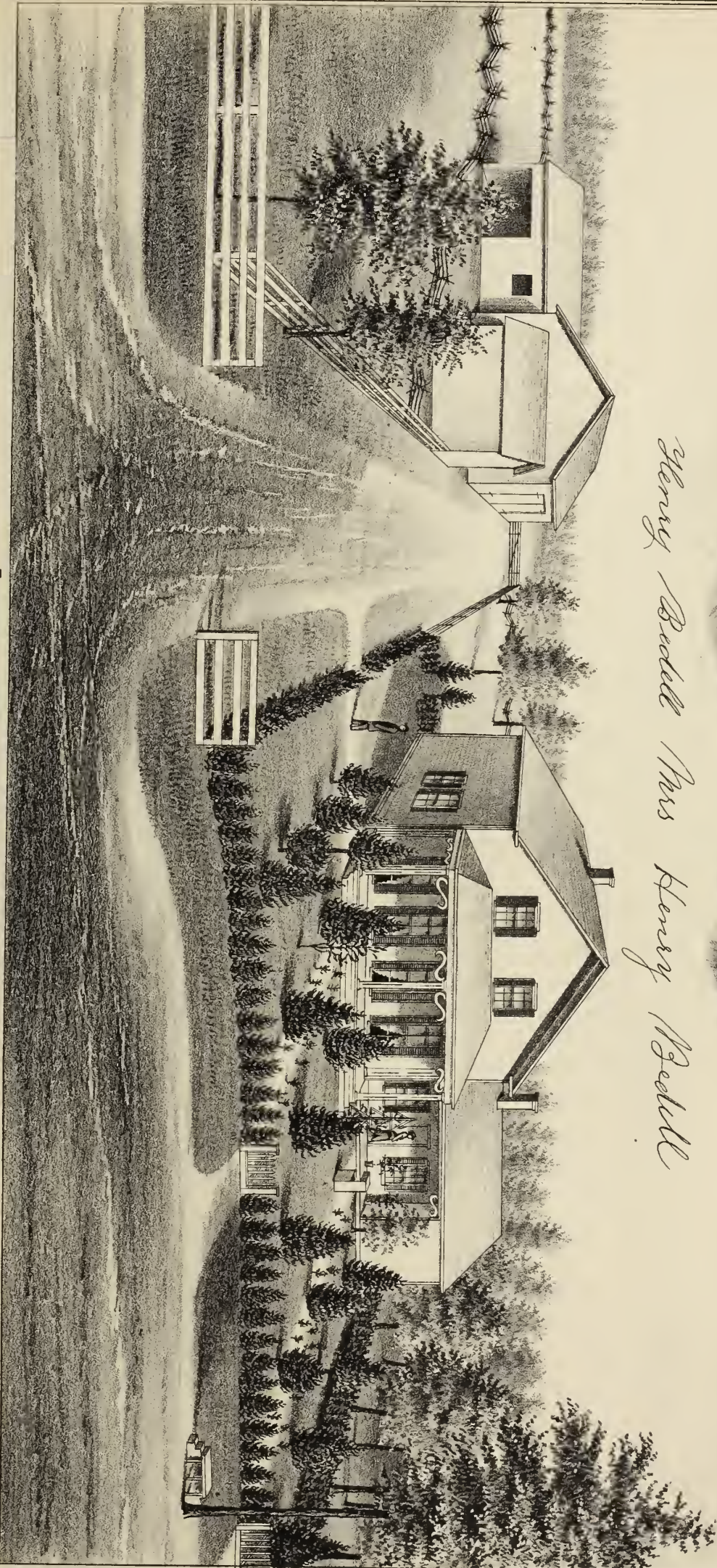
MRS. NELSON MALBY.



RESIDENCE OF NELSON MALBY, GENEVA TP., ASHTABULA Co., O.



Henry Bedell Mrs Henry Bedell



RESIDENCE OF HENRY BEDELL, GENEVA T^R. ASHTABULA CO., O.

seven years, the gentleman took up his abode with a grandfather in Kinsman, Trumbull county. Remained in that township until he was twenty-three years of age, at which time he returned to Wayne township, and secured a situation as clerk in the store of C. C. Wick, which occupation he pursued altogether for a period of eight years, during one of which, however, he was a partner.

The education of Mr. Fobes was acquired at common district school, he attending winters only, until he was sixteen years of age. The winter he was of age he was in attendance at the Academy in Hartford, Trumbull county. In the year 1849, Mr. Fobes associated himself with Lyman Bentley, and began the manufacture of cheese, making the English variety; worked the milk of twelve hundred cows, employing seven teams to transport the curd. In 1851 he rented a dairy-farm of four hundred and seventy acres in Kelloggsville (this county), and removed there to prosecute the business of dairying from fifty cows. For three years he continued the business as lessee, then purchased the farm and stock (this was in 1854), paying therefor eleven thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. Remained until 1856, when he sold out; removed to Kinsman, Trumbull county; rented another farm and occupied it for six years, then returned to Wayne for one year, and, January, 1864, purchased the farm in Geneva upon which he now resides. This lies on the line of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, consists of one hundred and five acres, and is valued at thirteen thousand dollars. A fine view of his residence and grounds appears in another portion of this volume.

June 16, 1841, Mr. Fobes was married to Eleeta, daughter of Benjamin and Betsy Ward. From this marriage two children were born to them: these are Sanford L., who married Flora, daughter of Dr. Holbrook, of Kelloggsville, and is now proprietor of the drug-store in Geneva bearing his name; Fannie C., the second child, married David Fish, Esq., and resides, at present, beneath the paternal roof.

Politically, Mr. Fobes' views are in keeping with the teachings of the Republican party.

LUTHER PARKER

is the eldest child of Luther and Elenor Parker, originally of Simsbury, Hartford county, Connecticut, at which place the subject of the present sketch was born, on May 21, 1809. Luther Parker, Sr., was a native of Tolland county, Connecticut, and sprung from the Fox family, while Mrs. Parker was a native of Berlin, Hartford county, Connecticut, being a daughter of Seth Gilbert. They were both of Puritan ancestry. Luther Parker, Jr., received his education at the common schools. He had not, however, the customary advantages of that day, even, as his parents removed to Medina county (Bath township, now attached to Summit county). Luther was then twelve years of age, and, locating as they did in the wilderness, he had no opportunity of acquiring further schooling; he has, however, obtained as best he might a fair education for one of his age. Mr. Parker at the age of twenty-one years left the paternal mansion and, without a penny, began the race of life, which has resulted in the handsome competency he now enjoys. On July 30, 1835, he was united in marriage to Huldah, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah Oviatt, of Richfield, Medina county, Ohio. Purchased eighty acres of wild land in the township of Hinckley, same county, erected a log house on the same, and there began housekeeping with his young bride. Remained on this property eleven years, and, in the mean time, cleared the land and erected fine farm-buildings. Disposed of this property and removed to Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, in about 1846, and was engaged in farming and the lumber trade until 1849, when he returned again to Hinckley, purchased a farm, remained thereon until 1866, when, thinking a change of air might prove beneficial to the health of his invalid wife, closed out and removed to Jackson, Michigan, where he remained five years. During this time he built several business blocks in that thriving city. In December, 1869, occurred the death of Mrs. Parker. The children born of this marriage were Juliet, whose birth occurred on the 3d day of July, 1836. She married Robert Watts, of Jackson, Michigan, and is now residing at that point. Adelia, the second child, was born November 22, 1838 (died September 29, 1846). Phebe M., the third and last child, was born on the 23d day of February, 1847 (died February 10, 1863). On September 7, 1870, Mr. Parker was again united in marriage, to Sarah, daughter of Robert and Sarah Watts, of Leonia, Jackson county, Michigan. This lady was the widow of Calvin E. Whitmore, who was a member of Company M, Ninth Michigan Cavalry, and was starved to death by the eminent worthies in charge of the "court of death," at Andersonville. In March, 1871, Mr. Parker removed again to Ohio, this time locating on what is known as the Ryder farm, in Austinburg. Remained here until April, 1872, when he disposed of this property, and removing to Geneva, purchased the Seymour place, on the North ridge, west of the village, where he resides, enjoying in peace and quiet the

fruits of his life-long industry. A sketch of his tasty residence appears in this volume, in connection with Geneva township. Mr. Parker was on the 12th day of February, 1836, commissioned by Governor Robert Lucas as lieutenant second company First Light Infantry Battalion, Third Brigade, Fourth Division, Ohio State Militia. September 2, same year, was commissioned captain of same company. The fall of 1837 Mr. Parker enlisted a company in Hinckley, Medina county, and being elected captain, was, on the 22d day of January, duly commissioned as such by Governor Joseph Vance. He was afterwards elected major of the battalion, but, as to fill the office satisfactorily at that time required more means than was at his command, declined the acceptance of the commission. Mr. Parker began his political life as a Whig, and from that became a Republican. Is, and has ever been, a warm friend of the colored race. Is a zealous member of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, and affiliates with Geneva lodge. Is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, and formerly a member of Hinckley lodge, No. 304, and was Past Grand of same; made Master Mason in Meridian lodge, No. 266, in Richland, Summit county, Ohio. Disunited and united with Jackson (Michigan) lodge, No. 17; disunited and joined Geneva lodge, of which he is now a member. Was elected assessor of Jinks township, Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, in 1847; has served two terms as trustee of Hinckley township, and treasurer of the same township for three years, and has held several minor offices; was a heavy sufferer from the Chicago fire, being a stockholder in the Great Western insurance company, which failed in consequence of losses sustained in that conflagration; owns two brick blocks and a pleasant home in Jackson, Michigan.

HENRY BEDELL

was born in Amsterdam, Montgomery county, New York, September 4, 1818, and is the second of a family of seven, the children of William and Margaret Bedell of that place, but who removed to Ohio in June, 1842. They located in the township of Orwell, this county, on the farm now owned by Henry Sansom. They are yet living in that township, and keeping their own house. Their ages are respectively eighty-three years. It is quite remarkable that there has not been a death among these children in all these years. The subject of the present sketch was educated in the common schools of his native town prior to his removal to Ohio. His occupation has been that of a farmer, and in that capacity has cleared two separate farms. In the year 1864, Mr. Bedell purchased his first land in Geneva. This was the sixty-two acres now owned by O. F. Barry. Occupied this some eighteen months, then sold it and purchased twenty-two acres of land at the "north centre." Removed his family thither, and made a tour through the States of Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Illinois, and Indiana. He returned to Ohio, however, perfectly satisfied that this State was good enough for him. After two or three sales and purchases in 1869, he bought the farm he now occupies, which consists of thirty-five acres, and is situated in lots No. 11 and 12. A view of his residence and pleasant surroundings appears in another portion of this volume. He has been township trustee several terms, and was efficient and prompt in the discharge of his duties.

Mr. Bedell was united in marriage, February 1, 1853, to Lucy A., daughter of Sidney and W. A. Curtis, of Lenox, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. From this marriage two children have been born to them, viz.: Luzerne H., born in Orwell (this county), January 31, 1855; and Mary E., whose birth occurred in Green, Trumbull county, on the 10th day of August, 1861. These children are both residing at home. Politically, Mr. Bedell is ardently Republican. Both he and his wife are members of North Star grange, No. 671, Patrons of Husbandry. Financially, Mr. Bedell is beyond a care for a "rainy day," having an ample competence.

NELSON MALTBY

was born on the 13th day of November, in the year 1827. Is the youngest of a family of nine, the children of Jacob and Sally Maltby, who were originally from Norfolk, Connecticut, and settled in Geneva on lot No. 5, subdivision No. 4, being the same now occupied by the subject of the present sketch, in the year 1823. Nelson acquired more than an ordinary education, attending, in addition to his common schooling, some eight terms at the Madison seminary, and finishing with two terms at Painesville academy. His early intention was to become a member of the legal profession. He read law for one year at Painesville, with William Mathews; but was, upon the earnest solicitation of his parents, induced to abandon his legal studies and return to the farm, and his life has been thus far devoted to the farming interest, in addition to such other pursuits as we shall notice presently. Upon the introduction of sorghum into this section, Mr. Maltby was induced to put up a mill for the manufacture of syrup. This was in 1858.

The building was a small affair, and the rollers and machinery were of simple construction, and propelled by horse-power. Made a few gallons of syrup the first year, and gradually increased the product up to 1862, when the growing of sorghum had arrived at sufficient magnitude to warrant the enlargement of the building and machinery. Accordingly this was done. A ten horse-power engine and improved machinery were procured, and the making of cider commenced. The greatest amount of sorghum syrup made at any time was five thousand five hundred gallons, and the average was about that for perhaps five years. With the increase of custom in the cider department, a still further enlargement became necessary, and a fifteen horse-power engine was substituted. This branch of the business has assumed large proportions. In 1876 there were eighteen persons employed in the manufactory; sixty thousand bushels of apples were converted into cider, jelly, etc., making some eight thousand barrels of juice. The elegant residence of this gentleman, a view of which appears in another part of this volume, was completed in 1874, is finely finished throughout, and cost the snug sum of four thousand dollars.

Mr. Maltby was, on the 21st day of April, 1852, united in marriage with Helen L., daughter of Warner A. and Hannah Munn, of Geneva. The children of this marriage are Edna Geneva, born May 24, 1853, married December 7, 1876, to Charles B. Tyler, of the firm of Tyler Brothers, grocers, Geneva, Ohio; Sarah Almira, born June 13, 1855, married May 27, 1875, to Hubert F. Morris, also of Geneva; S. Eliza, born July 24, 1858, died February 19, 1860; Adelaide Elvene, born January 5, 1861; Nina Irene, born June 18, 1863; Stella Gertrude, born March 13, 1866; Helen Eliza, born January 6, 1869, and Nelson Hiram Wirt, born November 27, 1871.

Mr. Maltby is a member of North Star grange of the Patrons of Husbandry, No. 671, of which body he is at present Master. He is also a member of the church of the United Brethren. Politically, he is a Republican, though, being of strong temperance proclivities, he favors the Prohibition principles. Was always an uncompromising adherent to the abolition element, and was, we learn, one of the managers of the "underground railway," and in that capacity aided many a colored man on his way to Canada. The grandfather of Mr. Maltby was a soldier of the Revolution, was a native of Connecticut, and died in Southington, Trumbull county, Ohio, in about 1835, at the advanced age of ninety-seven years. The race seems to be a long-lived one, Mr. Maltby's father having lived to be eighty-eight years old, and his mother to be seventy-six.

NORMAN S. CASWELL.

Among the prominent and influential business men of this beautiful village is the one whose name appears at the head of this sketch. He was born in Marcellus, Onondaga county, New York, April 12, 1819, and is the third son of Joshua and Jane Caswell. In 1821 removed with his parents to Centreville, New York. Remained until 1833, when he came to Ohio, locating in Conneaut for about two years, when he came to Geneva. He had lived with his parents, assisting them on the farm and attending district school (in which he acquired

his education), until about 1836. Being then seventeen years of age, he bought his time of his father for fifty dollars, and began work for George Webster, of Saybrook, for nine dollars per month. After two years' hard labor at farming, chopping, etc., he obtained funds sufficient, paid his father for his time, and became his "own man." His first labor now was at Austinburg, in the oil-mill; here he labored for two years by the month, then went to Indiana and purchased his first real estate, returned to Austinburg, and ran the oil-mill on his own account for two years. Began learning the clothier's trade in 1841. This business he prosecuted for three years, when, his health having become impaired by over-work, he made a six months' trip to Thunder Bay island on a fishing excursion. In November, 1844, he was married to Maria A., daughter of Philander and Lovisa Knapp, of Geneva. The winter following he purchased a woolen-factory in Girard, Pennsylvania, and removed there with his wife; had then eight hundred dollars. In 1846 disposed of his factory, returned to Geneva, and assisted his father-in-law in running the "Eagle tavern." In 1847 he entered the agricultural implement trade, beginning by selling hoes from a wagon, adding forks, scythes, snaths, stones, etc., in 1849. In 1854 he commenced the manufacture of agricultural tools, in company with O. H. Price, in the "Arcade" building, on South ridge. In 1857 put in a trip-hammer, and made forks, garden- and horse-rakes, cultivators, etc. In 1860 the sales were some twenty thousand dollars, and the trade had extended to Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Michigan. This year he became sole owner of the business, and continued as such until 1868, when he formed a copartnership with Charles Tinker, of Garrettsville, Ohio. Their combined capital was thirty thousand dollars, sales about forty thousand dollars per year. At this time the manufacture of steel goods was conducted at Garrettsville, and wood at Geneva. In 1870, Mr. Caswell founded the Geneva Tool company, selling out his works to this institution; he, however, retained an interest of fifteen thousand dollars, and acted as superintendent for nearly two years. His fine residence was erected in 1872. In 1873 engaged in the produce and commission business, and in 1875 built the Geneva flouring-mill, which he still operates in connection with the commission trade. He retains his interest in the tool company, and has been one of the directors since its organization.

His first child, Frank, was born March, 1847, and died in infancy. Loren, the next child, was born April, 1848, also died young. Mrs. Caswell died February 10, 1862, and on November 13, 1862, he was again married, to Emma A., daughter of John B. and Aris Gilbert, of Conneaut, Ohio. The children by this marriage are Byrd G., born March 20, 1864; Glen G., born June 20, 1867; and Don N., born October 8, 1871.

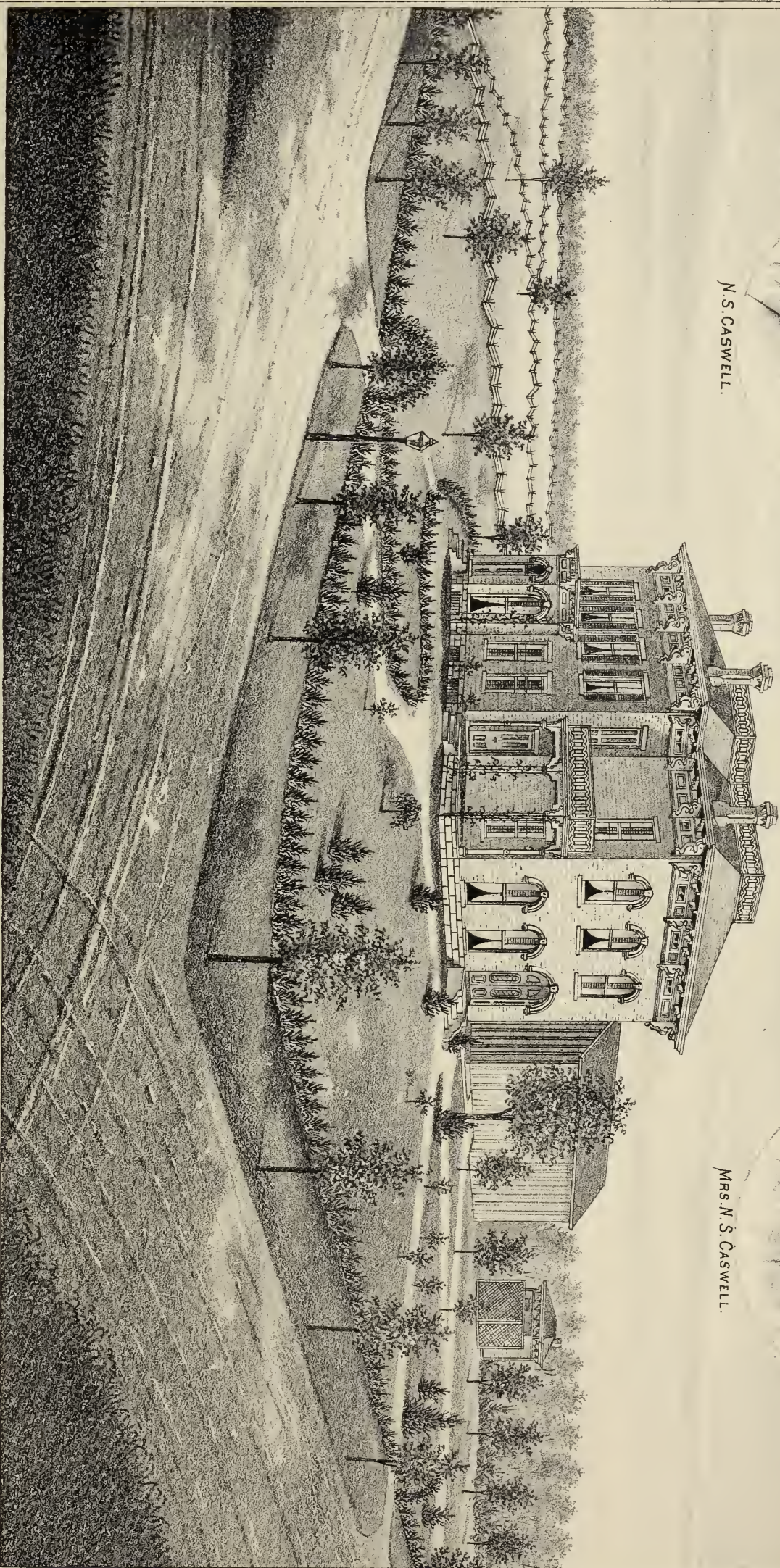
Mr. Caswell is a member of Geneva lodge, No. 294, Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, also of Encampment, No. 94, Independent Order of Good Templars, No. 491, and North Star grange, No. 671. He is a strong advocate of temperance, his politics being Prohibition, he having been identified with that party for some years. His religious belief, one God and no hell. Believes the spirits of departed friends communicate with mortals on this earth. Was elected a justice of the peace in 1854, and served three years. He was a director of the First National bank of Geneva for a number of years.



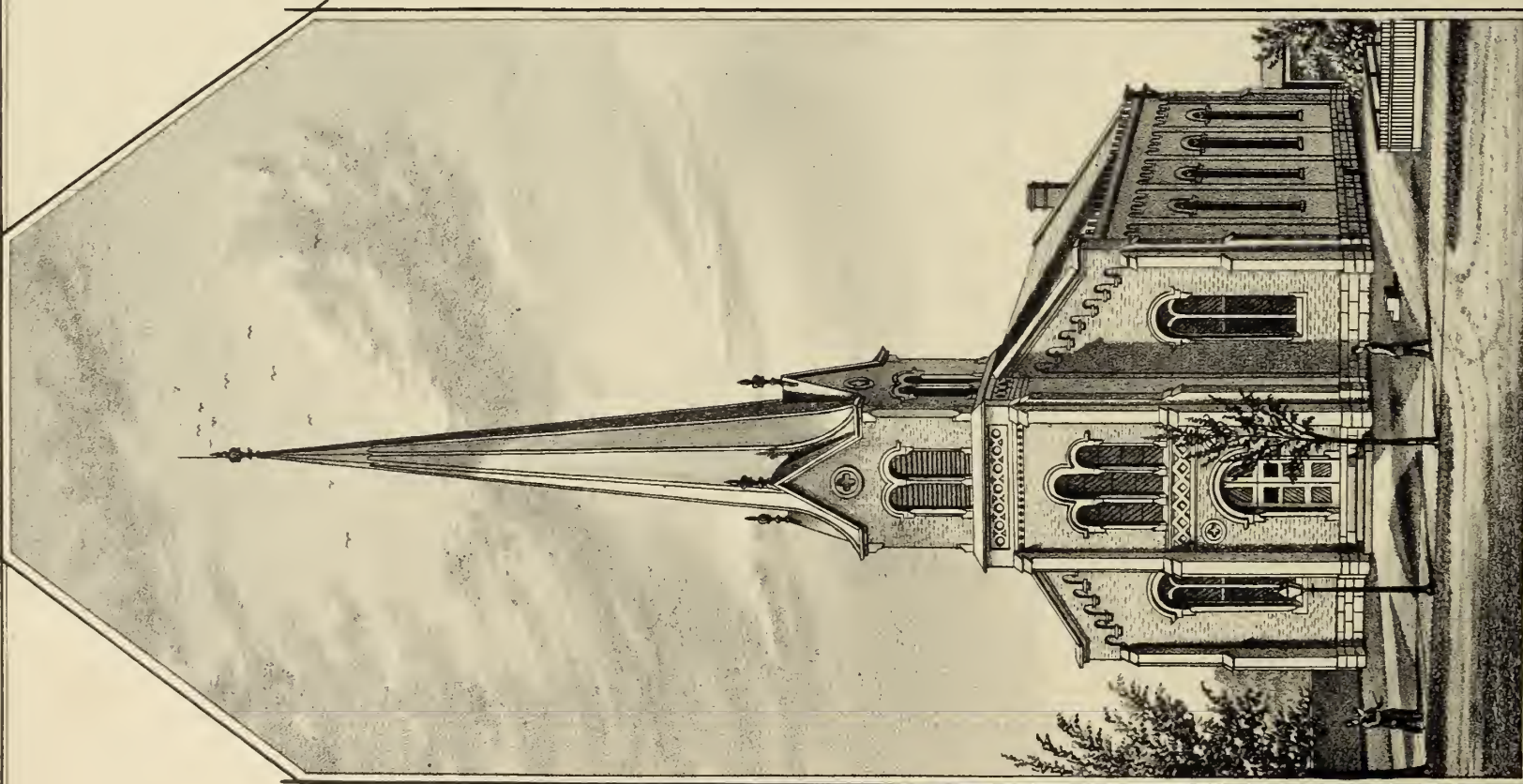
N. S. CASWELL.



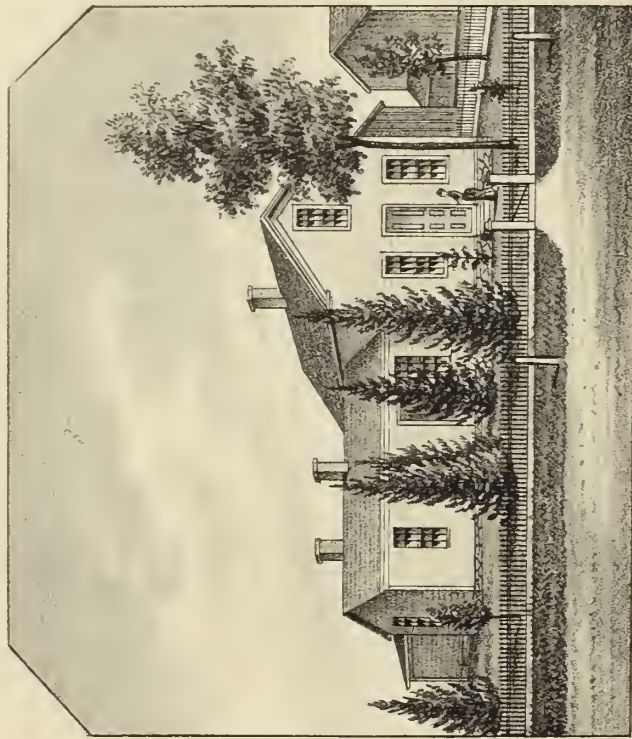
MRS. N. S. CASWELL.



RESIDENCE OF N. S. CASWELL, GENEVA, ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.



FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, GENEVA, ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO.



RESIDENCE OF ISAAC BROOKS, SAYBROOK TP, ASHTABULA Co. O.



RESIDENCE OF O. H. CALLAWAY, SAYBROOK TP, ASHTABULA Co. O

SAYBROOK TOWNSHIP.

THIS township is composed of No. 12 and fractional No. 13, in the fourth range. The original owners were William Hart and Samuel Mather. The former of these sold his proportion of the lands to Josiah Wright, whose son Samuel and Jessie Blackington succeeded him. Hart it appears took a mortgage prior to the sale, and Wright dying before he had perfected his title, the lands reverted back to Hart, and the unfortunate settlers, many of whom had paid entire for their farms, were either compelled to pay again or lose the fruits of their years of toil. Some did this, but we learn that the majority became discouraged, and removed to other localities.

Messrs. Hart and Mather employed Timothy R. Hawley to survey No. 12 into one hundred and sixty acre lots; subsequently Gideon Leet, Wright's agent, caused a still further survey to be made by Harvey Taggart. Fractional township No. 13, it appears, was divided by the Connecticut land company into equalizing tracts.

TOPOGRAPHY—STREAMS, ETC.

The southern portion of the township is crossed from northeast to southwest by two ridges or elevations of land. These are known as the north and south ridges, and are situated, the former perhaps three and one-half miles from the lake-shore, and the latter some three-fourths of a mile south of this. The surface in this part of the township is decidedly rolling, with a soil principally sandy loam. The northern portion of the township is of a flat nature, with clay soil. Iron ore existed in considerable quantities near both ridges, and has been mined to some extent. Of the geological formation of these ridges we quote from Professor M. C. Read as follows: "The summit of the ridge at this place (the cut on A., Y. and P. R. R.) is two hundred and two feet above the lake. No. 1 of the section is composed of water-washed sand and loam, from four to six feet thick, the maximum thickness being south of the crest of the ridge, where the sand is stratified in billowy lines, evidently carried by the wind from the old beach on the opposite side. No. 2 is yellow clay, and No. 4 blue clay, the first ranging in thickness from twelve feet to nothing; the latter, twenty feet to the railroad track. Both these deposits of clay are unstratified, filled with fragments of the local rocks, apparently having derived the great mass of their materials from them, but containing many fragments of metamorphic rocks, marked with striae, without water-worn pebbles or boulders. No. 3 is an old swamp, containing fragments of coniferous wood, the earth deeply stained with iron, and, in places, with deposits of bog-iron at the bottom; the whole swamp had its origin in the causes which raised the clay ridge into its position, and was evidently filled with swamp vegetation at the time the waters of the lake were resting upon the northern slope of this ridge, the winds gradually carrying the beach-sands over the crest of the ridge into the swamp basin, and in time bringing it beneath the constantly accumulating sandy deposit."

The principal streams are as follows, viz.: Indian creek, which derived its name from the fact that along its banks was the favorite camping-ground of the Indians during their hunting excursions to this township, rises in the southwestern part of the township, south of and near the south ridge, through which it passes northerly across the north ridge, and is discharged into the lake about three-fourths of a mile east of Geneva township line.

Big brook has its rise also in the southwestern part of the township, and from two small branches from Austinburg, crosses the ridges, flows into Geneva, where it is known as Cowles' creek. The lands along the ridges are well supplied with springs of excellent soft water. There are also numerous mineral springs, and saline springs or deer-licks, as they were formerly termed. These are situated between the two ridges principally.

SETTLEMENT.

In February, 1810, George Webster arrived in the township with his widowed mother, and began settlement about sixty rods east of the west line of the township. Their log cabin was situated on the spot now occupied by the residence of Reuben Smith, lot No. 67. This family was originally from Courtright, Delaware county, New York. The next family was Joseph Hotchkiss, formerly from Harpersfield, New York; his settlement was west of Mr. Webster's, and adjoining the west line of the township.

Zadoc Brown, from Blanford, Massachusetts, settled on the south ridge, one

mile east of the west line, in 1811. Stephen Herriman came about this time, as did also Oliver Steward, and, up to the year 1816, there were settlements made by the following persons: Josiah and Samuel Wright, Jesse Blackington, A. Whipple, Thomas Stevens, Theodore Blynn, Jesse M. Wright, Solomon Bates, Jarvis Harris, Charles Pratt, Amasa Tyler, Chandler Williams, etc. The majority of these families were from Pownal, Vermont. They all settled along the south ridge except Charles Pratt, who erected his dwelling on the north ridge, near the centre of the township. Benjamin Sweet, a man who seemed to figure quite conspicuously in the township, came in an early day and located on lot 46. Of these pioneers, J. N. Wright, Solomon Bates, and Amasa Tyler are yet living in the township. Of other early settlers we find the names of Asa Gillett, Levi Beckwith, Captain Savage, Abel Edwards.

Of the first white settler (George Webster) we find the following in the MSS. of Joel Blakeslee, written about 1855: "Mr. Webster arrived in the county in the year 1804. He was then but fifteen years of age. The journey was accomplished with two teams, one of horses and another of oxen, attached to a stout wagon. They came by way of Cooperstown, Utica, Cayuga, Batavia, and Buffalo; arriving here, they were told that there was no settlement west until they reached Max, at Cattaraugus. They were to keep the beach some eight miles and a marked road the rest of the way; keeping the beach as directed they turned off into the woods, traveled until night, and, not finding any sign of a habitation, encamped in the dense forest. The next morning they proceeded till about ten o'clock, when they arrived at a log cabin. This proved to be the dwelling of a man named Cummings, who informed them that they had driven in directly an opposite direction from the point intended, and advised them to return direct to the lake-shore. This they accordingly did, hiring Cummings to accompany them as guide. At the end of the third day they reached the shore of the lake, but a few miles in advance of where they left it. On arriving at Ashtabula creek they found the water was high, and, not knowing its depth, of course dared not attempt to ford. There was no house in sight. While considering what course to pursue, they discovered a woman paddling down the creek in a canoe. She proved to be Mrs. Beckwith, widow of George Beckwith, who perished in the snow. She assisted them in crossing the stream, leading the horses by the side of the canoe; the cattle were obliged to swim. Bed-cords were fastened together and attached to the wagon-tongue, the other end carried across and the team hitched on, and the wagon floated across; doubling the rope as it struck the sand, they soon drew the wagon ashore. Attaching the teams, as they were about starting the Hon. Matthew Hubbard rode up. The sight of a white person was a glad one to the family. The land upon which they settled in Saybrook was purchased of T. R. Hawley, he having received it of the proprietors in payment for services as surveyor. At the raising of their cabin the settlers were present from Geneva, Harpersfield, Austinburg, and Ashtabula."

FIRST FRAME HOUSE.

This was erected on the south ridge near the centre of the township, in the year 1818. Samuel Wright was the builder, and the materials from which it was constructed were all drawn from the mill of Hall Smith, located at Ashtabula.

THE FIRST SAW-MILL

in the township was built at an early day. Its location was on lot 46, and was erected by Messrs. Wright & Blackington. There is now no mill in the township which is propelled by water.

The first steam-mill was located on lot No. 55, and was erected by Asa Gillett, Jr., in the year 1850; this was long since destroyed by fire. The present mills are as follows: one on lot No. 5, with a planer and matcher in connection, this is owned by Ulysses Atwater, and another by M. & J. C. Wright, located on lot No. 46.

FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE.

The first school-house (built fall of 1815. Miss Adaline Gates taught the first school; she had twenty scholars) was of logs, and stood on land now owned by Amasa Tyler. Its location was on the south side of the Ridge road; stood for a few years and was destroyed by fire. The next was a frame structure on lot 56. This was built by Benjamin Sweet, and was occupied for many years for school

and church purposes. The present prosperous condition of the schools in the township is shown in the table of statistics at the close of this history.

FIRST CHURCH.

The first religious society organized in Saybrook was that of the Methodist Episcopal church, in 1816. As was customary in those early times, they held their meetings in private houses. In about the year 1835 a small church was erected on the north ridge, on lot 43. This we learn was afterwards used for a select school. It is now owned by Omar Gillett, and is occupied for a dwelling. The present substantial church edifice of this society was erected in 1849, is located on lot No. 43. Its cost was some two thousand dollars. The Congregational church, on same lot, was built in about 1850, originally stood on lot 45, and was removed to its present site in 1861. The pastor of this church is the Rev. S. Streeter. Rev. Mr. Wisner occupies the pulpit of the Methodist church. Both societies are in a flourishing condition, with a numerously attended Sabbath-school continuing through the year.

FIRST STORE.

The first mercantile establishment in the township was opened in the spring of 1828, by Hubbard Tyler. It was located on the south ridge, near the Sweet tavern; was in operation but about two years. The second store began operations west of the centre, on the north ridge, in 1830; Levi Jenks and Henry Harris were its owners. The present stores are one by Bradley Bates, and another by D. R. Garner, both on lot 43; at the depot Richard Hutchinson has the third store, and closes the list.

HOTELS.

The first house of entertainment in Saybrook of importance stood at the centre, on lot 46. This was erected by Benjamin Sweet, in the year 1813. Wm. Crowell, Jr., was the builder. Another tavern was established soon after, by Nathan Williams; this stood, perhaps, one mile east of the first one. Both of these hotels did a big business. There is at present but one hotel in the township. This is owned by L. Munson; was erected in 1872; is located on lot No. 72.

A nursery was planted by William Humphrey in 1814, on lot No. 80. Many of the trees planted by the pioneers in different sections of the county were from this establishment.

THE FIRST BIRTH

of a white child in Saybrook was in 1810. This was William, a son of Zadoc Brown. He removed to Illinois many years since.

FIRST DEATH.

The first death which occurred in the township was in the year 1816. This was the infant daughter of Jesse Wright, who was burned so severely that death ensued. The funeral sermon was delivered by the Rev. Joseph Badger, and is believed to have been the first religious service in the township.

PHYSICIANS.

The first doctor who located in Saybrook is thought to have been Solomon Jinks, who began practice prior to the spring of 1828. The present physician is Allen Fouts, who represents the Homœopathic school.

CHEESE-FACTORIES.

The first of these to begin operations in Saybrook was established by C. L. Johnson, on lot No. 69, in 1870. The first year he manufactured the milk from one hundred cows. In 1875 he did his greatest business, making that year fifty tons of cheese. In 1877 there were made some forty tons; the milk of three hundred cows. This is a private enterprise, and is still in successful operation.

The next factory was at the depot, lot 36, opened by a stock company. They conducted it but a single year, and then disposed of it to P. P. Chamberlin. He is now deceased, and the factory is conducted by his wife.

The third factory is on lot 62, opened by L. B. Brockett in 1872. The business done by these two last factories is considerably less than that of Mr. Johnson's.

POST-OFFICE.

The first one established was in 1816. A. Whipple was the first postmaster. In relation to the first mail-route, it is a fact that the mail was carried along the south ridge some time prior to 1816. Jacob Metcalf was mail-carrier, going at first on foot; at length the route became passable for teams, and a clumsy lumber-wagon was put into the line. A daily mail was afterwards established in 1821, and was transported along this route by four-horse coaches. At this time it was the great route of land-travel to the east.

The Warren and Ashtabula turnpike crossed the east line of Saybrook at Bunker Hill. This was nearly on the line previously occupied by the old Salt road.

The North Ridge road was surveyed and established in 1815. Peleg Sweet was one of the committee. The first record of the establishment of a road we find to have been in June, 1819. This was "from north of a road in the east part of Morgan and Austinburg to the south ridge, near S. Wright's." The subsequent December another road was laid out, also running south "from the south ridge, near B. Sweet's, to the road running through the centre of Austinburg."

TOWN HALL.

This fine building was completed in December, 1871, at an expense of two thousand dollars. It is located on lot No. 43. The elections and other township business had been done, prior to the erection of this building, in a school-house, which stood near the original location of "Sweet's tavern."

ORGANIZATION.

Wrightsburg township was detached from Austinburg and organized as a separate township in the year 1816. An election was held at the house of Benjamin Sweet on the first Monday of April of that year, of which we find the following record: Nathan Williams was chosen chairman of the meeting. Levi Amsden and Benjamin Sweet were the judges, and Jessie Blackington clerk of the election. The officers elected on this occasion were Joel Owen, Samuel Wright, and Thomas Benham, trustees; Benjamin Sweet and Eli Roode, overseers of the poor; George Webster and Hubbard Tyler, fence-viewers; Zadoc Brown, lister; and Levi Amsden, appraiser of property; Angell Whipple, Abraham Amsden, Samuel Benham, Levi Beckwith, Jason Norton, and Phineas Pierce, supervisors; Thomas Stephens, constable; and Joel Owens, treasurer. The first justice of the peace was Benjamin Sweet, who was appointed March 1, 1819. On the same record we find that Phineas Pierce and Levi Amsden were grand jurors, and Nathan Williams petit juror for 1819.

The officers for 1877 were Orrin Johnson, Riley Beckwith, and Collins Andrews, trustees; O. K. Latimer, clerk; L. B. Brockett, treasurer; Ira G. Scoville, assessor; O. L. Harvey and Alanson Gary, constables; Charles E. Williams and William T. Simonds, justices of the peace,—the latter of whom has served successively for twenty-four years.

Prior to organization the name Mathertown was given the township, but was organized as Wrightsburg. The last date on which we find the name of Wrightsburg applied to the township was on the third day of April, 1827. The next entry was on the third of the subsequent May, when the designation is Wrightsburg *alias* Saybrook. To explain, in detail, the causes leading to this change of the name would require more space than is at our disposal, and would not perhaps be of interest to any considerable number of the patrons of this work.

During the War of the Rebellion this township furnished her full share of men.

It was in this township, in the year 1872, that Sylvester Brown took the life of his wife, and although justly entitled to the highest penalty for such an infamous crime, yet he was, by an Ashtabula County jury, *acquitted*.

BEAR STORY.

In the autumn of 1817, a little fellow of some twelve years of age, named Oliver Steward, Jr., who lived on the south ridge, came to the house of Charlie Pratts, early in the morning, from a coon-hunting excursion, and told Mr. Pratt his little dog had treed a bear almost as big as a cow. He wanted to borrow a gun. Mr. Pratt thought he had better let the bear alone. No! he wanted the bear, and must have the gun. Accordingly he took down the old musket, poured in an enormous quantity of powder and two balls, and handed it to the boy. He took an axe and went with him, all the way admonishing him of his danger. On arriving at the spot, there sat the bear, perched on a limb some twenty-five or thirty feet from the ground, while the little dog was dancing and barking at the foot of the tree. Restraining the boy until he could cut a stout cudgel, Mr. Pratt told him to make sure work, as a wounded bear was a dangerous plaything. "No danger," said the boy, as he rested his musket across the limb of a tree; "I shall kill him the first shot." Pulling the trigger, a tremendous report followed. The bear was killed by the shot, and the boy no doubt considerably astonished by the commotion at his end of the gun.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat	565 acres.	6,511 bushels.
Oats.....	848 "	29,113 "
Corn.....	730 "	54,240 "
Potatoes	144 "	7,854 "
Orcharding.....	369 "	33,970 "
Meadow.....	2335 "	3,183 tons.
Maple-sugar		9,912 pounds.
Butter.....		59,267 "
Cheese.....		201,926 "



RESIDENCE OF D. H. KELLEY, SAYBROOK TWP., ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO.

Number school-houses, 12; valuation, \$10,000; amount paid teachers, \$1733.85; number scholars, 465.

Presidential vote for 1876: R. B. Hayes, 220; S. J. Tilden, 138.

Population, 1870, 1421.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

WILLIAM T. SIMONDS

was born at Westminster, Windham county, Vermont, on November 29, 1809. He is the eldest son of Moses and Priscilla C. Simonds, who removed to Ash-tabula County, Ohio, in the fall of 1821, and located in Harpersfield township, where they remained for perhaps one year, and then removed to the township of Saybrook, and made a permanent location. The father died in that township in April, 1828, and the mother in November, 1873.

The subject of this biography was educated in the common schools, and has all his lifetime pursued the occupation of a farmer. He has been a justice of the peace for twenty-seven years, and in the able discharge of duties has gained the respect and confidence of all who know him. In the fall of 1857 Mr. Simonds was elected to the office of county commissioner, and served suc-cessively three terms,—W. B. Quirk succeeded him for one term,—was then elected again, served one term, and was succeeded by H. L. Morrison. At the expi-ration of three years was again elected, and is at present an incumbent of that office. Politically Mr. Simonds was an old-line Whig, and is now, of course, a Republican. Although not a member of the army in the War of the Rebellion, yet he served his country well in the adjusting of quotas, and attending to the cause of the soldier. On December 23, 1852, Mr. Simonds was united in mar-riage to Susan, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Phineas Pierce, of Saybrook. By this marriage two children were born to them. The elder is Charles W., born October 17, 1853; and the younger, Mary P., whose birth occurred September 4, 1857. They are unmarried, and reside at their father's home.

AUSTINBURG TOWNSHIP.*

THE PURCHASE.

In the year 1795 the Connecticut land company was organized, composed of fifty-six individuals, residents of Connecticut.

On the 5th of September, of the same year, the company received a deed for about three million acres of land lying in the northeastern part of Ohio, and called the Western Reserve.

It appears from the records of the Connecticut land company that when the division of the land was made among the members of the company, ninety-three townships, east of the Cuyahoga, were drawn in a lottery, and the township of Austinburg, then known as number eleven of the fourth range, fell to Messrs. Austin, Rockwell, Battell, and others, and these parties, in connection with other gentlemen in Connecticut who had drawn adjoining lands, formed themselves into a company, called the Toringford land company.

After the purchase and this singular allotment of the land, it was resolved by this last-named company to immediately attempt the colonization of their pur-chase. This first resolution, however, fell short of its purpose. The enterprise was committed to Colonel Blakeslee as leader, and preparations were made to set out at once for the region. It is said that Colonel Blakeslee went so far as to deed his property, and received a title to land in Austinburg in exchange, to-gether with a grant of seventy acres on Grand river, including a mill-site. It will be discovered from the records of the surveying-party that the township now called Austinburg was designated in the field-notes by the name of "Blakeslee." The undertaking was abandoned, however, as the prospect of a war with the French, and some fear of Indian disturbances, discouraged the party and broke down the enterprise. Colonel Blakeslee therefore abandoned the property, and afterwards took a commission in the army, which had been called by the order of President Adams, and served until the adjustment of difficulties, in 1801. He afterwards removed to the west, and settled in Genesee county, in the State of New York.

About the same time a singular accident befell one of the company, which resulted in a way least expected, but which proved almost providential, at least a blessing in disguise.

This accident was nothing more nor less than the biting by a mad dog of Judge Austin, who seemed to be the leading spirit in the new company. The symptoms of the terrible disease of hydrophobia succeeded, nearly baffling the skill of the best physicians. It was, however, while in this state of anxiety and fear that it was advised by physicians and friends, as a relief, that the judge should, for a time, leave his home, and divert his thoughts from his dreadful disease by travel in foreign lands. To this he consented, but instead of going abroad he resolved to himself to make a tour to the wild lands in the west, and to open a way for a colony in that region.

THE FIRST JOURNEY.

Accordingly in the spring of 1799, Judge Austin, accompanied by Roswell Stevens and his wife, newly married, and three young men, David Allen, Anson Colt, and Samuel Fobes, all of whom he had hired for the purpose, and George Beckwith, his wife, and two small children in company, set out on his long journey, having taken farming tools and a team for the purpose of making im-provements. All traveled together until they reached Schenectady. Here, how-ever, he put the men and their wives and children aboard a couple of small boats, and himself proceeded with the team by land. From Buffalo to Austinburg the party were compelled to find their lodging on the bare earth, and to listen to the howling of wolves for their evening serenade. Their only provisions were those which Judge Austin had crowded into his capacious, but amply-stored, saddle-bags. Such were the difficulties of the route and the delay of the journey, how-ever, that the last two or three days the party was put on a short allowance.

THE FIRST ARRIVAL.

Having arrived in the vicinity, Judge Austin proceeded at once to Harpersfield, to the house of Alexander Harper, and thence to the landing, hoping to find the boat. Not meeting the party there, he then proceeded to the mouth of the Grand river, and up the river to a point near the present site of the village of Paines-ville. Here he rode his horse into the midst of the old Indian fort, which is situated on the east side of the river, halted, and looked around at the vast wilderness surrounding him. It is said that as he thus halted and took a view of the lonely solitude, thoughts of his old home, of his family and friends, and then of the vast and difficult enterprise which he had undertaken, came upon him, and his emotions were so stirred that he actually wept in his loneliness and disappointment. Returning to the residence of the Harpers', and here having seen that there were no provisions in the house, and knowing that a single pork rind was all that was left of the provisions in his saddle-bags, he went supperless to bed, too hungry and sad to sleep.

The moon shone brightly through the checkered forests and into the little window of the humble cabin, but the thoughts of the past and the future crowded thick upon that sleepless pillow. "The setting of a great hope," says Long-fellow, "is like the going down of the sun." The stars came out, and the air seemed purer and heaven brighter, and so this scene was emblematic; and yet another day was coming,—a day of hope and great progress in the midst of this wilderness.

During the night the family was aroused by the voice of a messenger who had arrived to tell of the safe landing of the boat and its occupants. Arising from his bed, the judge accompanied the mau to the boat and brought provisions back to the house, on which the company and the family made a hearty breakfast, grateful that they had all arrived at last and were able to partake of so bountiful a repast. With the assistance of his men, the judge afterwards was able to trans-port his goods and provisions on hand-sleds from the landing to Austiuburg.

* Written in most part by Rev. S. D. Peet.

THE FIRST BLOW.

On the 5th day of June, 1799, the first blow struck by a white man's axe in the town of Austinburg was struck by Judge Eliphalet Austin himself, the chief proprietor of the lands and the pioneer settler of all. It shows, however, his inexperience in all matters of wood-craft, to say nothing of the ordinary lot of the farmer's life, that the judge is said to have queried within himself how it was possible to clear the land and remove such a mass of forest when, as he supposed, wood could not be burned when green. The experiment proved his mistake.

The forests in this season of the year presented their loveliest aspect; all nature was dressed in its freshest, brightest array. The green leaves were crowding every portion of space, covering the soft earth with a canopy of thick foliage. The luxuriant herbage below grew in great masses, in which the few cattle which had been brought with the party fairly wallowed as they rambled and fed upon its abundance.

THE FIRST CABIN.

Log cabins were soon erected by the little party. These were constructed of logs cut from the forest, unhewn and rough. The roof was made of bark, which had also been pulled from the trees, and held to its place by poles lying crosswise from end to end of the cabin. One of these rude cabins, the one occupied by Judge Austin and his company, was situated on a spot of ground which is now occupied by the brick building of Mr. Irving Knapp, in the village of Austinburg. The cabin belonging to Mr. George Beckwith and his family was erected on land near where Grand River institute now stands. Such was the beginning of the settlement of this village which has such historical importance in the annals of the great west. It was indeed a small beginning.

We can imagine the single hut hid away amid the forests, the only one which stood upon the site where the village now stands; and out of sight in the distance, across the stream, almost lost amid the dense foliage, was another cabin, on the ground where now stands the academy, with its large, beautiful, and peopled buildings. It was a scene wild and primitive, such as only pioneer life, a home in the wilderness, could present. At this time the nearest habitation was at Harpersfield, five miles distant.

At Conneaut there was also a little settlement, consisting of Thomas Montgomery and Aaron Wright, who had settled at the place the previous year (1798). A band of Indians, consisting of three or four hundred, was scattered along the streams fishing and hunting, but the forest wildness reigned supreme over hill and valley, and the bear, wolf, and wild deer lurked undisturbed in many a dark hiding-place, and even disputed with the strangers the right to the fruits of the forest and the products of the soil. At Warren, thirty-five miles south, and at Vernon, forty miles southeast, in what is now Trumbull county, there were also white settlers, seven or eight families having located themselves in the former place at about this time. A single road led through the dense forest,—that, the one which had been cleared by order of the land company. This road had been girdled and cleared the previous year by the surveyors. It ran from the east line of the county, about seven miles south of the lake, across the site of Austinburg, to Little mountain, in Lake county, and from thence to Cleveland. The road passed by the door of Judge Austin's log cabin, and was the only sign of civilization presented in all the great wilderness. There was in all the settlements of this region a great scarcity of provisions, and in many cases of even the ordinary comforts.

Judge Austin and his little company, as soon as they had settled themselves in their new home, at once began the work of leveling the forests and clearing the land preparatory to sowing the first crop of wheat which should be gathered off from the soil. The summer was spent also in exploring the land belonging to the various land companies, in searching for mill-sites, and in visiting settlers. Late in the autumn he started for his home in the distant east, leaving the little company which he had brought with him as the seeds of the colony which was to grow. Taking his son with him, he set out on horseback by the Indian trail which had been his route to the new forest home.

A COLONY ORGANIZED.

Having arrived at home and satisfactorily arranged the business of the land company, he proceeded to carry out the project which was in his mind of raising a colony for settlement in the distant west. In this enterprise Judge Austin was successful. It was fortunate for his own prosperity and for the village which bore his name that one so capable of devising and executing plans of large moment had set himself at this task. The principles which lay at the basis of this undertaking were not mere speculation in wild lands, nor the sordid desire to make money. It was not a band of adventurers, nor selfish, unprincipled money-seekers, which were thus gathered by the commanding character and public spirit of this noble man. Those who were enlisted in the enterprise were men of the

like spirit,—men who sought homes for themselves and their families, but who at the same time sought to plant institutions in the new land. It is remarkable that the character of a place as well as of a country through all time partakes of the spirit and character of those who first settled it. The foundations of society in the township of Austinburg were laid in such a manner as later generations have had much reason to be grateful, and by men of whom their posterity have no reason to be ashamed.

NAMES OF THE FIRST COLONISTS.

The names of Deacon Noah Cowles, Captain Joseph Case, his son, afterwards Deacon Joseph M. Case, Adna Cowles, Solomon Cowles, Joseph B. Cowles, Roger Nettleton, Dr. Orestes K. Hawley, John Wright, Jr., Jonah Moses, Daniel C. Phelps, Isaac Butterfield, Ephraim Rice, Calvin Stone, David Allen, and Sterling Mills are all worthy of a high place, and should be highly regarded in the tablet of memory; for they, with Judge Eliphalet Austin and his family, may be regarded as the founders of society in this important community, and as the originators of influences which have extended far to bless the country. These were all the members of the colony which, under the lead and through the influence of Judge Austin, were to start in the spring of 1800 for a permanent settlement in this far-off wilderness. They were all sterling men,—persons who had been brought under the firm but beneficent influence of the New England society and of the Puritan religion, men who carried with them, locked up in their own hearts, the attachment to their fathers' faith, and at the same time an appreciation of the progress which the growing institutions of our country might introduce.

ARRIVAL OF THE COLONY.

This hardy band of New England pioneers set out in early spring, and after a successful journey, arrived at the spot where still remained in the lonely forests the families who had established themselves the preceding year. The first effort of the colony after their arrival was to erect houses for themselves. These houses were indeed humble dwellings. They were constructed of the timber of the forest, and for the most part contained but a single room. Riven splints formed the covering of their roof, and split logs or puncheons served for floors; everything about them was very rude. But few families belonged to the colony, as the wives and children were left behind until preparation could be made for their comfort. The colony had, however, laid in a stock of provisions, a good supply of agricultural implements, and Judge Austin had transported about five hundred dollars' worth of goods, consisting of hardware, groceries, clothes, boots and shoes, and the various implements and articles which might be used in a new country.

THE FIRST STOCK OF GOODS.

This stock of goods was one of the first that had ever been brought into this wilderness; the only stock which had ever reached this deep interior before having been, in the year 1798, transported by way of Pittsburgh, and carried on pack-horses to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, and there stored in a log house, and afterwards transported by water to Detroit, Dennison & Wilson being the enterprising partners who introduced them to the country. In the year 1802, Mr. Foster established the first regular store in the Western Reserve, in the town of Poland.

A NIGHT IN THE WOODS.

One incident of the immigration into this town has been narrated which is worthy of a place in history. Early in February of the year 1800 Deacon Sterling Mills, with his wife and four children,—two sons and two daughters,—the youngest a babe in its mother's arms, started for this distant point in the wilderness. Taking an ox-team and sled, they arrived at Bloomfield, in the western part of New York, near the Genesee river, where they remained until the opening of spring. At that time they started again, and arriving at Buffalo, the family were put aboard a small boat, which, in company with a number of others, was starting across the lake for the settlement on the Reserve. The boat made slow progress, but at length arrived at the dock at Madison or Harper's landing. The family, accompanied by Joseph M. Case, then sought to make their way by a trail to the Harper's settlement and to Austinsburg. Arriving at the settlement at Harpersfield, horses with saddles were procured for Mrs. Mills and the children, and the little party set out through the forest for "Austin's Camp," as it was called. It was late in the afternoon, and night was falling as they started. While in the midst of the forest night overtook them. A rain-storm commenced, accompanied with sharp lightning and thunder. The little company knew not how far distant they were from the settlement, but the darkness surrounded them, and it seemed impracticable for them to go farther. They had no means of making a fire, no provisions with them, and seemed helpless amid the dangers of the wilderness. There were wild animals in the forests, and now the flashes revealed only the wildness and darkness of the scene, while the echoes of the thunder rolled through

recesses, bringing fear to the heart of the helpless mother and the little children. The party was obliged to stop; and there, with nothing but the furnishings of the saddle to keep them from the damp earth, and nothing but a single umbrella to protect them from the rain which was falling, the little party, huddled together, spent the long and lonely hours of the night until the morning. The kind-hearted neighbor and friend, however, took turns with the husband in holding the umbrella over the little babe. As soon as the daylight appeared the party started, and soon arrived at the settlement, their night encampment being but about three-quarters of a mile from the hospitable door of Judge Austin's cabin.

THE FIRST BOAT ON GRAND RIVER.

The boat which contained the household goods was propelled along the lake-shore to the mouth of Grand river, and up that river to Mills creek, where they were landed. At this point a hut was erected by the men, and the household goods were stored, while the log cabin, a few rods away, was soon in process of erection, and the preparations were made for the permanent residence of the family.

A WOMAN LOST.

There are many incidents connected with the arrival and early experiences of this little colony. It is said that Mr. Mills' family moved into the log house prepared for them before there was in it either floor, door, window, or chimney. During this time it is also narrated that Mrs. Mills, one morning whilst the men were away chopping, having need of the tea-kettle, which had been left at the shanty sixty or seventy rods distant, started alone through the woods to bring it, leaving the children in the house awaiting her return. The day was cloudy, and the path was a dim one. She lost her way. When the men returned at noon they found that the mother was absent; she in fact was lost,—lost, too, in a perfect wilderness. Very naturally their fears were excited. There was at the time scarcely a single trail or mark of human presence from Buffalo to Detroit, or from Lake Erie to Pittsburgh, by which one who was lost could find direction. They at once set about to find her, running here and there, shouting, and firing guns as they could. In the mean time the mother herself, almost frantic with fear and excitement, knew not which way to go, and yet could not bear to stop. She fled in different directions, fearing even lest every movement should carry her farther away into the forests. She heard the guns, but could not tell their direction. At length a conch-shell, which the family had brought with them from the Atlantic coast, and which had previously sounded from hill to hill in the New England home, was brought into use, and now sent out a blast long and loud, which echoed through the surrounding forests. The sound was familiar. As the wife and mother heard the familiar note, it seemed like sweetest music; it spoke to her of children, of loved ones, and at once she was guided by it to her home, and was soon welcomed by family and friends after a bewildering and painful absence of several hours.

SCARCITY OF PROVISIONS.

One of the great difficulties of this early settlement was the scarcity of provisions, as nearly all that the families had to eat was transported from a distance. During the season a small amount of grain was received from western Pennsylvania, and having been ground at a mill in the vicinity, was transported along the lake-shore and landed at Ashtabula creek, and so transported to the settlements. To Judge Austin belongs the honor of harvesting the first crop of grain in the county, and of securing the first flour from the native-grown wheat. During this season a large double house had been erected on land near and east of the academy buildings, and near the very spot where now stands the residence called the old Judge Austin house.

THE FIRST HARVEST.

A log barn was also erected during the same year. Into this Judge Austin gathered, in July of the year 1800, the harvest of wheat which he had reaped from the land which he had sown the previous year. It was a crop which his own hand had helped to sow, on land which he himself cleared, and which his own sickle had served to gather. The harvest was, however, no sooner gathered before the sound of the flail could be heard beating out the grain upon a puncheon floor in the open air, and this was taken to the landing, and then along the lake-shore to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, and again transported to Newburgh, where was the only mill of the whole region.

ARRIVAL OF FAMILIES.

During the fall, after the labors of the season were over, and suitable preparations had been made for their comfort, a number of these hardy pioneers returned for their families. Among those who had thus come alone and were now returning were Judge Austin, Deacon Joseph Case, his son Joseph Mills Case, Roger Net-

leton, who afterwards settled in Kingsville, Noah Cowles, and Joseph B. Cowles. The season had been a laborious, but nevertheless a happy and hopeful one. The forests had been cleared, crops had been sown, houses built, and fruit-trees set out, and now their first harvest of wheat, potatoes, and grain had been gathered. Early in the year 1801 a number of families arrived from the east, many of them the families of the men who had come the year before, and had returned for them. Some had come by the water-route, and had brought with them household furniture; others had traveled the distance by land, bringing with them horses and wagons, domestic cattle, provisions, and implements, so by this means the settlement during this season began to assume much of the home-like look. Judge Austin at this time also brought his family with him,—a family consisting of five daughters and the son who had before attended him. It is narrated that upon reaching Buffalo the route was considered too difficult for wagons, and accordingly the whole family were placed on horses at Buffalo, and, following an Indian trail, thus made their way across the fords and through the wilderness, having camped two nights in the midst of the forest by the way. The only incident of especial moment which occurred on this memorable journey was the crossing of a stream where it seemed at one time as if two of the daughters must lose their lives, from the fact that the horse which bore them plunged off the track into water so deep as to overwhelm them. The presence of mind and ready movement of the father succeeded in rescuing them from their perilous position. An interesting story is told, however, of one of the daughters, then a little child. It appears that the route of the party had led through the Indian reservation of the *Oneida* Indians, and on their way they had stopped among that people. During the stay the little girl had caught the word which the Indians used when experiencing delight and surprise, and learned to speak it, "C-o-o-wah." On the journey she often amused the party by the exact imitation of the Indian accent and attitude in speaking this word. When the family arrived at the little settlement which was to be their future home, and alighted at the door of the humble cabin, the mother's heart was swelling with a conflict of mingled emotions. Just then, however, the sweet little child, catching sight of the little cabin, lifted up her hands in the same wild manner, and, with a loud, merry voice, uttered the novel exclamation, "C-o-o-wah." It was too good; the mother, whose heart had been swelling with mingled emotions, burst into tears, but they were tears of joy rather than of sorrow. A note of joy and hope and gladness from her own little child had welcomed them all to their home in the wilderness.

One peculiarity about the settlement of Austinburg is worthy of notice,—the families who composed the colony and who were to be the residents had been accustomed in their New England homes to the habitual worship of the Almighty God,—the God of their fathers and their God.

RELIGIOUS BEGINNINGS.

On the arrival of the first party in the year 1800, even before their families came, these devout men did not forget to acknowledge their dependence on the Almighty, whose are the forests and whose hand had woven the verdant roof and erected the lofty column of the great temple which they were inhabiting. "The groves were God's first temples,"—in the midst of the solemn stillness they seemed to worship when none but God was near. During the first season there were but three families in all this neighborhood, and they scattered at a distance from one another, yet this little colony gathered regularly every Sabbath in the same place for the purpose of worship. Though there was no pastor or church in all the vast territory, yet devout prayer was lifted to God; singing, reading of Scripture, and reading a sermon were the regular exercises of the Sabbath eve amid these men's surroundings. On the arrival of the families, in the spring of the second season, religious exercises were again established, and were never permitted to cease for a single Sabbath, and have continued for all the years which have since elapsed. Judge Austin's house was generally the place of meeting until the increase of the inhabitants rendered the place too small, and then his barn was occupied for the purpose. Meetings were also held in these early days at the house of the excellent deacon, Sterling Mills, who lived in the south part of the town, and whose house was regarded, on account of roads and weather, at the time as more convenient for those in the neighborhood.

FIRST SERMON.

In August of this same year the first sermon ever delivered in the county or in the Reserve was preached by the Rev. Joseph Badger, of Blanford, Massachusetts. This devout, excellent man had been sent out by the Connecticut missionary society as the pioneer missionary and general evangelist. It is one proof of the liberality and ecclesiastical comity of the Congregational denomination that at this time the society which sent missionaries into the west did not ask the question to what denomination a man belonged. Though itself a Congregational society, and receiving Congregational funds, it frequently made appropriations to

Presbyterian churches and to the support of Presbyterian pastors. Rev. Mr. Badger was a very useful man. His visit to the village of Austinburg was the beginning of an era in the religious character of the region.

CHURCH FORMED.

On the 19th of October, 1801, Mr. Badger preached in Austinburg. We quote from his journal, "There being a small number of professors in the place who were desirous of being instituted into a church, a meeting was appointed for Thursday, October 24, and a church was formed, consisting of ten males and six females." This was the first church formed on the Reserve.

FIRST ROADS.

We have stated that the site of the village of Austinburg was located on the road which had been girdled and partly cleared by the first surveyors, in 1798. Other roads, however, soon became necessary, as the arrival of families from various directions, and the settlement of other neighboring towns, required the opening of these lines through the wilderness. It will be remembered that after the first settlement of the town no wagon had made its appearance, and that the only access was on horseback or by boat. It was during the first winter, that of 1800, that the men who remained at the camp, while Judge Austin returned, cut a road through the woods from Austinburg to the Ashtabula creek. This road intersected the old girdled road at Austinburg, but in following years was extended from this place to Morgan, and so through New Lyme, across a corner of Colebrook, to Wayne, and from Wayne, through Gustavus, Kinsman, and Vernon, to Poland. This was called the "old Salt road." Other roads were afterwards cut out to Harpersfield and Jefferson. This was the first which was traveled to any extent through this town.

EARLY NAVIGATION.

At this time there was a mode of conveyance which is rather interesting, as showing the means resorted to in a new country to penetrate the interior when there are no roads, and forests present a barrier to immigration. A large white-wood tree was worked and dug out, and from this a boat was constructed, which, for the purpose for which it was designated, was as useful as a first-class vessel. This was launched upon Grand river, and was manned by a party from Austinburg. Joseph Case and a companion acted in the capacity of captain, of mate, and of sailors, and at all hours. By this vessel salt and lime, household goods and provisions, were carried from Gregory's mills, in Harpersfield, to Griswold's Landing, in the edge of Windsor, and a right useful craft did it prove to be.

FIRST SAW MILL.

The Grand river rises in Trumbull and Portage counties, and crosses Ashtabula County near its west border, and makes its mouth in Lake county, near Painesville. It is a very crooked and shallow stream. It enters the town of Austinburg three-fourths of a mile from its southwest corner, and after making several wide turns passes out of the west line about one and three-fourths miles north of the same corner. Near this point Mills creek, which flows from the east and drains a large part of the township, empties into the Grand river, making a considerable increase to its depth.

There are bottom-lands on these streams in the limits of the township which form some of the deepest and richest soil in the county. On this stream, "the Grand river," in the town of Austinburg, the first saw-mill in the county was erected. This was in the year 1801, Judge Austin being its owner. Here also was erected the first grist-mill in the county, the latter owned by Ambrose Humphrey. In the year previous to the erection of this grist-mill, the people of Austinburg were accustomed to take their grist to Newburgh by way of Harpersfield and the landing,—at Madison,—along the lake to Cleveland, and so overland to the waterfall and flour-mill. It was a tedious, wearisome undertaking, occupying two or three weeks in coming and going and in waiting for the grinding.

During the early times, it was all that one wanted to do to keep some of the settlements provided with flour in this way. After the first season a substitute for a mill was erected in Harpersfield. This was a rude machine, which was run by horse-power, and consisted of a single pair of buhrs, which with the pinion and lever could be turned by a horse, but its grinding was very slow and coarse. It was the custom of the neighborhood when the flour was needed to mount some boy on a horse with the corn or bag laid across the horse's back, and start them for the mill. Arriving, the same horse was used for propelling the mill, the boy turning miller for the time; then when the grist was done, without paying any toll, the whole was taken back to the family.

These buhrs were afterwards bought by Ambrose Humphrey, and put into a mill at Mechanicsville, and long served the purposes of the country in grinding out their grain. The mechanical interests received an impetus at an early day from the enterprise of Judge Austin. A deed is in existence in which the mill-

site was conveyed to him. The property, however, afterwards became a gift to the Manual Labor school. In this capacity it remained, but the property was sold, and now the enterprising little village called Mechanicsville occupies the site. The stones had been used by the Harper colony to grind their wheat, which was drawn on a hand-sled from Fair River, Pennsylvania, on the ice of the lake. The Harper mill was unfortunately broken in the spring of 1799 beyond repair, and the event caused consternation and dismay to all the settlers of northern Ohio. In June of that year, while the men were absent in Canada for a new supply, and long detained by adverse circumstances, the Harper colony was reduced nearly to starvation, but the timely arrival of Judge Austin fortunately brought them the needed and welcome supplies.

A SAD INCIDENT.

Mr. Q. F. Atkins narrates the following sad story:

Two travelers on their way south were arrested in their journey in the month of August, 1804, by high water in the Mills creek. Captain Joseph Case, ever ready to help the wayfarer on his journey, determined to assist them in crossing the creek. For this purpose he went with them a short distance to his canoe. Stripping their horses of saddles and baggage, the strangers holding their horses by the bridles, led them into the water upon the lower or down-stream side of the canoe, one at the bow and the other about the middle of it, in which position they held them, while Captain Case paddled the canoe to the opposite bank. Their horses safely over, one of the strangers remained with them, while the other returned with their benefactor for their saddles and baggage. While crossing with these, the man with the horses saw Captain Case go over the side of the canoe with his arms upraised in a tremulous manner, grasping the paddle. The man in the canoe, looking towards the shore, did not witness this sad catastrophe. Mr. Lucius Badger says of this event: "I stood by the side of my father, Rev. Joseph Badger, upon the bank of the stream, viewing its maddened current, and watching the progress of the canoe approaching the shore, propelled through the foaming stream, when, to my utter amazement, I saw Captain Case fall from his seat into the stream on the upper side of the canoe. As soon as the canoe struck the shore my father sprang into it, and both paddled with all their might to save him from a watery grave. The current was so strong that when he rose he rose nearly half his length out of the water, raising his hands towards heaven as though supplicating Divine assistance. When the canoe arrived alongside of him, one man threw down his paddle to seize hold of him, but at that moment he sank like a stone. Thus was the community deprived in its infantile state of one of its most useful citizens, the church deprived of its most efficient member, and his family bereaved of an affectionate father and pious counselor. The death caused a gloom over this region, and has been dwelt upon as one of the sad incidents of this early day."

THE ARRIVAL OF REV. JOSEPH BADGER

was an event in the history of Austinburg. As he came with his large family, he brought an accession to the society of the place. His home was located in the south part of the town, near the residence of Deacon Mills. He began to labor for the church, but was frequently absent for months at a time.

Mr. Badger says, . . . "It became necessary on my arrival in this wilderness to provide bread for my family. (In this small settlement the people had the previous season raised considerable wheat, corn, and some potatoes, and in the winter of 1801-2 a small mill for grinding was erected, adjoining Mr. Austin's saw-mill.) Got flour at the mill, coarse enough, but served well for bread. Meat was more difficult to be had. Hearing of a barrel of pork at Painesville, I sent a man with a dray to haul it through the woods, thirty miles; paid twenty silver dollars for one hundred and seventy pounds; it was the whole hog, feet, head, snout, and ears. I procured two cows, which furnished plenty of milk. Our pasture was large, without a fence, sometimes the creatures rambled out of hearing for a day or two. Notwithstanding our long and tedious journey, we had obtained such supplies as made us comfortable, and had much to be thankful for, although sometimes our prospects were very dark. About this time it was necessary to extend my missionary labors to other parts of the Reserve. I had only made such arrangements as to shelter my family from the storm and supply them with bread for about two months."

THE GREAT REVIVAL.

During the year 1804 a remarkable revival occurred in the place. This revival was attended with singular physical exercises. They are spoken of in the general history. By the means of this revival a large number were added to the church, and the whole community was much affected. The whole number admitted at the time was forty-one, and the Lord's supper was administered to sixty-two persons. Among those who joined by profession were Eliphalet Austin, Thomas Montgomery, Q. F. Atkins, Henry L. Badger, Juliana Badger, *et al.* In a single day



DEA. JOSEPH MILLS.



OLD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,
(BUILT IN 1815.) AUSTINBURG CENTRE, ASHTABULA CO., O.



RES. OF THE LATE REV. G.H. COWLES, (BUILT BY HIM IN 1815.)
AUSTINBURG CENTRE, ASHTABULA CO., O.

the church was increased to six times its original membership. It continued, however, without regular preaching. Mr. Badger supplied as he could, but had appointments at Conneaut, Harpersfield, and other places.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church of Austinburg was organized October 24, 1801. It consisted of ten male and five female members. This was the first church organized on the Connecticut Western Reserve. The names of the members are as follows: William Harper, Betsey Harper, Abraham Bartholomew, Zerah Cowles, Erastus Austin, Sally Atkins, John Wright, Jr., David Wright, Moses Wilcox, Alexander Harper, George W. Hawley, Lydia Battell, James Montgomery and Mary, his wife, Edmund Strong and Anna, his wife. Noah Cowles and Sterling Mills were the first deacons. Rev. Joseph Badger was the first pastor, commencing his labors in the year 1802. He preached also regularly at Conneaut, Harpersfield, and Morgan. He was for a time the only missionary in the county, and was often absent from his family and the people. During the first year the church was deprived of two valuable members, Mrs. T. R. Hawley and Joseph M. Case. In the fall of 1803 great religious interest was manifest.

For several years the church was deprived of regular preaching, as Mr. Badger was so often absent, but Sabbath services were punctually continued.

In the year 1810 the Rev. Giles H. Cowles was called to the pastorate of the united church of Austinburg and Morgan. Previous to this time a society had been organized, and "it was voted that Austinburg and Morgan unite for three years in one society, to be known by the name of the Richfield Ecclesiastical society, for the purpose of hiring the preaching of the gospel." September 27, of the same year, another organization took the place of it, called the Austinburg Congregational society, but composed of citizens of Austinburg, Morgan, and Rome, or towns 9, 10, and 11 of the fourth range. At this meeting ninety-two persons signed the compact by which they agreed "that we will pay such tax as shall be agreed by a vote of a majority of the members present at the annual meeting, to be assessed on such personal property as shall be listed, or made subject to taxation for county purposes, and the value of the improved part of our farms and buildings that are not listed."

At a meeting held at the house of Deacon Sterling Mills, in October, 1810, it was "voted unanimously to give the Rev. Giles H. Cowles a call to settle with us as our minister. Voted that we give Rev. Mr. Cowles \$200, payable in produce, annually, for one-half of his time." The Rev. Mr. Cowles was installed over the church in October, 1811. The society continued to raise the salary by assessments and taxation for many years. In the year 1816 a revival of religion was enjoyed by the church, at which time a large number of the young people of the congregation united. The church continued to meet in the log building which was erected at the centre until the year 1824, when they began to occupy the frame building, although it was in an unfinished condition. Rev. G. H. Cowles resigned in 1830, and in the same year Rev. Henry Cowles became the pastor. During this pastorate there occurred another revival of religion. This began with a "four days' meeting." Such meetings had been held in other places, but this church was the first to introduce them into northern Ohio. They were commenced with considerable doubts and anxiety, but proved a source of great blessing. Neighboring pastors came together, and persons from many of the towns surrounding assembled. Rev. Henry Cowles says, "The revival of 1831 doubled the membership of the church in one day. When I went there, September, 1830, there was but one unmarried member in the church. No revival had been enjoyed since 1816. A generation of young people had sprung up with no professed Christians among them. It was greatly to their advantage that the religious elements all worked together, all Congregational. Other denominations had no religious footing there during my pastorate. I think their first good church building was in advance of any other on the Reserve,—earlier, better."

In the year 1841 the church moved to a new house of worship which had been erected at the north end, where the village now is. An unhappy division occurred here, and a large number of the members returned to the old house of worship at the centre. This was during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Avery, subsequent to the resignation of the Rev. Henry Cowles. The withdrawing party employed for a time the Rev. Henry Burton as supply, and soon after built another house of worship at the village. Services were held in this church building until it was burned, since which time the two congregations have been united in worship in the sanctuary first built at this place.

The pastors who have served the church are as follows: Rev. Joseph Badger, 1801; Rev. Giles H. Cowles, 1811; Rev. Henry Cowles, 1830-35; Rev. S. W. Burrett, 1835-38; Rev. Sereno Streeter.

CHURCH BUILDINGS.

The original proprietors of Austinburg appropriated a lot of land of one hundred and sixty acres to the purpose of sustaining the church. After the arrival

of the Rev. Mr. Cowles, in 1811, eighty acres of this land were given to the first minister. On this land Rev. Mr. Cowles erected the house which still stands. The first house of worship erected in the township was on this land, in 1810. It was a log house, covered with long oak shingles, and having a floor of puncheon or split logs, a chimney made of sticks and mud, and a door with wooden latches and hinges. Previous to this time meetings had been held in private houses, Deacon Sterling Mills' and Judge Austin's generally being the place. On unusual occasions the barns belonging to Deacon Mills and Judge Austin were occupied. It is also stated that a log hut at the centre was used alternately for the accommodation of strangers and families who were emigrating to the place, and as a house of worship. This first log meeting-house was the scene of many interesting exercises. The inhabitants of the town always found it a place where they were sure to meet one another at least once a week. Some ludicrous things are told of it, however, owing to its rude construction. It appears that Rev. Mr. Cowles had a fine drove of hogs which suddenly disappeared. Nothing could be found of them, though the hired men were sent far and near, and the family had about given up, and supposed that they had been destroyed by the bears. On Sabbath morning, however, as the reverend pastor went to the sanctuary early for devotion, approaching the door, he heard a grunting within, but the door was fastened. The hogs had got inside, and had rooted the puncheon floor against the door, and the stone hearth in every direction, and had made the primitive sanctuary the place of confusion.

In 1824 the first frame church building in the county, or on the Reserve, was erected in this place. It was at the centre, just opposite the log church spoken of. It was modeled after the Norfolk meeting-house, in Litchfield county, Connecticut. It was a solid white-oak frame, very high, and when finished had a gallery on three sides. It had a tower in front, a circular belfry, and a tall spire, and although built while the country was new, was a very stately and handsome edifice.

Mr. Joseph Mills has given a description of the erection of the building. He says the raising of the building commenced Monday morning, and continued throughout the week until late Saturday afternoon. It was raised with tackles and guy-poles, with block and pulleys attached. The services of an "old salt" were procured to erect the affair, by the name of Ebenezer Church. When the last timber was laid in its place, Church climbed to the top of the spire, taking rope with him, and when at the top, one hundred and five feet from the ground, he drew up a bottle of whisky, which, with three cheers for the new church, he threw as far as he could. Betsey Cowles, however, says that at the time of the raising the leaders resolved that there should be no whisky drank, as was the custom in those days. Accordingly, they prepared an abundance of provisions and good coffee for the occasion.

Mr. Mills says, "The frame church was raised in September, and barely inclosed; and there, without stoves to warm us, without wrappers or drawers, cloaks or overcoats, we used to go to church and continue through two services each Sabbath. The house was not seated, but ordinary benches without backs were used for a long time. The church was furnished in neat and appropriate style in 1824, and dedicated to God with solemn exercises, and our pastor, Rev. Giles H. Cowles, preached the dedication sermon, in which he said this church, properly cared for, will stand long down into the millennium period. I was myself leader of the choir. We sang on the occasion, 'old Denmark':

"Before Jehovah's awful throne
Ye nations bow with sacred joy;
Know that the Lord is God alone,
He can create and he destroy."

The new and elegant edifice was built during 1877. It is a fine structure, fronted by a large tower at the northeast corner, which is surmounted by a belfry and steeple, also with a tower at the northwest corner, and with two entrances near the back end. It is furnished with gothic stained windows and pilasters, or false pillars, on the side, and stone eaps surmounting. The interior contains a commodious audience-room, a large gallery in front and an orchestra in the rear of the pulpit. The audience-room is finely frescoed, and memorial tablets are inserted into the sills of the windows. There is a small basement-room below. The house is an imposing one, very commodious, attractive, and is an ornament to the place. Its cost was seventeen thousand dollars.

Schools.—The first school in Austinburg was taught by Miss Betsey Austin, afterwards the wife of Dr. Orestes K. Hawley. It was in a log barn, which stood west of the old homestead of Judge Austin, now belonging to the institution, and known in 1850 as the King house. The teacher received nothing for these services, which were rendered in 1801. The first school-house was built in the autumn of 1802; was located on the little rise of ground west of the dwelling-house of Mrs. Sally B. Austin, in or near the orchard, which is west of the small stream. It was made of plank notched together at the end, with a mud-and-

stick chimney. The second school-house was built of logs, and was situated on the east side of the turnpike, a little south of the orchard, on the farm of James Selleck, and nearly opposite his residence. This was built in 1806. The third was also a log house, and was situated near the present residence of Seth Walkley, a little west of it.

The first frame school-house was built and situated on or near the place now occupied by the red school-house, north of Mills creek.

First teachers.—Miss Betsey Austin was the first teacher in the town. Among the early teachers at the north part of the town were Clarissa Cowles, Fanny Forbes, Dr. Hawley, Chauncey Hawley, Joel Austin, Florilla Austin. At the south part of the town were, first, Nancy Wright, now Mrs. Harry Loomis, of Eagleville, Lucinda Atkins, Diana Atkins, Noah Smith, David Wright, and Josiah Brown.

GRAND RIVER INSTITUTE.

The history of Austinburg illustrates one truth, that the sustaining of religious sentiments secures educational and social advantages. As in Connecticut the school-house is identical with the church building, so here education has attended the church. The home, the church, and the school were the trinity in which society here believed.

At the very outset, while homes were all new and when families had become scarcely settled, a little house had been erected for a school. The teacher taught without pay, but she found satisfaction in the good accomplished. The school-house was built of plank, and was located on the ground where the Grand River institute now stands.

In the year 1831 began that movement which culminated in the establishment of the institution which has been a source of pride to the place. Perhaps the credit of having started it should be given to Lucius M. Austin, a nephew of Judge Eliphalet Austin. He commenced a school at the village in an old cooper-shop. This was in 1830. The school began with only one or two scholars. Rev. Henry Cowles states, however, that it was mainly owing to the revival of religion in 1831 that the institution was established.

The design was to establish a school for educating young men for the ministry. It was even proposed by some to establish a college, but the Western Reserve college had just been started at Hudson, and this idea was abandoned. Rev. Henry Cowles says, "It may have been due somewhat to my influence that it commenced with the more modest idea of an institute,—a preparatory department and the early stages of a college course. I insisted that a second college in this small northeastern section of Ohio was premature and unwise."

A charter was secured by the act of legislature February 22, 1831. The original incorporators were Rev. Giles H. Cowles, Moses Wilcox, Judge Eliphalet Austin, Dr. Orestes K. Hawley, Joab Austin, Joseph M. Case, Jarius Guild, Ward Childs, Gains W. St. John, and Rev. Eliphalet Austin.

The institution was first started as a manual labor school, and the act of incorporation specified the object. It was called the "Ashtabula County Institute of Science and Industry," and was located at Mechanicsville. Dr. Orestes K. Hawley and Joab Austin were the prime movers in this enterprise. These gentlemen owned a large amount of property at Mechanicsville, consisting of a grist-mill, a saw-mill, an oil-mill, and some other works. These the owners proposed to donate to the institution, and no one at the time doubted that with these as the basis the plan of manual labor would prove successful. The students, who at first were few, soon began to flock in. In the year 1836 about thirty young men came in a body from Oberlin. That institution had been established on the same plan, but was overrun with students. Suitable accommodations could not be secured for the numbers. The citizens of Austinburg made every effort to accommodate. Mechanicsville became populous with students. The mills were run by them. Every facility was afforded for the success of the plan, but it failed. The mills ran down, although the school flourished.

At this time Mr. Joab Austin, who was a successful merchant at the north end, proposed to the trustees that he would give twenty-five thousand dollars if they would move it up to that end of town. The proposition was accepted. By consent of the legislature the name was changed to that of Grand River institute. The land was deeded and the building was moved. In effecting this change some difficulty was experienced in moving the building. A hundred yoke of oxen were at first employed, but no chain could hold them. After moving it about three hundred yards it was abandoned. It was afterwards moved by a slower process, and is now the South hall. From the time of the location at this spot the school has continued to flourish.

The first teacher of the academy who led to the organization of the institution was Mr. Lucius M. Austin. After the incorporation the first principal was Ralph M. Walker, a graduate of Western Reserve college. The second principal was Rev. Thomas Tenny, a graduate of Dartmouth. With him was associated

Miss Betsey M. Cowles, the first lady principal. The third principal was Seth Waldo. Following him were Mr. A. A. Smith, Rev. S. J. Davis, Messrs. Lucius M. Austin, George McMillan, Joseph Barnum, George Walker, and Myrton L. Pinney.

In 1840 a ladies' department was established, and since that time both sexes have been educated together. The average attendance has been nearly two hundred, at times reaching nearly three hundred. The scholarship in the institute has been of a high grade. The full course is designed to be equivalent to the scientific department of many of the universities. Many students, however, take a partial course, and fit themselves for college. A few have left the institute in the senior year, and joined the senior class of certain colleges in this State.

The present principal, Professor J. Tuckerman, has been engaged in school-teaching for his lifetime. His first school was at Orwell. Afterwards he was a professor in Farmers' college for eleven years. From that institute he came to Austinburg, and has taught now ten years.

The course of study embraces two departments, the normal and academic. The academic course embraces algebra, geometry, calculus, and mechanical philosophy, Latin and Greek, consisting of Cæsar, Cicero, Virgil, Tacitus, and Horace, Xenophon and Homer, beside the usual English studies.

The endowment of the school is mainly that which was made at the beginning by Dr. O. K. Hawley and Joab Austin. After its removal from Mechanicsville, the mills and property at that place were sold, and the money put into Lake Shore railroad stock. This, with the addition of some land given by Mr. Brewster, is all the endowment.

The school has suffered from fire, the main building having been twice burned, once completely, and the second time much injured.

The school is at present in a flourishing condition. Its religious character is one marked peculiarity. At the time of the removal and new organization it was stipulated "that no regular professor or teacher should be employed who was not of the orthodox Trinitarian school." This was in compliance with a condition of a gift of land made by Mr. Brewster at the time, and has been conscientiously complied with by the trustees.

Grand River institute is now the only school of the kind in the county. Other academies have been established, but have at last been given up. First, one at Wayne; second, one at Wayne; and, third, that at Orwell. The public school system has taken their places. For the purpose for which it has been established few schools have been more successful. Many persons of note in the country have received their education here, among whom we may mention Judge Samuel Cowles, of California, and Alfred Cowles, of Chicago.

HARDSHIPS OF EARLY SETTLERS.

Noah Cowles, of Norwalk, Connecticut, arrived in Austinburg in 1801. He had exchanged his farm there for land here. He brought with him mill-irons and nails to build a grist-mill. He brought with him a number of hired men and millwrights. He spent the summer with seven hired men in building the dam and mills on Grand river, at Mechanicsville. In the fall there was a flood that swept away part of the dam, leaving the mill far out in the stream. To repair the damage he got every man able to work within twenty miles, thirty in number, and paid them a dollar per day. To feed them he sent a young man through the woods to Youngstown to bring a barrel of pork, over sixty miles, which cost fifty dollars when they got it home. They used to eat a beef every week. His wife was taken sick in the summer, and it was thought necessary for her to have some wine. There was none to be had short of Pittsburgh, some hundred and twenty miles. Roswell Stevens was hired to go on foot through the woods; it took him eight days. He brought a gallon on his back, which, with the wages and expenses, cost sixteen dollars. Expenses of sickness lasting more or less for nine or ten years so embarrassed him with debts that he never fully recovered. It is said that he paid one physician two thousand dollars. In the fall of 1809 his wife died, leaving him, with all his other trials and embarrassments, bereaved indeed. She was one of the excellent of the earth.

PICTURES OF EARLY TIMES.

Two pictures have been given of the early times, which are certainly worthy of perusal. They were depicted by those who were familiar with the scenes and who were capable of portraying them in words after fifty years of the passage of time. This retrospective power of memory is wonderful. No imagination can so depict the outlines and give the shading. Therefore we take pleasure in giving the very words of the narrator. They are indeed descriptive of different eras, as the narrators belonged to different times, but are all the more interesting on that account. At the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of the place, Mr. Q. F. Atkins wrote: "Old scenes and old associations have been brought to remem-

brance, and made to pass, like a living panorama, before my enchanted vision. The countenances of friends, both of the dead and the living, bear the imprint of the 'olden time.' Their speech, their dress, their food, their culinary preparations, and the cheerfulness with which they dealt out their hospitalities 'to all comers,' from all parts of the country, however remote, to neighbors and strangers alike were the same as formerly, and to complete the picture, their log meeting-houses, school-houses, barns, and out-houses, all formed of the same rough material; their primitive mud-roads, pole-bridges, deep sloughs, bridle-paths, blazed lines through the woods, from dwelling to dwelling; their cleared fields, studded with blackened stumps and inclosed with log fences; their newly chopped acres, their large 'slashings,' where the sturdy axeman had felled the timber merely,—all these stood out upon the encircling canvas as most truthful and sober realities. By and by audible sounds fall upon my listening ear: the early gabble of the wild turkey-cock, far off in the woods, bidding his sleepy mistress good-morning; the last sad howl of the hungry, disappointed wolf, retiring to his lair; the faint tinkle of the cow-bell, in a different direction, and farther from home than I expected, as she, the chief supporter of our weaned children, busies herself in cropping the wild herbage for her morning meal. At the hearing of this, with rifle in hand and dog at my feet, I haste away after the old dun cow. Half an hour's travel seems not to have lessened the distance between us much,—the long-legged fastidious brute is making off for the rich bottom on Mills creek, and sure I am that I hear another bell in that direction. My usually quiet but lone cow has heard the inviting sound, and is bent upon a morning visit to her neighbors, some three miles off. I must follow, whatever the encroachment may be upon the business plans of the day. Pushing on through the tangled forest, the object of my pursuit is overtaken in time to turn her back, before the gratification of her prone-ness to gossip can be satisfied."

Hon. J. F. Case, at the seventy-fifth anniversary, gives us the following second picture: "We were also peculiar in our habits. It would look a little strange now to see the observances of those years gone by. Suppose to-night, if it were clear enough to see the sun set, that just as it set you should see every man, woman, and child stopping work, for then the Sabbath began with all the people of Austinburg. Down to the time when I was, perhaps, ten years old, every family in Austinburg religiously observed Saturday evening as a part of the Sabbath; when the sun set next evening, of course, the Sabbath was ended. They counted from sun to sun, and when the Sabbath came there was only one place of worship; and if anything made one feel sad and gloomy, it was to pass by there yesterday and find not a vestige remaining of that good old meeting-house,—not 'church,' for we did not call meeting-houses 'churches' then. The church was the organization, and the building was the meeting-house. You might look into house after house on the Sabbath and find not a living being there, perhaps, except the dog. They tell the story about the dog belonging to my old friend here. He always went to meeting, but one Sabbath missed the time, and finally went and gravely sat down in the pulpit. They used to tell a similar story about my father's old family horse,—how she once went alone to her hitching-post at the meeting-house when my father could not go. The children all went to school in those days. There was no shirking. The parents were thorough, earnest,—determined that their children should have an education. There was a true genuine democracy in Austinburg in those days. I had no idea then what the word servant meant. We had hired men and hired girls; but they stood on the same footing as the best of us, with the same facilities as the rest of us, and they have made as good men and women as the rest of us. These little incidents show what were the habits of the people. I have noted here how sincere they were, how earnest, and even how rigid. But these men were men of nerve, men of will, men with a progressive spirit. When one reform after another was begun, it always found its most earnest supporters in Austinburg. We once had a distillery in Austinburg; but there was no such intemperance as there is now. The church had not yet taken a decided stand in the matter, not even the church in Austinburg, though not any church in this western country was ahead of Austinburg in taking ground against intemperance. You know we had to come up gradually to our present position on the temperance question. The first settlers of Austinburg were not mere religionists, not mere devotees. They were devoted to truth wherever they might find it, and so when they saw the evils of intemperance they were among the very first to take a stand against it, and fight it to the death. And so it was with slavery. In speaking of this subject my mind is crowded full of the history of the past. When I was last here it was to mourn over my father, who was one of the few men with families who settled in Austinburg township in 1800, just seventy-five years ago to-day. He lived to a good old age, and it seemed to him and to me that he had reached the proper time to die. He lived until he had seen our country in the honor of victory, after all the perils and the struggles of the war. On his death he closed his own eyes for the grave, and folded his own hands across his breast."

METHODIST CHURCH.

The first meetings held by this denomination in the township of Austinburg were at a very early date, in the northwestern portion. A class was formed here of a few members. Father Webb and wife were members of it, and these meetings were held in private houses principally. There was also another class at Eagleville prior to 1838. At this date there was a class of seventy members and a flourishing Sabbath-school. Their meetings were held in a school-house standing on the spot now occupied by the cheese-factory, and subsequently in the academy building. In, perhaps, 1855 this church began to decline. Many have removed, until at present there is no class in existence at this point. We are indebted to the Rev. Samuel Collier, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Mechanicsville, for the following in relation to that church, which, by the way, is the only class now existing of this denomination in the township: A Methodist society had, since the year 1824, worshiped in a school-house in Harpersfield township, about one and one-half miles southwest of the present church edifice, supplied by ministers of the Erie conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1852 a new church was proposed, and a site selected on lot 41 at Mechanicsville, a place at that time busy with manufacturing industries. The society at this time consisted of some sixty members. Rev. T. B. Tait was pastor in charge; Jonathan Warden, now of Geneva, was class-leader, and the following individuals trustees: Jonathan Warden, Frederick Webb, Ebenezer Andrews, Henry Winchel, Francis Stevens, Daniel Ballard, and Aaron Hubbard. The church was built by Aaron Hubbard and Ebenezer Hubbard (deceased), and was dedicated to the worship of God according to the usages of the Methodist Episcopal church by Rev. John C. Ayres, presiding elder of the Cleveland district. The following conference ministers have since that time served the charge: Revs. H. Kellogg, P. Sullivan, E. Wade, E. C. Latimer, D. Smith, S. Wilkinson, E. R. Knapp, H. D. Cole, S. L. Wilkinson, R. Gray, D. Rowland, J. B. Hammond, C. W. Darron, E. C. Latimer, and the present pastor, S. Collier. There is now a membership of seventy. A. N. Parker and W. W. Gorsline, class-leaders; trustees, H. S. Pangburn, H. J. Chapman, W. Greenslade, I. Wheeler, L. Williams, W. W. Gorsline, and A. N. Parker. The Sabbath-school at this place has a goodly attendance.

DISCIPLE CHURCH.

It was not until about the year 1846 that a permanent organization of this society was effected. This was under the pastorate of Rev. J. B. Bartholomew. The first officers were Michael Webster, E. A. Mills, and Asel Case, overseers; Alfred Mills, A. I. Hall, and Bradford Tuttle, deacons. The membership increased the first three years to one hundred and forty. Their neat church edifice at Eagleville was erected in 1850, at a cost of some two thousand dollars. The society here is small at present. Rev. J. B. Bartholomew is overseer, and Alfred Mills, H. P. Tuttle, and J. K. McNutt, deacons.

CHEESE-FACTORIES.

The first of these industries to begin operations in Austinburg township was at Eagleville, in the spring of 1868. The following are the original stockholders, viz.: A. W. Howard, S. Hill, R. W. Payne, O. S. Payne, James Selleek, Joseph Mills, H. H. Austin, S. Stanley, W. J. Gibson, and John Fairchilds. The cost of the building and machinery was nearly five thousand dollars. This being the only factory in the vicinity, there was for the first three years an extensive patronage, they working the milk from one thousand cows. Since which time the average make has been about seventy tons per year. There are now but eight stockholders; J. A. Chapell, one of the number, is superintendent.

AUSTINBURG CHEESE-FACORY.

In the spring of 1869 the following citizens of Austinburg township formed themselves into a company, and under the name of the "Austinburg Dairymen's Association" began the manufacture of cheese, viz.: L. B. Austin, A. E. Austin, O. B. Henderson, H. Bissell, A. H. Pearce, Dan Fobes, E. L. Whiting, D. C. Quinby, J. G. Dudley, Erwin Bolen, H. M. Dewey, N. H. Henderson, Augustus Rose, and E. B. Whiting. They erected that season the commodious factory building now occupied by them, which is without doubt the largest of its class in the county. The total cost originally was over seven thousand dollars. The first two years it was conducted for the benefit of the company. The third year, however, a general patronage was solicited, and from then until the present have manufactured the milk of from three hundred to six hundred cows per year. Mr. T. B. McDowell has been superintendent for the past two years, and is at present in charge. The manufacture for 1877 was something over one hundred tons.

There are two other small factories in the township, one styled the Cold Spring factory, owned by Geo. M. and Jno. B. Pierce, built in 1872, and cost two thousand dollars; average number of cows, one hundred and seventy; and another

at Mechanicsville, owned by L. B. Woolever, opened in the spring of 1878. Mrs. Chas. Spencer has an interest in this factory and makes the cheese.

MANUFACTURES.

At Mechanicsville there was at one time an extensive woolen-factory, grist-mill, oil-mill, etc., under the management of the late W. D. Palmer. This property was purchased by L. B. Woolever, and in December, 1874, was destroyed by fire. Mr. L. has since rebuilt the flouring-mill. This is a fine building, and is furnished with all the modern appliances, and does a large business. He has also a saw-mill near by, propelled by water. There is a steam saw-mill at this point. This is owned by Orlando Hubbard.

At Eagleville there is a grist- and saw-mill owned by A. W. Howard. There is also a general store owned by J. W. Fisher; grocery, by J. B. Bartholomew; shoe-shop, L. Cushman; blacksmiths, A. I. Buck, A. Olmsted, and W. Munger. J. K. McNutt represents the dental profession; also, postmaster.

AUSTINBURG VILLAGE.

BUSINESS HOUSES.

F. A. Barnes, drugs, dry goods, and groceries; George A. Pulis, dry goods and groceries; E. C. Miller, drugs and notions; J. H. McClure, hardware; W. S. Orcutt, boots and shoes; F. Shepard, planing-mill; D. S. Alvord, wagon-manufactory; H. G. Shipman and M. E. Scoville, blacksmiths; J. C. Shepard, livery. The hotel at this point is at present under the able management of H. G. Shipman. F. B. Pierce has a saw- and grist-mill in the northeast part of the township, located on a small stream which flows into Grand river. Simon Reed operates an extensive brick-kiln at the village. F. A. Barnes is postmaster at this point, the office being located at his store.

There is a flourishing post of the Grand Army of the Republic in this township, organized in January, 1878.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS FOR 1877.

L. J. Parker, Geo. M. Chapman, and Orlando Payne, trustees; S. McCullough, clerk; W. S. Orcutt, treasurer; T. L. French, assessor; S. F. Vanhouser and F. Whitney, constables; and Geo. M. Chapuau, Thomas Gillis, and J. B. Bartholomew, justices of the peace. There are eighteen supervisors of roads and highways.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

GILES HOOKER COWLES,

son of Dr. E. W. and Almira M. Cowles, and grandson of Rev. Dr. Giles H. Cowles, was born in the year 1819, in Brownhelm, Ohio. His boyhood days were spent in Mantua, where his parents lived for several years, and with his grandfather in Austinburg. In 1832 he moved with his parents to Cleveland, and in 1833 he finished his education with the Rev. Samuel Bissel, preceptor of the Twinsburg academy. In 1834 he first went into business by serving as a clerk in the drug-store of the late Dr. B. S. Lyman, in Cleveland; afterwards he went into the employ of Mr. Orlando Cutter, an auction and commission merchant of that city. Young as he was he gave evidence of extraordinary business ability, and at the age of eighteen Mr. Cutter took him in as a partner. In 1839, owing to having hemorrhage of the lungs, young Cowles was obliged to dissolve his connection with Mr. Cutter and travel to Texas for his health. In 1840 he returned to his home in Cleveland apparently improved in health, but the insidious disease he was afflicted with, consumption, soon undermined it, and, in spite of the best medical skill and the tireless nursing of the most affectionate of mothers, he passed away, April 2, 1842, aged twenty-three years. As his soul left its earthly tenement, his loving aunt, Miss Cornelia R. Cowles, sat by his side, while she sang to him in her angelic tones that beautiful hymn commencing with these lines:

"What's this that steals, that steals o'er my frame?
Is it death, is it death?"

Of all the children of Dr. E. W. Cowles, Giles was endowed with the most natural talent, and was considered the flower of that group. With a fine conversational power for one so young, he had a business talent that was regarded by all who knew him as being very extraordinary. Said the late Mr. Cutter, "Giles Cowles was the smartest young man that I ever came in contact with, a young man of honor and integrity, and had he only lived and enjoyed good health, he would have been one of the wealthiest men of the country."

Young as he was, he proved himself to be worthy of the name he bore, that of his estimable grandfather.

JOSEPH B. COWLES,

one of the first settlers of Austinburg, was born in Norfolk, Connecticut, October 18, 1774. His parents were Joseph Cowles and Sarah Mills. He was married to Miss Lois Hungerford. In 1800 he accompanied Judge Austin's family to Austinburg with his own family, consisting of wife, one boy, Lyman, aged five years, and an infant. After a toilsome journey of some several weeks, Mr. Cowles arrived at Buffalo, where he embarked in an open boat, with a member of Judge Austin's party, and sailed by day for Ashtabula Harbor, and at night they would pull the boat on to the beach and camp out. In this manner Mr. Cowles and his party made their way to New Connecticut. After his arrival at Ashtabula creek, he followed the blaze on the trees with his little family, and reached the north end of the township of Austinburg. The first night he made a wigwam and camped out. The next morning, with the assistance of a few neighbors who came in from *within a circle of twenty miles*, he put up his log cabin, just a quarter of a mile south of where the post-office now is in Austinburg. In this manner this brave pioneer started life in the town which he eventually helped to clear and beautify.

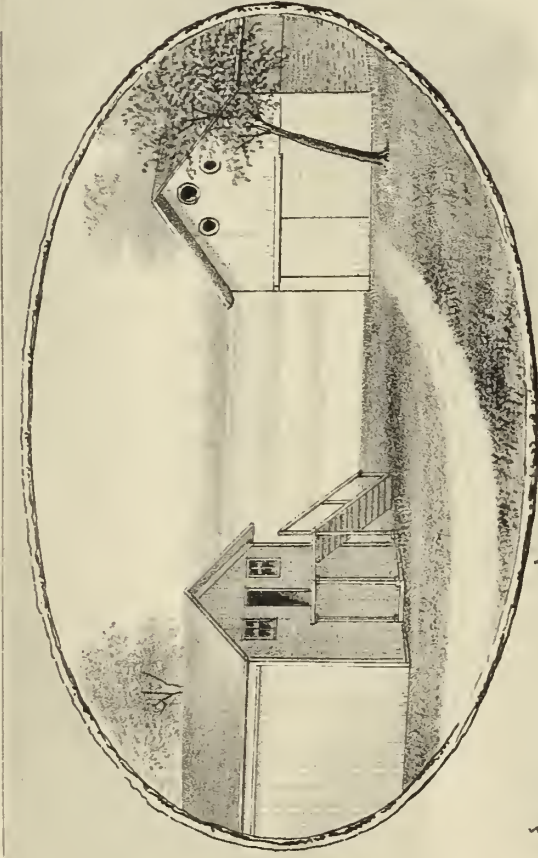
Mr. Cowles was a fine specimen of a New England farmer. He was a man of the strictest integrity, and everything he did was founded on a sense of duty. As an illustration, the following incident will show how his sense of duty impelled him to risk even his life. In the year 1803 a settler, by the name of Beckwith, resided in a log cabin at the mouth of Ashtabula creek. In midwinter, when the weather was intensely cold and the ground was covered deeply with snow, Mr. Beckwith started for the Austinburg settlement, ten miles off, for the purpose of sharpening his axe and obtaining a bag of salt. Towards night he started to return. The sky was cloudy, and the prospect of a pitch-dark night was imminent, and the weather, as before stated, was terribly cold, rendering the attempt to walk that ten miles through a forest over an apology of a road a very dangerous undertaking, and Judge Austin earnestly tried to persuade him to wait till morning. Mr. Beckwith stated that he had promised his wife that he never would leave her alone overnight, and that brave and devoted husband started on his fearful and, as it proved to be, his last journey, rather than to break his solemn promise made to his wife. The next day, towards dark, some of the settlers at the north end of Austinburg saw an object staggering through the snow. They went to it, and discovered that it was Mrs. Beckwith, who was in an exhausted condition from traveling on foot from her home. It seemed that her husband did not reach his home, and as she knew he would not violate his promise not to stay away overnight, she concluded that he must have lost his way and perished. The next morning she left her two children in bed and started for the Austinburg settlement to make known the loss of her husband, and arrived there in the condition described. The unhappy wife and mother was in a state of agony about her children she had left alone in her cabin, for fear of their freezing to death. Mr. Cowles volunteered to start that night, dark as it was, and rescue those children. Accordingly, he mounted his horse and proceeded on that perilous journey. Should he on account of darkness lose his way in the wood, it was sure death. But the courageous man felt it was his duty to relieve the feelings of the poor mother and rescue those children, even to the extent of risking his own life. Happily, after groping his way for five mortal hours, he succeeded in reaching the cabin, and found the children alive and safe. He built a fire and kept it up all night. In the morning he took the children in his arms, mounted his horse, and in that manner carried them to Austinburg, and delivered them to the almost heart-broken, widowed mother. That day a party of the neighbors started to search for the remains of Mr. Beckwith. He was found frozen and dead sitting on a log. From the tracks in the snow, it was evident he trauped around a tree for hours, vainly endeavoring to keep himself warm, and he at last succumbed to sleep, and sitting down, he soon became frozen.

In 1816, Mr. Cowles became a professor of religion, and joined the church over which the Rev. Dr. Cowles presided. As he advanced in life he accumulated property by honest labor, and lived till 1853, when he died universally respected for his Christian virtue and strict integrity. His first wife died in 1841. In 1842 he married Mrs. Hannah Winchester, the widow of a Rev. Mr. Winchester. He had three children, namely, Lyman B. Cowles, born in Norfolk, Connecticut, 1795, and died in Jefferson, June, 1875; Sally Maria, born in Norfolk, 1799, and married to Mr. Euos Ryder in 1820, and died in the year of 1831; and Louisa, born in Austinburg, 1806, and died in March, 1835.

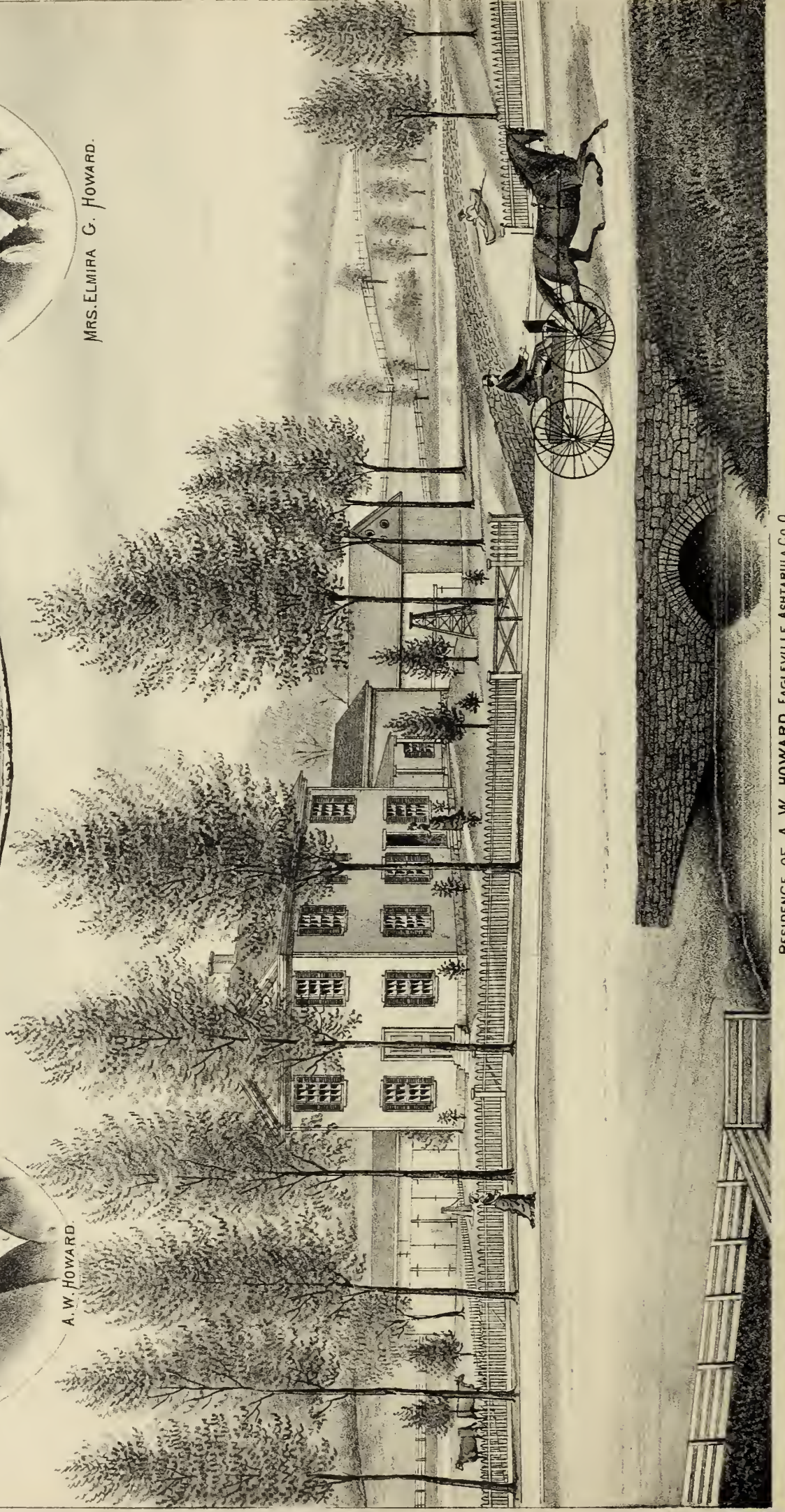
Mr. Cowles was a brother of the late Hon. Samuel Cowles, a prominent lawyer and judge of the court of common pleas in Cleveland, who died in 1837; a half-brother of Mrs. Dr. E. W. Cowles, and uncle of Mr. Edwin Cowles of the *Cleveland Leader*.



A. W. HOWARD



MRS. ELMIRA C. HOWARD



RESIDENCE OF A. W. HOWARD, EAGLEVILLE, ASHTABULA CO., O.

LYSANDER MIX COWLES.

Captain Lysander M. Cowles was born with his twin sister Cornelia, in Bristol, Connecticut, in the year 1807. He came to Austinsburg with his father, Dr. Cowles, in 1811, where he lived till his death, which occurred April 4, 1857. Captain Cowles became a prominent citizen of the township, and for a number of years commanded an independent military company. He filled at various periods the offices of justice of the peace, township treasurer, and other offices. In May, 1835, he was married to Miss Rachel Cowles, a sister of the Rev. Henry Cowles, who was pastor of the church in Austinburg till the following winter, when he moved to Oberlin, where he occupied for many years a professor's chair.

Captain Cowles was universally respected, and was popular among his acquaintances on account of his being a peculiar wit. Many stories have been told of his doings in that line, and we will give one or two illustrations of that peculiarity. He took great delight in playing the incorrigible Yankee, nasal twang and all, which he could do to perfection. While in New York on a certain occasion, he noticed a lottery sign offering tremendous fortunes to all who would invest in a ticket. The captain walked in, and, playing the green Yankee, interviewed the lottery dealer as follows:

"Mister, can yeou tell me abeout this giving of a big fortune to a feller who buys a ticket in yeour lottery?"

"Why, sir, if you will take a ticket costing you only five dollars, you will draw a prize of ten thousand dollars in money,—ten thousand dollars, sir!"

"I sweow! Dew yeou mean to say that if I buy a ticket costing only five dollars, that I will git ten theousan' dollars?"

"Yes, sir, ten thousand dollars. You can make ten thousand dollars, sir!"

"Yeou don't say so!"

"Yes, I do. I mean what I say: you will draw ten thousand dollars, and it will be yours if you purchase a ticket costing you only five dollars."

"Wal, that is queer. Hcaw can yeou afford to give ten theousan' dollars for five dollars?"

"You see, my friend, that is our lookout. We make up our losses in another way."

"Wall, I declear! ten theousan' dollars for five dollars. Will that ten theousan' dollars be mine if I pay five dollars?"

"Yes, sir. I will insure your drawing that sum."

"Wal, mister, with that understandin', I will take a ticket."

"Well, here it is, all filled out for you."

"Neow, mister, dew yeou mean to say that this 'ere ticket will draw me ten theousan' dollars?"

"Yes, sir. All you need to do now is to pay me five dollars."

"Wal, mister, I'll tell yeou what yeou may dew, I will take the ticket and yeou may take the five dollars out of the ten theousan' dollars which yeou say will become mine. That will be all right, won't it, mister?"

"Hand that ticket back, you infernal fool, and clear out of my office!"

"Look here, mister, don't git wrath; let me keep the ticket which yeou say will draw ten theousan' dollars, and yeou can deduct the five dollars and give me nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-five dollars. Isn't that fair, mister?"

"Give me back that ticket and clear out; I'll have none of your nonsense."

"Wal, mister, alleow me to say that yeou are a darned humbug. Yeou may take yeour ticket and be darned."

This story the captain was in the habit of telling in his inimitable manner. On another occasion, when Mr. Henry C. Wright, the famous advocate of universal peace, was on a visit at Miss Betsey Cowles', he encountered our military friend in the horse-stable, and entered into a discussion on the evils of war. After descanting in his eloquent and argumentative style, showing that war produced all manner of violence, misery, murders, robberies, and rapine, and that soldiers were no better than so many murderers, the captain, after listening in his imperturbable manner with a sober face, was bound as the commander of a military company to defend the honor of the American army from such a slanderous assault, and he coolly replied as follows:

"Mr. Wright, allow me to say you are mistaken, sir, as far as our glorious army is concerned. Why, sir, during the whole Mexican war not one of our fifty thousand gallant soldiers engaged was ever known to commit a single dishonorable act, sir. This is a fact, sir! You are mistaken, sir!"

Mr. Wright looked at the captain with blank astonishment. The idea that out of an invading army of fifty thousand men not one has ever been known to commit a single dishonorable act during the entire Mexican war! He saw it was useless to argue with "such a case," and he retired discomfited to the house.

In 1844, during the Clay and Polk presidential campaign, the Whigs had a grand mass convention at Erie. On the printed posters announcing the convention it was advertised that all military companies would be carried free on the

steamboats,—there were no railroads in those days. The Austinburg Guards accepted the invitation, and marched to Ashtabula Harbor and embarked for Erie. On their return they took passage on another steamer. As it neared Ashtabula, the captain of the boat notified Captain Cowles that his men would have to pay fare. This Captain Cowles emphatically refused to allow, and called attention to the arrangement that had been made to carry all military free. The captain of the boat then said he would not stop at Ashtabula. "All right!" replied Captain Cowles, "we will accompany you to Chicago. We'll stick by you like a brother, and come back with you. But mind you, we shall take the first seat at your table, sir! We shan't submit to any nonsense, there sir!" The captain of the boat found he was cornered, and he put into Ashtabula Harbor and landed the boys.

These incidents illustrate the humorous feature in the character of Captain Cowles. Although he never sympathized with the ultra views of the Garrisonian element of the anti-slavery party, he was a zealous friend of the down-trodden slave. He acted with the old Liberty party, and when the Free-Soil party was organized in 1848, he affiliated with that party. None had a warmer heart than Captain Cowles. He was a consistent member of the Congregational church till a few years before his death, when he changed his views and joined a Unitarian society. In 1856 he was taken ill with that incurable disease the diabetes, which resulted in his death, April 4, 1857. Had he only lived and had good health, he would undoubtedly have participated in the War of the Rebellion.

REV. J. B. BARTHOLOMEW.

It seems but simple justice that this gentleman should be placed on record in this volume, he being the pioneer minister of his faith in Ashtabula County. Born in Bristol, Connecticut, April 8, 1807, he was the eighth child of Jacob and Rebecca Beach Bartholomew, who removed to Ohio in 1810, locating in Farmington, Trumbull county, and were among the pioneers of this township. His educational advantages were of course meagre, the clearing of the forest being considered of prime importance. At the age of twenty-one he found himself broken down with labor, and has remained an invalid until the present. At the age of twenty-three he married Martha Reeves, and until 1846 passed much of his time in travel. In the above year he came to Eagleville, where he still resides. In 1844, was ordained a minister of the Disciple church, and sent out as an evangelist. Called to Eagleville, March, 1846, by a class of twenty-five. Mr. Bartholomew raised this church to a membership of one hundred and ten in three years. Through his efforts during this time churches were established in Saybrook, Geneva, Trumbull, Footville, Harts Grove, Denmark, Orwell, Rome, and many other points, making a total of seventeen. Truly he has done a noble work for his Master. In his township, he has been a justice of the peace for fifteen years, and postmaster for perhaps the same length of time.

ABIAL WILLIAMS HOWARD.

The subject of this sketch, a view of whose fine residence, with portraits of self and wife, appear in another portion of this work, is the fifth of a family of eight, the children of Hezekiah and Margaret Spring Howard, of Preble, Cortland county, New York. He was born January 7, 1819, and resided in New York and Pennsylvania until 1838, when he came to Ohio, making his first stop with an uncle in Concord, Lake county. His education was received at common school prior to his coming to Ohio. About January 1, 1839, he came to Austinburg, where he remained some three years. On the 11th day of January, 1842, he found a wife in the person of Almira G., daughter of Salmon and Damaris Pitkin Hills, of Austinburg, and taking his young bride, removed to a wild farm in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, and here, some three-fourths of a mile from a traveled road, they began the battle of life, and we may judge something of his success by the fact that he now owns some five hundred acres of land, which, with the mill property, etc., aggregates the snug sum of thirty thousand dollars. In the township he has held numerous offices, among which has been township trustee for many years. He is public-spirited, a kind and indulgent husband and father. His children are as follows: Emily A., born August 26, 1844, married Hubert E. Wadsworth, and resides at Eagleville. The next were twins,—Eugene L. and Emogene L., born October 2, 1846. The former is doing an extensive business in Bridgeport, California. The latter yet remains at home, as do the remaining three children comprising this interesting family. Salmon Hills, the next child, was born November 29, 1848; Edward F., born July 25, 1855; and Dwight A., the youngest, born February 28, 1859. Politically Mr. Howard is a Democrat. His father was born in Tolland, Tolland county, Connecticut, in 1784, and is still living,—resides in Franklin, Pennsylvania. The mother was a native of

Connecticut, and died in 1852. The father of Mrs. A. W. Howard was born in Farmington, Hartford county, Connecticut, July 30, 1788, died 1864, in Austinburg. Her mother was born September 11, 1790, died March 1, 1874, also in Austinburg.

DEACON JOSEPH MILLS

became a dweller upon the soil of this county seventy-eight years ago. His coming hither was simultaneous with the ushering in of the century. In June of the year 1800 the first white woman came to what now is the township of Austinburg. She was the mother of the subject of this sketch,—he, an infant of a year old. His parents starting from Norfolk, Connecticut, had consummated a long and wearisome journey, and on the night of June 6 had reached a locality in the forest but a few rods distant from Mr. Eliphalet Austin's house, their destination. Darkness and a severe storm overtook them, and they determined to encamp for the night in the woods. During that dark and stormy night this intrepid woman sat upon her saddle on the ground with her infant son in her arms, while an umbrella was held over mother and child to protect them as best this feeble shelter might from the fury of the storm. In this strange and novel manner was this pioneer resident of Ashtabula soil introduced to this forest region. He was the third child of Sterling and Abigail Mills, the date of his birth being June 24, 1799. In his early boyhood he was made serviceable to the settlement in carrying his father's and his father's neighbors' grist to the mill on horseback. He was the only boy in the colony of proper age to perform this duty, and his father owned the only horse in the settlement at that time. Joseph was a studious lad, and although the advantages for obtaining an education were limited, he made diligent use of every available moment, and early acquired a literary taste that never deserted him. Growing up to manhood upon his father's farm, he was united in

marriage with Chloe Caloway in the year 1819. This lady was a resident of Austinburg, and had come to Ohio with Jacob Austin, Esq. From this union were born eight children, as follows: Eliza, born in 1820; Harlow, born in 1821; Sterling, born in 1824; Laura, born in 1826; Edwin, born in 1828; John D., born in 1834; Alice, born in 1837; and Lewis Joseph, born in 1839. The mother of these children died April 20, 1843; and on November 29 of the same year Mr. Mills married again, the lady's name being Lois Hotchkiss. The children by this marriage were Willard, born in 1846, died in infancy; and Emma A., born in 1850, who married A. Krum. His second wife died on October 29, 1876, and in August, 1877, he married a third time, the lady's name being Jane Case. Deacon Mills died on the 22d day of March, 1878, being nearly seventy-nine years old. One of the oldest citizens of the county, his life has been a useful one to the community in which he dwelt. He was warmly attached to the Congregational church, of which he was a worthy and a prominent member. He was early made a deacon of the church in Austinburg, and has been known among his neighbors for the last half-century or more as "Deacon Mills." He has held some township offices, but his tastes were not in this direction. He preferred the quiet of his home life, and took great delight in books, of which he was a diligent student. His memory was wonderfully retentive. A farmer, he acquired by slow, toilsome industry a handsome competence, being at his death the owner of some three hundred acres of land. But few men of Ashtabula County saw more of privation and hardship incident to pioneer life, and none faced them with a more courageous and determined spirit. Who would not wish to live the quiet, peaceful, long and useful life Deacon Mills has lived? and what higher tribute to his memory can be paid than that his integrity was spotless, his virtues manly, and that his name will long remain a household word in the homes of those among whom he dwelt?

MORGAN TOWNSHIP.

IMAGINARY boundary lines often divide districts of land whose physical features are greatly unlike, and separate people whose nativity, language, and customs are totally diverse. Instances of this kind, however, are not to be found in Ashtabula County. While but slight dissimilarity in the topography of the land and character of the soil of the townships of the county is discoverable, the most striking uniformity in respect to the character of the people exists throughout the length and breadth of old Ashtabula. So few of her townships were settled by other than Connecticut emigrants, that it may be said, without much distortion of fact, that the small stream of immigration that eighty years ago began to flow hither, gradually widening and deepening until in a few years it became a mighty river, annually carrying upon its bosom hundreds of pioneers whom it landed in this region, had but one source, and that source lay within the limits of the little State of Connecticut. Thus were the pioneers of Morgan of Connecticut extraction. Its soil was first owned by the State of Connecticut, then by the Connecticut land company, then by a Connecticut man, who gave to it his Connecticut name, then by a Connecticut company, who employed a Connecticut surveyor to survey it into lots and prepare it for settlement, which was effected by Connecticut citizens. If there can be any doubt as to the right of Morgan to claim Connecticut parentage, it would be interesting to know from what source that doubt can spring.

John Morgan, of New Haven, Connecticut, member of the Connecticut land company, became proprietor of the lands of this township September 5, 1798, but soon after sold his possession to the Torrington land company, composed of the following gentlemen: Eliphalet Austin, Montgomery Austin, Wm. Battell, Joseph Battell, John Gillett, David Soper, Jabez Gillett, Job Curtis, Samuel J. Mills, Stephen Kuowilton, N. Gaylord, Jr., and John Strong, and this company employed Timothy R. Hawley, of Farmington, Hartford county, Connecticut, to survey the township into lots. This task Mr. Hawley completed in the summer of 1801. He commenced at the northwest corner and surveyed the tract into one hundred acres each, excepting the last and south tiers, which are fractional. The lots are numbered from west to east, beginning with the west lot of the northern tier. For this service Mr. Hawley received from the company that employed him a deed of lots numbers 5, 97, and 123, and of the mill-site on Rock creek, lying on lots numbers 115 and 125; the company stipulating that

Mr. Hawley should, within one year from the time he should settle in the township, erect a saw-mill on said mill-site. Having completed the survey and opened a road from Austinburg through this township to Gustavus, in Trumbull county, Mr. Hawley went to Connecticut and returned in June of the following year with his family. This gentleman occupied a prominent place in the early settlement of Morgan, surveying as agent for the Torrington land company, acting as postmaster by appointment of General Granger, and as justice of the peace, to which office he was chosen by the votes of the people at the first State election, in 1803. He finally was invited to fill the office of clerk of the court of common pleas, to attend to the duties of which office he removed to the county-seat, in Jefferson, where he resided the remainder of his life.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first school-house in Morgan was erected by Nathan and Asa Gillett, in the fall of 1801, who emigrated from Farmington, Connecticut, in this year, and settled on lots 67 and 77. This house, which was erected in November of this year, on the northeast corner of lot 77, was a building eighteen feet square, built of round logs, being eight logs in height. The interstices between the logs were filled with split timber, and over this a coating placed, formed of mud and clay. The roof was formed of long strips of elm bark, supported by poles that extended across the top, and the bark kept in its place by heavier poles placed upon it. It was lighted by three apertures of about two feet square, to which were fixed rude sash, glazed with paper, oiled so as to admit the light. The floor consisted of ash or hickory logs, hewn on the upper side. It was warmed by means of a chimney made of sticks and mud, having a stone back as high as the upper floor. In this rude structure lived the family of Nathan Gillett, consisting of ten persons, for nearly three years. In the year 1804, Mr. Gillett erected a new log house on lot 67, and then this primitive dwelling served as the first school-house. Miss Diantha Wilcox being the first teacher in the summer of 1804, having from eight to twelve pupils. In the winter following Mr. Quintus F. Atkins was the teacher in this building, having from fifteen to twenty pupils.

Mr. Eli Porter, from Colebrook, Connecticut, came to Austinburg, in August, 1801, and in the succeeding fall attempted to effect a settlement on lots Nos. 57



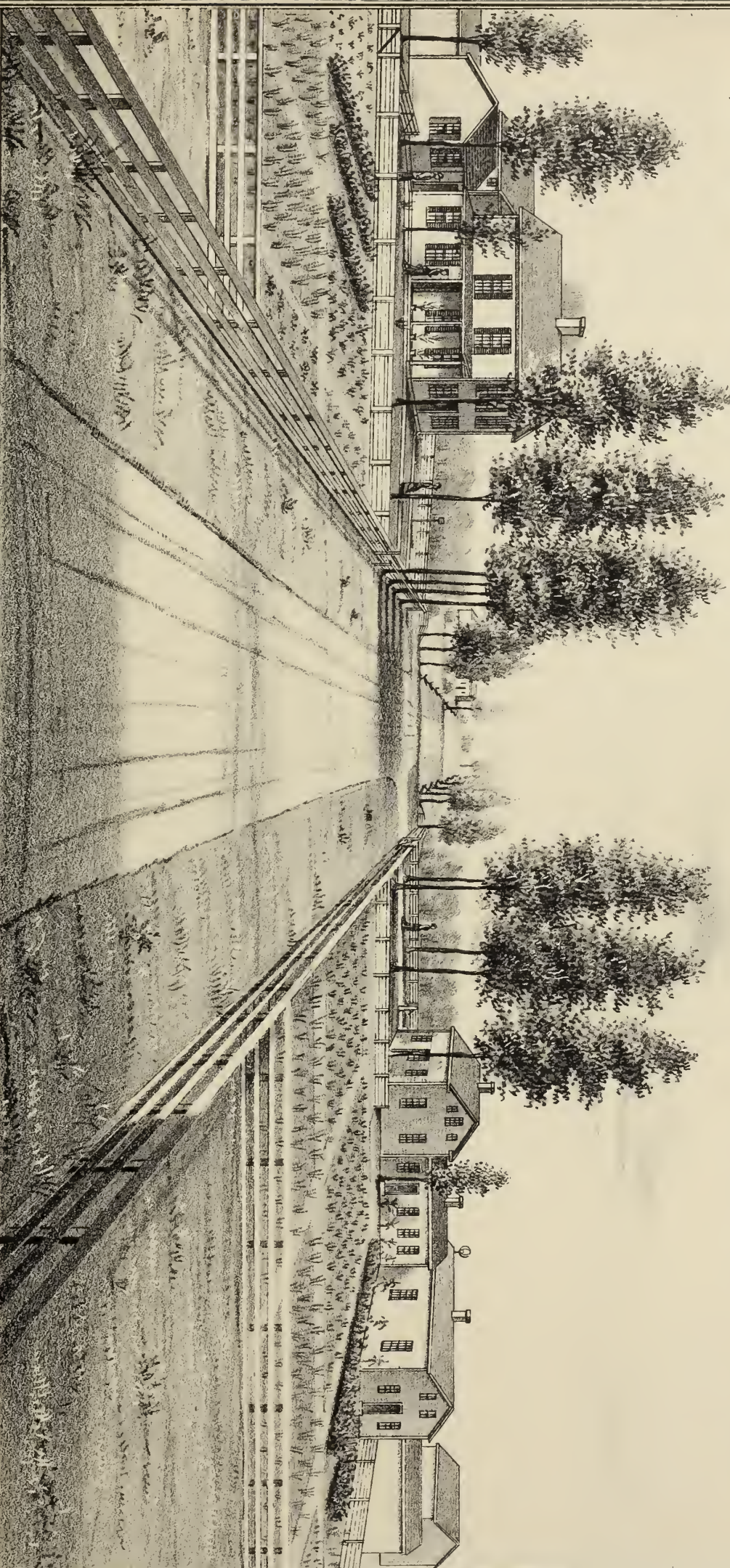
NANCY M. STONE.

ABBIE A. STONE.



JAMES RALPH STONE

JAMES STONE.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE JAMES STONE, MORGAN TP. ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO.

and 58, but his health failing him he abandoned the idea, and, being taken up the Grand river to the residence of Solomon Griswold, in Windsor, in the winter of this year expired at that place. J. B. Battell, from Torrington, Connecticut, began an improvement on lot No. 8, in the early part of 1802, and built his house some twenty-five rods from the west line of the lot. He afterwards purchased from D. M. Curtis lot No. 7, with its improvements; Mr. Curtis having labored thereon during the winter of 1801-2. Moses C. Wilcox, brother-in-law of Eli Porter, came to the township early in the spring of 1802, and built himself a house on lot No. 58. His father, Hosea Wilcox, arrived in June of the same year, but soon went back to Connecticut, in company with Nathan Gillett, for his family, and returned to Morgan on the 12th day of November. Edmund Strong found his way to Morgan early in 1802, and set himself industriously to work clearing off about four or five acres of ground on lot No. 48, which he sowed to wheat in the fall, and then returned to Connecticut for his family. Returning again to Morgan in March, 1803, he chose lots 139, 140, and 150, and began improving the same. In the summer of 1802, Captain John Wright, of Winsted, Litchfield county, Connecticut, having exchanged his little Connecticut farm for about eight hundred acres of land, a part of the Torrington land company's purchase, in the Western Reserve, accompanied by his family, consisting of himself and his wife, four sons, and one daughter, and furnished with a heavy wagon drawn by four oxen, having an extra horse to be used as occasion might require, and a cow to provide the party with milk, in those days a very necessary article of food, started for the Land of Promise, their objective point being Morgan township, in New Connecticut, where the whole party arrived on the 8th day of July, being nearly two months in completing the journey. Mr. Wright selected lots Nos. 57 and 124, and began at once to improve the tract he had chosen. He prepared and sowed to wheat five acres of ground, and by the middle of October had erected him a log house twenty by thirty feet, in which he now took up his residence.

Sebe Bronson arrived in August, 1802, and selected lots 12 and 22. Quintus F. Atkins, from Barkhamstead, Connecticut, arrived in November, 1802, and took up lot No. 59. Roswell Stephens, from Austinburg, but formerly from Connecticut, purchased of T. R. Hawley a part of lot 123, and erected a log house thereon early in the spring of 1803. Isaac H. Phelps, from Canaan, Connecticut, settled on lot 119, June 3, 1803, and on the fourth day of July, of the same year, James Stone, from the same place, chose lot 18, and began to improve it. Luman Beach, from Geneva, New York, formerly from Connecticut, arrived in 1804, and settled on lot No. 70. Among the arrivals of this year were those of Stephen Knowlton, Erastus Flowers, Jesse D. Hawley, and Joseph Bates.

The first birth was that of R. H. Stephens, July 5, 1803. The first female child born was Joanna Stone, which occurred in March, 1804.

The first marriage was solemnized on the twenty-eighth day of September, 1803, between J. B. Battell and Lydia P. Gillett. At this early day those who were commissioned to perform this duty were far from being numerous, and in this instance it became necessary to send to Warren, a distance of thirty miles, in order to obtain a justice of the peace for the occasion. Mr. George Phelps, the first settler in Windsor, was the officiating justice who legally tied the knot. It is said that he was successful in accomplishing the task, but when the ceremony was over turned to the bride's father and said, "Sir, if there is any praying to be done you must do it yourself." Among other early matrimonial alliances may be mentioned that of Edmund Strong and Ann Gillett, December 8, 1803; that of Quintus F. Atkins and Sally Wright, February 21, 1804; and that of John Wright, Jr., and Saloma Gillett, June 12, 1804.

The first religious service of a public character in the township was held on the fourteenth day of November, 1802, at the residence of Captain John Wright, Rev. Joseph Badger officiating. There were then about twenty-six souls in the new settlement, and nearly all were present at this service. Religious gatherings on the Sabbath-day were of regular occurrence thereafter.

John Wright and his son John, in 1803, purchased of Mr. Hawley the mill-site which he had contracted to improve; and on the twelfth and thirteenth days of October of this year, by the united help of all the settlers that could be gathered together from Harpersfield, Austinburg, and Morgan, succeeded in erecting the first saw-mill in the township. This property was afterwards purchased by Ambrose Humphrey, who built the first grist-mill propelled by water, in the year 1808.

The infant settlement escaped the visitation of the enemy to human life, who sooner or later is certain to make his presence felt wherever human souls are congregated, until the eighth day of January, 1806, when the little daughter of J. B. Battell died, and this first death was soon succeeded by the demise of Sylvester Wilcox, who was accidentally killed by the fall of a tree on the fifteenth day of April following. His was the first death of a grown person in the

township. Reverend "Father Badger," as he was called, preached the sermon from the text, "Be still, and know that I am God."

The people of Morgan early recognized the importance of religious and educational training, and the Torrington land company showed its good will and liberality in this wise direction by setting apart lot No. 38 and donating it to the township for the use of schools; lot 75 was given for a parsonage; one-half of lot 76 to the first minister who should be established in the township; and five acres from the northwest corner of lot 88 for a public square, on which the settlers were directed to erect a church and other public buildings.

On the twelfth day of February, 1804, the inhabitants of Morgan collected together, headed by the Rev. Thomas Robbins, of Connecticut, for the purpose of clearing this tract and preparing it for the execution of those designs which were in view in granting it to the township. Mr. Robbins began the goodly work himself by cutting the first tree. In 1805 a log building was erected, which was used during the week for a school-house, and on the Sabbath as a place for divine worship. The proprietors in this company deserve much praise for their liberality, evinced in these generous donations towards the infant colony in Morgan. The wise and liberal policy which they adopted has borne much fruit, as may readily be seen in the enlightened, moral, and religious character of the people who to-day inhabit this township; in their enterprise; in their prosperity; in the rapid growth in population; in the progress made in manufacturing and other industries; in the beautiful and prosperous village which is the centre of the people's thrift and energy.

LINES OF TRAVEL.

Difficulty of transportation was a serious drawback in the early settlement of Morgan. The first road leading south from the lake was the one which the pioneers of the township traversed in pushing their way into the infant colony.

This road began at the mouth of Ashtabula creek and extended in a south-westwardly direction over the ridge until it reached the north line of Austinburg, at the centre of this line, thence passing through the township southwardly. It deviated to the east so as to pass one mile to the east of the centre of Morgan, and passed out of Morgan at its southeast corner. The Torrington land company employed Mr. T. R. Hawley in 1801 to open that portion of this road that passes through this township, and on in a southeasterly direction to Gustavus, in Trumbull county. This road became a thoroughfare of immigration, and often was in such a condition that four or five barrels of salt was a full load for a team of four sturdy oxen; and nine or ten miles were a good day's journey. Previous to the year 1808, when a grist-mill was erected by Ambrose Humphrey, the people of Morgan were compelled to go to Austinburg for their grist, and before they raised enough potatoes, wheat, etc., to answer for their subsistence, they had to transport these articles a distance of forty or fifty miles, and thus were compelled not only to pay an exorbitant price for these necessary articles of food, but, owing to the condition of the roads, obtained them at the expense of great personal hardship. Roads were subsequently laid out in the township as follows: December, 1814, from Morgan to Lenox, on petition of Jas. Walling and others. June, 1816, from the dwelling-house of Clement Tuttle, lot No. 6, through the centre of said township. June, 1817, from the centre road eastwardly to the centre road in Lenox. December, 1817, from A. Fenton's to Foot's mill; same date, from north side of Rock Creek to New Lyme road. March, 1818, from lot No. 8 to road leading from New Lyme to Rome. March, 1825, Morgan and Trumbull road, beginning near the house of Roger Foot in Morgan, thence westwardly to the State road leading from Harpersfield to Windsor. June, 1825, Chardon and Jefferson road from Grand river to the turnpike. December, 1828, from near Jesse D. Hawley's to intersect the Trumbull road near M. Beach's land.

The first frame house in the township was erected by Stephen Knowlton, in the year 1811, on lot 68. The building still stands, and is now used for the storage of farm machinery. The first brick house was erected in 1864, by O. W. Lee, on lot 8, in the northeast portion of the township.

The first settled physician in Morgan was Dr. Isaac Weed, who came to the township about 1817 or 1818, and settled on lot 67. He remained in the township but a short time.

The first burying-ground in the township was located in the southwest corner of lot No. 48 and the northwest corner of lot No. 58.

The first cheese-factory in Morgan was built in 1866 or 1867, by Mr. B. C. Randall, on lot 113. This factory was operated only three or four years. In the spring of 1870 a cheese-factory was erected and put into operation on lot 95, a short distance north of the village, by Harrington & Randall. During the years 1870 and 1871 about 240,000 pounds of cheese were manufactured annually at this factory. In the spring of 1872 the factory was sold to Martin Merrifield. Since then it has changed proprietors several times. In the spring of 1877 it was consolidated with Mr. Dean's butter-factory, in the south part of the village.

ORGANIZATION.

The township was organized in the year 1819. The old records of the township were destroyed by fire in the year 1866, in consequence of which the names of the early officers cannot be obtained.

The first justice of the peace elected in Morgan township was Clement Tuttle. Since 1849 the following gentlemen have been elected to this office: Erastus Devan, 1849, 1852, and 1858; Hiram Wilcox, 1850; Ichabod Hurlburt and A. L. Sprague, 1853; E. A. Wright, 1855, 1858, and 1861,—resigned October 15, 1861, having been elected to the office of sheriff of the county; Elias Benham, 1861; J. J. Hoyt, 1861,—resigned September, 1862; E. E. Pinney, 1862 and 1865; J. A. Bates, 1864; J. J. Hoyt, 1865, 1868, 1871, 1874, and 1877; C. R. Meigs, 1868; E. A. Wright, 1870 and 1873; M. N. Gardner, 1876.

The following have served as township clerks: W. C. St. John, 1837; Alonzo Moses, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, and 1843; A. B. Watkins, 1842; Jesse Morgan, 1844; A. McCausland, 1846; N. G. Foot, 1847 and 1848; Erastus Devan, 1851; H. H. Moses, 1852; Geo. McClure, 1853; N. G. Foot, 1855; W. W. Nevison, 1856; Norman Thompson, 1857 and 1858; E. E. Pinney, 1859 to 1862 inclusive; J. B. Swan, 1863; Geo. W. Lawton, 1864, 1865, and 1866; V. D. Latimer, 1867 and 1868; E. A. Kellogg, 1869, 1870, and 1871; M. Brettell, 1872; H. J. Covell, 1873 till the present time.

Township Treasurers.—T. Hoyt, 1852 to '55, inclusive; Wm. J. Woodruff, 1856 to '62; A. C. Wilcox, 1863 to '66; Edward Bailey, 1867 to '72; A. B. Watkins, 1873 to '76; G. W. Woolsey, 1877.

Township Trustees.—In 1832, Roger Foot and Chester Loomis; 1835, Chester Loomis and Gurdon Bailey; 1836, Herman Watson and B. St. John Hoyt; 1844, A. Lawton, T. Hoyt, and Jas. Stone; 1854, Wm. C. St. John, Frank Bailey, and Anson Wilbur; 1857, Jas. Stone, Chas. Wilbur, and Jno. Shaffer; 1866, E. A. Wright, M. M. Root, and N. Thompson; 1867, E. A. Wright, M. M. Root, and J. N. Means; 1868, M. M. Root, W. E. Beardsley, and Jno. Shaffer; 1869 and '70, W. E. Beardsley, Jno. Shaffer, and J. N. Means; 1871, Herman Covell, A. L. Rathbone, and Orson Doty; 1872, H. Covell, A. L. Rathbone, and J. H. Wheeler; 1873, E. Kennah, J. H. Wheeler, and A. L. Rathbone; 1874 and '75, E. Kennah, J. H. Wheeler, and Collins Latimer; 1876, E. Kennah, J. H. Wheeler, and G. M. Hoyt; 1877, G. M. Hoyt, J. H. Wheeler, and C. Latimer.

ROCK CREEK VILLAGE.

The village, or, as it was originally called, "the town of Rock Creek," was incorporated as such in the spring of 1849. To N. L. Chaffee, at that time representative for the county in the Ohio State legislature, are the people of this village indebted for introducing and securing the passage of the act of incorporation. The incorporation includes the whole of original lots Nos. 115, 116, 125, 126, and the south half of lots Nos. 105 and 106.

Roger Foot and family came to Morgan in 1814, with the intention to build a grist-mill, and purchased a mill-site on Rock creek, above where Ambrose Humphrey had already a saw-mill and grist-mill, he having built the latter in 1808.

Mr. Foot offered to buy out Mr. Humphrey, which he reluctantly accepted. Foot then repaired both saw-mill and grist-mill, rendering them more efficient than before,—added another run of stone, and improved water-wheels, etc.

Settlers were coming in yearly to this town and adjoining ones, making large demands for mill work, especially for grinding. This mill had the grinding, not only for this town, but for Rome, New Lyme, and Lenox. Wheat became so plenty as to be unsaleable, which induced Mr. Foot and his son Roger to make an effort to make flour which would be saleable in a distant market. In order to effect this it was necessary to have a set of buhr-stones and a new bolting-cloth. In 1824, Roger, Jr., journeyed to Buffalo and Rochester to purchase those items enumerated, but could find no stones to suit him,—was told he might select his blocks and have them put together under his superintendence, which he did. The mill thus fitted up was capable of making a superior article of superfine flour, which, on being sent to New York, was surpassed by but one brand in market. It is said, also, that the first flour shipped to New York from this county was shipped from this mill. In this connection it is worthy of mention that, after the woods bordering on Rock creek became cleared, the water failed in the latter part of the summer, inducing Roger, Jr., to build a mill on Grand river especially adapted to low water. It is now owned and occupied by John Schaffer, who has enlarged and rendered it a very excellent mill. Roger Foot and his son Roger were highly serviceable in this community, as are all pioneers, in a greater or less degree, in new settled neighborhoods.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

Probably no one branch of business has contributed so much towards making Rock Creek the thrifty and enterprising village it is as have her tanneries. The

first tannery was erected as early as 1821, by Joseph Ferry, on the present site of Mr. Wilcox's tannery, in the west part of the corporation. This Mr. Ferry was proprietor of for about twelve years, when he sold to Mr. A. B. Sperry. Mr. Sperry conducted the business at this stand some fourteen or fifteen years, when he transferred the property to a Mr. Bidwell Strickland, who was proprietor for about five years, and sold to Robert Harper. Mr. Harper, after continuing as proprietor a few years, sold to the present owner, Mr. A. C. Wilcox. Mr. Wilcox, since becoming proprietor, has repaired and added to the original buildings and has successfully conducted a large business. The front part of the present buildings is the same as first erected in 1821.

In 1830 or '31 a second tannery was erected; the same one managed at present by Tilden & Phillips, on Water street. This was built and put into operation by G. W. Quigley, who was proprietor for about eight years, when he sold to a Mr. Anson Wilbur. It afterwards changed hands several times, until it became the property of Frank Lewis, who did a large business for several years, and sold to Mr. Tilden.

Deacon Silas Covell and son, Herman Covell, in 1843, built a tannery a short distance east of Tilden's, and worked at the business for a few years, when they sold to Hitt & Co. This firm conducted the business for awhile and then leased to Randall & Cook, and while they were doing business the buildings were burned. This firm then erected new and larger buildings, and carried on a very extensive business until Mr. Randall's death.

In 1849 a fourth tannery was erected by J. F. Baldwin & Sons. This tannery was located outside of the incorporation, on lot 104, about a half-mile west of the village. This building was a commodious one, substantially made, and very conveniently arranged for the purposes for which it was intended, the tanning of sole-leather, which was carried on very extensively until about the year 1861 or 1862, when business was suspended and the building removed.

FACTORIES.

A carding and cloth-dressing factory was erected and put into operation, in the year 1831, by Roger and Lauren Foot. About 1850 the Farmers' company purchased the buildings, and added machinery for the manufacture of woolen goods. In 1863, Thomas Butcher became proprietor, and conducted a large business until the factory was burned, in 1868.

There are at present in the village two quite extensive carriage-manufactories, J. W. Stebbins being the proprietor of one and M. N. Gardner of the other. Mr. Stebbins has been a carriage-manufacturer a number of years, and has conducted a very large business. Mr. Gardner, though more recently established, keeps a number of men employed, and turns out annually about fifty carriages.

There are also in the village a planing- and matching-mill, a foundry and machine-shop, and a cheese-box factory.

THE MORGAN SAVINGS AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

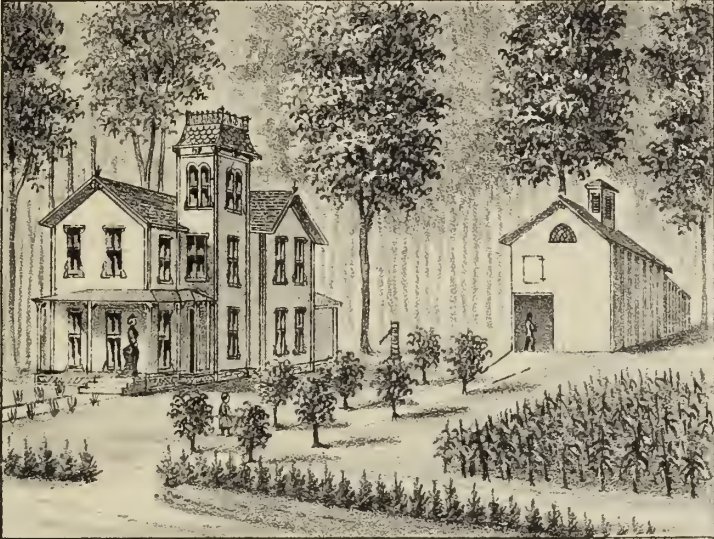
The Morgan Savings and Loan Association was organized in the fall of 1871, and commenced business about the 1st of November with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars, divided into shares of two hundred and fifty dollars each. Frederick Harrington was chosen the first president, A. B. Watkins the first cashier, and J. M. Watkins assistant cashier. Mr. I. Champion succeeded Mr. Harrington as president in January, 1874, and in March following, W. W. Watkins succeeded his brother, J. M. Watkins, as assistant cashier. In the same year Mr. Champion, the president, died, and Mr. A. B. Watkins was elected president and W. W. Watkins cashier. In May, 1876, Mr. A. B. Watkins died, and Mr. E. M. Covell was chosen president, and still continues to hold the office, as does Mr. W. W. Watkins that of cashier.

The brick building used by the bank (on Main street) was erected in 1872, and cost about three thousand dollars. The bank does a good business, and has paid until the last year a semi-annual dividend of four per cent. on its capital stock, and during the past year a semi-annual dividend of three per cent.

The board of directors for 1877 consists of E. M. Covell, Thomas Walkley, George Morey, E. G. Hurlburt, J. B. Graham, Giles Crosby, and V. D. Latimer.

CHURCHES.

The organization of the first church in Morgan was effected by the Presbyterians, in the year 1819, with a membership of about thirty. Previous to this date they had been connected with the church at Austinburg. The first church building in the township was erected by this society in the year 1829, on the southwest corner of lot 76, at the geographical centre of the township. This building was moved to its present location on High street, in the village, in the year 1845 or 1846. The first settled pastor was Rev. Randolph Stone. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Stafford; the membership numbers about one hundred and twenty, and the valuation of church property, including parsonage, is five thousand dollars.



RES. OF E. O. MILLER, ROCK CREEK STATION, ASHTABULA CO., O.



RESIDENCE OF JNO. AND ELEANOR CHURCHILL, E. TRUMBULL, ASHTABULA CO., O.



V. D. LATIMER,
— DEALER IN —
DRUGS, MEDICINES, HARDWARE, BUILDERS MATERIAL &
MAIN ST., ROCK CREEK, ASHTABULA CO., O.
BUILT BY V. D. LATIMER, 1875

N. THOMPSON,
— DEALER IN —
BOOTS AND SHOES,
MAIN ST., ROCK CREEK, ASHTABULA CO., O.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

was organized in 1822, at the log cabin of William Latimer, Rev. Alfred Bronson preaching the first sermon. The first class consisted of William Latimer and wife, Hiram Latimer and wife, and Hugh Monteith and wife; William Latimer, leader. In 1843-44 this society erected their church building, corner of Main and High streets, in the village. The church was rebuilt in 1861, at an expense of eighteen hundred and fifty-one dollars. The present pastor is Rev. L. H. Baker; the membership, one hundred and ten; and the value of church property, four thousand dollars.

THE DISCIPLES' CHURCH

was organized in March, 1874, and has been in a prosperous condition until the present time. Their church building, a brick structure on Lawton street, was erected in the fall of 1874, at an expense of over five thousand dollars.

In March and April of this year, immediately after the organization of the church, there was conducted a series of protracted meetings, at the close of which accessions to the church were made, so that it then numbered one hundred members. The present membership is about one hundred and forty.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

A graded-school system was organized in the village of Rock Creek, in the year 1871. The high-school building, a two-story brick structure, situated on High street, was erected in 1869, at a cost of twelve thousand dollars.

The first principal was Professor G. E. Barber, who had charge of the school during the years 1871-72. The following are the names of the succeeding principals: C. W. Henry, 1872-73; H. A. Gladding, 1873-74; L. L. Hamlin, 1874-77; F. O. Reeve, present principal, 1877. During the past year there was an enrollment of two hundred and five students. The present board of directors consists of A. McCausland, president; M. N. Gardner, clerk; H. J. Covell, treasurer; D. C. Sperry, O. A. Dolph, and E. P. Noble.

SOCIETIES.

Rock Creek Lodge, No. 277, F. and A. M., was chartered October 22, 1856. The charter members were J. W. Adgate, E. Y. Crowell, H. M. Root, David Bartram, Benjamin St. John, Oliver Hitt, E. A. Wright, E. A. Ensign, Theodore Ensign, Rev. A. D. Morton.

The first officers were John W. Adgate, Master; E. Y. Crowell, S. W.; H. M. Root, J. W.; C. R. Vaughn, S. D.; Anson Wilber, J. D.; Nathaniel Brown, Treasurer; Benjamin St. John, Secretary; P. Y. Anthony and Jas. Nevison, Stewards; Oliver Hitt, Tyler.

In 1864 the lodge built rooms in the third story of a frame block on the corner of Main and Water streets, which were destroyed by fire, together with contents, January 20, 1866. No insurance was held on the property. In 1867 the lodge bought and fitted up into pleasant rooms the north one-half of the third story of the present brick block, on the corner of Main and Water streets,—the same site occupied by the building containing their first rooms.

The present officers are W. L. Covell, W. M.; L. D. Webster, S. W.; H. F. Hunt, J. W.; D. C. Sperry, Treas.; H. J. Covell, Sec.; R. E. St. John, S. D.; J. F. Windram, J. D.; Robert Kinghorn, Tyler; H. M. Root and E. H. Pifer, Stewards. The present membership of the lodge is forty-two.

Grand River Chapter, No. 104, Royal Arch Masons.—April 6, 1867, Hon. George Rex, Grand High-Priest of Royal Arch Masons of the State of Ohio, granted a dispensation to Companions Alexander McCausland, Marion Brown, S. T. Fuller, L. L. Bennett, J. T. Harvey, Dwight L. Crosby, Wm. D. Cady, J. B. Graham, G. R. Webster, Wm. B. Quirk, W. W. Sargent, and Geo. E. Gee, authorizing them to constitute and establish a chapter of Royal Arch Masons in the village of Rock Creek, nominating and appointing Companions Alexander McCausland the first High-Priest, Marion Brown King, and S. T. Fuller Scribe. May 2, 1867, the following additional officers were appointed, viz.: Companion Wm. B. Quirk, C. of H.; L. L. Bennett, P. S.; Wm. D. Cady, R. A. C.; J. B. Graham, G. M. 3d V.; D. L. Crosby, G. M. 2d V.; Geo. R. Webster, G. M. 1st V.; J. T. Harvey, T.; D. L. Crosby, S.; W. W. Sargent, G.

October 17, 1868, a charter was granted by the Grand Chapter, R. A. M., of Ohio, the charter members being the same as those named in the dispensation. Dec. 2, 1868, the chapter was fully constituted under charter, and the following officers were elected and installed: A. McCausland, H.-P.; Marion Brown, K.; Geo. Chapman, Scribe; Wm. B. Quirk, C. of H.; L. L. Bennett, P. S.; S. T. Fuller, R. A. C.; J. B. Graham, G. M. 3d V.; D. L. Crosby, G. M. 2d V.; C. E. Norris, G. M. 1st V.; J. T. Harvey, T.; J. T. St. John, S.; G. P. Van Orman, G.

The chapter has generally been in a prosperous condition, but its membership has been somewhat reduced by the withdrawal of some members to start the new chapter at Jefferson, within the former jurisdiction of this chapter.

At the last election of officers in this chapter, held December 26, 1877, the following companions were chosen, viz.: A. McCausland, H. P.; J. T. St. John, K.; A. C. Wilcox, Scribe; F. E. Crosby, C. of H.; Marion Brown, P. S.; H. G. Claffin, R. A. C.; J. B. Graham, G. M. 3d V.; G. R. Webster, G. M. 2d V.; G. P. Van Orman, G. M. 1st V.; J. T. Harvey, F.; A. H. Rowley, S.; W. B. Quirk, G. The present membership of the chapter is forty.

Rock Creek Lodge, No. 254, I. O. O. F., was instituted June 12, 1854, by T. W. Ensign, P. G. The following are the names of the charter members: Edward A. Wright, J. F. Brown, A. L. Sprague, A. Campbell, James Stone, A. J. S. Barnes, and O. H. Price.

The first officers were E. A. Wright, N. G.; O. H. Price, V. G.; J. F. Brown, R. S.; A. Campbell, Treas.; A. L. Sprague, P. S.

In 1867 the lodge bought and finished off their present rooms, in the third story of the brick block, corner of Main and Water streets. These rooms are commodious and nicely furnished. The lodge numbers fifty members, and the present officers are L. S. Geunther, N. G.; O. W. Evans, V. G.; Milton Wilder, R. S.; N. G. Foot, P. S.; Collins Latimer, Treas.; J. J. Hoyt, A. Campbell, and O. W. Crosby, Trustees.

Morgan Grange, No. 1301, P. of H., was organized in February, 1877. The following are the names of the charter members: A. McCausland, H. J. Covell, P. A. Moses, J. J. Hoyt, I. N. Latimer, J. H. Wheeler, J. H. Moses, S. M. Schoville, and their wives, and W. P. Gallup, H. S. Covell, A. Rossiter, Miss Ellen Devan, and Mrs. Mary Schoville.

The first officers were A. McCausland, Master; J. J. Hoyt, Overseer; H. J. Covell, Sec.; H. S. Covell, Treas.; P. A. Moses, Lecturer; I. N. Latimer, Chaplain; S. M. Schoville, Steward; W. P. Gallup, Assistant Steward; Mrs. S. J. Moses, Lady Assistant Steward; J. H. Moses, G. K.; Ellen Devan, Flora; Mrs. M. P. Wheeler, Ceres; Mary Schoville, Pomona.

The present officers are H. J. Covell, Master; J. J. Hoyt, Overseer; A. McCausland, Lecturer; E. P. Hubbard, Steward; P. A. Moses, Assistant Steward; I. N. Latimer, Chaplain; O. Hoyt, Treas.; W. P. Gallup, Sec.; L. R. Brockway, G. K.; Mrs. C. C. Babb, Ceres; Mrs. P. A. Moses, Flora; Mrs. H. J. Covell, Pomona; Miss Ellen Devan, Lady Assistant Steward. The present membership of the grange is twenty-seven.

The Young Men's Christian Association was organized in the spring of 1877, by M. N. Gardner, president of the Rome association. The first and present officers are Wm. E. Gallup, president; Horton Harvey, vice-president; Miss Addie Pettis, secretary; John Kenevig, treasurer. At the organization of the society there were but fifteen members, while at present the association numbers forty members. Meetings are held in the parlors of the Odd-Fellows' hall every Tuesday evening, with good results, several conversions having occurred among the members since the organization of the association.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Association was organized under the name of the Temperance League, in February, 1874. The first officers were Herman Covell, president; Mrs. Holt, vice-president; and Mrs. E. Lee Conkling, secretary. The society was subsequently reorganized into the Woman's Christian Temperance association. Meetings are held weekly. The present officers are Mrs. Holt, president, and Mrs. Conkling, secretary.

THE ASHTABULA AND NEW LISBON RAILROAD SCHEME.

In 1854 an effort was made by men in Ashtabula, Austinburg, Morgan, and towns south to New Lisbon, Columbiana county, to build a railroad from Ashtabula through these towns to Warren and New Lisbon, to be called the Ashtabula and New Lisbon railroad.

Some of the enterprising citizens of Rock Creek, desiring the advantages of railroad communication, and thinking the interests of their village would be greatly enhanced by securing such a railroad, manifested a good deal of interest in the proposed work, and at the same time subscribed heavily to the capital stock. Mr. Lemuel Clark and Deacon Silas Covell were the principal stockholders in Morgan. Mr. Clark lost by this enterprise the neat little sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, which he paid to the company in land at twenty dollars per acre, thus requiring twelve hundred and fifty acres, to which the company received a good and sufficient warranty deed, and for which Mr. Clark, by reason of the failure of the undertaking and the irresponsibility of the company, received not anything of value. Mr. Covell and others who took stock in the road also lost all they invested.

MERCANTILE INTERESTS.

The first store in Morgan was opened by a Mr. Hart, about the year 1823. It was located near the present site of Mr. Wilcox's tannery. It was a small concern in comparison to the present stores in the village. The next year after Mr. Hart opened this primitive store, G. W. St. John & Co. opened a store in a

building which stood on the present site of the large brick block corner of Main and Water streets. They carried quite an extensive stock for those days. The goods were owned by the "Co." part of the firm, consisting of Joab Austin, of Austinburg, and Dr. O. K. Hawley.

The following exhibits the business of 1878: Three general merchandise stores, three drug-stores, three hardware-stores, two boot- and shoe-stores, two furniture-stores, one bank, one hotel, one grocery-store, one restaurant, one harness-shop, two millinery-stores, one jewelry-store, one job printing-office, one livery-stable, one market, one barber-shop, one carding-factory, two tanneries, one grist-mill, one steam saw-mill, two carriage-manufactories, one tin-shop, one foundry and machine-shop, one planing- and matching-mill, one cheese-box factory, one wagon-shop, and four blacksmith-shops. There are also in the village two photographers'-rooms, four physicians, and one dentist.

The officers of the village since the incorporation have been as follows:

Mayors.—Wm. C. St. John, 1849; Henry King, 1850; B. Strickland, 1851; Roger Foot, 1852; H. Wilcox, 1853 and 1854; G. W. St. John, 1855; Andrew Campbell, 1856; J. T. St. John, 1857; J. R. Stark, 1858; Benj. St. John, 1859; A. B. Watkins, 1861, 1862, and 1863; E. E. Pinney, 1864; H. W. Howard, 1865; E. A. Wright, 1866 and 1867; Dwight L. Crosby, 1868; Chas. R. Meig, 1869; A. C. Wilcox, 1870—elected for two years—and for '72; N. Thompson, 1874; N. L. Burns, 1876.

Recorders.—Nathaniel G. Foot, 1849; Geo. McClure, 1850 and 1851; H. H. Moses, 1852; H. W. Howard, 1853; R. S. Harvey, 1854; N. G. Foot, 1855; O. C. Sperry, 1856; Geo. W. St. John, 1857; G. W. Lawton, 1858; H. R. Latimer, 1859; E. A. Wright, 1861; W. F. Thompson, 1862; N. Thompson, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, and 1869; E. Wilcox, 1868; E. H. Pifer, 1870 and 1872; O. M. Parker, 1874; E. H. Pifer, 1876.

Treasurers.—Harman Wilcox, 1850; O. O. St. John, 1851; Geo. McClure, 1853; G. W. St. John, 1854; E. A. Wright, 1855; F. A. Bierce, 1856 and 1857; G. W. St. John, 1858 and 1859; A. B. Sperry, 1861 to 1867, inclusive; A. B. Smith, 1868; A. B. Sperry, 1869; A. L. Rathbone, 1870, 1872, and 1874; Edward Kennah, 1876.

Marshals.—Cullin Hyde, 1850; A. B. Sims, 1851; Lewis Martin, 1852 and 1853; G. W. Woolsey, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, and 1862; W. P. Holt, 1863; G. W. Woolsey, 1864 and 1865; V. D. Latimer, 1866; H. R. Latimer, 1867; R. D. St. John, 1868; C. Laskey, 1869, 1870, 1872, and 1876.

Members of Council.—H. W. Howard, Asa D. Howe, Alexander McCausland, Bidwell Strickland, and Anson Wilcox, 1849; Zalmon Sperry, Henry King, Wm. Sumner, Geo. W. Woolsey, and Asa B. Sperry, 1850; G. W. St. John, John Hawley, Lewis Martin, J. H. Belden, and M. W. Bailey, 1851; G. W. Woolsey, G. W. Lawton, Anson Wilber, J. T. St. John, and N. G. Foot, 1852; A. Wilber, L. Sperry, A. B. Sperry, J. F. Brown, and R. S. Harvey, 1853; A. B. Sperry, J. F. Brown, J. F. Baldwin, Wm. Sumner, and N. G. Foot, 1854; Anson Wilber, Robt. Harper, C. N. Chapman, A. B. Sims, and A. B. Smith, 1855; Thos. Walkley, Robt. Harper, Z. Sperry, E. Bailey, and J. W. Adgate, 1856; V. J. C. Hodge, A. B. Smith, A. B. Sperry, Spencer Harvey, and P. O. Cook, 1857; B. C. Randall, A. B. Sperry, Spencer Harvey, Jno. Anthony, and A. McCausland, 1858; A. B. Sperry, A. B. Smith, Spencer Harvey, H. A. Lusk, and E. E. Pinney, 1859; H. W. Howard, P. Anthony, A. C. Wilcox, J. Hibbard, and J. N. Thompson, 1860; J. Hibbard, E. A. Wright, John Jepson, A. C. Wilcox, and G. W. Lawton, 1861; A. C. Wilcox, A. R. Rathbone, Jos. Hibbard, G. W. Lawton, and I. Champion, 1862; I. Champion, J. Hibbard, A. C. Wilcox, G. W. Lawton, and G. M. Hoyt, 1863; G. W. Lawton, A. B. Smith, W. P. Holt, A. C. Wilcox, and Ed. Bailey, 1864 and 1865; E. Bailey, A. C. Wilcox, G. W. Lawton, A. B. Smith, H. W. Howard, 1866; A. B. Smith, Ed. Bailey, G. W. Lawton, W. P. Holt, and H. R. Latimer, 1867; A. C. Wilcox, E. Bailey, W. P. Holt, A. L. Rathbone, and Wm. H. Wright, 1868; Geo. B. St. John, J. Hibbard, Jno. Jepson, S. W. Laden, and A. L. Rathbone, 1869; J. Hibbard, Ed. Kennah, and Geo. Bailey, for one year; V. R. Phillips, V. D. Latimer, and G. M. Hoyt, for two years, 1870; J. Hibbard, M. Brettell, and G. W. Woolsey, 1871; G. M. Hoyt, V. R. Phillips, and V. D. Latimer, 1872; G. W. Woolsey, J. Hibbard, and S. W. Laden, 1873; A. B. Watkins, Henry Piper, A. Campbell, D. M. Gladding, S. W. Laden, and G. W. Woolsey, 1874; G. Woolsey, D. C. Sperry, and S. W. Laden, 1875; H. J. Covell, J. F. Windram, and Orlando Hoyt, 1876; N. Kasson, J. M. Thompson, and A. M. Barker, 1877.

THE EXECUTION OF PO-CHE-KA.

The following is an account of the execution of this Indian chieftain, written by David Wright, Esq., an early settler of this township:

"I was as well acquainted with Po-che-ka, the young chief of the *Chippewa* tribe, as with any Indian I ever knew, having spent many a winter evening with him in acquiring his language and imparting to him our own, and the history and

geography of our country, while he in return would exhibit on the floor geographical outlines of the country his and neighboring tribes occupied, bordering on the great lakes and in Canada. Some eight or ten years passed on and we usually met with our accustomed 'Sago niche' (How do you do, friend?). But our interviews were soon to end. Po-che-ka and a half-breed Indian committed murder. Two young men by the name of Buell, from Bloomfield, Geneva county, New York, had taken their farm in Huron, some distance from neighbors. They sold a horse to Po-che-ka, and received furs in payment. The Indians took their horse and went on towards Detroit; but after some days' trial, the horse not meeting their expectation returned with him and urged the Buells to exchange, but they had sent their furs to the east and could not comply with their request. This waked up their Indian temper, and during the night they tomahawked their hosts, before whose fire they had been invited to sleep, and fled to Sandusky, where their tribe was assembled in council. The fact that the Buells were found tomahawked, and the sudden disappearance of the Indians, led the settlers strongly to suspect them guilty of the murder, and a company of militia with arms went to Sandusky in pursuit of them. They demanded them of the chief, giving him a detailed account of the circumstances, who readily delivered them up for trial. On their way to Cleveland, while the company were taking some refreshments, the accomplice of Po-che-ka, though his hands and arms were pinioned, contrived to get the muzzle of his rifle under his chin, cocked and fired it with his toe, and thus ended his life. Po-che-ka made his escape and returned to Sandusky, where he was artfully detained by a Mr. Whitaker until he was retaken and conveyed to Cleveland, where he was confined in the chamber of Mr. Carter to await trial. He denied the charge preferred against him for awhile, but finally confessed it. He was sentenced to be hung on the 26th day of June, 1812. Omick, his father, remonstrated against the manner of his execution. 'Hanging,' he said, 'would shake the spirit, but, if permitted, he would take him into the street and hew him to pieces with his tomahawk.' The sheriff told him, 'That would not be according to the laws of the United States, but he must be hung by the neck till dead.'

"On the day previous to his execution I was in Cleveland, passing in front of the house where he was chained, when he saw me, called me by name, and beckoned me to come in and see him. I obtained permission and entered his chamber, when the following conversation, as near as my memory serves me, took place: 'Ah, Po-che-ka! what are you chained here for?' 'Wabunk meh kiekapoo.' (To-morrow I die.) 'What have you been doing?' 'Meh tomahawk chemoke mun.' (I kill white man.) 'Oh! what did you do that for? Talk in Yankee, Po-che-ka.' 'Meh too much mad.' After a short pause, I expressed my sorrow that he had done so and now he must die on the gallows. He replied: 'Po-che-ka come again,—may-be white man, may-be Indian, may-be horse, may-be dog.' 'No, if Po-che-ka is hung till he is dead I shall never see him again in this world.' But my saying so did not drive him from his belief in the doctrine of transmigration of souls. On the next day, the 26th of June, after an appropriate sermon, by the Rev. Father Badger, to a large concourse of people, the criminal, having the rope about his neck, seated on his coffin, on a cart, sang his death-song on his way to the scaffold. He was escorted by an independent battalion, under the command of Major McArthur, to the place of execution. On the scaffold he requested permission of the sheriff, Mr. Baldwin, to speak to the people, which was given. He took a paper from his bosom, which he had written in hieroglyphics, and began to read, but such was his excitement, though I stood within a few yards of him I could not understand words enough to make a sentence. He soon became so agitated he stopped reading, gave the papers to the sheriff, and sat down; seeing the sheriff about to cut the rope, he clung to one of the braces and held fast. He had all along hoped to be pardoned or expected release from some quarter. Mr. Carter offered him a glass of whisky if he would take his seat; he reluctantly complied, drank his whisky, and was immediately launched into eternity."

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

VICTORIAN D. LATIMER.

The subject of the following sketch was born in the township where he now resides, on the third day of September, 1843. He is the fifth child of William and Corresta Reed Latimer, the former of whom was born in Otis, Massachusetts, and the latter in Granby, Connecticut. The family came to Ohio in 1818. The mother still resides there, the father having died in 1870. Victorian D. received a fair academic education. He was a member of the Eighty-seventh Regiment, Ohio Volunteers, and was taken prisoner by the southern Confederacy, at Harper's Ferry, on September 18, 1862. Returning after the expiration of



Photo. by H. M. Phelps, Morgan, O.

BRADLEY CUMMINGS RANDALL.

The desire for approbation is as legitimate as the desire for food, and when a man, actuated by pure motives, accomplishes something from which good is derived, he merits the approval of the hearts that love him, and he receives their expressions of praise with grateful pleasure. It is our purpose to write a brief notice in commendation of him whose name and portrait head this sketch, feeling assured that by a meritorious and blameless life he is deserving of mention in the pages of this work. Jason and Martha Randall, the parents of Bradley Cummings, removed from Genesee county, New York, to Ohio, and located in Kirtland township, then Geauga, but now attached to Lake county, at which point they arrived in February, 1819. It was here, on the 25th day of February, 1820, that the subject of the present sketch was born. His parents eventually removed to Chardon, Geauga county, and died there,—the father in 1853, and the mother in 1858. Bradley C. was the youngest son and the sixth child of a family of ten. His education was begun of course as that of every American boy has begun,—at the district school, and finished at the academy situated in Kirtland village. Taught perhaps two terms of school, and then engaged in the business of merchandising, as a partner in the firm of Randall, Cook & Co., at Chardon, Geauga county. In connection with the store the firm operated an extensive morocco factory, and also dealt largely in general produce, wool, etc. This was the commencement of a series of years of toil in the occupation by which he acquired the handsome competence he was not permitted to live to enjoy. Continued in business at Chardon until 1855, when he removed to Rock Creek, purchased a tannery and opened a dry goods store; this was under the firm-name of Cook & Randall. Their mercantile department increased until they had as ex-

tensive a stock as was shown in the county. The tannery grew to be a stupendous enterprise. In 1861 he became sole owner, and continued as such until the 20th day of January, 1867, when his useful and honorable life was brought to a close. His death was deeply regretted, for the loss of a truly worthy and good citizen always leaves a void not easily filled.

Mr. Randall was united in marriage, on the 18th day of April, 1848, to Flora C., daughter of Thomas and Ruby Murphy, of Chardon, Geauga county, who were among the pioneers of that township. This estimable lady is still living in widowhood. The children of this marriage were Carlton Bradley, who was born in Chardon, on January 19, 1849. He was married, on June 20, 1870, to Frances A. Shafer, of Morgan township. He was only permitted to enjoy the marriage relation a brief period, dying of pulmonary consumption May 29, 1872. The next child was Ida Flora, who was born on the 21st day of May, 1851, also in Chardon. Her marriage occurred on the 24th day of September, 1870, and her death on the 29th day of the same month and year. She was a noble girl, too frail perhaps to endure the many bitter experiences of life.

Mr. Randall was strongly Republican in politics, was a member of the independent order of Odd Fellows, and in early life a communicant of the Baptist church, and in later years an attendant at the Congregational church. He was universally respected and esteemed as a man of sterling integrity, excellent business qualifications, sound judgment, and uncommon ability; an ever kind and indulgent husband and father, and, although ever engrossed with the cares of his business, yet had always time for those attentions which every one happily wedded loves to bestow.

his term of service, he engaged in the mereantile business. In the year 1875 he erected the fine brick block where he now carries on the drug and hardware trade.

He was united in marriage, on October 4, 1864, to Esther, daughter of Baldwin and Harriet Fitzgerald Morris. From this marriage have been born two children; these are Lenah, born May 8, 1866, and Frank O., whose birth occurred April 16, 1868.

JAMES STONE.

July 4, 1803, the father of the subject of this sketch made his entrance into the township of Morgan. He came originally from Connecticut. In the War of 1812 he was in command of a volunteer militia company. The farm upon which he made a settlement is now owned by the heirs of James Stone, Jr. His parents were James and Isabel Dewey Stone, who deceased, the father February 17, 1831, and the mother February 24, 1860. James Stone, Jr., was born February 13, 1809. He was the fifth of a family of eight children, and acquired his education as best he might at that early day, attending the district school at such times as he could be spared from the labors of the farm until he arrived at the age of twelve years, after which he studied evenings by the light of the wide, open fireplace.

About the time of the death of his father he became the owner of fifty acres of land, and this was the start for the ample fortune afterwards accumulated.

He was for many years actively engaged in the dairy interests of the county,

usually manufacturing the milk from one hundred cows. He will be remembered as having made several enormous cheeses; for one of these, weighing some nineteen hundred pounds, he was awarded a silver cup by the American Institute, at New York, in 1848.

In his township he was public-spirited and energetic, and as a consequence was usually in some township office. Was a justice of the peace for many years.

He early espoused the cause of the colored man, and was one of the seven in Morgan township who voted for James G. Birney, candidate of the Abolition party for President. His house was a station on the underground railroad in the early, perilous days of the slavery agitation.

Early left with the care of his father's family, he brought them up in a manner creditable to his kindness of heart. In his social relations he was ever kind and affectionate.

On the 5th of February, 1834, Mr. Stone was united in marriage to Abbie A. Loveridge, who came with her parents from Colechester, Conn., and was residing in Morgan township at the time of her marriage. From this marriage was born, on August 29, 1836, Abbie A., who is still resident on the old homestead. The 6th of the subsequent October the mother of Abbie died, and on September 8, 1842, Mr. Stone was again married to Nancy M., daughter of Harry W. and Nancy Wright Loomis, who were of the pioneer settlers in Windsor township. The children of this marriage are James Birney, born August 25, 1845, deceased; Berenia L., born April 20, 1849, deceased; Lillie Bertha, born June 20, 1854, deceased; and James Ralph, who was born August 22, 1858, and is now completing his education at Grand River institute, Austinburg, this county.



Photo. by O. A. Dolph, Morgan, O.

ALONZO MOSES.

MONROE TOWNSHIP.

THIS township is number twelve of the first range of townships in the Connecticut Western Reserve. It is the largest township in the county, being seven miles in length by five in width. The surface is generally level and low. The soil is a heavy clay, except a portion of the township in the vicinity of the village of Kelloggsville, where it inclines to gravel. It is watered principally by Ashtabula creek, the main branch of which flows through the southwestern portion of the township. The north branch enters the township near the northeast corner, and flows in a southwestwardly course, meeting and uniting with the main branch a short distance south of Kelloggsville. Conneaut creek flows through the northwestern part of the township. These streams afford excellent water-power, which has been taken advantage of by the settlers while clearing up the heavy forests. Saw-mills and grist-mills have been constructed on both these streams in this township.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Colonel Stephen Moulton, from Whitestown, New York, was the first white man to make a settlement in Monroe. He emigrated to this township in the year 1799, and settled on land just east of the village of Kelloggsville, on what is at present known as the Ensign farm. He erected the first log house in the township the same year, near the present site of John Wetmore's residence. He resided here for about two years, when he sold out his improvement to Jonathan Harrington, and moved on to a lot a short distance west of his first settlement, on land now occupied by a portion of the village of Kelloggsville. He erected a cabin here near the present site of the tannery. It is said that Colonel Moulton, when he came to this township, eloped with another man's wife, leaving behind him a family, wealth, and position in his native place. This woman soon left him, and married another man, who afterwards in turn left her.

Jonathan Harrington, from Pennsylvania, but originally from Rhode Island, was the second white settler in the township. He came to Monroe in 1801, buying out and settling on Colonel Moulton's first improvement. About the time Mr. Harrington settled in Monroe, or immediately after, a Mr. Wm. Moss, from New York State, settled just southeast of the present village of Kelloggsville, on the second lot east of the Sheffield town line. About a year after (1802) William and James Ferguson, from Virginia, originally from Carlisle, Pa., and George Ferguson from the latter place, brothers, settled in the township. William settled on a part of the same lot Mr. Harrington had taken, on the opposite side of the road. He bought his land of Judge Austin, of Anstinburg. He sold his land and improvements in Monroe to Martin and Amos Kellogg, and removed to Huron county. James Ferguson settled on the flats of Ashtabula creek near the Sheffield line. He lived here but two years, when he removed to Conneaut. George settled on the south part of the same lot Mr. Harrington settled on, buying the land of Abel, a son of Jonathan Harrington.

In December, 1802, Mr. William Hardy and family, of Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, started for Ashtabula County. Mrs. Hardy was taken sick on the way, and died at Black Lick, Indiana county, Pa. The rest of the family, Mr. Hardy and little sons,—John, Hance, and William,—John, the oldest, being but eight years of age, and a little daughter, not yet a year old, pursued their journey, arriving in Monroe on the 22d of April, 1803. George Ferguson and family, the same day that Mr. Hardy arrived, moved to Springfield, Erie county, Pennsylvania, and Mr. Hardy moved into his cabin. Mr. Hardy, in 1807, moved into the northwest part of the township, which was then a part of Salem township, now Conneaut. He died here in 1813. Mr. John Hardy, the eldest of the three boys, is still living, and resides in a pleasant home in the village of Kelloggsville. He and his two brothers, Hance and William, who died during the year 1876, never have resided more than six miles from the place where they first settled in 1803.

David Niles, Esq., from Mahoning county, originally from Vermont, came to the township in 1803, soon after the arrival of Mr. Hardy. He settled in the northwest part of the township, near Conneaut creek, on the farm where William Brydle now resides.

About 1803 or 1804, Mr. Daniel Talbot, from Maryland, settled near the present residence of Almeron C. Hill. He was a blacksmith, and built the first

blacksmith-shop in the township. He lived here but a few years, and then moved to Kingsville, and afterwards to Huron county. In 1805 or 1806, Jacob Paden, from Crawford county, Pennsylvania, previously from the south part of Pennsylvania, settled in the northwest part of Monroe, where he made improvements. About 1808, Cornelius Weidner and sons—Leonard, Michael, Benjamin, and Cornelius, Jr.—settled in the township on the place first settled by Geo. Ferguson. Mr. and Mrs. Weidner lived but a short time after, and about the year 1813 their place was bought by Perry G. Gardner.

Mr. Caleb Blodgett, from Batavia, New York, originally from Vermont, came to Monroe about the year 1809 or 1810. He first bought fifty acres of land near the northwest part of the present village of Kelloggsville, where he then settled. He was a man of very much energy, and was more prominently connected with the business interests of Monroe for many years than any other man. He first bought out the distillery of Wm. B. Frazier, in the northwest corner of the township. He afterwards built four or five distilleries in the township; was proprietor for some time of important stage-lines on the Ridge road, and on the route from Erie to Pittsburgh, which ran through Kelloggsville. He built, in connection with a company in which he was the leading spirit, a turnpike-road from the southeast corner of Richmond to the north line of the original township of Monroe, a distance of fifteen miles. This was known in those days as Blodgett's turnpike. For several years—about 1820 to 1825—he had the contract of supplying beef and pork to the garrison at Green Bay. He built a large flouring-mill in the east part of Sheffield, and a steam grist-mill in the village of Kelloggsville about the year 1833. He was a man who assumed great risks, and many times would be unable to meet his obligations. It is said that at one time he bought a boiler at Pittsburgh, and in transporting it home hid himself in it in order to evade being stopped by men whom he owed at his stage stations along the route. At another time he came very near being kidnapped by a party who were going to take him to Batavia, New York, where a bail-bond was lying against him. He was decoyed into their wagon by the parties on a pretense of their desiring to buy his farm; but when they reached his place they whipped up, at the same time holding him in the wagon so he could not escape. He called to his men, and they hearing him, took horses and pursued, overtaking the party in the vicinity of Clark's Corners, where they rescued him. There are many other interesting incidents connected with Mr. Blodgett's history. He broke up here about 1834, and in the year 1836 went to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he settled on the site of the city of Beloit, erecting the first log house in that place.

Martin Kellogg, from Virginia, originally from Massachusetts, came to Monroe in 1813, and the following year his brother, Amos Kellogg, from Massachusetts, settled in the township. They at first bought and settled on six hundred and forty acres of land just north of the village of Kelloggsville, but afterwards bought William Ferguson's improvement of two hundred acres, the present site of the village, where Martin then settled. The Kelloggs were also prominently connected with the history of this township. The village of Kelloggsville, at first known as Ferguson's settlement, derived its name from this family.

Harvey Dean, a brother-in-law of the Kelloggs, from Virginia, though originally from Massachusetts, came to the township in the year 1814. He settled one and a half miles north of Kelloggsville. In 1816, Elijah and Peter Peck, brothers, from New York, settled in Monroe. They at first hired the Jonathan Harrington farm, then owned by William Ensign, who had settled here a year or two previous.

They afterwards bought three hundred acres of land south of the village, the present Holbrook farm being a part of the same. Here Elijah Peck built the same season a saw-mill and grist-mill on Ashtabula creek. These mills were burned in the spring of 1822, and rebuilt by Mr. Peck during the summer following. About the same time he built a distillery near the mills. A few years after he sold out his improvements at this place to Caleb Blodgett, and bought land about a mile farther south, on the main branch of the Ashtabula, where he also erected mills and a distillery. He also built mills in the northwest part of the township, and at the north centre of Sheffield.

About the time the Pecks arrived in Monroe, settlements began to be made along the centre road, and in the northeast part of the township. Previous to

this time the settlements had been confined to the vicinity of Kelloggsville village and the northwest part of the township.

Among the first who settled in the north part of the township and along the Centre road were Ezekiel Colby, Rufus Hatch, Sr., Rufus Hatch, Jr., Harvey Hatch, Solomon Durkee, Sr., Solomon Durkee, Jr., David Durkee, Humphrey Cram, James and Joseph Hicks, Ambrose Ford, John and Sedgwick Bushnell, Daniel Kelsey, Nathaniel Welsh, David and John Eaton, and Samuel Eaton, Sr., Benjamin Abbott, Danville Hayward, John and Eber Sanford, John Haviland, and Francis Kellogg.

The early settlers of Monroe, as well as those of other townships, had many privations and hardships to experience. Mr. Hardy, the year he settled in the township with his family, 1803, brought with him ten sheep and ten hogs. The first year the bears ate up his hogs and the wolves killed his sheep. He planted four acres of corn, and the bears and coons destroyed that also. The family were pretty hard up for provisions. There were no inhabitants in Kingsville or Sheffield at this time. The nearest place to get grinding done was at the mouth of Walnut creek, Erie county, Pennsylvania. The settlers often planed corn with a jack-plane, and after harvest would boil wheat. For meat they depended mostly on the wild animals of the forest. At one time, in the year 1805, Thomas Hamilton, while out on a hunting expedition, fell in with a herd of thirteen elk, in a bend of Conneaut creek, and succeeded in killing all of them. He dressed them and secured the meat in the creek, afterwards giving notice to the settlers, inviting them to help themselves, which opportunity they gladly availed themselves of.

For several years during the early settlement of this township it was almost impossible for the inhabitants to raise sheep and hogs on account of the numerous wolves and bears which inhabited the region. An incident worthy of notice, and which illustrates the character and bravery of the early settlers, female as well as male, occurred in this township at a very early date. Colonel Moulton, the first settler, after a residence of two or three years in Monroe, made a visit of about two months to his former home in the east. His wife and one small child he left in the young settlement. During his absence the wolves killed one of his pigs. His wife, with invincible determination, resolved to be avenged on the wolves. She constructed a square pen of round poles, inclining inwardly from the base to the top, so that a wolf might easily ascend from the outside to the top, and place himself in the pen, which was of sufficient height to keep him caged when once he got in. In this pen she placed what was left of the slaughtered pig as a bait for the wolves. The plan was a successful one, for the next morning found two wolves in the pen unable to make their escape. Mrs. Moulton, though unaccustomed to loading and firing a gun, determined to shoot the wolves, and having heard hunters speak of shooting muskets loaded with three fingers of powder, she measured by the *length* instead of the *width* of her fingers. She then went to the pen and discharged the gun at one of the wolves. The wolf was instantly killed, and Mrs. Moulton, by the reaction of the gun so heavily loaded, was thrown backward to the ground in a senseless condition. Her little son, though considerably frightened, brought cold water and applied it to her face, which soon restored her from the shock. She then reloaded with one and one-half finger's length of powder, and killed the surviving wolf.

INDIANS.

At the time the first settlers arrived in Monroe, and up to the time of the War of 1812, a number of Indian families, remnants of the *Seneca* and *Massasauga* tribes, were encamped in the vicinity. The *Massasaugas* were located in the west part of Sheffield township, and the *Senecas* a short distance east of Kelloggsville, on land now owned by G. F. Kingsley. They were disposed to be very friendly. Old Captain Philip was the commander of those in this section. He was a large, powerful man, and had a noble heart for one of his race. Captain Philip had an excellent wife and five children,—three sons and two daughters. Occasionally there would be as many as forty or fifty Indians camped here. They pursued hunting, making maple-sugar, and gathering wild honey.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first marriage in Monroe was that of Mr. George Ferguson, son of William Ferguson, and Miss Maria Harrington, daughter of Jonathan Harrington, and the parties are supposed to have gone over the line into Pennsylvania to have the ceremony performed. The name of the officiating officer is not known. The event occurred in the year 1808. Soon after, during the same year, Sanford Niles, son of David Niles, was married to Miss Polly Ferguson, daughter of William Ferguson. The officiating officer it is thought was Nathan King, who was at this time acting as justice of the peace in Conneaut, then Salem.

The first birth in the township was a son to Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Talbot, named Joseph, born about 1804 or 1805.

The first female birth is thought to have been a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Ferguson.

The first death in Monroe was an infant child of Jonathan Harrington and wife, which occurred in the year 1805 or 1806.

The first death of a grown person occurring in the township was that of Mrs. Cornelius Weidner, which took place soon after the family settled in 1808. The next death was that of her husband, Mr. Weidner, in the year 1809.

The first religious meetings of a public character held in Monroe were conducted by Rev. Joseph Badger. These were held at the cabins of the settlers, commencing about the year 1804.

The first school taught in the township was during the winter of 1805 and 1806. A Miss Laura Ford, from Williamsfield township, was the teacher. The school was held in Colonel Moulton's cabin, he being away during that winter. There were about ten or twelve scholars.

The first school-house was a log building, erected in 1814. This was located about a mile north of Kelloggsville, on what is called the Martin Kellogg farm. David Niles, Jr., taught the first school in this building the following winter.

The first frame house erected in Monroe was built by Mr. Caleb Blodgett, near the centre of the village of Kelloggsville, on the present site of the brick residence of Mrs. Benson. The exact date is not known, but it was about the year 1811. The first brick residence in the township was the one occupied by Mrs. Benson, which was also erected by Mr. Blodgett, about the year 1824. These buildings were each used by Mr. Blodgett as a public-house, the frame building being the first tavern kept in Monroe. The large frame building on the opposite side of the road from the brick one now standing, and owned by Royal Smith, was also built by Mr. Blodgett and used as a tavern stand for a number of years.

The first saw-mill was built by Jacob Paden, about the year 1807, in the northwest part of the township on a little stream then called Bear creek, on the present farm of C. F. Brydle.

The first grist-mill was also built by Mr. Paden, in connection with the saw-mill, at the same time. About the year 1810 or 1811 he built a larger grist-mill, located a few rods down the stream from the saw-mill. This was a very good grist-mill for those days.

The first distillery in the township was built by Mr. Paden in company with William B. Frazier, and was located a short distance south of the mills.

The first tannery was built by Caleb Blodgett, about the year 1820, on the opposite side of the road from the present tannery. Major Clark superintended the business for Mr. Blodgett until he sold to Deacon James Brown, about three years. Mr. Brown continued proprietor for about ten or twelve years, and in 1837 sold to Parkman Baker and Albert Kellogg, who a few years before had built a tannery on the opposite side of the road, on the site of the present tannery. These tanneries were then consolidated.

The first cheese-factory was put into operation at Kelloggsville in the year 1869. It was owned by a stock company. Mr. Isaac Smith was the first president and treasurer, and Mr. A. C. Stevens secretary. T. B. Wire superintended the work the first season. The factory is at present owned by Mr. J. Brown, who has been superintendent since the first season. About eighty-five thousand pounds of cheese are manufactured annually.

Vosburg's cheese-factory, at Monroe Centre, was built and put into operation by J. G. Vosburg, in the spring of 1870. From fifty thousand to one hundred thousand pounds of cheese are manufactured annually.

Lewis & Clark's cheese-factory, at Clark's Corners, was built in the spring of 1874, and commenced operations the same season. There is an annual manufacture of about sixty thousand pounds of cheese at this factory.

EARLY ROADS.

The first road through Monroe was the one made by the surveying-party in the year 1798. This commenced at the State line, near the northeast corner of the township, and extended in a diagonal direction, bearing to the southwest, through the present village of Kelloggsville to Austinburg. It was afterwards extended to Cleveland, and was known as the old Girdled road, and afterwards as the Cuyahoga road. This road crossed the present centre road a short distance south of the present residence of Alonzo Ferguson.

The first roads made by the early settlers of Monroe were, one from the Ferguson settlement to Paden's Mills, and one from the settlement to Conneaut, then Salem, by way of David Niles's place, now William Brydle's.

About the year 1807 the State road was made. This entered the township near the southwest corner, and followed along the west bank of Ashtabula creek, crossing this stream about ten or fifteen rods above the present bridge at Kelloggsville. After crossing the creek it took a turn to the northwest, until reaching the site of the old brick tavern. Here it took another turn, bearing more to the west, and continued to the residence of Esquire Fobes, on the north ridge in Kingsville, the present site of the village of North Kingsville.

The next road was called the County road. This extended from the site of

the old brick tavern in Kelloggsville, north to Paden's Mills, then on by the cabins of William Hardy, Daniel Sawtelle, and Joseph Tubbs, near the present S. T. Fickinger farm, striking the Ridge road near Mr. Coonrod Stoon's cabin, on the farm now owned by Mr. Olmsted, a short distance east of Amboy.

Other roads were established. One from David Gould's farm, on the Ridge road in Conneaut, extending south, striking Monroe about a mile east from the northwest corner, crossing the creek near Mr. Brydle's residence, thence by Walker Bennett's and Plinney Kellogg's, striking the east and west road into Kelloggsville. One from Kelloggsville to the north centre of Monroe. These roads were all laid out and established previous to the year 1810.

In 1814 a road was laid out and built by the inhabitants of Kelloggsville, extending from Kelloggsville, in a diagonal direction, through to William Reed's, in the north part of Pierpont, where it intersected another road.

The reason the roads from this township to Conneaut did not extend as now, direct, crossing the creek at Farnham's Mills, was that at that time there were but few if any inhabitants in that part of the township, and the hills in that locality were very difficult ones to cross.

FIRST MAIL-ROUTE AND POST-OFFICE.

The first mail-route through Monroe extended from Warren to Kinsman and from Kinsman to Salem, now Conneaut, through Kelloggsville. Amos Kellogg was the first postmaster. The post-office was kept at the store of Kellogg, Dean, & Bloss. There are at present three post-offices in the township: one at Kelloggsville, Charles S. Hawkins, postmaster; another at Monroe Centre, H. F. Hitchcock, postmaster; and one at Clark's Corners, H. M. Cook, postmaster.

EARLY MERCANTILE INTERESTS.

The first store in Monroe was kept in the northwest part of the township by Jacob Paden, near where his mills were located. It was but a small concern. The first store in Kelloggsville village was opened by Judge Amos Kellogg, Lucius Dean, and James M. Bloss, in a building then situated a few rods northeast of the present tannery. They kept a good stock of general merchandise, and conducted quite an extensive business for the times. This store was opened about the year 1821 or 1822.

At the north centre of Monroe a store was built and stocked with goods in the year 1845, by S. S. Bushnell. A store was started first at Monroe Centre by the Farmer's Union, about 1850 or 1851. There was also a store kept at quite an early date at Clark's Corners, on the town line between Monroe and Conneaut. Mr. Wesley Clark was the proprietor. At present there is a store at each of these places: at the North Centre one kept by Mr. Carter, at Monroe Centre one by Hitchcock & Felch, and at Clark's Corners one by H. M. Cook. Captain L. B. Goldsmith is the proprietor of the present store at Kelloggsville.

EARLY PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Jacob Vosburg was the first physician who located in Monroe. He came about the year 1819, and settled a mile northeast of the village. He remained but two or three years and then removed to Erie, Pennsylvania. He was a well-read physician of the Allopathic school.

The second physician was Dr. Greenleaf Fifield, who located in Monroe soon after Dr. Vosburg left. Dr. Fifield practiced here about one year, and then removed to Conneaut, where he spent the remainder of his life and gained a high reputation in his profession.

Dr. Stephen G. Holbrook was the next physician to settle in the township. He came about the year 1824, when but a young man, and soon afterwards married a daughter of Martin Kellogg. He continued to reside in the township and to practice his profession for a period of fifty years, or until his death, which occurred in the year 1875.

BURIAL-GROUNDS.

The first deaths occurring among the white settlers of Monroe have already been referred to as a child of Jonathan Harrington, and Mr. and Mrs. Weidner. The remains of these persons were buried on Mr. Harrington's land, in the east part of the present village of Kelloggsville. It is said that the north and south road, just east of the village, passes directly over these first graves. The first burying-ground, with the exception of these graves just mentioned, was located on land belonging to Amos Kellogg, a few rods west of the present residence of John Hardy. This was vacated after the present pleasant cemetery-grounds were bought, in the east part of the village, early in the year 1830. Judge Amos Kellogg was the first one to be interred in this cemetery, his death occurring in April, 1830.

CHURCHES.

The Congregational church was organized in Monroe township, in the year 1829, by Rev. Ephraim Woodruff, who was the first minister. The church build-

ing was erected in the year 1832, at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars, which was contributed by Judge Moffitt paying one-fifth, Martin Kellogg one-fifth, John Hardy one-fifth, Samuel Helven and John Kinsman one-fifth, and Deacon Brown and Isaac Smith one-fifth. One hundred and fifty dollars were paid for the ground. Rev. H. Smith is the present pastor, and the membership numbers about seventy.

There are three Methodist Episcopal churches in the township. One at Kelloggsville, organized about the year 1832; one at Monroe Centre, organized in 1835; and one at Clark's Corners, about 1860. A class was organized at the North Centre about the same time with the one at Kelloggsville, but afterwards united with the class at Monroe Centre. The church building at Kelloggsville was erected in 1849 or 1850, the one at Monroe Centre in 1852, and that at Clark's Corners in 1867. Among the early Methodist preachers who visited Monroe were Rev. Mr. Summerfield and Rev. John P. Kent, previous to the organization of any class. Rev. Mr. Thomas was the first to preach after the classes at Kelloggsville and the North Centre were organized. Rev. E. S. Baker is the present pastor. The church at Kelloggsville is in quite a low condition at present, numbering only eight members. The one at Monroe Centre numbers forty, and the one at Clark's Corners thirty members.

A Christian church was organized in the north part of Monroe township during the winter of 1824-25, by Rev. Asa C. Morrison and Rev. John Blodgett. This society erected a church building on the centre road, near Hatch's Corners, in the summer of 1848. The church, though small in numbers, sustained an organization for many years, or until some five or six years since, when it was disbanded.

A Universalist society was organized at Monroe Centre a short time previous to the date of the erecting of their church building, which occurred in 1853. Rev. Philander P. Smith was the officiating preacher at this time. Since his removal Revs. B. F. Hitchcock, C. L. Shipman, Mr. McArthur, and Mr. Wilson have been the ministers. Meetings are at present held irregularly, and there are but few members.

KELLOGGSVILLE VILLAGE.

The village of Kelloggsville derives its name from Amos and Martin Kellogg, who were among its early settlers. It is located in the west part of the township, near Ashtabula creek, and comprises the territory first occupied by the early settlers of Monroe, and which was first known as Ferguson's Settlement. The post-office first received the name Kelloggsville, Amos Kellogg being the first postmaster, and afterwards the village was called by the same name. From 1820 to 1830, Kelloggsville was one of the most important business points in this section of the State. Caleb Blodgett was the live business man of the place. The mills and tannery and several distilleries were then in full operation. The hotels and stores did a large business. At present it presents a very quiet appearance. There are one store, a post-office, a harness-shop, one tannery, a doctor's office, and two churches in the place.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP AND ITS OFFICERS.

Monroe township was organized in the year 1818. Previous to this date the north portion of the township, consisting of a strip two miles wide by five in length, had belonged to Salem, now Conneaut township. The township was named Monroe, in honor of James Monroe, the President of the United States.

The first township election was held at a log cabin, on what is called the Walker Bennett farm, in the northwest part of the township, July 4, 1818. David Niles was elected chairman, Ezekiel Colby and Elijah Peck judges of the election. The following officers were then chosen: David Niles, Harvey Dean, and Stephen Webb, trustees; Martin Kellogg, clerk; Asa Brown and Peter Peck, overseers of the poor; Perry G. Gardner and Isaac Bennett, fence-viewers; Amos Kellogg, treasurer.

The township trustees from 1819 to 1877, inclusive, have been as follows: 1819, John Bushnell, Caleb Blodgett, Benjamin Abbott; 1820, Benjamin Abbott, David Niles, Jonah Kellogg; 1821, Elijah Peck, Stephen Webb, David Niles, Jr.; 1822, David Niles, Jr., Solomon Durkee, Jr., John Hill; 1823, Solomon Durkee, Jr., Benjamin Wetmore, Barnabas Hamblin; 1824, same; 1825, William Ensign, David Hatch, Almeron Hill; 1826, Rufus Hatch, Jr., Benjamin Abbott, Jonah Kellogg; 1827, Benjamin Wetmore, Rufus Hatch, Silas Durham; 1828, Silas Durham, Benjamin Wetmore, Daniel Hatch; 1829, Nathaniel Webster, John Hill, Daniel Bennett; 1830, Nathaniel Webster, Daniel Bennett, James Hicks; 1831, James Hicks, Daniel Bennett, James Brown; 1832, Eber Sanford, Humphrey Cram, Danville Hayward; 1833, Humphrey Cram, George P. Gardner, Ralph Williams; 1834, H. Cram, George P. Gardner, Abner Kellogg; 1835, same; 1836, Sedgwick Bushnell, George P. Gardner, Solomon Durkee; 1837, S. Bushnell, Danville Hayward, P. Stevens; 1838, Martin Kellogg, E. B. Woodbury, P. Stevens; 1839, Isaac Smith, Hiram Kent, William Read, Jr.; 1840, Isaac Smith, Paul Stevens, Lyman Brewster; 1841,



ELISHA FARNHAM.



WM. K. PINNEY



H. F. HARDY.

Samuel Eaton, John Niles, E. B. Woodbury; 1842, Samuel Eaton, E. B. Woodbury, John Howard; 1843, John Howard, Samuel Eaton, John Hardy; 1844, John Hardy, Samuel Eaton, John Howard; 1845, John Hardy, S. S. Bushnell, Augustus Abbott; 1846, David Durkee, John Howard, George Van Gaasbeck; 1847, John Howard, George Van Gaasbeck, I. W. Babbett; 1848, John Howard, George H. Wickwire, John Wetmore; 1849, John Howard, Rufus Hatch, J. E. Hill; 1850, J. E. Hill, R. Washburn, J. Holmes; 1851, R. Washburn, H. N. Bushnell, C. C. Baker; 1852, Rufus Hatch, J. E. Hill, J. Mitchell; 1853, Alonzo Marshall, Lewis Howard, Samuel Eaton; 1854, same; 1855, Asa Fuller, Josiah Hicks, Alonzo Marshall; 1856, same; 1857, S. S. Bushnell, Josiah Hicks, John Howard; 1858, S. S. Bushnell, John Howard, Gilbert Sweet; 1859, Augustus Abbott, Gilbert Sweet, J. W. Read; 1860, Augustus Abbott, Lewis Howard, E. P. Baker; 1861, E. P. Baker, Alonzo Ferguson, C. Dean; 1862, W. K. Kinney, S. S. Johnson, P. F. Kellogg; 1863, W. P. Woodbury, Rufus Eaton, S. S. Johnson; 1864, G. Sweet, G. G. Waite, P. F. Kellogg; 1865, G. G. Waite, P. F. Kellogg, Julius Benson; 1866, G. G. Waite, C. Dean, ———; 1867, A. F. Moon, C. Dean, L. C. Atwater; 1868, A. Curtiss, L. C. Atwater, E. Hayward; 1869, J. W. Traverse, L. H. Kellogg, E. Hayward; 1870, E. Hayward, Lyman Everts, H. N. Bushnell; 1871, H. N. Bushnell, L. Everts, R. Washburn; 1872, B. B. Hardy, John Wetmore, R. Washburn; 1873, R. Washburn, R. Eaton, B. B. Hardy; 1874, E. P. Baker, R. H. Eaton, G. A. Lillie; 1875, E. P. Baker, H. S. Dean, B. S. Woodward; 1876, H. Morse, D. W. Houston, A. Marshall; 1877, D. W. Houston, R. P. Smith, Hiram Morse.

Township Clerks.—1819, Peter Peek; 1820 and 1821, Martin Kellogg; 1822, James Vosburg; 1823 to 1852, inclusive, Francis Kellogg; 1853, James M. Power; 1854, C. L. Bushnell; 1855 to 1860, inclusive, Josiah Burge; 1861 to 1866, inclusive, L. B. Howard; 1867 and 1868, H. F. Hitchcock; 1869 to 1877, inclusive, L. B. Howard.

Township Treasurers.—1819 to 1821, inclusive, Stephen Webb; 1822 to 1825, inclusive, Rufus Hatch, Jr.; 1826 to 1837, inclusive, Solomon Spalding; 1838 to 1844, inclusive, William K. Pinney; 1845 to 1856, inclusive, D. S. Gifford; 1857 to 1864, inclusive, W. W. Kinney; 1865 to 1870, inclusive, S. S. Johnson; 1871, C. Benson; 1872 to 1876, inclusive, C. F. Eaton; 1877, L. G. Felch.

Justices.—1819, Harvey Dean; 1820, Isaac Bennett; 1821, Henry Belden; 1822, Ambrose Ford; 1823, Martin Kellogg; 1824, John Bushnell; 1825, Eber Sanford.

Assessors.—1841 to 1843, Abner Kellogg; 1844 and 1845, Hervey Sperry; 1846, Isaac Smith; 1847, E. B. Woodbury; 1848 and 1849, S. S. Bushnell; 1850 and 1851, Lewis Howard; 1852, T. S. Young; 1853, H. L. Seribner; 1854 and 1855, Alfred Buss; 1856, T. S. Young; 1857, Samuel Young; 1858, Philip Doel; 1859, John Dean; 1860, T. S. Young; 1861, S. S. Bushnell; 1862, Samuel Young; 1863, Elijah Curtiss; 1864, W. W. Kinney; 1865, L. C. Atwater; 1866, T. S. Young; 1867, S. Hayward; 1868, T. S. Young; 1869 to 1875, inclusive, Samuel Mitchell; 1876, H. N. Bushnell; 1877, Lewis Howard.

Justices of the Peace.—1819, William Ensign, David Niles; 1821, Amos Kellogg, Benjamin Abbott; 1824, Elijah Peek, Samuel Eaton; 1825, Harvey Sperry; 1827, Samuel Eaton, Henry Belden; 1829, William Ensign; 1830, Henry Belden, Ira Benton; 1832, James M. Bloss; 1833, Ira Benton, Nathaniel Webster; 1839, Samuel Hayward; 1840, E. B. Woodbury; 1842, Hermon

Torry; 1843, Bartlett B. Smith; 1846, Solomon Durkee, Lewis Howard; 1848, B. B. Smith; 1849, S. S. Bushnell, Lewis Howard; 1851, B. B. Smith; 1852, S. S. Bushnell, Josiah Burge; 1855, T. S. Young; 1858, S. Hayward; 1859, J. Burge; 1860, T. S. Young; 1861, S. Hayward; 1862, E. P. Baker; 1866, P. F. Kellogg, Julius Benson; 1868, T. S. Young; 1869, Julius Benson; 1870, Parkman Baker; 1873, Parkman Baker; 1875, J. H. Wardwell, C. O. Wiley, Julius Benson.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM KELSO PINNEY.

On the 30th day of November, 1801, the subject of the present sketch was born at Middlefield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. His parents were Benjamin and Cynthia Robbins Pinney, originally of Connecticut. The father died in about 1826, in Massachusetts. The mother came to Ohio, and died in 1855. William K.'s education was received prior to his coming to Ohio. He located in Kelloggs-ville, and passed his life here engaged in farming and shoemaking. He held numerous township offices, among which were treasurer and constable, holding these offices some twelve years. The date of his marriage was August, 1826, and the lady to whom he was united was Sophronia, daughter of Joseph and Louisa Smith (*née* Pease). From this union was born one child; this was Harriet L., September 1, 1829. She became the wife of L. H. Leavitt, and is now residing in Monroe township (this county). Mr. Pinney was Republican in politics. He was not a professor of religion, but was favorable to Universalism. He died on the 22d day of December, 1877.

HANCE F. HARDY.

The son of Captain William Hardy, born near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, November 3, 1797. Hance F. Hardy was left an orphan at the age of seventeen. He early acquired habits of industry, and no sooner was he bereft of his parents than he took a contract to carry the mail from Sandusky to Fort Meigs, a distance of about one hundred and fifty miles. The route lay through the Maumee swamp, and at certain seasons of the year was almost impassable. The journey was made on horseback, following notched trees, and many of the streams could be crossed only by swimming. The trip was made once per week. When twenty years of age he bought a farm in Monroe township, this county, when he made it his home for sixty years. He was one of the early settlers of that part of the county, and had his full share of the privations and hardships of pioneer life. He was an industrious, law-abiding citizen, and lived a useful life. He died December 23, 1876, nearly eighty years of age.

January 1, 1819, he was united in marriage to Acenoth Chapin, and the following are the names of Mr. Hardy's children, with dates of their birth: Chloe P., born October 8, 1819; Laura A., born September 30, 1821; Margaret, born September 8, 1823; William, born August 30, 1825; Julia, born January 28, 1828; Caroline, born May 29, 1830; Matilda E., born April 29, 1835; Jane M., April 24, 1837. Mr. Hardy was a member of the Congregational church, in which he was for many years a deacon.

KINGSVILLE TOWNSHIP.

THE early history of this township, written by Harvey Nettleton for the Ashtabula County historical society, is so excellent in its style of composition and statement of fact that we adopt a large portion of it with but slight change.

LOCATION—SHAPE.

This township is situated on the lake-shore, in the county of Ashtabula, State of Ohio, being number thirteen in the second range of townships of the Connecticut Western Reserve. The township lines, in common with others of the eastern part of the Reserve, were run out by the Connecticut land company during the year 1796-97. Having no fractional township or gore attached, it varies from a square, the eastern line being longer than the western. It is likewise curtailed of a small portion of its territory by a slight variation of the line drawn between the first and second ranges of townships, which takes off from its eastern side and adds it to Conneaut.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS.

John H. Buell, Timothy Burr, Elijah White, Theodore Ely, Enoch Perkins, Royal Tyler, and Ephraim Robbins were the parties that came into possession of this township, together with Conneaut gore, at the time that the Connecticut land company's drawing was effected, in 1798. This accounts for the Buell tract, the Perkins tract, etc., which were so familiar to the early settlers. It required twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents to entitle these parties to the ownership of this township. Of this sum White and Ely each contributed three thousand dollars; Burr, two thousand; Buell, nine hundred; Perkins, seventeen hundred and forty-five; Tyler, eighteen hundred and eighty; and Robbins, three hundred and seventy-eight dollars and twenty-three cents.

NATURAL FEATURES.

The two principal ridges running from east to west through the township, at convenient distances, give an agreeable variety to the surface, afford good roads and favorable building sites, and furnish a soil well adapted to the cultivation of the grains, of fruit, and of garden vegetables. This township is without doubt a better agricultural district than any other in the county, although Conneaut contests the right to this reputation very stubbornly. It is watered by the Conneaut and Ashtabula creeks, with their affluents, together with several smaller streams that empty into the lake, making this an excellently-watered district, and furnishing admirable advantages for the use of water-power.

PRIMEVAL SCENERY.

The forest with its unbroken ranks of trees and its ocean of leafy boughs, the rich and luxuriant vegetation that clothed the ground, presented a scene which lovers of nature would have delighted to contemplate, filled with beauties which the untutored savage was wholly unable to appreciate. Nature delights to decorate herself with flowers, and enjoys the fragrance of her own perfumes. Here the wild-flowers which decked this region constituted one of the principal beauties of the woods. Among the earliest of these was the violet, which sprang up in profusion as the snow melted in spring, and although a modest, unpretentious flower, is not excelled in sweetness by any other that blooms. As spring advanced and the warm summer days came there appeared the cowslip, the lady-slipper, the wild pink and the wild balm, the primrose, and others too numerous to mention. Here too grew the wild plum and the crab-apple, whose blossoms yield so rich a fragrance. These beauties of nature had for ages, as the years followed each other, sprung up in this vast forest garden, bloomed, and then withered and died, and no heart was made glad by them, verifying the truth that

"Full many a flow'r is born to blush unseen,
And waste its sweetness on the desert air."

Yet they may have courted the admiration of the red children of the forest, and some of them may have decked the dark and glossy locks of many a fair young Indian maiden, and graced the bower of many an Indian queen.

FISH, BIRDS, AND ANIMALS.

When the first settlers arrived the streams were plentifully supplied with fish, such as the sturgeon, the pike, the pickerel, muskelonge, the buffalo, with shoals of the smaller kinds.

Large herds of elk and deer ranged in unrestrained freedom through the wilderness in summer, cropping the luxuriant herbage and basking in shades, and during the deep snows of winter congregating together in some sheltering thicket, subsisting on the small twigs and bark of trees. These animals were the unrestrained denizens of the woods, where they had long had peaceable possession, disturbed only by the occasional attack of the wolf, or the sharp crack of the Indian rifle. Panthers, though never numerous, were known to visit this region occasionally upon the arrival of the first settlers. There was likewise a large species of the wild-cat, which was a fierce and formidable animal, and more troublesome than almost any other, destroying sheep and poultry. They have been known to drag a deer, which had been wounded and left by the hunters, a considerable distance into their dens. In addition to these were found bear, wolves, otter, beaver, muskrat, red, gray, and black foxes, raccoons, and porcupines, with a variety of smaller game; all of which, with the exception of the beaver, were numerous at the time of first settlement in the township. The beaver had been, at no remote period, very numerous, as the existence of their dams yet remaining in the early years of the settlement of the township furnished the proof. These dams were full of brush and sticks, covered with mud, and so ingeniously contrived as to form an obstruction capable of resisting the force of a current and becoming perfectly tight. The beavers were taken by the Indians by cutting a hole in the dams, and setting traps in the water. The unsuspecting animals perceiving the drain, and coming down to repair the breach, were easily caught in the traps. The woods were enlivened by a multitude of birds, whose wild and cheerful notes, especially those of the wild robin, were singularly sweet and pleasant. These birds were very numerous, inhabiting the tops of the tallest trees, beginning their song at the first dawn of morning, and filling the woods with the sweetest melody. Wild turkeys were found in great abundance, being frequently seen with their broods numbering thirty or forty in a drove. The partridge and the quail were also inhabitants of the wood. Among the birds of prey were the eagle, hawk, buzzard, raven, and the owl.

THE FIRST SETTLERS.

Eldad Harrington, originally a native of the Bay State, but used to frontier life, and immigrating to the township from western Pennsylvania, was the first resident. He was what was termed a "squatter," not possessing a title to the land whereon he settled, but appropriating it to his use. A hunter of great repute, and incited by the abundance of fish and game, and by the rich appearance of the bottom-lands along the Conneaut, he erected his cabin on a second bottom tract, in the bend of this stream, some time in the year 1803. He thus availed himself of the advantages of an excellent spring of water, and of a small opening in the creek bottom, which had been cleared by the Indians for the purpose of raising corn. His example was soon followed by others of the same class, who, to the number of six or seven families, located without color of title along the creek within the limits of this township, the date of their settlement most probably being in the year 1805. Their names were Andrew Stull, Leonard and Michael Widener, Daniel Tolbert, Elijah Lewis, Israel Harrington, a Mr. Blackman, and a Mr. Blackamore. Except the last named they all came from western Pennsylvania. They were nearly all of them men of no property, and without resources except such as could be gathered from the woods and waters, and from cultivating small patches of potatoes and corn. It is said of them that they were a happy and contented company of men, aspiring to nothing of the good things of this life beyond the hoe-cake, the porringer of milk, and the dish of fried leeks.

Blackamore had been a Continental soldier; had served his country in the Revolutionary war; had been in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth; was a genuine patriot, and an honest man.

Andrew Stull was an ingenious blacksmith, and possessed greater skill in climbing trees than any man known to the settlers. He made for himself a set of iron claws, which he fastened to his wrists and knees, by means of which he would ascend the largest trees with great ease and alacrity. As this ability enabled these hunters to forego the necessity of felling trees, some of which were oftentimes three or four feet in diameter, and thus with much labor to obtain the hide of a raccoon or an opossum, it was by them highly appreciated. Some of these men afterwards became property-holders in the township, and lived out use-



RESIDENCE OF DR. E. M. WEBSTER, KINGSVILLE, ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.



RESIDENCE OF H. P. NEWTON, KINGSVILLE, ASHTABULA CO., O.



RESIDENCE OF STEPHEN SABIN, KINGSVILLE, ASHTABULA Co., O.

ful and honorable careers. One of them, Israel Harrington, was the first justice of the peace in the organized township.

The first settler in the township, who was also a proprietor of Kingsville soil, was Captain Walter Fobes, who came in the fall of the year 1805 from Norwich, Massachusetts, and located on the north ridge, about one mile and a quarter from the west line of the township. Here he purchased about five hundred acres of land, and an equal amount in the township of Madison, Lake county, designing to have his children, of whom he then had five, to settle on these lands, and thus to be near to him. At this date, however, only one of his descendants, Mrs. John Merriam, of the fourth generation, resides on, and is owner of, any part of these lands. The county infirmary farm and the north village are included in his Kingsville purchase. He donated lands to the public to be used for burial purposes, and was himself the first to be buried therein, in the spring of the year 1816. He was a useful citizen, and may be regarded as the first permanent settler in the township.

In August of the following year, 1806, Captain Rodger Nettleton removed from Austinburg township to Kingsville, and purchasing three hundred acres adjoining Mr. Fobes on the west, located himself and family thereon, where he continued to reside up to the time of his death, in 1854.

He was originally from Norfolk, Litchfield county, Connecticut, and was one of the pioneers of the Western Reserve, settling in Austinburg in the year 1800. He held a captain's commission in the militia, under the Territorial government, signed by Arthur St. Clair, governor of the Northwestern Territory. He was a Presbyterian of the Puritan school, and took the lead in organizing the first church in the township. He was a zealous church member, a man of probity, and lived for nearly fifty years a useful and honest citizen of the township.

Thomas Hamilton, known to the Kingsville pioneers as the Duke of York, in 1806 purchased a piece of land on the north side of the North Ridge road to the east of Mr. Fobes. His cabin and that of Mr. Fobes were about one mile distant from each other.

In the spring of 1809, Deacon Clark Webster, from the State of New York, made a purchase of what was known as the Skinner tract, and located himself thereon. In a narrative written by himself many years ago he says, "In April, 1809, I had a log house rolled up, and in the following May moved my family into it. It had no chimney. Here I had not resided long before my wife was taken sick, and she lay eleven weeks, neither able to dress or undress herself, nor even to feed herself. It was the Lord's will that she should recover, but this misfortune threw me back in my business. I had no team to help me, nor any means of buying one. Mr. Nettleton had a team which he let me use, and so I got in some grain, and made partial provision for the future as best I could." It is said of Mr. Webster that he was an industrious and enterprising inhabitant.

Shortly after Mr. Webster's arrival, Captain White Webster, from Litchfield, Connecticut, arrived, and settled in the centre of the township on land lying adjoining the farm of the former.

The year 1809 witnessed also the settlement in the township of Jonathan and Isaac Hart,—brothers,—the former purchasing a lot from Mr. Fobes, and the latter a portion of the Buell tract, his western line being bounded by the western line of the township.

Silas Tinker, from Chester, Massachusetts, settled on the south ridge, and erected the first building west of Kingsville Centre. This was in the year 1809. The settlement in the bend of the Conneaut, where the squatters were residing, was augmented about this time by the accession thereto of Thomas Kezartee, from Virginia, and Amos Batchelor, from New Hampshire. Zachariah Olmstead settled on the lot formerly occupied by Thomas Hamilton.

Thus did the settlement grow, until there were, in 1810, when the township was organized, between twenty-five and thirty families within its limits.

HOW THE TOWNSHIP CAME TO BE NAMED "KINGSVILLE."

The subject of obtaining an appropriate name for the township was early a matter of discussion among the settlers. There seemed to be a variety of opinion or choice in the matter. The name first proposed, and so far adopted as to have designated the name in the first township map that was made, was "Fobes' Dale," in honor of the first permanent settler. Some one, not having proper respect for Noah Webster, had the audacity to attempt the correction of the orthography, and change the meaning conveyed, by obliterating the "D" and substituting "T." The settlers would not tolerate this, and clamored for a change. The name of Norwich was then applied, by which designation it was known for a short time, when a certain individual by the name of Kingsville, not a resident of the township nor proprietor of any part of it, proposed to the settlers to give them four gallons of whisky if they would honor him by bestowing upon it his name. The proposition was agreed to, and accordingly it was christened "Kingsville."

OTHER EARLY SETTLERS.

The following trace their residence, either of themselves or of their ancestors, in the township as given herewith: B. L. Noyes, 1810; M. Whitney, 1811; H. L. Dibble, 1815; Jeremiah Luce and A. Luce, 1816; F. B. Phelps, Amos Barrett, and Alvin Fox, 1817; H. P. Newton, 1818; F. B. Nettleton, 1819; Edwin Dibble, 1820; Morris Carter, 1821; A. Nettleton, 1822; S. J. Wright and L. D. Fox, 1823; R. L. Grover, E. O'Harra, and Charlotte Brown, 1824; A. B. Luce, 1825; P. H. Dibble and E. M. Webster, 1827; E. O. Butler and J. V. Welton, 1828; Judson A. Knapp, 1829. The above are subscribers to the history. Other early settlers deserving mention are Daniel C. Phelps, Edward and Nathan Blood, William Woodbury, Reuben Heath, Girard Griswold, Joseph Hawkins, Reuben Harman, William and Stutson Benson, Charles Brown, Jacob Crater, Ezekiel Sheldon, Wheeler Woodbury, Samuel Rugg, Anson Titus, Aaron Lyon, Smith Webster, Elijah Webster, Uriah Munger, Stephen Munger, Libeus Hill, Eden Wilcox, Samuel Rice, Jedediah Hibbard, Samuel Newton, Gideon and Reuben Luce, Zacheus Bugbee, Thomas and Roswell Cook, Daniel Noyes, Nathan Russell, David Wood, Ives Morse, William Corwin, Andrew Stanton, Obadiah and Samuel Wood, John and Obed Dibble, Andrew and Silas Harvey, Elijah Hill, Mr. Beardsley, and Rev. Benj. Barnes. The Dibble family, originally from Massachusetts, removed to Kingsville from Denmark township, in 1820. John Dibble, Sr., settled in Denmark in 1810. The family is a large and influential one.

The first mill for dressing lumber and manufacturing flooring, siding, etc., in the township of Kingsville, was built by A. N. Case, in 1863, using steam-power. In 1871, Quiney A. Case was admitted as partner. The firm-name changed to A. N. Case & Son.

They have lately added machinery for manufacturing extension tables. They also make and keep for sale all kinds of cabinet-ware, and also have a full stock of undertakers' goods.

ORGANIZATION.

The first township election was held in a log cabin situated in the bend of the Conneaut, in the fall of the year 1810. William Ferguson, Israel Harrington, and Roger Nettleton were chosen trustees; Alpha Nettleton, clerk; Silas Tinker, Jr., assessor; and Thomas Kezartee, constable. At a subsequent election, during the same year, Israel Harrington was made justice of the peace. The following have been the officers in this township in addition to the above named. Some persons named have held the office more than once, although named but a single time:

Trustees.—Daniel Noyes, Charles Case, Daniel C. Phelps, Daniel Hibbard, Thomas Cook, Burnham Lyman, Russel Beckwith, Samuel Ware, Gideon Bushnell, Smith Webster, Martin Kellogg, Samuel Ware, Samuel Newton, Zachariah Olmstead, Eden Wilcox, William Bushnell, Rowell Cook, John Titus, Artemus Luce, Orrin Wakefield, White Webster, Elijah Batchelor, Calvin Luce, Chanecy Tinker, Oliver Barrett, Charles E. Whelpley, Obed Dibble, Erastus Porter, Horace Luce, Jonathan Gillett, Stephen Munger, Ichabod Curtis, Joseph Sanderson, Elisha Way, Wheeler Woodbury, Aaron Whitney, Hermon Reed, Jeremiah King, Seth Heath, Harvey Fitts, Lanson Hubbell, Newman Benson, Edward Hewit, Moses Pease, Squire Ransom, C. Terrel, H. Newton, John Wheaton, Uriah Hawkins, Addison Sill, H. H. Webster.

Clerks.—Silas Tinker, Jr., Boswell Cook, Lewis Badger, Artemus Luce, Luia Bymington, Thomas Cook, Gilbert Webster, Daniel M. Spencer, Harvey Nettleton, J. M. Davis, H. G. Thurbur, A. B. Luce, Sidney Luce, O. Luce, A. R. Eastman, J. H. Kinnear, A. Bagley, P. L. Groover. J. H. Kinnear is the present clerk.

Treasurers.—Walter Fobes, Roger Nettleton, William Corwin, Harvey Sperry, Libeus Hills, Artemus Luce, Gideon Bushnell, George G. Gillett, E. G. Luce, S. G. Osborue, Henry G. Thurbur, Thomas Cook, George Harden, Elisha A. Way, S. P. Gillett, Nathan Parish, M. W. Wright, O. Barrett, A. E. Whitney, Robert Smith, A. B. Luce, who is at present the treasurer, and B. F. Phelps and M. W. Wright are at present the justices of the peace.

INDIANS.

The country bordering on the lake-shore was the favorite hunting-ground of the Indians, being apportioned by certain stipulations entered into and understood among themselves. The Ashtabula creek marked the boundary between the eastern and western tribes. None of these tribes possessed any right to inhabit permanently this region, as the Indian title to the soil had been extinguished at the treaty of Greenville, in 1795; but in that treaty they stipulated that the right be granted to them of hunting and fishing in this locality for a certain number of years. They thus continued to occupy the country for that purpose as late as 1811, or until the commencement of the last war with Great Britain. During the hunting seasons they flocked here in great numbers, so that from

about the 1st of November until the 1st of April the number of Indians vastly exceeded that of the white settlers. They generally arrived in their bark canoes, took up their quarters at the usual places of rendezvous in the woods in season to avail themselves of the first tracking snows. They were generally cheerful and friendly in their intercourse with the whites, but could not well conceal their displeasure and regret at seeing the forests disappear, and their game grow less and less abundant in response to the encroachments of civilization.

Before commencing to hunt and to fish, they were in the habit of paying a ceremonious visit to the settlers arrayed in their richest attire, and literally covered with silver ornaments. They invariably called at every house in the settlement, and to show that the rites of hospitality tendered by the whites were impartially received, they made a hearty meal at every house. The same visits were made upon their quitting the country in the spring. The white residents were thankful that they were not made more frequently than this.

This township, from the abundance of its game, was a favorite hunting-spot with the tribes, and an enterprising Indian hunter, during one season, would possess himself of skins and furs to the value of three or four hundred dollars, besides the flesh and oil of the animals, which were esteemed by him almost equally valuable.

The lesson which had recently been taught the Indians at the disastrous battle of the Miami was still fresh in their memories, and made them desirous of cultivating the friendship and esteem of the whites, who were thus happily exempted from those conflicts with the savages which have given a melancholy interest to most of our border settlements.

Notwithstanding this desire generally manifested to avoid collision with the settlers, instances were not wanting in the conduct of individuals evincive of their hatred, and that they were restrained from hostilities more from fear than from real good will. Harvey Nettleton, in his sketch from which the above facts are taken, says, "When a child I remember of being left with two younger sisters in the cabin, while the remainder of the family were in attendance upon religious worship, and of receiving a visit from some eight or ten of the natives, who, on finding us alone, exhibited the genuine malignity of the savage by brandishing their weapons and threatening us with instant death. A young chief of the company, by the name of Po-ca-caw, or John Omick, cocked and pointed his rifle at us, moving the muzzle to correspond with our movements to avoid the shot. He likewise raised the tomahawk above our heads, as if about to strike, and then feeling of the edge, signified that the weapon needed sharpening, and compelled me to turn the grind-stone while he gave to the tool the necessary edge. After thus inflicting us for nearly two hours with, and compelling us to realize, all the horrors of an Indian massacre, he possessed himself of a set of tea-spoons, a quantity of salt, with some other trifling articles from the house, and decamped with his party into the woods." For the fate of this Indian the reader is referred to the Morgan history.

Another instance is given in which an Indian by the name of Armstrong made his appearance on a certain day at the only cabin in the centre of Kingsville, and was observed to be in great ill humor. He entered the cabin with his rifle in his hand, instead of leaving it at a little distance, a courtesy usually observed by the Indians before entering the houses of the whites. Mr. Webster, the owner of the cabin, observing this circumstance, met him on his entrance, took hold of his gun, which he relinquished very unwillingly. Mr. Webster set it aside and invited him to take a seat, but he remained very unsocial and sullen during his stay. The family were all convinced that he was meditating some evil design, and were much relieved to see him soon rise from his seat and depart.

He then went to one or two more cabins in the other parts of the township, repeating his former movements, but did not meet with any favorable opportunity of gratifying his evil intent.

At length calling at the cabin of one of the settlers who happened to be absent from his family, he made his introduction by seizing one of the children by the hair, drawing his knife and passing it near the child's throat, then twirling it dexterously above the child's head, representing the manner of cutting and tearing off the scalp. The child uttered violent screams, in which the other children joined. The mother, with great coolness, stood at the window anxiously looking for the coming of her husband, and exhorting the children not to be alarmed, as their father would soon arrive. Hearing this the Indian gave a grunt significant of its being time for him to go, and hastily snatching up his rifle, followed the nearest path into the woods. The father soon arrived. The story made his blood boil. He hurriedly seized his rifle, inquiring which direction the Indian villain took. He was a determined man, fearless of danger, and the outrage to his little one stirred within him the deepest sense of the wrong of the brutal savage. The flight of the Indian was swift, but that of the outraged father was swifter. The result can be given in a few words. The Indian paid for his brutal folly with the forfeiture of his life.

One of the settlers residing on the banks of the Conneant had obtained what at that period was considered highly valuable, a fine drove of hogs, and although he was obliged in common with his neighbors to occupy the woods as a place of pasturage, he watched over them with great care, and to prevent the depredations of the bears, built them a bed near his dwelling, to which they were in the habit of returning every night. Notwithstanding his pains, he had the mortification frequently on their return of finding one or more of their number missing. His drove was rapidly diminishing. The settler soon perceived that this state of things must not continue, or the dreams of rich supplies of hog and hominy for the winter would soon vanish. Armed with his rifle, he started for the forest, resolved to punish the bears for their depredations. Placing himself at a convenient distance where he could watch, unperceived, any disturbance among his swine, he saw an Indian dart suddenly from a thicket upon one of the herd, but missing his hold, he again slunk back into the bushes. This manœuvre was repeated several times with like results, when the patience of the settler was fully exhausted, and a rifle-ball was sent through the body of the Indian, and the hogs were no more disturbed.

Some of the pioneer settlers valued the life of an Indian very lightly indeed. Indeed, there was a class who entertained feelings of a deadly hostility towards the savages. They had passed the greater share of their lives upon the frontiers, witnessing their cold-blooded massacres, and had seen their nearest friends fall victims to the deadly tomahawk, and thus had sworn eternal vengeance against the race.

EARLY EVENTS.

Life in the woods, with all its attendant evils, had its enjoyments, and there are few early settlers who in later years, relating the events of those days, did not look back to the spot where stood the cabin, and to the friends who surrounded them at its cheerful fireside, with tender and hallowed recollections, and acknowledge that the years spent within its precincts were the happiest of their lives.

The quiet scenes of nature, the deep solitude of the forest, the murmuring of the brooks, the music of the woodland songsters, all these exert a chastening influence on the mind, and restrain the grosser passions of men. The social gatherings of the scattered settlers were enjoyed with a real delight. They were almost absolutely free from the collisions and strifes which too often distract larger communities, and the evils of their condition were diminished by being endured with a cheerfulness rarely equaled.

The first frame building in the township was a barn built by Daniel C. Phelps, in the year 1813. The nails for its covering were wrought by his own hands in the State of Connecticut. The second frame structure was a house built soon afterwards, in the same year, by William Woodbury, great-uncle to Judge Woodbury, of Jefferson. In the following year both Walter Fobes and Roger Nettleton erected frame barns. All these buildings are in a good state of preservation, and are owned and occupied at present as follows: the first by D. M. Phelps; the second by Mrs. O. Cleveland; the third by William Callow; and the fourth by A. M. Nettleton.

SCHOOLS.

Early attention was bestowed by the inhabitants upon the founding of schools and the establishment of religious worship. To the primitive settler those, indeed, were momentous subjects. Isolated from the great world, shut up in a dense wilderness, the facilities for obtaining the needed educational and religious instruction were matters of weighty consideration. In the first instance, the settlers' dwellings were used for school purposes. The first school taught in the township occupied a private room attached to the dwelling of Walter Fobes. This was in 1806, and Miss Rebecca Cowles was the teacher. She had seven pupils the first term. This building continued to be used for this purpose until the year 1810. From this small beginning, as the population increased, schools began to multiply, until the township came to enjoy facilities for affording education to its youth scarcely equaled by any other township in the county. In 1810 a school was taught by Thomas Cook in the bend of Conneant creek. In 1812 the first school-house was erected in the township, was built of logs, and stood on Deacon Clarke Webster's land, now the property of William Carr, and was situated about forty rods to the east of the present town-house. Thomas Cook was the first teacher in this building. The first frame school-house was built at North Kingsville Corners in the fall of 1821, and was devoted to educational uses for fifty-three years. It is now occupied as a dwelling. At first, the district included the north half of the township, and about forty scholars were in attendance upon the first term of school. The late Hon. E. B. Woodbury was a pupil for several winters in the schools taught in this building. Of the forty scholars who composed the first school in the winter of 1821, but eighteen are now living (January, 1878), four of whom still reside in Kingsville, whose ages are as follows: Burr Griswold, seventy-five; Mrs. E. A. Butler, seventy-one; D. M. Phelps, seventy; F. B. Phelps, sixty-one. The latter gentle-



RESIDENCE OF JOHN HOLMES, KINGSVILLE, ASHTABULA CO., O.



LULU FALLS CEMETERY





RESIDENCE AND STOCK FARM OF J. F. BLAIR & SON, KINGSVILLE TP, ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO.

man, to whom we are indebted for the facts in relation to this first frame school building, in an article published in the *Geneva Times*, September, 1876, says, "If that school-house could talk, it might tell of the numberless apple-cores and paper-wads thrown at teachers' heads, and the tunes stepped out at the measure of witch-hazel gads as a consequence. The writer has stepped many a tune of this character in that old house, in which, as he thought at the time, there were altogether too many beats to the bar."

KINGSVILLE ACADEMY.

Such a deep interest was awakened in the cause of education among the early inhabitants of this township that, in the latter part of the year 1834 and the early part of the year 1835, a scheme was set on foot and matured for the establishment of a higher institution of learning than the common school, and a joint stock company was organized for the erection of a suitable building. Sixty shares of stock of ten dollars each were subscribed for by the leading citizens of the township, and on the 6th day of January, 1834, the first meeting for the election of officers was held, resulting as follows: President, Daniel M. Spencer; B. S. Noyes, Treasurer; and Nathan Wakefield, Secretary. Trustees: Artemus Luce, Jonathan Gillett, and J. P. Eastman. Nathan Wakefield, Daniel M. Spencer, and Joseph P. Eastman were appointed a committee to draft a constitution, and the trustees were instructed to furnish a plan with estimates of the cost of a building, and ascertain if a suitable site could be obtained. Mr. Gilbert Webster furnished a lot for the building, and in 1836 the first academy edifice was erected. Its dimensions were forty-two feet in length by twenty-eight in breadth, with two stories of two rooms each. The following are the names of the principals who have taught in this academy: Mr. La Hatt, 1836; Mr. Sharp, from 1837 to 1839; J. Graves, 1840; Z. C. Graves, from 1841 to 1852; I. J. Fowler, 1852; C. H. Haywood, from 1857 to 1861, assisted by Mr. Drake; A. J. and S. P. Barrett, from 1861 to 1868; J. B. Corey, from 1868 to 1870; and S. D. Bentley, from 1870 to 1872.

THE BURNING OF THE FIRST ACADEMY BUILDING.

On the 20th of December, 1847, the building was burned to the ground. Nothing was rescued from the flames. Suspicion was aroused that this unhappy event was the result of incendiarism, and the crime was finally fastened upon two students by the names of Kinner and Moore. It is said that both the boys confessed their guilt to Z. C. Graves, the preceptor at that time. Their parents on their knees implored for the pardon of the young men. They escaped punishment. Some years after this, Moore was hung in California for the crime of murder, and confessed upon the scaffold that the burning of the Kingsville academy was his first criminal act, which was followed by the murder of four of his fellow-beings at different periods in his wretched, wicked career.

In 1848 a new building was erected at an expense of one thousand three hundred and twenty-five dollars. A. T. Cone, controller.

The school for many years enjoyed a high degree of prosperity. From 1848 to 1868 the average attendance was more than one hundred and fifty. Professor Graves had at one time as many as two hundred and twenty-five students under his tuition. The people ever manifested a laudable public spirit towards this enterprise. The students from abroad were boarded at a mere nominal sum, oftentimes securing their meals and comfortable lodgings for one dollar per week.

About the time the Akron school-law passed (1849), there began to spring up in neighboring localities rival institutions of learning, and the numbers that had hitherto been attracted hither were distributed in part among the other academies, and the Kingsville high school began to lose ground. In 1872 the patronage had come to be so small that the stockholders presented their stock to the township, and the building has since been devoted to the use of the public schools of the town. Mr. Frank Geer was principal in 1872 to 1873, and Mr. J. P. Treat from 1873 to 1876. G. B. Wilson succeeded Mr. Treat, and is at present the head teacher.

The comparative advantages of acquiring knowledge at the present period over those enjoyed by the early settlers will be better understood by an examination of the following list of the standard text-books and literary works in use at the time the first settlers began to arrive: Webster's spelling-book, and his third part of the "American Selections," Dilworth's arithmetic, Dwight's geography, "Trumbull's Sermons," "Pilgrim's Progress," and "Sketches of the Lives of John Rogers," "Valentine and Orson," and "Baron Munchausen."

CHURCHES.

The woods with the early settlers were literally "God's first temple." They worshiped in the shades of the forest, and in the experience of many hearts the fire of true devotion was kept aglow with as pure a flame as ever ascended from the beautiful, richly-adorned churches of later days.

The first structures built for the purpose of religious worship were necessarily of extremely rude construction. Mr. Nettleton adds, "The scenes which have passed within their walls have sometimes been deeply solemn and impressive, made so by unmarked manifestations of the Divine Spirit." There were not wanting among the clergy those who were earnest, thoughtful, devoted, pious men, whose labors received the reward, not of a generous salary, but of that far better compensation, the consciousness of doing good, and with this thought and object alone before them cheerfully shared in the hardships and destitution suffered by their people.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

In August, 1810, the first organization of Christians in the township was effected by the Congregationalists, Rev. Samuel Crocker, their first pastor, officiating. The membership was six, as follows: Walter Fobes and Amauda, his wife, James Montgomery and Mary, his wife, Lois Badger, and John P. Read. They worshiped for a time in each others' dwellings, and in 1821 erected their first church building where the town-house now stands. This structure was destroyed by fire in 1848, and there being then a predominant Presbyterian element in the township, a new church organization was effected embracing both the Congregationalists and Presbyterians, and another church building was erected in 1848, on lot No. 20 Main street. Erastus Williams was the first pastor of this new church. L. L. Bickford is the present pastor.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

This body of Christians effected an organization in 1813, with a membership of eleven,—four males and seven females. They first held services in the log school-house, then situated on lot No. 17. In 1825 this building was destroyed, and they then held service in a public hall hired for this purpose until 1829, when they erected their present church edifice, at a cost of two thousand dollars. Elder Benjamin Barnes was their first pastor; he was succeeded by Elder Jacob Bailey, who was succeeded by Elder Samuel Hough. Their present pastor is Rev. David Williams, and the present membership one hundred and fourteen. Rev. A. J. Bennett, at present the able pastor of the Rochester Lake Avenue Baptist church, and Henry Knapp, who went as a missionary to India, were members of this church.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

was organized in Kingsville in 1831, with sixteen members, in a school-house located on the site of the present academy building. The organization was effected by the Rev. Samuel Ayers, the first pastor. Ira Maltby was the first class-leader.

The society worshiped in the school-house until 1834, when a small brick church was built costing about one thousand dollars, located near the site of the present edifice.

Joseph Maltby, Seymour Sloan, and Elijah Bachelor were among the first trustees. Previous to the erection of this building the congregation was sometimes locked out of the school-house by opposers, and services were then held in a barn.

The present edifice was built in 1856. Rev. S. L. Binkley is the present pastor, and the membership numbers one hundred and seventy-five.

AN INDEPENDENT CHURCH.

A church edifice was erected in North Kingsville, near the depot, in 1877, not wholly completed, wherein any minister of the gospel is at liberty to hold service who chooses so to do, and will receive the voluntary offerings of the membership for services thus rendered.

THE KINGSVILLE CEMETERY.

A more beautiful village cemetery is rarely to be met with. Its location, its surroundings, its natural advantages, contribute largely to its loveliness, though the citizens have done much to beautify it. The reader will find a large and elegant sketch of the cemetery in another part of this volume.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat	645 acres.	9,766 bushels.
Oats.....	863 "	27,239 "
Corn.....	799 "	54,152 "
Potatoes.....	309 "	16,915 "
Orcharding.....	373 "	19,588 "
Meadow.....	1311 "	1,574 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		11,095 pounds.
Butter.....		47,780 "

Number of school-houses, 10; valuation, \$6500; amount paid teachers, \$2189.89; number of scholars, 356.

Vote for President, 1876: Hayes, 306; Tilden, 109.

Population in 1870, 1750.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

CARLOS EUGENE CURTISS,

whose portrait appears in connection with the view of the county infirmary, in another part of this volume, was born in Genesee county, New York, on the first day of June, 1825, and is a son of Ichabod and Selima Camp Curtiss, originally of Middletown, Connecticut, but who removed to Ohio in 1833, and are now deceased,—the father January 17, 1867, and the mother October 9, 1868. The education of Mr. Curtiss was acquired at the schools of Kingsville township, and his occupation has been that of farming, though in the year 1852 he caught the "gold fever," and the subsequent five years of his life were passed in the gold-bearing districts of California,—a portion of the time in the mines. He was also for a time partner in a store there, but acquired the greater portion of his wealth in hay speculations in the before-mentioned State. Returning to Ohio, he was elected to the office of superintendent of the county infirmary in 1860, and the fact of his having served in that capacity for eleven years seems pretty conclusive evidence that he is the "right man in the right place." He was elected trustee of Kingsville township in the year 1870, and has served five years in that position. On the 5th day of January, 1859, Mr. Curtiss was united in marriage to Miss Julia Elba, daughter of Allen W. and Betsey Wilder Niles, of Kingsville township, from whom have been born to him the following children: Mary E., the date of whose birth occurred September 5, 1860; Halle N., born November 2, 1869; and Albert D., the baby, who was born on the 12th day of March, 1871.

Mr. Curtiss is a firm adherent to the principles inculcated by the Republican party. He is kind and considerate towards those who are under his supervision, and is looked upon by them as a superior representative of the *genus homo*.

MARSHALL WILLIAM WRIGHT, INFIRMARY DIRECTOR,

a fine portrait of whom appears in connection with the sketch of the county infirmary, was born on the 27th day of August, 1818, and is a child of Sherman and Fanny Howes Wright, originally of Wilbraham, Hampden county, Massachusetts, but who removed to Ohio and located in the township of Conneaut in the fall of 1811, where they resided until their decease, which occurred—the father's on January 3, 1847, and the mother's January 15, 1872. The education of Mr. Wright was received at a common district school, principally at the school-house on the south ridge in Conneaut. His time was divided between labor in his father's tannery and shoe-shop, and the tilling of the small farm owned by him, until his failure in business in 1848, since which time he has served his township and the county in the discharge of various public trusts. He was first elected a justice of the peace in 1851, and since that date has been an incumbent of that office some thirteen years, and still administers justice to those who are unfortunately compelled to resort to the law to settle their differences. In the year 1853 he was elected to the office of sheriff of Ashtabula County, and served two terms, and in 1868 was elected county commissioner, and continued in office one term of three years; was elected to his present position as infirmary director in the fall of 1877. He has also served as trustee of his township several terms,

and for the greater portion of the time since attaining his majority has filled the office of school director.

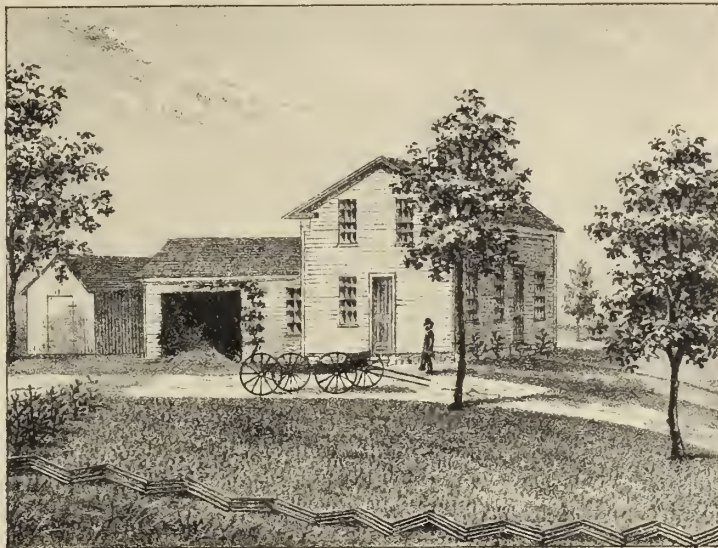
On the 1st of August, 1862, he entered the volunteer service of the United States in the capacity of quartermaster of the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry; served until April, 1864, at which time he was compelled by failing health to resign. In reply to the question, "Were you wounded?" he answered, "Once only, when at home on leave of absence in 1863, by a friend *congratulating* me on the position I held in the service, which would give me an *opportunity to make money*."

On the 27th day of March, 1844, Esquire Wright was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Wayland, daughter of the Rev. Asa and Sarah Saxton Jacobs, of Conneaut (this county). The children of this marriage are Elizabeth, born February 9, 1845; married Levi T. Scofield, and now resides in Cleveland, Ohio. Lydia, born March 20, 1847; married Conrad J. Brown; residence, Erie, Pennsylvania. Altie, born April 23, 1850; married the Rev. Jeremiah Phillips, Jr., and whose home is now in Kenosha county, Wisconsin. Sherman, the next child, was born September 29, 1854; and Nellie, the last, whose birth occurred on January 8, 1859.

The 'squire was from the outset a Liberty-party man, and is, as a matter of course, at this writing a Republican, and believes that *one hundred cents* should make a *dollar*. He is a member of Kingsville post, Grand Army of the Republic, and his religious belief is in keeping with the tenets of the Free-Will Baptist church, of which he is a member. We cannot perhaps better close this sketch than by quoting from the notes of the gentleman himself: "Have thus far lived on my own resources; none of my family have as yet been charged with crime, have become a public charge or a *member of congress*."

EDWARD HAMMOND, INFIRMARY DIRECTOR.

In connection with the view of the county infirmary is shown a portrait of the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. Of him we learn that he was the fifth child of John and Sarah Hammond, of West Worldham, Hampshire county, England, was born on the 16th day of August, 1817, and derived the principal part of his education in England, embarking with the family for America on the 1st day of June, 1836. The date of their arrival and location in Kingsville was on the 1st day of the following August. The parents died,—the mother in 1851, and the father in 1856. The life-occupation of Mr. Hammond has been that of a farmer. He was elected to the office of trustee of Kingsville in 1862, and served for the succeeding eight years in that position; was elected to his present position in the year 1873, and re-elected in the fall of 1876. He has been twice married: the first time on July 11, 1842, to Harriet Gunn, daughter of Comfort and Sarah Gunn, of Kingsville; from this wife were born two children: John B., born July 11, 1843; he married Maria Van Slyke, and now resides in Michigan. Ellen E. was born August 31, 1844; her husband is Sabin Holmes. They live in Kingsville. Mr. Hammond was married to his present wife, who was a sister of his former one, on the 15th day of May, 1851. The following are the children of this marriage: Charlotte, born April 1, 1857; Margaret G., born October 16, 1859, died August 22, 1864; Gess and Gessie were born September 28, 1862. Mr. Hammond is Republican in politics; is a member of the fraternity of Freemasons, and has taken the Royal Arch degrees.



RESIDENCE OF CHAS. H. CRATAR, NORTH KINGSVILLE, ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.
(PATENTEE, CRATAR'S VEHICLE COUPLING.)



MARCUS KINGSLEY, M.D.,

was born in Barrington, Yates county, New York, on March 15, 1837. He is the youngest of five children. His father, Simon Kingsley, was a native of Providence, Rhode Island, and his mother, Miss L. Stanton, of Litchfield county, Connecticut, at which point they were married. Removed to Barrington in about 1828, and here the father died, in the fall of 1844. The mother soon afterwards removed to Dundee, New York, and remained until 1860, when she removed to Kingsville, and yet resides there. The subject of this sketch attended district school and Dundee academy until at the age of nineteen years, when he chose the profession of medicine as the best suited to be his life's labor, and began its study in the office of Dr. George Z. Noble, of Dundee. Continued to read medicine three years, making himself generally useful about the place as an equivalent for his board. He attended the Cleveland Homœopathic college during the years 1859 and 1860. In the spring of the latter year coming to Kingsville, he located there as the pioneer of his practice in northeast Ashtabula County. His means were limited; there was prejudice against his school; he was an entire stranger; yet he went to work, and, as a result, has now a large, rapidly-

increasing, and lucrative practice. He was elected in 1863 an honorary member of the Ontario and Yates County medical society, of New York, and in the following year of the Ohio Homœopathic medical society, of Cleveland. Was elected a member of the board of education of Kingsville township in 1870, and was mainly instrumental in the organization of the special school district, where is now a fine graded school, with an average attendance of over one hundred scholars. In the fall of 1873 was elected coroner of Ashtabula County, and, on the death of Sheriff Hart, the subsequent July, assumed the duties of that office; he, however, soon resigned. He was in 1875 the originator of the First Evangelical society of North Kingsville, and was instrumental in erecting an edifice for public worship. He is a member of the Baptist church and a Knight Templar, affiliating with Caché commandery, No. 27, of Conneaut, and the lodges subordinate to that. Dr. Kingsley was on the 3d day of March, 1870, united in marriage to Celina Stella, daughter of James C. and Clarissa M. Smith, who were of New England parentage. Dr. Kingsley is Republican in politics, and a strong advocate of total abstinence.

DORSET TOWNSHIP.

THOUGH among the latest settled townships of the county, yet her worthy pioneers endured more hardships than many of the earlier settlements. This township is described on the county records as township No. 10 of the second range of the Connecticut Western Reserve. The original owners, so far as can now be ascertained, were Judge Isaac Mills, Pierpont Edwards, and others, of New Haven, Connecticut. The date of their purchase was in the year 1798.

In about 1824 this territory was organized as a separate township under the name of Millsford, and continued to be called the same until 1849, when, by special act of legislature, the present name Dorset was substituted. There are some sixteen thousand acres of land within the boundary lines of the township, which were in 1799 divided into lots by T. R. Hawley, under the supervision of Judge Mills. This was some twenty years prior to any permanent settlement in the township. In fact, nearly the entire portion of Ohio now denominated the Western Reserve was an unbroken wilderness. The soil, or the greater part of it, consists of a rich, deep muck, well adapted to agriculture. The eastern half was originally wet. There is still a marsh of quite considerable proportions in the southeast corner of the township, across the centre of which is a curious embankment, supposed to have been constructed by beavers, dividing its waters; those from the south, flowing into the Pymatuning creek, which empties into the Mahoning river, eventually reaching the Atlantic ocean in the Gulf of Mexico *via* the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. From the northern part flow small streams tributary to Mills creek, the waters of which, by the aid of Grand river, Lake Erie, etc., finally reach the same grand old Atlantic through the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Wild game was abundant; in fact, a deer is occasionally "brought down," even at this late day, in the wooded fastnesses of the township of Dorset. There are a great number of saline springs or "deer-licks" in this township, some of which are thought to be more strongly impregnated with salt than any in the county.

In June or July, 1799, the first attempt at settlement was made by Joel Thorp, of North Haven county, Connecticut, who, with his wife and three small children, accomplished the journey of over six hundred miles, much of the way through an almost trackless wilderness, his mode of transit being two yoke of oxen harnessed to one of those pioneer wagons which were nearly as indestructible as the deacon's memorable "one-horse shay," which lasted

"Just a hundred years to a day."

It is thought that his location was in the southwest part of the township, on the bank of a small stream now called Bassett's creek, from the fact that a number of apple-trees were found growing on this spot by the later settlers, surrounded by a thicket of second-growth trees. The remains of a log house are still plainly visible, which was, beyond the shadow of a doubt, the first one built by a white man within the boundary lines of the township of Dorset. The Thorp family remained for nearly three years in this "howling wilderness," suffering almost incredible hardships, at times nearly dying of starvation. Many incidents are narrated relative to this family and its fortunes. Not, however, having proper authentication, we omit their reproduction here. In the early part of the summer of 1802, Mr. Thorp abandoned his claim, and, repairing to Warrensville, Cuyahoga county, began a settlement there which was soon after exchanged for land in Newburg, where it is thought some of his descendants still reside.

In 1812 a family named Cowles located about one mile west of the centre, built a cabin, "slashed" down the trees on several acres of land, remained a few years, but removed prior to 1818, in which year Asa Richardson exchanged his farm in Vermont with Judge Mills for lands here, brought his family from Steuben county, New York, and erected a cabin about three-fourths of a mile northwest of the centre, on the farm now owned by George and Henry Arner, made some improvement, but removed from the township after some four or five years' sojourn.

On February 8, 1821, John Smith, of Worthington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, arrived in the township, and began life on lot No. 21, soon erecting the first log house built by a permanent settler. The tract upon which he then settled consisted of three hundred and eighty-four acres, and was the same upon which he now resides, enjoying those comforts to secure which he braved the many dangers and hardships incident to pioneer life. He informs us that the first year in the wilderness he raised forty bushels of potatoes and an equal number

of bushels of corn. His family consisted of nine children, of whom John C. was the eldest. Following his birth, were Mary, Alexander H., George, and Philander (who both died young), Philander (2d), Lucy (also deceased), Henry P., and Rufus C., all living in the township, the last named occupying the old farm, with whom resides his venerable father, the mother having deceased September 7, 1860.

The spring following, Abitha Sutliff, of Connecticut, made a commencement on the centre lot, near where now stands the town hall. While engaged in clearing his lands he was, on the 9th of January, 1822, struck by a falling tree and instantly killed. This was, without doubt, the first death of a white person in the township of Dorset. Dr. Giles Cowles, of Austinburg, was the officiating clergyman on the occasion of the funeral, and his sermon is thought to have been the first delivered in the township.

The Sutliff family seemed doomed to fatal accident. Upon the death of the father four children were left, viz., Anson, Joel, Lyman, and Hiram. On or about the 29th day of April, 1854, Lyman, the third son, was murdered, but a few rods from the spot on which the unfortunate father was killed. Horace Haynes, the murderer, was sent to the penitentiary for life, which seems to be the greatest punishment meted out to him who takes the life of his fellow-man in Ashtabula County. Haynes was eventually pardoned out.

A little son of Hiram Sutliff was bitten by a mad dog, from the effects of which he died in horrible agony. This occurrence was less than one-half mile from the spot where the grandfather was, years before, crushed by the falling tree. The date of this death we are unable to obtain.

Nathan Bassett, of Dalton, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, arrived in the township March 10, 1822, and settled on the lot first occupied by the Cowles family. His son William informs us they came through with teams, were about six weeks on the road, and made a stop in Madison, Lake county, remaining for a time engaged in the occupation of brick-making; in fact, Mr. Bassett built the first brick kiln in Dorset, in about 1824 or 1825.

The children of Nathau Bassett are William C. (to whom our thanks are due for many facts of early history), Julia, Emma Jane, Mary Esther, and Solomon, who died in California.

The June following several families arrived, and located near the Thorp place, only remaining a few years, however. They were—two brothers Richardson, Walter Marsh, and David and Abijah Winch, all originally from the State of Vermont.

The first birth is thought to have been that of a daughter to John and Charlotte Smith, which event occurred in July, 1821. Austin Burr, another permanent settler, immigrated from Paris, Oneida county, New York, in 1821; was by occupation a cooper, and his first work was done in Madison, Lake county, afterwards wielding the adze and shave successively in Ashtabula, Harpersfield, Geneva, and Andover. He informs us that on the 28th of December, 1826, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Houghton, of Andover, the ceremony taking place at the residence of the bride's father, Esquire Houghton. Mr. Burr tells me further that they had a pretty good time on the occasion. He located in Dorset in January, 1827, on the farm adjoining the one which he now occupies, and on which was erected the first building in the township where whisky did not add its "mechanical" powers to the furtherance of the work. From that time forward he has ever been an efficient worker in the cause of temperance. Seven children were born to him, of whom three still reside in Dorset, two in Kansas, one in Michigan, and one in New Lyme, this county. Lyman Larrabee, formerly from Vermont, was married in Jefferson, in 1824, to Elizabeth Cole, and in 1825 settled on lot No. 20, Dorset, where he still resides. Nathan Phillips, wife, and nine children came from Connecticut, and located in Kingsville, this county, in 1829, where B. W. Phillips, the present justice of the peace, was born, removing to Dorset some four years subsequently, and settling on lot No. 34, being the same now owned by E. G. Phillips, with whom the aged mother still resides, the father having deceased in 1853.

Some time in the year 1824 occurred the first wedding in the township, the contracting parties being the widow Sutliff and — Griffin, of Morgan, this county. Austin Burr, Esq., made the happy couple one, and it is said he did exceedingly well for a "raw hand" (this being his first attempt).

THE FIRST SCHOOL

was taught in the summer of 1823, by Miss Sarah Houghton (now Mrs. Austin Burr); it was kept in a small log house standing near the Thorp place. This was the first house occupied for school purposes in the township, but we are unable to give the date at which it was built. Miss Houghton taught a term of three months, receiving for the same six shillings per week, aggregating *nine* dollars for the term. There were some sixteen scholars in attendance. The first natural death is thought to have been that of Elijah Richardson, which occurred in perhaps 1830, Rev. Giles Cowles, of Austinburg, officiating at the funeral, which was held at the house of deceased, then standing near the corner of lot No. 21. The body was interred in the cemetery near the residence of Lyman Larrabee, Austin Burr, Esq., having given the land to the township for that purpose. The first church organized was that of those grand old pioneer religionists, the Methodists, and was formed in 1825, by Rev. Joseph Carr. The services were held at the residence of Cheever Richardson, with a membership of fifteen souls. This church is, we learn, still in a flourishing condition. The first store was opened in about 1857, by John C. Smith. The goods, of which there was the variety usually found in country stores, were displayed in a portion of his dwelling, located about one-half mile east of the centre. We learn he did a good business. The first tavern was built by George Phillips, near the spot upon which now stands the town hall. It was a frame structure, and first opened to the public in the year 1838 by William Bell, the owner. It is said a general good time was had at the "opening," fluid nourishment freely furnished by the landlord no doubt materially increasing the hilarity of the occasion. Dr. Day was the first doctor. He "hung out his shingle" from one corner of the tavern, in about 1840, and remained in Dorset about two years. Of his professional attainments we are unable to learn anything. The first orchard was planted by Nathan Bassett, on lot No. 39,—this was in the year 1835,—Mr. Bassett and his son William bringing the trees, about forty in number, on their backs from Denmark. The first steam saw-mill was built by John Smith, on the farm now occupied by his son (John C.), in about 1840; he also put in stone for grinding corn and coarse feed. No grist-mill other than this has ever been in the township. John Smith also built the first cider-mill, which was in about 1842. Quite a considerable portion of the turnpike, from Leon to the centre of Dorset, was built by Mr. Smith, for the sum of twenty-five cents per rod; for the bridge across the stream near Philander Smith's he received *one dollar*. The first brick house, and in fact the only one ever in the township, was erected in 1836 by the same, and is still occupied by him. The winter of 1853 witnessed the inauguration of the first singing-school, which was taught by Hiram Woodworth, in the school-house on lot No. 34. There were over thirty scholars in attendance, while the remainder of the house was filled to overflowing by citizens. The first Sabbath-school was held in a log school-house, which stood about thirty rods northwest of the present residence of B. W. Phillips, Esq., and was organized with Austin Burr as superintendent. The first road was a pioneer blazed route, running southeasterly from Jefferson, diagonally across the township; the second was what is now known as the Jefferson road,—both of which thoroughfares were surveyed by Timothy R. Hawley, of whom former mention was made. There has been a post-office at or near the centre of the township for so many years that the memory of deponent runneth not to the contrary; but *when* established, or who was the first postmaster, it seems beyond the power of mortal man to ascertain. It is quite possible, however, that one of the Richardsons first held the office. The mails were transported over the Jefferson road for some time prior to the establishment of a post-office. The first building occupied as a town hall was erected by John Smith, at or near the centre. It was a small frame building, and was also occupied as a school-house. This building was erected in about 1840, and served its purpose perhaps two or three years, when it was de-

stroyed by fire. The township took the matter in hand, and erected the present commodious town hall.

The first and only cheese-factory in the township was built in 1870, by J. F. Burr. It is located near the centre, is quite a large building, and at present a paying institution. In 1873 it was purchased by T. B. Wire, who went into bankruptcy in 1875, when J. W. Chapin, its present owner, came into possession. The number of pounds of cheese manufactured the first year was fifty-eight thousand three hundred and sixty, which netted the sum of eight thousand eight hundred and eight dollars and ninety cents.

On the east bank of Mills creek, north of the Jefferson road, and near the covered bridge, stands a willow-tree of such extraordinary size and luxuriant foliage that the attention of the passer-by is attracted thereto, the trunk measuring eleven feet one and one-half inches in circumference three feet above the ground, while the top is at least sixty feet across. As the history of this huge tree will doubtless be of interest, we give it. In about the year 1830, Mrs. Tom Collins, who then lived on the place now occupied by the Arnors, was returning home from an equestrian trip, and, stopping to allow her horse to drink, carelessly inserted the end of a small twig of willow (she had used as a riding-whip) into the soft surface of the bank. Whether intentionally or not, she rode away and left it in that position, and from it has grown this monster tree. Truly,

"Tall oaks from little acorns grow."

Of the early elections in Dorset we are unable to find any record, except the following copy of a poll-book, which sufficiently explains itself:

"Poll-book of an election held in the township of Millsford, in the county of Ashtabula, on the 14th day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight. John Smith, Nathan Bassett, and Elijah Richardson, judges, Austin Burr, and Marinas Pierce were severally sworn as the law directs. There were eleven votes cast. The candidates were Allen Trumbull, governor; Elisha Whittlesey, member of congress; Lemuel Lee, representative; Lynds Jones, sheriff; Samuel Whelpley, auditor; Christopher Champlin, commissioner; Marvin Leonard, coroner. There were also on same date township officers elected as follows: Samuel Fox, Rufus Thompson, John Smith, trustees; Austin Burr, clerk; Lyman Larrabee, treasurer; Hiram Bassett, constable; Walter Marsh and Nathan Bassett, poor-masters; Samuel Fox and Nathaniel Hubbard, fence-viewers; and Rufus Thompson, John Smith, Nathaniel Hubbard, and Hiram Bassett, supervisors. Chester Woodworth was undoubtedly the first justice of the peace, but when elected we are unable to ascertain. He was succeeded by Austin Burr, who served three terms, and he by Nathan Phillips, who was elected, it is thought, in about 1838. The vote for President in 1876, as shown by the report of the secretary of state, was: Rutherford B. Hayes, ninety-seven; Samuel J. Tilden, fifty-four.

From the assessor's return we gather the following statistics for 1877:

Wheat.....	72 acres.	696 bushels.
Oats.....	292 "	7,215 "
Corn.....	242 "	13,950 "
Potatoes.....	39 "	2,935 "
Orcharding (apples).....	70 "	2,817 "
Meadow.....	1107 "	1,410 tons.
Butter.....		19,049 pounds.
Cheese.....		111,500 "
Maple-sugar.....		4,646 "

There were, in 1877, four separate school-houses and three joint districts; estimated value of schools and school property, four thousand five hundred dollars. The enumeration of scholars shows a total of one hundred and twenty-six.

Population in 1870, three hundred and seventy-two.

'Tis said of the patriotism of Dorset that during the Rebellion she sent to the defense of our glorious old flag a goodly number of her citizens. Many a grave in the sunny south bears witness to their loyalty.

COLEBROOK TOWNSHIP.

THIS township was originally attached to Trumbull county, is now No. 8 of the third range, and was purchased of the Connecticut land company, by Henry Champion *et al.*, on the 5th day of September, in the year 1798. August 8 of the year following, Mr. Champion conveyed his interest in the township to Oliver Phelps. In the year 1808 the sixteen thousand acres of land embraced within the present limits of the township were surveyed into lots one-half mile square, beginning at the northwest corner and running east to township line, then west, etc., until the entire one hundred lots were surveyed. Samuel Phillips, an ex-soldier of the Revolution and afterwards a resident of the township, was a member of this surveying-party.

The surface of the township is generally flat in its eastern and western portions and slightly rolling in the central part. Numerous small streams have their beginning in the township, and empty—those flowing easterly, into Mosquito creek, the course of which is through the eastern part of the township, and those westerly into Rock creek, near the western line of the township.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The first white family who attempted to establish a home in the dense forest fastnesses of Colebrook were by name West, who located on the east side of Mosquito creek, on the present Stroud farm. This was in, probably, the year 1812. Comparatively nothing is known of the history connected with this family, except that they cleared about eight acres of ground, abandoned the same, and removed from the township long before the first permanent settlement. The pioneer permanent settler was Joel Blakeslee, who emigrated from Avon, Genesee county, New York, in the year 1819. Mr. Blakeslee, with a family consisting of wife and two children, made the trip, which was of twenty-nine days' duration, with a team of oxen. Commencing the journey with a sled, but soon finding bare ground, he procured a wagon, with which he continued his travels. Arriving at last at the Mecca of his pilgrimage, he, with the aid of kind friends, erected a log cabin on lot No. 38, and took possession of the same on the 24th day of May, 1819. Mr. Blakeslee was a gentleman of education and refinement, and something of a musician. Being of delicate health, he was ill adapted to endure the toils and hardships incident to the life of a pioneer. He will be remembered as having taken a lively interest in the Historical Association of this county, and, in fact, wrote up many of the townships of the county. Some of his writings are still preserved by the association, but a very large portion was destroyed at the burning of the court-house, August 17, 1850. He was a zealous member of the Masonic fraternity until his death, which occurred on November 27, 1863, and his funeral obsequies were performed by the members of that order. The children of Mr. Blakeslee, nearly all of whom yet reside in this township, were as follows: Phebe, who married James Williams; Harriet, married Lorenzo Sanders (deceased); Samuel, married Elizabeth Delano; Nancy, married Sylvester Perrin; J. Adams, married Lucinda Gladding; Lemuel, married Mary Cook (all the foregoing reside in this township); and Mary, who married William Adicott, and resides in Orwell. The next settler was Halsey Phillips, from Colebrook, Connecticut, who with a wife and four children, and accompanied by two brothers,—Samuel, Jr., and Benjamin F.,—arrived at Austinburg in the fall of 1820. Leaving his family with his wife's sister (Mrs. Joseph B. Cowles), they repaired to this township, and soon, by the aid of the settlers in Lebanon (now New Lyme), erected a log house,—this was on lot No. 22; was completed in the early part of November, when the family "moved in." The children of Halsey Phillips were Delinda, who married Edward C. Beckwith, and now resides in this township; Lucinda, married Ezra Beckwith, also lives in Colebrook; Martha, married William Foreman (deceased); Jeremiah H., married Sarah Congdon, died in the army; John H., married Fanny Beckwith, lives about a mile from the "old farm;" Maria and Ralph, both died young. The winter following, Samuel Phillips married Miss Hannah Woodruff, of Morgan, and began life in this township, on lot No. 21. In the fall of 1821, Roswell Stillman, who afterwards became a resident of Andover, arrived in this township, and began life on lot No. 23. He was accompanied by the wife and three daughters of Samuel Phillips, Sr., who had made the journey from Connecticut the previous spring, and had, during the summer, erected a log house on lot No. 21, into which, though yet unfinished, the family moved. Setting to work, the house was soon finished, with puncheon

floor, deer-greased paper windows, etc. The children of this gentleman were Travis A., who married Grace Chapel (deceased); Fanny, married Samuel Emmett, also dead; Halsey, married Sally Hungerford, and now residing near the original location; Harriet, married Eri Tuttle, lives in this township; Samuel, married Harriet Woodworth (deceased); Calista, married Nathan Allen (also deceased); Cleora, married Asahel Canfield, now residing in Bloomfield, Trumbull county; Benjamin F., married Emeline Beckwith, at present residing near Dodgeville, in New Lyme (to this gentleman our thanks are due for many items of early history); Amelia, married Daniel Loomis (deceased). Cutler, from Vermont, located on lot No. 39 in August, 1821. His family consisted of a wife only, and as he remained in the township but a few years we are unable to obtain further particulars. In 1824, Francis Drake located on lot No. 42. Medad Canfield, from Trumbull county, settled on lot No. 41 about this time. The next settlers were Theodorus Miller, Frederic Jones, Levi Rice, and doubtless others, whose names do not occur to us.

THE FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE

was erected in the year 1822. It was built of logs, of small dimensions, and stood near where is now located the cemetery at Watson's corners. Miss Cleora Phillips taught the first school in the township, in the summer of the same year the house was built. The total number of pupils enrolled was six. Miss Phillips received for her services one dollar per week, she, of course, boarding herself. The payment of her wages was made in wheat, worth then fifty cents per bushel. Calico at this time was worth seventy-five cents per yard. The summer of 1823 Mrs. Halsey Phillips taught the school for the same compensation as that paid the previous summer. The first sermon delivered in the township was in November, 1820, at the house of Joel Blakeslee, by the Rev. Ephraim T. Woodruff, pastor of the Wayne and Williamsfield church. The next sermon of which we have record was in the year 1821, by the Rev. Giles H. Cowles, of Austinburg. This meeting was held in the house of Halsey Phillips. The members of three families constituted the congregation. Of the other divines who preached to our little pioneer settlement we find the names of Rollin, Dunn, Dodge, Marks, Morse, Cheency, Cram, and others. The first organization of a church occurred in 1831, perfected by the Rev. Cowles, of former mention, and was of the Congregational order. The members of this class numbered eighteen; were from this township, New Lyme, and Orwell. A Methodist church was formed soon after, and has now a membership of one hundred and fifty. Halsey Phillips and family united with this church on its organization, and Mr. Phillips is still a member of the same class. Present pastor, Rev. G. G. Waters. July 14, 1836, a Baptist church was formed, with a membership of twenty. Their first resident minister was Michael W. Webster, who supplied the church until 1840, when he was succeeded by S. S. Carter. The present pastor is C. H. Johnson. The Free-Will Baptist church was formed March 24, 1849, by Rufus Clark and David Rice, ministers of that denomination; the membership was fourteen. Present pastor, T. H. Drake. Of the church edifices owned by the different denominations we will simply say they are fine and well appointed.

The first Sabbath-school was in the barn of Isaac L. Jayne, in the year 1832. Joel Blakeslee was the first superintendent. Each church has now a fine Sabbath-school.

THE FIRST POST-OFFICE.

This was established in January, 1826, and the mails were distributed from the residence of the postmaster, Halsey Phillips,—Joel Blakeslee second postmaster. The following are his successors: Isaac L. Jayne, A. R. Beckwick, H. Wilcox, S. Carter, S. R. Beckwith, M. W. Powell, M. O. Jayne, B. F. Phillips, M. McArtha, J. J. Peck, and Jerome Way, present incumbent. The office is located at his store.

ROAD RECORD.

In the office of the county auditor we find that in the month of December, 1827, a road was established "From the southwest corner of Joel Blakeslee's land; thence running southerly to the south line of said township to where it intersects; the centre road in the township of Green, Trumbull county." June, 1831: "From a point at the centre of a highway in Wayne at the east line of Colebrook, half a mile from the southeast corner of said township; thence west

to a highway leading by the house of Joel Owens." Same date: "From the south line of the township, where the centre north and south road in Green intersects said line; thence wurtherly till it intersects an east and west road about one mile from the south line of said township." March, 1832: "From a point in the highway leading by Ira Kee's westerly to the State road." June, 1836: "From the turnpike on the south line of S. W. Foreman's land to the west line of the township."

The first saw-mill was built by Ira Kee at an early day; it was located in the southeast corner of the township, on a small stream emptying into Mosquito creek. The first steam saw-mill was erected at the Centre, in the year 1848, by Halsey and John H. Phillips. This mill is now owned by Charles Pease, who has added a planing-mill. There is another steam saw-mill and shingle-manufactory in the southwest part of the township. This is owned by Cheeney & Webb. There have been at different times two small mills established in the township for grinding corn and coarse feed; both have been long since abandoned, however.

THE FIRST HOTEL

was opened at the Centre, by Isaac L. Jayne, in the year 1830. This building stood near the present residence of W. H. Lancaster. The present hotel is kept by H. Wilcox, and is located also at the Centre.

THE FIRST STORE.

David Chase, from New York, brought on the first stock of goods, and "opened" up the same in a small log house at the Centre, in the year 1836. He next built what is now occupied as a residence by Jerome Way. Samuel Foreman was the successor of Mr. Chase. The present stores are Jerome Way and T. J. Taylor, who keep a general stock, and William Rogers, grocer. These are at the Centre, and Joseph Norton on Centre road, south.

The first marriage occurred on the 23d day of November, 1823, the parties being Miss Cleora, daughter of Samuel Phillips, and Asahel Canfield, at the residence of the bride's father. Lemuel Lee, of Lebanon (now New Lyme), solemnized the marriage contract. The Rev. Mr. Alton was present, and closed the interesting proceedings with prayer. This couple now reside in Bloomfield, Trumbull county.

The first physician was Porter Day, who settled just west of the Centre, near the cheese-factory, in about 1836. He only remained a year or two. The present physicians are E. T. Meacham, whose location is at the Centre,—having commenced practice at that point in the year 1862,—and H. J. Shatto, living in the west part of the township. H. A. Walling represents the dental profession in the township.

The first birth of which we have any knowledge was a daughter to Halsey and Sally Phillips, in December, 1820. This child eventually became the wife of Milton O. Jayne; both now deceased. The next birth was a son to Joel Blakeslee and wife, and occurred soon after the one previously referred to. This child (Samuel) married Elizabeth Delano, and now resides on a portion of the original farm.

The first death of which we have definite knowledge was Leander, a son of Samuel Phillips, Jr., in about 1824. The name of the clergyman who officiated on the occasion of this funeral we are unable to learn, but the body was interred on lot 23, on the piece of ground now used as a cemetery.

The first cheese-factory was built in the year 1870. It was located at the Centre, and was operated by a joint stock company. This factory is now owned by Messrs. Taylor & Waldorf. There are two other factories in the township, one east of the Centre, owned by John Waldorf, and another, south of that point, is owned by Myron Gee.

ORGANIZATION.

In the spring of 1827 the commissioners ordered that this territory be organized as a township to be called Colebrook, and also that an election be held at the usual time. Accordingly, on the 2d of April of that year the following persons

were elected: Theodore Miller, Halsey Phillips, and Levi Rice, trustees; Joel Blakeslee, clerk; Medad Canfield, treasurer; Charles Hall and Francis Drake, fence-viewers; Samuel Phillips and Levi Rice, overseers of the poor; Benj. F. Phillips, constable, and Ira Kee, supervisor. Halsey Phillips was the first justice of the peace elected, and held the office for over twenty-five years. The present justices of the peace are John Gee and Leonidas Reeve, and the following are the officers for 1877: M. McCarthy, John H. Phillips, and John Waldorf, trustees; H. A. Walling, clerk; W. H. Lancaster, treasurer; Thomas Taylor, assessor; S. W. McCarthy and John Ulrich, constables. Eleven supervisors now have charge of the roads in the township. In 1834 the name of this township was changed to Phelps, and in 1836 the old name was, by special act of legislature, restored to it. "When the first settlement was made in Colebrook by Mr. West, in 1811, our country was in its infancy. A threatening war with a foreign power, and, what was still more to be feared by the pioneers, a war with the savage Indians, made the emigrant's path full of danger. A journey from Connecticut to Ohio at that time was a greater undertaking than a trip around the world would be now. It required men and women of great courage to travel through forests without roads, cross rivers without bridges, live with wild beasts and savages, and exposed to the weather—an event astounding in its magnitude."

ANECDOTE OF EARLY TIMES.*

One clear, frosty morning in the month of October of about the year 1827-28, as Mr. Joel Blakeslee was out milking his cow, he heard the rumbling of an approaching wagon, which, upon its arrival, contained old Mr. Bailey and his wife, from Greene, Trumbull county. Of course, Mr. Blakeslee was somewhat astonished to see this couple at so early an hour,—for the sun had not yet arisen,—and still more amused by the narration given by Mr. Bailey. They had got so late a start the day before that night overtook them before they had got through the woods, the traveling being necessarily slow, as no road had been opened between Greene and Colebrook, but only a sort of path or trail, which could be followed only by daylight; consequently, as the darkness began to gather, they found themselves obliged to halt and prepare for a night in the woods. Accordingly, the old horse was unhitched from the wagon, and tied to a tree near by. Then the unfortunate couple lay down in the box to rest, covered with a blanket. But soon the stillness of the night was broken by the distant howling of a wolf, which was immediately answered by another and another, until soon the forest echoed and re-echoed with the music of these animals. This state of things caused Mrs. Bailey to feel the insecurity of her situation. She at once began to look about her for a place of safety, and immediately concluded to "ascend up higher," which she accordingly did, perching herself on a limb of a tree, where she remained until the welcome light of morn broke, dispersing the darkness and also the serenaders, allowing her to descend and awaken her husband, who had been quietly reposing in the wagon-box. They then pursued their journey, and arrived at Mr. Blakeslee's in time for breakfast, after which they went on their way rejoicing.

To show the reader what the early pioneers have accomplished, we give the following statistics for 1877:

Wheat.....	198 acres.	1,920 bushels.
Oats.....	696 "	19,419 "
Corn.....	397 "	28,540 "
Potatoes.....	39 "	3,754 "
Orcharding.....	136 "	10,245 "
Meadow.....	1785 "	2,227 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		11,221 pounds.
Butter.....		30,600 "
Cheese.....		306,700 "

The total population was, in 1870, 800.

The vote for President in 1876, as shown by the report of the secretary of state, was: R. B. Hayes, 165; S. J. Tilden, 66.

The number of school-houses in township, 8; valuation, \$3800; amount paid teachers, \$1034; whole number of youth of school age, 263.

* By Mr. S. E. Blakeslee.



JOEL BLAKESLEE.



MRS. JOEL BLAKESLEE.

JOEL BLAKESLEE.

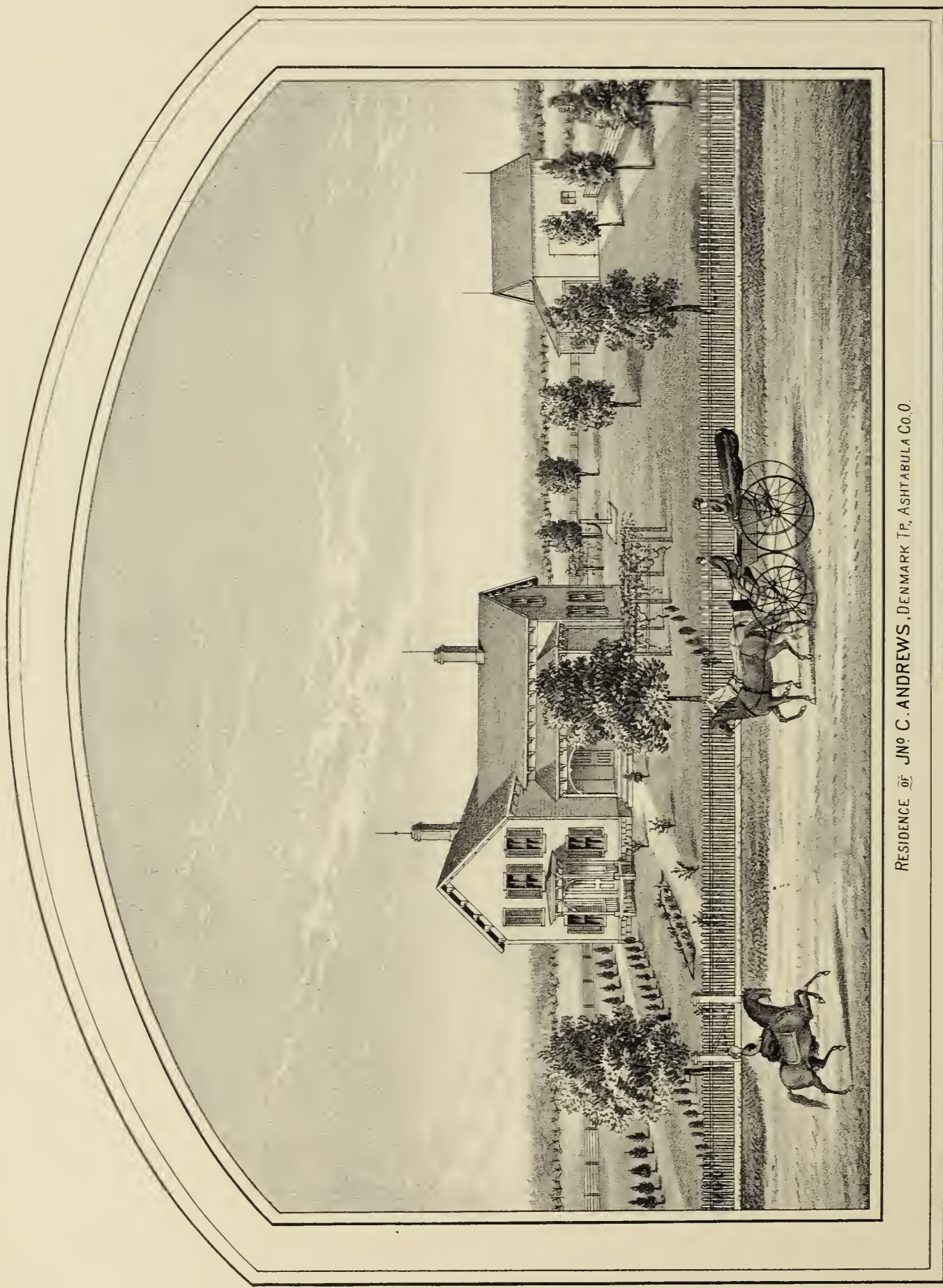
We cannot, perhaps, at this time, do greater honor to the memory of this former antiquarian and historian than by quoting from an obituary written by a personal friend, under date of December 12, 1863, as follows: "Mr. Blakeslee was born in Colebrook, Connecticut, August 13, 1787. His father was Colonel Samuel Blakeslee, son of Joseph, who lived near the city of New Haven long before the Revolution. Colonel Blakeslee, the father of the subject of this notice, enlisted in the army of the Revolution, July 1, 1776, then sixteen years of age. He was in several battles, at Valley Forge, Monmouth, the storming of Stony Point, etc., served something over three years, and was honorably discharged. He was several times elected to the State legislature, and was highly respected as a citizen. After a term of years he moved to Avon, New York, and in the War of 1812, although exempt from military duty, he enlisted, and was promoted to colonel, in which capacity he served at the battle of Black Rock, where he came near losing his life. Returned to Avon, where he spent the rest of his life.

"Joel emigrated to Ohio in 1819, arriving in Lebanon (New Lyme) on February 16 of that year. After about one month he removed to Colebrook and made a permanent settlement, remaining there through life." Being of slight frame and frail constitution, the hardships of pioneer life were almost beyond his endurance, yet he persevered and lived to see the lands denuded of the forest, churches and schools flourishing around him, and society rapidly attaining that high and cultured condition for which Ashtabula County is justly famed. He was not adapted to the life of a farmer, and much of his time was devoted to the teaching of day- and singing-schools. He had an easy, free delivery, and was often called upon to deliver addresses in his own and adjoining towns on different occasions. He was an examiner of school-teachers, clerk of his township for many years,

and in various ways served the public in a manner always satisfactory to them and honorable to himself. "But the one characteristic of his life that was the most prominent was his love of antiquity. He lived in the past. Perhaps no one knew better than he did the incidents connected with the early history of every town in the county. Many of the readers of this sketch will remember him in connection with a cabinet of relics of his own collection often exhibited at our county fair; these are deposited with the historical and philosophical association at Jefferson. As agent of the society, he spent much time and labor in preparing a history of the county."

He was united in marriage on September 10, 1815, to Mary Emmitt, who was a daughter of Rev. Samuel Emmitt of Sparta, New York. The fruits of this union were seven children, viz.,—Sarah P., born July 21, 1816, married James H. Williams (deceased); Harriet A., born August 20, 1818, married Lorenzo A. Saunders; Samuel E., born May 16, 1821, married Elizabeth De Lano; Nancy T., born January 2, 1824, married Sylvester Perrew; John A., born August 12, 1826, married Lucinda M. Gladding; Lemuel L., born February 16, 1829, married Mary Cook; and Mary J., born September 11, 1833, married William Addicott.

"He was a good neighbor, kind husband and father, a faithful friend, an enemy of no person, benevolent, and a true Christian." He was a life-long and worthy member of the society of Freemasons, and in his travels received much substantial aid from the brethren of this mystic brotherhood. His death occurred on the 27th day of November, 1863, and his funeral was conducted under the auspices of the order, a numerous audience being in attendance despite the inclemency of the weather. His works will stand a perpetual monument so long as time endures.



RESIDENCE OF JNO C. ANDREWS, DENMARK TWP, ASHTABULA CO., O.

DENMARK TOWNSHIP.

THE township of Denmark is designated as township eleven, range two, and was drawn in draft number two of the drawing of the Connecticut land company. Caleb Atwater, of Wallingford, New Haven county, Connecticut, being one of those concerned in this draft, and on the 9th day of October, 1798, became sole proprietor. His purchase on that date comprised fifteen thousand four hundred acres, and was divided among his children, none of whom ever became residents of the township. Denmark was first divided into lots or sections one mile square, and subsequently (in 1812, most likely) re-divided into lots containing one hundred and sixty acres each. The survey at this time was conducted by a party named Elliot, under the superintendence of Major Levi Gaylord, then residing in Geneva, this county. In both surveys the numbers commenced at the southwest corner, running north, and counting each way.

The soil is varied and generally of a good quality,—much of the land requiring ditching before becoming tillable, but is rich and productive when properly drained. The principal water-course is that called Mills creek, which rises in the southeast portion of Dorset and empties its waters into Grand river, in the southern portion of Austinburg. Peter creek, another small stream, also rises in Dorset, and forms a junction with Mills creek at a point one and a half miles from the east line of Denmark. It derives its name from the fact that on its bank Peter Knapp erected the first cabin in the township. A chair-factory was built on this creek in 1834 by Ebenezer Williams. Griggs' creek, in the northwestern portion of the township, derives its name from Solomon Griggs, who early located on its south bank.

Wild game was plentiful in the early settlement of the township, elk and deer finding abundant pasturage, while the bear and wolf wandered "at their own sweet will" within its forests. The frightening scream of the panther was often heard by the early settlers, though none, we believe, were ever seen by them. Black-snakes, rattle-snakes, and copperheads were numerous, Peter Knapp having been bitten by one of the latter venomous reptiles.

The first road was "blazed" previous to any white immigration, commencing at or near the residence of Dr. Almon Hawley, in Jefferson, running thence to the southwest corner of this township, and east along township lines of this and Dorset, Richmond and Pierpont, terminating at Sorrell Hill, Pennsylvania.

Various small bands of Indians frequented this section until the breaking out of the War of 1812, when they suddenly departed. After the close of the war a few of the *Seneca* tribe returned, occasionally camping on the banks of Mills creek during the hunting season, until about 1821, since which time few have ever visited this region. The party consisted of Captain Philip, his son, Captain John, and a few hunters, with a goodly retinue of squaws and papooses. They were, however, on friendly terms with the white settlers.

THE FIRST SETTLER

was, as previously mentioned, Peter Knapp, who emigrated from Windham, Greene county, New York, in 1809, arriving at what was to be his future home on the evening of July 7. Setting immediately to work, he had completed, ere he laid him down to rest, the first dwelling-place erected in the township by a white person. The construction of this domicile was simple in the extreme, the frame consisting of six stakes driven into the ground, on the top of which were placed poles for the roof, while over all was fastened the canvas wagon-cover. Pieces of bark constituted the floor. And in this primitive and diminutive hut the family lived until the father and elder brothers had rolled up the

FIRST LOG HOUSE,

which stood near the spot upon which is now the residence of H. E. Williams, whose wife is a descendant of Peter Knapp's family. Of the children who came with their parents into the wilderness we have Harmon, who in due time married Submit Barker, and now resides in Saybrook; Nicholas, who married Alvira Rockwell, of Richmond; Peggy, who found a husband in Thair Yates, also of Richmond; Sally and Newcomb, who both died unmarried; and Chloe, who married Nathan Harvey, of this township. The next birth which occurred in the family was that of Laura, in 1811. She was the first child born in the township, and in the course of time married William Brockett, of Saybrook, of this county, where they resided for a time, finally returning to Denmark, where they

passed the remainder of their days. After the birth of Laura followed three boys, Benedict, Benjamin, Walter, and a daughter, Lovena. Subsequently, in the autumn, Daniel Knapp and John Dibble, Jr., arrived from the same place whence Peter Knapp had come, and made settlement on adjoining lands. The children of Daniel Knapp were Elihu, Roswell, Rachel, Polly, and Sally, who married Daniel Palmer, of New Hampshire, an ex-soldier of the War of 1812. From his son, D. K. Palmer, who still resides on the old farm, we learn many particulars of the early history of the township. Of the history of John Dibble, Jr., we can learn nothing. In the year 1810, John Dibble, Sr., and John Boomhower came from Austinburg and made settlement near the others. Shortly afterwards, Philip Goff, Ezra Dibble, and Ebenezer Platt put in an appearance at the settlement. In 1812, Alanson Williams, of Connecticut, settled on section 20, and the same year William Crooker commenced improvements on the southeast corner section, and in due time erected the first tavern. Without doubt, many of the advantages enjoyed by the early settlers are due to his industry and spirit of *go-aheadativeness*. It was he who built the first saw- and grist-mill,—the date of which event, however, we are unable to obtain, there being none of his descendants living in the township, as is also the case with the families of John Dibble and John and Solomon Griggs. The mills were built on Ashtabula creek. The second saw-mill was erected on Mills creek, by Philip Goff, in 1828. The first school-house in the township was built on the bank of Peter creek, on lands owned by John Dibble, Sr. It was located a short distance east of the centre line, was of logs, uncouth in appearance, but no doubt the "young idea" learned as effectually "how to shoot" within its rough-hewn walls, and the birchen rod cut just as deeply, as happen in the more pretentious school buildings of the present day. The first winter school was taught by Obed Dibble, in 1812 and 1813. He was a son of the gentleman upon whose land the school-house was located. There were twenty scholars in attendance; the term was of three months' duration, the teacher receiving for his services the sum of twenty-one dollars, or seven dollars per month. Tradition does not state, but *undoubtedly* he boarded himself,—he could certainly afford to with the wages he received. The first summer school was taught in 1813, by Miss Patience Baldwin, who now resides in Kingsville, married and happy, we trust.

As there seems to be a difference of opinion in relation to who were the happy parties participating in the first marriage, we give both sides a hearing. In the year 1812, about the time of the infamous surrender of the traitor Hull, at Detroit, William Morrison was united to Miss Chloe Gaff, Doctor Elijah Coleman, justice of the peace of Jefferson, performing the ceremony, which took place at the residence of the bride's father, Philip Gaff. A large number of friends were in attendance, and were served to generous quantities of milk-punch and egg-nog, until, as our informant states, everything was lovely and *everybody happy*. The other marriage occurred about the same time, the contracting parties being Elihu Knapp and Nancy Huntley, by whom united we are unable to ascertain. Of their descendants we learn that their oldest son Harvey was a missionary to India. His health failing him, he embarked for home. Growing rapidly worse, he died before reaching port, and his remains were consigned to the sea.

The first physician was one Dr. Willis, who settled in the township near Crooker's mills, about 1830, remaining only four or five years.

The first cemetery was located on the farm of Daniel Knapp, near the present residence of H. E. Williams, and the first person interred therein was Rachel, the youngest daughter of Daniel Knapp, whose death occurred in April, 1811.

The first sermon delivered within the limits of the township was by Elder Joshua Woodworth, of Jefferson, at the funeral of the above-mentioned Miss Knapp.

The first meeting-house was erected upon the land of Peter Knapp, in about 1832. It was a frame structure, and served not only the sacred purpose for which it was erected, but also that of a school-house and town hall. This building stood on the corner where now stands the store and office of W. H. Seagur, Esq.

The first church organization was that of the Baptists, in 1812. They had no regular preaching, ministers of all denominations occasionally preaching in private houses until the building of the church above referred to, since which time services have been held on the Sabbath generally.

The first orchard was undoubtedly planted by Daniel Knapp, on the farm now occupied by D. K. Palmer,—just when, we cannot ascertain.

The position of postmaster was first held by John Dibble, whose office was located, at an early day, on the east bank of Mills creek. The mails were at that time carried on foot. Elihu Knapp was the second postmaster. After him, Charles Willis, who was succeeded by E. Crooker, and he by Ebenezer Williams, who held the office many years. In 1863 he was succeeded by Horace Knapp; the latter by W. H. Williams, in 1867. Giles Ives was appointed in 1869, and D. K. Palmer, the present incumbent, in 1871.

From the following extracts from the records it will be seen that Ezra Dibble was the first justice of the peace. We would add, by way of explanation, that Denmark, at the time of organization, included the territory now comprising the three townships, viz., Dorset, Richmond, and Pierpont, in addition to that now called Denmark.

COPY OF RECORD.

"At a meeting of the township of Denmark, August 3, 1813, at David Randall's, to elect township officers for the ensuing year, the following were duly elected: Asa Benjamin, Ezra Dibble, and Harvey Rockwell, trustees; David Randall and Ewins Wright, overseers of poor; John Ralph and Samuel Kincaid, fence-viewers; John Dibble and Jephthah Turner, appraisers; Ewins Wright, John Ralph, and Peter Knapp, supervisors; Smith Platt, constable; and Joseph Dewey, treasurer. Andrew Harvey, supervisor, was sworn in by T. R. Hawley, clerk of the court of common pleas of Ashtabula County. The foregoing officers qualified before Ezra Dibble, Esq., except Dibble himself, who was sworn in by Jephthah Turner, town clerk."

Farther along in the same volume we find that on the 5th day of October, 1816, was held the first State and county election in which the township participated, at which time eight votes were cast for Levi Gaylord, commissioner, and six for Peter Hitchcock for member of congress. Another entry shows that on the "1st day of November, A.D. 1816, an election was held for President and Vice-President of the United States, Aaron Wheeler receiving five votes for the former, and Alford Kelly an equal number for the last-named office." The ballot was a unanimous one in favor of these gentlemen.

In the fall of 1811 a large quantity of wheat was sown, Peter Knapp alone putting in thirteen acres, and the other settlers sowing more or less. The next season—in June—there came a terrific hail-storm which lasted only one hour, yet in that brief period destroying entirely the fields of waving grain almost ripe for the sickle, and to which these early pioneers looked for sustenance through the coming winter. Kinsman, Trumbull county, the Egypt of the settlers the preceding winter, was again appealed to, and the call was not in vain. To Judge Kinsman, who let the suffering settlers have of his store to supply their needs, grateful thanks were ever accorded. The only report we are able to procure from the Griggs corner of the township is from a son of David Gary, who removed from Genesee county, New York, in 1834, and settled on the lot orig-

inally occupied by John Griggs (No. 5). Of the five children who came with their father, only one remains in the township. This one (Oliver H.) still occupies the old homestead. He informs us that when they moved into the township their nearest neighbors were four miles away, the houses were all of logs, and poor improvements everywhere. Deer would often browse within a few rods of the house.

As "the boys" will not think our sketch complete without a bear story, we give below one told us by the "oldest inhabitant."

Late in the fall following their arrival in Denmark, Peter Knapp and his son Nicholas were out in the woods prospecting for coon. The elder Knapp carried an axe, while the juvenile was entirely unarmed. They had become somewhat separated, when Nick espied a young bear and immediately gave chase. Bruin, seeing his chances of escape growing woefully uncertain, attempted to climb a tree, and had succeeded in getting up nearly out of reach, when the boy seized him by the hair on the hips, and that bear came down. Once on *terra firma*, his desire to turn around and masticate the youthful Nicholas seemed unbounded. At each effort in that direction, however, the boy *pulled the other way*, at the same time shouting lustily for his father, who, hearing the disturbance, soon appeared and closed the scene by a well-directed blow with the axe.

To give something of an idea of the vast number of wolves inhabiting our forests at that time we will state that, soon after settling in this township, Ebenezer Williams had occasion to make a journey to Jefferson, and, as there was no road except a "bridle-path," he made the trip on horseback; was delayed until after dark before starting homeward, and was followed the entire distance by a drove of wolves, who accompanied him on either side, and showed their affection for him by continually snapping at his feet. They did not leave him until he arrived at his very door.

Of the present condition of Denmark we find, from documents on file in the office of Auditor Crowell, that there are now eight school-houses in the township, the estimated value of which, including grounds, amounts to four thousand dollars, with a total enumeration of three hundred and ninety-eight scholars.

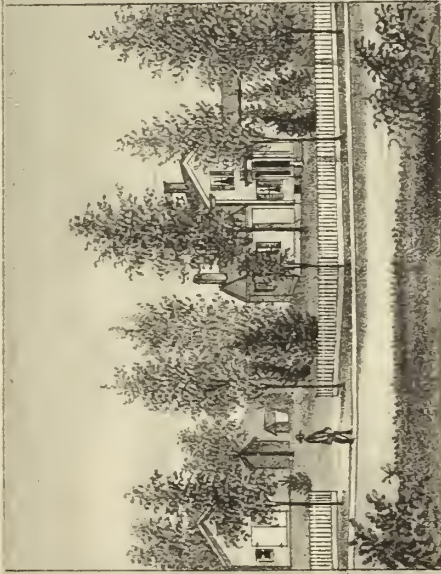
The census returns for 1876 show the total population 544; and at the presidential election in 1876 the vote stood: R. B. Hayes, 92; S. J. Tilden, 42. Also that in the year 1876 there were:

Wheat.....	113 acres.	950 bushels.
Oats.....	296 "	6,459 "
Corn.....	239 "	7,772 "
Potatoes.....	38 "	3,488 "
Orcharding.....	57 "	1,734 "
Meadow (hay).....	827 "	1,009 tons.
Butter.....		13,415 pounds.
Cheese.....		5,250 "
Maple-sugar.....		1,860 "

Of those who went out to battle for a common cause let us say, may their brave deeds be ever kept in grateful remembrance, and may the starry flag which led them wave *forever*, the *proud ensign of a free people*!



C. STILLMAN



PROPERTY IN ANDOVER VILLAGE.



MRS. C. STILLMAN



RES. OF C. STILLMAN, ANDOVER TWP., ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.

ANDOVER TOWNSHIP.

ANDOVER is designated on the county records as the ninth township of the first range of the original Connecticut Western Reserve. The original owner of the sixteen thousand seven hundred and thirty-three acres of land constituting the present township of Andover was Henry Champion. His deed from the Connecticut land company bears date September 10, 1798. Subsequently, Champion sold ten thousand acres, extending from the east line westwardly, to parties named Norton, of Hartford, and Stocking, of Middletown, Connecticut.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The western portion of Andover is of a high, rolling nature, while the eastern part is more level and in some places quite low. In the western part of the township, and just east of the State road, is quite an elevation of land,—the highest perhaps in Ashtabula County, some even applying the dignified name of mountain to it. The soil is a mixture of clay and gravel, averaging in productiveness with the adjoining townships.

The streams of water are mostly slight spring runs, flowing into the Chenango creek on the east. This is the only considerable stream in the township, and only flows through a small part on the east line. The western portion of the township is abundantly watered by springs, the small streams from which find outlet into the Pymatuning.

Andover was surveyed into sections by T. R. Hawley, in 1805, in size one mile east and west by one-half mile north and south, and beginning at the north-west corner.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlements were begun in the portion of the township now denominated West Andover, and for years the business of the township was conducted at this point. Epephras Lyman, originally from New Hartford, Litchfield county, Connecticut, was the first white person who attempted a settlement; this was on lot No. 6, in the year 1805 or 1806. B. F. Perry, who married a daughter of Mr. Lyman, now owns a portion of this farm. Mr. Lyman was at this time a single man, and a small cabin, which he erected for his own convenience, stood on or near the west line of the township. To Zadoc Steele, however, belongs the honor of being the first permanent settler who brought a family into the wilderness. His native place was near Hartford, Litchfield county, Connecticut. In 1806, Mr. Steele made his first visit to Ohio, coming on foot to Albany, thence up the Mohawk river, finally reaching Austinburg, at which point there was a small settlement. From that point he found his way to No. 9 of the first range by the aid of a pocket-compass, there being no road. His selection of land was on lot No. 6. Returning to Connecticut, he completed his arrangements, and in June, 1808, with his wife and son Walcott, loaded his household goods into a sleigh, to which was harnessed a stout team of horses, and, in company with three neighbors, began the journey which was to terminate in the then far western wilderness. After many mishaps by "field and flood," Mr. Steele and family finally arrived at their destination. They occupied the cabin formerly built by Lyman, until he had erected the first log house in the township. This was in size some twenty by twenty-six feet, and was considered a model establishment of its kind. Its location was a few feet south of the spot where now stands the Steele mansion. The children of this pioneer were Walcott, before mentioned, who was the eldest child (married Lovina Johnson, and now resides at Shirland, Wiunebago county, Illinois); William, who married Caroline Woodruff, and now lives at Homestead, Michigan; Francis, who married Rosetta Andrews, deceased at Shirland, Illinois, January 31, 1850; Almon, who married Anna Adams, died in Iowa, September, 1865; Harriet, who married Eldad W. Merrell, died May, 1866, in the old homestead,—the children of Harriet still residing there with Aunt Abbie, who was the next child; Olive, the next child, married Grove E. Steele, died in Cherry Valley, May, 1861; Orange, a twin brother, died in infancy; Cordelia and Sarah Ann,—both died when quite young.

Epephras Lyman, having married a daughter of Stephen Brown, of Austinburg, settled in Andover (on lot 6) some time during the month of April, 1810. The children of Mr. Lyman were Horatio, Betsey, James, George, Lois, Willard, and Edmond. These were by his first wife, who died September 14, 1822; age, twenty-nine years. Mr. Lyman's second wife was Mary Hutchinson, of Salisbury, Connecticut. The children by this marriage were Mary, Eliza, Albert, and

Laura, now the wife of B. F. Perry. In June, 1812, Francis Lyman, wife, and three children began settlement on lot No. 5, taking up some one hundred and seventy acres. A short time prior to this, however, Isaac H. Phelps removed, temporarily, from Harpersfield, this county, into this town, and began the erection of a building designed for a grist-mill. This was on lot No. 3; the building was of logs, two stories in height, and stood on the stream now occupied by the Fritz woolen-factory. Phelps had completed the building and some of the machinery, when the news of Hull's surrender threw the whole country into a perfect fever of excitement. Mr. Phelps abandoned his building, and returned to Harpersfield. On November 5, 1813, Reuben Bates, Deacon Benjamin Carpenter, and Alba Coleman, with their families, emigrated from Chester, Massachusetts, locating at short distances from each other, and near the other improvements,—Bates, on the place now occupied by Hannah Houghton. Carpenter's place is owned at present by his son Sidney, who was a child of perhaps two years of age when his father came into the wilderness. The Coleman heirs are yet residing on the original property taken up in 1813.

On the 1st day of March, 1814, Rufus Houghton, having paid Phelps for his improvements, moved into Andover from Harpersfield, this county. His family, at this time, consisted of a wife and six children, Rufus, the eldest of whom, resides in Jefferson, and to whom our thanks are due for facts of early history. Setting to work, Mr. Houghton completed, and set to running, some time in the November following, the first grist-mill in Andover, or, in fact, within many miles of that point. Norman Merrell, another settler, came about this time, and located on the farm now owned by his son Newton.

OTHER EARLY EVENTS.

It has always been understood that the first child born in the township was a son to Zadoc and Laura Steele, in 1809. The facts are that this child first saw the light of this bright, beautiful world of ours at the house of their nearest neighbor, Samuel Tuttle, of Williamsfield, whither the parents had repaired, a few days prior to the *accouchement*, that the necessary assistance might be obtained, returning to their home in Andover when circumstances would admit. In this connection, we will relate an incident in which a favorite dog of Mr. Steele's was made very useful. The circumstances were that the dog (Jewell), having become acquainted with neighbor Tuttle (six miles away), whenever subjected to discipline at home would vacate his master's premises for those of the neighbor, and *vice versa*. An arrangement was effected between Messrs. Steele and Tuttle that the dog should be used as a private mail-carrier whenever occasion required. Soon after returning to their home, Mrs. Steele was taken violently sick, under circumstances which rendered it impossible for the husband to go for assistance. Accordingly a note was written, placed around the dog's neck, and a few admonitory words spoken, the effect of which was to start the canine brute upon his errand of mercy. In due time he arrived at Mr. Tuttle's, who read the note, and was soon on his way with the desired assistance. The first female child born in Andover was Miriam, daughter of Rufus Houghton, in June, 1804. In this year also occurred the first marriage, the parties to which were Miss Polly Carpenter and Artemas Smith. Ezra Leonard, justice of the peace, was the gentleman who joined these two loving hearts in bonds, which were not, to their credit be it said, as easily broken as in the year of our Lord 1878. We use the word "loving" upon the supposition that in those early days true affection constituted the basis of a matrimonial alliance, the quantity of love necessary to consummate marriage not being governed, as is too frequently the case at present, by the contents of the pocket-book.

The first death was that of Mrs. Dorothy, wife of Rufus Houghton, December 4, 1816. The remains were interred on lot number 5, being the piece of land deeded to the township in 1814 by Aristarchus Champion for a cemetery, and still occupied as such. The religious services on the occasion of this funeral were conducted by the Rev. Harvey Coe, then residing in Vernon, Trumbull county.

The first school was taught in Andover by Miss Dorothy Houghton, in the summer of 1814. There was no school-house at this time in the township. This school was taught in the log barn of Francis Lyman. The first post-office was established the same year, and was kept at the house of the postmaster, Epephras

Lyman, for a number of years. The mails were carried on horseback or on foot as the condition of the roads would permit, the route being from Warren, Trumbull county, to the lake through the fourth range, and returning through the first range, making the round-trip once each *week*. The present postmaster at this point is S. L. Green.

The first orchard was planted by Zadoc Steele, in about 1808, and consisted of some one hundred trees. Epephras Lyman's orchard was the second in Andover.

The first church organized was the Presbyterian, in 1818. This was effected at the house of Mr. Steele, where religious services were held, as also at the houses of the other settlers, until the building of a church edifice.

The present church edifice was erected in 1840. The first physician who settled in the township was Perry Pratt, in the year 1818. Dr. Pratt remained some years, and is now spoken of as having been a very useful member of the community and highly esteemed as a physician. He afterwards studied for the ministry. The present physician is A. Leslie, who resides on a portion of the Lyman tract, at the centre. The first resident minister was Joseph Bride, who located in Andover in 1828.

ANDOVER ROADS.

The first road of which we have any record was the Salt road. This was a crooked affair, following the dry ridges or wherever a route could be established with the least trouble. In 1822 or thereabouts a turnpike was built from a point near the northwest corner of this township (now Lenox) to Conneaut. It is said considerable stock was taken in this road by West Andover residents, and that the dividends paid were about the same as are at present realized on most *railroad stocks*. In June, 1819, a road was established from the State line to meet the north and south road in New Lyme.

OTHER ROADS.

The following roads were laid out in 1819: 1st, From the centre of the south line of No. 9, first range, to the south line of No. 10 (Richmond); 2d, From No. 8, second range (Wayne), to a line agreeable to the north, east, and west lines of No. 2 township, No. 9 in the first range. March, 1820, a road was formed running from the Pennsylvania State line, between lots Nos. 43 and 44 in No. 9, first range, to the State road. December, 1820, another, from the north line of No. 9, first range, between lots Nos. 31 and 41, to the south line thereof, at the corner of lots Nos. 40 and 50. Same date, another from the State line, between the lots Nos. 41 and 42, to the State road. Same date, another from the State line, between lot lines of 47 and 48, to the State road. December, 1828, from the State road in lot No. 3 west of the house of the late Reuben Bates in Andover; thence westwardly, across land occupied, in part, by Case & Slater's mill, till it intersects the town line west; also to continue the road that is now laid from the Pennsylvania line to the State road, between the lots 1 and 2, to the west line of said town.

LATER SETTLEMENTS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

Of the more recent settlers at West Andover, we find that Sela Merrell, of New Hartford, Connecticut, arrived in the township on the 22d of November, 1822, locating about one mile south of the corners, on the State road, on lot No. 7. Two children came with him, the youngest of whom, Sela Cowles, still resides on the old homestead. The first frame house in this section was erected by Mr. Merrell the year he settled, and is now standing a short distance south of the present residence of Sela C. Merrell. This building was used for hotel purposes from 1832 to 1837. Calvin Mason and family, from Washington county, New York, located on the southwest corner lot, west side of the State road, in 1836. His fourth son still resides on the old place. E. F. Mason, the present popular county recorder, is the eldest son of this gentleman.

The first settler east of the State road was Roger Cadwell, who located on what is now known as the Cadwell farm in July 10, 1817. Mr. Cadwell's former home was in Farmington, Hartford county, Connecticut. The children were Emily C., Melinda, Mary, Roger, Starr, Julia, Rhoda, and an infant named Candace; the children born in Andover were Jonathan, Darius, and James. Contemporary with the pioneer commencement of Mr. Cadwell, the following located in the central and eastern portions of the township: Lebbeus Marvin, Col. Adams, Sylvanus Marvin, Sr., Almond Manley, Joel Rice, David Strickland, Seth Hillyer, John Pickett, Luther Jones, Samuel Phillips, Timothy Case, father of O. B. Case (to whom our thanks are due for assistance in compiling this history), and doubtless others whose names are not obtainable. In 1819, Daniel Strickland erected a saw-mill on the site now occupied by Lee's tannery. Messrs. Adams & Marvin erected a saw- and grist-mill in 1821 near the spot upon which was afterwards located the Conson mill. The first frame building erected at Andover Centre, and without doubt the second in the township, was a school-house on the public square, in

1820. It is said that this event was made an occasion of rejoicing, a large number of ladies of the township honoring the event with their presence. This building, after doing duty many years as school-house, town hall, and a place for religious meetings, was removed and used as a curing-room for the first cheese-factory in the town; it is now occupied as a dwelling by Cordean Sweet. The first school was taught in the summer of 1820, by Miss Emily Adams; the next winter Samuel S. Wade taught a term in this house. Of the forty scholars enrolled during this term there were 9 of the Marvin family, 7 Adamses, 6 Stricklands, 5 Hillyers, 4 Cadwells, and an equal number of Manleys, 3 Beldens, 2 Phillipses, and 1 Winegar.

In 1820, the three brothers Wade—Samuel S., Theodore, and Charles—came into the township; they were unmarried. James Wade, the father, and Benjamin F. Wade, now of national celebrity (for particulars see biographical sketch), from Springfield, Massachusetts, located on lots 38 and 48, in 1823. In 1821, Theodore Wade taught a three months' school in Madison, receiving for the same six barrels of whisky, and Charles, his brother, taught the same winter in Monroe, for which he received five barrels of the same beverage. We use this term from the fact that at that time no one supposed water was fit to drink unless mixed with something,—whisky being the currency of the country, of which every man must have a supply,—a drink on meeting being equivalent to the present hearty shake of the hand. It is related that a house of one of the early settlers of Andover having been burned, the friends turned out to raise contributions. Deacon Nathaniel Owens and a neighbor started for the southern settlements for that purpose; and, to show how necessary was the "ardent" to the destitute settler, two barrels were placed in the wagon, one in which to put the pork and another for the fluid nourishment; both barrels were filled, and the whisky was considered fully as important in the household as the pork.

ORGANIZATION.

In relation to the organization of the township of Andover, we find that the early records were destroyed by fire on May 3, 1823, but we are able to learn from other sources that organization was effected in 1819, and that Rufus Houghton was commissioned a justice of the peace November 17, 1820. Mr. Houghton was undoubtedly the first justice of the peace in the township. John Pickett, Jr., was the second justice of the peace, his commission bearing date June, 1821. On April 2, 1824, occurs the first record of an election, at which time John Pickett, Merrick Bates, and Lebbeus Marvin were elected trustees; John Pickett, Jr., clerk; Nathan C. Johnson and Daniel Marvin, overseers of the poor; Seth Hillyer and John Fenn, fence-viewers; Horace Smith and Alba Coleman, appraisers; Joseph Pickett, treasurer; Charles W. Wade and Salmon Case, constables; Epephras Lyman, Salmon Case, John Fenn, Nathaniel Owens, and Theodore L. Wade, supervisors. Epephras Lyman was commissioned a justice of the peace October 27, 1829. It will be noticed that in the early election returns of every township persons were chosen called overseers of the poor. There being at that time no county infirmary, each township cared for its own poor, the keeping of which was given to the lowest bidder, or the person who would take these poor unfortunates for the least compensation, and feed and clothe them. These officers attended to this matter, as also to the levying of the necessary poor-tax.

HOTELS.

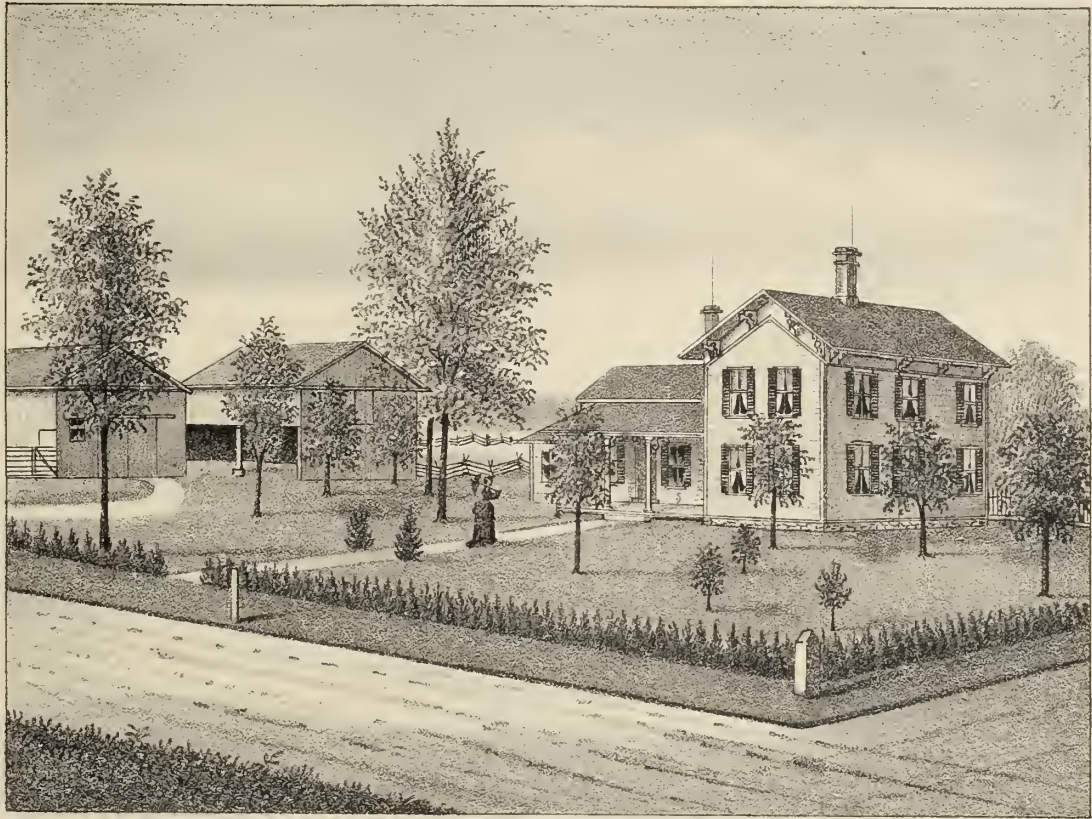
The first hotel at the Centre was opened by Colonel Manley, in perhaps 1835. This house was located on West Main street. A portion of the original building is still standing, and occupied as a dwelling.

The present hotels are the Keen House, W. J. Keen, proprietor, a commodious frame building, located on the southwest corner of the public square and West Main street. The Morley House stands near the station. This house is owned by E. W. Morley, who opened the first clothing-house at this point.

CHURCHES.

The first church organization at the Centre was by the Congregationalists, in 1832. The present church edifice was erected in 1843. The Methodists have recently completed a neat, substantial church at the Centre, at a total cost for lot, building, and furniture of two thousand and seventy dollars. The Rev. J. R. Hoover is the present pastor. There is also a house at the Centre belonging to the Universalists, built in about 1854.

The first cheese was manufactured in Andover township in 1809, by Mrs. Laura Steele, from the milk of one cow, and the first cheese-factory was established in 1850, by O. E. & P. F. Marvin. The location was some twenty-five rods west of the public square, on the south side of West Main street. This factory was in operation some two years. The present factory began operations in 1873, with J. S. Morley owner. The annual amount made for the time Mr. Morley was proprietor averaged some ninety tons. He also made butter in con-



RES. OF C. H. FITTS, ANDOVER TP, ASHTABULA CO., O.



WOOLEN MILLS OF C. H. FITTS, ANDOVER TP, ASHTABULA CO., O.



RES. OF AUSTIN HARMON, ANDOVER TP., ASHTABULA CO., OHIO

nection with the manufacture of cheese. In January, 1877, this factory was purchased by P. A. Tobias, under whose management it is at present conducted. Mr. Tobias has also another factory in the southeast corner of the township. The cheese-factory at West Andover was built in 1868, by George C. Dolph. The present proprietors are Olds & Fowler, who purchased the property in 1875. The "Wade farm creamery" was established about 1872, in the east part of Andover.

The first, and in fact the only, paper published in Andover was the *Enterprise*, an eight-column weekly, owned by J. S. Morley and edited by D. L. Calkins, the first number of which was issued in December, 1872. The paper was conducted under the management of Calkins until January, 1874, when Morley disposed of the press and fixtures, purchased a new and improved one, and continued the publication under the firm-name of Morley & Coffin, the latter editing the sheet. In January, 1875, Mr. Morley became sole manager. The last number of the *Enterprise* was issued in June, 1875, soon after which the press and stock were sold to parties at Sandy Lake, Pennsylvania.

The Agricultural society's annual fair, which has become one of the institutions of Andover, was established in 1858. The officers for 1877 are E. A. Fobes, president; G. C. Campbell, vice-president; A. C. Laughlin, secretary; J. S. Morley, treasurer; B. D. Morley, corresponding secretary; R. Gane, S. O. Stillman, F. H. Mason, R. D. Marvin, William Hopper, and C. F. Sunbury, directors.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

It was not until a recent date that a lodge of the "brethren of the mystic tie" was instituted in Andover, the first meeting under dispensation having been held on the evening of May 13, A.L. 5875. Regular communications were held thereafter on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month until November 9 of the same year, at which time the charter was received from the grand lodge, and Andover lodge, No. 506, was regularly instituted by A. W. Steele, Past Master of Golden Rule lodge, No. 331, Cherry Valley, and the following officers duly installed: J. C. Smith, W. M.; Newton Merrell, S. W.; Jay J. Rice, J. W.; H. W. Hughes, Treas.; B. D. Morley, Sec.; W. J. Keen, S. D.; A. H. Pettit, J. D.; N. I. Swezey, Tyler. The charter members were J. C. Smith, Newton Merrell, Jay J. Rice, A. H. Pettit, A. H. Slater, A. N. Slater, C. H. Fitts, S. M. Selby, F. Patterson, S. C. Merrell, Jr., I. Clapp, M. S. Morse, F. S. Lyman, H. W. Hughes, B. D. Morley, D. Woodruff, and G. C. Gay. The total number of admissions is sixty, and the present membership is thirty-three. The material is closely inspected, and none worked except that which is perfect. Thus the craft are safely advancing in the path of fraternal brotherhood. The present officers are Newton Merrell, W. M.; C. E. Harmon, S. W.; W. Benjamin, J. W.; B. D. Morley, Treas.; A. H. Pettit, Sec.; George Winchester, S. D.; Orrin M. Hall, J. D.; C. L. Wheeler, Tyler.

The present flouring-mill at Andover Centre was erected by its proprietor, L. R. Griffiths, in 1875. It is a fine wooden building located on East Main street, on the line of the Franklin division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, from which a span track is laid to the mill; the two run of stone and necessary machinery are propelled by a thirty horse-power horizontal engine. Both merchant and custom grinding are done at this mill. The amount of sales from January 1, 1877, to October 1, 1877, aggregated the snug sum of fourteen thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight dollars, or nearly twenty thousand dollars for the year; the entire cost of the mill and grounds was nine thousand four hundred dollars. Mr. Griffiths also deals in salt, lime, phosphate, bricks, tiles, etc.

The following is the exhibit of trade at Andover village:

Dry Goods, Groceries, Notions, etc.—J. McCurdy & Co., average stock, ten thousand dollars; yearly sales, twenty-five thousand dollars. Hughes & Son, average stock, eight thousand dollars; yearly sales, twenty thousand dollars.

Hardware, Sash-Doors, etc.—L. J. Merrell & Co., average stock, five thousand dollars; yearly sales, fifteen thousand dollars. This is the first store of the kind at the Centre.

Furniture.—C. Russell, average stock, fifteen hundred dollars; sales, three thousand five hundred dollars.

Clothing and Furnishing Goods.—E. W. Morley, average stock, ten thousand dollars; sales, twenty thousand dollars.

Drugs and Medicines.—In about 1867 the Birch Bros. opened a drug-store in the building now occupied as a dental office; continued in the business until 1870, when their stock was purchased by J. S. and B. Morley. Messrs. Morley Bros. kept at that time a general stock of dry goods, groceries, etc. In the spring of 1877 they closed out their stock, aside from drugs, and at present represent that branch of trade. The post-office is kept in their store, J. S. Morley, postmaster, having been commissioned July 12, 1861.

The boot and shoe trade is represented by B. D. Morley, who has in connection a manufactory employing a number of workmen.

At West Andover the business is as follows: E. E. Ives, dry goods, etc. B. F. Palum, Jr., has a full stock of hard- and tin-ware, and runs a jobbing-shop in connection. Messrs. Gregory Bros. have a carriage-manufactory east of the town. J. L. Osborn, steam saw-mill. Myron Mason represents the furniture trade. There are also photograph-rooms, harness, blacksmith-shop, etc.; the business having drawn towards the Centre as that point increased in mercantile establishments.

The number of school-houses the present year is nine. Valuation of same and of grounds, six thousand dollars. Enumeration of scholars, three hundred and seven.

CROP STATISTICS, 1877.

Wheat.....	135 acres.	1,649 bushels.
Oats.....	503 "	14,033 "
Corn.....	461 "	17,938 "
Potatoes.....	102 "	6,095 "
Orcharding.....	2357 "	22,055 "
Meadow	2004 "	2,989 tons.
Butter		25,305 pounds.
Cheese		342,500 "
Maple-sugar.....		11,275 "

Population in 1870 was 921.

The report of the secretary of state shows that the vote for President was as follows: R. B. Hayes, 241; S. J. Tilden, 42.

Celebrated Men.—B. F. Wade; Edward Wade, who represented the Cleveland district twelve years; Nathaniel Owens, ex-member of legislature; Darius Cadwell, representative, senator, and at present judge (Cleveland); "Dist." Wade, state senator, now chief justice of Montana.

ANDOVER'S PATRIOTISM.

The journals of Monday, April 15, 1861, displayed conspicuously the proclamation of President Lincoln calling on the States for seventy-five thousand men. The Sunday following a rumor reached Andover that Cincinnati was menaced by a body of insurgents. A meeting was held Sunday evening, and the town hall was filled to overflowing. Volunteers were called for, and an entire company of infantry was nearly raised. The company was filled in a few days,—was organized at West Andover, and their services tendered to the government. But as the quota of the State had been previously filled, they were not received; and the company was disbanded.

Early in August following, Edwin Chapman and B. F. Perry received authority to recruit a company for the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Chapman shortly afterwards received a commission as quartermaster, and was ordered to report for duty at St. Louis, Missouri. On the 26th of August the men enrolled assembled at West Andover, and organized Company C, of the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Edward Hayes was chosen captain, and B. F. Perry first lieutenant. The company proceeded to Camp Giddings, where Frank T. Stewart was chosen second lieutenant.

The muster for pay-rolls show that eighty-eight members of the company joined for duty at West Andover. But much the larger part of them came from other localities, and were not accredited to this town.

After careful consideration, aided by information obtained from O. B. Case, who has spent much time in the investigation, we believe the whole number of soldiers who were mustered into the service of the United States for the War of the Rebellion from this township to have been sixty-five, of whom *nineteen died*.

Of these heroic dead no public monument bears evidence. Will not the coming years permit a better record to be made in regard to perpetuating the memories of the sacred dead?

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

AUSTIN HARMON.

This gentleman became a resident of the township of Andover in the year 1825, and has had his full share of pioneer hardships. He was born in Wheatland, Genesee county, New York, on the 12th day of June, 1822, and is the third of a family of eight. His parents, Samuel and Clarissa Harmon, formerly from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, removed to Ohio, locating in Andover township, in the year 1825. The farm upon which they made settlement is now occupied by the subject of this sketch, the death of the elder Harmon occurring in the year 1834. Austin, with his brothers and sisters, were left to battle, unaided, with the difficulties of life.

Gradually step by step has he acquired his ample competence. His has not been a remarkably eventful life. In his township he has held several offices, filling them in an acceptable manner. He was united in marriage on the 17th day

of December, 1848, to Hannah L. Stillman. Two children were born to them,—Sarah Adelaide, born June 9, 1850; and Lee Samuel, born April 10, 1857. This latter yet remains beneath the family roof. On the 8th day of November, 1873, occurred the death of Mrs. Harmon. The present wife of Mr. Harmon was Eliza J. Case, of Andover, to whom he was married September 8, 1875.

EDWARD HARMON.

Edward Harmon was the son of Samuel and Ruth Harmon, and was born in New Marlborough, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, December 21, 1815. He was the oldest child, and removed with his parents to Andover township, in this county, in the spring of 1825. His father died at the place of his first settlement, April 26, 1834, and Edward, being the eldest son, was called upon to assume the chief part of the responsibilities and duties that had hitherto devolved

upon his father. His education was obtained at the district school of his neighborhood, and was necessarily limited. When seventeen years of age he went to Wheatland, Genesee county, New York, at which place his father had resided a short time prior to his removal to Ohio, accomplishing the journey on foot. He spent the winter of 1822–23 at that place, and attended the winter's school.

August 15, 1823, he was united in marriage with Miss Eve Horder, who then resided in Andover, but who was born at Little Falls, Herkimer county, New York. From this union were born two children,—the elder, Charles E. Harmon, born February 21, 1854; and William Henry, born August 23, 1855. The younger child lived but a short time. The surviving son was married to Lucinda Vickery, April 16, 1874, and he and his wife now reside on the farm where his father made for himself his first improvement. Edward Harmon was a man of great and untiring industry. By prudent management, assisted by exemplary habits, he amassed a fine property, the inheritance of his son, and lived a useful and honorable life. He died in Andover, July 19, 1872.

ROME TOWNSHIP.

THIS township was purchased of the Connecticut land company by Henry Champion, on the 10th day of September, 1798, he paying for the same at the rate of forty cents per acre. Elijah Crosby became agent for the sale of these lands, the last of which were sold as late as 1851. The township was, in the year 1805, surveyed by Timothy R. Hawley. This division was into lots one mile long east and west, by one-half mile in width, and numbering fifty.

SETTLEMENTS.

In 1805, Elijah Crosby, of East Haddam, Middlesex county, Connecticut, came to this part of New Connecticut, and made a selection of five hundred and fifty acres of land in lots 13 and 14, and caused two acres to be chopped on the northeast corner of lot 13. This journey was made on horseback, he being accompanied by Daniel Hall. The same year Abner Hall purchased land in lot 12, and erected on the southeast corner thereof the first log house in the township. In this he resided until the spring of 1807, when he sold a part of this land to J. D. Hall and departed the township. The next settler was Elijah Crosby, who, with his family and two young men named Hall, started for Ohio on June 18, 1806, and arrived at Rock creek on the 2d day of August following. Here the family remained until a log house was completed in the clearing above referred to, which was first occupied by the family the subsequent fall. Mr. Crosby's family at that time was as follows: Phebe, who married M. C. Wilcox (deceased); Lucinda, married John Crowell (deceased); Calvin, drowned in Grand river (this township), August, 1818; Lovina, married Daniel Hall (deceased); Elial, married Mary Way, resides at San Diego, California; Elijah (deceased); Joseph, lives in Wisconsin; Levi, married Sarah Leonard, who died in 1846; present wife was M. C. Willey, and their place of residence is on the original location of the elder Crosby (Dwight L., the present county treasurer, is the second son of Levi Crosby); Elijah, Jr., married Elizabeth Chester, resides on farm formerly occupied by Erastus Chester; Anna (deceased); Henry C. (deceased); Larissa, married John McLaren, of San Diego, California, and resides there at present.

October 29, 1806, another pioneer party arrived in the township. They were also from East Haddam, Connecticut, and by name as follows: William Crowell, wife, and eight children, John Crowell and wife, David Walkley and wife, Jonathan Walkley, and Ephraim Sawyer. This party came by team the entire distance, their route being over the mountains to Pittsburgh, down the river to Beaver, and thence, *via* Warren, to Rome, passing their first night in this county in Orwell; and it was on this occasion that a vast number of wolves surrounded their camp and made the woods resound with their "hair-lifting melody." Arriving in Rome, they began their life in the wilderness in the house previously erected by Hall. Resided here until the succeeding March, when Mr. Crowell and family removed to the new house which had been constructed in the mean time, and which stood near the central portion of lot 13. William Crowell's children are William, Jr., Sybil, Jerusha, John, Ezekiel, Ruth, Susan, Emeline, and David. John Crowell, Sr., located on the south part of lot 13, building his cabin near where S. M. Scoville's house now stands. David and Jonathan Walkley

began on lot 25. Joseph Hall began life on lot 12, and David, his brother, on lot 14, where their heirs still reside. The next settlers in the township were Sylvester Rogers and Henry Brown, who arrived in the winter of 1809–10. Mr. Rogers erected his habitation on the northeast corner of lot 15. And here in after-years he conducted a hotel; this was in the era of "staging," and from John Thompson, the veteran driver, we learn that there was "not such another tavern between the Ohio river and the lake." We do not find that Henry Brown, or "Uncle Henry," as he was familiarly called, ever fixed his residence on any particular piece of ground, yet he was quite a celebrity in his way, having in his possession a gun of enormous length and wonderful destructive qualities.

From 1815 to 1828 we find the names of the following settlers: Asa and Lynds Tinker, lot 12; four brothers Linan; Edward C. Dodge, lot 48; Calvin Church, David Rood, Simon Maltbie, Richard Miller, Samuel Ackley, Samuel Crowde, lot 11; Henry Hungerford, lot 47; Sylvester Cone, lot 22; Erastus Chester, lot 24; Andrew Champion, lot 13; James Baldwin, lot 45; Hazard Morey, lot 18; Edmund Richmond and Stukely Stone; Azariah Smith, lot 26. Sereno Smith, a son of the above mentioned, was murdered on the morning of April 25, 1872, while at the barn, by John Housel, a hired man, who hid the body so effectually that several days were consumed in fruitless search. Housel was convicted of the crime and sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

GEOLOGICAL FORMATION, WATER-COURSES, ETC.

From the "field book" used by Hawley on the occasion of the survey we extract the following: "The soil of this township is generally loam, of a clay color, mixed with gravel. The surface is mainly level, except along the streams of water," the two principal of which are Grand river and Rock creek. The former stream flows from the south through the township about one-half mile from the west line. It derives its name from the Indian *Geaugah*, which in that tongue signifies Grand. The course of Rock creek is through the east portion of the township, and its waters are discharged into Grand river in Morgan. Grand river was in early times a navigable stream, and crafts capable of carrying two tons and under plied its waters as far up as Windsor. The first log barn was erected by William Crowell in the year 1807, and was in size some twenty feet square. The same gentleman erected the first frame barn. This was in 1814, and the frame is still standing. In May, 1815, the first frame house was "raised." This building is still in existence. The joiner-work of this building was done by William Crowell, Jr., father of our popular county auditor.

The first school-house was of logs, and was erected by Elijah Crosby and William Crowell in the fall of the year 1810, and as they each sent seven scholars, made out quite a respectable pioneer school in point of numbers, and no doubt equally so in mental endowments, if we may judge by the present representatives of these families at the county-seat. The first school taught in the township assembled in the log cabin of John Crowell in the summer of 1809. The teacher was Miss Lucinda Crosby, afterwards the wife of John Crowell. The first winter term of school was taught in the school-house above referred to in the winter



LEVI CROSBY.



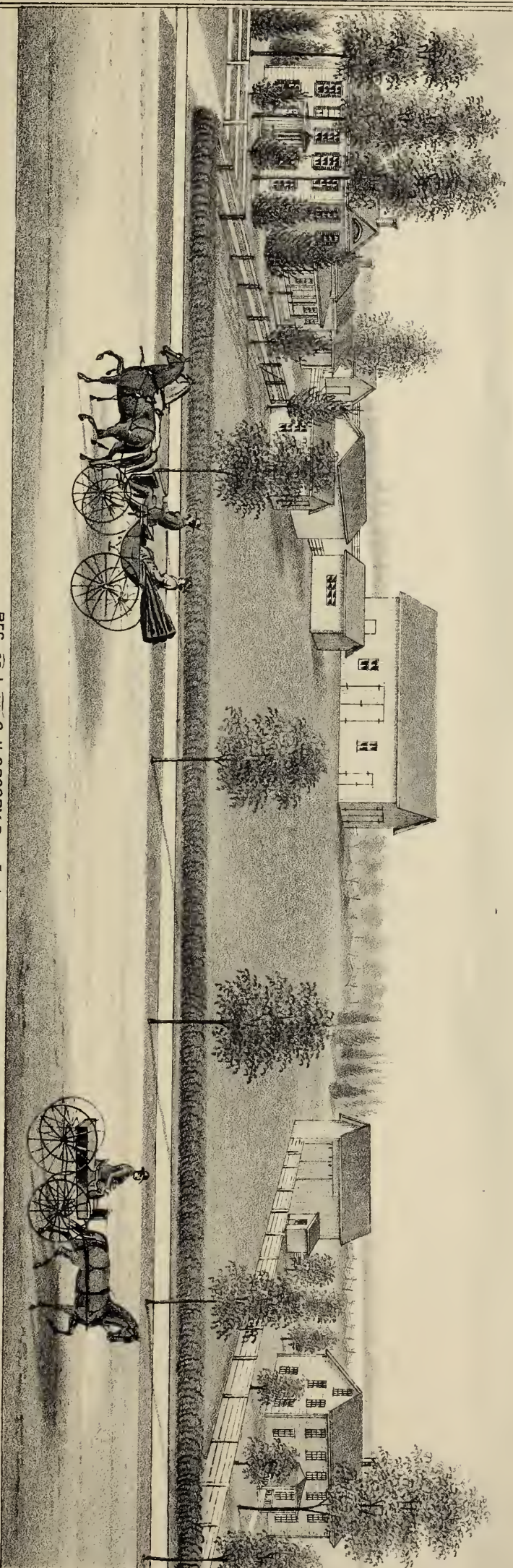
MRS. LEVI CROSBY.



G. H. CROSBY.



MRS. G. H. CROSBY.



following its erection. William Humphrey was the teacher. The term was of few months' duration, and the wages paid were ten dollars per month. The first frame school-house was built in the summer of 1821. Its location was some eighty rods north of the residence of John Crowell. This was first occupied the subsequent winter by Wm. A. Otis. In this house were also held religious meetings. The township is now divided into five school districts, with school-houses and grounds valued at five thousand dollars. There are one hundred and seventy-three scholars of requisite school age, and the total amount paid teachers for the year preceding September 1, 1877, was six hundred and thirty-eight dollars and eighty cents.

The first sermon delivered in Rome was in the year 1808, at the house of Elijah Crosby, by the Rev. Jonathan Leslie, of Geneva. The second services were by the Rev. Mr. Darrow, at the house of David Walkley. At this time it was arranged to hold regular religious services on the Sabbath, and we are informed they have been kept up until the present time. The first church organization was on the 20th day of May, 1819, of the order known as Presbyterian. The Rev. Giles H. Cowles was minister in charge. The following are the members of this class: Elijah and Phebe Crosby, John and Lucinda Crowell, Daniel and Lovina Hall, Levi Bayley, Elizabeth and Prudence Walkley. Levi Bayley was appointed moderator; Elijah Crosby and Levi Bayley, committee; and John Crowell, clerk. Of church edifices, we find that the Baptist church at the centre was erected in 1835; the Presbyterian, which is located one-fourth of a mile north of the centre, built in 1836; and the Episcopal, situated about one mile north of the centre, built in 1837. The present building at the station, occupied by the Methodists, was removed to that point from the centre in 1877, and is the one first erected by the Baptists, as above stated. The pulpit of this church is supplied by the Rev. Robert Crane, of Green, Trumbull county. The pastor at the Presbyterian church is the Rev. Henry Farwell, who is the only resident minister in the township.

The first post-office was established in this township in the year 1815, at the house of Elijah Crosby, who was the first postmaster, and who continued to hold the office until 1829. The present postmaster is Leander C. Reeve, the office being located at Rome station. Another office was established at New Lyme station (also in Rome township) in 1873. This office is kept at the residence of the postmaster, Hiram Moses.

ROADS.

A few years ago, prior to the first settlement in Rome, a marked route was made from Austinburg to Warren, Trumbull county. This passed through this township a short distance east of the present turnpike. The first record we find of a road being officially located bears date June, 1812. This is couched in language having the merit of brevity, at least, and reads, "From Rome to Orwell." In March, 1816, another road was opened "from the centre road on a line between Daniel Hall and John Crowell's, about forty-five rods south of said Crowell's dwelling-house, and running one mile west." February, 1819, "from Rome to New Lyme, on centre line." June, 1819, "From road by C. Chapman's, in Morgan, to Orwell." December, 1826, "From the centre of the east line of No. 9, in the fourth range (Rome), and running west on centre line of said No. 9 to Grand river; thence ranging two degrees northerly until it meets the centre road of No. 9 of the fifth range" (Harts Grove). December, 1827, "From the turnpike road between lots Nos. 11 and 12, and running west to the township line." There are now some thirty-six miles of road in the township.

FIRST ORCHARDS.

About 1807, Joseph D. Hall and David Walkley purchased each fifteen apple-trees of O. R. Hawley, at Austinburg, carried them on their backs to Rome, and set them out on their respective places. They grew finely, and it is related that in the course of time Mr. Hall made from the first of these trees a barrel of cider; this was stored in the cellar until it had acquired the necessary "sparkle," when the neighbors were invited to the cabin to partake of the delicious beverage, and no doubt derived fully as much pleasure drinking from the tin cups as do the fashionables of the present day as they sip from gilded goblets the same liquid under the euphonious name of champagne. Some of the trees of these pioneer orchards are still standing.

FIRST SAW-MILL.

This was erected by E. C. Dodge, in the year 1818. Its location was on Rock creek. In the year 1820 John Ried put in operation a small grist-mill about one mile north of the Dodge mill. In 1830 another saw-mill was built by David Walkley and Daniel Hall, on the farm of the latter. His mill was located on a small stream emptying into Grand river. The first steam-mill was put in operation by Azariah Smith, in 1853. This stood one mile south of the centre, on the southwest corner of lot No. 28. There are at present two steam-mills in the township, one at Rome station, owned by Messrs. Stiles & Smith, and another

at New Lyme station, owned by Hill & Smith, and a grist-mill on Rock creek, one mile south of the centre, owned by Messrs. Shultz & Jayne. The first wheat was grown by Elijah Crosby, in the year 1807. The first grinding was done for William Crowell, he transporting his grain to a mill situated in Pennport, east of Kinsman, Trumbull county. The first store was opened by Travis A. Miller, in the year 1824, on lot No. 25. The present store is situated at Rome station, and is owned by G. D. Carter.

The first hotel and stage-house in Rome was opened by John Crowell, in 1819. This stood on the turnpike, about one and one-half miles from the north line of the township, on the farm now occupied by Michael Seoville. The second house of entertainment was the one erected by Sylvester Rogers, and to which reference is made in the previous pages. The present hotels are the "United States Mail," at Rome station, James Kelsey host, and one at New Lyme station, by Harvey Hill.

The first marriage which occurred in the township of Rome was that of Jerusha, daughter of William Crowell, to Erastus Flower, of Lenox. This interesting event took place in June, 1807. T. R. Hawley, justice of the peace, of Jefferson, solemnized the marriage contract, and it is said the wedding-party was a happy one.

The first physician who located in the township was Dr. Baird, who began practice in about 1826. Dr. Chester also practiced the "healing art" for a time, but at present Rome is without a physician.

The first birth was that of a daughter to William Crowell and wife, in June, 1807. This was "Aunt" Emeline, who at present resides at Rock Creek, in maiden meditation, fancy free. The first male child was Harry, the eleventh child of Elijah Crosby and wife; and it is said that Champion, the owner of the township, having promised to the first male child born in Rome fifty acres of land, promptly executed the deed to the juvenile Henry. This tract was situated about one mile south of the centre.

The first death was that of the wife of John Crowell, which occurred on the 8th day of August in the year 1808. Who conducted the funeral obsequies we are unable to ascertain. The body was interred on lot No. 14, being the same ground now occupied for cemetery purposes, opposite the residence of Elijah Crosby.

ORGANIZATION.

In connection with the organization of the township of Rome, we find on the record of the commissioners of Ashtabula County, under date of June 2, 1828, the following: "A petition of Christopher Champlin and others, inhabitants of the township of Richfield, praying that the name of said township be changed, was presented and read, whereupon it was resolved by the board that said township, it being surveyed township No. 9, in fourth range of townships, and heretofore known by the name of Richfield, shall be hereafter known and designated by the name of Rome, and said name of Richfield be abolished." The first election, which was held on the first Monday in April, 1829, resulted in the election of the following officers: Joseph D. Hall, William Watrous, and Samuel Crowell, trustees; Justin Williams, township clerk and treasurer. As it may appear a little irregular that these two offices should be filled by one person, we will state that the office of treasurer at that day was principally honorary, there being but little money handled by that officer. Charles Crowell and Justin Williams were elected constables; Lynes Tinker, Reuben Saunders, and Silas Washburn, supervisors of highways; Sylvester Rogers and Asa Tinker, overseers of the poor; and Daniel Hall and David Walkley, fence-viewers. Justin Williams was the first justice of the peace. He was succeeded, in 1830, by Samuel Crowell, and he, in 1833, by Cyrus Richmond. The present justices of the peace are Edward Allen and H. C. Ackley, and the present township officers are as follows: Edward Nevison, S. C. McFarland, and Hiram Evans, trustees; N. J. Decker, treasurer; H. L. Chester, clerk; A. W. Stiles, assessor; S. M. Seoville and William Smith, constables, and six supervisors.

PRESENT MANUFACTORIES.

A handle-factory is located at Rome station, under the management of Agent Spaulding. A butter-tub factory is at the same point, owned by E. A. Peck, and a steam saw-mill and cheese-box manufactory, east of New Lyme station, by Giles E. Scott. The first cheese-factory in the township was established in the year 1869, by a stock company, who eventually sold out to Messrs. Flagg & Frisbie. The location of this factory is on the turnpike at the centre. In 1871 another factory was erected, on lot 10. This was burned in 1873.

In relation to the patriotism of the citizens of Rome, we learn that when the alarm consequent upon Hull's surrender sounded throughout the meagre settlements of the Reserve, "every able-bodied man in the township, except one, responded to the call for troops." During the Rebellion Rome was represented in many a hard-fought battle. In the "roll of honor" will be found the names of

those who gave their lives for our starry ensign, the pride of *every true citizen*. Mr. G. H. Crosby furnishes the following: "The Indians made frequent calls at the houses of the early settlers while hunting in this section. Some of them came to be quite well known. Being friendly, were ever ready to barter their surplus game. They were in the habit of coming in the spring to make sugar on the 'flats' of Grand river. Thin sap-troughs were constructed of white birch-bark, which was brought with them from, it is thought, Canada. One Sunday, a pleasant spring day, David Walkley and Sylvester Rogers visited their camp. The sap was running freely, but the Indians were sitting about. They asked why they were not making sugar. The reply was, 'Sabbat big day. No make sugar on big day.' They never visited the Indians again on Sunday."

"In the days of militia training, when all the able-bodied men from eighteen to forty-five years were required by law to do two days' drill, Rome had its titled men,—General Miller and Colonels Tinan and Latimer. The regimental trainings were several times held on lands of Sylvester Rogers, and a big time was had on these occasions."

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	196 acres.	2,148 bushels.
Oats.....	482 "	14,464 "
Corn.....	405 "	13,702 "
Potatoes.....	48 "	3,014 "
Orcharding.....	116 "	7,010 "
Meadow.....	1623 "	1,797 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		6,030 pounds.
Butter.....		45,697 "
Cheese.....		97,292 "

Population in 1870, 669.

Vote for President in 1876: R. B. Hayes, 143; S. J. Tilden, 39.

As Rome township was the last to retain the name of Richfield, we deem it proper to give in connection with this township history the following record of an early election held in that township. This was on April 6, 1807, at which time Eliphalet Austin was chosen chairman and Hosea Wilcox and Stephen Brown judges of election. The following are the names of those elected: Elijah Crosby, T. R. Hawley, and Sterling Mills, trustees; Noah Smith, clerk; J. M. Case and Edmund Strong, overseers of the poor; Ambrose Humphrey and Stephen Knowlton, fence-viewers; Sterling Mills and T. R. Hawley, listers and appraisers; Cornelius Phelps, John Henderson, Noah Smith, Calvin Knowlton, James Stone, Jesse Hawley, and Daniel Hall, supervisors of highways; Joab Austin and Asa Gilbert, constables; J. M. Stone, treasurer; and Noah Cowles, Elijah Crosby, T. R. Hawley, and Edward Friethy, justices of the peace, whose commissions were dated October 6, 1808. We obtain these facts from the book of records, now in the office of the clerk of Rome township. The records of Rome township are also to be found in this volume, from the years 1828 to 1861.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM CROWELL, SR.*

The pioneers of the Connecticut Western Reserve, with few exceptions, were from New England, and a large majority of them from the State of Connecticut, which formerly owned the territory. The character and habits of New England people made and left a deep impression on the early settlements, which remains influential to the present day. Mr. Crowell was born at East Haddam, Middlesex county, Connecticut, July 10, 1771. His father, Samuel Crowell, was born at Chatham, Barnstable county, Massachusetts, March 16, 1742, and was descended from Puritan stock that emigrated from England at an early day and settled in that county. He emigrated to Connecticut, and married Jerusha Tracy, and had six children,—William, Samuel, Eliphaz, John, and Hezekial, and a daughter that died in infancy. The subject of this sketch was the oldest son, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to a Mr. Mack to learn the joiner's trade, and served the full term of seven years. He was married to Ruth Peck, August 26, 1792, and had nine children, one of whom died in infancy, and after his removal to Ohio the number was increased to fourteen; only two of whom are now living,—a son in the city of Cleveland and a daughter at Rock Creek.

The first settlers of the Western Reserve were generally intelligent and enterprising men, and capable of enduring the fatigues, hardships, and privations of a new country, which they were compelled to bear. On his journey to Ohio he was in company with two other families, and they traveled in covered wagons drawn by oxen, and were more than forty days on the way. They traveled through Pennsylvania, over the mountains, to Pittsburgh, and thence to Ohio, and reached the end of their long journey the last of November, 1806. From Bristol to Rome,

a distance of more than twenty miles, there was an unbroken wilderness, without a house to shelter them, and they were obliged to camp out for the night in the most primitive style. The darkness and gloom of that November night were rendered more hideous to the weary travelers by wolves howling around the camp-fire, and seeming to take offense at the intrusion of strangers upon their ancient domain, occupied in common by savage beasts and men for unnumbered generations. The log cabin which had been built for them, and in which they spent the winter, stood near the dwelling-house of the late Joseph D. Hall. The building, not a large one for three families, was divided by a stone wall five or six feet high, and extending partly across the room. On each side of the wall fires were built for comfort and convenience, and over these an opening was left in the roof for the smoke to escape. One part of the log cabin thus fitted up was occupied by Mr. Crowell and his family (the writer of this was one of them), and the other part by the two families already mentioned. With the thermometer at zero, the apartments of the cabin could not be esteemed very extravagant or luxurious by the most prudent and economical. In the spring Mr. Crowell built a log house on his farm, and at once commenced clearing it up for cultivation. He soon found employment at his trade in the older settlements, where frame houses soon took the place of log cabins, not only in different parts of this county but in the adjoining counties, for he was esteemed a very good workman at his trade.

His family lived upon his farm at Rome, to which he retired in later life, and where he died July 15, 1852, at the age of eighty years. He became a member of the Protestant Episcopal church when the diocese of Ohio was organized, and was frequently a member of the diocesan convention, in the time of Bishop Chase, and when the bishop resigned voted to accept his resignation, and also in favor of the election of his successor, Bishop McIlvaine, whom he esteemed very highly as a great and good man. Bishop Chase speaks of him very kindly in his "Reminiscences," published several years before his death, and both of the bishops were always his welcome guests in their diocesan visitations. He was a very earnest and devoted member of that communion, and organized a parish and built a church in the neighborhood of his residence, and in the grave-yard attached to it his remains now repose. His wife survived him several years, and died at the age of eighty-four, June 12, 1856, and was laid by his side.

ELIJAH CROSBY

was born in East Haddam, Middlesex county, Connecticut, on the 14th day of February, 1805. He is a younger brother of Levi Crosby. The subject of the present sketch was married on the 10th of October, 1831, to Elizabeth L., daughter of Deacon Erastus and Lydia Williams Chester, formerly of Colchester, New London county, Connecticut, and who arrived in Rome township, this county, on June 1, 1827, where the father died on March 9, 1877, and the mother, August 30, 1857. Mr. Elijah Crosby has held many township offices, and has filled them with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. This couple became members of the Presbyterian church in 1831, and have been since that time active and consistent members. The occupations of his life have been that of house-building, which avocation he followed during the early years of his life, and farming, of which class he has for years been an industrious and honored member. Is in politics thoroughly Republican. The children of Mr. Crosby, with dates of birth and marriage, are given below, viz.: Lydia A., born December 23, 1832, married to J. W. Springer, June 3, 1861; Frank E., born July 29, 1834, married to Emma Wood, September 12, 1863; Orietta M., born August 5, 1836, married Oliver Smith, August 31, 1856; Elliot M., born February 28, 1839, married Betsey Crowell, August 20, 1865, died January 5, 1876; Albert C., born January 24, 1842, married Sylvia Fobes, December 23, 1870; Sarah E., born June 2, 1844, married E. J. Crowell, December 16, 1866; Phebe C., born February 22, 1847, died October 29, 1876, unmarried; Alice L., born April 22, 1850; Carrie J., born November 18, 1856, married E. H. Stiles, December 25, 1877.

LEVI CROSBY,

a fine view of whose farm, residence, and pleasant surroundings, with portraits, appears in another portion of this work, was born in East Haddam, Middlesex county, Connecticut, on the 2d day of April, 1803. His father, Elijah Crosby, was born in the township and county above given, May 13, 1764. His mother was Phoebe Church, and the date of her birth was October 7, 1767. They were married October 31, 1787, and settled in Rome township in the month of August, 1806. Here the father died July 30, 1835, and the mother, July 30, 1846. The subject of the present sketch was, on the 28th day of February, 1832, united in marriage to Miss Sarah Leonard, whose place of nativity was Warren, Herki-

* Prepared by Hon. John Crowell, Cleveland, Ohio.



RES. OF ELIJAH CROSBY, ROME TP, ASHTABULA CO., O.

mer county, New York. The result of this marriage was four children; the dates of whose several births are as follows: Giles H., born January 19, 1833, married October 5, 1862; Dwight L., born November 21, 1835, married November 16, 1864; Maria J., born March 16, 1840, married January 2, 1863; and Jane E., who was born on the 10th day of October, 1844, and was married on the 24th day of September, 1866. The wife of Levi Crosby died in January, 1846, and on December 8, 1851, he was again married, to Mrs. M. C. Willey. After the death of his father, Levi was appointed agent for the sale of the lands yet remaining unsold in Rome township. He was for many years engaged in the mer-

cantile and produce business in connection with farming, but of late has given up everything else and is, as he expresses himself, "only an honest tiller of the soil." He is eminently worthy of a place among the pioneer fathers of Ashtabula County, and has ever been foremost in promoting the general growth of his adopted home. In politics Mr. Crosby is a staunch Republican, having been first a Free-Soiler and afterwards a Whig. Giles H., the eldest son of this gentleman, has turned his attention somewhat to inventing. Is the patentee of the iron-bob sled bearing his name, and has recently obtained letters patent on a buggy wheel, which is quite superior, we believe, in some respects to anything that has preceded it.

PLYMOUTH TOWNSHIP.

ORIGINALLY this township was included in the limits of Ashtabula, and it was not until January 7, 1838, that the territory now under consideration was, by order of the county commissioners, detached from that township, and created a new one, to be known as township No. 12 of the third range.

ORGANIZATION.

On July 4, 1838, this township was regularly organized and an election for township officers held, the result of which is shown by the following copy of the poll-book used on the occasion: "At a meeting of the electors of Plymouth township holden at the house occupied for school purposes, standing near the residence of Russel A. Smith, in said township, on the 4th day of July, A.D. 1838, Robert Seymour, Samuel Burnet, and Josiah Allen were chosen judges, and Levi P. Blakeslee and Wells Blakeslee clerks of said election, who, being duly sworn according to law, proceeded to elect the following township officers: Samuel Burnet, Andrew Willey, and William Stewart, trustees; Levi P. Blakeslee, township clerk; Bennet Seymour, treasurer; Elias C. Upson and William Foster, overseers of poor; Joseph Mann, James Hall, and Solomon A. Simons, fence-viewers; Merrit M. Mann, constable; Samuel Burnet, William Stewart, Joseph Mann, Bennet Seymour, Solomon A. Simons, Elias C. Upson, and Merrit M. Mann, as supervisors." (The number of electors is not given.)

The first justice of the peace was Warner Mann, who was elected on the 9th day of November, 1838, his commission bearing date November 26, 1838. This election was held at the house of the justice elect. Mr. Mann was succeeded by Josiah Allen, and he by Wells Blakeslee. Previous to the expiration of Mann's commission, however, a second justice was ordered for the township, and Daniel Hubbard was the first to fill the office. Levi P. Blakeslee succeeded him, and was in turn succeeded by Samuel Burnet.

This township was originally owned by Nehemiah Hubbard, of Middletown, Middlesex county, Connecticut. Hon. Matthew Hubbard, who located in Ashtabula in 1804, being agent for the proprietor.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS

within the present limits of the township were as follows: In 1804 or 1805, William Thompson and Thomas McGahhe, with families, located on lot number five. In the spring of 1806, Samuel White began improvements on two hundred acres upon the north line of the township. Fitz' woolen-factory was subsequently established on this lot, which is now owned by Ezra Bonnell, who has in process of erection a grist-mill, on the old factory site. David Burnet settled on lot number twelve, also in spring of 1806; this lot was afterwards owned by Wells Blakeslee; Oliver Gary is the present occupant. Both White and Burnet came from Hubbard, Trumbull county. In 1807, Thomas Gordon purchased two hundred and forty acres in lot number six, and in the spring of 1808 took possession of the same with his family. William Foster, of Sacket's Harbor, New York, arrived in the township in 1810, locating on lot number ten. His mode of transit was by small boat to Ashtabula,—at Niagara Falls he hired a team to haul his boat some seven miles around the falls. Captain Moses Hall emigrated from Connecticut in 1811, and began the life of a pioneer on the northwest corner lot. In the year 1811 a number of families arrived from Plymouth Hollow, Litchfield county, Connecticut, and settled in this township. They were, so far as we are able to learn at so late a date, Zadoc and Warner Mann, John and Ashur Blakeslee, Lynus Hall, Titus Seymour, David Warren, and Elias C. Upson. There are doubtless others, but whose names we have been unable to obtain.

The first log house was erected in 1804 or 1805, on lot number five, by William Thompson, the "oldest inhabitant," who removed from the township in the year 1807.

The first orchard was planted by Samuel White in the spring of 1807. It was located on his farm, near the pond, and consisted of forty trees. They first bore fruit in 1811, which was, without doubt, the first produced within the territory composing the townships of Plymouth and Ashtabula. Captain Moses Hall was, we believe, the owner of the orchard at this time, and it is said he distributed nearly the entire yield of the orchard among the sick of the township.

ROADS.

Upon the first settlement of the Plymouth pioneers, the only road was the "girdled" one laid out by the Connecticut land company, running from Kelloggs-ville, *via* Sheffield, through Plymouth, and west through Saybrook, Austinburg, etc., terminating at or near Cleveland. The first road authorized by the county commissioners, after Plymouth became a separate township, was in June, 1842, which began on the Jefferson and Ashtabula road, at William Willard's northwest corner, thence east on lot lines to Denmark road.

March, 1844, another road was surveyed, running from William Stewart's, northeast and north, to the road south of Amos Moses in Kingsville.

March, 1850, the last one was established, from the southwest corner of the township north to the turnpike, and from the west line of the township, at the northwest corner of lot number eighty, easterly to the plank-road.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Much of the western portion of the township is of high rolling ground, while in the southern part extensive marshes prevail, the largest of which is some three miles in length, and averaging, perhaps, three-quarters of a mile in width; its waters, flowing westerly, are discharged into Grand river, in Austinburg. South of the "Big marsh" lie two smaller ones, which are separated by a natural roadway, over which the mail was carried to Jefferson until the opening of the Franklin division of the Lake Shore railroad. The waters of these two marshes flow, one easterly, into Ashtabula creek, the other westerly, into Grand river.

STREAMS.

These, aside from Ashtabula creek, which forms a portion of the northern boundary of the township, are Hubbard's run, which rises principally from springs in Saybrook, and forms another part of the northern boundary, uniting with Ashtabula creek, about one mile southeast of the village of Ashtabula. Smith creek, which heads in the southern part of the township, runs easterly, uniting with the waters of "Little marsh," and finally reaches Ashtabula creek in Sheffield.

The first marriage occurred in 1810, at the residence of Captain Manoah Hubbard, the contracting parties being his daughter, Miss Julia, and Mr. Walker Richmond, of New York.

The first white child born in Plymouth was a son to Daniel Burnet, in 1807, and the first death was, without doubt, a widow lady named Hanan, who died in the spring of 1807.

The first school-house was built in the summer of 1810. It was of logs, and stood in the "hollow," a short distance north of the present cemetery, on the farm formerly owned by Ashor Blakeslee, and the first school taught therein was in the succeeding winter, by Warner Mann. There were twelve scholars in attendance,—the parents paying each his share of the teacher's salary, which was, undoubtedly, a trifling sum.

The first saw-mill was erected in 1809, by Thomas Gordon, on the site where was afterwards located a woolen-mill. In the spring of 1831, Emmerson Gibbs put in operation a carding-machine, and in the fall of the same year cloth-dressing machinery. The next season a mill for grinding corn was also placed in the same building. In 1839 this site was purchased by Messrs. Hubbel & Kenney, and a woolen-factory of one hundred and eighty spindles established. This was destroyed by fire on the night of December 24, 1847.

The first frame house was built by Captain Moses Hall, on the northwest corner lot; the date we are unable to ascertain. And the first frame school-house was erected in the spring of 1817, by subscription; its location was some three-quarters of a mile north of the centre.

The first church organization was that of the Episcopal denomination, April 28, 1836. However, services were held by all denominations, from the time of the first settlements, at the houses of the settlers, and at the frame school-house mentioned above. There are now two fine church edifices in the township. The Episcopal, which is located some half-mile east of the centre, was erected in 1841, and the Methodist at the centre, which was not finished till perhaps 1874. The first post-office, and in fact the only one in the township, was established June 16, 1846. William W. Mann was the first postmaster, serving twelve years. The present postmaster is H. J. B. Seymour, whose office is situated at the depot.

The first store was established in 1849, by William W. Mann, in a building then standing between the school-house and the present residence of Charles Wright. Mr. Mann continued in trade some ten years in Plymouth, removing first to East Ashtabula, where he engaged in the mercantile business for two years more, and then moved to his present place of business, corner Centre and Park streets, Ashtabula. In 1824, and for the five years subsequently, he was engaged as mail boy for the *Recorder*, published in Ashtabula, which paper was, we believe, the first one published in Ashtabula County.

Peter La Grange also conducted a store in Plymouth for some years, though at present there is nothing of the kind, we believe, in the township.

Plymouth has been largely devoted to the manufacture of butter and cheese, principally by individuals. There are doubtless many farmers in the township

entitled to mention in this connection, among whom are the following, who have for years kept on the average at least thirty cows each: they are B. P. Mann, Levi P. Blakeslee, Cornelius Morgan, Andrew Willey, and H. C. Graham. In 1872 a small factory was started by D. Clump, for the manufacture of cheese, he only continuing the business in this township one year. The present Plymouth Ridge cheese-factory began operations in the spring of 1875. The location is on the farm of the proprietor, W. B. Johnson (lot number six), from whom we learn that the first year he manufactured the milk from one hundred cows, and his report for that year shows the total number of pounds of milk received was 377,214; number of pounds of cheese made, 34,338; amount of cash received for same, \$3444; number of pounds of milk to make a pound of cheese, 10; average price per pound of cheese, 10 cents, net; to patrons, 9 cents.

During the year 1877 the business has been about the same as first year, cheese bringing better prices, however.

The following shows the present condition of schools, class statistics, etc., for 1877:

Number of school-houses in township, 7; valuation, \$4000; whole amount paid teachers, \$1035; total enumeration of scholars, 214.

ASSESSORS' RETURNS.

Wheat.....	269 acres.	2,557 bushels.
Oats.....	648 "	18,469 "
Corn.....	391 "	18,225 "
Potatoes.....	128 "	5,739 "
Orcharding.....	258 "	11,465 "
Meadow.....	1591 "	1,840 tons.
Butter.....		24,145 pounds.
Cheese.....		52,733 "
Maple-sugar.....		11,217 "

The population in 1870 was 657, and the secretary of state's report shows that in 1876 Rutherford B. Hayes received 22 votes and S. J. Tilden 61.

During the Rebellion Plymouth sent many of her brave sons to the front in support of the flag and defense of the integrity of the nation, having representatives in the *glorious old Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry*, the *One hundred and Fifth*, and doubtless other organizations. They gave to their State and the Union their bravest efforts and much of their best blood.

LENOX TOWNSHIP.

No. 10 of the third range of the Connecticut Western Reserve was first named Millerstown, in honor of Ashur Miller, of Middletown, Connecticut, who was originally the owner of a goodly portion of the lands contained within the present boundary lines of the township. In 1813 the name of Lenox was substituted. During the year 1796 the four eastern meridians of the Reserve were established from its south line to Lake Erie, being the parallel of 41 degrees north latitude. The members composing the surveying-party were, without doubt, the first white persons in the township.

Lenox was not among those townships where the immigrants first commenced settlement, owing, no doubt, to a defect in title. The following from the county records shows the several ownerships:

On September 5, 1795, the State of Connecticut deeded this township entire to Oliver Phelps, as agent for the Connecticut land company. November 8, 1798, the trustees of the Connecticut land company deeded the township with other lands to Gideon Granger, Jr., and Oliver Phelps, who, on March 4, 1800, deeded the south part of the township, consisting of twelve thousand six hundred and seventy-eight acres, to Ashur Miller; at the same time Miller gave quitclaim-deed of the remaining lands in the township, being two thousand six hundred and fifty-nine acres, or the northern part of same, in favor of Oliver Phelps, who, on the 15th of April, 1801, gave a mortgage-deed of the same land (two thousand six hundred and fifty-nine acres) to the State of Connecticut; and on May 10, 1809, the State of Connecticut executed a quitclaim-deed to Gideon Granger, Jr., whereby the ownership of the two thousand six hundred and fifty-nine acres of land vested in him and his heirs forever. Ashur Miller gave a mortgage of the south twelve thousand six hundred and seventy-eight acres to the State of Connecticut, August 4, 1800; and on August 8, 1808, the State of Connecticut gave quitclaim-deed in favor of Burr Gilbert, and for the same tract Gilbert gave a mortgage in return. December 15, 1814, the State of Connecticut gave

another quitclaim of the same twelve thousand six hundred and seventy-eight acres to Solomon, Alpha, and Martin Rockwell, the decree of foreclosure against Miller having been determined at the November term of the court of common pleas of Ashtabula County.

The first dwelling of any description in Lenox township was made by first fixing forked posts in the ground. On these rested a pole for a ridge, and over it were stretched long strips of bark as a roof. These served also for sides. One end was covered with the same material, while at the front was built the fire, which not only served to warm the occupants, but also to keep away the wild animals with which the forest abounded and the mosquitoes, who, no doubt, were as persistent in presenting their bills then as now. This rude cabin was built by Lisle Asque, and first occupied by him and his family (consisting of wife and four small children) on the night of June 10, 1807. Setting to work, they soon erected the first log house in the township, and after a six weeks' sojourn in the bark hut removed to their new house, which stood near the spot now occupied by the frame dwelling of Samuel Asque. Lisle Asque died in October, 1854, and Mrs. Asque in July, 1864. The residence referred to above stood on the bank of Asque creek, on the Jefferson road. Lisle Asque emigrated from Maryland, on the Chesapeake bay. In 1806 and 1807 a considerable number of farmers and mechanics removed from the city of Washington, D. C., and vicinity, to Lenox and Jefferson. They all, however, after a few years' sojourn in the wilderness, took their departure for other and perhaps more congenial localities, except Mr. Asque. A short time after Christopher Randall arrived in the township, with his family, and settled on an adjoining piece of land, residing there some six years. The same season Thomas Johnson and James Mace, with their families, located on the Granger tract, some three miles southwest of Asque and Randall's. Johnson remained some three years, while Mace only stopped a few weeks. These four families constitute the first early pioneers in Lenox, though

several parties made previous purchases of land in the township, never, however, occupying the same. Of those who subsequently became residents of Lenox, we find Erastus Oliver and Almon Fowler, Jotham, Cyrus, and Isaac Williams, Benajah and Almerin House, E. S. and Sylvester Gleason, James and Jonathan Bailey, Justice Markham, Chauncey French, Asa Hartshorn, Sylvanus Norton, Horace Little, — Gun, O. Elmore, O. Bacon, A. Moshier, — Van Wormer, Thomas Holeman and family, Hiram Walcott, — Ball, John Halsted, Jesse Wheeler, James Ray, A. Dodge, O. King, J. Lawson, D. Hurlbert, L. Carter, J. Udell, the Churches, and doubtless there were others whose names we are unable to obtain at this late date.

On the 22d day of April, 1809, occurred the first marriage solemnized in the township; this was an event for our little settlement. The parties to this wedding were Nicholas Miller, of Jefferson, and Miss Sally, daughter of Christopher Randall of former mention. Who made the twain of one flesh tradition does not state. Another incident in our annals of pioneer life took place on the 12th day of October, 1810, when a little baby-girl came into the family of Lisle Asque, demanding and no doubt receiving the customary amount of attention accorded *the baby* everywhere. She afterwards became the wife of Reuben Morrison, of Jefferson. The succeeding year two diminutive specimens of the masculine persuasion put in an appearance at the settlement. The first was born to Nicholas Miller and wife, February 5, 1811, and the second on the 3d of May, same year, to Christopher Randall and wife. As they were "only boys," of course no one will be interested in knowing "whither they went or how they fared." Upon the Sunday succeeding that upon which Hull the traitor surrendered Detroit and its defenses to the red coats and their Indian allies, the first sermon was delivered in the township by Rev. Jacob Young, of the Methodist connection, at the house of Lisle Asque. This was on the evening of August 23, 1812.

As an illustration of slow transit in these early days, it is stated that in May succeeding their settlement in Lenox, Lisle Asque and James Mace, of this, and three settlers of Jefferson township, started for Warren, Trumbull county, for supplies (Calvin Pease, Granger's general agent, residing there). Going first to Austinburg, they obtained a canoe and proceeded up Grand river to Morgan. Procuring there a flat-boat, they continued up the river as far, it is thought, as Mesopotamia, where, leaving their boat, they struck out through the woods for Warren. Soon losing their way, however, they wandered, without food, two days, and had well-nigh ceased to hope, when one more trial brought them to a house, and they were saved. After suitable rest they proceeded on their way, and in due time arrived at Warren, without further incident. But they were doomed to disappointment, as no supplies were there to be obtained. They were therefore obliged to make a further journey to Poland, now Mahoning county. Teams were there loaded with the necessary provision and forwarded to their boat, and thence home, where they arrived after an absence of *thirteen days*. Now the same journey could be performed in less than one-half that number of hours. To multiply description of the constantly-recurring privations and discomforts attending the first settlement of a country—sufferings constituting the almost exclusive patrimony of the hardy pioneer—would be but to tell again what has been a thousand times unexceptionally told.

In 1807 the subdivision of the area south of the Granger tract into one-hundred-acre lots was consummated by T. R. Hawley. The survey of the Rockwell tract was made by Charles Parker, in 1808 or 1809, while the ownership was vested in Ashur Miller. In the month of June, 1811, Erastus N. House and Levi French, from Sandisfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, made a settlement on the Rockwell tract. In the fall of the year 1811, Mr. House put up a log dwelling near the southwest corner of lot No. 24, which was the first house in this portion of the township. On the 24th of March, 1812, Mr. House was married to Sybil, daughter of William Crowell, of Rome. Mr. French and family settled on the land still occupied by the family. During the years 1814 and 1815, Benjamin Waters, Joseph Walling, Jared Merrells, and Seth Smith, with their families, were the principal additions to the population.

ROADS.

March, 1813. A road was located from Lisle Asque's to the centre of Millsford (now Dorset).

August, 1817. Road from a point on the west line, between lots 30 and 31, easterly to centre; goes out of township between lots 30 and 31.

March, 1818. Alteration of Orron Elmore's road, beginning west from the north and south road, running by residence E. N. House, then east to said north and south road, thence east by so much south as to intersect the road at lot No. 24.

Same date. From a corner-post marked 37-34 northeasterly, on line of lots, to diagonal road leading from No. 9 in first range to Jefferson.

December, 1820. From a stake 39-31 north till it intersects the road leading by Lisle Asque's.

Same date. From east line at corner of lots 11 and 12 to west line.

June, 1822. From south line of township, running north 30° west on line of lots to its intersection with road leading from Morgan to Jefferson.

December, 1826. From west line of Lenox, at southeast corner of lot No. 60 in Morgan, easterly to centre of Lenox, thence east on line of lots to east line of township.

June, 1827. State road running through the townships of Lenox, New Lyme, and Colebrook.

The first death in the township was that of Mrs. Sybil House, which occurred July 31, 1818. The body was interred in the cemetery located near the centre, and on lot No. 36. The officiating minister was undoubtedly Rev. Giles Cowles, of Austinburg. The first orchards were doubtless planted in 1808; the first by Lisle Asque, on lands now occupied by Samuel Asque, and the second about same time, by Christopher Randall, on the lot now owned by B. L. Asque, Sr. There were perhaps twenty-three trees in each collection.

The first wheat was two acres sown by Asque, near the orchard lot, in 1808. He also planted two acres of corn and a few potatoes at the same time. It was not until 1818 that a school-house was erected in Lenox. The building was of logs, and stood near where is now the house built by Ira French, but owned by Jacob Tisch. Asaneth Waters taught the first term in this house during the summer of 1818. A second term was taught the succeeding winter, in the same building, by N. A. Atkins. The first frame school-house was built in the year 1821, on the premises of Ira French. It stood south of his house, on the west side of the centre road. This building was also used for a meeting-house. The first saw-mill was built in the fall of 1819, by Ira French, a short distance southeast of the present Beede mill. A small grist-mill was also started about this time by N. A. Atkins.

On the 13th day of December, 1819, the commissioners of Ashtabula County made an organization of the township, and ordered an election to be held on December 27. It did not, however, occur until the 17th day of January, 1820. The following copy of the record shows the result: "Be it ever remembered that on Monday, the 17th day of January, in the year of our Lord 1820, the electors of the township of Lenox held their first township election. Meeting opened in due time and form. Nominated E. N. House chairman, Erastus Fowler and Levi French judges. Poll opened, and proceeded to ballot. Poll closed at four o'clock. Found elected Benjamin Waters, Comfort Gunn, and Erastus Fowler trustees; Levi French, clerk." On April 3, 1820, the first regular township election was held at the house of Erastus Fowler. Ira French, John Lawson, and Benjamin Waters were chosen trustees; N. A. Atkins, clerk; Orron Elmore, treasurer; T. Waters, constable; there were thirty-one votes cast. The first justice was Levi French, who was elected March 27, 1820, and re-elected March 20, 1823. In 1826, Benjamin Waters was elected the second justice of the peace. After him came Erastus Fowler, who was succeeded by T. H. C. Kingsbury. Then Samuel Plumb, and after him J. O. Crosby, who served twelve years. Nelson French succeeded him; served two terms, when M. S. Jewett was elected; this was in 1866. Gates Hyde, taking his place in 1869, served one term, when M. S. Jewett was again elected, and is still the incumbent. A second justice was authorized some years since, and H. S. Smith is the present incumbent. At the presidential election held November 3, 1820, there were polled thirteen votes. The vote for President in 1876, as shown by the report of the secretary of state, was—R. B. Hayes, one hundred and seventy-seven. S. J. Tilden, forty-two.

The first Sabbath-school was established probably as early as 1830. William Beach, of the Congregational communion, was its first superintendent, the school convening in the school-house on French's land before mentioned,—which, by the way, was called the Synagogue.

The first church organization occurred in the year 1826, the Rev. — Carr, Methodist, forming a small class. In 1829 the Free-Will Baptists formed a class of seven members, under the supervision of Elder John Chauncey.

The first physician who made a permanent stop in the township was Z. Smalley, who settled in 1835, and remained until his death, which occurred in 1843. In the years 1835 and 1836 a meeting-house frame was raised and inclosed. It was located near the southwest corner of lot No. 24. It was completed in 1843, and dedicated on the 11th day of October of that year by Rev. Ira Norris, of the Methodist denomination. M. W. Alfred was the first stated preacher. He was also a doctor.

In the spring of 1833 the first temperance society was formed, with eighty-five members. The first post-office in Lenox must have been established some time in the early part of the year 1825, as the first commission for a postmaster was issued to Col. House, and bears date June 8 of that year. In the year 1837 James Ray converted his dwelling into a tavern, soon, however, resigning the position of landlord to his son, J. M., who furnished entertainment for the traveling public a term of years. The first select school was taught in the fall of 1841,

by M. R. Atkins, a graduate of Allegheny college. This school was kept up until about January, 1844, when Mr. Atkins removed to Jefferson, to resume there the same occupation.

The first cider-mill was erected by Chauncey French and Erastus Fowler, in about 1838-39, on lot No. 36, near where now stands the house owned by Mrs. Bentley. That Lenox may have credit for some of the "iniquitous" institutions, we must go back a little from the regular chronological order. In about 1820 there was built and put into operation on lot 25, by John Udell and Sylvanus Merrill, a small distillery for the manufacture of whisky. It was "in blast" some two years, but just how many gallons of the "simmering compound of liquid devils" were made we are unable to state, but doubtless enough for the good of the neighborhood.

On the evening of June 21, 1823, Lenox was visited by a full-grown hurricane, which uprooted the forest-trees on a strip some sixty rods wide and perhaps three miles long. From a description written by an eye-witness we quote: "On moved the spirit of the storm, lowering and terrific as the dark, gloomy Erebus of ancient, classic Greece. Soon heaven's dread artillery announced the coming on of elemental strife, the 'windows of heaven were opened,' and such a terrible display was made of the mighty workings of heaven's own machinery as might well appall the stoutest hearts. The lightning was an almost incessant flash, the thunder a ceaseless peal, the winds roaring terribly, while added to this was the crash of the towering forest-trees as, uprooted from their roots, twisted and broken, they were dashed to earth by the terrific gale."

In relation to the soil of this township, we learn that it is not perhaps so well adapted to grain-raising as some other portions of the county; yet for grazing it excels many townships in the county, and taking the average, it is perhaps as productive as the majority of the other districts in Ashtabula County. Dairying has largely predominated for many years, followed principally by individuals until the year 1841, when Abiather Fowler inaugurated the factory system. His first efforts were in a small way, only working the milk of a few cows belonging to his near neighbors, gradually increasing his business until, in 1845 (when he closed out, in consequence of an extensive drought), he had five hundred cows contributing. From the time of the closing of the Fowler factory individuals again made their own cheese until 1861, when John Chapin established a factory on lot No. 55, opposite his house. The first year he made some six tons, which he sold for eight cents per pound. This factory continued in operation till the fall of 1876. The average amount produced has been some sixteen tons per year. In 1863, William De Witt started another factory in the southwest part of the township, subsequently removing to the State road. We are unable to give the statistics in relation to this factory, further than the fact that it closed in the fall of 1873. The present factory was established in the year 1870, by T. B. Wire. We are unable to obtain the amount manufactured the first year; but in 1876 the number of pounds of milk received was 3,092,053, from which 300,915 pounds of cheese were made, and sold for the sum of \$29,417.17.

In the year 1835 was opened the first store. The proprietors were Messrs. Wing & Carpenter, of New York. The present store is owned by Messrs. Cook & Watson, who keep a general stock aggregating some six thousand dollars. Yearly sales, from thirty to thirty-five thousand dollars. There are at West Lenox a number of industries represented,—wagon-factory, manufacturing shoe-shop, blacksmith-shop, etc.

The first seed drill owned in Lenox was purchased by John Chapin on March 20, 1866; on that and the succeeding day he drilled in sixteen acres of oats. The August and September following he drilled in with the same machine one hundred and fifty acres of wheat.

The township boasts of a fine musical organization, by name the "King Cornet-Band." The first organization of this "institution" was in 1861, under the leadership of Prof. H. M. King. They soon afterwards enlisted under Captain W. R. Allen as a brigade band, in General Lane's division. Embarked for Kansas, but on arrival at Chicago found an order from the secretary of war, by which they were sent home. Afterwards a portion of the band went to Governor's island and went into training for the regular service. Returned home in 1863, and in the fall of 1864 enlisted as private soldiers in Captain S. H. Cook's company of the Fiftieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, *en route* for the front. They were retained at Columbus, by order of General Heintzelman, as a post band, and remained at Todd barracks until the close of the war. The band now numbers sixteen players, but of the original organization but two remain, viz., Prof. King and Captain Cook.

Lenox Grange, No. 1299, was organized, January 18, 1877, by Deputy V. N. Stone. The charter members were J. M. Ray, Delos Smith, T. B. Wire, J. A. McNutt, T. A. Thatcher, William Ashley, H. B. Woodruff, J. O. Holman, John Forrest, and Jacob Tisch, with their respective wives. The officers are J. M. Ray, Master; Delos Smith, Overseer; T. B. Wire, Lecturer; J. A. McNutt, Stew-

ard; T. A. Thatcher, Assistant Steward; William Ashley, Chaplain; H. B. Woodruff, Treas.; J. O. Holman, Sec.; J. Forrest, Gate-Keeper; Mrs. Jane Ray, Ceres; Mrs. B. J. Ashley, Pomona; Mrs. McNutt, Flora; Mrs. Woodruff, Assistant Steward. Annual meetings, second and fourth Thursdays of each month.

There are now residing in the township three ladies of notable longevity, viz.: Mrs. Lydia Bell, who was ninety-nine years of age in April, 1878; Mrs. Lydia Rogers, probably ninety-three, though there seems some difference of opinion as to her exact age; and Mrs. Rebecca Chapin, aged ninety-two; another, aged ninety (Mrs. Charlotte Williams), has recently removed to Kansas. The population of Lenox in 1870 was seven hundred and fifty-two, and from the records of Auditor Crowell we learn that in 1876 there were:

Wheat	180 acres.	1,473 bushels.
Oats.....	711 "	18,326 "
Corn.....	452 "	14,780 "
Potatoes.....	89 "	6,166 "
Orcharding.....	198 "	16,737 "
Meadow (hay).....	1864 "	2,540 tons.
Cultivated land.....		3,696 acres.
Pasture land.....		6,263 "
Woodland		2,646 "
Butter.....		35,595 pounds.
Cheese.....		332,765 "
Maple-sugar.....		11,836 "

There were eight school-houses in the township, valued at forty-six hundred dollars, with a total enumeration of two hundred and twenty-eight scholars.

With a few incidents we close the history of Lenox. The first is related of the freaks of a horse and his master, in which the noble animal showed an unheard-of *penchant* for getting up in the world. The affair occurred in the barn of E. N. House, Esq. The horse was young, skittish, and otherwise vicious, and in the progress of a "business interview" between him and his keeper unaccountable demonstrations occurred which produced a misunderstanding between the parties, followed by a rather boisterous struggle of the belligerents. This was suddenly concluded by the escape of the beast up a steep flight of stairs. Once in the hay-loft, the "trouble began." The floor giving way precipitated his head and shoulders earthward, from which critical position he was rescued by the aid of several men, though perhaps not a "wiser or better" horse, yet it must be admitted of more *experience*. Another story, and one which will please the "juveniles" better because there is a "bear" in it, runs as follows: Justice Markham, then resident in Lenox (afterwards removing to Saybrook), was in the woods one day with a gun of somewhat doubtful character, so far as its destructive properties were concerned. Finding a bear, he attempted to discharge his gun; but whether it were with it as with the celebrated pistol of the immortal Hudibras,—

"Pallas came in shape of rust,
And 'twixt the spring and hammer thrust
Her Gorgan shield,"— . . .

or that the fire genii, slumbering peacefully in the gun-flint, could not be roused sufficiently to give out the igniting spark, is not known, but certain it is young Justice laid aside his gun, hung his hat thereon, procured the most primitive of weapons, a club, and "made at" Bruin with commendable alacrity. Whether the bear was unable, or fearless, and not caring to outrun his adversary, tradition does inform us. Bruin did, however, sustain for a length of time quite an able running fight, but man conquered,—the bear was slain. Ere this was effected the contest had been so long kept up and the route traveled so devious that it was with much difficulty, and then not until after some days devoted to the search, that he found his hat and gun. At the residence of Dr. Asque we were shown a relic of the by-gone in the shape of a gun, the extreme length of which is seven feet seven inches, the barrel alone being six feet one inch. This lengthy piece of ordnance was brought from Maryland by Lisle Asque, and was used by him in the hunting excursions of the period in which he flourished. It is related of him that he has killed with this gun forty-seven wild turkeys at thirteen shots, killing at one shot nine, and at another six. Many other "incidents" are related, but do not possess sufficient merit to be given a place in this history.

As a just tribute to the patriotism of the citizens of Lenox, we beg leave to say that we think no township in the county of equal population furnished more soldiers during the "Great Rebellion" than did little Lenox, not only on the first but subsequent calls for troops. The number who went were ninety on the several calls for volunteers, twenty-two of whom *never returned*, and several came home to die or maimed and broken in health and constitution. For their efficiency, bravery, and general good conduct while in service, we think they rank second to none upon the Western Reserve. We wish to say in closing that we were greatly aided in our labors of collecting the early items of history of Lenox by the manuscripts prepared by Josiah Atkins in 1847, which we were permitted access to through the kindness of Mrs. J. M. Ray. Our acknowledgments are also due M. S. Jewett, Esq., S. H. Cook, and others for material aid in our labors.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

JOSIAH ATKINS.

Josiah Atkins, Jr., a well-known citizen of Ashtabula County for more than sixty years, was born in Wolcott, New Haven county, Connecticut, October 16, 1789. He was a younger brother of Hon. Quintus F. Atkins, and came to Ohio when quite a young man.

For several years previous to 1821 he was a confidential clerk in the mercantile house of Austin & Hawley, in Austinburg, one of the most important business houses in northern Ohio. In 1821 he was a clerk and a deputy in the county auditor's office in Jefferson, and a year or two later surveyed the lands in northwestern Ohio, granted by congress to the State, for the purpose of building a road from the west line of the Connecticut Reserve to Perrysburg, through what was known as the "Maumee Swamp."

Afterwards he pursued the occupation of surveyor and builder, varied occa-

sionally by services as storekeeper and accountant. He also held the office of county surveyor for several years. At a later period, ill health and infirmities intervening, he gave up surveying, and for a few years served as justice of the peace and postmaster in Lenox.

In 1847, assisted by Colonel Erastus N. House, he wrote, for the county historical society, an interesting history of the pioneer settlement of Lenox, which, with many other valuable documents of like kind, is supposed to have been destroyed by the subsequent burning of the court-house, in which they were deposited.

He was a diligent student and ardent lover of sound literature, as well as an industrious workman, and in the course of his long life had accumulated a large and valuable library, which he gave, by will, to Tabor college, Iowa.

He was widely known and justly esteemed as a man of strict integrity, great intelligence, and pure morals.

He died March 12, 1871, at Oberlin, Ohio, in the eighty-second year of his age. He had never married.

NEW LYME TOWNSHIP.

THIS township, which is No. 9 of the third range, was originally called Lebanon. On the 17th day of May, in the year 1799, it was deeded by the Connecticut land company to Elisha Tracy, and on June 1, same year, Josiah Barber purchased an undivided interest in the township. During the years 1801 and 1803, Barber sold to S. Gilbert, E. Tracy, and Joseph Pepon all his interest excepting one thousand acres, which were deeded, on the 15th day of May, 1813, to Joel Owen, originally of Nelson township, Tolland county, Connecticut. This land was located as follows: two hundred acres in the west part of lot No. 1, and eight hundred in lots Nos. 25 and 26. Mr. Owen received an article for this land in the summer of 1803, and in the fall of same year began the journey to his far western home. This was undertaken with a wagon drawn by oxen. Owing to the inclemency of the season, bad roads, etc., he left his family, which at that time consisted of a wife and two children, at Amsterdam, New York, and came on to his possessions in this township. During the winter he erected thereon the first house in New Lyme. This was a small log structure, with the "regulation puncheon floor" and rived shingle roof. Having completed his dwelling he returned in the spring for his family, and soon after embarked for his new home. His route was up the Mohawk river and along Lake Ontario to Buffalo, in an open boat, and from that point to Ashtabula, thence through Austinburg and Morgan to their cabin, at which point they arrived on the 13th day of August, 1804, over nine months from the time of their "breaking camp" in Connecticut. At this time the nearest white settlers were seven miles away, and here, solitary and alone, except as occasional parties of Indians encamped near them for the purpose of hunting, this family resided for nearly seven years. Of the children of Mr. Owen we learn there were six, three of whom settled, after marriage, in the adjoining township of Colebrook, one in Gustavus, Trumbull county, and another in Saybrook, then called Wrightsburg. The names of these children were Sophia, who married Reuben Roberts; Zarina, who married John Seoville; Anna, who married Jedediah Groves; Sallie, who married Gilbert Cole; Electa, who married Daniel Collings; and Polly, who married Jonathan Webb. None of the family are at present residents of New Lyme. In January, 1811, Mr. Owen ceased to be "monarch of all he surveyed," from the fact that at this time the following persons removed from Lyme, New London county, Connecticut, and located near him: Samuel G. and Daniel Peck, Joshua Strickland, Vinton B. Way, and John and Salmon Gee. These parties built a log cabin and cleared off a piece of ground in what was then known as the "pigeon-roost," and from it some six hundred bushels of corn (in the ear) were harvested. In July of the same year, Dan Huntley, Joseph Miller, Peter Chapman, and Perry G. Beckwith, with their families, arrived in the township. The children of Joseph Miller, who settled on lot No. 2, were Angeline, born in Connecticut; deceased. The next, Dan, married Lydia Johnson; was ordained a clergyman of the Baptist connection, October 15, 1836; died in Minnesota, April, 1874. Louisa, third child, married Heman Johnson; deceased. Temperance, married Nelson Hyde; resides in New Lyme. Eliza, died young. Joseph, Jr., married Mary St. John; lives on south

part of old farm. Marcenus V., married Beulah Brown; lives on lot No. 8. Griswold and Phoebe both died single. The children of Perry G. Beckwith are Delinda, married John Gee; deceased. Elijah, married Sarah Partridge; now residing in Jefferson with his son, George W., who, with A. R., are connected with the mercantile interests at that point. Esther, deceased. Perry G., deceased. Alvin, married Peggy Little; resides near the old homestead. Joanna, deceased. Edward M., deceased. Ezra M., married. Phillips, resides in Colebrook. Adelia, deceased; and Samuel R., married Mary Allison; resides in Kinsman, Trumbull county. Of the families of Huntley and Chapman we have no data.

The following August, Samuel and Daniel Peck and Vinton B. Way returned to Connecticut after their families. Returning, they, in company with Eusebius Dodge, Zopher Gee, Charles Knowles, and Sanford Miner, arrived in New Lyme on the 20th day of the subsequent September. This company, numbering some ninety persons all told, performed this journey of over six hundred miles in wagons drawn by horses and oxen. Many mishaps are related of this journey and its privations and sufferings. Sufficient is it for us to know, however, that forty-three days from the time of their leaving their New England home they arrived at the cabin of Samuel G. Peck. The children of Samuel Peck are William D., married Zipperah Miner, now resides in Fairfield, Iowa; Josiah J., deceased; Susannah, deceased; Betsey, married Eli Andrews, resides in Bloomington, Michigan; Lorica, deceased; Elijah, married Parney Hubbard, still living in New Lyme; Samuel G., married Nancy E. Canfield, lives in Rome, this county; Silas, married Angelina Gee, lives in this township; Zipperah and Mary Ann, deceased. D. Peck's children were Edward C., deceased; Ansel, left New Lyme in 1818, supposed to have died west; Polly, married Elias Brockway, now living in Michigan; Lyman, married Laura Brown, residing on lands purchased by his father. The children of Joshua Strickland are Stephen, Marcus L., and Eliza. The children of Eusebius Dodge were John, deceased; Jeremiah, married Harriet Jackson, still living on the original homestead; Nancy, married Lemuel Lee, their only child is the present Judge Lee, of Ashtabula,—Mrs. Lee resides on the old place with her brother; Patty, deceased; Eusebius was a Baptist clergyman, deceased; Henry, deceased; Maria, deceased; Joanna, married Dr. Jared Fuller,—Sylvester Tracy, only son of this couple, is now cashier of the Second National bank of Jefferson. The foregoing children were born in Lyme, Connecticut. Two children were born here,—Edward C. and Matthew, who both died young. The children of Vinton B. Way are as follows: Abby, deceased; Darien, married Catharine Foreman, resides in Colebrook; Carolue, still resides on the old homestead; Phebe, married Elisha B. Clark, lives in Rome, this county; John C., married Caroline C. Edwards, resides in this township; E. S., married Ann Norton, resides on the old farm; Sarah, deceased; Mary, deceased; Erastus and Esther, also deceased.

The surface of the township of New Lyme is of a rolling nature, averaging with the adjoining townships in productiveness. The streams of water are the Lebanon creek, which rises in the southeast part of the township and flows westerly,

emptying into Rock creek, in Rome. Whetstone creek has its rise in a small swamp situated on the east line of the township, near the centre, flows nearly due west, and discharges its waters into Rock creek, a little north of the Centre road.

The first school was taught in the winter of 1812-13, by John Gee. The building occupied for school purposes on this occasion was a small log affair, and was probably located on the land of Perry G. Beckwith, Sr. There were some eighteen pupils in attendance, and comprised all the youth within the township. The first select school was taught by Albert Hall, at the Baptist church, in the year 1850. The first marriage in the township of New Lyme occurred in the year 1812. Miss Susan, daughter of Samuel G. Peek, and Calvin Knowlton, of Morgan, were the participants in this no doubt highly interesting event. The ceremony was performed at the residence of the bride's father, by the Rev. Giles H. Cowles, then resident in Austinburg. The first male child born in this township was a son to Joseph and Elizabeth Miller, December 14, 1811. This child was named Daniel, and is the same of whom mention is made in connection with the Miller family. The first child who saw the light in a frame dwelling was Mareena Miller; this was in 1822. The first frame house erected in the township was in 1820, Dan Huntley owner. The first adult death was that of an old lady named Bailey. This occurred in the year 1818. Where buried, or who had charge of the funeral obsequies, we are unable to learn. The first physician was Jared Fuller, who arrived in New Lyme in the year 1829. Dr. Fuller was originally from Windham (now Scotland), Connecticut. He located on lot No. 1, and continued to practice his profession successfully until 1870, when he removed to Jefferson. Dr. Porter Kee, who was a partner of Dr. Fuller's for some years, built the Water Cure establishment in this township. The present medical staff of New Lyme is composed of Dr. A. Rathbone, who is spoken of as being fully up to the standard in professional attainments; has a fine practice.

ROADS.

"Blazed" routes were established to Wayne, Lenox, Morgan, and Rome as early as 1811, but the first road of which mention is made in the county records was in June, 1813; this was "from the Strong place in Rome, and running southerly through New Lyme; thence southerly and easterly until it intersects the road at Nathan Fobes', in Wayne." The same date another road was authorized "from the south line of No. 10, third range (Lenox), running south until it intersects the new road laid in Lebanon (New Lyme), and north in a direction with said line until it intersects the road running to Jefferson." June, 1816. A road "from Eusebius Dodge, and running in an easterly direction until it intersects the road leading from Rome to Wayne, at Levi Bailey's." Same date. From, at, or near Joseph Miller's, and running eastwardly by the houses of Martin and Seldin Huntley, until it intersects the highway leading from Rome to Wayne. December, 1817. From near the house of Levi Bailey, and running southeasterly to intersect the road running northerly from Titus Hayes', in No. 8, second range (Wayne). March, 1819. From Eusebius Dodge's, running westerly to Edward C. Dodge, in Rome. March, 1820. From centre of south line to old road leading to Morgan. June, 1820. From northeast corner of Josiah Peck's land to Windsor road.

The first sermon delivered in the township was at the house of Zopher Gee, by the Rev. Giles H. Cowles, of Austinburg, in the fall of 1812, to an audience of, perhaps, twenty.

The Free-Will Baptist church was organized November 12, 1826, by Elder Samuel Wires, with nine members, whose names are as follows: Benj. Reeve, Elias Broekway, Elijah Brown, Rumsey Reeve, Daniel Bogue, Joshua Strickland, Lovina Waters, Martha Reeve, and Sarepta Brown. Joshua Strickland was the first clerk and Benjamin Reeve deacon. Following are the names of such of the pastors as we could procure: Revs. Wires, Cheeney, Dodge, Rolland, Perry, Craft, D. H. Miller, Dunn, Rice, Straight, Crandall, Page, and — Drake, who is the present incumbent. Their church at Dodgeville, was erected in the year 1846. The close-communion Baptists erected a church in 1832. Rev. Joshua Woodworth (ordained at Jefferson, 1811) was for years pastor of this church; was succeeded by Silas Barnes, Sidney Carter, and — St. John.

THE FIRST SAW-MILL

was erected by Joseph Miller in 1814. Its location was on Whetstone creek, north of Brownsville. The next mill was built by Zopher Gee and Samuel G. Peck in 1820, and stood on Lebanon creek, near the present residence of Zopher Gee. Oliver Brown, in 1843, built a mill at Brownsville, on Lebanon creek. This was run by water until 1850, when steam-power was substituted. This and the steam-mill just north of the centre comprise the sum total of the New Lyme mills.

ORGANIZATION.

This township was organized under the name of Lebanon on the first Monday of April, 1813, and continued under that name until 1823, when it was, by spe-

cial act of the legislature, changed to New Lyme. Upon its organization the following persons were elected: Daniel Huntley, Samuel G. Peek, and Perry G. Beckwith, trustees; Joseph Miller, clerk; Joel Owen, treasurer; and Edward C. Peek, constable. Eusebius Dodge was, on the 2d day of August, 1813, commissioned a justice of the peace for this township. He was succeeded by Joseph Miller, and was recommissioned July 19, 1816. His successor was Lemuel Lee, who served in that capacity for a number of years. The present justices of the peace are Calvin Dodge and M. A. Eaton. Mr. Lee was one term to the legislature, and Judge William S. Denning two terms. The first postmaster was undoubtedly Lemuel Lee, and the mail matter was received and distributed at his house, which stood just north of Dr. Fuller's. The date upon which this office was created we are unable to obtain, though a mail-route was established in 1826, running from Warren through this town to Jefferson, and it was probably soon after that this office was established. Samuel Lee was his successor. This office is now kept at the store of Perry G. Hyde, who is postmaster. A second office is located on lot No. 8. M. V. Miller, postmaster, was commissioned October 25, 1873. The first hotel was opened in about the year 1831 by Elijah Brown. This building is now occupied by Byron Brown for a dwelling. The present hotel is owned by L. S. Potter. Its location is next door south of Hyde's store, and was first thrown open as a house of entertainment on May 17, 1876. The first store was opened in the year 1830 by Richard Hayes and Benjamin Carpenter, of Hartford, Trumbull county, though Jeremiah Dodge sold some goods on commission prior to this date. The store of Messrs. Hayes & Carpenter was located at Dodgeville. February, 1834, this store was sold to J. Dodge and Samuel Plumb. Nelson Hyde and Albert Latimer subsequently became partners. In the spring of 1834 a mercantile establishment began business at Brownsville, under the firm-name of Oakley, Deming & Co. They continued under this name for two years, when William S. Deming became sole owner. The business continued for many years as Deming & St. John, William S. & John Deming, and Deming & Gee. New Lyme has at present five mercantile establishments: Hiram Dodge and M. L. Strickland at Dodgeville, P. G. Hyde and M. H. Wilson at Brownsville, and Nelson Hyde has a small stock of goods at his house, on the turnpike. The first cheese-factory in New Lyme was built by Albert Latimer and Jonathan Bishop in 1865 and 1866. This was the "Alderney." Mr. Zopher Gee has been manager the most of the time. The first year the milk of about three hundred cows was manufactured. Now the number is about six hundred. The Lebanon Valley cheese-factory is owned by Messrs. Dodge & Brown, and does an extensive business, manufacturing in 1876 the milk of eleven hundred cows.

At Brownsville there is a very fine lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars. Their charter bears date April 15, 1868, with the following members: F. J. Reeve, H. A. Reeve, S. Reeve, J. S. Peck, Antoinette Peck, F. P. Brown, J. H. Patchin, A. E. Peck, C. H. Coon, D. S. Chapel, and Mary Chapel. Membership, forty.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Symbol Lodge, No. 452, whose charter bears date October 19, A.L. 5871, own a fine wooden building at Dodgeville, the lower story of which is occupied by the store of M. L. Strickland. The charter members of this lodge are Alexander McCausland, Sylvester T. Fuller, George E. Gee, H. L. Dodge, D. C. Woodworth, Benjamin Reeve, M. H. Wilson, J. C. Perry, J. A. Hoskins, F. E. and A. C. Crosby, O. R. Potter, A. W. Remiek, A. G. Rathbone, R. L. Foreman, and Byron Bovee. Present officers are E. S. Gee, W. M.; M. D. Rogers, S. W.; A. W. Remiek, J. W.; E. N. Jayne, Sec.; H. L. Dodge, Treas.; George E. Gee, S. D.; George Parker, J. D.; and M. L. Strickland, Tyler. The present membership is sixty, and steadily increasing. Stated communications, second and fourth Mondays.

New Lyme has in training a brass-band of no mean ability.

In manufacturing, there is the carriage-manufactory of Messrs. Richmond, Dodge & Co., and Elisha Peckwith, the harness-shop of M. H. Wilson, blacksmith- and shoe-shops, marble-works, etc.

In relation to the industries of this township, the assessor's returns show that more than one hundred thousand pounds of cheese are manufactured here than in any other township in Ashtabula County. Below find crop statistics, etc.:

Wheat.....	150 acres.	1,252 bushels.
Oats	557 "	28,090 "
Corn.....	455 "	23,704 "
Potatoes.....	170 "	2,165 "
Orcharding	172 "	14,840 "
Meadow.....	1967 "	2,034 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		9,845 pounds.
Butter.....		26,790 "
Cheese.....		480,731 "

There are 6 school-houses, valued at \$3300; amount paid teachers, \$661.85; with a total number of scholars of 209.

Population, 708.

Vote for President in 1876 was: R. B. Hayes, 144; S. J. Tilden, 59.

RICHMOND TOWNSHIP.

THIS township, which is described on the records of the county as No. 10 in the first range of the Connecticut Western Reserve, was originally owned as follows: the two tiers of lots across the north part of the township, being one-fourth of the entire township, were deeded to John Kinsman. Justus and Horace Stocking owned another considerable tract joining on the south the Kinsman land. Samuel Woodruff's land, comprising one thousand acres, came next, while the remainder of the land now embraced within the limits of this township were owned by the Atwater heirs.

SOIL, WATER-COURSES, ETC.

The soil of this township is generally that of a clay-loam, and rather above the average in productiveness, though some portions are too swampy as yet to be available as farming land. The surface is rolling, especially along the water-courses, which consist of the two principal branches of the Ashtabula creek. The first of which, and this is properly the head of Ashtabula creek, rises on lot No. 44, and, flowing a northwesterly course, enters Pierpont near the southwest corner; the other stream heads on lot No. 21, and the direction is the same as the former stream, crossing into Pierpont about one mile from the east line.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

In the spring of, probably, 1805, Peter Yateman, Benjamin Newcomb, Samuel and William Tead, with their respective families, and a Mr. Morehouse, and it is possible others whose names are forgotten, began settlement on lot No. 46. A number of log dwellings were erected, among which was one of the style known as double log house. This was built by Mr. Newcomb, and stood near the present residence of Lowell Morse. William Tead's dwelling stood a few rods to the south, and his brother Samuel's a short distance north, while the cabins of the other settlers were erected near by for protection. At about the same time Paul Rice and a party named Drigs located at a point perhaps a half-mile north, the former erecting his habitation on lot No. 35, and the latter on No. 36.

The first frame house in the township was erected by Charles Jordon, in about 1828. This stood upon the site now occupied by the residence of John Dasher, and was destroyed by fire.

In about the year 1811, Miss Laura Ford taught the first school in this township. This was held at the centre, probably in one of the vacant log cabins, though we are unable to obtain anything by way of particulars.

In the fall of 1826 a log school-house was erected in district No. 2 (now Padanaram), and the same year witnessed the completion of a frame school-house. This was in district No. 1, now known as the "Old Rockville district." This house was burned, but the grounds upon which it stood, and which were donated for the purpose by John Kinsman, are still occupied for school purposes.

The first church organization was effected in the year 1811; was of the denomination known as Methodist, and Ewins Wright, of Pierpont, was the class-leader. The second religious organization was that of Baptist. Prior to this, however, meetings were held in the township by ministers of different denominations. The first church edifice was erected by the Methodists, in 1849, and another was built soon after by the Wesleyan Methodists. Both these churches stood at Padanaram,—the latter of which has long since been abandoned for church purposes, and is now occupied as a dwelling by John Ross. The present churches at this point are a Methodist,—the pulpit of which is supplied by the Rev. O. G. St. John, at the centre,—and a Disciple church, the pastor of which is Rev. James Crouch. At the centre there are two churches,—Methodist and close-union Baptist. Rev. St. John is the pastor of the former, and Elder Richmond, of Geneva, supplies the pulpit of the latter. At Leon station there is a church of the denomination known as United Brethren, Rev. Whitney pastor, and also a Methodist church at Steamburg, Rev. St. John pastor.

The first post-office established in the township was at Leon, in about 1836. M. Barber was commissioned postmaster,—the office being located at his residence. The present post-offices are as follows: At the centre, William H. Heath, postmaster; at Leon, C. D. Ainger, postmaster; another at North Richmond, with William Pearson postmaster; and the fourth at Steamburg, Abel Mead postmaster.

The first hotel was opened in the double log house of Mr. Newcomb, previously referred to, and among the distinguished guests at this rude hostelry we find that Mr. Giddings (father of the honorable J. R.) and family remained there one night, while *en route* for the Wayne settlement. J. R. was at this time ten years of age. This pioneer house of entertainment was a great convenience to those who passed to and fro over the "old Salt road." There is at present but one hotel in the township. This is located at Leon station, is owned by A. N. Slater, and at present conducted by a Mr. Thompson.

In 1845, Samuel Dart erected on lot No. 2 a saw-mill. This was propelled by water-power. About this time a steam-mill was put in operation by Messrs. Doty & Sheldon, on lot No. 10. The mill of Abel Mead now occupies this site. At Leon station there is a steam saw-mill, owned by Messrs. Baker & Ainger, and north of that point another mill is owned by Thomas Ripley. At Padanaram Messrs. Cadwell & Jordan have in operation another mill.

The first and only grist-mill in the township was built by O. Brower, on lot No. 6, in about 1852. This was burned some four years later. Of other manufactures, we have a cheese-box factory, planing-mill, and shingle-machine on lot No. 51, owned by O. F. Beman.

The first blacksmith-shop was established by Samuel Tead at a very early day; this was located at the centre, on lot No. 46.

The first apple-trees were planted by Paul Rice as early as 1810. They were on lot No. 35, and some of them are still standing.

The first store was opened at Leon in about 1830, under the firm-name of Huges & Carpenter. At this point Mr. Barber afterwards operated one of the most extensive mercantile establishments in the county. The present business houses of Richmond township are William H. Heath and John Beaumont, general merchandise, at the centre. Trade and commerce are represented at Padanaram by William G. Hopper, M. B. Chapman, and S. M. Jones. At Leon Messrs. Moore & Son are selling goods at the old "Barber stand." At the Station Norman Dolph has a grocery, and at Steamburg John Hamilton carries on the business of undertaking.

The first marriage which occurred in the township was that of Nicholas Knapp and Elvira Rockwell; this was in March, 1824.

The first physician to locate in the township was E. B. Linn,—this was in 1853,—located at the centre, where he yet resides. At Padanaram E. Hurd is the present physician.

The first adult death was that of Roswell Moody. This occurred in March, 1827. The funeral services were conducted at the house of the deceased by the Rev. Mr. Drake, of Andover, and the body was interred in the cemetery, on lot No. 63, which was the first land devoted or occupied for cemetery purposes in the township.

ORGANIZATION.

The lands now comprised within the limits of the township of Richmond were first organized under the name of Jefferson, then of Denmark, afterwards (June 18, 1818) the lands at present contained in this and Pierpont township were organized under the name of Pierpont, and on March 4, 1828, it was "Resolved that so much of the present township of Pierpont as is included in surveyed township number ten, in the first range, be set off and erected a separate township, to be hereafter known and designated by the name of Richmond, and that an election for township officers be held at the house of John H. Montgomery, near the centre of said township, on Monday, the 7th day of April next." From the clerk's book of records for Richmond township we find that the first election was held April 8, 1828, at which time John H. Montgomery, Levi Brown, and David Prindle were elected trustees; Salmon Ashley, clerk; Artemas Ward, treasurer; Nicholas Knapp and Horace Cadwell, fence-viewers; Thomas Bright and Paul Rice, overseers of the poor; Charles Jordon, constable; and Charles Jordon and Roswell Parmer, supervisors of roads and highways. Levi Brown was elected a justice of the peace for Richmond township on July 17, 1828, and commissioned August 24, 1828. The gentlemen who have filled the office of justice of the peace from that date until the present are as follows: Harvey Rockwell, Moody Pike, Nicholas Knapp, Salmon Ashley, Justus Peek, James M. Stone, Loren Houghton, M. Barber, Joseph Prossor, C. T. Sunbury, S. D. Ashley, E. S. Sunbury, and E. O. Peck. The present incumbents to that office are C. T. Sunbury

and J. F. Bright; and the present township officers (1877) are John Rockwell, Cornelius S. Hall, and J. H. Prindle, trustees; E. H. Butler, clerk; C. T. Sunbury, treasurer; H. F. Leonard, assessor; D. B. Peck and J. B. Rockwell, constables. There are also fourteen supervisors of roads. The first presidential election for Richmond township occurred October 21, 1828.

The first cheese-factory established in the township was in the spring of 1873. This was organized, and is still conducted, on the stock plan. The milk of four hundred cows is annually manufactured, and the factory is one of the paying industries of the township.

ROADS.

The first route cut through this township was the "old Salt road," to which reference is made above, and for a description of which see Andover township. But the first record we are able to procure reads as follows: June, 1831, "Beginning at the southeast corner of lot No. 20, and running north to township line road." The next entry we find is March, 1842, "From the centre road east to the State line, about two hundred rods north of the south line of the township." Same date, "From the south line of the township about one mile west of the State line. North, two and a half miles." June, 1843, "From the State line at southeast corner of lot No. 20, and running west to turnpike." June, 1848, "Padanaram road, from Andover line north, two and a half miles." June, 1849, "From State line at northeast corner of lot No. 60 west to turnpike." June, 1850, "From the Padanaram road, between lots 22 and 39, east to State line."

Our thanks are due E. O. Peck and Silas P. Warren, Jr., for valuable aid in the collection of facts for this brief sketch of early history.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	178 acres.	1,847 bushels.
Oats.....	510 "	13,443 "
Corn.....	384 "	24,149 "
Potatoes.....	81 "	5,436 "
Orcharding.....	199 "	13,590 "
Meadow.....	2076 "	2,571 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		11,110 pounds.
Butter.....		33,205 "
Cheese.....		14,500 "

School-houses, 10; valuation, \$3000; amount paid teachers, \$1250.93; number of scholars, 306.

Vote for President, 1876: Hayes, 165; Tilden, 58.

Population for 1870, 883.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

EDWIN ORLANDO PECK.

The gentleman whose name heads this article was born in Colebrook, Connecticut, on the 30th day of January, 1815. He is the second child of Justus and Sally Peck. The family removed to Ohio in the month of August, 1824, and located in Williamsfield township, this county. Mr. Peck's education was obtained at the primitive common schools of that day, his youthful days being divided between attending school and working on his father's farm. His occupation has been, and is still, that of a farmer. He has secured an ample competency to sustain himself and family. On the 13th day of April, 1837, Mr. Peck was married to Laura E., daughter of Laman and Ann Bartholomew, who resided in the adjoining township of Wayne. He and his young wife began housekeeping on the farm now occupied by Monroe Rose, in Williamsfield township, where he remained until April 1, 1849, when he removed to the township of Richmond, his present home. The children of this couple are Sarah A., who was married to Andrew Wilson, ex-lieutenant Company B, of the gallant old Twenty-ninth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry; Edwin O., Jr., married Adelaide Landon; Lemuel A. (died in infancy); Justis L., married Ophelia Turner; Milo C. is yet single, and remains at home; Luella R., married J. T. Parker; Charlie E., single; Archie (died young); Dudley, the youngest of the family, was born in 1864. Of this large and interesting family, all, with one exception, reside in Richmond, Ashtabula County. Edwin O., Jr., the "exception," resides in Oceana county, Michigan. Mr. Peck was elected as one of the county commissioners in the fall of 1873, and was re-elected in 1875, along with other county officers, by one of Ashtabula County's rousing majorities. He has been an efficient public officer, and performs the duties of his office honestly, intelligently, and promptly. He has also held several offices in connection with Richmond township, among which is that of justice of the peace, in which capacity he served fifteen years. The long period for which he held the office is a well-deserved compliment from the people. Politically, Mr. Peck is a member of the Republican party. His father, who is still living, resides with him, and has reached the ripe old age of eighty-five years. The mother died in the year 1873. Esquire Peck is a member of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, being a member of Relief lodge, No. 284, of Pierpont township. He was represented in the war of the great Rebellion by his two sons, D. B. and E. O., Jr., and two sons-in-law.

TRUMBULL TOWNSHIP.

THIS township, which is geographically known as No. 10 of the fifth range of the Connecticut Western Reserve, was originally divided east and west into three sections, the two south of which were two miles in width, while the third or north section was but one mile wide. Each division had a separate ownership, viz.: the first or south division was owned by Samuel Parkman, of Boston, Massachusetts (said to be the father of the unfortunate Dr. Parkman, who, it will be remembered, was murdered by Dr. Webster); the centre division by William Tuckerman, also of Boston; and the north division by Christopher Starr. This tract was, however, disposed of prior to a settlement in the township, and Messrs. Fitch and May became the proprietors. The agent for these gentlemen was Simon Perkins, then residing at Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio.

TOPOGRAPHY AND STREAMS.

The township of Trumbull is of a high rolling nature, descending easterly towards Grand river, into which the waters of its numerous streams are discharged. The soil is well adapted to agriculture, and the streams furnish ample living water. The principal of these streams are Trumbull, Crooked, and Mill creeks. Trumbull, the largest of these, rises from springs in Thompson and Montville, Geauga county, enters this township near the southwest corner, and, passing easterly, discharges its waters into Grand river, in Morgan. Crooked creek also heads in Montville, and, after devious twisting and turning, reaches the river aforesaid in Rome township. Mill creek is the only one which has its rise in the township. This flows from the northwest quarter and empties into the same river in Madison, Lake county. There are also many smaller streams tributary to those above referred to.

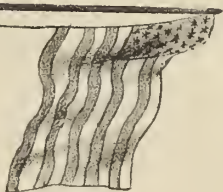
SETTLEMENT.

The first attempt at settlement was made in the year 1799, by Holly Tanner, the proprietors having proposed to deed him two hundred acres of land, provided he move on to the same, improve at least twenty acres, and remain in constant occupancy for the period of two years. This was agreed to, and the land selected on the north line, immediately east of the centre road, and on the 15th day of May, 1799, Mr. Tanner, his wife Hannah, and two children (David and Joseph) took their departure from Scipio, New York, for "New Connecticut;" embarked in a small boat on Cayuga lake; thence through Lake Ontario to the falls of Niagara, around which they hauled their boat; and thence along Lake Erie to what is now known as Madison dock (then, we believe, called "Harper's Landing"), at which point they arrived on the 16th day of June. Disembarking, they took the woods' trail for Harpersfield, where the family remained until Mr. Tanner had, by the assistance of the early pioneers of that township, erected a log cabin on his possessions in Trumbull, into which the family removed, without doubt, the same season, though we have no positive knowledge of the fact. Mr. Tanner chopped, in due time, the required number of acres, cleared a portion of it, raised one crop of wheat, and remained for nearly two years without neighbors, and was becoming very much discouraged, when news reached him of the death of the proprietors. This was the "last straw," and, giving up all hopes of ever acquiring a title, he abandoned his claim and removed from the State. Subsequent events proved that, had he remained but a month or two longer, he would have received his deed, the proprietors having made such an arrangement with their agent.

From the date of his departure there was no settlement in the township until about 1818, when Daniel Woodruff, originally from Colebrook, Litchfield county,



JOHN BROWN.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN BROWN, EAST TRUMBULL, ASHTABULA COUNTY, O.

Connecticut, but more recently from Williamsfield, this county, removed to Trumbull and located in the southeast part of the township, on lands now occupied by Mrs. O. S. Wilson. Immediately following him was Isaac H. Phelps, who located on lot No. 32. Obadiah Brown, originally from Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, was the third permanent settler, and located on lot No. 50; this place is now occupied by William Mead. Leonard Blackmar was the next accession to our little pioneer settlement. He was originally from Ontario county, New York, and located in Trumbull, on the spot where now stands the residence of John Brown. This was in 1819. Ezra Griffin located on lot No. 49. May 24, 1827, Nathaniel Brown, from Genesee county, New York, arrived in the township, and located on the Griffin lot (No. 49). From John, the oldest son of this gentleman, we learn many facts connected with the early history of Trumbull township, and to whom our thanks are due. Ebenezer H. Andrews, from Penfield, Ontario county, New York, settled in this township in the year 1837. His location was on the lot first occupied by Isaac H. Phelps, who had removed to near the centre of the township in 1836. The first settler at this point, however, was Osborn M. Baker. This was in about 1834. His location was near the spot afterwards occupied by Messrs. Andrews & Worthing with their mercantile establishment. This is the corner upon which stood the store and residence of Stephen J. Massingham, which, it will be remembered, was burned February 22, 1876. In December, 1835, two brothers, Jonathan and Thomas Rich, from the State of New York, settled on lot No. 53. The first settlement at what is now known as Footville was made by Orson Grant, in the fall of 1841. In June, 1842, he was joined by Lauren B. Foot, from Morgan township, and the subsequent autumn his brother joined them. The exact spot upon which this settlement was made we cannot definitely ascertain, but the name of this little hamlet is doubtless derived from these two families.

FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE.

This was erected in about 1829. It was of logs, a mere cabin, and stood perhaps four rods southeast of the present residence of Mrs. O. S. Wilson. We are unable to learn who taught the first school; but among the first was Miss Mehetabel Madison, who taught a term in this house in the summer of 1830. There were in attendance some eight scholars. The first school taught in Footville was in the winter of 1842. Miss Cornelia Ballard was the teacher, and there were six scholars in attendance.

THE FIRST SERMON

delivered in Trumbull township was by the Rev. Giles H. Cowles, at the house of Daniel Woodruff, in the year 1819. The first church organization was that of the Methodists, at an early day; their meetings were held in school-houses until about 1855, when a church edifice was erected by this denomination on the corner of lands owned by Theodore Frisbie, Sr. This church was subsequently removed to a short distance north of the centre. We learn this church has never had a resident minister, the pulpit having been supplied by the clergyman of the Grand river charge, to which this church is attached. The present pastor is the Rev. S. S. Collier, of Mechanicsville. The Disciple church at the centre was formed June 6, 1859, under the preaching of Elders Orrin Gates and James Ensall. The original members were fifteen, of whom eleven were females. William Nelson was elected overseer and Harvey Curtis deacon. The first pastor was J. A. Thayer, who located in Trumbull in 1870. Their church edifice was erected in the summer of 1874, and dedicated December 25, 1874, by President Pendleton, of Bethany college. Present membership, one hundred and five. Present pastor, J. C. Cushman. The church of this denomination at East Trumbull was erected in 1874. The project of building a church at this point originated with H. R. Kendall. It was finished, however, by John Brown. S. S. Bartlett is the present pastor.

THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

was established in the year 1823, at the house of the postmaster, Isaac H. Phelps; he was succeeded by Josiah Gregory in 1828, who held the position for twenty years, at the expiration of which time George Rich was appointed, and the office removed to the centre, where it still remains. J. M. Fairbanks is the present postmaster. A second office was established at East Trumbull in 1848. O. H. Price was the first postmaster, and after him were J. H. Wheeler, J. Palmer, Wm. Davis, and Lewis C. Horton, who is the present incumbent, the office being kept at his store. The mails were formerly carried over the State road, on horseback, once each week (if the weather would admit), and when the office was removed to the centre the route was changed. Now they have a daily mail *via* Geneva and Rock Creek.

ROADS.

Prior to a settlement in this township a road was laid out from Harpersfield to Warren, and made passable as far as Windsor. This road passed through Trumbull about one hundred rods east of the centre. The thoroughfare now commonly known

as the "East road" was established or at least cut through from Mechanicsville as early as 1820. The State road was opened (as a county road) in 1816, and became a State road in 1820. In 1835 a road was authorized, "Beginning at the north line and running south through the township, one mile west of the centre." In 1837 another, "Beginning at the east and west road on the south side of Grand river in Harpersfield, between lots Nos. 108 and 109, and running south until it intersects a new road laid out in Trumbull."

The first crops of wheat harvested in Trumbull township by permanent settlers were in 1819, by Isaac H. Phelps and Daniel Woodruff, and as there was no such article as a "fanning-mill" to be had, a large "wooden bowl" was substituted, and several subsequent crops were winnowed by the aid of the same rude contrivance.

The first fruit-trees were also planted by the same gentlemen in the fall of 1818. The trees were procured in Harpersfield, and the first plum-trees in the township were grown from seeds which Mrs. Josiah Gregory brought in her pocket from Saratoga, New York, in 1818.

FIRST STORES.

The first mercantile establishment was opened at the centre; stock consisted of groceries and notions. George Rich was the proprietor, and his goods were kept in a small red building, which is now occupied as a wood-house by V. N. Stone, and stands near its original site. This was in 1847, and the first stock of goods from Cleveland to this point was transported by teams. Horatio Rich afterwards operated for a number of years a store on this corner, and V. N. Stone at present occupies the premises with a Grange store. The business houses at this point are J. M. Fairbanks, general stock; E. P. Saunders, groceries and hardware; Edward Curtis, boots and shoes; and Mrs. A. H. Dodge, millinery. At East Trumbull Lewis C. Horton has a store, general line; O. C. Parker, groceries and notions; and Mrs. Fugall, millinery. R. P. Walcott has an undertaking establishment one mile north of the centre.

THE FIRST MARRIAGE

in Trumbull township was solemnized by Isaac H. Phelps, justice of the peace, in about 1821. The happy pair were Jehoiakim Burget and Sarissa Patterson, of Harpersfield; but the first marriage of residents of this township was that of Ezra and Laura Griffin, in about 1824, and of which William Nelson, Esq., gives the following description:

"Ezra and Laura having made up their minds that it was 'not good for man to be alone,' started one evening, at perhaps eight o'clock, in the month of, we will say, November, for Jefferson, he taking with him his entire earthly possessions, consisting of three coon-skins, with which to pay for the license, an axe, and gun. Arriving at Grand river, at a point where now stands the residence of John Craig, they found the waters of this now peaceful stream so turbulent that the expectant bride refused to cross, though the sturdy groom (that was to be) had felled a tree and prepared a raft for the purpose. There being nothing better for it than to

'Learn to labor and to wait,'

they 'tarried by the roadside' until evening, when they crossed, and, repairing to Jefferson, exchanged the coon-skins for the necessary documents, and were made one by, it is thought, Esquire Jones. The justice's fees were only partially paid, as the coon-skins did not bring 'quantum sufficit' for all expenses." This couple settled on the farm now occupied by James Froward, reared a numerous family, but eventually sold out and 'went west.'

PHYSICIANS.

The first who settled in the township was Nelson Eastman, who located in East Trumbull in about 1842; remained some six years. The present M.D. is W. G. Leland, who resides just west of the centre.

The first child born in the township was a son of Daniel Woodruff. This interesting event occurred on the 17th day of September, 1819, and the young pioneer was christened Alanson Trumbull. Of his subsequent history we have no knowledge.

The first adult death was that of Leonard Blackmar, on April 22, 1819. His death was occasioned by injuries received some two months previous, while engaged in capturing, alone, a full-grown elk. The funeral obsequies were performed by Bazetta Spencer, at the house of the deceased, and the body was interred near by. The first cemetery established in the township was in 1836; this was on lot No. 49.

The first hotel in the township was opened at East Trumbull, in 1839. The building is now occupied by O. C. Parker as a dwelling and grocery. A. T. Codding was the landlord. No hotel is kept at this point at present. The first and only hotel at the centre was built by Scott Jenks, in 1858. This was managed by different parties until the early part of 1874, when it was purchased by E. P.

Saunders, who still "takes in" the weary traveler, and "does for him" in a manner which makes him feel at peace with all the world.

MILLS.

The pioneer saw-mill of this township was erected in 1828, by M. W. Beach. This was located on the southeast part of the township, on Trumbull creek (lot No. 12). Another saw-mill was built at Footville, in 1842, by Messrs. Grant & Foot. In 1833, Asa Wait and Nathaniel Clark erected (also on Trumbull creek) the first grist-mill. This was, in 1841, purchased by Nathaniel Brown and John, his son, who is now the sole owner of this property. A saw-mill was erected south of the centre by Daniel Dodge, in 1837. In about 1840 a grist-mill was put in operation by the same individual. The stones formerly used in this mill are now doing duty, a little farther down the stream, in the flouring-mill of Sylvester Curtis.

CHEESE-FACTORIES.

Of these quite modern institutions we find that the first was established in the spring of 1861. This was conducted on the co-operative plan, with the following stockholders: Frank Cook, James Massingham, M. Proctor, A. Sinclair, G. W. Rich, A. H. Dodge, Steve J. Massingham, and H. G. Rich. The average number of cows contributing is three hundred and fifty. In the spring of 1870 another factory was opened at East Trumbull. This was burned in August, 1876. The present factory at this point began operations in the spring of 1877, A. H. Brainard, manager. At Footville, Hiram Spafford erected a factory building in 1871. This has been operated by William Raymond and others.

SOCIETIES.

Eagle Grange, No. 148, was organized October 8, 1873, U. D. They have never received a charter. The members for organization were L. G. Nye and wife, Daniel Webb and wife, A. M. Proctor and wife, R. F. Cook and wife, Wm. E. Bradley and wife, H. A. Warren and wife, M. Loomis and wife, H. Spafford and wife, A. H. Dodge and wife, B. F. Gee and wife, H. P. Dodge and wife, A. E. Graham and wife, Frank Cook and wife, Mrs. Alice Stevens, A. Scott, S. C. Powers, and John Quail. First officers, A. H. Dodge, M.; L. G. Nye, O.; John Quail, L.; B. F. Gee, S.; R. F. Cook, Ass't S.; H. Spafford, G.; W. E. Bradley, Chap.; D. Webb, Treas.; and A. E. Graham, Sec. Present membership, about sixty. Meetings, second and fourth Tuesdays. Present officers, A. E. Graham, Mrs. M. Wolcott, O.; H. Spafford, L.; H. O. Thompson, S.; R. P. Wolcott, Ass't S.; W. E. Bradley, Chap.; A. H. Dodge, Treas.; and H. H. Townsley, Sec. There has been a lodge of I. O. G. T. at the centre, but it is not now in operation. There was also a post of the Grand Army at Footville, which has long since been abandoned.

ORGANIZATION.

The record of the commissioners of Ashtabula County shows, under date of March 7, 1825, that, "on the representation of Isaac H. Phelps and others, it was ordered that all that part of the township of Harpersfield in the fifth range, between the north line of the township at Windsor and the south line of number eleven in said range, be erected into a new township by the name of Trumbull, and that the first meeting to elect township officers shall be holden on the first Monday of April next, at the house of Isaac H. Phelps." Pursuant to which the electors (there were ten of them) met at the house of Daniel Woodruff, on the 4th day of April, 1825, organized by the appointment of Benjamin Moore, Obadiah Brown, and Ezra Griffin, judges, and Isaac H. Phelps and Ezra Gregory, clerks, of said election, and proceeded to elect the following township officers: Ezra Griffin, James Brown, and Ezra Gregory, trustees; Isaac H. Phelps, township clerk; Ezra Griffin, treasurer; O. Brown and Daniel Woodruff, overseers of the poor; D. Woodruff and O. Brown, fence-viewers; Ezra Gregory, lister and appraiser; and Benjamin Moore, lister. On the arrival of the first Monday of April, 1826, there was a sufficient number of voters in the township to legalize an election, and Daniel Burgess was appointed trustee and township clerk, Isaac H. Phelps treasurer, and Jehoiakim Burget constable. July 30, 1828, Isaac H. Phelps was elected first justice of the peace for Trumbull township. The succession in this office is as follows: Nathaniel Brown, Asa Wait, Josiah Gregory, Ebenezer Andrews, Daniel Dodge, Nathaniel Brown, William Nelson, O. H. Price, Daniel Webb, A. J. S. Barnes, H. C. Holt, N. D. Kellogg, Daniel Webb, and Marian Brown and H. C. Holt, who are the present incumbents. The officers for 1877 are R. E. Clough, R. P. Wolcott, and John Brown, trustees; I. S. Lewis, clerk; J. M. Fairbanks, treasurer; E. C. Livingston, assessor; H. H. Townsley and H. H. Kellogg, constables. There are at present sixteen supervisors of roads and highways in the township.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	279 acres.	1,906 bushels.
Oats.....	731 "	22,014 "
Corn.....	491 "	17,615 "
Potatoes.....	204 "	12,387 "
Orcharding.....	260 "	16,035 "
Meadow.....	2113 "	2,358 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		8,530 pounds.
Butter.....		49,475 "
Cheese.....		182,500 "

Number of school-houses in township, 8; valuation, \$4000; number of scholars, 324; amount paid teachers, \$1204.50.

Population in 1870, 1084.

Vote for President in 1876: R. B. Hayes, 209; S. J. Tilden, 46.

Trumbull claims to be the "banner" of Ashtabula County during the war, sending more men and raising more money to aid the cause of the Union than any other township in the county of equal population and financial ability. This item is given us by Hiram Spafford, of the committee.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN BROWN.

The subject of the present sketch, a fine portrait of whom appears in connection with a view of his pleasant home-surroundings, in another portion of this volume, was born in Bethany, Genesee county, New York, on the 30th day of June, in the year 1815, and is the eldest child of Nathaniel and Lorana Keith Brown, who removed from the above place to Ohio, and located in Trumbull township, to which point they arrived on May 24, 1828. The place of their settlement was near the site now occupied by the residence of A. R. Eastman, at East Trumbull. They resided in this little hamlet until their decease.

The education of Mr. Brown was obtained at the district school, the greater part of it prior to his removal to Ohio. Arriving in the wilderness, of course the first work was to subdue the giant forest-trees then covering the lands comprising his father's purchase. Steadily this vocation was pursued until the attaining of his majority, when he made his first purchase of real estate. This consisted of thirty acres, and is now owned by Ira Slater. In December, 1841, Mr. Brown purchased, in company with his father, the grist-mill at East Trumbull originally built by Messrs. Clark and Wait, paying therefor four thousand dollars. This mill was conducted under different managements until 1865, when Mr. Brown became the sole owner, and still continues as such. He has, however, thoroughly refitted the mill until now it does excellent work and commands a good custom. Of the military record of Mr. Brown we find that he entered the United States service in the fall of 1861, as a private, Company K, Sixth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry; went into rendezvous at Warren, Trumbull county; was elected lieutenant of his company, but deeming Mr. Freer as justly entitled to the position, declined in his favor, and was appointed sergeant; went to the front; was engaged in numerous fights and skirmishes while in the Army of the Potomac; September 8, 1864, was discharged. Returned to Trumbull, and purchased the mill as above stated. He was united in marriage, on the 30th day of January, 1837, to Polly A., daughter of Henry and Lovina Cogswell, of Trumbull township. From this marriage were born the following children, viz.: Ellen, born April 5, 1840; married Sam Evans; lives in Michigan. Dann, born July 30, 1841; killed in action, at Enon Church, May 28, 1864. Henry, the next child, was born December 3, 1843; married Carrie Herrendine. Wallace, born August 19, 1846; married Effie Hackett. George, born March 16, 1849 (died in infancy). Jane, born in 1852; married Clayton McArthur. Olive, born April 12, 1855; died in 1863. George, born February 5, 1857; and Frank, the last, born October 25, 1861. These children remain in their native township except as above stated. The mother of these children died on September 11, 1864, and on August 3, 1867, Mr. Brown married his present wife, who was Miss Olive Brainard, of Trumbull. The first township office to which he was elected was that of constable, when he was of age; served five years. Has been trustee of the township for a term of years. He early became a Christian, and joined the Free-Will Baptist church. On the organization of the Disciple church at East Trumbull he became a member of it, and has been foremost in promoting its interests. He took the "lion's share" in the erection of the church edifice. He is a Republican.

JOHN CHURCHILL

was born in Boonville, Oneida county, New York, on the 14th day of August, in the year 1814, and is the second in a family of ten, the children of Carolus and Polly Churchill, of the above point, but who removed to Ohio and located

in Harts Grove township in 1833. The place of their settlement is now owned by E. G. Hurlburt, Esq. In the year 1842 they removed to Illinois, and remained there until their decease. The education of the gentleman under consideration, a view of whose residence appears in this volume, was obtained at the common schools, and, it is unnecessary to state, was far below the average of the present district school education. The first real estate he became possessed of was in 1851. This was the eighty-three acres now owned in part by R. Stenard. His life-work since then has been that of a farmer. The fifty-four acres he now occupies in lots 31 and 32 were purchased in 1856, and are equal in productive-

ness with those adjoining them. Mr. Churchill was, on September 20, 1840, united in marriage to Eleanor H., daughter of David and Elizabeth Bartram, then of Trumbull township, but who was born in Madison, Lake county. The father died September 2, 1875, and the mother December 31, 1854. This couple were of the pioneers of Trumbull township. From this marriage were born two children: Adline, born April 8, 1844, married Henry Kellogg, and died July 18, 1866; and Warren, who was a private in Company C, Sixtieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was in sixteen battles, and died of disease contracted in the service, on the 3d day of October, 1865. Politically, Mr. Churchill is a sterling Democrat.

ORWELL TOWNSHIP.

THIS township is number 8 of the fourth range, and in the original distribution of the Western Reserve lands among the members of the Connecticut land company, September 5, 1798, became the property of Jabez and Ashael Adams, Moses Cleveland, Joseph Williams, William W. Williams, and Joseph Howland. It was the first draft that was made in the drawing of the land company. It required, by virtue of an arrangement agreed upon by the members of this company (the reader is referred to the chapter in the general history on the Connecticut land company for an explanation of the process of partition), \$12,903.23 to entitle a shareholder to one full, equalized township of land. If there were shareholders whose investments were insufficient to entitle each one to draw a full township, they could unite in such a manner as to make their united investments equal the amount required. In this instance this was the case. Jabez and Ashael Adams contributed towards making up the \$12,903.23, \$1630; Moses Cleveland, \$4852.08; Joseph Williams, \$3693.54; William W. Williams, \$959; Joseph Howland, \$1768.61. Each of these proprietors, therefore, became the owner of such undivided part of the entire township as his amount of money contributed bore to the whole amount. The Adamases, having contributed a little more than one-eighth of the whole amount, were owners of a little more than one-eighth of the entire lands of the township. This township was considered an inferior one in quality, and an addition of seven thousand and forty-three acres of other lands was made to it in order to make it equal to an average township.

These original proprietors did not long retain their possession, which fell to them by lot, and Daniel L. Coit and Christopher Leffingwell became the grantees thereof. If the original owners placed too low an estimate on its value, their successors evidently did not make this mistake. The lands were held at five dollars an acre, a figure much in advance of prices at which lands equally good in neighboring townships could be purchased, the result being to retard the settlement of the township some eighteen years beyond the time when the adjoining township of Windsor was opened for settlement. Leffingwell caused the township to be surveyed into lots each of one mile square, and gave it the benefit of his name, and up to the time of its organization—in 1826—it was known as and called Leffingwell. Despite the advantage which one would suppose this beneficent act of Mr. Leffingwell would have secured for it, it was many years after the survey before immigrants could be induced to take up their abode in it. What was known as a woods road, leading through the forest from Austinburg through Rome and Orwell, had been opened nearly twenty years before the time of settlement in Orwell, and hence a stream of emigration had passed through the township for many years prior to the coming of permanent settlers. During a number of years Leffingwell was attached to Rome for purposes of organization, many years elapsing after the arrival of the first settler before there was a sufficient number to enable the pioneers to effect a township organization. This, however, was accomplished on the 4th day of July, 1826, by the employment of means whose legality was of a questionable kind. In order to effect organization the law required an enrollment of ten electors. There were but eight residents entitled to a vote in the township. These old settlers were fertile in resources in times of emergency, and in this case an expedient was at hand. Two men, most likely residents of Windsor, were at work on a bridge that was then in process of construction across Grand river, and these were pressed into service, and thus the requisite quorum was obtained and the organization *legally* effected.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first white settler in Orwell was A. R. Paine, who emigrated from Stillwater, Saratoga county, New York, in October, 1815, and, after visiting other

portions of the Reserve, finally settled in this township on the 1st day of April, 1817. He had purchased of D. L. Coit, through Coit's agent at Warren, a tract of land in the southwestern part of the township,—lot 4, section 19. Here he erected his log cabin, which was considered rather a superior dwelling-house for those days, as it could boast of a floor made of *sawed boards*, while most other houses of that day had to content themselves with split-puncheon floors. It was a building sixteen by twenty-four feet on the ground, with cobbler-gables and a roof of long split-shingles, and must have been quite a respectable building for those times. Mr. Paine is also entitled to the distinction of building the first barn in the township. This was a log barn, sixteen by twenty feet. To Mrs. Paine belongs the honor of giving birth to the first white child of the township,—a daughter, born on the 6th of February, 1820, called Lucinda,—and Gates Chandler, son of Solomon Chandler, was the first male child born in the township, being born on the 6th day of January, 1824. Both the Chandlers are now residents of Plainfield, California.

At the time Mr. Paine settled in Orwell his nearest neighbor lived in Bloomfield, three miles distant, and north of him to the nearest log cabin it was six miles. Mr. Paine had laid in a goodly stock of provisions during a temporary stay at Painesville, paying for flour fifteen dollars per barrel, pork twenty-five cents per pound, potatoes one dollar per bushel, and tobacco one dollar per pound. The father and two brothers of Mrs. Paine resided with Mr. Paine during the first winter.

Solomon Chandler, having purchased the north half of section No. 24, began an improvement in 1818, erecting a log cabin, in which he resided for some time alone. It is related of him that he did credit to the order of bachelors by his neatness, and knew how to be hospitable to those who were his guests. In 1819, when he built a good, substantial barn for those days, for the purpose of storing his grain, assistance was rendered him from the settlement in Bloomfield. A dozen men, perhaps, came from the neighborhood. The day not being long enough to finish the work in hand, the party had to remain with their bachelor friend overnight. At supper-time all were hungry, as men would naturally be who had labored hard and continuously all day. Mr. Chandler brought out his little spider, of sufficient capacity only to furnish one meal for one man, and began to do the best that could be done under the circumstances. He prepared supper for one man, and while that one was enjoying his repast prepared another one's supper. By the time he had satisfied them all, and got a chance to attend to the demands of his own appetite, the night was pretty far spent, and "wine host" was not only a good deal hungry, but very weary also.

The next settlers in Orwell were William Waters, of Chenango county, New York, and Eli Andrews, from Hartford township, Trumbull county, Ohio, who came into the township in the spring of 1818. They purchased land in the northeastern portion of the township, but remained only three or four years, Waters removing to Rome. We have next to record the entrance into the township of Mr. Benjamin Babcock and family, who came from Chautauqua county, New York, in the fall of 1818, but were originally from Massachusetts. Mr. Babcock purchased and settled in section 2, in the northern part of Orwell, the place now owned by Alvin Lamb. He had a goodly number of boys, all smart, industrious young fellows, who knew well how to handle an axe, or handspike, or a rifle. John Babcock was said to be a remarkably active and athletic young man, with the laudable ambition to excel every one else, whether in work or in the sports that were the practice of those days. He got the start of all others in one very praiseworthy undertaking. He led to the matrimonial altar the first bride of the township,—a Miss Lydia Charlotte Wolcott. The ceremony was

performed at the house of her father; Lemuel Lee, justice of the peace, father of Hon. E. Lee, being the officiating officer.

In the month of February, 1820, Alanson Spaulding and wife augmented the population of Orwell by their arrival. Mr. Spaulding purchased a part of section 8, and erecting a log cabin in the midst of the wilderness, opened it as a house of public resort, and much was spoken in praise of the comforts and attention which travelers received at this first tavern in Orwell. Mr. Spaulding became a leading spirit among the Orwell pioneers, becoming the first justice of the peace and first postmaster. He also erected a block-house. Not content with this, he became the builder and owner of the first brick building in the township, situated in lot 3, section 8, which was also used as a tavern, and is now the residence of C. A. B. Pratt.

Daniel R. Wolcott, from Bristol, Hartford county, Connecticut, having become owner of four hundred and seventy-six and one-half acres of section 13, comprising a large share of the present town-site of the village of Orwell, settled upon his purchase in April, 1822. During the summer of this year he built the first frame house in the township, located near the present site of Mr. Graham's store. This Mr. Wolcott opened as a tavern-stand, and was well patronized. Being of strictly temperate principles, he refused to sell intoxicating drinks. He subsequently sold his tavern to Stephen Jordan, and removed to a log house which he had built about a mile farther east, effecting at this place a good improvement, cultivating a fine orchard. This was the first improvement between Orwell and Wayne centres.

The year 1832 marked the arrival in the township of Ezra Pratt, who removed to this western wilderness from Lyme, New London county, Connecticut, and purchased the farm and tavern-stand of Mr. Spaulding, whom he succeeded as postmaster. Mr. Pratt was an active and industrious man. He opened the first store in Orwell in 1832, immediately after his arrival, in the block building erected by Mr. Spaulding, which had been removed to the opposite side of the road. Mr. Pratt also made rapid improvements upon his farm, and soon wrought a pleasing change in the appearance of his homestead. He continued to discharge the duties of postmaster for about six years, when he was succeeded by Colonel George A. Howard, who had during the season of 1837 built and opened the first store kept at Orwell Centre. Colonel Howard held the office of postmaster until September 4, 1847. He was a good business man, and prominently connected with the interests of the township.

Henry L. Rice, Christopher Loveland, John Weed, Solomon Hunter, Thomas Stone, and John Bronson opened up settlements in the southeastern part of the township in the year 1834.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

At the organization of the township in 1826, Lyman Richards was elected clerk, and Joseph Chandler, Alanson Spaulding, and Solomon Chandler trustees.

The present officers are Thos. M. Covert, clerk; Edward Crook, Edwin Reeves, and A. L. Parker, trustees; A. H. Rowley, treasurer; W. H. Henderson and Solomon Bingham, constables; Pomeroy Carter, assessor; Edwin Goddard and J. B. Phillips, justices of the peace.

CHURCHES.

The first sermon was preached in 1820, by the Rev. Giles H. Cowles, at the log cabin of Alanson Spaulding. The organization of the Methodist Episcopal church was effected at the residence of Benj. Babcock, November 27, 1822, with a membership of twelve persons. The Methodists began the erection of a good, substantial church building in section 12, a short distance south of the village, in 1845, but did not finish it until the summer of 1850. Revs. Taylor and Crawford, circuit preachers, were the first, and Rev. G. G. Watters is the present minister. The present membership is one hundred and fifteen, and the church property, including parsonage, is valued at four thousand five hundred dollars.

Rev. Giles H. Cowles organized the Presbyterians into a church on the 20th day of November, 1831. The membership was composed of residents of both Orwell and Colebrook, but a separation was soon effected, and the Orwell membership formed themselves into a church organization of their own, which was incorporated as such in the year 1837. In the spring of 1841 they erected a church edifice on lot 1 of section 12, in the northern part of the village, the cost of which was about one thousand dollars. Their present minister is Rev. H. D. King, their membership about seventy, and their church property is valued at five thousand dollars.

August 28, 1832, the Baptists of the township, consisting of seven persons, organized themselves into a society, and effected a church organization October 10, 1837, with a membership of ten persons, and their first minister was Elder Benjamin St. John. In 1849 the church numbered nineteen members. It sustained itself but a few years from that time.

In 1843 a Wesleyan Methodist church was organized with a membership of a dozen persons, their first preacher being a Rev. Mr. Langdon. This church organization was sustained but a few years.

SCHOOLS.

The first school-house built in Orwell was a log one, erected in the spring of 1822, in section 13, just north of the centre, opposite the present site of Stone's hotel. The first teacher was Miss Lydia C. Walcott, and the scholars numbered twelve.

The citizens of Orwell evinced a strong interest in the establishment of educational facilities for the youth in their vicinity. Orwell academy was built in 1851, and is located in section 13, in the northeastern part of the village. It is a building thirty-two by sixty feet, and two stories high.

The first board of officers was composed of Jason Waters, A. Bingham, and C. A. B. Pratt; Rufus Barnard, treasurer; and Jacob Tuckerman, secretary. The first principal was Jacob Tuckerman, in 1851; succeeding principals, Messrs. Buck, Jas. M. Johnson, Pinney, H. U. Johnson, and Mr. King, the present principal. The school gained for itself an excellent reputation, and has received a large support. The most prosperous period of its history was during the first few years of Professor H. U. Johnson's management. From 1865 to 1870 there was an average attendance of about one hundred and fifty. The township contains eight good district school-houses.

SOCIETIES.

Orwell Agricultural Society was organized May 31, 1858. We copy from the society's books the following minutes of the first meeting held: "By previous notice given, the citizens of Orwell assembled at the town-house on the evening of May 17, 1858, for the purpose of organizing a township agricultural society. Amander Bingham, Esq., was called to the chair and R. E. Stone appointed secretary, and after addresses by numerous persons present a motion was made that the chair appoint a committee of five to prepare a constitution for an agricultural society. The chairman appointed Ansel Russell, Thos. Day, Lewis Waters, John Holliday, and C. A. B. Pratt a committee to report a constitution at the next meeting. Meeting adjourned to meet again on Monday evening, May 31, 1858.

"R. E. Stone, Secretary."

At the organization of the society, May 31, 1858, the following officers were chosen: Colonel Geo. A. Howard, president; Lewis Waters, Rufus Barnard, Amander Bingham, L. A. Pratt, Anson Russell, N. A. Barnes, and C. A. B. Pratt, vice-presidents; Colonel G. A. Howard, Wm. M. Eames, Lewis Waters, Anson Russell, and C. A. B. Pratt, executive committee; Dr. Wm. M. Eames, secretary; C. A. B. Pratt, treasurer.

On the 7th of August following the society leased of Amos Morgan eight acres of land, in the east part of section 13, to be used as fair grounds, the same being a portion of the society's present grounds. The first fair was held the same fall. A fair has been held each succeeding fall with profitable results. The society at present has a lease of twenty acres of grounds, inclosed by a good fence, a good half-mile track, and buildings and improvements worth one thousand dollars. At the twentieth annual fair, held this year (1877), there were nine hundred and twenty-eight entries made, and the receipts were nine hundred and twenty-six dollars and sixty-five cents.

The present officers are: President, S. C. Wilson, Windsor township; Vice-President, F. R. Smith, Windsor township; Secretary, H. J. Stone, Orwell township; Treasurer, A. H. Rowley, Orwell township. C. R. Stone, M. Lintern, N. A. Barnes, C. P. Carpenter, Lewis Waters, Wm. Barnard, Windsor, D. S. Chapel, New Lyme, and Alfred Barber, Bloomfield, executive committee.

Orwell Lodge, No. 477, I. O. O. F., was instituted June 27, 1871, by Wm. H. Beebe, Special Deputy. The following are the names of the charter members: H. U. Johnson, A. G. Hutchinson, L. P. Jordan, Emerson Paine, Alvin Lamb, Orin Parker, R. E. Stone, J. Runciman, Sr., James Kingdom, E. Crippen, J. H. Dungan, Chas. Bassett, and Amander Bingham. The first officers were H. U. Johnson, N. G.; A. G. Hutchinson, V. G.; L. P. Jordan, R. S.; Emerson Paine, P. S.; A. Lamb, Treas.; and O. Parker, R. E. Stone, and J. Runciman, Sr., Trustees. In the fall of 1871 the lodge, in connection with the town, built their present building, the upper story of which is owned and occupied by the lodge as their rooms. The first story is owned by the town, and used as a town hall. The building is situated just south of the corner occupied by Mr. Graham's store; is in size thirty by sixty feet, with twenty-two feet posts, and cost three thousand dollars. The lodge-rooms were dedicated January 1, 1872. The lodge now numbers eighty members, has its rooms well furnished, and is in a flourishing condition.

The present officers are Thos. Rex, N. G.; John Runciman, Jr., V. G.; Will A. Johnson, R. S.; L. P. Jordan, P. S.; Dr. H. M. Fitts, Treas.; E. Reeves, R. E. Stone, and S. C. Lewis, Trustees.

Laurel Lodge, No. 220, I. O. G. T., was instituted August 1, 1867, with the following charter members: E. A. Goddard, F. D. Case, A. D. Brown, J. T. Gillmore, Ivory Basset, A. H. Fenton, E. H. Parker, C. W. Fenton, A. Lamb, J. S. Lamb, Z. C. Bigelow, N. Lamb, H. U. Johnson, G. S. Chandler, P. D. Howard, P. M. Babcock, S. Fillmore, Miss Amanda Dungan, Miss Jennie Bigelow, Miss Libbie Bower, Miss Juliette Goddard, Miss Sarah Morse, Miss Fannie M. Newell, Miss Celia Morgan, Olive E. Barnes, and Mary E. Haines.

The first officers were Septa Fillmore, W. C. T.; Mary E. Haines, W. V. T.; A. D. Brown, W. Chap.; F. D. Case, W. R. S.; Sarah E. Morse, W. A. S.; E. A. Goddard, W. F. S.; G. S. Chandler, W. Treas.; Z. C. Bigelow, W. M.; Juliette Goddard, W. D. M.; Fannie M. Newell, W. I. G.; F. E. Paine, W. O. G.; Jennie H. Bigelow, W. R. H. S.; and Amanda Dungan, W. L. H. S. The lodge has been in existence now over ten years, and has bought and paid for its rooms and furniture. During this time there has been a total membership of one hundred and forty. The present officers are Miss Mary Runciman, W. C. T.; Miss Anna Gillmore, W. V. T.; C. R. Stone, W. Chap.; Miss Bell Gillmore, W. R. S.; Miss Maria Way, W. A. S.; Bert Paine, W. F. S.; P. M. Babcock, W. Treas.; George Basset, W. M.; Mrs. L. C. Paine, W. D. M.; Miss Jennie Gillmore, W. I. G.; Mary Paine, W. O. G.; Mrs. Dr. Phelps, W. R. H. S.; Miss Abbie Northway, W. L. H. S.; Solon Babcock, P. W. C. T.; and Dwight Northway, Lodge Deputy. Present membership, thirty.

EARLY ROADS.

The first traveled highway through Orwell was the road from Austinburg south through the forests of Rome and Orwell, leading to the county-seat of Trumbull county. In the winter of 1818 and 1819 an act passed the legislature of the State of Ohio for the establishment of a turnpike-road through the fourth range of townships leading from Ashtabula to Warren. This turnpike was completed through this township in 1819, passing the centre of the township one-half mile to the east. In 1812 there was a road laid out from the centre of Windsor through the centres of Orwell, Colebrook, Wayne, and Williamsfield, to the Pennsylvania line, but it was not used much until the establishment along this route in 1831 of the Cleveland and Pennsylvania State road. Previous to the opening of this road there was no point at which Grand river could be crossed, except on the line of the devious old pioneer route leading from Judge Griswold's dwelling in Windsor to that of Judge Hayes in Wayne. When it became known to the settlers of Windsor and Orwell that the State would establish a road leading through the centres of the southern tiers of townships, they resolved to put the road through the Grand river bottoms on each side of the stream in a passable condition. They agreed to celebrate the 4th day of July, 1830, by assembling in force on that day and beginning the proposed work. On the morning of that day, therefore, over three hundred men, residents of Orwell and Windsor, and some from neighboring townships, were on the ground with carts, ox-sleds, mud-boats, with all the teams that could be mustered, the men equipped with axes, hoes, shovels, handspikes, and mattocks. The men were divided into companies, placed under the command of a captain, and the work began. The ladies had come also, and while the men pushed forward the work they spread a table and prepared a bountiful repast. All worked like the heroes they were, and when night came the embankment that stood before them as the result of their toil was a thing of keen delight to every heart.

The first cheese-factory in Orwell was built by a stock company early in the spring of 1870, in section 9, about a mile north of the centre. The factory commenced operations about the 1st of April the same spring. The first board of officers was Geo. Northway, president; Dan Northway, Robert Sellers, and James Bogue, directors; C. A. B. Pratt, secretary and treasurer.

The factory, since June, 1874, has been owned and operated by J. G. Kingdom. During the present season (1877) he has manufactured at this factory one hundred tons of cheese. The milk of about seven hundred cows is utilized.

The village of Orwell is located about a half-mile west of the centre of the township. It is an enterprising burg of about four or five hundred inhabitants, and contains two general merchandise stores, three drug- and grocery-stores, one boot- and shoe-store, one clothing-store, one merchant-tailoring store, two flour- and feed-stores, one hardware-store, three millinery-stores, one furniture-store, one job-printing office, two hotels, one carriage-manufacture, one spoke and handle fac-

tory, one planing-mill and cheese-box factory, one harness-shop, one meat-market, two blacksmith-shops, two physicians, one dentist, one jeweler, two churches, and one academy already mentioned.

INDIAN JIM—WHAT BECAME OF HIM?

There were but two families of Indians in Orwell at the time the white settlers arrived. One of these consisted of old Captain Phillips, his squaw, and two sons, called Captains Henry and John. Phillips' camp was on Rock creek, in the northern part of the township. He was an inoffensive Indian, and very industrious in making maple-sugar, which article he would exchange with his white neighbors for flour, potatoes, etc. Of a far different character was the other Indian "family," for, although he was the only member of his household, he insisted that he should be considered a "whole family," and thus called himself. He was a ferocious, blood-thirsty fellow and led a vagabond life; fond of nothing else save to hunt and to imbibe freely of "fire-water." He was a Canada Indian, and went by the name of "Indian Jim." Old Captain Phillips was accustomed to say of him, "Look out Jim; Jim bad, berry bad Indian; Jim British. Too much whisky. Fight, scalp, kill; bad, berry bad Indian. Look out Jim." This "berry bad Jim" had his place of encampment in the southeastern part of the township.

In December, 1821, Sylvester Hill, a resident of Painesville, and a hunter of some note, followed the tracks of three bears for three days, until he discovered them treed in the top of a large, hollow whitewood tree, not very far from the vicinity of Indian Jim's place of rendezvous. It seems that the Indian had also found the bears, and their place of lodgment being on his hunting-grounds he claimed the animals as his property. Hill observed the prints in the snow near the bear-tree of Jim's moccasins, and, anxious to secure the booty, he hastened to the cabin of Mr. Babcock, and procuring the assistance of John and David Babcock, and Daniel Rood, returned. The tree was felled, two of the bears killed and carried away. The Indian, upon finding his bear-tree cut down and his bears gone, became furiously enraged. He knew Hill's track, and following him to the settlement charged him with *stealing his bears*, and demanded restitution. Hill declined to satisfy him, and the Indian left, threatening vengeance. It soon became known that the Indian was on the lookout for Hill, with the full purpose of taking his life. The latter returned to Painesville to avoid the threatened danger, where he remained a few weeks; but his love for hunting became paramount to his fear of the Indian, and he returned to the forests of Orwell, hoping that Jim's ire had by this time abated. But such was not the case. Learning that Hill had returned, he again sought opportunity to kill him. On the morning of the 1st of January, 1822, the savage, learning that Hill and a companion, John Babcock, had gone that day to hunt in the woods of Colebrook, started in pursuit, and coming to the house of Joel Blakeslee, with flashing eyes and horrid threats inquired for Hill. Mr. Blakeslee could give him no information. He left the house, pronouncing Hill's name with fearful imprecations, and, after carefully examining the ground about the house for evidence of his enemy's tracks, started for the forest in a northeasterly direction with his rifle, tomahawk, and long knife, brandishing the air as he went forward. This was the last that was ever seen of Indian Jim. He went into that forest, but never came out of it. Along towards night, Hill and Babcock emerged from the woods, and, arriving at Blakeslee's residence, were asked if they had seen anything of Indian Jim. Of course they had not seen him, and were profoundly ignorant of his whereabouts. It is said that *John Babcock was the best marksman in the township of Orwell*.

STATISTICS OF 1877.

Number of school-houses in the township, 9; their valuation, \$4000; amount paid to teachers, \$983.75; number of scholars enrolled, 290.

Wheat.....	170 acres.	1,738 bushels.
Oats.....	633 "	22,126 "
Corn.....	421 "	16,402 "
Potatoes.....	81 "	7,015 "
Orcharding.....	146 "	15,375 "
Meadow.....	1976 "	2,315 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		4,915 pounds.
Butter.....		40,075 "
Cheese.....		243,740 "

Population in 1870, 936.

Votes cast for President in 1876: Hayes, 170; Tilden, 82.

PIERPONT TOWNSHIP.

THIS township, which is known as township number eleven of the first range, derived its name from Pierpont Edwards, who, upon the division of the lands among the members of the Connecticut land company, in 1798, drew this township as his share of the lands now comprised within the limits of Ashtabula County.

SURFACE AND SOIL.

East from the centre road the surface of the lands is rolling, while the remainder is of a flat nature. The entire township is, however, well adapted to agricultural pursuits, with a soil principally of the nature known as a gravelly loam.

STREAMS.

These are the Ashtabula creek and its tributaries, the former flowing in almost a direct north and south course, passing through the western portion of the township. The smaller stream rises in the township of Richmond, enters Pierpont at the southeast corner, and, flowing in a northwest course, passes into Monroe township, some two miles from the southwest corner. There are numerous other smaller streams, but they are unimportant.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

In the year 1798 a young Vermonter, named Edward Spear, began settlement on lot No. 18 (on what was afterwards known as the "Beaver Meadows"), about two miles from the head of the east branch of Ashtabula creek, before spoken of. He erected this year the first log house in Pierpont township (this building, we learn, was burned by the Indians subsequent to his removal), and the next year (1799) raised the first crop of corn grown in the township. This was planted on the "Beaver Dam" and the surrounding meadows. Spear lived in this cabin until perhaps 1801, when he took his departure. He was, however, during the early part of his sojourn in Pierpont, married, and a child was born to them. This was the first white birth in the township. The date, sex, or subsequent history of this young pioneer we wot not of. In the fall of the year 1808 the first permanent settlers arrived in the township. These were Wareham Grant, Martin Vosburg, Harvey Rockwell, and Ewins Wright. Messrs. Grant and Vosburg erected their cabins about one mile north of the centre and near together. Rockwell built his cabin on lot No. 21, cleared a small piece of ground, sowed it to wheat, and in November, 1809, returned to Connecticut for his family. The cabin of Ewins Wright was erected near the centre of lot No. 17. In November, 1811, Benjamin Matthews arrived from Washington, Massachusetts, and located temporarily near the cabin of Martin Vosburg; remained until the December following, when he moved into a cabin which he had in the mean time constructed. In the summer of the year 1811 Amos Huntly arrived, selected his land, and made a beginning on lot No. 42. In the fall returned to Massachusetts for his family, with whom he arrived the next season. The next settlers were Asa Benjamin, Joseph Dewey, and Samuel Brown. During the summer of 1811 a number of gentlemen came on from Massachusetts, selected their land, and the following year (1812), with their families, occupied these lands, and began business in earnest. Among these settlers we find the names of Aaron H. Holmes, Asa Leonard, Shiron Turner and Jephthah Turner, Amos Remington, Abijah Whitton, Archibald Gould, Ezra Cole, Ezekiel Brayman, William Read, Eli Prince, Edson Beals, Asahel Cleveland, Reuben Benjamin, Zebina Rawson, and there were possibly others whose names are forgotten.

FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE.

This was built the summer of 1813 or 1814, and stood a few rods east of the old burying-ground, on lot No. 16. It was of logs, with stick chimney, puncheon floor, oiled-paper windows, and the other pioneer appurtenances. The first term taught therein was the summer the building was erected, by Lucy, the youngest daughter of Amos Huntley. The subsequent winter William Read, Jr., taught a term in the same building. The venerable Lampson Wright gives the following as the outfit of the average school-boy of that early date: "New Testament, Webster's Spelling-Book and American Preceptor, a few sheets of foolscap-paper, some ink made from soft maple-bark and copperas, and a basket of johnny-cake and meat for dinner."

THE FIRST RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATION

was that of the Methodists, in about the year 1810. The members of this class lived in this and Richmond township and the adjoining settlement in Pennsylvania. On the 8th day of November, 1823, the Presbyterian society was organized in this township, by the Revs. Drs. Cowles and Woodruff. Among the first members we find the following names: Amos Huntley and wife, Benjamin Matthews and wife, James Huntley and wife, Esther Leonard, etc. The first church edifice erected in the township was in about the year 1840. This was a union church, members of all denominations uniting in defraying the expense of its structure. This is the building now owned by the board of education of the township, and is occupied by the Pierpont academy. It is located on the original site. The present churches are located at the centre. A Baptist class was formed September 12, 1830. Elder John Cheeny officiated at its formation. The following is a list of all the names of this class we are able to procure: Eli Prince, William Hardy, Lorena Perkins, and Reuben Benjamin. The Congregational church edifice is also located at the centre, and completes the list. Neither of these churches has at present a settled pastor, their pulpits being supplied by clergymen from other sections.

SAW-MILLS.

The first of these was erected by Martin Vosburgh, in about 1817, about one mile north of the centre, on the east branch of Ashtabula creek. It is related that at the "raising" of this mill a man named Pollock, from Chenango, Pennsylvania, fell from the plate, some twenty feet, to the rocks below; he, however, sustained but little injury, and, after having been *regularly bled* by Dr. Vosburgh, returned home the next day. The present saw-mill is located at the centre. Is propelled by steam, and is owned by William Davison; he also prepares blanks for handles, and has just received an order from New York for several hundred of those short, heavy handspikes used on shipboard in turning the capstan.

The first grist-mill was erected in 1817, by Ewins Wright, and stood near the centre of lot No. 17. This was a building about twenty-four feet square; was made of round logs, and the water conveyed into the old-fashioned tub-wheel through wooden troughs. There is at present a steam-flouring establishment at the centre, under the management of Messrs. Paden & Schwartz. There are of other manufactories a planing-mill and cheese-box manufactory, by Watson Brothers; a steam shingle-factory, by E. Davis; and quite an extensive steam-tanning establishment, owned by Thomas Cain.

THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

established in the township was in about the year 1825. Archibald Gould was the first postmaster, and the mails were distributed from his house, which stood on the spot now occupied by the dwelling of Andrew Lester. The present postmaster is E. O. Harrington. The office is located at his store at the centre. The mails were first carried on foot, the route extending from Jefferson to Meadville, Pennsylvania; afterwards on horseback, and now on wheels.

The only hotel which has ever been in Pierpont is the one at the centre. This was built in 1837, by Messrs. Benjamin & Joseph Williams. This is owned at present by Dr. L. E. Brayman.

ROAD RECORD.

The first record we find of a road having been officially authorized bears date June, 1816, and extended from "Pierpont to Ferguson's bridge, in Monroe." December, 1818, "From the southeast corner of the lot No. 31 to Pennsylvania line." December, 1823, "From the north line of lot No. 11 in the first range, between the first and second tier of lots; thence southerly on the line of said tier of lots until it comes near the north line of No. 10; thence southerly to township line, where the north and south line begins between lots Nos. 2 and 3, in township No. 10; thence southerly through said township to the east, north, and south road in Andover." June, 1828, "From the southeast corner of lot No. 80 in township No. 10, in the first range, and running west on the north line of the south line of lots in said township to the first range turnpike road in said township."

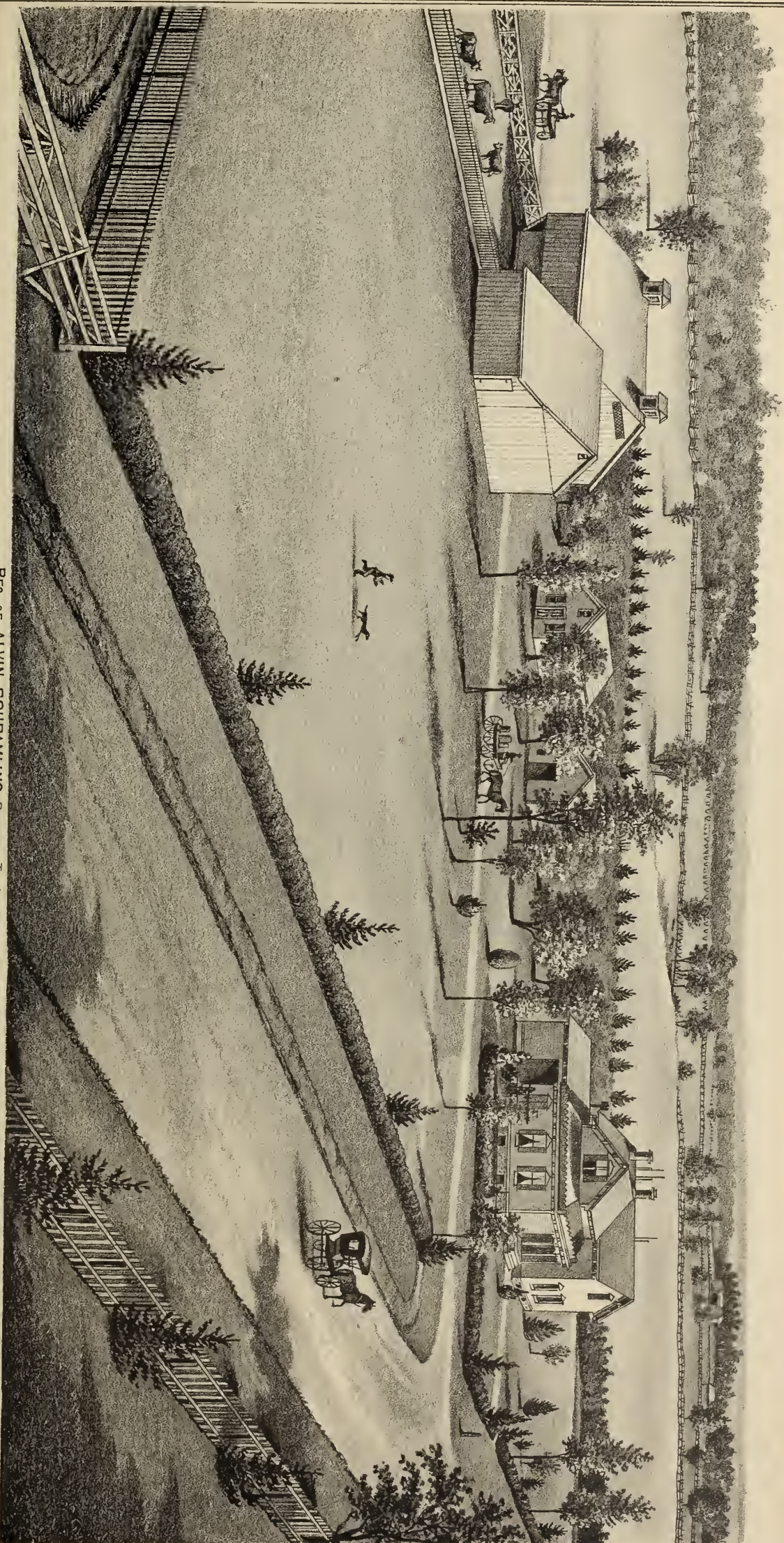
The first marriage solemnized within the limits of the township of Pierpont



ALVIN SCHRAMLING.



MRS. ALVIN SCHRAMLING.



was undoubtedly that of Marvin Cook to Clarissa Read, by Zebina Rawson, Esq. This occurred at the residence of the bride's father, in about 1820.

The first birth, aside from the Spear child before mentioned, was Martha Rockwell, in the year 1811. She eventually married Byron Harecourt, and is long since deceased.

The first death was that of Polly, the wife of Jesse Turner, at a very early day. She was interred in the woods, in what is now the cemetery, on lot No. 16.

The first physician was Jacob Vosburgh, who was one of the pioneer settlers. Was quite skillful, and, of course, a valuable member of the community. He removed, after a term of years, to Erie, Pennsylvania, and died there. The present representative of the medical profession in Pierpont is L. E. Brayman, M.D., who is spoken of as a gentleman of culture, and well versed in the successful compounding of the thousand and one nauseous drugs which are required to keep dame Nature in the right track.

ORGANIZATION.

On June 18, 1818, the territory now embraced within the townships of Pierpont and Richmond was detached from Denmark township—which comprised four townships when organized—and erected a separate township, to be known by the name of Pierpont, and an election ordered, to take place on the succeeding 4th day of July, at the house of Amos Huntley. The record in the office of the township clerk reads as follows, viz.: "At a town-meeting held in the township of Pierpont on July 5, 1818, Asahel Cleveland and Reuben Benjamin were chosen judges and Martin Vosburgh clerk of said election. Officers elected: Reuben Benjamin, Sihon Turner, and Harvey Rockwell, trustees; Martin Vosburgh, clerk and treasurer; William Read and Ewins Wright, overseers of the poor; Orange Huntley, lister; and William Read, Jr., appraiser; Benjamin Matthews and Jesse Turner, fence-viewers; James Huntley, constable; and Martin Vosburgh, Asa Benjamin, and Harvey Rockwell, supervisors of highways. The first justice of the peace was Zebina Rawson, who was elected October 30, 1818. Sihon Turner succeeded him in 1820. The present officers are F. H. Follett, D. L. Huntley, and Eli Adams, trustees; E. O. Harrington, clerk; L. C. Winship, treasurer; Allen C. Kinnie, assessor; Barton Germond and Milton B. Hoskins, constables. The present justices of the peace are D. L. Huntley and Charles E. Morrison.

STATE ELECTION.

The first State election was held October 10, 1818, at which time the following persons each received nine votes: George Worthington, governor; Peter Hitchcock, member of congress; Levi Gaylord, assembly; James Montgomery and James Harper, county commissioners; and Rufus Houghton, coroner.

THE PIONEER STORE

was that of Messrs. Payne & Trimmer, who opened in the year 1837. The building occupied by these gentlemen stood on the site now occupied by the drug-store of Dr. Brayman. The following shows the business of Pierpont in the spring of 1878:

Dry Goods and Groceries.—Messrs. Smith & Hoskins and T. S. Winship.

Groceries.—P. W. Rogers and H. A. Leonard.

Tinware.—E. O. Harrington.

Drugs and Medicines.—Dr. L. E. Brayman.

Millinery.—Mrs. S. Leach and Miss S. Carver.

Harness-Shop.—John Cleary.

Shoe-Shops.—L. J. Tubbs and James Jacobs.

Blacksmiths.—B. D. Robinson and John Lafferty & Son.

Carriage-maker.—A. L. Aldrich.

Attorney-at-Law.—M. A. Leonard.

Dentist.—A. R. Winter.

CHEESE-FACTORY.

The first of this class began operations in the spring of 1873. This was under the management of a stock company, consisting of Messrs. T. S. Winship, N. Follett, Alvin Schramling, and Aaron Smith. The factory began with six hundred cows contributing. Was operated by these persons some three years, when it was purchased by the present proprietor, Philip Watson.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Relief Lodge, No. 284, was organized under dispensation July 15, 1856, and began work under its charter October 22, A.L. 5856. The charter members were Otis Burgess, Elihu B. Ford, David Foster, Elias Centrice, Amos Centrice, Solomon Ashley, Ambrose Ford, Ebenezer Williams, Freeman O. Bushnell, Archibald Gould, M. A. Leonard, and Dr. William Fobes. The officers on charter were Otis Burgess, W. M.; Elihu B. Ford, S. W.; and David Foster, J. W. Present officers: Andrew Wilson, W. M.; John Lafferty, S. W.; A. L. Aldrich,

J. W.; F. H. Follett, Sec.; and L. C. Williams, Treas. Membership, sixty. Nights of meeting, first and third Wednesdays of each month. Their two-story Masonic hall was erected in 1857, and is valued, with regalia, furniture, etc., at two thousand dollars.

INCIDENTS.

Some time about the year 1818, Lydia Rock and her daughter, Susan, took their departure from Boston, Massachusetts, and came to Ohio *on foot*. This journey was accomplished that they might visit a brother and sister, then resident, the brother in Richmond and the sister in Pierpont. The mother after finishing her visit returned home in the same manner she came, and it is said she made three trips of this nature.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	175 acres.	1,330 bushels.
Oats.....	681 "	16,306 "
Corn.....	406 "	22,408 "
Potatoes.....	77 "	5,981 "
Orcharding.....	186 "	13,901 "
Meadow.....	1833 "	2,330 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		8,639 pounds.
Butter.....		56,700 "
Cheese.....		70,614 "

The number of school-houses is 6; valuation, \$2400; amount paid teachers, \$1196.85; number of scholars, 205.

Vote for President in 1876: R. B. Hayes, 238; S. J. Tilden, 43.

Population in 1870, 990.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

NATHANIEL FOLLETT, INFIRMARY DIRECTOR,

was born in Auburn, Cayuga county, New York, on January 14, 1823, and is the third child of Grettis and Mary Follett, of the former point, but who removed to Ohio in the year 1839, and located in Pierpont township, on the farm now occupied by the subject of the present sketch. The father still resides in this township, at the age of eighty-five years. The mother died May 19, 1872. The education of Mr. Nathaniel Follett was acquired by the aid of the common or district school, and from the completion of which until the present time has followed the occupation of farming. On January 7, 1849, he was united in marriage to Emily M., daughter of Linus and Harriet Burhuell, originally from Hartland, Connecticut, but who were residing in the township of Monroe at the time of this marriage. From this union three children have been born. These are Della A., February 17, 1853; Hattie L., November 20, 1856; and Frank W., whose birth occurred on the 8th day of September, 1859. These children are still inmates of the parental home. Politically a warm Republican, Mr. Follett has been elected to many of the offices within the gift of his fellow-townsmen. In the fall of 1874 he was chosen to the office of infirmary director, and was re-elected in the fall of 1876. He is spoken of as being an efficient officer, and faithful in the discharge of his duties. Has ever been an ardent supporter of the educational interests of his township.

A. SCHRAMLING.

Mr. Schramling, a view of whose fine farm residence may be seen on the opposite page, is a native of New York State, being born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in May, 1828. At about the time of his birth his father removed to Otsego county, and when Mr. Schramling was eight years of age to Columbus, Warren county, Pennsylvania, which was then a new country, with extensive forests. Here the subject of our sketch spent his boyhood days engaged in lumbering, rafting, chopping and clearing land. Being the oldest child of a family of seven boys and three girls, he was compelled to undergo severe labor, and received but little education. When nineteen years old he acquired under competent instruction a knowledge of the carpenter trade. January 1, 1850, he was united in marriage with Miss Deliah Robbins, who has been to him a faithful companion, and to whom he is largely indebted for his prosperity in life. In March, 1854, he settled in Pierpont township, this county, purchased fifty acres of land, and which now constitutes a portion of the homestead farm. In four days after his arrival he and his wife were living and keeping house in a dwelling of their own erection. The same year he built a shop and began the manufacture of the revolving horse-rake, which he introduced throughout western Pennsylvania and a portion of Ashtabula County. Three years later he built the first steam saw-mill, at the centre of the township. This he sold to try his hand in the oil business in

Pennsylvania, but in 1861 returned to Pierpont, and, buying more land, went to farming.

In 1863 he was made first lieutenant, and afterwards captain, of the Ohio militia. In 1864, after expending a great deal of time and money to prevent a draft in his township, he offered his services in defense of his country, received a recruiting commission, and during the last year of the war served as second lieutenant in Company K of the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Regiment,

Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Mr. and Mrs. Schramling are the parents of three children, one son and two daughters. A great bereavement came to them in May, 1875, by the death of their only son. But Mr. Schramling does not complain of his lot. He has been greatly blessed with prosperity, has a beautiful home, and enjoys the esteem of his neighbors: and his only desire is that the remnant of his days may be spent in being useful to himself, his family, his neighbors, his country, and his God.

CHERRY VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

THE lands included within the present limits of this township (No. 9, second range) were purchased of the Connecticut land company by Samuel Mather, Jr., on the 8th day of November, 1798. This township was originally surveyed into three equal divisions or sections, running east and west. The numbers of these sections began with the southern division.

STREAMS.

The largest of these, the Pymatuning, rises in the northeast part of this township, and is the southern outlet of an extensive marsh, the greater portion of which, however, lies in the township of Dorset. The course of this stream is southerly, through the eastern part of the township.

Giddings creek, another considerable stream, has its rise in the southwest quarter of the township, and flowing easterly, its waters are discharged into the Pymatuning. Patch creek flows from the western part, and also empties into the Pymatuning, in the northeastern part of the township.

TOPOGRAPHY.

That portion of the township lying east of the Pymatuning creek is gently undulating, with a rich, gravelly soil. For a strip of perhaps one mile in width west of this stream are alternately ridge and swamp. The balance of the township is clay soil. The extreme western portion is of a flat nature and poorly supplied with permanent water.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

In about the year 1817, Henry Patch began operations in the northeastern quarter of the north section. He was accompanied by Zebulon Congdon, soon cleared a small piece of ground, and upon it erected the first log house in the township; worked during the summer, and in December abandoned the claim and removed to New Lyme. This improvement was on the stream which is now known as Patch creek, between the Hare and Creek roads, and a saw-mill was erected on this site in 1830, by William and Wooster Benjamin, of whom see further mention. In the month of December, 1818, Nathaniel Hubbard, from the State of New York, arrived in the township, and, with his family, moved into the cabin vacated by Patch. The following year two families settled on lands in the middle section, and near the east line. These were Nathaniel Johnson and John Fenn. The lots upon which these three families originally settled are now occupied as follows: the Hubbard place by E. Beals, the Johnson property by Silas Searl, and the Fenn homestead by Horace Lindsley. Josiah Creery, from Richfield, Otsego county, New York, purchased the property now owned by his eldest son, Track Creery, Jr. This was in 1823. His first stop was in a log house which stood opposite the present residence of Sidney Carpenter, in Andover; building, as soon as practicable, a log house on his property, into which he removed with his family in the spring of 1825. The name Cherry Valley was suggested by Josiah Creery. The next settlers were two brothers, Wooster and William Benjamin, the former of whom purchased, on the 28th day of November, 1829, fifty acres in the south part of lot No. 2, in the centre section. William, on December 17, 1828, purchased the same number of acres in lots Nos. 7 and 8, in same section. Wooster Benjamin was killed on the 21st of December, 1835, while engaged in making some repairs upon the mill, previously referred to, and William's death occurred while he was going from the mill to the house. Was found with his head partially under water, in which position it is thought he had fallen while in a fit. The Benjamin heirs still occupy the old homestead. John Woodworth, another pioneer, located on the farm now occupied by A. T. Woodworth. Jesse Steele and family emigrated from New Hartford, Litchfield county, Connecticut, in the year 1816. He first settled in the township of Andover;

remained there until 1827, when he removed to Cherry Valley. Located on the northwest corner of the crossing of the Hayes and the east and west centre roads. This farm is still occupied by the Steele heirs. A. W. Steele, son of the original owner, prosecutes the business of watch-maker and jeweler at the "old homestead." In relation to the high price charged for the necessary article of salt, it is stated that Mr. Steele transported from his place to the lake three bushels of wheat, six bushels of rye, and one bushel of corn, which was exchanged for *one barrel of salt*, the "voyage" consuming five days' time of himself and team.

The first families who settled on the Hayes road, in the south section, were Benoni, William, and Eli Andrews. On the centre road we find that Francis Webster located on lot No. 28. In the north section Noah Sweet purchased one thousand four hundred and twenty-three acres in 1830. At the same time James Cornwell purchased three hundred and eighty-three acres, and Noah Rowley one hundred acres, in same section. February 1, 1842, Marvin Giddings purchased fifty acres also in same section. Henry Krum settled about three-fourths of a mile from the south line of the township, on the Hayes road, in the spring of 1826, and Abel Krum, his brother, three years later. Also, in 1826, Lockwood Lobdell located near Jesse Steele's. In 1831, John Williams and Elkanah Crosby, from Orleans county, New York, settled in the south part of the township, central. And in 1832, Conrad Petrie, from Herkimer county, New York, located near them. Henry Tuttle, originally from Litchfield county, Connecticut, settled in the township in January, 1834. His location was about one-half mile from the south line of the township, on the Creek road. His son still occupies the old homestead. Mr. Tuttle was commissioner of Ashtabula County from 1829 to 1832.

ROADS.

The first road established in the township was in June, 1812. This was named the Hayes road, as a compliment to Richard Hayes, of Wayne township, the establishment of this road having been accomplished mainly by his efforts. The remainder of the roads in Cherry Valley were "laid out" in the following order: December, 1828, "From near the southeast corner, on the east line of the township, on the southwest corner of Merrick Bates' lot in Andover, and running west and westward to the main Cherry Valley north and south road at the north end of Giddings' mill-dam." Same date, "From a line between Creery's and S. Meeker's to east side of New Lyme, west." Same date, "From near Case and Slater's southwest corner, running nearly west to the west line of said township." And also, on same date, "From the Hayes road, near the centre of great lot No. 4, eastwardly to the towu line," etc.

The first frame barn in the township was erected by John Fenn, in 1818, and the first frame house by the same, in 1825, both being on the farm now occupied by Horace Lindsley.

The first marriage which occurred in the township was that of Wooster Benjamin to Loretta Johnson, June 20, 1824. Rufus Houghton, justice of the peace for Andover township, solemnized the contract, which was consummated at the house of the bride's father.

The first death was that of Nathaniel Johnson, which occurred on the 28th day of June, 1825. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Harvey Coe, and the body received interment in the cemetery at West Andover, there being no place of burial yet established in Cherry Valley.

ORGANIZATION.

On the record of the commissioners of Ashtabula County, under date of June 8, 1827, we find the following:



WESLEY CLARK.



MISS ALCHA E. CLARK.



MRS. WESLEY CLARK.



RES. OF WESLEY CLARK, CHERRY VALLEY T^p, ASHTABULA CO., O.



H. LINDSLEY.



MRS. H. LINDSLEY.



RES. OF HORACE LINDSLEY, CHERRY VALLEY, ASHTABULA CO. O.

"Resolved (upon the petition of Anson J. Giddings, Benoni Andrews, and others), That so much of the present township of Andover as is included in surveyed township No. 9, in the second range, be set off and erected a separate township, to be known and designated by the name of Cherry Valley; and that an election for township officers be held at the house of Josiah Creery, on the 4th of July next."

Pursuant to this action, the qualified electors assembled, appointed William Andrews, Wooster Benjamin, and John Fenn judges, and Josiah Creery and A. J. Giddings clerks. The following were the officers elected: William Andrews, W. Benjamin, and Henry Krum, trustees; Henry Krum, township clerk; Josiah Creery, treasurer; John Burget and W. Benjamin, fence-viewers; John Woodworth and William Andrews, overseers of the poor; A. J. Giddings, constable; and H. Krum and H. Lyman, supervisors. The first justice of the peace for Cherry Valley township was John Woodworth, whose election occurred the spring following the organization of the township. He was succeeded by Henry Krum. The present incumbents to that office are A. W. Steele and Monroe Cornwell. The township officers for 1877 are William C. Benjamin, J. S. Sweet, and Philo Andrews, trustees; A. W. Steele, township clerk; O. M. Phelps, treasurer; J. W. Congdon, assessor; E. W. Adams and William D. Sutherland, constables; and sixteen supervisors.

FIRST STORE.

The first store was opened by William A. Clark, in 1829. This was located on lot No. 14, section 2, being the southeast corner, at the crossing of the Hayes and centre roads. The next store began operations in 1832, Joel Rice, proprietor. The building stood just across the road, opposite the site of Clark's mercantile establishment. The present stores are, one at the centre, by Squire Randolph; and a short distance south another, which is connected with the cheese-factory, by Charles E. Petrie. A millinery establishment is also in operation at Steele's Corners.

THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

established in Cherry Valley was on the 28th day of April, 1829. William A. Clark was first postmaster, whose commission bears the date above given. Mr. Clark held the office for a number of years, and was succeeded by Lockwood Lobdell. The present postmaster is R. Skeels, and the office is located at the centre.

THE FIRST SCHOOL

was taught by Mrs. Hannah, wife of William A. Clark, in the winter of 1828-29. The house occupied on this occasion was of logs, and stood near the store of Mr. Clark. The entire youth of the township attended this school. It is related that the teacher economized the time fully, occupying that portion not devoted to reading and spelling in the, to her, perhaps, more congenial avocation of sewing (she was a tailoress). Numerous quilts were created during the season of this school. Many articles of gentlemen's wearing apparel were made ready for use. A. W. Steele, one of the pupils at this school, states that the scholar who misbehaved while the teacher was at work was admonished that his case would be duly considered "when her needle was out"; and no doubt the aid of all the saints in the calendar was invoked by the unlucky urchin that the thread might be extended *ad infinitum*.

The first physician was Dr. William A. Clark. The second was Harvey Spellman. The present physician is F. G. Spencer, whose office and residence is a short distance west of the centre. Dr. Spencer is a young man of more than average ability, and is building up a fine practice.

THE FIRST SAW-MILL

was erected by Elisha Giddings, in 1826. The mill was situated on Giddings creek, on the south line of the township, on the Hayes road. There are at present no water-mills in the township, and but one steam-mill. This is owned by D. L. Pellett, and is located in the southwest corner of the township. The first hotel in the township was built by — Scovill. We are unable to ascertain the date. The present hotel at the centre was built by the same person, and is now occupied by P. Wood.

The first cheese manufactured in Cherry Valley was in 1820, by Mrs. John Fenn. This was from the milk of one cow. The machinery for pressing the cheese was primitive indeed, it being simply a pole, one end of which was placed under a log of the house; at the other extremity was placed a weight, and beneath this lever, near the house, the cheese was duly pressed. At present a factory does the cheese-making. This first began operations in 1870. Its location is north of the centre, and opposite the residence of the proprietor, Charles E. Petrie. The first year Mr. Petrie manufactured the milk of something over seven hundred cows, averaging twenty-five cheeses per day, weighing fifty pounds each. During the past two years the proprietor has made butter in connection with the factory.

The first religious services were in about the year 1825, by Elder Davis, of the Methodist connection. This was at the house of one of the pioneers. The congregation, which numbered some twenty-five, comprised all the settlers within reach, they coming in from Andover and Millsford (now Dorset) with their rifles on their shoulders. The early services were held in school-houses usually. The first regular ministers were Elder C. R. Richmond, of the Baptist, and Rev. Sturges, of the Methodist, denomination. The former church was organized about 1840. There are now two churches located at the centre, one for each denomination above referred to. There is also a town hall at this point.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Golden Rule Lodge, No. 331, was organized U. D. July 26, A.L. 5860. The first officers were Moses Dickinson, W. M.; William H. McLaughlin, S. W.; Lockwood Lobdell, J. W.; R. W. Jones, Sec.; S. F. Hollester, Treas.; A. W. Steele, S. D.; Philip Hanson, J. D.; and J. B. Wood, Tyler. Date of charter, October 20, A.L. 5860; organized under charter November 7, A.L. 5860, Brother T. J. Carlin, Past Master of Evergreen lodge, No. 222, proxy of Grand Master, officiating. The officers for 1878 are Alpheus W. Steele, W. M.; Daniel B. Debow, S. W.; Sylvanus W. Stone, J. W.; James B. Wood, Treas.; Franklin O. Sisson, Sec.; Parley Serine, S. D.; J. Albert Steele, J. D.; Allen J. Blanchard and George M. Stell, Stewards; and William D. Sutherland, Tyler. Present membership, forty-two. Stated communications, first and third Thursdays.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	110 acres.	1,194 bushels.
Oats.....	590 "	16,391 "
Coru.....	574 "	13,392 "
Potatoes.....	57 "	3,887 "
Orcharding.....	166 "	12,580 "
Meadow.....	2317 "	2,562 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		25,602 pounds.
Butter.....		107,738 "
Cheese.....		125,000 "

School-houses, 6; valuation and ground, \$5000; number of scholars of requisite school age, 191; amount paid teachers, \$1064.

Population in 1870, 726.

Vote for President in 1876: R. B. Hayes, 147; S. J. Tilden, 44.

As will be seen by reference to the soldier record, this township was well represented in the regiments which Ohio sent to the support of the grand old stars and stripes during the dark days of the Rebellion.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HORACE LINDSLEY.

The parents of the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch were Abraham and Molly Bidwell Lindsley, of Litchfield, Connecticut. Their ancestors were of English origin. Removed to Paris, Oneida county, N. Y., where Horace was born on the 7th day of July, 1811. His father died at this point, and in 1818 his mother was married again, to John Fenn, and soon after removed to Ohio, coming *via* the lakes, and after a long and tedious voyage, not devoid of danger, arrived at the mouth of Ashtabula creek. At this time there was at this place one log cabin and a partially-constructed building intended for a warehouse. They first went to Madison, Lake county; only remained a short time, however, and then removed to No. 9 of the second range (now known as Cherry Valley); here they effected a permanent settlement in the wilderness. There was but one other family at this time in the township, their neighbors being principally the wild beasts of the forest. At night they were lulled to sleep by the soothing howl of wolves and the hootings of the owls. Mrs. Lindsley Fenn died September 27, 1842. The education of the gentleman under consideration was acquired at common school, and his first occupation was the felling of the huge forest-trees surrounding his home. In his youth he taught school in winter seasons for a time, but his life-work has been that of farming. On December 26, 1842, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth A. J., daughter of Joseph and Esther Giddings Warren, of Williamsfield. Eight children were born of this marriage. These are John Quincy Adams; Joseph Warren, married Elma C. Sweesy; Mary E., married George H. Burnell; Lucretia Weston, married E. H. Greene; Lucretia M. (died); Matthew Hale (died); Frank Hildreth, and Wendell Phillips. Their political position is shown by the names of their children. They were ever warm friends of the colored man, and many a slave had reason to thank them for food, clothing, and shelter while *en route* for that freedom in a foreign country which was then denied him here. John Brown and his sons were intimate friends, and

the last home of the unfortunate Aaron D. Stevens, who was one of the victims of the Harper's Ferry affair, and was executed at Charlestown, Virginia, was at one time with Mr. and Mrs. Lindsley.

ABILENO E. BEALS.

In the year 1818, Edson Beals, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, who was a Universalist minister, and Jane Beals, his wife, removed from Burlington, Orange county, New York, to Ohio, and made settlement in the township of Pierpont (this county). Remained there until 1828, when they removed to Cherry Valley. The place of their location was in the east part of the township, on the Creek road, purchasing what was known as the Hubbard farm. Here the Rev. Mr. B. lived until his decease, in 1851. The mother is still living at the advanced age of ninety-two years, the last twenty of which she has been confined almost constantly to her bed. Ethener Beals, father of Abileno E., was born in Burlington, New York, February 13, 1816. His wife, Lucretia Low, was born December 28, 1815; lived in Pennsylvania during her youth. They were married in 1838, and lived pleasantly together until his death, July, 1872. This worthy couple were among the hard-working settlers of the township, always striving to do that which was right.

A. E. Beals was born in Cherry Valley, September 15, 1848; lived at home until February 24, 1870, when he married Miss Elrena J., daughter of Charles and Sally Skeels Spellman, of Wayne township (this county), and immediately began housekeeping on a farm purchased for him by his father, some two miles

south of the old homestead, where he yet resides. They have one child, Frank, born December 1, 1876. The other children of Ethener and Lucretia Beals are Josiah, born 1839, died at Grand River institute, Austinburg, 1861, and Ensign, born February 8, 1842, married Maggie Sell; resides on the old farm. This family are Republican in politics.

WESLEY CLARK.

This gentleman is the fourth of a family of seven children. He was born in Albany, New York, November 18, 1814. His parents were Dr. William A. and Polly Vandervier Clark, originally of Monmouth, New Jersey. Removed to Cherry Valley on October 10, 1822, and are both deceased. For a further description of his parents, see the history of Cherry Valley. Wesley Clark was educated at common school, doing much study at home by the light of the huge open fire. Among the early incidents and hardships of pioneer life is remembered the fact that the father of the subject of this sketch moved into the wilderness of Cherry Valley, erected a log cabin, put on a part of the roof, and moved in. That night the snow fell to the depth of eighteen inches, making for strangers in a strange land an exceeding cool reception. Wesley Clark was married March 3, 1850, to Emily, daughter of Marvin and Laura Snow, of Cherry Valley. From this marriage were born two children: Bent Wade, the eldest, died in infancy; Alcha E. was born March 22, 1860. The political party to which Mr. C. belongs is that of Democratic. He is also a member of the order of Freemasons. He is a worthy and influential citizen.

SHEFFIELD TOWNSHIP.

THE township of Sheffield is bounded on the north by Kingsville, on the south by Denmark, on the east by Monroe, and on the west by Plymouth. It lies in range 2, township 12. The central and southern part of Sheffield is level, while the northern part is moderately hilly. The township is traversed from east to west by the Ashtabula river, which, with its tributary, Pine creek, drains the larger part of its territory. The township of Sheffield was formerly called East Matherstown, Saybrook being called West Matherstown. Samuel Mather was one of the first proprietors of the township, and for him it was named; but at the date of the organization of the township, in 1820, it was given the name of Sheffield by John Greggs, who was elected the first justice of the peace in the township. Samuel Mather had three heirs, and he had the township divided into three equal parts, the division being made north and south. Elijah Hubbard married his daughter Lydia, and she inherited the middle portion. The division of the land was made in the year 1818, by General Smith, of Vernon, Trumbull county, and Judge Tappan, of Harpersfield. Matthew Hubbard acted as agent for the sale of the central portion of the Sheffield lands for many years, and was successful in disposing of a large share of them to actual settlers. He was succeeded as agent by Henry E. Parsons, of Ashtabula, in 1837, and in 1838 Mr. Parsons became agent also for the east and west portions of the lands of the township. At the time of the arrival of the first settlers the whole township was one mass of forest, with the exception of here and there a small opening or glade on the banks of the Ashtabula river. The bear, deer, wolf, and other wild animals were plentiful. The timber which grew on these lands consisted of the oak, whitewood, hemlock, cucumber, beech, maple, and the black ash. The last grows on the low, wet bottom-lands, and has been, and is now, of great service in the way of fencing the farms. The east and west parts were not surveyed and offered for sale till the summer of 1825, though there were some squatters on the west part before this time. The middle part was sold in the summer of 1817 to Stephen Bidwell and his son-in-law, Phineas Webster. The latter came on the same summer, and had this part surveyed and offered for sale.

Old Major Moore, who had been a soldier in the Revolutionary war, was the first man to break the forest in Sheffield. He erected a cabin in 1811, on the Hall place, now owned by Mr. Usher, and cleared two or three acres. He then went into Richland county, Ohio, and after being gone one or two years returned, and in 1817 married a daughter of Reuben Mendall's, she being only sixteen years old, then moved back to Richland county permanently. Smith Webster, justice

of the peace of Kingsville, married them, and it was the first wedding in Sheffield. Chauncey Atwater, Sr., went on foot to Jefferson for the license, and on his way back intended to stop with John R. Gage, but lost his way in the forest, and lay in the woods all night. In the morning he found the river so much swollen by the rains of the night and previous day that it was not possible to cross it, and there being no bridges, he had to go to Kelloggsville, some four miles farther, before he could cross to the other side. It may be said here that this river in spring and fall, during heavy rains, overflows its banks on the bottom-lands adjoining the river.

Some two or three years before this land was offered for sale, Reuben and Amos Mendall, and their brother-in-law, Abram Springstead, with their families, had commenced improvements in this middle part of the township, north of the river. A brother of the Mendalls, while on a furlough from the army, visiting here, died of consumption in 1817, and was buried on the northeast corner of the Rood farm, now owned by Mr. Hawkins. He was the first white man who died and was buried in Sheffield.

Among the earliest of the squatters on the west division was John Shaw, who arrived in Sheffield in 1812. He has now numerous descendants in this part of the county. It is related by his son, Truman B. Shaw, of Sheffield, that John Shaw, his father, in the War of 1812, between the English and the United States, belonged to and was a soldier in the British army, then in Canada. But preferring the freedom of an American to the bondage of a British soldier, he, with several of his companions in arms, took a small boat from Long Point, Canada, and crossed Lake Erie to Ashtabula in the night, a distance of forty miles, making good their escape. During the year 1817 other families commenced settling in the middle portion of Sheffield, among them Chauncey Atwater, on the farm known now as the Wellman farm. He had three children,—John T., Lyman, and Laura Atwater. The first, John T. Atwater, for many years was a prominent man in the township, adding to his occupation of a successful farmer that of a merchant, dealing largely in stoves and hardware, but was suddenly cut off in the midst of his usefulness and in the prime of life. Whilst engaged in the procuring of timber for a mill which he was about to erect on the banks of the Ashtabula river, a little east of his house, which is now called the Atwater farm, owned by James Purdy, in felling a tree, a limb was broken off, and, striking him, was the cause of his death. He left a property of six hundred acres of land, which was divided between his three sons,—Chauncey W., Wilbur,



MRS. A. E. BEALS.



A. E. BEALS



RES. OF A. E. BEALS. CHERRY VALLEY TP, ASHTABULA Co., O.

and Almon Atwater,—the two first still residing in Sheffield, and are successful farmers, the last occupying a prominent position as chief engineer on the Canada Southern railroad. Lyman Atwater resides in Monroe township, and his sister, Laura Covell, in Topeka, Kansas, she being one of the first settlers in that region.

Another of the early settlers in this part of the township was Thomas Fargo, who purchased in 1817 what is known as the Eastman farm, and moved there in 1821. He set out the first orchard in the township on that farm, and also erected the first frame residence and barn. Samuel P. Castle, on the Ufford farm, was another early settler.

In the summer of 1818, Phineas Webster moved his family on what is known as the old Johnson place, now owned by Mr. Freeman, and in March, 1820, he died, and the middle third of the township reverted to the Hubbards.

Zebediah Whipple emigrated from New London, Connecticut, in 1818, to Sheffield, and now resides in the south part of the township, on what is called Maple street. He settled on the farm now owned by Ben. Summers, in the north part of the township. There he cleared ten acres. It is related by him that in the spring of the year they had to endure many hardships, among which was scarcity of food, having to gather the cowslip greens and wild onions, with what wild game they could catch and kill, for food. In the fall their chief food was peaches and milk. In 1820 he built a small frame barn, the neighbors coming from Ashtabula, Conneaut, Kingsville, and surrounding settlements to help raise the same. For every pound of nails which he used in the erection he paid one bushel of corn. Zebediah Whipple is still living, and is at the ripe old age of eighty-two years. He has a family of four children living in the township. Their names are Andrew, John, William, and Gibson.

THE FIRST ROADS.

The first road surveyed and opened in the township was one running from Kelloggsville, then known as "Ferguson's settlement," towards Jefferson. It was surveyed by Martin Kellogg at an early day, and was only underbrushed and used as a bridle-path. The next road was that running from Monroe to Plymouth.

FIRST BIRTHS.

John R. Gage was married in October, 1817, to Ruth Woodbury, of Ashtabula, and in November following settled on the south side of Ashtabula river, on the farm where he now lives. He was the first settler on the south side of the river; and his daughter, Lodema Clark, now living in Austinburg, was born in July, 1818, and was the first child born on the south side of the river.

Joshua L. Gage settled on the south side of the river, on the farm now owned and occupied by him, in November, 1822. In the following year was elected justice of the peace, which office he held for twelve years in succession without having a case appealed, though litigation was quite common in the changes incident to a newly-settled community. Their brother, Stephen, also lived for many years a neighbor to them. The two first raised large families, who, with their children, are scattered from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

In the spring of 1818 Elam Osborn and John Usher settled near what is called Sheffield Corners, on the places known as the Peck and Richmond farms, respectively, and they were the second and third settlers on the south side of the creek, J. L. Gage being the fourth.

One of the most prominent and useful citizens who ever resided in Sheffield was Elder Edmund Richmond, who came here in 1836. He gave the land for the Baptist church, was mainly instrumental in building the same, and preached there till his death, in 1861. His remains lie buried in the township cemetery, within a few rods of the church he loved so well, surrounded by those of his two wives and his sons, Judah L., Horace, and Calvin.

Hammon Stevens settled in Sheffield in 1836. His father, Enoch Stevens, emigrated from New Hampshire to Ashtabula in 1810, purchasing the farm known as the Winthrop Watrous farm, and settling there.

Very much could be truthfully said of the virtues, the public spirit, and the pioneer pluck displayed by a large number of Sheffield pioneers, and although history may be silent, tradition will carefully preserve the names of Bliss, Johnson, Swift, Hardy, West, Shepard, Ward, Purdy, Kingsbury, Hawkins, Bennett, Rogers, Eastman, and others.

FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSES.

The first school in Sheffield was one taught by Clarissa Cassell, in a log cabin which stood near where Mr. Ufford's residence now stands. The first school-house was built in 1819, about forty rods west of the present school-house, in district No. 11. The second school-house was erected of logs, in 1823, and stood on the rise of ground north of the residence of James Rogers, and on the southeast corner of the Eastman farm. The next school was a frame building, erected on the

northwest corner of what is now known as Sheffield Corners. This was built in 1829, and was called the Red School-house, and this building figured prominently in the early history of Sheffield, it being used as a meeting-house, and also the town elections and meetings. We can give but a few names of those who, in early times, instructed the scholars in these schools. They are as follows: Eliaphaet Gage, Harriet Woodbury, Lake Guernsey, Samuel C. Johnson, and Asa Aldridge.

THE FIRST CHURCHES—METHODIST.

The first religious meetings in Sheffield were held by the Methodists, in the first log school-house built in the township. Religion advanced hand in hand with education. In 1824 the first church was organized, Elder Lane, of the Erie conference, preaching once in every four weeks. Among the names of the first pastors we find the Revs. Wilder B. Mack, John P. Kent, Parson Hall, (Episcopal), Joseph Davis, Elder Palmer, Elder Bailey, Somerville, and others.

The present church was erected in 1844, and is still in a state of good preservation. The presiding elder, Hiram Kinsley, preached the dedication sermon, the Revs. John Luccock and E. B. Lane at that time being the pastors of the church. The present pastor's name is Rev. E. S. Baker, who resides in Kelloggsville. The number of present membership is forty.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist church was organized on July 6, 1835, by the Rev. Edmund Richmond, who gave the land for the church, and was mainly instrumental in the building of the same. He labored here till his death, in 1861. Under his ministry, on March 26, 1843, William Ward was converted and baptized. For four years after his conversion he attended the Baptist Theological seminary, in the city of New York, preparing himself for the ministry. In 1848 he was sent, under the auspices of the Baptist Missionary Union, as a missionary to Assam, India, where he faithfully and effectually labored for a period of twenty years, and died among the people for whose spiritual good he had so earnestly striven. The number of members at the time of organization was thirteen. The present membership, twenty-four. The Rev. Edwin Dibble is the present pastor.

FREE-WILL BAPTISTS.

The Free-Will Baptists organized in 1839, Rev. D. M. L. Rollin presiding. They held their meetings in the school-house at Sheffield Centre until the present church was built, in 1853, which occupies a lot a few rods north of the town-house. Membership at time of organization, nine; present membership, twenty-seven. The present pastor, the Rev. Rufus Clark.

UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

The United Brethren church was organized by Revs. George Sleeper and Ambrose Shelly in 1857. The present pastor is Rev. Landeau. The membership at the present time is twenty-five.

FARM CROPS.

The township of Sheffield is more adapted for the growing of grass than for other farm crops, but corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, apples, and garden-vegetables are raised, and yield well and abundantly. The soil is clay, but along the banks of Ashtabula river is a mixture of clay and gravel. The timber which grew on the Sheffield lands aided largely the pioneers and settlers of this township in the payment of their farms, as well as in the erection of their residences and barns, and is also a means of support to many now, who carry their wood and lumber to the surrounding towns to market.

CHEESE-FACTORIES.

The great demand for this article of American manufacture has led the farmers throughout the United States, whose lands are adapted for the growing of grass and the keeping of dairies, to study and understand thoroughly the process of making cheese, so as to utilize every possible facility in the production of this very important article of food. This branch of industry has reached a high degree of perfection, as to the mode of manufacture, in this locality,—the lands of Sheffield being well adapted for pasture, and also well watered. Natural advantages are here enjoyed to an extent which not many localities are able to furnish, and hence the manufacture of butter and cheese constitutes the leading employment of the citizens of this township. The Buckeye cheese-factory, situated on Maple street, on the land of Gilbert Whipple, opposite the residence of H. L. Smith, is a large and prosperous factory, and has been in successful operation for about four seasons. It was built in the spring of 1874. It is owned and operated by a joint-stock company. The names of the present salesmen for the company are as follows: H. L. Smith, S. M. Booth, and J. C. Andrews. Channcey W. Atwater, Amos Stevens, and George Peebles are engaged in the manufacture of the "farm-dairy cheese."

THE FIRST SAW- AND GRIST-MILLS.

The first saw- and grist-mill was erected by Elijah Peck, in 1827, on the Ashtabula river, a short distance east of Sheffield Corners. It is said of this mill that it would saw about three or four hundred feet of lumber a day, and that the grinding of four bushels of corn constituted the capacity of the grist-mill. It is said that Thomas Fargo, who lived on the Eastman farm, took some corn to this mill at an early day to be ground, and Mr. Peck, in order to ascertain whether the corn was being ground fine enough, sent Mr. Fargo down-stairs to watch the meal as his grist came forth. He went below as directed, but, after watching for some time, and unable to see that any flour issued forth, or that any corn was "pecked," as they called it, looked up and saw a large rat sitting in the shoe of the mill, devouring the "pecked" corn as fast as it fell from the mill. This illustrates the mill's grinding capacity. Elijah Peck had been a resident of Monroe township for some time prior to 1827. He raised a large family of children, many of them now living in the county. There are at present four saw-mills in Sheffield,—one at Sheffield Corners, owned by Mr. James Rogers; another (steam-mill) on the lands of B. B. Hardy, owned by Brownell & Spears; a water-power mill on the north branch of Mills creek, in the south of Sheffield township, owned by L. M. Farr; and the last, about one mile west of James Rogers' mill, on Ashtabula river, owned by Harvey Clark, who, in addition to this mill, runs an extensive flouring-mill. This mill was erected first as a saw-mill in 1829. In 1840 it was enlarged and a grist-mill added. After which it was sold by Joseph Hawkins to Mr. Rathburn, who swept the whole of the old mill away and erected on its site the present commodious saw- and grist-mill, now owned by Harvey Clark.

A pump and butter-tub manufactory is carried on by Cleveland Brothers, in North Sheffield, and was built in 1869. Capacity, twenty-five pumps and fifty butter-tubs per day.

THE FIRST STORE

was built by Norman Thompson and John C. Richmond, and kept by Salmon Chandler, in the old store building opposite the Methodist church. There are at the present time two stores,—one at the Sheffield Corners, kept by J. P. Smith, and the other at Sheffield Centre, by Henry Fox, who also holds the office of postmaster.

THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

was kept in a building nearly opposite the Baptist church. David Richmond was the first postmaster, in 1845, and the first quarter's income was eighty-three cents.

FIRST HOTEL.

The first hotel was built by H. G. Hinds, at Sheffield Centre, in 1861.

THE FIRST PHYSICIAN

in Sheffield was Dr. Eaton. He came to Sheffield at an early day, and died there in 1873. His family still reside in Sheffield.

CASUALTIES.

In 1828, Zaccheus Bugley and his son Horace, having settled on what is known as the Kemp farm, and being fond of hunting, started one morning from home, and got as far as the Gould farm, and, while crossing over Pine creek on a log, the father slipped, his rifle was discharged, the ball penetrating his son's skull, killing him instantly. This was the first accident in Sheffield.

In the month of October, 1854, Daniel Richards, while drawing a load of corn-stalks from one of his fields on the west side of George Ufford's farm, which land he was owner of at the time, had the misfortune to upset his load, throwing him upon a pitch-fork, and so injuring him that he died in a short time.

On the 3d of January, 1869, Perry M. Whipple, son of Zebediah Whipple, died from the effect of a bite received from a hog, which he was helping butcher on the farm of John A. Stanton.

THE FIRST OFFICERS

in the township were elected in 1820: John Gage, trustee; John Griggs, justice of the peace; and Chauncey Atwater, township clerk; Samuel Johnson, treasurer. The records of the township from the time of organization in 1820 till 1852 have not been preserved, and we are unable to give the names of the township officers between those dates. The following are the names of those holding town offices since 1852:

Trustees.—William Todd, Joseph Hawkins, George Ufford, Johnson Gillett, Hammon Stevens, Melanethon Wellman, E. Gillett, N. Bonnell, Dan. Swift, W. O. Lilly, J. R. Gage, D. W. Peck, J. C. Quinn, W. R. Howard, F. Mann, C. W. Atwater, A. A. Fink, R. T. Moore, Elijah Peck, J. Hardy, Jr., Erastus Hawkins, James Rogers, A. Whipple, C. A. Brown, K. K. Warda, S. M. Booth, H. D. Cleveland, D. Y. Richmond, H. Shepard, J. Dickson, B. C. Smith. The present trustees for 1877 are B. P. Hard, A. C. Stevens, and J. P. Avery.

Township Clerks.—J. Hibbard, J. H. Steward, Daniel Cleveland, Justus Stewart, Horace Shepard, Ira Blodgett, B. C. Smith. The present township clerk, Horace Shepard.

Treasurers.—Elisha Peck, H. Purdy, Beriah Bliss, D. W. Peck, W. Shepard, S. T. Gage, H. M. Clark, A. Shelley, Norris Gage, Ira A. Blodgett, A. Marr, Elijah Peck, H. D. Cleveland, Darius Van Slyke. H. D. Cleveland treasurer in 1877.

Assessors.—D. W. Peck, S. Stanton, D. T. Richmond, Beriah Bliss, O. S. Wilson, J. P. Eastman, Truman Marr, O. W. Swift, A. J. Whipple. J. W. Atwater assessor in 1877.

Real Estate Assessors.—Hammon Stevens was elected in 1859 to hold the office of real estate assessor, which office is held for ten years consecutively. C. W. Atwater was elected in 1870.

STATISTICS.

The following are the crop statistics for this township for the year 1877:

Wheat.....	227 acres.	2,146 bushels.
Oats.....	787 "	19,085 "
Corn.....	390 "	11,639 "
Potatoes.....	89 "	5,699 "
Orcharding.....	211 "	5,852 "
Meadow.....	1652 "	1,832 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		7,965 pounds.
Butter.....		29,780 "
Cheese.....		107,210 "

Number of school-houses, 8; valuation, \$3000; amount paid teachers, \$1183.89; number of scholars, 245.

Vote for President in 1876: Hayes, 154; Tilden, 38.

Population in 1870, 770.

WILLIAMSFIELD TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAMSFIELD is geographically known on the county records as township No. 8, in the first range, and derives its name from General Joseph Williams, who was at an early date the owner of the lion's share of this township. His purchase, which was consummated on the 26th day of September, 1799, embraced three-fifths of the eastern part. This was not, however, the first land purchased of the Connecticut land company within the territory now called Williamsfield, Samuel Parkman having purchased an undivided interest in the western portion of the township on September 14, 1799. June 23, 1809, Mr. Parkman became the owner of lots 4, 5, 6, 7, 14, 15, 16, 17, 23, 24, 25, and two hundred and forty and sixty-seven one hundredths acres in the east side of lot No. 22. John Allen, another joint owner of the township, bought on October 19, 1807, lot No. 11, being six hundred and fifty-two and forty-five one hundredths acres and forty-seven and fifty-five one hundredths acres in lot No. 30. September 12, 1810, Joseph W. Brown purchased nine hundred acres in lots 1, 2, and 3. These were the original purchasers of the township in 1798, subsequent to the date of the draft by the Connecticut land company. It was first surveyed into sections one mile square, beginning at the northwest corner and running east and west.

The topography of Williamsfield is of a high rolling nature, quite well watered with small streams, which flow, some westwardly into the Pymatuning creek and others eastwardly, emptying into the Chenango creek, in Pennsylvania.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlement was begun in this township in the year 1804, by Charles Case and his son, Zophar, originally from Simsbury, Hartford county, Connecticut, who, having purchased a portion of section 22, emigrated from the "land of steady habits" with their respective families, and began the first improvements in the then unbroken wilderness. Their arrival in the township was on August 24, of the year before given. They came *via* Pittsburgh, over the mountains, with ox-teams. Soon they had erected log cabins on their lands and began life in earnest. In the autumn of 1806, John L. Cook, of Kinsman, Trumbull county, purchased a portion of lot No. 21, erected a log cabin thereon, and with his newly-wedded wife took up his residence in the same. Mr. Cook and wife while single emigrated from Preston, New London county, Connecticut, with Judge Kinsman, in 1804. David Randall, also of Kinsman, settled in the southwest part of the township at the same time of Cook's settlement. This was on section 11, the farm being now occupied by the Ford heirs. In 1807, Samuel Tuttle and Anson Jones, from Barkhamstead, Litchfield county, Connecticut, and Aaron Rice, from Bristol, Ontario county, New York, moved into the township, and settled on lands previously purchased; this was also in the southwest portion of the township. During the year 1808 there were additions made to the population of Williamsfield as follows: Thomas Ford, Ezra Woodworth, Cotton Foss, Silas Babcock, Daniel Hutchinson, and possibly others. The locations of these families were on the State road, and as follows: Thomas Ford on the Randall farm, where the first religious meetings were held; Ezra Woodworth on the farm still occupied by Cyril, the youngest son; Silas Babcock on the farm where now resides F. Johnson. Mr. Babcock was a blacksmith, and built the first smithy in the township. In the year 1809, Joshua Giddings settled on the farm now occupied by James Reed. He was the father of the Hon. Joshua R. Giddings. The latter read law with Elisha Whittlesey, of Canfield, Mahoning county, and first began practice in this township in 1819. His office stood near the present residence of Mr. Reed; it was of logs split and hewn on the inside. In 1822, Mr. Giddings removed to Jefferson. Justus Peck removed from New Berlin, Chenango county, New York, August, 1824, and settled with his family on fifty acres of land in section 7, on the farm now owned by M. Colby. Mr. Peck was formerly from Colebrook, Connecticut. One of his children is the present efficient county commissioner, E. O. Peck, whose residence is now in Richmond township. William Giddings, a nephew of Joshua R., resides on section 5. He has rendered material aid in the preparation of this history, and to him and others we acknowledge our obligations. Jonathan Tuttle settled in this township in 1810; built a log house in the summer and fall of that year, which he first occupied in January, 1811; was elected a justice of the peace in 1819; served in that capacity twenty-one years; was county commissioner four terms, and a member of the State

legislature during the winter of 1843-44. The first settler east of the old Salt road was Levi Smith, who emigrated from Sandisfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, with his wife and one child, in 1816, locating on section 13. Mr. Smith was a zealous Methodist, not only donating the land upon which the Methodist church is located, but also contributing liberally towards the erection of the building. The original farm is now occupied by Newton Smith. The youngest son is E. J. Smith, at present township clerk, justice of the peace, and notary public.

OTHER EARLY EVENTS.

The old Salt road, of which mention is made in several township histories, was laid out in 1804, by — Bemis and David Niles. It began on the lake-shore, at the mouth of Conneaut creek, continuing south to the old County road, and on through the first range to Kinsman's mill. The course from Kinsman's store was northwardly along the ridge, passing the residence of Marvin Leonard, of Williamsfield. Its location was between the present State and Centre roads of the first range. At this time there was a settlement at Kelloggsville, and midway between this point and Kinsman (Richmond Centre) a temporary board cabin was erected, where men and teams might find shelter for the night. Salt was one of the pressing wants of the early settlers, and to obtain it was one of the principal motives for the construction of this road; hence the name. Salt was manufactured in Onondaga, New York, transported in vessels on Lake Ontario to Lewistown, below the Falls of Niagara, from there it was carted to Buffalo, and thence in canoes and open boats to Conneaut. It reached the southern settlements by means of ox-teams, where its price was twenty dollars per barrel. The above is an extract from the "Historical Collections of the Mahoning Valley."

The first school-house was erected in the spring of 1808, on the Ford farm. The summer following Mrs. Babcock taught the first school in the township. At the time she had a child a few months old, which was, by the help of the "big boys," taken to school, and a sap-trough extemporized for a cradle. At this school the total attendance was some fifteen scholars.

In 1807 the Revs. Joseph Badger and Jonathan Leslie made a missionary tour through the first range, and the first sermon delivered in Williamsfield was at this time, by the Rev. Leslie, at the log house of Thomas Ford,—the congregation numbering some twelve souls all told. From this time religious services were held in the settlement at intervals until the organization of a church in 1816. This was a Presbyterian society, composed of members from both Williamsfield and Wayne, the church edifice being located in the latter township, about one-half mile from the east line, and on the east and west State road. The date when this church was constituted was February 21, 1816,—Revs. Giles H. Cowles and Jonathan Leslie being present. The first pastor was Ephraim T. Woodruff, who was installed August 19, 1819, and continued in that capacity until the year 1834. There has also been a Methodist church organization for many years, first holding services at the dwellings of the settlers, then in school-houses, and finally, in 1820, they erected a log meeting-house, near where Ticknor's house now stands. This was the first church erected in Williamsfield. The Methodist Episcopal church at the Centre was formed April 7, 1825, and consisted of seventeen members,—Thomas Carr and Joseph Davis circuit riders. The church edifice was erected in 1834, and the first sermon delivered therein was by Justice Woodworth. The preacher stood on a work-bench, while the congregation were seated on slab seats. The Congregational church at West Williamsfield was erected in 1848. The United Brethren have a church some one and a half miles south of the Centre, built in 1875.

The first saw-mill was built in 1814, on lot No. 21, by Messrs. Swan & Herick. Its location was near the Stanhope residence. The present saw-mill, owned by Daniel M. Smith, stands on the site formerly occupied by the saw- and cloth-dressing mill of Messrs. Smith & Leffingwell. The first steam saw-mill was built by Smith Bros. & Leffingwell in about 1850, on section 13. There are now three steam saw-mills in the township. The first wheat was doubtless sown by Samuel Tuttle, in 1807, and the first orchard was planted by the same gentleman, in 1808. Aaron Rice also planted an orchard about the same time.

The first store in the township was opened in 1822, by H. H. Vernon, at West Williamsfield. In 1848, A. B. Leonard established a store at the Centre. The present stores at this point are C. B. Leonard (successor to A. B. Leonard) and

the Farmers' Union. The stores at West Williamsfield are kept by F. Chapman and Ticknor & Son.

The first persons who contracted a marriage alliance in this township were Samuel Tuttle and Miss Lois Leonard; this was in the year 1812. As there was at that time no person in Williamsfield who had authority to solemnize marriages, this loving couple went to Kinsman, and were there united by 'Squire Sutliff, the father of the present Judge Sutliff, of Warren, Trumbull county.

The first physician who located in the township was Anson Hotchkiss, in the year 1815. His residence was on the State road. It is said his professional ability was above the average. Dr. Hotchkiss remained in the township until 1821, when he removed to Geneva, this county. The present physician is Mr. Tuckerman, West Williamsfield.

The first white male child born in the township was a son of Captain Charles Case and wife, in the early part of the year 1806, and the first female child was in October, same year, daughter of John L. and Emma Cook. This child afterwards became the wife of Samuel Dodge. The first hotel was located in West Williamsfield, and was first thrown open for the accommodation of the traveling public in 1820, with J. W. Giddings as host. The second hotel was erected at this same point in 1830, by H. H. Vernon. The present hotel is kept by J. H. Kincaid, at West Williamsfield, and the one at the Centre by C. O. French.

The first death is supposed to have been that of a child of Anson Jones, in 1809, and the first adult to die was John Inman, in 1813. His body was interred in the private burying-ground of the Inmans, which was situated on the bank of the Pymatuning creek, in Wayne. In the absence of a minister, the religious services were conducted by Deacon Ezra Leonard, Aaron Rice reading the sermon, during which a bier was constructed of round poles by Marvin Leonard and the Hon. J. R. Giddings, the bearers afterwards carrying the body on this rude bier some three miles to the place of interment. The first cemetery in the township was located in 1815; this was the present one at West Williamsfield.

ORGANIZATION.

In 1811 the townships of Williamsfield, Andover, Cherry Valley, Wayne, Colebrook, and New Lyme were, by statute, transferred from Trumbull to Ashtabula County, and organized under the name of Wayne township, and an election held for township officers at the house of Nathan Fobes. Nathaniel Coleman and Samuel Tuttle were elected justices of the peace at this time. Williamsfield was detached and organized as a separate township in 1826, and an election held for township officers on the 3d day of April of that year, the result of which is shown by the following extract from the township records: Samuel Tuttle, Levi Smith, and Charles Brooks were judges, and Henry H. Vernon and William Leffingwell clerks. The following officers were elected: Gilbert Palmer, Samuel Tuttle, and Samuel Morse, trustees; Jonathan Tuttle, clerk; Charles Brooks, treasurer; Levi Smith and Levi Leonard, overseers of the poor; Reuben Phelps and William Jones, fence-viewers; Aranda P. Giddings and William Leffingwell, constables; and Ansel Morse, Bartlet Leonard, Valentine Tourgee, Ebenezer Woodworth, Jonathan Tuttle, and William North, supervisors of highways. The first justice of the peace was the before-named Jonathan Tuttle, who was elected in 1819. He was succeeded by Heman Ticknor. A second justice was ordered, probably in 1826, and Samuel Morse was the gentleman first elected. The present incumbents are H. W. Simonds and E. J. Smith.

POSTAL MATTERS.

The first post-office established in the township was at West Williamsfield, in 1812. Elias Morse was the first postmaster. M. H. Ticknor is the present postmaster. The second post-office was located at Williamsfield Centre, in 1850, and A. B. Leonard was its first postmaster. C. B. Leonard is the present incumbent, commissioned January 5, 1871. Upon the establishment of mail service on the Franklin division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, which runs through the eastern portion of the township, another post-office was established at Simon Station; this was mainly through the efforts of William Giddings. The first and present postmaster is Henry W. Simonds, commissioned October 10, 1872. The first mails were carried from Warren (the first year on foot) to Ashtabula, through the fourth range, returning to Warren *via* the first range, arriving at West Williamsfield on Friday of each week.

The first cheese-factory established was by George W. Fetterman, on lot No. 16, near the present residence of Jasper Fetterman. This was on the 15th of May, 1871. We are unable to obtain any statistics in connection with either this factory or the one established in 1873, by William McMichael, which was the second in the township. We learn, however, that both factories are doing a remunerative business.

The patriotism of the citizens of Williamsfield ranks fully equal with those of her sister townships. The following exhibit of the present condition shows

pretty conclusively that the hardships and privations of those noble pioneers were not endured for naught:

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	209 acres.	3,068 bushels.
Oats.....	649 "	14,635 "
Corn.....	569 "	41,761 "
Potatoes.....	102 "	6,396 "
Orcharding.....	286 "	38,839 "
Meadow.....	2500 "	3,100 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		24,048 pounds.
Butter.....		49,110 "
Cheese.....		198,264 "

Number of school-houses, 7; valuation, \$2600; amount paid teachers, \$932; total number of youths, 269.

The report of the secretary of state for 1877 shows that the vote for President was: Hayes, 178; Tilden, 74.

The population in 1870 was 892.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM GIDDINGS.

Elisha Giddings was born at Hartland, Connecticut, 1785, and was married to Philathella Fish, September 11, 1803, who was born at Townsend, Vermont. He married from Canandaigua, New York, in 1805, and settled in Green, Trumbull county, now Wayne, Ashtabula County. They had eleven children,—nine sons and two daughters.

William Giddings, who was the fourth son, was born in Wayne, January 11, 1810. In April, 1813, his parents gave him to Jonathan Tuttle, of Williamsfield, his mother carrying him through the woods on horseback. Mr. Tuttle adopted him, and he lived with him until he was of age. His schooling consisted of about three months,—summer and winter,—until he was eight years old. After that time until of age it was limited to about two months each winter. With this meagre amount of schooling he obtained a fair education, and the notes relating to his life furnished the writer are in a good hand, although written when he was almost seventy.

When he arrived at his majority, his worldly wealth might be represented with 000. He resolved to earn a farm of one hundred acres, and then marry. He began work with this intention. His wages varied from thirty-three to fifty-six cents a day, yet when he was twenty-seven years old he had bought his hundred acres in Williamsfield, for which he paid seven hundred dollars.

September 25, 1838, he married Maria Webber, of Kinsman, and settled on his farm.

He and his wife have always been members of the Congregational church, and interested in Sunday-school matters. They had four children, two of whom died in infancy. Two sons are now living: F. R. Giddings, born February 5, 1840; married May 11, 1869, to Senna Banning, of Kinsman. They now live in Cleveland. W. Danvin Giddings, born June 29, 1850; is unmarried. He is employed in United States mail service, on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway.

Mr. William Giddings is the only Giddings in Williamsfield, where that family were once so numerous. He has always been an anti-slavery man and a straight out-and-out Republican, and in his younger days was almost always a member of the county conventions. He has not missed voting at a State election but once since 1831. In 1836 he was in Genesee county, New York, and voted for Harrison.

REV. ELIAS MORSE.

The birthplace of Rev. Elias Morse was Worthington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, April 6, 1776. He came to this Western Reserve on horseback, in 1809, to select land for his future home, in company with Ebenezer Webber.

He selected three hundred acres in section 21, where he lived until his death. The farm is now owned by his heirs. He was married to Miss Abiah Phelps, of Suffield, Hartford county, Connecticut, May 4, 1803, by Rev. Mr. Waldo. They were the parents of three sons and two daughters, two of whom are now living,—B. F. Morse resides in Kentucky, and Maria Louisa occupies the old homestead. He was the founder of Methodism in this part of the Reserve, being converted at a Methodist camp-meeting previous to his coming to Ohio. After he had made the selection of his land he said to his friend, "Let us thank God for all his mercies and blessings in protecting us through our long journey to this wilderness." He knelt down there in the forest and poured out his thoughts in prayer to the Almighty for his care over himself and friend. He earnestly prayed that



WM GIDDINGS.



MRS WM GIDDINGS



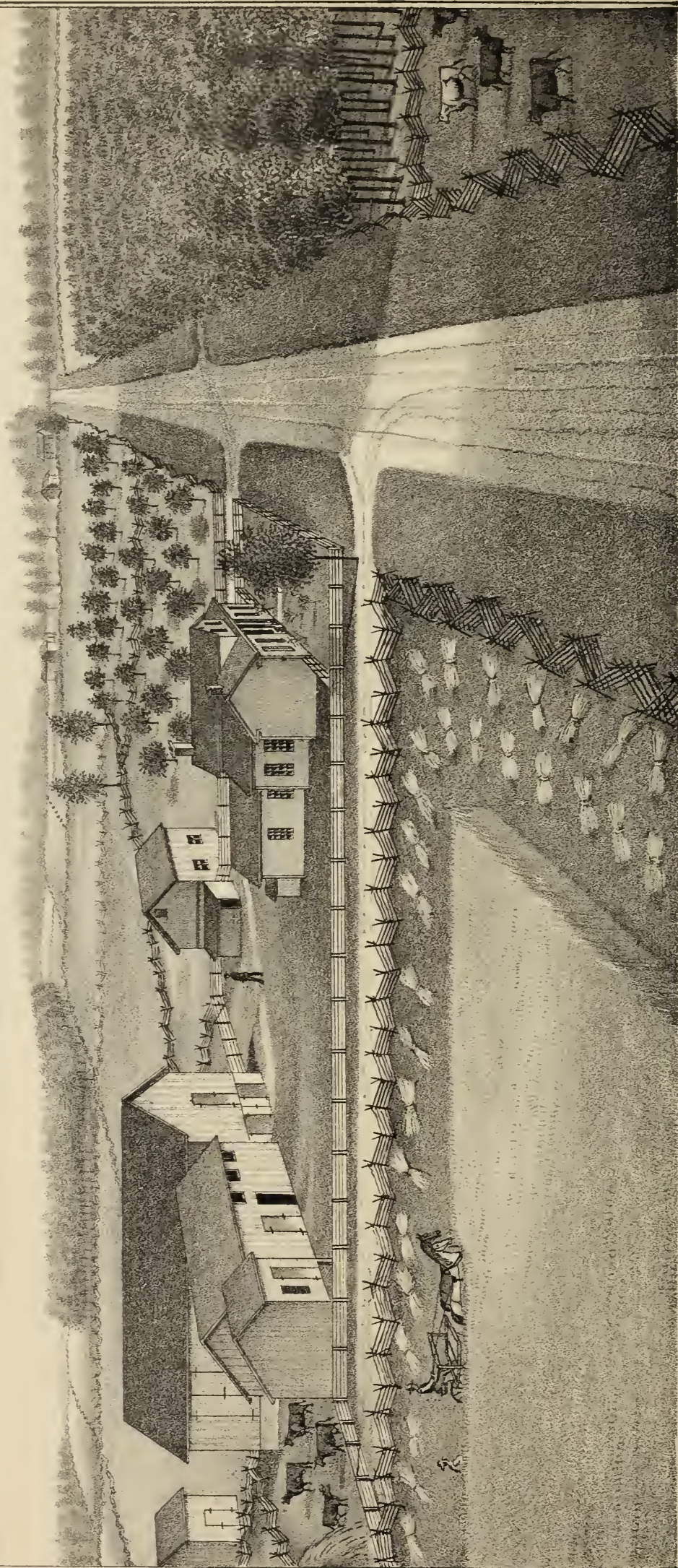
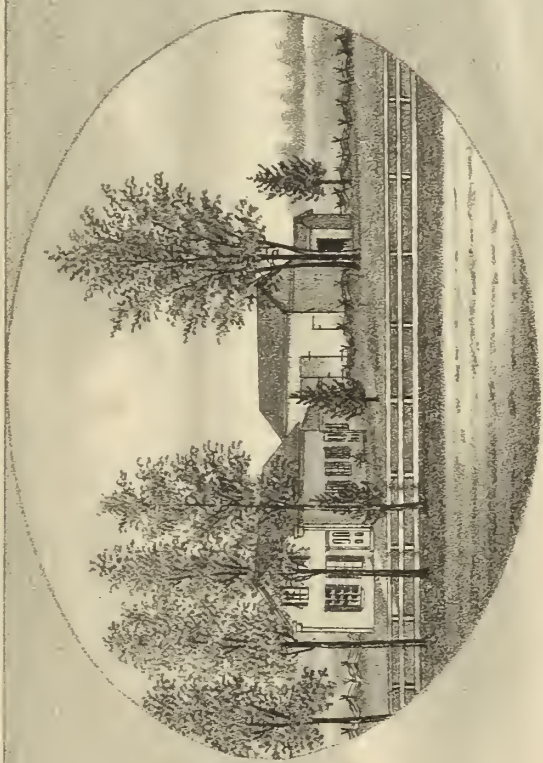
JOEL RICE.



REV ELIAS MORSE.



MRS ABIAH MORSE.



RES. OF WM. KIDDLE, WAYNE TP., ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.

he might be of some use in this new country, that he might do some good in the name of his Master. He formed a number of classes or chapels in the west part of Crawford county, Pennsylvania, and one or two in Trumbull county, and one in Williamsfield. Those classes were formed before there was any ecclesiastical body established belonging to the Methodists in this part of the county. As soon as he arrived here with his family in 1811, he commenced preaching in his

own or some neighbor's house or barn, as the case might be. About this time a mail-route was established on the State road, and J. W. Brown was appointed postmaster, but resigned in a few months, and Elias Morse was appointed instead, his commission bearing date 1812, and served as postmaster about thirty years. He died December 26, 1856, aged eighty years. His wife died December 29, 1872, aged ninety-seven years.

WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

THIS township is designated as the eighth of the second range of the original Connecticut Western Reserve. Much of the following history of this township is extracted from an address delivered by the Hon. J. R. Giddings, at the semi-centennial anniversary of the settlement of the township, held on the 24th day of August, 1853. Mr. Giddings became a resident of the territory now called Wayne when but ten years of age,—this fact, with his retentive memory and very observing mind, eminently fitting him for the position of historian.

In the month of June, 1798, Titus Hayes, then a young man of unusual energy, left Hartford, in the State of Connecticut, with the intention of joining a company of surveyors to be employed on the Reserve in that season. He came by the way of Canandaigua, in the State of New York, with no other companion than a faithful dog; and with his gun, a loaf of bread, and some salt in his knapsack, he left Erie, Pennsylvania. At a place called Levingston, in Crawford county, he passed the last cabin, and, trusting to his pocket compass, he bore southwesterly, and entered the State of Ohio near the southeast corner of Richmond, passing through the territory now called Andover; he entered this township near the northwest corner; he swam the Pymatuning creek, near the corner of lot 28. His was the first visit of civilized man to the interior of our township. It was then an unbroken wilderness. The dark umbrage of the forest protected the virgin soil from the noontide rays. The cool waters flowed quietly along the beautiful rivulets. All was then quiet, and nature reigned in all her pristine loveliness. In 1799 the township was surveyed into lots of a half-mile square, each containing one hundred and sixty acres. In 1800, by deeds of partition among the proprietors of the "Connecticut land company," the township was conveyed to Oliver Phelps, Esq., of Canandaigua, one of the original members of the company.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

In the spring of 1803, Simon Fobes, Esq., of Somers, in the State of Connecticut, contracted with Oliver Phelps for fifteen hundred acres of land in township No. 8 in the second range. The tract embraced one entire tier of lots lying south of and adjoining the east and west centre line. These lots were numbered from fifty up to, and including, sixty.

On the 21st of June of that year, Joshua Fobes and his wife, Dorothy, accompanied by Elias Fobes, a younger brother, of some nine or ten years of age, started from Connecticut with the intention of settling in this township. Their father attended them on their journey, with the intention of seeing them located in the wilderness to which they were emigrating. After one or two days' travel they were joined by David Fobes, a cousin, who shared with them the hardships and privations of that protracted journey. In forty-nine days they reached Gustavus, and for the time being found shelter in the cabin of Jesse Pelton, who had settled at the centre of the township. Soon after their arrival they proceeded to ascertain the situation of their lands. This done, the father returned to Connecticut. Joshua Fobes and David commenced chopping timber and preparing a cabin, but the exposure of the journey affected the health of Joshua so much that he could not remove on to his lands until the 8th of October. The family which moved into the township of Wayne on that day consisted of Joshua Fobes, his wife Dorothy, David Fobes, and Elias Fobes. These four farmers were emphatically the "*first settlers of Wayne.*"

The cabin in which they lived was near the southeast corner of lot 57. Here they spent laborious days and lonely nights. Soon after they had settled in their new home, David Fobes left them and returned to Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Fobes, with the brother, Elias, spent the winter of 1803-4 with no civilized neighbor within less than five miles from their dwelling. They were often visited

by Indians who lived in the township, and who occasionally supplied them with venison and bear's meat. They were usually friendly; but it may not be out of place to say that on one occasion two of them visited the cabin of our pioneers, where they found Mrs. Fobes without company. They became boisterous in their demands for whisky, but she, understanding their habits, refused to furnish it. They drew their knives in a threatening manner; she had recourse to the weapon most used by her sex (the broomstick), and drove them from the cabin. Their neighbors were a few families in the township of Windsor, some fifteen miles westward, but there was no road by which they could be visited. On the north, their nearest neighbors were at Kingsville, some twenty miles distant, without a road, while on the east there were no settlers nearer than Meadville, Pennsylvania. They had no intercourse with white people except at the south. In Gustavus were two or three families, with, perhaps, as many in Kinsman and Vernon. These constituted their neighbors.

FIRST BIRTH IN THE TOWNSHIP.

On the 21st of April, 1804, Mrs. Fobes gave birth to a son. He was the first child born in the township, and was named Alvin.

In May, 1804, Simon Fobes, Jr., came into the township, and took up his residence with his brothers, returning to Connecticut in the autumn, and our pioneer family were left to spend the second winter without other neighbors than those heretofore referred to. During the summer of 1804 a wagon-road was opened from their residence to Morgan. This road was occasionally traveled, and our pioneers were at times called on by the lonely traveler, who, in that day, was always delighted to find a cabin amid the dreary wilderness. Early the next season Simon Fobes, Jr., returned to Wayne. He came in a wagon drawn by two horses, which enabled him to bring with him many articles of clothing and other necessities greatly needed by the family. With him came a cousin, Jabez Fobes, whose father had purchased land here, and the son came to rear a cabin for his father's family. During the winter of 1804-5, Titus Hayes and Elisha Giddings removed from Canandaigua, New York, with their families. They came on sleds drawn by oxen, reaching Hartford, in the county of Trumbull, in the month of March. Here they remained during the season, engaged in raising provisions for the next season. On the 8th of October these gentlemen removed with their families to Wayne, and took up their residence on lot 33. Mr. Fobes and family had resided in the township two years before the arrival of another family. Elisha Giddings settled on lot 34. In the autumn of 1805, George Wakeman, from Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, purchased lot 85, and began improvements thereon. During the same period Joshua Giddings (father of the Hon. J. R. Giddings) purchased several lots of land in the township. Jabez Fobes erected a small cabin about this time on lot 88. Edward Inman, of Somers, Connecticut, purchased lands here in the same autumn. In the winter of 1805-6, Joshua Giddings, accompanied by his son, Anson P., came from Canandaigua, and commenced improvements near the centre, on lot 45, erecting a cabin and planting a small field of corn. In the month of May, George Wakeman and family, his son-in-law, Henry Moses, and family, settled on lot 85. In the same month the family of Joshua Giddings (consisting of wife, son Joseph, and J. R., the youngest of the family) left Canandaigua, in charge of Nathaniel Coleman, at that time recently married, reached Conneaut on the 16th day of June (the day of the total eclipse of the sun), coming down the old Salt road and across the Pymatuning into the township, and to the cabin on lot 45. Mr. Coleman began improvements on lot 65, where he subsequently settled. About the 1st of July, Edward Inman and family, his son Edward, Jr., and family, settled on lot 86. Soon after this Nathan Fobes took up his residence on lot 88. Soon after this Mr. Giddings inaugu-

rated public Sabbath worship. The first meeting was at his cabin on, probably, the second Sabbath in July. In the memoirs of the Rev. Joseph Badger we find that, on the 2d of November, 1806, he spoke at the house of Joshua Fobes; and this sermon he calls the "first Sabbath preaching in Wayne."

FIRST DEATH.

On the 8th day of January, 1808, Mrs. Thankful Fobes, grandmother of Joshua Fobes, died at his house. The place of burial was in what is now the cemetery, a little distance from the centre of the township. Mr. Hayes donating the land. There was no clergyman present, the solemn services being conducted by those present. Three days subsequently Simon Fobes, the husband of the before mentioned, was buried by her side in the forest grave-yard. During the year 1808 there was much suffering among the early settlers of Wayne, the wet season of the previous year preventing the raising of crops. Another misfortune befell the settlers,—most of the lands purchased in town were found to have been mortgaged by Oliver Phelps prior to their sale, and he dying about this time, insolvent, the purchasers were left without a remedy. During this season Messrs. Fobes erected the first saw-mill in the township; this was on lot 55, the completion of which marking an era in the settlement. The first school-house was erected near the centre of the township, in the autumn of 1809. It was a small log cabin, with windows of oiled paper. Keziah Jones taught the first school in the township (date not given). Miss Jones became afterwards the wife of Nathaniel Coleman. Mr. Giddings states that he was a member of this school, and that in it he obtained the only common-school education acquired after he was ten years of age. The early settlers were subjected to many privations. Their dwellings were rude and inconvenient; glass windows were not enjoyed; the light was obtained usually from the chimney; the door and window-places filled with oiled paper instead of glass. They had usually but one room, which served as kitchen, dining-room, parlor, and nursery. Their crockery was arranged on shelves in one corner of the house, and under these shelves their iron-ware and cooking-utensils were arranged. It was common in the early period of our settlement for gentlemen to appear at church on the Sabbath barefooted, in clean shirts, pants, and vests, without coats, which were not sometimes *conveniently to be had*. The ladies were generally in the habit of walking to church barefooted, carrying their shoes and stockings in their hands until near the place of meeting, when they would stop and clothe their pedal extremities, and then walk into the sanctuary. In connection with the difficulties experienced in these early days in getting grain ground, it is stated that "most families were provided with 'sawp mortars.'" These were formed by burning a cavity into the top of a stump, and then providing a large pestle six or eight feet in length, suspended over the stump by fastening the upper end to a spring-pole, the lower end being suited to the cavity in the stump below it. The corn being placed in the cavity of the stump, the pestle was brought down on it with such force as to break it in pieces, and a woman or child could pound sufficient for the family—a meal—in a short time. The pioneers met but seldom for social pleasures, but that circumstance added interest to their gatherings. The ladies did not call at four o'clock P.M., as at this day. They left home in the morning, taking their children with them, and occupied the day in an efficient visit, retiring before the disappearance of daylight. The friendships of that day were strong and uninterrupted. There were no feuds, no contentions, no strifes among them.

THE FIRST WEDDING.

In the winter of 1807, Philemon Brockway was married to Sarah, daughter of Nathan Fobes. The marriage was solemnized at the house of her father, and the whole town were invited; for weeks the event was looked to as one of unusual interest. Fortunately, the weather was good, and the invited guests were promptly in attendance. The attendance of a clergyman could not easily be obtained, and a justice of the peace was employed to officiate. All passed off merrily. The bride and bridegroom were duly congratulated, and saluted with the friendly kiss. The whisky was passed around in earthen bowls and tin-cups. At a seasonable hour the guests departed for their homes, highly gratified with the first wedding, which was long referred to as one of the interesting incidents of the early settlement.

The first township election was at the house of Nathan Fobes. This township contains but one of those works called "ancient fortifications," of which so much has been written and so little known. This work was situated on the west side of the Pymatuning creek, on lot 89, near the mill. It had the appearance of having been designed for defense. Its parapet-walls were some three feet in height, and on them were found forest-trees of the ordinary size. It was evidently erected by that peculiar people who, for want of a better name, are denominated "Mound-Builders." Samuel Jones came from Hartland, Connecticut, in 1811. His family consisted of wife and five children, the eldest of whom (L. H. Jones) still occupies the original homestead on lot No. 28. The first cheese-factory was

established by L. D. Badger, in about the year 1870, at the centre. There are at present five factories in the township.

THE FIRST POST-OFFICE

was located about one-fourth of a mile north of the centre. This was in about the year 1823, at which time Hari Miner was commissioned first postmaster,—a position which he held for many years. Present postmaster is Samuel Jones, Jr. First mails were carried on foot, arriving at Wayne the latter part of the week.

The first grist-mill was erected in about the year 1820; Messrs. Loomis & Brown were the proprietors. The location of this mill was on the Pymatuning creek, in the southeast corner of the township. The first store began business in about 1825, on the Hayes road, some quarter of a mile north of the east and west centre road; Messrs. Hayes & Stevens proprietors. The present store is at the centre; Messrs. S. Jones & Co. proprietors. The first resident physician was Luther Spelman, whose location was in the southeast corner of the township; he first began business in perhaps 1823, and continued the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred in September, 1862. J. W. Graham is at present the only physician in the township.

For the record of the patriotic deeds of the citizens of Wayne during the War of the Rebellion, see military history of the county in another part of this volume.

The population of this township in 1870, as shown by the United States census, was eight hundred and seventeen, and the political status is shown by the vote cast for President in 1876, which the secretary of state's report gives as follows: R. B. Hayes, 191; S. D. Tilden, 29.

The following table shows that the farmers of Wayne have fully improved the time:

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	186 acres.	2,559 bushels.
Oats.....	522 "	16,271 "
Corn.....	441 "	16,304 "
Potatoes.....	53 "	4,458 "
Orcharding.....	189 "	10,480 "
Meadow.....	2224 "	2,983 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		35,499 pounds.
Butter.....		40,243 "
Cheese.....		368,877 "

The number of school-houses was 8; valuation, \$5500; number of scholars, 260; amount paid to teachers, \$1006.63.

In connection with the township of Wayne, we find on the first record that "so much of the township of Green as is contained in the original survey of No. 8, in the first, second, and third ranges, is hereby set off into a separate township, to be known by the name of Wayne. The electors of said township of Wayne are directed to meet on the 11th day of April next, at the dwelling of Nathan Fobes, for the purpose of electing township officers. Signed, Richard Hayes, clerk;" and dated "County Commissioners' Office, Trumbull County, Ohio, March 19, 1811." (The township so organized embraced what is now the townships of Williamsfield, Andover, Colebrook, Cherry Valley, New Lyme, and Wayne.) Pursuant to above the electors met as directed, and elected the following officers: George Wakeman, Joshua Giddings, and Ezra Woodworth, trustees; Nathaniel Coleman, clerk; Thomas Ford, treasurer; Anson Jones, lister and appraiser; Elisha Giddings, appraiser; Titus Hayes and Samuel Tuttle, overseers of the poor; Zopher Case and Joshua Fobes, fence-viewers; David Fobes, Anson Jones, and Albion Woodworth, supervisors. The first justices of the peace were Samuel Tuttle and Nathaniel Coleman, whose commissions bear date at Zanesville, September 24, 1811. The following are their successors to the present: Ezra Leonard, Anson Jones, Titus Hayes, Jonathan Tuttle, Simon Fobes, Joshua Fobes, Sr., Nathaniel Coleman, Jr., Simon Fobes, Jr., Flavel Jones, Lovel E. Parker, Anson Jones, C. C. Frick, David Smiley, Richard Hayes, Morris Spelman, Rollin L. Jones, James S. Cowden, Linus H. Jones, Andrew J. Hatch, and F. A. Kinnear. Among the "archives" of Wayne we find a poll-book of an election for State officers held October 13, 1812, at which time twenty-eight votes were cast. The following are the candidates: Governor, Return J. Meigs; Member of Congress, John S. Edwards; Senator, Peter Hitchcock; Legislature, Samuel S. Baldwin and James Montgomery; County Commissioners, O. K. Hawley, Levi Gaylord, Titus Hayes, Moses Wright, and Ezra Leonard. The judges of this election were Samuel Tuttle, Elisha Giddings, and Anson Jones; Jonathan Tuttle and Samuel Jones, clerks. At the presidential election of 1816, there were fifteen votes cast for presidential electors. Reuben Bates, Jabez Fobes, and Jonathan Tuttle, judges; Lynds Jones and Joshua R. Giddings, clerks.

CHURCHES.

The following statement in relation to the early Methodist meetings, formation of the society, etc., is given from memory, the records having been destroyed. The first church organization was formed in about the year 1822, subsequent to which time a camp-meeting was held on the farm of Titus Hayes (now owned



Father Spelman



NATHANIEL COLEMAN



MRS. NATHANIEL COLEMAN

by O. H. Miner). The first meetings were held in dwellings and school-houses, and among the first ministers were Charles Thorn, J. W. Davis, Thomas Carr, and others. The first Methodist church edifice was erected in 1840, at Lindenville. It was a frame structure, and is the same which is now occupied at the centre, it having been moved to that point in 1866. Present pastor, T. D. Blinn; membership, forty.

CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS.

Our thanks are due to Linus H. Jones, Esq., for the following interesting sketch connected with the churches in Wayne.

The first church organization in Wayne was Congregational, formed in 1816. Previous to this, for some years, regular religious services were held on the Sabbath at private houses, prominent among which were those of Joshua and Levi Fobes, at the centre, and at the house of Benjamin Ward, on the Hayes road. These services were conducted by Simon Fobes, a soldier of the Revolutionary army, consisting of two services, of a sermon read at each, with prayer and singing, in accordance with the usual form of those days, which practice continued until 1816. At this time an effort was made to establish more permanently the institutions of the gospel. The citizens of Wayne and Williamsfield united in building a place of worship. Neither township was much settled, except in the contiguous halves of each, and both were under one township organization. A large house was built of logs, piled one above the other, and covered with "shakes"—much like barrel-staves, except being less in thickness—from three and a half to four feet in length. These were laid loose upon poles or "ribs," which ran across the building, for their support, and were held in their places by poles as weights. The crevices between the logs of the sides were "chinked" with wood and mud, making them quite formidable against the blasts of winter. A floor of boards covered about one-half of the room, while the remaining portion was the bare earth, except logs, hewed upon the upper side, to support a floor, when the finances might justify the outlay. These logs were used as seats, and made a substantial and solid sitting. In winter a fire was built upon the ground near the centre, the smoke very tardily making its exit through the crevices in and around the roof, but often tarrying sufficiently to cause tears, without the aid of eloquence or pathos. After about two years a floor covered the whole area. A gallery was erected at one end of the building, which accommodated a choir as aristocratic, but much less exclusive, than those of more modern times. In this humble building the citizens and their families assembled in mass, holding two services each Sabbath, conducted by deacons, notable among whom were Ezra Leonard, Norman Wilcox, and Calvin Andrews. Occasionally a missionary would spend a Sabbath with them. The first minister employed by the church was Rev. Alvin Coe, for a term of four Sabbaths; afterwards, one by the name of Bowen, as a candidate for settlement; but he did not prove to be acceptable. Early in the summer of 1819 we were visited by Rev. Ephraim T. Woodruff, in the capacity of a missionary of the "Missionary Society of the State of Connecticut," who labored with us several weeks, when arrangements were made with him to settle with us as our minister, and labor as such one-half of his time, at a salary of two hundred dollars per year, which was to be increased ten dollars per year until it reached two hundred and fifty dollars. He was installed as pastor in August, 1819, and returned to Connecticut for his family, which consisted of his wife and six children. He returned with his family in October, and settled in his log house, which had been provided for them in his absence, perfectly surrounded by forest, with no building nearer than half a mile, except our lonely-looking forest church. One-half of Mr. Woodruff's time was spent as a missionary among the destitute churches in this part of the Western Reserve, making, usually, tours of two weeks each, and thus alternating in his home and mission labors. He was a laborious, persevering, and efficient man, both as a pastor and as a citizen. Three services on the Sabbath was the rule, two at the church, and at evening in some quarter of his parish, usually at some school-house. He exhibited much zeal in the interests of education, and made a specialty of visiting each school twice in each session, giving notice of the intended visit on the Sabbath previous. Those who were most benefited by and appreciated his services are on the shady side of life, and look back with grateful recollections of Rev. Ephraim T. Woodruff. To attend church was the general rule of almost the entire population, and the difference in attendance between deacon and preaching meetings was small.

Our religious interests were harmonious and prosperous until the winter of 1831, when our house of sacred memory was destroyed by fire. A recollection of that humble building calls up some of the most enjoyable occasions of our lives. Would that we could transmit such recollections to posterity! Now without a house of worship, our pastor was equal to the emergency. He had a building of logs, which had been used for "all work," which was immediately appropriated. A part of the upper floor was taken out and the choir perched upon the remainder, with heads in frequent contact with the poles of the roof, while the mass were seated below. But this state of things could not long continue. A house, or

houses, must be built. The people upon this side of the creek thought it time that interest called for a house nearer home, and the main part that that interest centred upon the Hayes road. To this those upon the centre road demurred, uniting their influence with those upon the east side and Williamsfield, awaiting a more favorable opportunity for building at the centre. The Hayes road interest started forward, hewed and drew timber to the spot, when, in a maze of doubt, the work was suspended. Those on the east side, with West Williamsfield, encouraged by this suspense, united their efforts and built the house now occupied by Mr. Lewis D. Roberts, which stands nearly upon the same spot occupied by the log church. In this state of things, regular religious services were established at the school-house on the Hayes road, north of the centre line, and kept up with regularity from Sabbath to Sabbath, with preaching about one-half of the time. In October, 1832, a Congregational church was organized with twenty-nine members, twenty-two of whom were from the former church, and all were living east of the north and south centre road. This state of things continued for about two years. In the mean time, those on the centre road and west remained members of the original church of "Wayne and Williamsfield," but, uniting their efforts with others of the township, commenced the building of a house at the centre, which was undenominational, stimulated by a "Centre" interest. In this state of things the project of a house on the Hayes road was abandoned, and an arrangement made to take the house at the centre. A Congregational society was organized in the spring of 1835, which was duly incorporated under a special act of the legislature, which has, as such, taken all the financial responsibility in building and supplying preaching, with the incidentals consequent thereto. In November, 1834, those living upon the centre road withdrew from the mother church and united with the new organization known as "The First Congregational church of Wayne." Our Sabbath services were continued at the school-house near Mr. Hari Miner's until 1838, which was ordinarily sufficient to accommodate all who wished to attend, by providing extra seats, which was done to the full capacity of the room, the house at the centre not being sufficiently completed. In May, 1840, we find this record of the doings of "The First Congregational society of Wayne":

"Resolved, That the building committee be instructed to proceed forthwith to finish the pulpit and slips; also the stairs leading to the gallery, if the funds hold out."

In the mean time, the house was used as our place of worship, notwithstanding its unfinished state. The house was finally finished, when the plastering proved defective and commenced falling off, which sometimes occurred at their time of service, which occasioned some to speak facetiously of "sitting under the droppings of the sanctuary." Again we were fitted up, enjoying our church, until 1865, when it was moved from its former foundation, which put it in a very unsatisfactory condition, involving much expense proportionately to its original cost, which was not fully overcome until 1868, when it was nicely fitted up, frescoed, and made one of the most neat audience-rooms of a country township. In this condition we continued to enjoy it until December 16, 1872, when it was destroyed by fire. Thus were the expectations of many, who supposed they had made their last effort at church-building, buried in ashes. Through the favor of our Methodist friends we were offered the use of their house in the mornings, which we continued to do for one year, uniting the two Sabbath-schools in one, which was continued for one year, when we withdrew and held our meetings in the academy at Lindenville during the year 1874, and until in February, 1875. Owing to differences of opinion as to the location of the new church edifice, nothing was accomplished until 1874, when a subscription was raised and a contract entered into by the building committee, composed of Messrs. Orlando P. Fobes, Stephen W. Bailey, and Winthrop F. Pelton, with Mr. Sherman Kinney as builder, in the season of 1874, which contract was very satisfactorily fulfilled. The house was completed and furnished, and dedicated as a place of worship, in February, 1875, at a cost of something over six thousand four hundred dollars. We are now accredited with having one of the best and most pleasant audience-rooms in a country township. The present church membership is about one hundred and ten, including all ages from early youth to old age, the oldest member being in the last half of his ninety-seventh year, viz., Samuel Jones, and being the oldest man in the township. About thirty years ago the church of "Wayne and Williamsfield" changed their location to West Williamsfield, which includes one of the three north and south streets through this township, and about one-fifth of our population, which has given occasion to speak of them as living "with bodies in the town of Wayne, but souls in Williamsfield." This branch includes Mrs. Rebecca Wilcox, now in her ninety-ninth year, and the oldest woman in the township.

WAYNE INSTITUTE

was incorporated during the year of 1845-46, and was generally known as Wayne academy. The arrangements for building were made in 1845, but were not car-

ried into effect and the building completed until the autumn of 1846. The building was erected by an association of stockholders. The stock being divided into shares of five dollars each, Sylvester Ward being the largest stockholder, Deacon Calvin Andrews the second largest. The building committee were Sylvester Ward, Calvin Andrews, C. C. Wick, and Samuel Jones, Jr. The officers of the association in 1847 were C. C. Wick, president; Joshua Fobes, Jr., vice-president; Sylvester Ward, T. E. Best, H. F. Giddings, and J. T. Miner, trustees. Joseph B. Barber was president during 1848-49, and took an active interest in the welfare of the school. Of the officers above mentioned at this date (1878) but three are living, C. C. Wick, H. F. Giddings, and Joshua Fobes. The school was in session from four to six months during the year, with from forty to eighty pupils in attendance each term, and flourished from its commencement until 1864-65. The following is an imperfect list of its principals and assistant teachers: Miss Catherine Coleman has the honor of being the first teacher who taught in the academy, and did much towards developing a love of study in the minds of the young people of that day. Miss Coleman was assisted by Miss T. Arnold, and taught during the winter of 1846-48. Mr. T. N. Haskell—assistants, Miss Sarah C. Austin and Miss S. E. Lattimer—taught from 1848 till 1850. Mr. G. H. Collier—assistant, Miss Lee—taught from 1850 to 1852. After these the school was taught by Miss Abby Barber, who received her early education at this institute, afterwards graduating at Oberlin. Miss Barber died March 28, 1857, loved and respected by all who knew her. Miss Flora A. Krum, another former pupil, taught successfully in the academy. Miss Krum was a graduate of Willoughby Female seminary, and for several years assisted her husband, Mr. Edwin Regal, who was principal of the Normal school at Hopedale, in this State. Among the teachers of whom we have no record of the time when they taught are Mr. Clark; Mrs. Branch, assisted by Miss A. Niles, taught during the fall and winter of 1854-55; Thomas Roberts, in the fall of 1856. During the interval between 1856-61, Arthur Case, Andrew Braden, and L. D. Kee were the teachers. Mr. Braden enlisted for the late war, and was promoted to captain in the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry. L. D. Kee was also a captain in the same regiment, several of his former pupils enlisting with him. Captain Kee was killed in action at Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862. The following is a partial list of the names of professional and business men who were once members of Wayne academy: Professor of Music, Ezra Geer (graduate of Oberlin); Will C. Chamberlain (graduate of Oberlin). Lawyers, George C. Sturgis, member of the West Virginia house of delegates; Claudius B. Parker (graduate of Oberlin), member of the bar, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Doctors, Frank H. Geer, Henry C. Hart, N. C. Brooks, Aurora Giddings, Joseph Simons. Ministers, George W. Andrews, Talladega college, Alabama, Thomas Roberts, Darius Woodworth, Harvey Webb. A majority of the pupils in the academy were the sons and daughters of farmers; the sons, many of them, chose the calling of their fathers, and are numbered among our most intelligent and influential citizens. The above catalogue of names is, of course, very imperfect, and is no just measure of the good work which the institution has accomplished.

CASUALTIES.

July 4, 1856, Lysander Fobes was killed at the centre by the premature discharge of a piece of ordnance, with which they were celebrating our national independence.

Drayton Jones was fatally injured by falling through a scaffold and against the cylinder of a thrashing-machine; was so horribly mangled that death soon ensued. Cannot obtain the date.

MANUFACTURERS.

Steam saw-mills, A. J. & D. W. Hatch, west of the centre, William Remieks, northwest corner of the township. C. C. Fitch, heading and stave-works, west of centre. Cheese-factories, C. Oatman, F. B. Miner, T. J. Fobes, and Messrs. Hart & Chapman. Grist-mill, located in southeast part of township, on Pymatuning creek, Messrs. Walworth & McGranahau.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

DR. LUTHER SPELMAN,

whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Granville, Massachusetts, July 27, 1779. His father's name was John Spelman, who married Miss Damaris Rose, of Granville, Massachusetts. Dr. Spelman studied medicine with Dr. Harvey, of Massachusetts. He married, in 1804, Miss Anna Vail, of Morristown, New Jersey, a lady of Quaker descent. The father was a cook for General Washington while his army encamped at the above-named place during the

War of the Revolution. Dr. and Mrs. Spelman emigrated to Deerfield, Portage county, in 1808, where they remained in the wilderness for one year, when they removed to Youngstown, Mahoning county, Ohio. In 1812, Dr. Spelman was appointed a surgeon in one of the militia regiments of Ohio, but was not able to go to the frontier, and performed duty at home in making examinations for exemptions from the service. He was an old schoolmate of Titus Hayes, of Wayne, and, on account of the friendship existing between the families of those named, he was induced to remove to Wayne, Ashtabula County, in 1823, where he commenced the practice of medicine. In 1823, Dr. Spelman was elected one of the associate judges of Ashtabula County, being associated with Judges Moffit, Wood, and Burchard. Dr. Spelman practiced medicine in Wayne and in the adjoining townships for the long period of forty years. He died in Wayne, September 3, 1863, aged eighty-four years, and his wife died in the same town, March 12, 1870. The children of Dr. L. and Anna Spelman were Corintha, born in New Jersey, January 12, 1807, who married Benjamin F. Palmer, of Williamsfield; she died in Williamsfield, February 20, 1846. Sarah, born in New Jersey, April 28, 1808, who married J. Anson Giddings, of Wayne. Charles, born in Deerfield, Portage county, Ohio; died in Williamsfield, Ohio, January 6, 1875. Sidney, died at the age of ten years, at Petersburg, Columbiana county, Ohio, where the family had resided for some time. Mary, born at Youngstown, Ohio, in March, 1814, married William J. Colby, of Cherry Valley, Ohio. Harvey, born at Petersburg, Ohio, June 19, 1816, who died at Rome, Ohio, in 1877. John and Henry, twin brothers, were born at Petersburg, Ohio, January 30, 1818. John married Miss Fidelia Hart, a daughter of Captain Jerry Hart, of Wayne. John Spelman died in Wayne in 1842, and his wife Fidelia died in Wayne, June 14, 1842. Henry Spelman married Miss Abigail Loomis, of Williamsfield. He died in Cherry Valley, Ohio, February 27, 1867. Morris, born in Petersburg, Ohio, December 31, 1820, has been a school-teacher in Wayne and Cherry Valley, and served for six years as a justice of the peace in Wayne. July 5, 1871, he married Mrs. Rose Coulter, of Crawford county, Pennsylvania. Their only child, Samuel A. Morris, was born in Wayne, May 6, 1875. Franklin, youngest son of Dr. L. and Anna Spelman, was born in Williamsfield, Ohio, October 22, 1824, died in Wayne, April 2, 1852. Jane, youngest daughter, born in Williamsfield, Ohio, February 18, 1828, married A. T. Woodworth, of Wayne, May 26, 1847.

THE JONES FAMILY.

SAMUEL JONES, SR.

Among the many worthy citizens of Ashtabula County, none stand higher in the estimation of his acquaintances than Samuel Jones, Sr., of Wayne township, at this date (1878) in his ninety-seventh year. Upright in business, cheerful and hopeful in manner, of sound judgment, and of irreproachable morals, he enjoys the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens when the frosts of ninety-seven winters have left their impress upon his head, visible in the silver which crowns it honorably and becomingly. He was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, June 29, 1781. May 11, 1803, he married Miss Deborah Hayes, of Hartford, Connecticut. Both of these were school-teachers in their native State of Connecticut. Mr. Jones' father's name was Samuel, and his grandfather's, Israel. His mother's name was Ruth Ackley. He was a member of a family of three sons and four daughters. Elijah Jones, one of the brothers, was a member of the Connecticut legislature, and Lucien C. Jones, a nephew, was a member of the Ohio senate in 1872. Deborah Hayes' family was composed of four sons and three daughters. Her father, Titus Hayes, was a soldier in the army of the Revolution. Her family suffered from exposures and necessities incident to that struggle. All of her brothers—Richard, Titus, Linus, and Lester—were soldiers during the War of 1812, Richard being colonel of the regiment that marched through Ashtabula County for the frontier during that war. Mr. and Mrs. Jones, with five small children between the ages of one and seven years, left Old Connecticut for the New on September 10, 1811, and in ten years from that very day they started on a visit to their native State of Connecticut in company with Hon. Jonathan Tuttle, of Williamsfield. On their arrival at the place now known as Kelloggsville, they were met by Mrs. Jones' brother Titus—afterwards known as Hon. Titus Hayes—with a team of oxen. They pursued their way through the forest, a rude road having been cut, part of it being but a little more than a blazed-tree path, over brush, across logs, fording streams, and, what was worse, getting through the mud, Mr. Hayes carrying the second son, Flavel, a boy of five years, across a stream by taking hold of his coat-collar with his teeth. They arrived, at the close of the second day, at the house of Mr. Zadoc Steele, in Andover. Near the close of the third day they arrived in sight of Mr. Hayes' cabin, accomplishing the journey from Kelloggsville to Wayne in three days. A few



Lucy C. Jones



Rollin L. Jones



RES. OF ROLLIN L. JONES, WAYNE TP, ASHTABULA CO., O.



LOVISA MARGARET JONES.



ROLLIN FLAVEL JONES



Samuel Jones



Deborah Jones



LINUS H. JONES.



ANSON JONES.



Samuel Jones Jr.

months after their arrival in Wayne they settled upon lot 28, where they continued to reside until after the death of Mrs. Jones (September 5, 1863); since which he has lived with the families of his children.

Mr. Jones was well pleased with the new country after he settled upon his own land, and was never homesick; but his wife used to stand in the door of their cabin looking towards the east with tearful eyes. Mr. Jones was drafted for service for the War of 1812, but was excused by Dr. Peter Allen, on account of lameness caused by cutting his ankle. In the late Rebellion, all of his grandsons who had arrived at sufficient age, with a single exception, were in the service for long or short terms, and nearly all met with the casualties of war.

Mr. and Mrs. Jones united with the Congregational church in Wayne previous to the year 1819. Mr. Jones, when called upon to aid in any worthy benevolent enterprise, asked only one question,—What is my part? or, What ought I to give for this? and cheerfully and liberally responded. Benevolence was Mrs. Jones' crowning virtue, and it can be truly said of her, "She hath done what she could."

Very few men have lived a long life, more respected as useful and influential citizens, than "Uncle Sam," as he was familiarly called. He was no aspirant for office or places of distinction; did not encumber his mind with the provisions of the statute-book, except as necessary in the ordinary transactions of business, and sometimes as supervisor or township trustee. Yet in matters of public improvement and the promotion of the common interests of the community, and in the adjustment of differences where interests came in conflict, the judgment of no man was more readily accepted and approved than his.

Linus Hayes, oldest son of Samuel Jones, was born in Barkhamstead, Litchfield county, Connecticut, February 5, 1805, and came to Ohio with his parents in the fall of 1811. The winter following a school was taught in a part of the dwelling occupied by Titus Hayes, of which Linus and a younger brother, Flavel, formed the first class. His opportunities for education then were confined to the common schools of the district, with a finish of a few weeks of private instruction in the old log meeting-house of sacred memory. In December, 1824, he commenced teaching a common school, the same employment being pursued for eight consecutive winters, and in each spring returning to the labors of the farm. After this, not satisfied with the monotony of farm life in winter, the teaching of "singing-schools" furnished the needed stimulus to keep the mind in action, which was followed for several consecutive winters in different parts of Ashtabula and Trumbull counties. These services were fully appreciated. Although his qualifications as teacher were greatly below what are required in these later days, yet they were much beyond what could often be found in any "home-made" Ohioan.

In the spring of 1826 he commenced cutting down the forest upon lot No. 66, where Mr. D. T. Beardsley now resides. November 11, 1827, he married Miss Mary P. Phelps, who died September 15, 1828. This bereavement caused him to change his plans for a home, and by the advice and an arrangement with his father, he changed his location, and settled upon the north part of lot No. 28, where he has continued to reside since his second marriage. January 20, 1830, he married Miss Eliza Seager, an orphan, formerly of Ontario county, New York, who died January 15, 1840. She was the mother of one child, Deborah Elizabeth, born May 21, 1837, and died November 23, 1839. October 28, 1840, he married Mrs. Lucy Ackley Rowe, widow of Dr. Albert G. Rowe, who died at Corydon, Indiana, September 10, 1838, aged twenty-nine years. The husband and wife were formerly from Hartford, Trumbull county, whose children were Cornelia Ann, born March 25, 1835, who married David Smilie, of Wayne, February 7, 1856. Their children are William Albert, born December 21, 1858; Emily Lucy, born January 19, 1863; Linus David, born October 21, 1870; Ralph Bliss, born January 22, 1877. The step-son, Albert Gallatin Rowe, was born April 7, 1839, and was a respected member of the Congregational church of Wayne. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Infantry in the autumn of 1862, and after nearly two years of faithful service was mortally wounded while on the skirmish line near Kenesaw mountain, Georgia, June 14, and died at the field hospital, June 16, 1864. He was highly respected by his officers and beloved by his comrades. He was buried in the National cemetery at Marietta, Georgia, in grave numbered seven hundred and eighty-two. The children of Linus H. and Lucy A. Jones were: Flavel Erasmus, born in Wayne, December 23, 1841; served three months in the Eighty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; he has been a school-teacher, and is a surveyor and farmer by occupation; he married Miss Sylvia A. North, September 15, 1863, who died March 13, 1865, leaving an infant daughter, Sylvia North, born March 8, 1865. February 24, 1869, he married Miss Mary A. Hezlep. Their children are Charles Hezlep, born January 11, 1870; William Cowdery, born October 3, 1871; Benjamin Samuel, born November 30, 1873. Linus Brainard, second son of Linus H. and Lucy A. Jones, was born February 26, 1844; married Miss

Rhoda M. Woodworth; June 20, 1866, enlisted in the One Hundred and Seventy-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was in the battle at Cynthiana, Kentucky. Their children are Katie Maria, born April 30, 1867; Mabel Elizabeth, born November 20, 1868; Albert Rowe, born September 26, 1870; Franklin Palmer, born July 27, 1877. Willie, third son of Linus H. and Lucy A. Jones, was born December 1, 1850; died September 11, 1854. Mary Caroline was born October 18, 1855, who married Emery F. Treat, of Colebrook, June 15, 1876. Their only child, Willard Hayes, was born in Austinburg, Ohio, August 18, 1877.

Except as a teacher, the active life of Linus H. Jones has been spent in his own township. He was for many years teacher and leader of the choir of the First Congregational church of Wayne, and has served in various offices of the township, such as clerk, trustee, assessor, captain of the militia, and justice of the peace, and for many years has been connected with the school interests of the township, and now, at the age of seventy-three years, would be looked upon as an old man but for the greater age of his father.

Flavel, second son of Samuel Jones, was born in Barkhamstead, Connecticut, February 16, 1806; died in Wayne, June 9, 1842. October 27, 1833, he married Miss Orrilla Hart, who married S. P. Burton, November 1, 1853, and died at her residence in De Witt, Clinton county, Iowa, January 29, 1868, aged fifty-eight years.

Calvin C. Wick, Esq., of Ashland, Ohio, an old friend of Flavel Jones, says, "Probably no man in my history retains such a hold on my memory as Flavel. He was my friend and my adviser. We had great confidence in each other. He was the only man I ever found who was unselfish, and was actuated in all he did by right motives. His intelligence was far in advance of his day. Sound on all public questions, he investigated them thoroughly and intelligently, and had he lived would have no doubt filled important positions in the State and nation."

The children of Flavel Jones are Ellen, born in Wayne, December 22, 1835. Rollin Lucien, born in Wayne, February 5, 1839; was an apprentice to the printing business with James Reed, Sr., of Ashtabula, Ohio. August 26, 1861, enlisted in Company C, Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Infantry, served during the war, and participated in the battles of Port Republic, Virginia, June 9, 1862, where he was taken prisoner by the enemy, and was held at Lynchburg and Belle Isle, Virginia, until September 7, 1862; Chancellorsville, Virginia, May 1, 2, and 3, 1863; Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 1, 2, and 3, 1863; Dug Gap, Georgia, May 8, 1864; Resaca, Georgia, May 15, 1864; New Hope Church, Georgia, May 25, 1864; and was seriously wounded in an assault upon the enemy's intrenchments at Pine Hill, Georgia, June 15, 1864; promoted to the office of captain while at Savannah, Georgia, January 6, 1865; discharged at Cleveland, Ohio, July 22, 1865. He is a member of the International Typographical Union. Giddings post, Grand Army of the Republic, and of the Masonic fraternity. January 1, 1867, he married Miss Lucy C. Palmer, of Vernon, Trumbull county. Children,—Rollin Flavel, born in Vernon, Ohio, May 7, 1869; Lovisa Margaret, born in Wayne, Ohio, June 23, 1877. Edward Herbert, youngest son of Flavel Jones, was born in Wayne, Ohio, December 25, 1840. Enlisted August 30, 1864, in Company I, One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Ohio Infantry, and served to the close of the civil war. June 11, 1873, he married Miss Hannah Wright. Their children are Orrilla Hart, born in Wayne, August 20, 1874; Hayes Wright, born in Wayne, August 21, 1876; Harriet Belle, born in Wayne, August 21, 1876.

Statira, eldest daughter of Samuel Jones, born in Barkhamstead, Connecticut, May 25, 1807, married Lovel E. Parker, January 29, 1830; died May 23, 1869.

Almira, second daughter, was born in Connecticut, September 27, 1808; married Horace F. Giddings, December 15, 1833. Children,—Frederick Merriek, born in Cherry Valley, Ohio, October 29, 1834, who enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Infantry, in the autumn of 1862; was wounded in action at Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862; died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tennessee, April 21, 1863, aged twenty-eight years. He was a young man of unusual intelligence and popularity, and his death was greatly lamented by his comrades and numerous friends. Albert C., born March 15, 1838, married Miss Sarah Ellen Stanley, September 18, 1860. Their children are Horace Edwin, born August 14, 1861; Almira E., born April 27, 1866; Stanley Albert, born November 5, 1868; Claude W., born August 13, 1877. Statira Eliza, only daughter of Horace F. and Almira Giddings, was born March 3, 1840; married Henry S. Simpkins, May 16, 1861. Children,—Frederick Merriek, born September 22, 1862; William Herbert, born October 1, 1864; Ernest J., born March 30, 1868; Frank A., born June 8, 1870; Carlton H., born January 4, 1872; Roy Howard, born May 29, 1873.

Anson Jones, third son of Samuel Jones, was born in Hartland, Connecticut, March 31, 1810. He was married to Miss Fanny Barber, November, 1838, who died January 3, 1865. June 7, 1866, he married Miss Margaret Jane Beatty,

of Mercer county, Pennsylvania. His children are Hannah Barber, born August 17, 1840, who married William B. Smilie, of Wayne, October 30, 1860. Roderick Merrick, born August 5, 1842, who enlisted in August, 1862, in Company I, One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served to the close of the war, and was captured twice by the enemy, being paroled once, and making his escape at the second capture. January 17, 1867, he married Miss Charlotte R. Wilcox, of Wayne; their only child, Fanny, was born January 19, 1873, and died in Wayne, July 19 of the same year. Emma Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Anson Jones, was born September 23, 1854; married Charles H. Smith, of Wayne, March 26, 1876. Their only child, Walter Anson, was born in Wayne, in June, 1877.

Emily J., youngest daughter of Samuel Jones, married Dr. Thomas E. Best, October 22, 1839, who served in the War of the Rebellion as surgeon Forty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry, and died at Agency City, Iowa, October 5, 1877. Her children born in Wayne were Hannah P., graduate Lake Erie female seminary, and now a teacher at Burlington, Iowa, born July 29, 1841; E. Swift, born October 31, 1842, who, at the outbreak of the Rebellion, enlisted in the Second Wisconsin Infantry, was severely wounded and taken prisoner at first battle of Bull Run, and confined in various prisons nearly a year,—leaving the service, was admitted to the bar in 1864; Deborah Jane, born February 4, 1846, died June 12, 1851; Edward Thomas, born January 17, 1848, died August 27, 1849. The family removed to Wisconsin in the spring of 1849, settling at Portage City, where the following children were born: Edward Thomas (2d), born February 22, 1850, printer, publisher of *Chariton*, Iowa, *Leader*; Samuel Jones, born August 23, 1853, died September 3, 1853; Almira Fanny, born September 10, 1854, died June 20, 1855; Charles Jones, born January 4, 1858, now editor *Agency City*, Iowa, *Independent*. In the spring of 1866 the family removed to Iowa, settling at Agency City, where they now reside, except as stated above.

Samuel Jones, Jr., was born in Wayne, Ohio, December 6, 1822; married Miss Samantha L. Fobes, who died January 9, 1866. February 21, 1867, he married Miss Sophrona Beckwith, of Colebrook, Ohio. He was a farmer until February, 1867, when he commenced merchandising at the centre of Wayne, the firm-name being Jones & Way, then S. Jones & Son. He was commissioned postmaster at Lindenville, Ashtabula County, Ohio, January 14, 1871, by Hon. John A. J. Creswell, postmaster-general, and has served his township in that capacity to the present time. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. The children of Samuel Jones, Jr., are Estella Theresia, born in Wayne, Ohio, September 11, 1851; married Elmore H. Wilcox, of Colebrook, Ohio, December 23, 1869. Their children are Lilean, born December 17, 1870; Perry Hyde, born March 23, 1872; Maud, born March 14, 1874. Willis Edwin, oldest son of Samuel Jones, Jr., was born in Wayne, Ohio, September 28, 1853; married September 29, 1877, Miss Sarah G. McNeilly, who was born in Ellsworth, Ohio, April 20, 1856. Jennie Lucinda, youngest daughter of Samuel Jones, Jr., born in Wayne, January 19, 1871. Ralph Hayes, youngest son of Samuel Jones, Jr., born in Wayne, September 1, 1875.

NATHANIEL COLEMAN.

Nathaniel Coleman, whose portrait appears in this work, was born at Chesterfield, Massachusetts, January 19, 1779. His great-grandfather was an officer during the old French and Indian wars. His father, Deacon Nathaniel Coleman, was one of that band who, disguised as Indians, boarded the British tea-ships at Boston harbor, and threw the tea into the sea. At the battle of Bunker Hill his father was one of the band stationed on a peninsula, then called "Horseneck," to intercept the landing of men from a British vessel. As the lamented General Warren passed he approved of their position, and, smiling, passed up the height to the fort. They saw him but once after, and that was when he fell. Mr. Coleman's father died May 17, 1837, in Wayne, honored and revered, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. Nathaniel Coleman, at the age of twenty-three years, left his home in Massachusetts, and settled in Canandaigua, New York, where he married Submit, only sister of Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, June 4, 1804. In company with Mr. Giddings' family they moved to Wayne, Ashtabula County, in June, 1806. They entered upon the Western Reserve at Nebaut, on the day of the total eclipse of the sun of that year. Just as the sun was becoming darkened they stopped to cook their food, and also observe the eclipse. As they kindled a fire, an eagle alighted on a projecting rock that overlooked Lake Erie, and folded its wings as if to repose. They might have brought it down with their trusty rifle, but they talked of the incident as an omen of success, and left it there in peace. They cut a road through the south part of Williamsfield and Wayne to the Pymatuning creek, and theirs were the first teams that crossed the creek in Wayne, near where the South bridge now stands.

Mr. Coleman's wife died in Wayne, January 21, 1809. In January, 1810, he married Miss Kezia Jones. Her father died in Somers, Connecticut, in 1804. Her mother, like other early settlers, wishing to see her family settled around her, and not being able to purchase high-priced land in New England, came to Wayne, in 1807, with her children, consisting of three sons and four daughters. One of the sons was among the soldiers surrendered by General Hull, at Detroit. Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, in his address at the Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the Settlement of Wayne, in 1853, stated that Miss Kezia Jones taught the first school in Wayne township, commencing in the spring of 1809, where he obtained the only school education that he received after he was ten years of age. A kind mother and grandmother, a generous neighbor, she passed away February 19, 1862, aged seventy-eight years.

In the War of 1812, Nathaniel Coleman joined Captain Joshua Fobes' company, Colonel Richard Hayes' regiment, and marched to Cleveland, and from there to Camp Avery, near Huron. He was appointed quartermaster of his regiment, an office not free from peril, as much of their meat consisted of wild game, or cattle and hogs found running at large in the forest. He filled the office with credit and approval, and by activity and industry was often enabled to relieve the suffering, or take their place in the ranks. The first settlers were certainly men and women of great enterprise and resolution to break away from the comforts of old established communities, and go hundreds of miles beyond the borders of civilization into a wilderness, to enter into the hardships and privations incident to a new country. With such people he was associated in the early efforts to form an enlightened community and cultivated society on the Western Reserve. He was chosen one of the first justices of the peace in and for the territory now embraced in the townships of Wayne, Williamsfield, Andover, and Cherry Valley. His first commission was dated in July, 1811. He served in that capacity for twenty-one years. He even labored to obtain amicable settlements, and was slow to render decision. On deciding he clearly defined points of law, and in his decisions was very firm. If he was ever a leader in council, he did not appear to be such. Retiring, unassuming, yet observing, if he spoke, attention watched his lips; if he reasoned, conviction seemed to close his periods. He early became engaged as agent in the sale and surveying of lands, and observed closely the quality of the soil, timber, surface, and streams, and was often consulted by settlers and purchasers who wished for immediate information. His life has been peculiarly marked by kindly relations with all with whom he associated. Of a generous nature and strong mind, not void of wit and humor, he drew around him a circle of friends, while his marked integrity, consistent Christian character, and a modesty that withheld him from a desire for official position, rendered him prominent as a counselor and adviser. He died July 22, 1868, in the ninetieth year of his age. One who was intimately acquainted with him, and knew him well in his declining years, has observed that his desire for life seemed to recede parallel with his failing organism, until they seemed to go out together without a struggle.

Eliza, oldest daughter of Nathaniel Coleman, was born in Wayne, May 28, 1807; married Sylvester Ward, February 22, 1828. She died in Wayne, February 22, 1872. Her children were Orcutt Reed, born December 23, 1828; Erasmus Darwin, born June 17, 1832; Calvin Coleman, born May 18, 1836, died March 20, 1837; Eliza Sarepta, born May 6, 1839; Sabra Matilda, born May 20, 1842, died in 1846; Flora Maria, born September 11, 1848. Submit, second daughter, born October 10, 1810; married David Hart, of Wayne, January 6, 1836; died May 6, 1839. Her children were Henry C., born August 11, 1837; Salmon, born March 16, 1839. Nathaniel, Jr., oldest son of Nathaniel Coleman, was born June 13, 1812; married Miss Mary A. Latham, of Wayne, November 28, 1839. Their children were Nathaniel Latham, born in Wayne, November 10, 1842, enlisted in the autumn of 1864, as sergeant in Company K, One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Ohio Infantry, died at Cumberland hospital, Nashville, Tennessee, December 1, 1864, and was buried in the United States cemetery, in grave numbered ten thousand and fourteen, aged twenty-two years and twenty-one days; Jennie, born February 5, 1846, married Truman L. Creese, of Cherry Valley, in April, 1864; Zally, born September 19, 1853. Rachel, third daughter of Nathaniel Coleman, born August 11, 1814, married William H. Hoisington, of Oberlin, January 28, 1845; their only child, Sophia Naomi, was born in Parkman, Ohio, March 22, 1846. William, second son of Nathaniel Coleman, born October 25, 1816, died January 13, 1819. Kezia C., born in Wayne, October 4, 1819, married Stephen W. Bailey, of Parkman, Ohio, November 19, 1846. Their children were Russell Williams, born in Parkman, Ohio, December 5, 1847, died in Wayne, September 29, 1854; Florence Maria, born March 26, 1856, married Kirtland Dillon, of Colebrook, Ohio, May 3, 1876,—their only child, Russell Ernst, born in Wayne, June 25, 1877. William, third son of Nathaniel Coleman, born in Wayne, November 4, 1822, married Miss Emily Phelps, of Cherry Valley, Ohio, March 13, 1851; children, Albertus A., born January 8, 1852, died in Wayne, September 23, 1854; Oliver William, born July 20, 1853;



Ephraim T. Woodruff

REV. EPHRAIM TREADWELL WOODRUFF

was born at Farmington, Connecticut, October 17, 1777, and was the youngest son of Timothy Woodruff, by his first wife, Lucy Treadwell, sister of John Treadwell, one of the governors of Connecticut. He graduated at Yale college in 1797. Rev. James Murdock, who, in 1848, wrote a work entitled "Brief Memoirs of the Class of 1797," says in his preface to that work: "The Class of 1797 is distinguished for the longevity of its members, twenty-four out of thirty-seven, or about two-thirds of all that graduated, being alive after a separation of half a century." He also says: "It was distinguished for the uniform good scholarship of its members." Among its graduates are such well-known names as Henry Baldwin, judge of the United States supreme court; Lyman Beecher, D.D.; Judge Thomas Day, official reporter of the supreme court of Connecticut; and Horatio Seymour, Sr. Mr. Woodruff, after finishing his theological course as the pupil of Rev. Charles Backus, D.D., of Somers, Connecticut, and teaching the academy at Stonington one year, was ordained pastor of the church in North Coventry, Tolland county, Connecticut. His health failed him in 1817 so much that he resigned his pastoral charge, and he took a commission from the Missionary society of Connecticut to labor on the "Connecticut Western Reserve in Ohio." He, however, stopped for one year at Little Falls, Herkimer county, New York, and taught an academy. He arrived in Wayne, Ashtabula County, in April, 1819, and became the first pastor of the church, settling upon a tract of land which he purchased from Issacher Jones, of Connecticut, all heavily timbered, and upon which the sound of the woodman's axe had not been heard; but with the generous aid of such stout hands and hearts as were possessed by Nathaniel Coleman, Samuel Tuttle, Jonathan Tuttle, Norman Wilcox, Joseph Ford, Deacon Ezra Leonard, Samuel Jones, Deacon Calvin Andrews, Simon Fobes, Titus Hayes, Elisha Giddings, and Joshua Giddings, he soon erected a log house, in which his family, consisting of his wife and sister and six children, were made as comfortable as any of his congregation. He preached one-half of his time in Wayne, while the remainder was spent in missionary work and in the distribution of Bibles all through the wilderness for more than fifty miles in every direction from his home. On that same spot he died, on the twenty-sixth day of November, 1859, at the age of eighty-two years. On his death-bed, being in great pain, he said to his youngest son: "This is a rough road to travel, but its roughness has elevated spots, from which I see 'the city' beyond."

Mr. Woodruff was married Oct. 7, 1801, to Sally Alden, orphan daughter of Jonathan Alden, a lineal descendant of John Alden, the pilgrim of Plymouth Rock of that name. She died in 1829. In 1832 he married Susan Porter. He had no children by his second wife. His oldest daughter, born in 1804, was the wife of Hon. Seth Hayes, of Hartford, Trumbull county. She died in 1850. Phoebe married Dr. T. J. Kellogg, of Girard, Erie county, Pennsylvania. Jonathan Alden, a graduate of Hamilton college, and Presbyterian minister, died Sept. 12, 1876, at Imlay City, Michigan. Harriet died in 1828, at the age of eighteen years. Charlotte Maria, who married J. B. Clark, of Kelloggsville, Ashtabula County, removed to Michigan, and died in 1871. Samuel Ebenezer, born March 31, 1817, is an attorney-at-law, and with his son, Thomas S., constitutes the firm of S. E. & T. S. Woodruff, attorneys-at-law, Erie, Pennsylvania, and in which county the senior partner of the firm has practiced his profession for thirty-four years.

The first meeting-house in Wayne was erected in 1816. A grave-yard was opened upon the tract of land purchased, as before mentioned, by Mr. Woodruff. The meeting-house was in dimensions twenty-eight by thirty-six feet, built of logs hewn only on the inside. A board

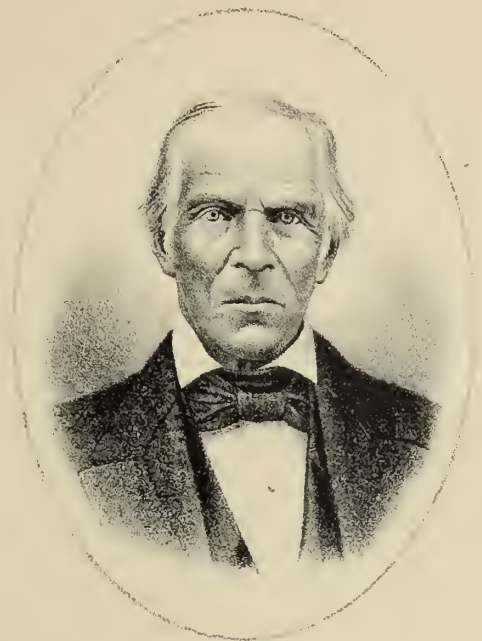
pulpit, ascended by five steps, stood at the north end; a singers' gallery, six steps high, of the same material, extended across the south end, with wings about ten feet along the east and west sides. A hearth of rough cobble-stones, about six feet square, in the centre of the building, without either chimney or stove-pipe, was the only fire-place previous to 1825. At first most of the seats were slabs without backs; but they were crowded with true, faithful worshippers every Sabbath-day. They were not of the fair-weather kind. At the right of the pulpit sat the elder Deacon Leonard. He generally selected and read the hymns; he was a noble man, six feet in height, with flowing white hair, knee- and shoe-buckles, faultlessly clean, white bosom, rich, sonorous voice, and one of the best of readers. In the west wing of the gallery Elisha Giddings was the leading bass singer; in the centre, Captain Levi Leonard led the tenor, assisted by his nephew, Marvin Leonard, son of the deacon, and who, some time after the death of his father, which occurred in 1829, became a deacon of the church. Linus H. Jones was one of the prominent members of the choir, composed of about twenty persons. The music was of a high order, on account of the heart and soul it possessed. This meeting-house stood on the identical spot where the Rev. George Roberts, a subsequent pastor, lived immediately before his death. It was burned down about the year 1829. This church was highly prosperous, and its membership was increased to more than two hundred.

The chief obstacle to Mr. Woodruff's usefulness as a pastor was the bronchial complaint that had compelled him to leave Coventry. This affected his utterance so much as to make it difficult at times to be heard by a large audience; yet, it is doubtful if his efficiency and usefulness as a pastor were much affected for many years; yet it detracted somewhat from his popularity as an orator, though his success and reputation as such fully sustained the character ascribed to him by an eastern cotemporary, "He was an excellent pastor." He continued in the pastoral relation of the original church until about 1833, when the infirmities of age, and the consequent failure of his vocal powers and hearing, induced him to resign, and attend church as a listener, often standing in a leaning position upon the front of the pulpit, so that his dull ears might not fail to catch each word that fell from the lips of the speaker. In a letter to his son Samuel, dated December 7, 1856, he says: "On the Lord's-day I get out with my family, without fail, and attend to my Bible-class of aged members, who gather together with great regularity, with the simplicity of little children, to receive instruction. I wait upon them with great delight." In further addressing his son in regard to his hope, confidence, and appreciation of the great refuge, as he was nearing the end of his days upon earth, in closing, he says:

"If thou, my Jesus, still art nigh,
Cheerful I live, and cheerful die;
When mortal comforts flee,
To find ten thousand worlds in Thee.

"Great King of Grace, my heart subdue;
I would be led in triumph too,
A willing captive to my Lord,
And sing the triumphs of His word."

Among the former residents of the township of Wayne no family is more kindly remembered, or associated with stronger ties of friendship and appreciation, than that of Ephraim T. Woodruff.



SIMON FOBES.



FERDINAND F. FOBES.



RES. OF O. P. FOBES, WAYNE TWP., ASHTABULA CO., O.

Elliott Seeley, born in Wayne, April 2, 1855; Minnie Viola, born March 26, 1860, married Daniel L. Horton, of Wayne, January 31, 1877. Francis, youngest son of Nathaniel Coleman, was born in Wayne, July 20, 1827; married Miss Mary R. Miles, of Weymouth, England, January 8, 1852; children, Alphonso Miles, born in Wayne, May 17, 1854; Clifton Royal, born August 16, 1855; Carrie, born January 19, 1862.

THE SIMON FOBES FAMILY.

Members of six generations from this family are buried side by side in the cemetery at the centre of Wayne. The first death among the early settlers of Wayne was that of Mrs. Thankful Fobes, who died January 8, 1808; and three days later the funeral of her husband, Simon Fobes, took place. These aged people were married March 24, 1748. The husband was a native of England, and was a captain in the service of the English government. Their family consisted of eight children,—four sons and four daughters,—named Thankful, Joshua, Bethiah, Simon, Nathan, Ellis, Eunice, and one who died in infancy. Simon Fobes (2d) was born April 5, 1756. He was a soldier in the army of the Revolution, and fought in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, and afterwards joined the expedition under General Benedict Arnold against Canada, and was engaged in the assault upon the city of Quebec, where he was taken prisoner of war. After suffering almost incredible hardships, he escaped from the British on the 18th of August, and reached his home on the 30th of September, 1776. He afterwards served as ensign in Colonel Levi Wells' regiment, and in April, 1780, accepted a lieutenant's commission in a matross company, and was stationed at Fort Trumbull, Connecticut. Continental money having so far depreciated in value that a lieutenant's pay would not provide his clothing, he resigned his commission and returned to his father's farm. But for his resignation he would, in all probability, have been in Fort Griswold, where Colonel Ledyard and sixty of his men were massacred by the British, under Benedict Arnold, after they had surrendered. Simon Fobes married Miss Elizabeth Jones, of Somers, Connecticut, an only daughter of Benjamin and Eliza Jones, descendants of some of the earliest settlers of that place. Their children were: Joshua, born in Somers, Connecticut, January 20, 1781, who was a captain in Colonel Hayes' regiment during the War of 1812; was the first settler in the township of Wayne, and died in that town September 16, 1860. Simon, born in Somers, Connecticut, August 16, 1783; was an ensign in Captain Joshua Fobes' company in 1812; married Miss Sylvia Huntley, of Pierpont, Ashtabula County, who died in Wayne in December, 1842. An old acquaintance of Simon Fobes (3d) says of him, "He was one of the most respected citizens of the township. He served many years as a justice of the peace, with credit to himself and satisfaction to his fellow-citizens, being esteemed as judicious and reliable. He stood as one of the pillars of sound morality and virtue, a much-respected and honored member of the Congregational church, serving for many years in the capacity of deacon, and was regarded by all as one of the most perfect examples of consistency, which gave him an influence in his community surpassed by but few." He died in Wayne February 8, 1861. Levi, third son of Simon Fobes (2d), was born June 24, 1786; died September 11, 1787. Levi (2d), born June 30, 1788; died in Wayne, November 5, 1869. Betsey, born July 3, 1790; married Rev. Nathan Darrow; died in Vienna, Trumbull county, Ohio, December 31, 1822. Elias, born in Somers, Connecticut, February 5, 1792, who was a soldier in Captain Joshua Fobes' company, in the War of 1812, and was in the skirmish with the Indians on the Sandusky Peninsula. Aaron, born February 2, 1797; died in Kinsman, Ohio, March 16, 1877. Benjamin, born June 14, 1799; died December 28, 1802. Chloe, born May 19, 1802.

All of the children of Simon Fobes (3d) were born in Wayne. The oldest, Simon P., born January 2, 1815, married, October 10, 1837, Miss Catharine A., daughter of William and Amanda Fitch, of Wayne. Their children were Orlando Perkins, born in Wayne, June 17, 1838; married Miss Nancy L. Bingham, of Ellsworth, Mahoning county, Ohio, November 24, 1861. Their children were Hettie, born June 18, 1863, died in Wayne, February 20, 1867; Bertie Bingham, born December 21, 1865, died in Wayne, March 16, 1872; Bessie Sylvia, born March 22, 1869; Emily B., born October 13, 1874.

Eliphalet L., second son of S. P. and C. A. Fobes, was born in Wayne, December 31, 1840; died March 6, 1841.

Ferdinand Francis, born in Wayne, July 10, 1842; enlisted August 12, 1862, in Company I, One Hundred and Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tennessee, September 4, 1863. Lucius Lee, born October 9, 1844, married, October 15, 1868, Miss Margaret Ann McGarahan, of Wayne, who died September 27, 1877. Sylvia A., born December 29, 1846, married Albert C. Crosby, of Rome, Ohio. Their children are Lucy Amelia, born in Wayne, October 27, 1871; Katie E., born in Rome, September 16, 1873; Willie Fitch, born in Rome, November 25, 1874. Charles Fitch, fifth son of S. P. and C. A. Fobes, born in Wayne, July 6, 1852; married, March 2, 1878, Miss Rebecca F. Calahan, at Sacramento City, California. Their residence is now at Walnut Grove, California.

Lucy M., born in Wayne, September 5, 1854, married Orlandus Woodworth, of Wayne, November 2, 1876.

Amos H., second son of Simon Fobes (3d), was born January 14, 1816, and now resides in Mecca, Ohio.

Dr. Abial J., born January 29, 1818, married Miss Louisa Alford, of Windham, Portage county, Ohio. Dr. Fobes died at Kingsville, Ohio, April 1, 1851, and his wife died April 8 of the same year, and at the same place. William, born July 14, 1822, was a surgeon in the army during the late civil war, and is now a resident of Flint, Michigan. In 1849 he married Miss Romina Jennings, of Pierpont, Ohio. Lucy A., born February 12, 1825, married Frederick B. Fitch, of Brighton, California, May 1, 1856. She died at her home in California, December 1, 1877. Francis, born February 26, 1827, married Miss Cordelia Hopkins, of Pierpont, Ohio. Lois Lamira, born December 14, 1829, married Dwight Coe, of Hartford, Ohio. She died January 1, 1869. Maria Sylvia, born October 28, 1834, married Edmund Snow, of Ashtabula, Ohio, January 2, 1858.

WILLIAM KIDDLE.

This gentleman was the youngest of three, the children of Richard and Jane Kiddle, of Long Sutton, Somersetshire county, England, and was born on June 29, 1837. He came to America in 1858, landing at Bedford, Canada, July 31 of that year. On August 10, same year, he arrived in the township of Wayne, and located in the southeastern corner of the township. He is by occupation a wagon-maker. His first purchase of land was but a part of his present fine estate. He has now some four hundred acres of land, and is largely engaged in dairying and the raising of Durham cattle. In 1860 he returned to England, where he remained some five months. On the 23d day of April, 1861, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary, daughter of Hezekiah and Caroline Platt, who are at present both deceased, as are also his parents. The result of this marriage has been a family of five children,—three girls and two boys. Prior to the birth of his children (1869), he again returned to England, with his Yankee bride, and remained on this visit some two and one-half months. A fine view of his farm is given in connection with this sketch.

WINDSOR TOWNSHIP.

WINDSOR is the extreme southwestern township of the county, and is described as No. 8 in range 5. Its lands became the property of Simeon Griswold and William Eldridge in 1798, when the partition of the soil of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga was made by lot among the members of the Connecticut land company. These original owners of Windsor were residents of Connecticut, and the latter, on the 21st of January, 1801, sold to the former the greater portion of his share, and the name of Griswold was thus connected in a material way with the destinies of this town, and, indeed, is a prominent one in every stage of its history. It is indebted for its name to the fact that the Griswolds were residents of Windsor, Connecticut. It is one of the best-watered districts in the county. Grand river, Phelps creek, Indian and Crawford creeks, course through different portions of the township, and, with other smaller streams, form a network whose branches penetrate nearly every part of the town, and thus establish an excellent system of drainage. The soil is thus rendered fertile, and it is no exaggeration to say that some of the finest farms in the county may be found within the limits of Windsor, and that the improvements generally are of an excellent character, and betoken thrift on the part of its people.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The settlement of this township began at an early date, and but few districts in the county can trace their history back to a remote period. Lying at so great a distance, comparatively, from the lake and from the Pennsylvania line, being more remote than any other township from the point where the surveying-party located to begin its labors on the 4th of July, 1796, and to which point the stream of immigration in its march westward would naturally tend, it seems strange at first thought that this inland district should have been among the very first in the county to feel the touch of the hand of civilization. Indeed, it is strange that in less than three years after the arrival of the surveyors the settlement of this remote township began, while other townships less remote date the time of their first settlement many years later. This anomaly is explained by the fact that the soil of Windsor fell into the hands of those who, as original owners, became immediately interested in its improvement. George Phelps and Solomon Griswold were the pioneers of Windsor. The latter was the brother and the former the brother-in-law of Simeon Griswold, the original proprietor of Windsor. The former arrived in June, 1799; the latter in March, 1800. Both had been residents of Connecticut. There were two routes of travel along which the stream of emigration flowed westward,—one the northern route, the other the southern. The former, extending westward from Albany up the Mohawk and along the southern shore of the lakes, or upon the lakes themselves, reached the Reserve at its northeast corner; the other, extending in a southwesterly direction from Albany across the Alleghenies to Pittsburgh, reached the Reserve along its southern border. Mr. Phelps, who came first, took the southern route; Mr. Griswold, the northern. Phelps creek owes its name to Windsor's earliest pioneer. Both these gentlemen, in their contest with the difficulties, hardships, and dangers incident to pioneer life, evinced qualities of the most sterling character. Mr. Griswold spent a long, useful, and prominent life as a resident of Windsor. Mr. Phelps remained but about four years, being elected clerk of the court of common pleas for Trumbull county in the fall of 1802, and removed to Warren, the county-seat. Mr. Phelps, while he lived in Windsor, resided in the southeastern part of the township, on the south bank of the creek that bears his name, settling upon lot 2 of the fourth range of lots in Windsor. Here he erected his log cabin in 1799, the first house built in the township, and occupied it with his wife and two small children. Mr. Griswold erected his cabin in 1800, on lot 8, in the third range of lots, a part of the northeastern quarter of the township. Upon his entrance into the township his family consisted of himself, wife, and six daughters, the eldest seventeen and the youngest four years of age. Mr. Griswold's cabin was long the resort of new-comers, and it is related of him that he was the most kind and hospitable of hosts, and did much to alleviate the sufferings and hardships of the early settlers. It will be observed that while Mr. Phelps' home was in the extreme southeast, that of Mr. Griswold was in the extreme northeast. Immigrants coming by the southern route into Windsor would naturally find their way first to the house of Mr. Phelps, while those arriving by the northern route would seek shelter at the friendly fireside of Judge

Griswold. He was associate judge of the first county court organized in Ashtabula County, having previously served in the same capacity under the Territorial government, and administered the duties of his office with ability and distinction.

The third family that settled in Windsor was that of Charles Jewell, Esq., who came from Virginia, and settled near Mr. Phelps in 1802.

In 1804, Jonathan Higley became a resident of Windsor, taking up his abode on lot 7 of the fifth range of lots, not far from Judge Griswold's home. The Higley family is at present quite well represented, and the members thereof are deserving of great praise for the part they have contributed towards the permanent improvement of the township.

In November, 1804, Joseph Alderman and sons, Joseph Jr. and Alexander, having purchased of Simeon Griswold lots 6, in sixth range, 6 and 7 in eleventh range, 5 and 6 in eighth range, 5 and 6 in ninth range, and forty-seven acres in east end of lot 5 in sixth range, came to Windsor, and began improvements. In 1805, S. D. Sackett purchased of Solomon Griswold lot 8 in fifth range of lots, being one hundred and sixty acres, and began to improve the same, where he resided for many years, living to a ripe old age. This same year marks the arrival of Oliver Loomis, who came from old Windsor, Connecticut, of Elijah Hill and Elijah Hill, Jr., and John White. The next year Michael Tomlinson and John Gladden, Benjamin Cook and Benjamin Cook, Jr., cast their lot among the pioneers of Windsor. Ebenezer Lampson, who arrived in 1810, in his endeavor to locate in Windsor was resisted by an obstruction, in the removal of which he, however, found abundant assistance. He had got as far on his way as Harperstown in Harpersfield, where he found his progress impeded by the results of a violent storm, which had uprooted numberless trees in the forest, and strewn them across the road leading towards Windsor. The news was brought to the settlers of Windsor that a family desiring to come into their township was obliged to remain at Harperstown by reason of the impassable condition of the road. Immediately they turned out, old men and young men, and, with axes and oxen, soon put the road in a condition to be traveled.

In 1805, Hezekiah Skinner located in the township. In 1807, Caleb Holeomb arrived. 1811 is the year that marks the arrival of Russell Loomis and Captain Giles Loomis. The largest accession to the settlement happened in the years 1812 and 1813, when thirteen families took up their abode in Windsor, all from Tolland, Tolland county, Connecticut. The names of the heads of these families are as follows: John Norris and Cornelius Norris, Elijah and Gaal Grover, Samuel and Erastus Rawdon, Stephen and West Winslow, Jonathan Clapp, Daniel Morgan, Moses Barnard, Gideon Morgan, and Francis Barnard. It will be seen that the pioneers of this township were almost exclusively from the State of Connecticut. During the first fourteen years thirty-two families had arrived, of whom at least thirty emigrated from that State. Windsor was now in a fair way to make rapid advancement. Nothing hindered its growth but the war which had broken out with Great Britain during the first year of this last important addition to the numbers of the little colony. This hindered somewhat the work of improvement, but everything else favored. The settlers were all hardy men, eager to carve out for themselves and their children homes in the midst of the wilderness. There were but few drones, if any, and the rapid prosperity of the little settlement was now assured. The township already wore a different appearance from that which characterized it a dozen years before. The next dozen years were destined, however, to work still greater changes. These thirty or more families had not left behind them their pleasant Connecticut homes, braving the perils and hardships of the wilderness which were certain to be encountered, for the aimless purpose of folding their arms and refusing to strike a blow in the cause which their present condition, their future weal, their ambition, and their affection, all, bade them heroically undertake and vigorously prosecute. That the blows were manfully given, he who looks out upon the peaceful, beautiful homes that now meet the eye everywhere throughout the length and breadth of the township, in whatsoever direction he turns, can have no doubt.

ORGANIZATION.

The township was organized in the year 1811. The meeting for organization assembled in the month of July, on the second Saturday thereof, at the house of Solomon Griswold, and Jonathan Higley, Sr., was called to the chair. The fol-



RES. OF F. R. SMITH, ESQ., WINDSOR CORNERS, ASHTABULA CO. O.



RES. of S. C. WILSON, WINDSOR TP., ASHTABULA Co., O.

lowing officers were chosen: Ebenezer K. Lampson, township clerk; Samuel Higley, Michael Tomlinson, Timothy Alderman, trustees; Samuel Higley, Jonathan Higley, appraisers; Elijah Hill, Jr., treasurer; Oliver Loomis, Garry Sackett, and Thompson Higley, supervisors; Garry Sackett and Andrew Loomis, overseers of poor; S. D. Sackett, John Gladden, fence-viewers.

Jonathan Higley was at the time justice of the peace, and was succeeded by Elijah Hill, and he by Jonathan Clapp, Mr. Higley being called upon by his constituents to represent them in the State legislature. Lathrop Rawdon, son of Erastus Rawdon, served as justice of the peace for a period of seven years, from February, 1838, to February, 1845, in which year he was commissioned as associate judge by Governor Bartley.

The first marriage in the township was solemnized in 1806, the contracting parties being Jonathan Higley, Jr., and Miss Keziah Griswold. The name of the officiating officer is unknown.

The first death was that of Eli Porter, who died at the house of Solomon Griswold, December 27, 1801. Mr. Porter was a temporary resident of Austinburg, and had undertaken a journey to Mesopotamia, Trumbull county, to place himself under the immediate care of a physician at this place, but upon arriving as far as the house of Judge Griswold could go no farther, and expired before his wife and friends could reach him. He was buried on Mr. Griswold's farm, the burial service prescribed by the Episcopal church being read at his grave. His wife and child in Austinburg, who were sent for, came with a party of eleven persons in a boat up Grand river to attend the funeral.

The first settled physician in Windsor was Dr. Ebenezer K. Lampson, who came to the township in 1810.

The first frame house in Windsor was erected in the year 1805, by Jonathan Higley, in the northeast corner of lot 8, range 7. The house, since rebuilt and added to, is now owned and occupied by H. Higley. The first brick house was erected by Nathaniel Cook, on lot 5, range 4, in 1822; since rebuilt, and now occupied by Elmer Cook.

FIRST BIRTH.

Eliza Griswold Phelps was the first white child born on the soil of Windsor, and there were some noteworthy incidents in her life. A residence of six months in the township of her nativity was followed by her removal with her father's family to Warren. Here, when she was two or three years old, while playing on the banks of the Mahoning, she fell into the river, and was rescued from drowning by a pet bear who often accompanied her in her playful sports, and on this occasion was her playfellow. She next had the misfortune, when yet of tender years, to lose her mother, then her father. She was then taken to Kingsbury, Connecticut, and became the adopted daughter of one Colonel Humphrey, who gave her a good education. Arrived at maturity, she became preceptress in a female seminary in Connecticut, serving ably in this capacity for fourteen years. In 1839 she became the wife of George March, and in the following spring removed with him to the land of her birth. Selecting a choice spot on lands left by her father, lying one-half mile south of the Episcopal church, on the banks of Phelps creek, she and her husband erected a fine residence thereon, and just as she was preparing to occupy it she was called to obey a summons to which there can always be but the one answer. Her demise occurred on the 15th day of December, 1840.

The first wheat grown in the township was sown on Mr. Phelps' land in the fall of 1799. After wheat was grown it was with extreme difficulty that it was converted into flour, and thus prepared for use. Prior to the erection of Humphreys' mill in Austinburg, and Gregory's mill in Harperstown, the settlers were obliged to depend mainly upon their own resources for the grinding of their grain. Long journeys were sometimes taken to far-distant mills, but these were extremely tedious, and attended with great and many dangers. The settlers' ingenuity was called into requisition, and the result was that temporary mills, rude in design and in structure, were formed and made to subserve their wants, which they did in an excellent manner. One of them was the invention of Charles Jewel, and proved to be of great benefit to the Windsor pioneers, to whom it became an object of almost sacred affection. It consisted of two buhr-stones of about two feet in diameter, dressed and prepared as similar stones in flouring-mills. One was placed upon a bench, or upon the floor, and was stationary, while the other, which was called the "runner," was placed above it, and was movable. Near the outer edge of the upper stone was a small hole, into which was inserted a gudgeon connecting with a hand-staff, or pole, that extended through an opening in the upper floor above the stones. The operator would grasp the pole near the stone with his right hand, and thus set the mill in motion, while with the other hand he would put in the grain to be ground. This mill became the property of the Messrs. Higley, but at the request of Joel Blakeslee, Esq., was carried to the court-house in Jefferson, on the 16th day of August, 1850, to be deposited as a

relic of "ye olden time" in the cabinet of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ashtabula County. That night the court-house was burned, and the little mill vanished from mortal sight.

EARLY ROADS.

The first traveled route into Windsor was the marked road made by Mr. Phelps in 1799, upon his entrance into the township. This extended across the south line of Windsor from Mesopotamia to the spot where Mr. Phelps erected his cabin. The second marked road traveled by white men was that made by Mr. Griswold in 1800, from Harperstown south through Trumbull and Harts-grove, which he opened upon his first entrance into the township. He was accompanied from Harperstown by William and John Harper, who helped him to mark this route to the place where he decided to locate, being in the northeast corner of Windsor. This road, which was called by some the Salt road, because the principal thoroughfare over which immigrants traveled in coming into the township, and in passing into Trumbull and Portage counties. Over this route were transported provisions obtained from the east, and intended for use by the Windsor inhabitants. Great quantities of salt were transported over this road, whence arose the name by which it was known,—“Salt road.” June, 1812, the road leading from Windsor east through Orwell, Colebrook, Wayne, and Williamsfield to the Pennsylvania line was established. In March, 1815, that leading from the highway, near the residence of Hezekiah Skinner, at the southeast corner of lot No. 7, in the seventh range of lots, westwardly to the west line of the township, was laid out; also at the same date the road beginning “near the intersection of the Post road, and the eastern and western centre lines of lots in said Windsor, and leading westward on or near said line, crossing the northern and southern public road leading by Daniel Morgan's dwelling; thence still westward on or near said line to the public road leading from Windsor to Huntsburg, Middlefield, and Burton.” This is the description given on record. The following roads were subsequently established: in March, 1817, the road from Jonathan Higley's dwelling to the west line of the township. June, 1819, the road from the north end of lot line between lots Nos. 6 and 7 and No. 6 in sixth range of lots to west end of bridge in the centre line of the township. December, 1820, from Loomis' mill to the west bank of Grand river. December, 1822, from centre of highway, south of B. Cook's residence, where the lot line between Nos. 5 and 6 crosses the same; thence eastwardly, southeastwardly, and northeastwardly to the line of lots; thence along said line to the Trumbull and Ashtabula turnpike. June, 1823. From the south line of the township at the termination of the west, north, and south road in Mesopotamia; thence northeastwardly to the line between the seventh and eighth ranges of lots; then on said line northwestwardly to a southwest road; thence on several courses to Oliver Loomis' land. March, 1824. From the State road in Windsor, running on the line between the ninth and tenth ranges to the east line of said township; also, same date, from the bridge across Phelps creek, near Olin Loomis' mill; thence running northwestwardly to the line between lots Nos. 5 and 6, and to continue west on said line to the west line of said township, to intersect a contemplated road running east and west through the township of Huntsburg, in Geauga county. December, 1824. From a road running from Jonathan Higley's to the northwest corner of Windsor, between lots No. 8 in the sixth and seventh ranges in said Windsor, and running south on said line near Alderman's mill, and from thence to intersect the east and west road in said township. A mail-route running from the lake south through Windsor was established in 1804. Judge Griswold received the appointment of postmaster, and served with satisfaction to the settlers for a period of twenty-eight years. In 1832 he was succeeded by Moses Barnard, who again was succeeded by William Barnard, in 1847. The first mail-carrier is thought to have been one McElvaine, who performed his journey over a route of more than a hundred and fifty miles on foot. The first mail-route is said to have been from Warren northwestwardly to Mesopotamia through Windsor to the dwelling of Judge Griswold; thence through Harts-grove and Morgan to Austinburg; thence westwardly through Harpersfield to Euclid, near the present site of Cleveland; thence southeastwardly in a circuitous direction to Deerfield, in the southeastern corner of Portage county; thence northeastwardly to Warren, the starting-point. It is stated that this footman would make this long and perilous journey in a week's time. The footman, however, was succeeded by Ezra Gregory, of Harpersfield, who placed his son, with the mail-bag, on the back of a powerful horse, and thus furnished the dwellers in the wilderness with these advanced mail facilities.

SCHOOLS.

As soon as the people of Windsor began to feel the need of school facilities those facilities were provided. The first school was taught in Windsor in the winter of 1804-5, the teacher being Miss Kezia Griswold, afterwards the wife

of Jonathan Higley, Esq.; the school-building being the blacksmith-shop of S. D. Sacket. The number of pupils was nine. The next year the inhabitants built a log school-house one-half mile south of Windsor Corners, Mr. Harvey Cook being the first teacher, in the winter of 1805-6. There were ten or twelve scholars in attendance. Other school buildings were soon erected, and now there are nine commodious and well-built school-houses in the township, whose valuation is four thousand dollars, with a total enrollment of two hundred and sixty-one scholars.

CHURCHES.

Early did the pioneers of Windsor who had emigrated from the land of steady habits begin to show proper regard for religion. The first sermon was preached at the house of Solomon Griswold, as early as the year 1802, by that faithful, pious missionary, Rev. Joseph Badger. We copy from Mr. Badger's journal the mention which he makes of this visit to Mr. Griswold's home in the forest:

"In the month of June (1802) I visited Mesopotamia and Windsor. Found seven families in the former and three in the latter. . . . In Windsor the late Judge Griswold had commenced breaking the forest. Their garden, back of a small cabin covered with bark, was cultivated by the two daughters, and was well stored with culinary roots, plants, and vines. But to get bread was a herculean task. No flour could be had short of fifty or sixty miles, excepting in the spring, when keel-boats, with great exertion, were worked up the Mahoning to Warren, with a few barrels of flour; but packing on horseback was the only mode of conveyance from Warren, the rider having frequently to sleep in the woods."

The next minister who preached to the settlers of this township was Rev. G. H. Cowles, assisted by a Mr. Leslie. Whenever a minister arrived the glad news was carried to the scattered log cabins, and at the time appointed all would be in attendance. In those primitive times it was considered a matter of the highest pleasure to be able to attend divine worship, and, instead of regarding it as an irksome duty, it was looked upon as a privilege affording the greatest enjoyment and delight. It is stated that upon one occasion Judge Griswold's daughters, Misses Ursula and Fanny, walked a distance of eight miles, one fine Sabbath morning, through the dense forest, with no other road than a blazed line, performing this feat in order to listen to the preaching of Rev. Joseph Badger in Mesopotamia. They did not disturb the worshipers by coming in late, but were present in ample time. They returned home after service on the same day, and considered that they had done nothing more than taken a *pleasant walk*!

The Griswold family were Episcopalians, Mr. Griswold being an active and efficient worker in that church. To this denomination belonged also the Hill family and the Cook family, the Aldermans and Skinners. In 1816 this society erected the first church building in Windsor, on lot 7, range 3, across the road from the house now owned and occupied by Hiram Griswold. Judge Solomon Griswold contributed the greater part towards its erection, and it was familiarly known as "Solomon's temple." In 1832 a neat and well-built Episcopal church building was erected one-half mile west of the centre of Windsor, at the corners known as Windsor Mills. The house was dedicated by Bishop McIlvaine. The church at present numbers but few members, and has no settled pastor.

In 1812, when the Norris and Barnard families settled in Windsor, a Methodist society was formed, the Norrises and Barnards being staunch adherents of this religious body. The first Methodist sermon was preached by John Norris in the same year. Commencing with a membership of but nine, the society increased rapidly in numbers, and in eleven years contained over fifty members. They erected their first church building in the year 1827,—lot 5, range 6,—the same building now used as a town-house. Their present church building at Windsor Corners was built in 1854, and rebuilt in 1877. Their membership now numbers eighty, and their church property is valued at four thousand dollars. Their present pastor is Rev. J. H. Stoney.

The Universalist church was organized in November, 1868, by Rev. Andrew Wilson, of Akron. Rev. E. R. Wood was the first settled minister. In 1876 the society bought the lower room of the Grangers' building, which they use and occupy as a church building. They have no settled pastor at present. The church numbers at present forty-eight members.

The Wesleyan Methodists organized a church at Windsor Mills about the year 1844, and in the year 1852 or 1853 a church was organized in the southwest part of the township, where, soon after, they erected their present church building, in lot 1, range 7. Their membership is very small at present. Rev. Mr. Hayes, a resident of Middlefield, Geauga county, is their pastor.

SOCIETIES.

Windsor Lodge, No. 329, I. O. O. F., was instituted September 2, 1857.

The charter members were Dr. Bellows, George A. Gibbs, A. L. Pomeroy, T. W. Gould, Alexander Adams, Frederick Chrispel, Stephen Winslow, and J. F. Howes.

In 1876 the society built their present building at Windsor Corners, a large, two-story frame structure, thirty by sixty-four feet, with twenty-six feet posts, and a cellar under the whole building. This they own, with the land on which it stands. The upper story is used for their rooms, and the ground story for an audience-room.

Their present officers are Marsh Atkins, N. G.; A. A. Olin, V. G.; Olney Bell, R. S.; Dwight Carpenter, P. S.; and R. F. Cook, Treas. The lodge now numbers about ninety members, and is in a prosperous condition.

Windsor Grange, No. 491, P. of H., was instituted January 30, 1874, by O. P. Laird, deputy from Trumbull county. The charter members were Charles S. McIntosh, J. C. Humphrey, S. C. Wilson, Milo Dyer, B. F. Austin, A. A. Olin, O. P. Cook, O. J. Faulkinburg, H. D. Adams, Franklin Noble, and George Olin, with their wives, and Royal Grover, E. W. Griswold, Catherine Rawdon, and Miss Helen A. Griswold.

First Master, C. S. McIntosh; second, E. J. Adams; and third, A. A. Olin, the present incumbent. Since the organization of the grange there have been twenty-three additions to the membership, two deaths, three removals, and one expelled. The grange is at present in a flourishing condition, and owns the rooms it occupies.

Windsor Division, No. 166, Sons of Temperance, was organized, October 8, 1874, with the following charter members: Rev. H. Huncher, Henry Pratt, Elmer Cook, B. F. Austin, G. F. Rawdon, E. P. Northway, C. F. Clapp, A. Warick, Frank More, C. Clark, Harry Rawdon, Mrs. Catharine Rawdon, Mrs. Abigail Pratt, Mrs. Elizabeth Cook, Mrs. C. E. Austin, Mrs. Lucy Rawdon, Mrs. Gertrude Northway, Mrs. Augusta Clapp, Mrs. Antinelle Grant, Mrs. Estelle Carter, Misses Marian Rawdon, Carrie Smith, Deette Clapp, Alma Tudor, Elva Adams, Adell Adams, Fannie Hoyt, Frankie Pratt, Eva Hill, Evaline Rawdon, Hattie Grant, and Dell Alexander. Present officers, Freeland Rawdon, W. P.; Miss Edney Winslow, W. A.; Eugene Rawdon, R. S.; Miss Emma Winslow, F. S.; Rollin Rawdon, Treas.; Guy Rawdon, Con.; Miss Eva Hill, Assistant Con.; Chas. Winslow, I. S.; Mrs. Lois Rawdon, O. S.; Levi Hill, Chap.; F. R. Smith, P. W. P.

The first cheese-factory in Windsor was built and put into operation about the year 1851, by the Farmers' company. It was located a short distance east of Windsor Corners, on the north side of the road. The milk was made into curd, and in this form carried to the factory to be made up into cheese. One year after the Farmers' company's factory was started, another factory was put into operation by Adams & Tudor. These both proved unsuccessful, however, and soon discontinued operations.

In the spring of 1867, S. E. Carter & Co. built a cheese-factory at Windsor Corners and commenced the manufacture of cheese. This building was burned in the fall of 1869, and the present factory, a building thirty by eighty feet, with two floors and garret, was put up the ensuing winter. Business was commenced in this new building in the spring of 1870, and has been continued each season since by the same firm. This factory utilizes the milk of from four to five hundred cows.

E. A. Wiswell is proprietor of a cheese-factory at Windsor Mills, which was built in 1874, and put into operation the same year. Ninety-five thousand pounds of cheese was manufactured during the present season at this factory.

A cheese-box factory is owned and operated a short distance north of Windsor Corners by Edwin Rawdon. From twenty-five to thirty-five thousand boxes are made and sold annually.

THE INDIANS OF WINDSOR.

At the time when the first settlements were made in Windsor there were three or four hundred Indians living in the township, scattered along the banks of the Grand river, Phelps and Indian creeks. They were a mixed lot, made up partly of eastern and partly of western tribes. Some were members of the *Seneca*, *Cayuga*, and *Cattaraugus* tribes, and some of the *Chippewas* and *Ottawas* of the west. The dwellings were fragile in character, formed by inserting poles in the ground at proper distances, the tops of which were drawn together and fastened with strips of bark, branches of trees or skins of wild animals being used as a covering. Their beds were skins of wild beasts spread upon the ground, or, in default of these, they lay on the bare earth. Their household furniture consisted of a kettle, a few wooden spoons, and their hunting-knives; their food the meat of wild animals, fowl, and fish; their dress was simply a blanket fastened about the waist by a belt, in which were hung their tomahawk, knife, and mocassins. The only labor they were ever known to perform aside from hunting, which was their chief occupation, was the manufacture by the squaws of maple-sugar. All that was needed to consummate the marriage contract was the consent of the parties. They were not known to have marriage ceremonies. Polygamy occasionally prevailed. But one instance of divorce was known



THOMPSON HIGLEY



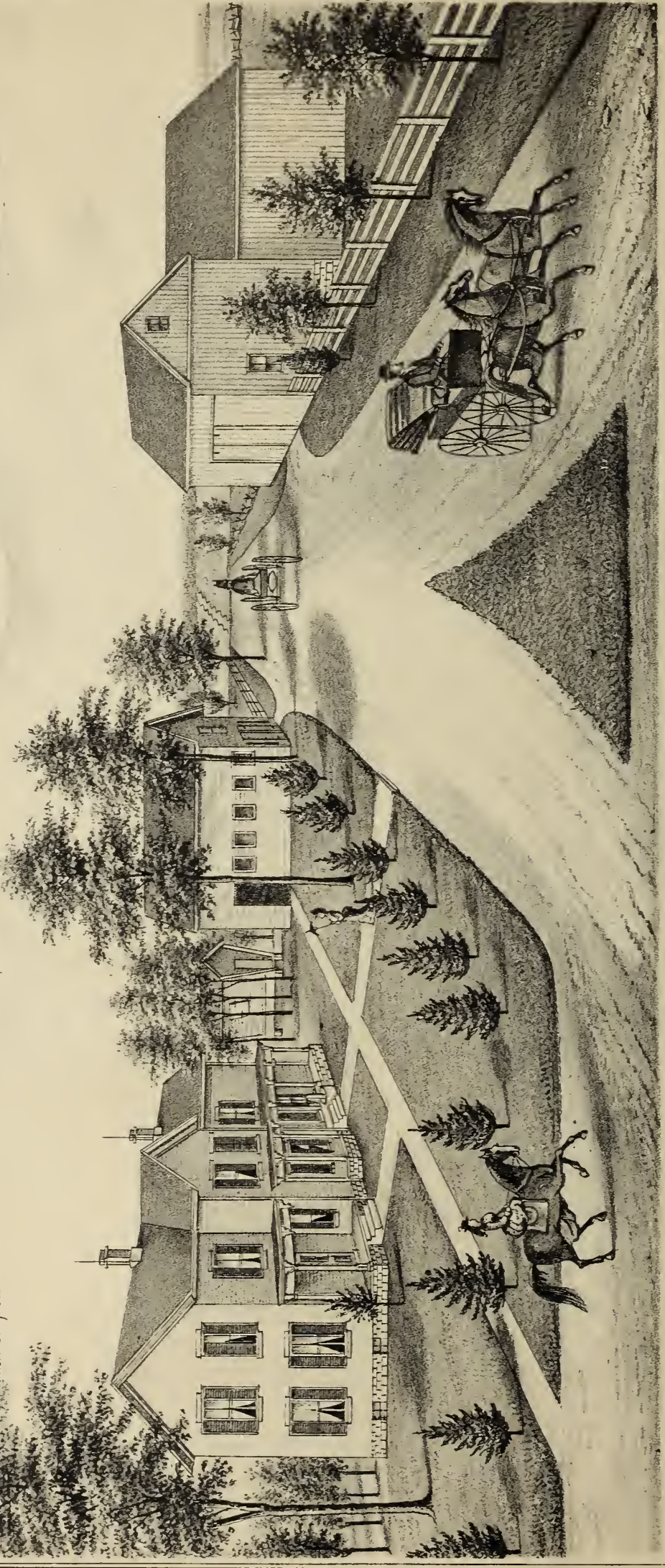
MRS. THOMPSON HIGLEY, SR.



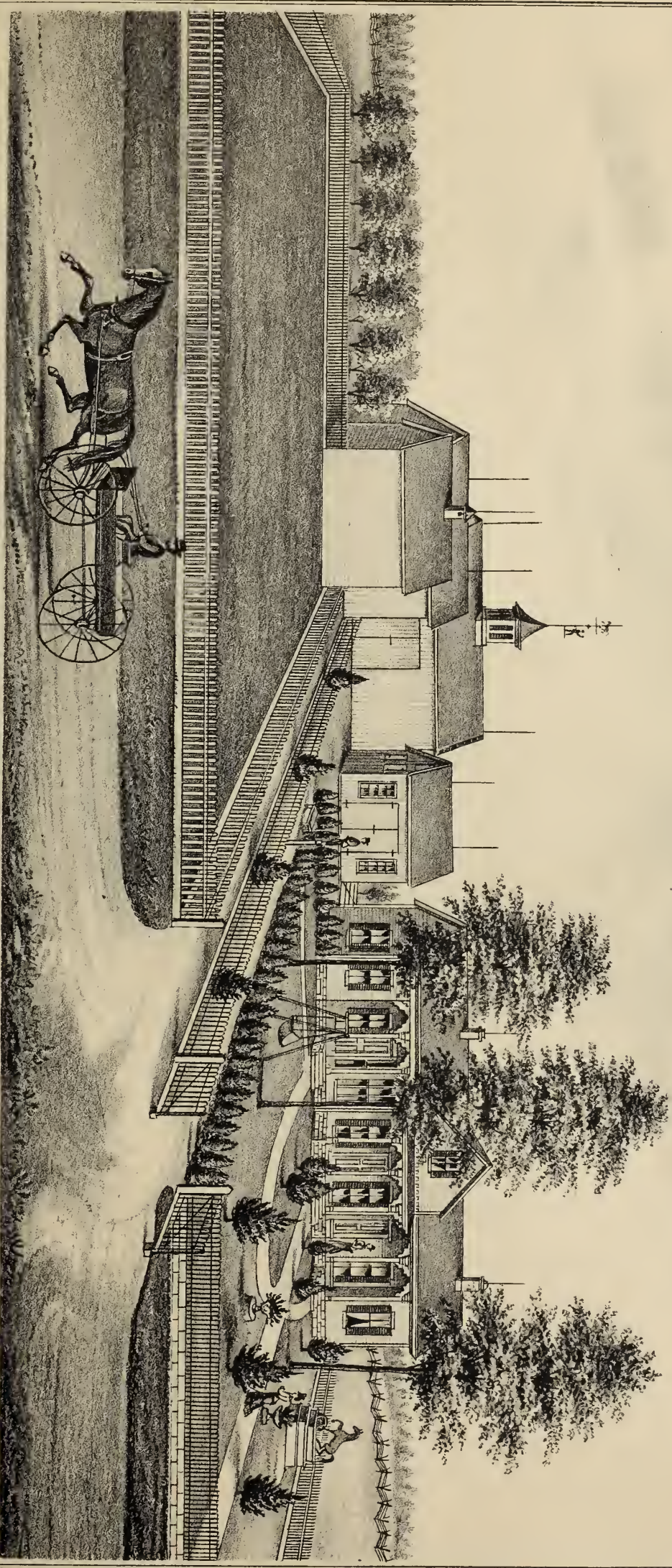
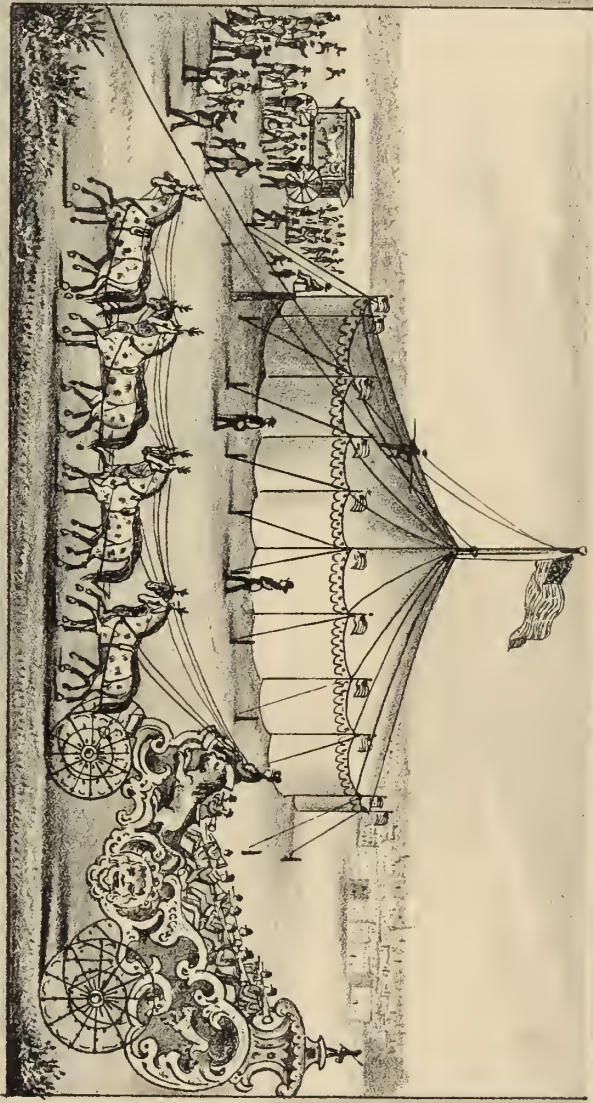
THOMPSON HIGLEY, JR.



MRS. THOMPSON HIGLEY, JR.



RESIDENCE OF THOMPSON HIGLEY, WINDSOR TP. ASHTABULA CO. O



RESIDENCE OF PROF. E. HAMILTON, WINDSOR TWP., ASHTABULA CO., OHIO.

among them. The cause was unknown, but the parties seemed to be members each of a different tribe, and the points in dispute being referred to a solemn tribunal it was judged that the Indian and his squaw should undergo a separation for six months. They had one child, and in the presence of the entire force of Indians assembled on the banks of Grand river the parties arose, the Indian taking the child, an infant, in his arms, and, turning their backs to each other, the father took a due north course, the mother a due south course, and thus lengthened the distance between them, the squaw bitterly crying and loudly wailing; whereupon, it is stated, the council dispersed. As they were of different tribes, their religious customs were not uniform. All, however, acknowledged the existence of a great Good Spirit. Some believed in the transmigration of the soul; others, that at a period after death the spirit wanders to the pleasant hunting-grounds, where game is plenty and the streams abound in fish. Sometimes the white settlers would be aroused at night by the noise proceeding from an Indian camp, created by their midnight devotions, consisting of singing and dancing on the beloved square and beating upon the sacred drum. Their mode of burying their dead was likewise not always the same. Sometimes they wrapped the corpse in the skin of some wild animal, and placed it in a grave in a sitting posture with the face towards the east. No coffin was used; generally the trinkets and weapons that had been the property of the deceased were interred with the body. Sometimes, as was the case in the burial of an Indian child in Windsor, in the year 1806 or 1807, a large hollow tree was found, an opening made, and four sticks firmly fastened in the ground within the hollow, so as to protrude about eighteen inches, and then other sticks placed across, and the body placed upon these cross sticks. After which the entrance was neatly filled by fitting closely and fastening tightly a block of the required size, so as to protect it from the wild animals of the forest. They were generally of a peaceful nature, and not disposed to molest the white settler. Some instances, however, might be given where they were somewhat troublesome. We have space but for one Indian story, which is as follows:

The Indian is proverbially fond of whisky; and one day, in the year 1800, when Mr. Phelps was at work about one mile distant from his cabin, a party of seven or eight *braves* came to his dwelling and requested that Mrs. Phelps would give them some whisky. As her husband had frequently given them to drink, she did not hesitate to yield to their request. After drinking what was set before them, they demanded more. Mrs. Phelps wisely concluded that they had had enough, and refused to give them more. Offended, they threatened vengeance and went their way. That night she told her husband what had happened, and said she was afraid to remain at home alone the next day. The next morning Mr. Phelps took his ox-bell and gave it to his wife, saying, "I must go to my work. You take this bell, and if the Indians come to-day, and are insolent and imperious in their demands, you mount the wood-pile and ring this bell with all your might. I will jump upon the back of old Bald-face, who will soon bring me to the house." In the afternoon the Indians came, demanding whisky. Mrs. Phelps drew a quantity and placed it before them. They drank, and demanded more, threatening to scalp her if she did not obey. She took her child and secreted it behind some shingles to the rear of the house, and, grasping the old cow-bell, she sprang upon the wood-pile and rang it with all her might. Returning to the house, the Indians, with savage threats and horrid imprecations, told her that

unless she instantly acceded to their demands they would kill her. She stubbornly refused, all the while looking intently for the appearance of "old Bald-face." Pretty soon horse and rider are in sight, coming with furious speed. Springing from his horse and in at the door, with a cudgel in his hand, Mr. Phelps beheld an Indian brandishing a tomahawk above the head of his wife, another holding her, while the others were endeavoring to draw the plug from a whisky-barrel which they had rolled into the room. Mr. Phelps was a powerful and active man, and with one heavy blow of his cudgel he felled to the floor the Indian with the tomahawk; another blow dispatched number two; a third Indian shared the same fate. The others laid down their arms, threw themselves on their knees, and begged for their lives.

STORIES.

A volume of no mean dimensions could readily be filled with the stories of bold and daring adventures which the early Windsor settlers had with the wild beasts of the forest. We have room for a single incident only. The one we select is no better, perhaps, than scores of others, and, indeed, is not so perilous as some that might be related; yet it evinces the same bravery and fearlessness that characterized all the Windsor pioneers in their encounters with the wild and ferocious animals of the forest.

David Rawdon, in the winter of 1832, while hunting deer in the west part of Hartsgrove, which was then an unbroken forest, came upon a bear-track. Eagerly following it, he found Bruin in her den. Her place of refuge was between the bodies of two large trees that had been uprooted by the wind, near the bank of a creek. The roots of the trees formed a protection on one side some seven feet in height. The bear, perceiving that she was discovered, arose from her lodging-place, when she immediately received a ball on the right side, forward of the hip. With a sudden and furious bound, she leaped over the arched roof of her den and plunged into the forest, trying to secrete herself in the whortleberry marsh. Mr. Rawdon followed her. The bear again retreated, Mr. Rawdon following, some of the time creeping on his hands and knees through the dense underbrush, so thick that he could not follow the track on his feet. He followed her to the trunk of a large tree. As he arose on one side of the log Bruin rose on the other, placing her paws on the log, directly in front of him, with her mouth close to his head, stretched wide open, ready to tear him to pieces. Jumping backward a few feet, he fired again, but, frustrated by his excitement, it inflicted only a slight wound. The bear turned and again retreated. Following some thirty rods he came up with her and, aiming carefully, gave her a shot which yielded him the conquest, and Bruin was vanquished. The hide of this bear was nine feet in length by five feet in width, and the bear was weighed and turned the scales at four hundred pounds.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	155 acres.	2,249 bushels.
Oats.....	499 "	15,896 "
Corn.....	335 "	21,880 "
Potatoes.....	115 "	7,572 "
Orcharding.....	201 "	13,465 "
Butter.....		33,125 pounds.
Cheese (estimated).....		250,000 "
Maple-sugar.....		19,229 "

Population in 1870 was 871.

Votes cast in 1876: Hayes, 204; Tilden, 45.

HARTSGROVE TOWNSHIP.

THIS township is designated as number nine of the fifth range. Its name was originally Matherstown, in honor of Samuel Mather, Jr., who claimed to be the owner. However, the record of the drawing of the Connecticut land company, in 1798, discloses the fact that Wm. Hart, of Connecticut, was really the rightful owner, as number nine of the fifth range was drawn by him. A contest at law arose between these two claimants, which continued for many years, but finally terminated in favor of the heirs of Mr. Hart. The result of this litigation was to delay the settlement of this township until the year 1822, a later period than the date of the settlement of any other township in the county, and also to effect a change in its name from Matherstown to Hartsgrove, in honor of the rightful owner.

Hartsgrove, in its natural state, was a heavily-timbered tract, well supplied with springs and running streams of clear water, and the forests were filled with wild animals of all kinds, affording a rich field for those who were fond of hunting. This region, in fact, was for many years the hunting-ground of the settlers of the neighboring townships, as well as of the Indians. While adjoining localities were denuded of their timber and gave evidence of the advance of civilization, this township, for more than twenty years after the arrival of the first settlers, remained an unbroken wilderness. And some of the most interesting and exciting incidents which history records as the experience of the settlers in their contests with wild and ferocious animals, have had their origin in this forest hunting-ground.

Rev. William Jarvis, of Chatham, Connecticut, married the daughter of Richard W. Hart, a son of Wm. Hart, whereupon the father of Mrs. Jarvis conveyed to her the north half of the township, amounting to about eight thousand acres of land.

Judge Mills, of Saybrook, Connecticut, was constituted the agent of Mr. Hart for the remainder of the lands of the township, and served in this capacity until the death of the latter, when nearly one-half of the remainder was conveyed to Mrs. Jarvis and her sister, Hetty B. Hart. This happened about the year 1837 or 1838, at which time General Charles Stearns and William Jarvis (2d) became the agents of the grantees. The two acted jointly until 1840, when General Stearns, being elected sheriff of Ashtabula County, removed to Jefferson. Since this date, or in March, 1841, Wm. Jarvis (2d) was made sole agent, and has served in that capacity until the present time.

HOW WATERED.

The principal streams of the township are Matherstown creek and Crooked creek. The latter waters the northeastern part of the township, and the former, with its tributaries, the southeastern. Numerous living springs of clear, cool, water abound, giving the inhabitants of this township an advantage in this respect rarely found in other localities of the county.

The celebrated sandstone quarry extends through this township from near the south line of Windsor northwardly into Trumbull. In width it averages about one-half mile within the limits of Hartsgrove, the soil of which is admirably adapted to the culture of small fruits,—as grapes, berries, currants, etc.

THE SURVEY.

About the year 1826 this township was surveyed into lots of one hundred acres each by Timothy R. Hawley, Esq., assisted by his son, Dr. Almon Hawley, of Jefferson, under instructions from Judge I. Mills, agent for R. W. Hart. In the survey the lots were run one hundred rods north and south by one hundred and sixty east and west, constituting sixteen ranges of ten lots each, commencing at the northwest corner to number, and numbering from west to east.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The year 1822 is the year in which the first settlement began. George Alderman, a resident of Windsor township, came into Hartsgrove and settled on lot No. 148, whereon he erected his log cabin and began an improvement. In the following year his cousin, Frederick Alderman, came from the same place and settled upon the central part of the same lot, George having located on the eastern part. These men were what are termed squatters, not owners of the lot whereon they effected a settlement. They afterwards, however, pur-

chased it of Mr. Hart's agent. The next settler was Thomas Burbank, in 1828, who located himself and family in the George Alderman dwelling, the latter having returned to Windsor. Mr. Burbank's was the second conveyance of land by deed in the township, the first being a conveyance by Isaac Mills as agent for Richard W. Hart of twenty acres of lot 149 to Destine Alford. This instrument bears date February 10, 1827. Mr. Alford had been a resident of Austinburg, and also of Saybrook, but originally came from Hartford county, Connecticut. His removal to Hartsgrove was effected in 1829. This same year the settlement was augmented by the arrival of three more families,—Shubel Adams, who settled on fractional lot 158; David Griffin, who settled on the south one-half of lot 147, and Carmi E. Hoskins. The next year witnessed the arrival of Cornelius Norris, Orson Grant, and Calvin Grover; the last named settled on the west part of lot 139. Mr. Grant located on lot 106, and Mr. Norris about one mile south of the centre of the township, and still lives on this purchase. From this time on the settlement rapidly increased. Elisha Grover, Jonathan Avery, Josiah Avery, Solomon Smith, and Lewis Hart came into the township in 1830, or thereabouts.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first school in the township was taught, in 1829, by Miss Parmelia Frazer, in one room of Mr. Shubel Adams' log dwelling, near the south line of the township. This school consisted of seventeen scholars, a part of whom came from Windsor. The parents who sent their children to this school are as follows: Joseph Alderman, Jr., Shubel Adams, Sr., and Abner Shipman, of Windsor, and Shubel Adams, Jr., David Griffin, Frederick Alderman, and Thos. Burbank, of Hartsgrove.

The first school-house in the township was erected on the southeast part of lot 138 in 1830, and was known as the Slab school-house, because it was built of split logs. Its roof was made of boards, and it was the owner of a stone chimney. The first school in this building was taught by Miss Clarissa Norris, in the summer of 1830. She is now living in Northfield, Minnesota. Mr. Darius Smith, of Chautauqua county, New York, was the teacher the following winter. The number of his scholars was nearly forty, Miss Norris having had an attendance of about twenty-five the previous summer.

The first birth of a white child in the township was a son of Mr. and Mrs. George Alderman, about the year 1825. Shortly after this a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Alderman. The name of this child was Aurelia. Harry, son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Burbank, born in 1838, was the second male birth in the township, and the first who lived to reach years of maturity.

The first marriage was that celebrated by and between Frederick Alderman and Ann Burgess. This occurred in the year 1828. The marriage contract was solemnized by Elijah Hill, a justice of the peace of Windsor township. The second marriage was that in which Orson Grant was groom and Miss Zeruah Hart was the bride. This occurrence took place at the bride's father's, in the spring of 1831.

The first death was the infant son of Mr. and Mrs. George Alderman. The second was that of the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Burbank, aged eight years, which occurred in January, 1829.

The first saw-mill was built in 1829, near the centre of lot 138, by Carmi E. Hoskins. Mr. Hoskins and his son Virgil, in 1841, erected the first grist-mill in the township, on the east part of the same lot. Mr. Orson Grant, about the year 1833 or 1834, erected two saw-mills on Matherstown creek, south of the centre. He was an energetic, enterprising man, and made valuable improvements in the township. His was the first frame barn erected in Hartsgrove, and is still standing in good condition. Now owned by the Gladding heirs.

The first frame house in the township was that erected by Mr. John White, in 1834, on lot 126.

The first settled physician was Dr. Hiram Morgan, who settled at the corners of lots Nos. 79, 80, 89, and 90, in the year 1844, where he has continued to reside and practice his profession to the present time.

The first store in Hartsgrove was opened in the year 1837, by General Charles Stearns. The goods were furnished by Judge Rawdon, of Windsor. The present stores are those of William H. Van Pelt and Rufus P. Daniels, both at the centre, and their stocks are of a general nature.

EARLY ROADS.

The first road in the township was the marked route made in the year 1800, from Esquire Gregory's, living on Grand river, in Harpersfield township, southwardly through Trumbull and Hartsgrove to the dwelling of Judge Griswold, in Windsor.

The State road, known as the Fifth range State road, running from Unionville and Harpersfield, southwardly through that township, Trumbull, Hartsgrove, Windsor, and Mesopotamia, intersecting the Painesville and Warren State road, in Southington, Trumbull county, was laid out by act of legislature.

Early in the settlement of the township there were five east and west and five north and south roads laid out and established, the intervening distances being one mile. But three or four of the roads were opened for use the full length.

POSTAL MATTERS.

The first post-office was established in Hartsgrove in 1830. For twenty-six years previous to this time the United States mail had been carried through the township along what was known as the old pioneer mail-route. This route began at Warren, Trumbull county, and ran northwardly through Mesopotamia and Windsor, and diagonally through Hartsgrove to Austinburg, thence westwardly through Harpersfield to Painesville, from thence to Euclid, and then southeastwardly to Deerfield, at which point it connected with the Detroit mail-route, thence southeastwardly to Warren, the starting point. In 1830, Thomas Matteson received a commission as postmaster at Hartsgrove, and opened the first mail-bag that was unlocked in the township. His office was in his log dwelling, on the east road, one-half mile from the east line of the township. Mr. Matteson kept the office about three years, when he was succeeded by Archibald Ludington, who retained it three years longer, and then surrendered it to A. Jarvis, who removed it to the centre of the township. The latter was succeeded by his brother, William Jarvis, in 1838. Colonel Jarvis continued to be postmaster until the year 1861. The present postmaster is William H. Van Pelt, and the mails are distributed from his store.

CHURCHES.

The first religious meeting of a public character in Hartsgrove is said to have been held at the log cabin of Calvin Grover, in the spring of 1830; Elder John Norris, of Windsor, being present and conducting the service.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

The Methodist Episcopal church at southeast Hartsgrove was the first church society organized in the township. The organization took place at the split-log school-house, July 20, 1830. The members of the class formed at that time were Elisha Grover, his mother, Martha Grover, and his wife, Eliza Grover, Calvin Grover and wife, Lewis Hart and wife, and Jonathan Avery and wife. Elder Scott was the preacher in charge, and a Sabbath-school was formed at the same date. Service was held in the school-house. At present the membership is very small. The church is without a regular pastor, and meetings held but infrequently.

The Methodist Episcopal church at the centre of Hartsgrove effected an organization in the year 1833, the Rev. John C. Ayres presiding. The membership at this time was ten. In 1844 they erected their present meeting-house, a building thirty-two by forty feet, afterwards enlarged so as to be thirty-two by fifty-three feet. The present minister is Rev. Mr. Stoney, and the church membership is about sixty. The church property is valued at about twenty-five hundred dollars.

AN EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

with a membership of twelve persons, was organized in 1837, the Rev. John L. Bryan, of Windsor, officiating. The society for a time held meetings in the central school-house building, but after about fifteen or twenty years, owing to removals and other causes, services were discontinued.

THE FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH

at southeast Hartsgrove was first organized by Rev. E. M. Dodge, about the year 1845. The membership at that time numbered about fifteen or sixteen. Meetings were held in the school-house until about the year 1860, when for two or three years meetings were not sustained. In 1863 a Rev. Mr. Thompson, assisted by Mr. A. C. Brush, held revival-meetings in connection with the society. Mr. Brush afterwards settled in Hartsgrove, and in the year 1869 was ordained a minister, reorganized the church, and became its pastor for about four years. Since this time there has been no regular service sustained.

THE DISCIPLE CHURCH

was organized in the year 1858, under the pastorate of the Rev. Calvin Smith. The series of meetings at this time were held in the ball-room of the hotel, and

there were, perhaps, fifteen who embraced the cause of Christ, and at the close of the meetings united to form a church. They have now a membership of sixty, with a fine church edifice at the centre. Their pastor is the Rev. Joel James, a gentleman who has spent a life in the work of bringing souls to Christ. He is spoken of as being eminently qualified, and possessed of the divine attributes which make a man a teacher and one of the fathers in Israel.

SOCIETIES.

Hartsgrove Lodge, No. 397, F. and A. M., was instituted, under a dispensation, January 17, 1867. A charter was granted October 16, 1867. The following are the names of the charter members: John J. Hoyt, E. G. Hurlburt, A. Watson, L. E. Young, B. H. Bostwick, M. W. Bailey, Erlend Morgan, F. W. Sargent, J. Perry Nye, E. J. Hunt, and D. E. Hurlburt. The first officers under charter were, E. G. Hurlburt, W. M.; M. W. Bailey, S. W.; D. E. Hurlburt, J. W.; A. Watson, Treas.; R. Marsh, Sec.; J. P. Nye, S. D.; E. W. Hunt, J. D.; E. A. Grant, Tyler; E. J. Hunt, Chap.

The lodge, in connection with the town, built the present building at the centre, the upper story of which is owned and used by the lodge and the first story as a town hall. The building is thirty-two by forty-two feet, and two stories high. It was erected in 1873. The lodge-rooms were dedicated January 23, 1874. Henry Talcott, of Jefferson, was the dedicating officer, and Hon. S. A. Northway, of the same place, delivered the address. The officers elected for 1878 are R. Marsh, W. M.; D. Fortney, S. W.; Erlend Morgan, J. W.; Henry Ayers, Treas.; H. H. Grover, Sec.; O. J. Martin, S. D.; George Gladding, J. D.; E. W. Hunt, Tyler. The present membership of the lodge is seventy-four.

Grove Grange, No. 1202, Patrons of Husbandry, was organized in August, 1875, by Deputy Fuller, of Geneva. The charter members were as follows: E. G. White, N. S. Hubbard, S. S. Hubbard, S. B. McClure, E. H. Lee, E. J. Hunt, A. Rawson, R. Marsh, E. W. Hunt, H. Ayers, D. E. Hurlburt, F. R. Burt, H. F. Griswold, Merijt Holcomb, R. N. Daniels, and their wives, and Gilbert Grover, M. Alford, and Miss Luellen Grover. The first officers were E. G. White, Master; E. W. Hunt, Overseer; H. F. Griswold, Lecturer; S. B. McClure, Steward; S. S. Hubbard, Assistant Steward; E. H. Lee, Treas.; H. Ayers, Sec.; A. Rawson, G. K.; Mrs. E. G. White, Ceres; Mrs. N. S. Hubbard, Flora; Mrs. S. S. Hubbard, Pomona; Mrs. E. W. Hunt, Lady Assistant Steward. The officers for 1878 are N. S. Hubbard, Master; Rodney Marsh, Overseer; Mrs. Henry Ayers, Lecturer; A. Rawdon, Steward; N. F. Rice, Assistant Steward; M. S. Allyn, Treas.; Henry Griswold, Sec.; A. C. Hunt, G. K.; Mrs. N. S. Hubbard, Ceres; Mrs. A. Rawson, Flora; Mrs. Ellen Callender, Pomona; Mrs. E. W. Hunt, Lady Assistant Steward.

Lodge-meetings are held in the town hall; the present membership is forty.

Hartsgrove Division, No. 154, Sons of Temperance, was instituted November 9, 1874, by A. M. Collins, State Deputy. The charter members were William Pruden, G. G. Grant, Benjamin Norris, Cornelius Norris, C. H. Johnston, E. G. Hurlburt, David Pruden, Nelson Griswold, P. A. Decker, Samuel Miner, P. L. Hunt, C. S. Marsh, C. E. Alderman, F. L. Hurlburt, Frank Bates, Martha Griswold, Carrie Hunt, Olive Pruden, Caroline Boslar, Louisa Marsh, Emma Miner, R. A. Johnston, Julia Hurlburt, Libbie Grant, Belle Burt, Florence Callender, Ellen Callender, Nettie Holcomb, Lizzie Cottam, and Ruth Norris.

Among the first officers were Samuel Miner, W. P.; F. L. Hurlburt, R. S.; E. Alderman, Treas.; Benjamin Norris, Chap.; G. G. Grant, Con.; and E. G. Hurlburt, Deputy G. W. P. The officers for 1878 are E. R. Hubbard, W. P.; Mrs. Julia Hurlburt, W. A.; E. F. Hubbard, R. S.; Miss Cora Grover, A. R. S.; C. S. Marsh, F. S.; E. C. Mathews, Treas.; D. P. Barr, Chap.; P. L. Hunt, Con.; Miss Jennie Callender, Ass't Con.; Mrs. Mary Mathews, I. S.; F. L. Hurlburt, O. S.; L. W. Kile, P. W. P.; H. H. Grover, Deputy G. W. P.

The division holds its meetings in the town-hall room. The present membership numbers seventy-two.

ORGANIZATION.

The township of Hartsgrove was organized on the 5th day of April, 1830. The following were the first officers: John Thomas, township clerk; James B. Harper, Caleb Crooks, and Thomas Burbank, trustees; Joseph Brooks and Calvin Grover, overseers of the poor; Destine Alford and Warner Munn, fence-viewers; and Stephen Matteson, constable. On the 10th of May following, an election for justice of the peace was held, resulting in the choice of Thomas Matteson. He was succeeded by Cornelius Norris, who, it is thought, is the only person now living who attended this election. The officers for 1877 are E. G. Norris, J. K. Potter, and N. Hubbard, trustees; Henry Ayers, elerk; Henry McIntosh, treasurer; Erlend Morgan, assessor; F. L. Hurlburt and H. Marsh, constables; Erlend Morgan and Rodney Marsh, justices of the peace; and eleven supervisors.

MANUFACTURES.

The carriage-manufactory located at the centre was established in the spring of 1876, by H. H. Grover, who, by the way, was for a time one of the go-ahead business men of the township, having had at one time in successful operation a hotel, store, and this manufactory, which occupies the building formerly built by Charles Stearns for a cheese-factory. Mr. Grover carried on an extensive business until the fall of 1877, since which time the property has been occupied by Messrs. Fails & Hoffman.

In the year 1843, R. D. Norris established an extensive ashery, some one and one-fourth miles south of the centre of the township. This has been successfully operated until a short time since. He manufactured pot and pearl ashes, and usually operated a store in connection; was the largest manufacturer of pearl ashes in the Western Reserve.

The first cheese-factory in the township was built by General Charles Stearns, in 1849 and 1850, at the centre, just north of the present site of Mr. Daniels' store. The factory commenced business in the spring of 1850. The milk was manufactured into curd at the farm-houses of the patrons, and in this condition brought to the factory to be made into cheese. General Stearns carried on quite a large business for three years, and then sold the factory to the Higley brothers, who conducted the business only one or two seasons.

In the spring of 1873 two cheese-factories were put into operation in the township. Mr. N. S. Hubbard being the proprietor of one, located about two miles north of the centre, and Mead Brothers of the other, at the northeast corner of the township. About fifty thousand dollars worth of cheese is made annually at Mead's factory, and one hundred thousand dollars worth at the factory of Mr. Hubbard.

There is another factory located at southeast Harts Grove, which commenced business in the spring of 1874, Mr. Martin Merrifield being the first proprietor. In 1875, Mr. Merrifield sold out to Newell Lamb, the present proprietor. About fifty thousand dollars worth of cheese is manufactured annually at this factory.

In the fall of 1866, Mr. Alexander Watson erected a large steam planing- and saw-mill, about two miles north of the centre of Harts Grove. Machinery for the manufacture of shingle- and cheese-boxes was also added, and quite an extensive business conducted until the building was destroyed by fire, on the morning of the 24th of July, 1877. There was no insurance on the mill, and the fire is thought to have been the work of an incendiary. Mr. Watson has since built a large steam saw-mill a short distance south of the centre.

Mr. E. W. Hunt is proprietor of quite an extensive steam shingle-mill, and spoke and axe-helve factory, located about one mile north of the centre. The present building, erected in 1876, is thirty by fifty feet, and two stories high. For several years previous to the building of this mill, Mr. Hunt conducted the business in a mill then located on the opposite side of the road.

STATISTICS FOR 1877.

Wheat.....	199 acres.	2,162 bushels.
Oats.....	548 "	16,392 "
Corn.....	345 "	11,954 "
Potatoes.....	144 "	9,380 "
Orcharding.....	204 "	16,193 "
Meadow.....	1651 "	908 tons.
Maple-sugar.....		7,398 pounds.
Butter.....		51,100 "
Cheese.....		101,100 "

Number of school-houses, 9; valuation, \$4500; amount paid teachers, \$878.70; number of scholars, 276.

Vote for President in 1876: Hayes, 139; Tilden, 65.
Population of township in 1870, 799.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

EDWARD GRIFFIN HURLBURT

was born March 12, 1824, and is the seventh child of Erastus Grant Hurlburt and Clarissa Goodwin Hurlburt, originally from Goshen, Litchfield county, Connecticut.

On the 13th day of May, 1842, Erastus G. Hurlburt and family arrived in the township of Harts Grove, and located on parts of lots 96 and 106, which property is now owned by Nelson Griswold. Mr. Hurlburt died September 4, 1845, and his wife December 13, 1856. The education of Edward G. Hurlburt was acquired principally in the common schools of his native township, with two terms in the village academy.

Edward was eighteen years of age when he came to Ohio with his father. At his father's death, three years later, he took charge of the estate, kept the family together, and made a satisfactory settlement. December 31, 1851, he was united in marriage to Jane E., daughter of John and Lydia Babcock, of Orwell, this county. Eight children have been born from this marriage, as follows: Frank Lincoln, December 17, 1852; Mary Luella, April 5, 1855; Martha Jane, January 31, 1857, died September 30, 1862; Clara M., September 2, 1862; John Erastus, July 29, 1864; Edward G., Jr., August 19, 1867 (died June 5, 1868); Lucy Jane, September 29, 1868 (died September 6, 1869); Ward E., October 8, 1872. These children all reside in Harts Grove except Mary, who married Mr. E. L. Lampson, a member of the legal profession in Jefferson, where they now reside. Mr. Hurlburt made his first purchase of land in Harts Grove township January 15, 1848, which consisted of one hundred and fifty-seven acres, in lots 67 and 77, and is still owned by him. He has made additional purchases from time to time, until at present his real estate aggregates one thousand and thirty acres of farming lands. The principal business of his life has been that of a farmer and stock-dealer.

He has been quite extensively engaged in the stock business for more than twenty years. As a sample of the magnitude of his stock-dealing, we will state that in the spring of 1865 he and a partner of his made sales of cattle and hogs, which they had fed in Iowa, the receipts of which were over twenty thousand dollars.

In the spring of 1867 he engaged in the mercantile business at Harts Grove Centre. In the autumn following he formed a partnership with H. H. Grover, which was continued for two years, when Mr. Hurlburt sold out his interest to his partner, Mr. Grover.

Mr. Hurlburt is a Methodist, of which church he became a member over thirty years ago. He is an active and efficient worker in the Sabbath-school, of which he has been superintendent over twenty years. He is a member of Harts Grove lodge, No. 394, F. and A. M., and a Past Master of that body. Politically, Esquire Hurlburt is a Republican, and has been ever since the organization of that party. He has held all of the offices of his township except that of township clerk. In the fall of 1871 he was elected county commissioner. Upon the expiration of his first term of office he was unanimously renominated, and of course re-elected. He has been an efficient and worthy officer, and has served his county well.

ERRATA.

On page 74, sixth line from top of second column, the word "log" should read "rude;" in the next line, the word "their" should read "its."

On page 76, seventeenth line from bottom of second column, "bringing safety to Union" should read "bringing safety to the Union."

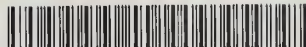
On page 80, second column, twenty-first line from top, the word "document" should read "declaration."

On page 84, seventh line from the beginning of the biography of Edward Wade, the "*" should be "+".

On page 85, seventh line of Rufus P. Ranney's biography, "Wade & Giddings" should read "Giddings & Wade."

On page 168, for "Benonia Andrews" read "Benoni Andrews."

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 08614 624 6

